

John Adams  
Library,



OF THE STUDY OF THE  
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY,



SHELF NO

1111









WE allow of the Printing and Publishing of the  
Book Intituled, *A General Abridgment of Law  
and Equity*, Alphabetically digested under proper  
Titles, &c. By *Charles Viner*, Esq;

W. Lee.

W. Fortescue.

J. Willes.

E. Probyn.

F. Page.

Law. Carter.

J. Fortescue A.

W. Chapple.

T. Parker.

M. Wright.

Ja. Reynolds.

Tho. Abney.

T. Burnett.

A

# General Abridgment

O F

# LAW and EQUITY

Alphabetically digested under proper TITLES

W I T H

NOTES and REFERENCES  
to the WHOLE.

---

*By* CHARLES VINER, *Esq;*

---

*Favente Deo.*

---

---

ALDERSHOT *in* Hampshire *near* Farnham *in* Surry :

PRINTED for the Author, by Agreement with the *Law-Patentees.*

22  
ADAMS

377

6.9

A

# T A B L E

O F T H E

Several TITLES, with their Divisions and Subdivisions.

<b>M</b> odus Decimandi.			What Words pass or extinguish Tithes.	L. b
Good.			Cases in Equity.	M. b
Extends to what.			<b>Disseisin.</b>	
Mills.		D. a	Of a Rent; And by whom it shall be said	
For a Collateral Respect.		C. a	to be.	A
In what Cases such Prescription may be;		E. a	By a Stranger.	B
And how.		F. a	Of what Estate or things it may be.	A. 5
What is; And Remedy for it; And Pleadings.		G. a	Particular Estate.	A. 2
Non Decimando.			What Possession is an Impediment.	A. 3
Who shall prescribe therein.		B. a	What Act shall be said a Disseisin.	C
Advantage thereof. By whom.		H. a. 2	And what an Abatement and Pleadings.	A. 4
Compositions Real and Agreements.			Act in Law.	C. 2
Parol Agreement. Good. In what Cases		H. a	With Force.	C. 3
Payable by whom. Lessee &c. of Parson.		I. a	Disseisor.	
To whom, Executors or Successors &c.			What Person may or shall be said to be.	D. 1
Where to the Parson, and where to the		H. a. 3	By Agreement.	E
Vicar.		K. a	By Command.	K
Personal Tithes. What shall be said such.		L. a	By Failure of Record pleaded.	K. 2
Due. In what Cases; And of what.		K. a. 2	To whom.	F
Extra-parochial. Who may have them.			To the Use of another.	G
Belong to whom de Jure.			Who, at the Election of the Tenant.	H
Payable.			By one where it shall be said to be by	
At what Place.			others.	F. 2
At what Time.			By Officers.	L
Though there is no Product.			Of Part, where it is of the Whole.	M
Capable of them. Who			Purged. How; And in what Cases.	N
Barren Lands. And what are such.			Disseisee. Actions by him against Strangers.	O
Discharged. By Common Law.			Bound by Charge of Disseisor.	P
By Statute.			Power of him or Disseisor as to Strangers.	Q
Unity of Possession. Prescription.			Writ and Pleadings.	R
Order.			What Plea is a Confession.	S
Payment of other Thing.			Entry in the Per &c.	T
Revived.			Traverse; In what Cases.	U
Trespas justifiable in order to the setting			<b>Distress.</b>	
them out. And Pleadings.			Damage feasant; Of what Things.	A
Remedy for recovering them.			The Goods of whom	B
By Act of Parliament.			By whom. In respect of Estate.	C
Count and Pleadings			In what Cases.	D
Suits in Spiritual Court.			For Rent. In respect of his Estate.	D. 2
			Of the Estate or Person in Possession. The	
			King &c.	D. 3
			Of Cattle taken in Execution.	O. 3
			Of Common Right by Common Person	E
				Against

# A TABLE of the several TITLES,

Against Common Right.	G	Assignment. Necessary In what Cases.	S
Taken How; And where.	E 2	By whom of common Right	T
Sold In what Cases it may be.	E 3	Of what Things it may be,	U
Impounded Where.	E 4	In lieu of Dower.	B a
For an Amercement.	F	How to be made	X
In what Place it may be taken.	L	Election. In what Cases she has.	U. 2
Pleadings in Replevins, and Avowries for it	F 2	Against common Right in lieu of Dower,	Y
Of what Thing it may be.	H	By what Person.	Z
The Goods of whom.	H 2	Of common Right. How.	A. a
And in what Place	1	Twice endowed Eviction.	C. a
Cattle changing into Land.	O	Charges by Baron &c. avoided by the Feme.	D. a
Grant of Rent out of one Manor, with Clause of Distress in another Manor.	I 2	Attendancy.	E. a
In what Place By the King.	K	Ex Assensu Patris &c.	F. a
By Common Person.	M	De la plus beale.	G. a
For a collateral Cause. Fresh Suit.	N	Writ. Against whom it lies.	K. a
Pound. What. And Demeanor as to the Distress.	P	Abatement of Writ.	L. a
Rescous What	P. 2	Proceedings and Pleadings	M. a
Who may make it; And Distrainor's Remedy.	Q	Profer, or Monstrans of Deeds.	N. a
Writ and Pleadings.	Q. 2	Judgment and Executions.	O. a
Pound break. What is And how punish'd	Q 3	Error	P. a
Escape. What Remedy lies	Q 4	Admeasurement. In what Cases.	Q. a
Death of Beasts in the Pound At whose Loss it shall be.	Q. 5	Defeated. In what Cases	R. a
Actions and Pleadings.	Q. 6	Relief in Equity.	S. a
Excessive. What is.	R	<b>Droit de Recto.</b>	
Remedy thereof, and of causeless Distresses.	R. 2	Who shall have it.	A
Affite of Souvent Distress.	R. 3	What shall be said Writs of Right.	A. 2
Several Distresses for the same Thing. Lawful or not	E. 4	Lies against whom.	B
Notice. For what taken.	S	Of what Things and Estates; and when; and of what Seisin.	C
<b>Donative.</b>		Proceedings, and joining the Mife, and by whom.	D
Original.	A	Pleadings.	E
Considered. How.	B	Necessary. In what Cases.	F
Patron His Power.	C	Judgment final.	G
Ordinary His Power.	D	<b>Dureis of Imprisonment.</b>	
<b>Double Pleas.</b>		Avoidable by Dureis. What is.	A
What is a Double Plea.	A	What is fush, tho' made on another Person.	B
Allowed In what Cases.	B	Made by a Stranger.	C
Where there are several Defendants, and one pleads one Plea, and the other another.	C	Pleadings.	D
Where one shall be said to go the Whole.	D	<b>Ejectment.</b>	
<b>Dower.</b>		Considered. How.	A
What. And the several Sorts and Incidents.	A	Ouster. What is.	B
What Woman shall be endowed.	D	Of bringing Ejectment by way of Lease.	C
Of what Things.	E	Rules.	D
Ad Ostim Ecclesie. Of what. And How.	E	As to the Delivery.	E
Of what Estate.	F. G	As to the Term expiring.	F
Seisin	G. 2	Second Ejectment.	G
Out of Dower.	G. 3	Altering the Defendant or Plaintiff.	H
For a collateral Respect.	H	Ejector. Who.	I
For collateral Qualities.	I	Lies; of what.	K
At what Time.	K	By what Name or Description.	L
Delay of Dower. What shall be.	L. M	For whom.	M
Detinue of Charters or Heir.	M. N	Against whom.	N
Pleadable. By whom. And How.	O	In what Cases.	O
Barred. By what Act of the Baron.	O	Title sufficient; What is.	P
Recoveries &c. by him.	Q	Pleadings. Declaration.	Q
Of the Feme. Elopement.	P	Replication.	R
Act of After-Husband.	P. 2	Bar.	S
By Acts of Baron and Feme.	Q. 2	Abatement.	T
By what Estate, Grant &c.	Q. 3	Verdict; How the Jury may find.	U
By what Satisfaction or Acceptance.	Q. 4	Judgment	W
By what Offence of the Baron.	Q. 5	Recovered. What; And the Effect thereof.	X
Of the Feme.	Q. 6	Stay of Judgment.	Y
By Divorce	R	Writ of Error.	Z
		Confessing Lease, Entry and Ouster.	A. a
		<b>Election.</b>	
		Given; In what Cases.	A
		Rules and Notes as to Elections.	A 2
		Who shall have it.	B
		And when.	C
		What shall be said an Election.	D
		Perpetual Where it shall be.	E



# With their Divisions and Subdivisions.

## Emblements.

Who shall have them. A

## Infants.

Where, in respect of their Office &c. or for other Collateral Respect, they cannot avoid their own Acts. A

Favoured. A. 2

What Acts are void or voidable. B. D. E

    Avoided; When B. 3

    By whom B. 4

Relievable after Age; And how. B. 5

Bound; By what. C. G. 2

    Act; Contracts. B. 2. F

    By Judicial Acts. G

    By Forfeiture. G. 3

    By Agreement of him and his Guardian. G. 4

Judicial Privileges; What he shall have. H

Actions; To what they are liable. H. 2

    What Real Actions Infants may have. H. 3

    What Actions on his own Contract. H. 4

    When he must sue. Limitations. H. 5

    Sued: How they must be. H. 6

    Dum litit infra Ætatem; Lies; In what Cates. H. 7

En ventre sa mere; How considered &c. H. 8

Capable; Of what Things Infants are. I

Several Ages for several Purposes I. 2

Cases wherein an Infant and Feme Covert differ. I. 3

What shall bind by Agreement at full Age. K

Cheating and imposing on Infants; How punished. L

Pleadings. M

Equity; Cases as to Infants. N

    Where an Infant is Trustee. O

    Allowances in respect of Infants. P

    Parol demur; In Equity; In what Cases. Q

## Enterpleader.

Garnishment

    Of the Plaintiff and Garnishee A

    Pleaded; How. B

    Counterplea thereof; Good. C

    Pleas by Garnishee. D. E

    Writ, Process &c. Against whom. E. 2

    Judgment. F

In what Actions. G

For what Causes. H

Upon what Delivery. I

At what Time. K

In what Cases L

    For a Collateral Respect. M

    Privy upon Actions. N

At what Time. O

Upon what Writ. P

Who shall keep the Thing demanded. Q

Pleader by Defendant after Enterpleader. R

Judgment. S

    Damages. What given. S. 2

    How; And how much. T

    Remedy after Recovery against him that has the Thing. U

## Entry.

Conceivable; In what Cases; And how. A

    By whom. A. 2

Barred; By what Act A. 3

Revived. A. 4

Scire Facias; Necessary; In what Cases. A. 5

What is, to reduce an Estate. E

    Into Part. B

To the Use of another.

    Where it shall serve for another without Agreement. C

    Agreement; Good; What is. D

    Of one where it shall be for another. F

    Special Entry. G

    Necessary; In what Cases G. 2

    To vest or devert an Estate. G. 3

    To bring Trespass. G. 4

    When to be made. G. 5

    Excused; By what Act or Fear of the Party G. 6

    Writ; Abated by Entry. G. 7

    Of a Stranger. G. 8

    Pleadings in Writs of Entry. G. 9

    Bar of Action; In what Cases. G. 10

    In Nature of Assize; Writ and Pleadings G. 11

    Sur Disseisin; Writ and Pleadings. G. 12

    On what Plea Demandant may enter with- out praying Seisin. G. 13

## Error.

Avoided without Writ of Error

    By Plea. A

    By Entry. B

    In what Court. C

    For what Cause. D

    At what Time. E

Lies. In what Cases in general. A. 2

    Upon what Judgment F

    In respect of the Court where given. G

    In what Court it lies. H

    Same Court. I

    Exchequer Chamber. I. 2

    Parliament. See (P) and D. c

    For what Persons. K

    Against whom. L

    At what Time M

    Brought. How N

    Record removed thereby. O

    What removed as Part. P

    So as quod coram residet lies. Q

Assigned. By whom. R

    Vouchee. R

    By him that has Benefit thereby. Y

    By whose Default it came. Z

    In what Judgment. S. T

    What Thing U

    Stile &c. of the King. U. 2

    Want of entering Pledges, Bail &c. U. 3

    A Thing for his Advantage. X

    In what Thing. A. 2

    Upon the Writ. B. a. C. a

Assigned.

    How it may be. Jointly. D. 2

    In Fact and in Law E. a

    At what Time. It may be F. a

    It ought to be. G. a

Bar of Execution. In what Cases. G. a. 2

Several Writs by several Persons. G. a. 3

Scire Facias ad audiendum.

    In what Cases. H. a

    Against whom. Tertenants. I. a

Examination. After Execution awarded. I. a. 2

Joining in Demurrer or Rejoinder to the Error assigned. K. a

Diminution alleged. How. L. 2

    Certiorari. M. a

Pleadings. By Party, or Privy, or Tertenant. N. a

    At what Time. O. a

In Verdicts or Proceedings after the Jury returned, and before Verdict. P. a

    In

# A TABLE of the several TITLES, &c.

<p>In Verdicts. What shall be.</p> <p>In Judgments. What.</p> <p>And Executions.</p> <p>Judgment on Reversal. What.</p> <p>How.</p> <p>Of all or of Part only.</p> <p>Reversal of one Judgment, where it shall be of others.</p>	<p>Q. a.</p> <p>A. b.</p> <p>D. b.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">F. b</p>	<p>M. c</p> <p>B. b</p> <p>K. b</p> <p>C. b</p> <p>O. c</p>	<p>As to collateral Things.</p> <p>Restitution to what.</p> <p>To collateral Things executed.</p> <p>Aided by what. Appearance.</p> <p>By Pleading.</p> <p>Where it appears on Record.</p>	<p>G. b</p> <p>H. b</p> <p>I. b</p> <p>L. b</p> <p>M. b.</p> <p>P. b</p> <p>N. b</p>
--	---	---	--	--

(B. a) Modus Decimandi. In what Cases a Man may prescribe in Modo Decimandi; And How.

Modus Decimandi is, when Lands, Tenements, and Hereditaments have been given to the Parson and his Successors, or an annual certain Sum, or other Part, always Time out of Mind, kind in such 2. S. C.

1. **A** Dmitting that Tithes of Grass de Jure ought to be made into Hay by the Parishioner, yet it seems a Parish may prescribe, without any Consideration given to the Parson to pay the Tithes of this in Grass-Cocks, before any Tedding thereof. *Curiam, Barham v. Goose. Hill. 14 Ja. B. R. per Curiam, præter Doughton, who seemed e contra them, because this Prescription is Non Decimando for this Part.*

to the Parson and his Successors, in full Satisfaction and Discharge of all the Tithes in a Place. 13 Rep. 40. Trin. 7 Jac. in the Case of Modus Decimandi.—See (Y) pl. 1.

2. So it seems a Parishioner may make such Prescription. *Contra, D. 14 J. B. R. Barham and Goose, per totam Curiam, because it is in Non Decimando for this Part.*

3. So a Parish may prescribe without any Consideration, to pay Tithes of Grass-Cocks after tedder and making thereof in Deekes and Mainrows, and putting into Grass-Cocks, then out of the Grass-Cocks to set out the Tithes, and not to make it into perfect Hay.

4. *Contra, 15 Ja. B. R. between Poppinger and Jobson, a Prohibition denied. But nota, That only Doughton moved it as Doubt to him, to which no Answer was given, but the Prohibition denied notwithstanding.* See (Y) pl. 2. S. C.

5. If a Man prescribes, that if he hath under 10 Fleeces of Wool, that he shall pay one Penny to the Parson for each in lieu of Tithes, and that if he hath more, (\*) that he shall deliver to the Parson the tenth Part of his Wool, upon his Conscience, without Fraud and Covin, sine Visu vel tactu of the Parson; this is not a good Modus, because it is unreasonable. *H. 12 Ja. B. per Curiam, between Willson and the Bishop of Carlisle. Vide the same Case, Hobert's Reports, 149.* Hob. 107. pl. 130. S. C. \* Pl. 648.

6. If a Man prescribes to pay to the Parson for the Tithes of the tenth Sheep, as it falls out, and the tenth Swarth, this is not any Modus, because he does not prescribe to pay other Things than what was due. but a full Tenth. *H. 13 Ja. B. between Barker and Boswell, per Curiam.*

7. A Man may prescribe to pay the tenth Acre of Wood standing, and so to pay the tenth Acre of Grass standing for the Tithes of Hay. *Hobert's Reports, Case 328.* Hob. 250. pl. 330 Hill. 12 Ja. — Hill. 16 Jac. in Case of

Hide v. Ellis, S. P. obiter.

8. A Man cannot prescribe in the Negative to be quit of Tithes, but in the Negative with an Affirmative, viz. That he and all &c. have used to be quit of Tithes. *Br. Prescription, pl. 17. cites 7 H. 6. 32. and 8 H. 6. 3.*

Gibb. 120.  
121 Munson  
v. Chapman,  
S. C. & S. P.  
accordingly.

9. Modus's were real Compositions by Parson, Patron, and Ordinary, the written Evidence of which is lost; but the Law presumes by the long interrupted Usage that there was such; Agreed unanimously by Ld. Chancellor and Reynolds and Fortescue, Judges Assitants. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 292, 293. Hill. 3 Geo. 2. in Canc. Munson's Case.

10. If Tenants Time out of Mind have used to pay a certain Price for a Tithe Lamb, so that the Custom is fully settled, though the Parson increase more, or the Tenant pay the Lamb in Specie this does not break the Custom; But if one has paid 1d. for a Lamb for 50 Years, and after pays Tithe in Specie before the Custom is settled, though he pay his 1d. again for 20 Years, he can't prescribe in Modo Decimandi. Savil. 13. pl. 34. Hill. 23 Eliz. in Scacc. Fleming v. the Tenants of Dudley, and there said to be so resolved Mich. 25 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. Beake v. Maine.

11. Parson libel'd against A. for Tithes, A. for a Prohibition shew'd, That within the said Parish of D. there is a Hamlet in which A. inhabited, that the said Inhabitants within the said Hamlet had had Time out of Mind a Chapel of Ease within the said Hamlet, because the said Hamlet was distant from the Church of the said Parish; and with Part of their Tithes have found a Clerk to do divine Service within the said Chapel; and also had paid a certain Sum to the said Parson and his Predecessors for all manner of Tithes, and it was held a good Prescription, and a Prohibition was granted. 4 Le. 24. pl. 77. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Saer v. Bland.

12. Where a Man prescribes 1 s. for the Tithes of all Willows cut down by him in the Parish of D. it is not good. For thereby if he cuts all the Willows of other Men also, he should pay but 1 s. for all. But he should have prescribed for all Willows cut down by him on his own Land, and then it had been good. But as it is laid, it is unreasonable. Godb. 60. pl. 73. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

13. A Modus was suggested in this Manner, viz. That the Proprietors and Occupiers of such a Manor, or any Parcel thereof, should pay a Groat to the Parson for Herbage Tithes; Adjudged an ill Modus, because if a Man had but two or three Feet of Ground in the Manor, he was to pay a Groat; But it should have been laid, that the Proprietors and Occupiers of such a Manor for themselves and their Farmers had us'd to pay 4d. 1 Vent. 3. Mich. 20 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

14. A Prescription to pay 5s. to the Parish Clerk in lieu of the Tithes of certain Land is not good, because he is dative and removable; Cro. E. 71. pl. 26. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. Savell v. Wood.

But if the Parson be tied to find such a Clerk, and such a Sum has been used to be paid to the Parish Clerk in Discharge of the Parson, it had been a good Prescription, and so by way of Composition. Le. 94. pl. 122. S. C. — Mo. 928. pl. 1274. S. C. & S. P. accordingly.

15. Libel for Tithe of Corn, Hay &c. the Defendant suggested a Prescription to pay a third Part of the 10th in one Part of the Lind, and in another Part, a Moiety of the 10th for all manner of Tithes; The Court inclined that it was a good Prescription, and a Prohibition was granted. Godb. 120. pl. 139. Hill. 29 Eliz. Rooke's Case.

16. The Parson of North-Lynn libelled for Tithes, the Defendant suggested, that he is an Inhabitant of South-Lynn, and prescribed in the Inhabitants there, having Pastures in North-Lynn, to pay Tithes in kind to the Vicar of South-Lynn, where he is not resident; and that the Vicar hath paid to the Parson of North-Lynn &c. two Pence for every Acre. The whole Court was against the Prohibition; For Modus Decimandi shall never come in Debate upon this Matter; But who shall have the Tithes,

Tithes, whether the Vicar of South-Lynne, or the Parson of North-Lynne? Besides, the Prescription is not reasonable. Le. 128. pl. 173. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Gatefield v. Penn.

17. The Defendant alleged a Custom, that the Parson should have for his Tithes Corn the tenth Land sown with any manner of Corn, and that he should begin always at the first Land next the Church &c. The Parson shew'd, That the Defendant by Fraud and Covin sowed every tenth Land which belonged to the Parson very ill, and with small Quantities of Corn, and did not dung or manure it as he did the other nine Parts, so that it produced not half in proportion of what the other nine Lands did. And the Opinion of Wray J. was, That the Custom was against common Reason, and so void. But if it be a good Custom, then the Parson shall have an Action on the Case. Le. 99, 100. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Stebbs v. Goodlack.

Mo 913. S. C. says, that the Suit by the Parson in the Spiritual Court being for Tithes in Kind, viz of every tenth Cock by reason of the Covin, a Prohibition was granted.

ed notwithstanding the Covin, because the Fraud is to be remedied in an Action on the Case at the Common Law.— S. C. cited Arg. and there it is said, that the Defendant at first got a Prohibition on account of the Custom, but the Parson afterwards had a Consultation, Wray Ch. J. saying, that this Custom was against common Reason. 2 Wms's Rep 569. cites 1 Le. 99.—[But I do not observe this Matter there.]

18. The Defendant surmised that he was an Inhabitant of S and that Time out of Mind every Inhabitant there, who had Pastures in N. had paid Tithes for them to the Vicar of S, and that the Vicar of S. had paid to the Parson of N. 2d for every Acre; and the Court held, that Prohibition lay, and that Plaintiff should declare, and the Defendant (in the Prohibition) might demur if he will; For it is as if he prescribed to pay 2d. for every Acre. Cro. E. 135. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. Cotesford v Peace.

S. C. cited Arg. 2 Wms's Rep. 571. in Case of Chapman v. Monion.

19 In a Prohibition the Plaintiff prescribed to pay the 10th Sheaf of Grain growing on 60 Acres after it was reaped, in full Satisfaction of all Grain being upon the said 60 Acres, and which hath been accepted &c. The Court held this Prescription not good, for it is no more than to pay so much for the 10th Part when the Owner pleaseth; because he may chuse whether he will make the Corn into Sheaves or not, or as much into Sheaves as he will, and so for the 10th Part he may not have the 3d Part, which is not reasonable. And. 199. pl. 234. Trin. 31 Eliz. Adams's Case.

Roll Fer. 175. S. P.

20. Libel for Tithes of Calves &c. the Defendant suggested a Custom in the Parish of B. to pay for the Milk of every Cow 2d. in satisfaction of Calves. The Proof was, That there was such a Custom in the Parish for all the Land except five Farms, and for this Cause it was held that he had failed in his Prescription; For it may be these Lands were Parcel of the five Farms; But had it been proved that the Lands were not Parcel, it had been otherwise, and therefore a Consultation was granted. Cro. E. 206. pl. 41. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. B. R. Bennet v. Shortwright.

21. Prescription to be discharged of Locks of Wool ought to be shewn of Locks casually lost. Mo. 911. pl. 1283. Mich. 37 and 38 Eliz. B. R. in a Nota there.

22. A Prohibition was pray'd on a Suit in the Spiritual Court for Tithes in Kind of a Park now converted into Tillage, upon a Surnise Le modo Decimandi, to pay a Buck and a Doe for all Tithes, and allow'd per Cur. and agreed, 1st. Though they are Feræ Naturæ, yet they may be given for Tithes. So to pay Pheasants &c. 2dly, Though they are not tithable of themselves, yet they may be given for Decimandi, as a great Tree may be given for Tithes of Trees 3dly, the Park is

Ibid Coke Ch. J. cited one Shipton's Case, that such a Modus Decimandi generally for 3dly, the Park is

not good, if it be dis-  
parked, but  
it shall be  
particularly  
for all the Acres contained in the Park.

3dly, That that is a Discharge to the very Soil, and the Park is only a Liberty, and the Owner may furnish it with Game when he pleases. Noy. 148. Sharp v. Sharp.

22. Whether a Modus Decimandi may *accrue after Endowment* of a Vicarage? Quære, But Prohibition deny'd on producing En'owment by Vicar by which it seems it cannot. See Godb. 180 pl. 254. Trin. 8 Jac. C. B. Anon.

23. In a Prohibition the Plaintiff declared, *That he for ten Years last past held and occupied 100 Acres of Land in the Parish of S. lying within, and being Part of a Park there, called Ungar-Park, and that he, and all the Occupiers of the said Park, Time out of Mind, have used to pay to the Parson of S. 4l. yearly, in full Satisfaction and Discharge of all Tithes of the said Grounds, which 4l. the Parson had so accepted. After Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was moved in arrest of Judgment, that the Park was not alledged to be Antiquus Parcus, and so to bear Prescription, and that the Prescription was laid in the Occupiers, when it should have been in the Owners of the Park, nor by Way of Custom in the Place; but resolv'd, that this was no Matter of Interest and Inheritance, but only in Part of Discharge; for every Modus is a Discharge of the natural Tithes, and so works by Way of Discharge.* Hob. 118. pl. 148. Hill. 13 Jac. Shelton v. Mountague.

Roll Rep. 121. in pl. 4. Arg. S. P. where the Hay belong-  
ed to the Vicar, the

24. If a Modus be *for Hay in Bl. Acre*, and the Party sows it with Corn seven Years together that does not destroy the Modus, but whenever it shall be made into Hay the Modus shall *revive*; and when it is sown with Corn the Parson shall have Tithe in Kind. Godb. 194. Trin. 10 Jac. C. B. Brown's Case.

—S. C. cited 2 Show. 462. Arg. —S. C. cited Equ. Ab. 368 — When no one Year can pass without some certain Duty, this is a *permanent* Modus, though it be that the same piece of Ground being sown shall pay the great Tithes to the Parson, and being converted into Meadow shall pay the small Tithes to the Vicar. Arg. Gibb. 120. cites Godb. 194 [pl. 278. Trin. 10 Jac. C. B.] Brown's Case, and Cro. E. 136.

25. A Libel was for Substraction of Tithes upon the Statute of 2 E. 6. the Defendant suggested, That as to that Farm, whence the Tithes in question arose, there was a *Custom to take back thirty Sheaves* of the Tithe-Corn growing on such a Farm; Per Cur. It ought to be averr'd to be a great Farm, and if there were but thirty Tithe-Sheaves in all, the Owner shan't have them; because that would be an unreasonable Custom, and Day given to the other Side to shew Cause why the Prohibition should not be awarded. Godb. 234. pl. 324. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Jucks v. Cavendish.

If the Pre-  
scriber lets  
the Land to  
Farm, and  
the Farmer  
pays Tithes  
in Kind, this  
in S. C.

26. If there was a Prescription, Time out of Mind, for a Modus Decimandi, if this Modus be *not paid for a certain Time*, yet this alters not the Prescription for this Modus, but he may pay it when he will. Per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullt. 240. Trin. 12 Jac. Price v. Mafcall.

does not destroy the Prescription as to the Lessor. Roll Rep. 176. per Coke Ch. J. in S. C.

Roll Rep. 176. pl. 14. S. C. & S. P. held accord-  
ingly by  
Coke Ch. J.

the Pre-  
scription being to pay so much Money.

27. Prescription, Time out of Mind, for Modus Decimandi for Land when it was a *Park*, it shall continue for Payment of this Modus only after that such a Park be disparked and converted to another more profitable Use; Per tot Cur. 2 Bullt. 240. Trin. 12 Jac. Price v. Mafcall.

—The Difference is, when the Prescription is to pay *Mo-  
ney* for all the Tithes of such a Park, and it be disparked, there peradventure Tithes shall not be paid;

paid; But where it is to pay the *Shoulder of a Buck* or a *Doe* at *Chrirtmas* for all *Tithes* of the *Park*, there, if *disparked*, *Tithes* shall be paid as of other *Land*; per *Popham Ch. J. Cro. E. 467. (bis)* pl. 25 *Pasch 38 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Bedingfield v. Freak.*—*Mo. 909. pl. 1277. S. C. and same Diversity.*—*Ow 74. S. P. by Popham.*

28. If an *Orchard*, for which there is a *Modus*, be *plow'd* and afterwards it be *made an Orchard again*, the *Modus* shall be paid *Arg. 2* *Show. 462* in *Case of Hill and Harris*, cites it as agreed *1 Roll 121.* *Roll Rep. 121. Hill. 12* *Jac. in Case of Hooper v Andrews.* *Cooper v. Andrews.*

29. Prescription that the *Parson had two Acres of Meadow given in Discharge of all Tithes of Hay Ground*, viz. of all the *Meadow* in the *Parish*, if any *arable Land* be converted into *Meadow*, it extends not to discharge that. *Hutt. 58. cites 14 Jac. Conyer's Case.*

30. A Custom in the *Parish of B. that all Lambs engendered, fallen, and bred upon any one Tenement or Living in the said Parish, tho' they belonged to several Persons, were reckoned together, as if they were one Man's*, that the *tenth*, or *Tithe-Lamb* of them so counted together, hath been paid for *Tithe*; The *Court* held, That all Customs against *Common Right* are triable at *common Law*; and that this Custom is unreasonable, because it may happen, that one *Man* may have but one *Lamb*, and that may be taken for *Tithe*, and they that have more shall pay nothing. *Hob. 329 pl 405. Mich. 18 Jac. Barker v. Cocker.*

31. The *King's Lessee* shall hold discharged, tho' his *Feoffee* shall not. *He 1 60. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Comins's Case.*

32. *Litel for Tithes of Milk and Calves*, the *Defendant* suggested a *Modus*, that every *Inhabitant, &c. sh all pay 4 d. for every Cow, and 2 d. for every Calf*; Issue was taken upon the *Modus*, and at the *Trial* the *Proof* was, that the *Tithes* were never paid in *Kind*, but that every *Inhabitant, &c. should pay 6 d. and some 7 d.* so that this was not the *Proof* of the *Suggestion*, and a *Confutation* was granted; but if a *Modus* had been suggested to pay 20 s. and the *Proof* had been that 40 s. was usually paid, that had been good, it being to intitle the *Court* to *Jurisdiction*; but in the principal *Case* no *Modus* is proved; so, it is merely uncertain. *Hetl. 100 Trin. 4 Car. Goddard v. Tiler.* *Litt. Rep. 151. Toddard v. Tiler, S. C. in totidem Verbis.*

33. A Custom to pay the *20th Fish*, in Satisfaction of the *Tithe of all Fish taken in the Sea*, is good, for the *Tithe* thereof is payable only by Custom, it may by that Custom be less than a *Tenth*; adjudged. *Lev. 179. Pasch. 18 Car. 2 Sheppard v. Primrose.* *By the Common Law the Parson cannot have the Tithes of Fishes*

taken in the *Sea*, because it is not within any *Parish*, and then, when the *Parson*, by the Custom ought to have the *Tithes* of them, he ought to take them according to Custom, and that the *tenth* of the *Moiety* may be a good *Discharge* of the whole; and the *Parties* went to Issue upon the Custom in *Cornwall*. *Noy 108. Hill. 1 Jac. Holland v. Heale.*

36. But a Custom to pay the *Twelfth Sheaf*, in Satisfaction of the *Tithe of all Sheaf Corn*, is not good, because the *Tenth* of the *Corn* is due *de Jure*; per *Cur. Ibid.* *Sid. 278. pl. 2. Sheppard v. Penrows, S. C. & S. P. agreed, but*

adds a *Quære* if it had been that he should pay the *12th part after sticking* &c. and it seems that it had been good.

37. A *Modus* was alleged in this Manner; *That the Proprietors and Occupiers of such a Manor, or Parcel thereof, shall pay a Groat to the Parson for Herbage-Tithes.* The *Court* held that this could not be, for if a *Man* had but two or three *Feet* of *Ground* in the *Manor* he should pay a *Groat*; but it ought to have been laid; *That the Proprietors and Occupiers of such a Manor, for themselves and their Farmers, had paid 4 s.* *Vent. 3. Mich. 20 Car. 2. B. R. Anou.*

The Case was, that the Prior of &c. was seized of a Portion of Tithes in &c. and of the Manor of &c. *font & felmel*, and that in the Reign of H. I. he granted the Manor to W. F. in these Words, viz. Dedit W. F. Norburiam

38. A Parson libell'd against J. S. for Tithes, who in a Declaration for a Prohibition suggested a *Compositio by Deed made in 1125*, which was excepted to, for being before R. II's Time, was before Time of Memory, and so no Issue could be taken, or could it be tried. 2. That if they did vest by the Grant, yet that they reverted in the Parson by the Council of Lateran in 1215, or else by the Dissolution of Monasteries. 3. Because 'twas not shewn that the *Bishop was Party*; 'Twas answer'd, that the Concurrence of the Bishop was not necessary; for as this Case was he had nothing to do with it, it being a *Priory*, which had an absolute Estate, which a *Patron* hath not. And, per Cur. The sole Objection against this Prescription is, because it shews the Reason of the *Prescription*, if they had *relied on the Deed* it might be otherwise. The Court of Lateran can affect nothing in this Matter &c. and Judgment affirmed. 2 Show. 439. pl. 403. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. James v. Trollop.

*in feods*, and afterwards *pro Decimis Domini & duabus Carucatis Terræ*, he should pay to the Prior 5s. per Ann. and the Family of the F's had ever since held the Lordship discharged of Tithes, paying 5s. a Year to the Prior and his Successors until the Dissolution, and since to the King. It was objected, that the Land whereof the Tithes were demanded was Parcel of the Demesnes of the Manor; But per Cur. the Lord at that time might have enfeoffed another to hold of himself, and so it might have been Part of the Demesne when the Prior granted it, and be afterwards granted and held of the Manor, and as to an Objection that the Modus was not good because *not paid to the Parson*, the Court said it might well enough be paid as a Modus to one who has a Portion of Tithes, and that then he has *Quid pro Quo*. Skin. 51. S. C.

39. Whenever a Modus runs high it is a strong Presumption that it is no Modus; per Holt Ch. J. And the Court refused a Prohibition because it appeared (as the Modus was pretended to be) that it was of nigh the full Value. 11 Mod. 60. pl. 37. Trin. 4 Ann. B. R. Startup v. Doderidge.

Gibb. 121. cites 2 Roll 265.

40. A Modus was set forth to pay on or about such a Day so much &c. it is ill, for the Day must be alleged certain. And the Bill further was, that the Parishioners of &c. constantly paid, or ought to pay, so much which should have been constantly paid, and ought to pay. 8 Mod. 375. Trin. 11 Geo. and cites it as lately resolved in the Case of Harrison v. Clerk.

41. Though every Modus must be supposed to have a reasonable Commencement, which the Court admitted; yet as to the Necessity of shewing now that the Modus is reasonable, that seemed not to be so clear; for these Modus's having been from Time immemorial, none can know but that there were such Circumstances in those ancient Times as might have made such a Composition reasonable tho' not discoverable now; And that it was sufficient to satisfy us now that Parson, Patron and Ordinary might then bind the Revenues of the Parson, but tho' such Instrument be lost, yet the Modus is not. Per Ld. C. King assisted by Reynolds and Fortescue J. 2 Wms's Rep. 572. Hill 1729, in Case of Chapman v. Monson.

42. But if an Instrument had been made by Patron, Parson or Ordinary, to a Layman to discharge his Farm of all Tithes, (tho' it would be good so long as the Instrument could be shewn) and the same should once be lost this being a Privilege in Non Decimando, the Privilege would be lost by Loss of the Deed; so far the Law went in favour of the Church; Per Ld. C. King, assisted by Reynolds and Fortescue J. 9 Wms's Rep. 573. Hill. 1729. in Case of Chapman v. Monson.

43. A Bill was brought to establish a Modus, which was, That in Consideration the Parishioners, at their own Expence, made Tithe-Grass into Hay, the Inhabitants were to pay no Tithes for dry and unprofitable Cattle. It was proved, that the Parishioners had not paid such Tithe Time out of



of Mind, but not that such Non-payment was in Consideration as aforesaid. On the other Side it was proved, That Foreigners living out of the Parish made the Tithes-Grafs into Hay, as well as the Inhabitants, and yet paid Tithes-Herbage, which Ld. C. King thought a material Objection against the Custom, and made it seem to be the Usage of the Parish for the Parish to make their Grafs into Hay of Course; And likewise that the Parishioners did not divide the Grafs into ten Parts, when cut down, nor till made into Hay, so that the Parson could not have any Opportunity of making the Tithes-Grafs into Hay himself; and dismissed the Bill with Costs, but without Prejudice as to any Litigation at Law. 2 Wms's Rep. 521. Pasch. 1729. Fox v. Ayde.

44. A Modus, that the Parishioners *making Tithes-Grafs into Hay should excuse not only the Herbage of the same Ground, but also all Tithes-Herbage for all other Land depastured by him within the Parish*, tho' it might be a great Parcel of Pasture Land, and tho' the same might be fed all the Year, is such a Modus as would be too much for a Court of Equity to establish. 2 Wms's Rep. 523. Pasch. 1729. per Ld. C. King. Fox v. Ayde.

45. A Modus was laid to be *that every Person not inhabiting within the Parish of B. occupying any Meadow or Pasture Land within the Parish of B. had Time &c. paid 4d. an Acre yearly*, and so proportionably for any greater or lesser Quantity. And this was held by Ld. C. King, assisted by Reynolds and Fortescue J. to be a good Modus and certain enough. 2 Wms's Rep. 565. 572. Hill. 1729. Chapman v. Monson.

46. Every Modus *must be certain*, otherwise no *Length of Time* will make it good. Admitted by Ld. C. King, assisted by Reynolds and Fortescue J. 2 Wms's Rep. 572. Hill. 1729. in Case of Chapman v. Monson.

### (C. a) Modus Decimandi.

[*Good. What is.*]

1. **I**T is a good Modus Decimandi, that, in consideration the Parishioners hath Time out of Mind &c. paid Tithes-Wool of all his Sheep which he hath shorn, as well of those as he bought two Days before the Shearing, as of others that he had kept through the whole Year, he hath used Time &c. to be discharged of Tithes-Wool of such Sheep that he sold two Days before the Shearing; for by the Spiritual Law they should have Tithes of him, and de Residuo pro Rata which he sold before Shearing, and therefore, in consideration that he here pays Tithes of those which he bought so small a Time before the Shearing for the whole Year, which is not due by the Spiritual Law, it is therefore Good. D. 14 Ja. B. adjudged.

2. It is a good Modus for the Tithes of Calves to pay a Calf for the Tithes if he hath seven in one Year, and if he have under seven, to pay an Halfpenny for every Calf for the Tithes, and if he sells any Calf, that he shall pay the Tenth of that for which he sells it. D. 14 Ja. B. R. between Lee and Collins resolved, and a Prohibition granted.

3. It

S. C. cited  
per Cur.  
2 Saik 656.  
pl. 2. Mich.  
10 W. 5.

3. It is a good Modus for Tithe of Eggs, to pay in Lent 30 Eggs for all Tithe of Eggs *B. 14 Ja. B. R. between Lee and Collins, a Prohibition granted thereupon.*

B. R. in Case of Hill v Vaux, that he is bound to pay if he has Hens or not, and he must pay them at a certain Time.—*Ld. Raym. Rep 360 S. C. cited by Holt Ch. j. accordingly; but if the Custom was that he should pay 30 Eggs of his own Hens, the Custom would be ill.*

4. It is not a good Modus to pay every tenth Pound of Wool for the Tithes of Wool, if he doth not shew that he hath paid something, if his Wool does not amount to ten Pound, for otherwise it is in *Non Decimando* if it be under ten Pound. *B. 7 Ja. B. between Delman and Barton, per Curtani, for the tenth Part of this is due.*

5. Note; by the Serjeants that in the *Spiritual Court*, they will not admit any Plea in Discharge against Tithes, quod nota. *Br. Dimes, pl. 11. cites 8 E. 4. 14.*

6. In prescribing to be discharged of Locks of Wool, it ought to be shewn of Locks casually lost; Nota. *Mo. 911. in pl. 1283. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. B. R.*

7. Prohibition was sued upon a Custom to pay an Halfpenny for the Wool of Sheep sold after shearing, and before Mich. and adjudg'd a good Custom. *Mo. 911. pl. 1283. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. B. R. Anon.*

Mo 910.  
pl. 1280 S.  
C. & S. P.  
cited to be  
adjudged.

8. A Custom was alleged to pay Tithe-Wool at Lammas Day, and says, that he set it out at that Day; It was objected that this is not good; for that this is not Modus Decimandi, but for the Time only which is to be tried in the *Spiritual Court*; But the Court held it good; For it is de Jure when it is clipp'd, but by Prescription in may be set out altogether at another Day, and that is good; Per Cur. *Cro. E. 702. pl. 21. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. B. R. Green v. Hun.*

9. Libel &c. by the Vicar of D. for Tithes, the Defendant suggested a Modus to pay so much to the Parson of D. in discharge of his Tithes. The whole Court agreed, that a Modus to pay so much to the Parson will not discharge him from paying Tithes to the Vicar; And therefore a Consultation was granted. *3 Bull. 220, 221. Mich. 14 Jac. Wintell v. Child.*

10. A Custom was suggested, That if one has Lambs under the Number of seven, he ought to pay an Halfpenny for every Lamb in Lieu of all Tithes of Lambs, if he has but seven the Parson to have the seventh, and should pay 3 d. if he had eight he should pay 2 d. if he had ten the Parson should have the tenth, without paying any Thing. Agreed that this being a Custom which they refused to allow of in the *Spiritual Court*, that a Prohibition should be awarded. *Cro. C. pl. 2. Pasch. 10 Car. B. R. Anon.*

11. Custom to pay Tithes in Kind for Sheep if they continue in the Parish all the Year; but if they are sold before shearing Time, then to pay but an Halfpenny for every one so sold; This was held an unreasonable Custom. *Mar. 79. pl. 128. Pasch. 17 Car. C. B. Weeden v. Harding.*

12. A Vicar libelled for Tithes of Willow Faggots. The Defendant suggested for a Prohibition a Modus of paying 2 d. per Ann. to the Rector for all Tithes of Willows. The Court held. that a Modus to the Rector is a good Discharge against the Vicar. *Mod. 216. pl. 3. Trin. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Anon.*

Keb 602.  
pl. 76. Bau-  
dink v.  
Bushell,  
S. C. held

13. Prohibition was pray'd upon a Custom alleged, That all Persons who had Lands in such a Village, but lived out of the Village should pay 4 d. per Ann. only, in Satisfaction of Tithes. But this was held an unreasonable Custom, that Foreigners should have greater Privilege than those  
who

who dwelt in the Village, and are at greater Charge in respect of their accordingly ;  
 Reliance, and so the Prohibition was denied. Lev. 116. Mich. 15 and Keeling  
 Car. 2. B. R. Bawdry v. Bushell. said, that  
 there is no  
 Precedent

of any Modus so variable and dancing. — Modus for *Foreigners to pay 4d. per Acre yearly for Herbage and Tithes* held good, per King C. and two Judges. Gibb. 125 Hill. 5 Geo. in Canc. Monton v. Chapman — But these two Cases were exploded, and the Court held it a good Modus, and laid, that all Modus's were at first upon an Agreement between the Parson, Patron, and Ordinary, and by some Deed or Instrument in Writing, in the Nature of a Contract or Agreement, which though now lost, yet being run out into a Prescription continues good; that here is no Uncertainty in the Modus, for the Parson is always sure to have the 4d. per Acre, or else the Tithes in Kind, nor is there any Burthen on the rest of the Parishioners by one or two going out of the Parish, and a leaping or dancing Modus is where the Modus itself varies, and is sometimes more, or sometimes less, which is not the present Case, and decreed accordingly by the Lord Chancellor, assisted by Mr. J. Reynolds, and J. Fortescue. Ld. Chancellor said, the Case in Keble might perhaps be the Occasion of this Suit. Abr. Equ. Cases 369. Trin. 1750. Chapman v. Bp. of Lincoln. — Ld. C. King disapproved of the Reason in Lev. 116. that the *Inhabitants* ought to be more favoured in a Modus than *Foreigners*, because liable to Repairs and Vestments of the Church; whereas by the Resolution in *Juffrey's* Case, 5 Rep. 66. b. a *Foreigner* occupying Lands within the Parish, though living out of the Parish, is liable to Repairs, and even Ornaments, and said it was a sudden Opinion upon a Motion. 2 Wms's Rep. 565 to 567 Hill. 1729. S. C. by Name of Chapman v. Monton, and e contra. — Ibid. 574. Ld. C. King, assisted by Reynolds and Fortescue J's, disliked that Case in Lev. 116. and it was then said, that in the same Parish in which the Modus was insisted upon in Lev. 116. the very Modus, notwithstanding that Opinion, had been observed, and Tithes paid in Kind, which shewed that no regard was had to that Opinion, and the Parson not advised to rely upon it. — Gibb. 121. in Case of Monton v. Chapman, that Case in Lev. 116. was denied to be Law.

14. A Custom was alleged, That *all Persons in the Parish who had Sheep on their Grounds on Candlemas-Day, should upon full Payment of full Tithes for such Sheep which were there on that Day, be discharged of Tithes of all Sheep that afterwards should be upon their Ground in that Year*; But this was held an unreasonable Custom. Mod. 229. pl. 18. Trin. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Moor v. Field.

15. A Prohibition was pray'd upon a Suggestion of a Modus to pay for all Tenants and Occupiers of the Land in Discharge of Tithes; but upon the first Motion of the Prescription in the Occupiers was doubted by the Court; tho' at Length, inasmuch as it goes only in Discharge, and not in claiming of an Interest; the Prohibition was granted upon Consideration of the Case of Cowper v. Andrews Hob. [39] & Ibid. 188. [118 148] Shelton v. Montague, and 1 Cro. Baker v. Breteman, 3 Lev. 386. Hill. 5 W. & M. in C. B. Stopp v. Peacock.

16. 11 & 12 W. 3. cap. 16. S. 1. Enacts, That every Person who shall sow Hemp or Flax shall pay to the Parson, Vicar or Impropriator of such Parish or Place, yearly 5 s. for every Acre of Hemp and Flax, before the same be carried off the Ground; for the Recovery whereof the Parson &c. shall have the usual Remedy.

S. 2. This Act shall not extend to charge any Lands discharg'd by any Modus Decimandi, Ancient Composition, or otherwise.

Made perpetual by 1 Geo. 1. cap. 26.

17. A Modus to pay 2 s. in the Pound out of the Rent reserved from Time to Time is no Modus. Ld. Raym. Rep. 696. 697. Mich. 13 W. 3. Byne v. Doderidge.

18. Bill was brought to establish a Modus which was laid thus; For Payment of such a Sum of Money, [while the Lands are in the Hands of the Proprietors] but if in the Hands of any other Person, to pay Tithes in Kind, or the Money, at the Election of the Parson. Ld. Chancellor said, that he would never establish a Modus against a Parson, without a Trial at Law, if he desires it; but this Modus is clearly ill, for a Modus cannot be defultory. Sel. Cases in Canc. in Ld. King's Time. 52. 53. Mich. 11 Geo. Webber v. Taylor.

19. Note; The Court unanimously agreed, That *the same Land may at one Time pay Tithe in Kind, and at another Time a Modus, where there are different Circumstances*; the only Thing essential to a Modus is, that the same Land should not pay Tithe in Kind and a Modus both, where there are the same Circumstances. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 293. Hill. 3 Geo. 2. in Munson's Case.

Gibb. 119.  
Munson v.  
Chipman,  
S. C. held  
accordingly.

20. Bill set forth that there was a Custom in the Parish of B. *that all Persons occupying Pasture and Meadow there, should be discharged of Tithes in Kind by paying 4d. an Acre, unless they were Inhabitants of that Parish or of the Parish of —*. The Plaintiffs were Occupiers of Pasture and Meadow Ground in this Parish, but Inhabitants in the Parish of W. And whether this Modus was good or not, was the Question. Reynolds and Forrescue J. assisted the Chancellor in determining this Question. They all unanimously agreed, That Modus's were real Compositions by Parson, Patron and Ordinary, the written Evidence of which is lost; but the Law presumes there was such by the long uninterrupted Usage. Undoubtedly, they said, there would have been no Dispute about this Modus if it had been without Restrictions; and as *the Restriction is for the Benefit of the Parson*, they thought the Restriction could make no Difference. They all allowed however that something must be due from the Modus, and that too every Year; for as *no Prescription can be in a Non Decimando generally and at all Times, so neither can it be for so long a Time as a Year together*, They seemed to allow too, that a Modus would not be good where it depends upon the Will of the Occupiers, whether it should be more or less. But here they said, The Rule for the Payment of this Modus is as uncertain as the Rule for the Payment of any other Modus possibly can be; the only Variation is as to the Persons paying the Modus, and that they said was never in Objection. Accordingly the Chancellor was going to decree for the Modus, but tho' the Proof was very clear to support it, he gave the Defendant's Counsel a Day to talk with their Client whether they would have the Modus tried or not, as it did concern the Inheritance. Barnard. Rep. B. R., 292, 293. Hill. 3 Geo. 2. in Chancery. Munson's Case.

### (D. a) Modus Decimandi.

#### What shall be a good Modus Decimandi.

\* Cro. E.  
660. pl. 7.  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd a  
good Pre-  
scription,  
that they  
had used to  
make the  
Hay of the  
first Moaths

1. **I**T is a good Modus Decimandi, if, in consideration that he hath used &c. to make the Tithes of the first Moath into Hay for the Parson, at his Labour and Cost, he hath been discharged of Tithes of the After-Moath. Cr. 36 El. B. R. *Johnson and Keblethwayte*, 37 El. \* *Johnson and Acberry*; in these two Cases it was so resolved, and a Prohibition † granted. 10. 41. El. B. R. 10. 11 Car. Banco Regis, *Langford's Case* resolved, and a Prohibition granted.

into Cocks, and to set forth the tenth Cock for the Vicar. — Mo. 610 pl. 1250. *Awberie's Case*, S. C. but mentions the making the first Moath into Hay, and adjudged good. — S. C. cited per Cur. by the Name of *Awbrey v. John* as adjudged. Cro. J. 42. pl. 7.

† Cro. C. 403, 404. pl. 2. Anon. S. P. and seems to be S. C. and a Prohibition granted

2. It is a good *Modus Decimandi*, that, in consideration of the cutting of the Grass, and spreading and putting it into Wenrews, **perfect, tedding, and after making the Tithes of the Parson of the** See pl. 1. and the Notes there. **fit it Mowth into Grass-Cocks at his own (\*) Cofts and Charges, he** \* Fol. 649 **hath been discharged of Tithes of the After-Grass.** Mich. 42 Et 43 El. **Johnson and Poppinger; 1 Jac. Feles and Vachin; 3 Jac. Feles and** — S. P. **Johnstedt; In all these Cases Prohibitions were granted in W. R.** adjudged accordingly. **And Mich. 14 Jac. Johnson moved for a Consultation upon the** Hob 259. **said Prohibition granted in the 43 El. against Poppinger, but it** pl. 330. Hill. **was denied. Pasch. 41 El. W. R. between Aubrey and Johnson; 16 Jac. Hide** v. Ellis — **Pasch. 11 Car. W. R. Langford's Case, a Prohibition granted** And Ibid. **upon such Surname for the After-Mowth. Pasch. 14 Car. W. R.** says the like **between Manning and Clapham, a Prohibition granted for the tithing** Judgment was given upon the **of Sheep upon the After-Pasture.**

like Custom Pasch 2 Jac. B. R. Rot. 192. or 292. Hall v. Simmonds. — Cro. J. 42. pl. 7. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Hall v. Fettyplace. S. P. adjudged a good Cause of Discharge of Tithes of the latter Mowth, and Prohibition ordered to stand. — Mo. 758. pl. 1048 S. C. but takes a Difference between making it into little Cocks and into great Cocks, that the last is a good Prescription but not the first; and that a Prescription to carry it into his Barn for the Parson is good, and for this cites Johnstons Case. — A Prescription was laid for the After-grass in Consideration that every one shall preserve Primam Tonfuram, by which the Parson shall have the better Tithe, and therefore to be discharged of the After Crop for the Tithe of it, and this is called (rewine) is good; for by this the Parson has the greater Benefit 2 Bull. 238, 239. Trin. 12 Jac. 239. the 4th Point in Case of Price and Mascall. — Roll Rep. 38, 39. S. C. & S. P. ad ornatur.

3. It is a good *Modus Decimandi*, that, in consideration of the making the Tithe-Grass of the Parson of certain Land into perfect Hay at his Cofts, he hath been discharged of Tithe of the Pasture of the said Land for the whole Year after. Pasch. 16 Jac. W. between *Nichols and Hooper*, resolved, and a Prohibition granted.

4. It is a *Modus Decimandi*, that, in consideration that they who sow the Land ought to reap it, and bind and sever the tenth Part from the nine, and set it up in Hillocks or Heaps, that the Parson shall not have any Tithe of this Land the next Year following; the Land lying ley, and not siled nor converted into Meadow, for of Common Right the Parsonner is not bound to gather and set up the Tithe in Hillocks &c. but it is a good Manner of Tithing to throw the Shocks out. Hill. 6 Jac. W. pl. 13. per Curiam.

5. It is a good *Modus*, that, in consideration that he hath Time et. wound up the tenth Fleece of his Wool at his Shearing for the Parson, at his Cost and Charges, and paid it to the Parson, he hath been discharged of Tithes of the Necks of his Sheep when he shere them about their Necks for their preservation two Weeks before Michaelmas, and two Weeks after Michaelmas. Mich. 14 Jac. W. R. between *Joy and Parker* Parson of *Northmolton* in *Devon*, resolved, and a Prohibition granted, because the Parson sued for the Tithe of this Necking; for it appears, that the shearing at this Time of the Year cannot be for the Benefit of the Wool. Cro. J. 577. pl. 3. *Jowes v. Parker*, S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — 3 Bull. 242. *Poste v. Parker*, S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — 2 Brownl.

52. Arg. cites S. P. adjudged, Pasch. 36 Eliz. *Jessop's Case*.

6. It is a good *Modus*, that, in Consideration the Parson and his Predecessors Time out of Memory &c. have been seised in Fee of certain Meadow within the Vill of D. and taken the Profits thereof, in full satisfaction and discharge of all Tithes of Hay within the same Town, Time out of Memory &c. for it shall be intended that this Meadow was given at the Beginning, in full satisfaction of all the Hay within the same Town. Mich. 16 Jac. W. R. between *Moor and Bullock*, adjudged upon a Prohibition, this Matter being moved in Arrest of Judgment. Cro. J. 571. pl. 10. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly. — Libel &c. for the Tithe-Wood in B the Defendant suggested a Custom in

the Parish, that all the Parsons of the said Church, Time out of Mind habuerunt &c. causi fuerunt, such Land Parcel of the Manor of F. in recompence of all Title of Wood in the said Parish &c. But did

not aver that the Lands whereof the Tithes are demanded were Parcel of the Manor; but adjudged, that the Prescription was good, for it might be, that at the Beginning all the Land within the Parish was Parcel of the Manor, and the Land of the Allotter, and that such a Part was allotted to the Parson in lieu of Tithes. Cro. E. 587. pl. 19. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. B. R. Somerton v. Cotton. S. C. cited Arg. Co. E. 785.

In the principal Case of Moor v. Bulluck it was moved in arrest of Judgment that the Surmise was not good; for he shewing that he was tithed in Fee, that is, parcel of his Glebe, it cannot be in recompence of the Tithes; or shewn that he and his Predecessors time whereof &c. have had the Occupation of that Close, and the Profits thereof in lieu of Tithes; and not to say that he was seised, which shall be intended as Parcel of the Glebe; Sed non allocatur, for it is a better Form to say that he was seised in Fee; for it is so antient that it cannot be shewen when, or by whom it was given; But having had it always in lieu of Tithes, it is good enough, and shall be intended to be given before Time whereof &c. in recompence of the Tithes. Cro. J. 501. pl. 10. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Moore v. Bullock.

The Suggestion for a Prohibition was, *That the Parson had 20 Acres of Pasture, and a Close of 10 Acres of Wood, in satisfaction of all the Tithes demanded; The Witnelles examined according to the Statute 2 Ed. 6. cap. 13. proved that the Parson had the 20 Acres of Pasture, but not the 10 of Wood, and yet the Prohibition was granted, because it appears that the Libel was unjust; for though the Parishioner had failed of his full Proof, yet there was enough to bar the Parson of his Tithes in kind, and he need not shew how, or by what Title the Parson had the Land; For if it was not in Satisfaction of Tithes, the Parson ought to shew that himself.* Mo. 911. pl. 1284 Hill. 42 Eliz. B. R. Austin v. Piggot. — Cro. E. 736. pl. 4 S. C. the Substance is proved that he held Land in satisfaction — Cro. J. 501. in pl. 10. S. C. cited that the Prescription was held good.

7. It is a good Modus Decimandi, that he hath paid the Tenth of the Wool of all Sheep that he had before Lady-day, and sheered or sold, or put in any other Parish, or hath paid the Value of the Tenth thereof, to be in full satisfaction as well of all the Wool of such Sheep, as of all other Sheep brought within the Parish after Lady-day, for it is not reasonable that the Tithes he hath paid should be a Discharge for all the other Parishioners; but this was intended to be a Discharge of all the Sheep of the Party himself brought within the Parish after Lady-day; but this was not so expressed, and this had been a good Custom. Mich. 9 Car. B. R. between *Market and Knight*, adjudged upon Demurrer, and so ruled in another Case the same Term upon a Trial at Bar.

In a Prohibition Plaintiff suggested that Time out of Mind the Owner of the Land had found

8. It is not a good Modus that he ought to be discharged of Tithes, in consideration that he hath used Time out of Memory &c. to employ the whole Profits of the Land in the Reparation of the Body of the Church, and to find all Necessaries for the Church, for this is not a Recompence to the Parson. Pasch. 37 Eliz. B. between *Longley and Meredine*, adjudged.

*Straw for the Body of the Church*, in discharge of all Tithes of Hay. Coke moved, that it is no Cause of Discharge, for the Parson was not chargeable with it, nor had any Benefit by it, but if he had alleged that he gave the Straw to the Parson, and he bestowed it in the Body of the Church, or that the Parson had a Seat in the Body of the Church it had been otherwise; and thereupon Consultation was granted. Cro. E. 276. pl. 7. Pasch. 34 Eliz. B. R. Scory v. Barber.

Fol. 650.

9. But it is a good Modus to be discharged, because he hath used &c. to employ the Profits for the Reparation of the Chancel; for the Parson hath a Benefit by this. Pasch. 37 Eliz. B. said to be adjudged in B. R.

\* Noy. 15. Parry v. Chauncey. S. C. † Cro. C. 593. pl. 4. Meade v. Thurman. S. C. the Court granted a Prohibition. — Jo. 557. pl. 9. S. C. but that is of a Libel for green

10. It is not a good Modus, that, in consideration that the Parishioner having arable Land hath ploughed it, and hath had Headlands, green Slips, or Doles, parcel or appurtenant to their Husbandry-Houses or Lands, that in consideration the Parishioner would plough and sow his Land with some Kind of Grain, and mow it, and make it up into Shocks, Pooks, and sever it from the ninth Part, and prepare it for carriage for the Parson, the Parishioner hath used to be discharged of the Payment of any Tithes sowed, growing upon the Headlands &c. of such arable Land, and then sowed, applied, and converted for the Nutriment of his Cattle of Husbandry employed in the Tillage of the said arable Land, that is not a good Modus, because of common Right the Parishioner ought to cut and prepare the Grain, and set out the Tithes. Mich. 3 Ja. B. R. between *Perry and Chauncey*, adjudged upon Demurrer, and a Consultation

tion

tion granted. *But Hill. 10 Car. B. R. between † Mead and Thurland, a Prohibition granted per Curiam, where the Suit was for Tithes of Hay, growing upon such Head-lands, where by Custom not used to be paid.*

Tares, cut for feeding labouring Horses, and Prohibition was ground-

ed not upon this general Suggestion, but upon the Custom of the Parish, that no Tithe was paid in this Case — 2 Le. 27. pl. 30. Mich. 30 Eliz. B. R. *Perry v. Somes.* S. P. and held by the whole Court, that it was a good Prescription as to the green Tares.

11. It is not a good Modus, that in consideration that the Parishioner having Barley, the greatest Part whereof he hath cut down and tied into Sheafs, and set in Cocks, of which the Parson had the tenth Cock, that he hath used to leave a small Parcel of the Barley to stand, to the Intent to cut it down after for Bands for the Rakings voluntarily scattered, and to be discharged of the Tithes of this small Parcel of Barley when he cuts it. *Hill. 8 Car. B. R. between Saunders and Paramour, per Curiam a Prohibition denied.*

12. If a Parishioner prescribes, that whereas the greatest Part of the Land within the Parish, and within the Parishes next adjoining thereto, is arable Land, so that for want of Grass they ought to provide other Sustainance for their Plough-Cattle, and because he hath used to cut and tie into Sheafs the Grain sowed there, and to put them into Shocks, of which the Parson had the tenth Shock, by which the Parson hath the Benefit of the Labour of the Plough-Cattle, and in consideration thereof the Parishioner hath Time out of Memory, &c. used to be discharged of the Tithes of green Tares before they come to Perfection, [and] in small Parcels in the Time of Harvest, or before, and given to his Plough-Cattle for their Subsistence; this is not a good Modus, because if he cuts them down, he shall pay Tithes for them, as well as if they had come to their Perfection. *Hill. 8 Car. B. R. between Saunders and Paramour, per Curiam, a Prohibition denied, scilicet, Hill. 10 Car. B. R. between Mead and Thurland, a Prohibition granted per Curiam in such Case, this being alledged by way of Custom.*

See pl. 10 S. C. and the Notes there.

13. It is not a good Modus, that, in consideration that he hath expended his Hay for his Husbandry-Cattle, to be discharged of Tithes of Hay. *H. 3 Ja. B. R. and there cited. See Warner's Case, adjudged.*

\* Cro. J. 47. pl. 17. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Webb v. Warner. S. C. ad-

judg'd. — Mo. 683 pl. 941. Pasch. 44 Eliz. B. R. Anon. S. P. — A Suggestion was of a Custom, that if any Parishioner fed his Sheep with his Grass till June or August, that then he might mow the coarse Grass with which they fed the Sheep in the Winter, when by the Parson had Uberiores Decimas of the Sheep &c. It was insisted that this was a plain non Decimando, and cited the principal Case here in Roll Abr. 650. pl. 13. and the Court held it a void Custom, and so a Prohibition was denied. *Ld. Raym. Rep. 677. Trin. 13 W. 3. Selby v. Clerk.*

14. It is a good Modus for an Inn-keeper, that, in consideration that he and all &c. have paid Tithe-Hay and Grain growing upon the Land belonging to the said Inn, and have paid Tithe for all their own Cattle feeding upon the Land, that they have been Time &c. discharged of the Tithes of the Horses of their Guests agisted in the said Land when they travel by the said Inn; for some have said, that this was but a personal Tithe, and others have said, that no Tithes should be paid for such Agistment by the Common Law, without any Modus, between *Gabel and Richardson* resolved, and a Prohibition granted.

15. It is a good Modus to be discharged of the tenth Swarm of Bees for Tithe, in consideration of the Payment of the Wax and Honey to maintain them in Winter, and find Caps for them, inasmuch as they are Feræ Naturæ of themselves, and require great Care

Cro. C. 477. pl. 2. Anon. but seems to be S. C. adjudged.

and Labour to keep them when they swarm. *Dubitatur*, Hill. 10 Car. B. R. *Langford's Case*. Pasch. 11 Car. in this Case moved again, and their a Prohibition granted. But some of the Judges said, the Modus was not good. scilicet, but only the Duty which the Law gave; But they held, That no Tithes were due of the tenth Swain, because they are *Feræ Naturæ*.

Prescription that all the Occupiers of L have used to pay to the Parson, Proprietor of the Tithes *all their Hay in Shocks* which hath been *in lieu of all Excom, and other Benefits of the Tenement* was held an unreasonable Suggestion; For a Modus of one Kind will not serve for another. 2 Keb. 212. pl. 48. Pasch. 19 Car. 2. B. R. *Brown v. Haywood*.

Cro. E. 475. pl. 3. S. P. Mo. 909. pl. 1278. S. C. & S. P. — Gouldsb. 147. pl. 66. S. C. & S. P. — S. C. cited 2 Bull. 238. — 2 Salk. 657. pl. 3. Mich. 3 Ann. in the Exchequer in Case of the A Bp. of York v the Duke of Newcastle; the Court admitted the Payment of Tithes of one Species or payment of a Modus for one Species of Tithes could not be a Discharge as to another Species — But if he had prescribed that he had paid 1 d. for all Cows and Beasts agilted, that peradventure had been good; and says this Diversity was so rul'd in *Dr. Lewis's Case*, and of that *Opinton* were all the Court here. — See *Ld. Raym. Rep. 242. in Case of Norton v. Briggs*.

17. As it is not a good Modus to prescribe to pay for every Milch-Cow 2 d. and for every Calf 1 d. in satisfaction for all Tithes of all manner of Cattle, for this shall not discharge dry Cattle, for this is but one Tithes for another. Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. is cited by Coke to be so adjudged. between \* *Sberrington and Fleetwood*, which Case was Trin. 38 Eliz. B. R.

Mo. 454. pl. 623. Monday v. Lovice. S. P. and seems to be S. C. and the Court held accordingly.

18. So if a Man prescribes to pay one Heifer for all Tithes, this shall not discharge the Tithes of other Cattle, but he shall pay them in Kind. Trin. 38 Eliz. B. R. per Curiam.

Mo 909. pl. 1279. S. C. & S. P. accordingly, because the Cheese is made by Labour and Charge. — Cro. E. 609 pl. 15. S. C. held accordingly; but to pay the tenth Quart of Milk is not good; because that is only for what is due. But *Popham* said that to pay the 10th Quart of Milk at the Parsonage House, or at any other Place is good enough. — S. C. & S. P. cited *Marg Raym. 2-8.* — S. C. cited, 2 Salk. 554. pl. 20. Trin. 4 Ann. B. R. in Case of *Joy v. Lister*, which was on a Modus suggested to pay every 10th Day's Milk from April till November skimm'd and made into Cheese in lieu of all Tithes of Milk, a Prohibition was granted to try the Modus and settle the Matter. — 6 Mod. 261 *Leicester v. Joy*. S. C. The Court did not like the Modus as seeming very severe on the Vicar, but to settle the Point which they thought of great Consequence, they granted a Prohibition, directing them to declare forthwith.

19. It is a good Modus in consideration of the Payment of the tenth Cheese made from the first of May, until the last of August, that he hath been discharged of the Tithes of Milk, for this is not a Tithes in kind of Parcel in discharge of the Whole, for no Tithes in kind is due of Cheese, but only of Milk, and so a good Consideration. Pasch. 40 Eliz. between *Austen and Lucas*, adjudged.

Savil 100. S. C. by the Name of Savil v. Adams. — Mo. 2-8. pl. 453. S. C. — S. C. cited in the Case of *Monday v. Lovice*, Mo. 454.

20. One can't make a Prescription to pay *Parts of the Tithes in Kind for all Tithes of the same Nature*; as to pay an Apple for the Tithes of all his Apples, and so of the like, Per some of the Judges. And. 199. pl. 234. Trin. 31 Eliz. *Adams's Case*.

21. A Custom to pay an Halfpenny for the Wool of Sheep sold after shearing and before Michaelmas, was adjudged a good Custom. And Ovis, or Sheep, is nomen equivocum, and extends to Weathers as well as to Ewes. Mo. 911. pl. 1203. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. B. R. Anon.



22. A Prescription for a Modus Decimandi that in Regard be paid for Milch Kine 1d. be prescrib'd to be discharged of the Tithe of Milch Kine and also of all the Dry Cattle; but this was held to be contrary in itself; for a Modus of one Kind to be discharged of another Kind, and the Court held that good. 2 Bulst. 231. Trin. 2 Jac. Arg. cites Mich. 37 Eliz. Lewis v. Gilbourn.

23. It is not a good Prescription to pay Tithe-Corn in Satisfaction of all Tithes of the Land. Mo. 454 pl. 623. Trin. 38 Eliz. cites it as adjudg'd in C. B. in Ridiard's Case.

24. The Lord of the Manor of B. in the Parish of B. prescribed, That he and his Ancestors, and all those whose Eitate &c. had used from Time to Time whereof &c. to pay the Parson of D. the now Plaintiff, and his Predecessors 6 l. per Ann. for all Manner of Tithes growing within the said Parish, and that by Reason thereof he and all whose Estates &c. Lords of the said Manor had used Time whereof &c. to have Decimam garbam or Decimum cumulum Garbarum seu Granorum of all of his Tenants within the said Manor. Resolved, That it was a good Prescription, and that a Modus Decimandi by the Lord for himself and all the Tenants of his Manor, to bar the Parson from demanding Tithes in Specie is good, for it might have a lawful Beginning, viz. That before it was a Manor all the Lands were in the Lord's Hands, and that was paid for the Tithe thereof; and then when he conveys Parcel thereof to others it shall be discharg'd as it was in the Lord's Hands. And as to the Decimam Garbam &c. he has it as a Profit Appender as Parcel or Appurtenant to his Manor not as Tithes. Cro. E. 599. pl. 5. Hill. 40 Eliz. B. R. Pigott v. Hearn.

Mo. 483. pl. 685. S. C. & S. P. agreed by all the Justices. — S. C. cited Mo. 589. — S. C. cited 2 Rep. 45. a. in a Nota by the Reporter. — 2 Saund 142. cites S. C.

25. It is a good Prescription that he has used to pay 1 d. called a Hearth-Penny, in Satisfaction of Tithes of all combustible Wood. Mo. 910. pl. 1280. cites 41 & 42 Eliz. B. R. Green v. Hundle.

Cro. E. 702. pl. 21. Green v. Hun, S. C. adjudged to be a good Prescription.

26. Surmise that he used to pay the tenth Sheaf of Corn, the tenth Cock of Hay, the tenth Fleece of Wool, the seventh Calf &c. and that it was in Satisfaction of all Tithes of all dry Cattle, and for all other Tithes of Corn, Hay and Cattle. The Court held this Surmise not sufficient; for that which he used to pay is but Tithes in Kind, and therefore cannot be in Satisfaction for the Tithes of other Things than themselves. Cro. E. 716. pl. 26. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. C. B. Ingoldsby v. Johnson.

27. Parithoner suggested that he had all the Tares &c. that he sowed and cut green to give to his Horses, Tithe-free; and a Prohibition was granted, Nisi. Freem. Rep. 72. pl. 87. Hill. 1672. Stone v. Peacock.

28. Libel &c. for Tithes of rough Hay growing on the Fenny Lands of M. the Detendant suggested that there were 2200 Acres of Fenny Land within the Parish, and 600 Acres of Meadow, and that the Parishoners paid Tithe of Hay and Corn growing upon the Meadow and Arable Lands, and so much for every Cow and Calf, and because they had not sufficient Grass to keep their Cattle in Winter, they used to gather this Hay, called Fenny Fodder, for the Sustenance of their Cattle for the better Increase of Husbandry, and for that Reason had been always freed from Tithes; Adjudged that this Surmise is not sufficient; For one may not prescribe in Non Decimando, and they alleging that they bestow'd it upon their Cattle is not any Cause of Discharge. Cro. J. 47. pl. 17. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Webb v. Warner.

Mo. 685. pl. 941. Pasch. 44 Eliz. B. R. Anon. S. P. adjudged accordingly, and seems to be S. C.

29. Payment of Tithes to the Parson is sufficient Discharge against the Vicar, because of Common Right all Tithes belong to the Parson and the Vicarage is deriv'd out of the Parsonage, so as no Tithes De Jure belonging to the Vicar but only upon Endowment or Prescription, which

which ought to be shewn Ex Parte the Vicar and the Court cannot intend it; for the Vicarage is a Diminution and an Impairing to the Parsonage, whereof the Court will not take Notice without Monstrance of the Parties; Resolved. Yelv. 86. Pasch. 4 Jac. B. R. Grene v. Aultin.

Cro. J. 116.  
pl. 4. S. C.  
but S. P.  
does not appear.

30. Where the Owner of the Land pays Tithes of Hay he is thereby discharged of Common Right, as to Tithe of Agistment of the same Land in the same Year; because the same Land shall not answer the same Year but only one Tithe, and the Agistment is only Profit by the Mouth of the Beasts of the same Land whereof the Parson before had Tithes of Hay; Resolved. Yelv. 86, 87. Pasch. 4 Jac. B. R. Grene v. Aultin.

31. Whether a Modus Decimandi may accrue after Endowment of a Vicarage? The Reporter thinks it may. Godb. 180. pl. 254. Trin. 8 Jac. C. B. Anon.

Win 1.  
Pasch 19  
Jac Reynolds v.  
Poole, S. C.  
adfernatur.  
Ibid. 44.  
Mich 20 Jac. C. B. Pope v. Reynolds S. C. a Prohibition was granted, and adjudged that the Prohibition stand.

32. If a Man prescribes to pay a Buck and a Doe yearly out of a Park in Discharge of all Tithes of the Park, and the Park is disparked the Modus is gone; Agreed per Cur. and that which is by Name of Park is for the Land, and is annexed to the Land by the Name of a Park. Hutt. 57, 58. Mich. 10 Jac. Pool v. Reynolds.

33. But if a Man prescribes to pay a Buck and a Doe out of the Park it would alter the Case; but it is general and had been paid after the disparking viz. the 10 Eliz. Hutt. 57, 58. Mich. 10 Jac. Pool v. Reynolds.

See 2 Bullf.  
279. S. C.  
Arg.

34. A Libel was for Tithes of Broom, the Defendant prescribed that for the rooting of the Broom and sowing the Land the following Year with Corn, which is of greater Benefit to the Parson, and also because the Broom is of little Value and good to cover Houses, they have used to be discharged of Tithes of Broom, which it was urged was in Effect Non Decimando and consequently not good; but it was answered, that the rooting it is a great Charge to the Party and the sowing the Land with Corn is more Benefit to the Parson, and therefore the Prescription not good; Coke Ch. J. said he thought the Land which has Broom is not within the Statute of 7 E. 6. for it is not barren Land, and therefore if converted into arable is tithable; for the Statute speaks of barren Heath or wast Land. Roll Rep. 39. pl. 6. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. in Case of Mascall v. Price.

35. Lord of a Manor prescribed to have the Tithes within the Manor, for that he and all those whose Estates he has, have used to maintain a Chaplain in the Church of Dinn. Exception was taken because he did not allege that the Church of Dinn was within the same Parish with the Manor and so no Consideration, nor does he allege the Maintenance of the Chaplain for so long Time as he claims the Tithes, viz. Time out of Mind, nor did he prove the Maintenance of the Chaplain within the last six Months as he had suggested, but only the Residue, whereas this is the principal Matter which makes his Prescription good; and upon this last Point a Consultation was granted per Curiam, And Coke Ch. J. said it should be granted for all the other Exceptions also, but as to them the other Justices said nothing. Roll Rep. 2. pl. 3. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. Boocheer v. Rogers.

36. A Libel was for Tithe-Hay; The Defendant suggested a Custom to pay a Load of Hay for all Tithes of Hay growing and renewing on the Land where &c. It was argued that this Prescription was good and that it was not Tithes in Kind, because it is alleged that Defendant used to make the Grass into Hay by his Labour, and that it seems the Parson de Jure ought to do this himself, for that the Tithes are to be set out for the Parson

Parson when it is cut and is only Grass, and consequently this is a good Modus Decimandi; But Curia e contra, and Prohibition was denied. Roll Rep. 172, 173. pl. 3. Pasch. 13 Jac. B. R. Cumberland's Case.

36. Libel &c. for Tithe-Wood &c. The Defendant suggested for a Prohibition that the Libel was for Tithes of Beeches above 80 Years old, and that the Parson had a *Consideration for Tithe-Wood, viz. Certain Wood in the Lord's Wood, Time out of Mind, and never had any Tithe-Wood*; per Cur. This shall be intended a Composition for Tithe-Wood; and a Prohibition was granted. Roll Rep. 355. pl. 6. Pasch. 14 Jac. B. R. Laphorn's Case.

37. Custom to make the Tithe up in Cocks, upon Parishioners Refusal the Parson may sue in Court Christian for not making it into Cocks. Lat. 125. Pasch. 2 Car. Layton's Case.

But not in that Case, for not setting out.

Lat. 125. in S. C.

38. The Earl of Devonshire had a *Manor in the Parish of C. in Buckinghamshire, which extends to Latmos where there is a Chapel of Ease, and the Vicar of C. libels for Tithes* against one of the Tenants of the Manor; And Henden moved for a Prohibition, for the Earl *prescribed that he and all his Tenants should be acquitted of all the Tithes of Land within Latmos, paying 10 l. per Ann. to the Chaplain of Latmos*; and he said that such a Prescription is good as it was adjudged in Bowles's Case; and a Prohibition was granted. Hetl. 52. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. The Vicar of Chelham's Case.

Litt. Rep. 61. S. C. in totidem Verbis.

39. A Libel was for *odd Sheaves*, to which it was suggested, That the Parishioners for the better dividing the Corn have *used to be at the Charge of making it up in Shocks*, and when made into Snocks they set out a Stack for Tithes; and because they have been at this Pains they have been discharged for Tithes of odd Sheaves as will not make a Stack. This was held a good Custom and a Prohibition granted, because they do more than of common Right they ought to do. Lat. 226. Mich. 3 Car. Anon.

40. Consideration of *making Hay* to be discharged of Payment for *Greenstips, Headlands &c.* good, because it is more than they are bound to do. Hetl. 147. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Wood and Carverner v. Simmonds.

41. The Court refused to grant a Prohibition on Suggestion of a Modus to pay 4 s. for every Day's Plowing of Wheat, and 2 s. for every Day's Plowing of Barley, for the Uncertainty; But if the Modus had been so much for every Day's Work with Averment that it is certainly known, and how much it contains, it might be. But by Hyde, Wheat could scarcely be so much worth Time out of Mind. Keb. 612. pl. 86. Mich. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Took v. Ledgierd.

42. A Prohibition was granted to a Suit for Tithes of Cows, Calves, Herbage and Pasture, upon Suggestion of a Custom that every Parishioner from Time whereof &c. had used to pay 1 d. for every Cow having a Calf, and for every Cow not having a Calf 1 d. halfpenny as far as five Cows, for five Cows 1 s. 3 d. for six Cows 2 s. 6 d. and for ten Cows 2 s. 8 d. in plena Satisfaction omnium Decimarum Vaccarum et Vitulorum, et Herbagii, et Pasturæ. The Plaintiff declared in Attachment upon this Prohibition, and upon Traverse of the Custom a Verdict was found for the Plaintiff in the

2 Lutw. 1043, 1050 Morton v. Briggs, S. C. accordingly; and a Consultation was awarded.

Prohibition; Upon which Lutwych Serjeant mov'd in Arrest of Judgment in Easter Term last past. 1. That this Custom was void, for it is laid to be a Discharge of Tithe of all Cows which it is not; for nothing is laid for the Tithe of the seventh, eighth and ninth Cows, and Payment for the sixth cannot be Payment for the seventh &c. 2. This cannot be a Discharge of the Tithes of Herbage and Agistment; for Tithes of one Thing cannot be a Discharge of Tithes of another, and

Tithes are payable of both; then since the Custom is laid intire it is void in the whole; and cites 3 Cro. 446. 475. and of this Opinion was the whole Court, and therefore Judgment was arrested and a Consultation granted, unless Cause should be shewn this Trinity Term. Ld. Raym. Rep. 242. Trin. 9 W. 3. Norton v. Briggs

Carth 461. 43. Modus to pay a whole *Meal's Milk suck a Day, and every ninth and tenth Night and Morning after, till a young Lamb year'd be heard to bleat*, in Lieu of Tithe of Milk is ill; for by this Modus the Parson may have nothing; as suppose a Lamb be heard to bleat before the 9th Custom was of May. 2 Salk 656. pl. 2. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Hill v. Vaux.

12 Mod. 206. S. C. but S P does not fully appear. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 358. S. C. and per tot. Cur. the Custom is ill, and it is a plain Non Decimando; For suppose a Lamb bleats at the End of December, or at the Beginning of January, the Parson shall lose his Tithes for four Months and more; and the Rule for Prohibition was discharged.

44. A Modus was laid to be *ten Fleeces of Wool and two Lambs for all Tythe*, the Court was divided whether good or not. 2 Salk. 656. Mich. 3 Ann. in Scacc. Arch-Bp. of York v. the Duke of Newcastle.

Cro E. 446. 45. Payment of Tithe of *one Species* or Payment of a *Modus for one Species of Tithe* cannot be a Discharge as to another Species. 2 Salk. 657. pl. 3. Mich. 3 Ann. in Scacc. Archbp. of York v. the Duke of Newcastle. Skelton v. Airie. S. P.

46. Modus to pay 2 s. *in the Pound of the improved Rent* is ill, for that is to rise and fall as the Land is let and the Parson cannot know it, and a Modus should be as *certain* as the Duty that is destroy'd by it; Holt dubitante. 2 Salk. 657. pl. 4. Pasch. 4 Ann. B. R. Startup v. Doderidge.

Per Holt Ch. J. a Modus must be of something certain that may be demanded in the Spiritual Court, and here suppose the *Land be let out at a Fine and 5 s. Rent*, what becomes of the Modus or of the Parson, and a Custom cannot be laid *in a Rent which is alterable at Pleasure* of Parties, and besides, the Custom would amount to a plain Non Decimando; See the great Case in Roll's Abridg. 378. to pay 2 s. for all Tithes. Hob. 192. and he said if the Case of Perkins and Perkins came in Question again, he would desire to hear it argued, for he was not satisfied with the Judgment of it. 12 Mod. 563, 564. Mich. 13 W. 3. Vines v. Doderidge.

47. Objection was to a *Modus* that it was too great and *too near the Value of Tithes in Kind*; Prescriptions had their Beginning before R. 1. when it is probable that 12 d. or 8 d. might have been the Value of the Inheritance, therefore decreed in the Exchequer to be a Composition and not a Modus, but reversed; for *Churches might have been endowed with more than the Value of the Tithes*. MS. Tab. March 5th, 1707. Pole v. Gardener.

49. Parson leased his Tithes by Parol for a Year to A. B. and C. at 2 s. 6 d. per Acre, who *lett every Land-holder his Tithes at 3 s. per Acre*. The Money which the Lessee receives of the Land-Owners shall be accounted a Modus. 8 Mod. 63. Mich. 8 Geo. The King v. Fairclough.

50. A Modus *that the Inhabitants of such a Tenement with the Lands usually enjoyed therewith had been accustomed to pay such a Modus for Tithe-Corn*, was held by the Master of the Rolls to be quite *uncertain*, for the House may fall, or be uninhabited, and then no Modus will be payable, and nothing can be more uncertain than Lands usually enjoyed with the Tenement, since Lands lett with a Farm-house may probably be after shifted. 2 Wms's Rep. 462. Trin. 1728. Charlton v. Brightwell.

51. Modus to be discharged of *Herbage-Tithes in Consideration of making Grass into Hay* and setting it up in Shocks for the Parson is not good. Gibb. 52. Pasch. 2 Geo. 2. in Canc. Fox v. Ayde.

(E. a) To *what* Thing the *Modus* shall extend.

1. **I**F a Man prescribes to pay to the Parson a certain Thing as a *Modus Decimandi* for all the Demesnes of his Manor of D. and after erects a Windmill upon part of the said Demesnes, he shall not pay any Tithes for this Mill, but the Modus Grain for the Demesnes shall go in Discharge of this also which is built upon the Land discharged. Trin. 39 Eliz. B. R. between *Ruffel and Moore*, per Curiam, and a Prohibition granted.

2. If a Man prescribes in *Modo Decimandi* for Hay and Grass in 40 Acres of Land, and the Tenant converts it into a Hop-Yard, or into Tillage, the Modus is gone, for when the Modus is special for Hay and Grass only, by Conversion of this to other uses, the Modus is gone. H. 6 Ja. B. between *Sharp and Coult*, per Curiam.

Nov 148. in Case of Sharp v. Sharp, cites Hill. 6 Jac. C. B. the Vicar of Clare's Case

in Suffolk, who sued for Tithe of Hops, and that there a Prohibition was granted, and seems to be S. C.

3. If a Man prescribes to pay 6 s. 8 d. for all manner of Tithes of a Park, and after the Park is disparked, and converted into Tillage and Pasture Land, the Modus is gone by the Alteration aforesaid. *Spurdam's Case*, adjudged and cited by Coke Hill. 6 Jac. and there agreed per Curiam.

If there was a Prescription Time out of Mind for a Modus Decimandi for Land,

when it was a Park, this Prescription shall have Continuance clearly for the Payment of this Modus only, after that such a Park be disparked, and converted to another more profitable Use; Per Coke Ch. J. The whole Court agreed with him herein. 2 Bullst. 240. Trin. 12 Jac. in Case of Price v. Mascoll.

4. [But] if a Man prescribes to pay 6 s. 8 d. for all manner of Tithes arising from so many Acres of Land which contain the Park, though the Park be disparked, and the Land converted into Tillage &c. yet the Modus shall continue, because the Prescription is in the Soil, and not in the Park. *Spurdam's Case* cited one adjudged; cited per Coke, Hill. 6 Ja. B. and there agreed per Curiam.

Noy 148. in Case of Sharpe v. Sharpe, Coke Ch. J. cited one Shipden's Case, that a Modus Decimandi to

pay a Buck and a Doe generally for the Park is not good if it be disparked, but it shall be particularly for all Acres contained in the Park

5. If a Man prescribes to pay yearly 2 s. for every Acre of 140 Acres, which were once a Park, and also the Shoulder of every third Deer that should be killed within the Park, in Discharge and Satisfaction of all Tithes, and after the Park is disparked, by which the Tithe (\*) of the Deer is gone, which is part of the Consideration, yet it seems the 2 s. for every Acre shall discharge the Land. *Dubitatur*. Hill. 12 Jac. B. between *Hooper and Andrews*, quod vide my Reports, 12 Jac. and *Hobart's Reports* 54. Et vid. Mich. 5 Jac. B. betw. *Shaw and Sharp*.

Roll Rep. 120. pl. 4. S. C. the Court divided —

\* Fol. 652. Mo 863. pl. 1186 Cooper v. Andrews, S. C. the

Court divided — Godb. 137. pl. 329. S. C. adjournatur. — Hob. 39. pl. 47. S. C. with a long Argument by the Ch. J. — Win. 46. Arg. cites Mich. 10 Jac. Rot. 1225. S. P. that the first Opinion of the Court was, that the Defendant ought to plead in certain how that was dispaiked; and 2dly,

2dly, it was doubted whether the Modus, as to the 2 s was gone, in regard that the Shoulder of the Deer is gone by the disparking. — S. C. cited Hutt. 58. and says that it never was adjudged.

6. Inhabitants of A. a Hamlet within the Parish of B. had a *Chapel of Ease* within the said Hamlet, because the said Hamlet was distant from the Church of the said Parish, and prescribe that *with part of their Tithes they have found a Clerk* to do Divine Service within the said Chapel, and also had paid a certain Sum of Money to the Parson of B. and his Predecessors for all Manner of Tithes; and held a good Prescription. 4 Le. 25. pl. 77. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Saer v. Bland.

Nov 148. Sharpe v. Sharpe, S. P. and the Sug-  
gestion allowed per Cur. and agreed first, that altho' they are Fe-ræ Naturæ, yet they may be given for Tithes; So  
7. R. was seised of Hadley Park, and of all the Tithes thereof, and payed for the Tithes but *one Buck in the Summer, and a Doe in the Winter for 30 Years past*. The Park was disparked, and turned into arable Land. Carus and Catlin said, that he need not pay other Tithes but a Buck and Doe, for although they be not titheable, yet may they be paid by Composition, and he may not take them; but they are to be delivered to him; and in like Manner Partridges and Pheasants in a Garden are not tithable, yet may they be paid in Lieu of Tithes, and shall be brought dead to the Parson, and altho' there be no Park yet may he give a Buck out of another Park, and perhaps it may be made a Park again. Ow. 34, 35. Trin. 31 Eliz. *Ld. Rich's Case*.

to pay Pheasants &c. 2dly, Although they are not tithable of themselves, yet they may be given for a Modus Decimandi; As a great Tree may be given for Tithe of Trees tithable. 3dly, That that is a Discharge to the very Soil, and the Park is not but a Liberty, and the Owner may furnish it with Game when he pleases. — The Court much doubted, whether one that had a Park, and used to pay one Shoulder of a Deer for all manner of Tithes; and the Park is disparked, should pay Tithes in kind or not. Brownl. 31. Pasch. 10 Jac. Anon.

8. In the Case of a Park in Norfolk the Parson prescribed Pro Modo Decimandi to be paid 3 s 4 d. for all Tithes arising out of the said Park, and tho' the Park was afterwards converted into arable yet no other Tithes shall be paid; Per Coke Arg. But Popham said, it had been adjudg'd otherwise in *Wroth's Case* in the Exchequer; but that the Law is clearly as has been said, and that *the Difference is when the Prescription is to pay so much for all Tithes, or when it is to pay a Shoulder of every Buck or Doe at Christmas*; for there if the Park be disparked, Tithes shall be paid; for Tithes are not due for Venison and therefore they are not Tithes in Specie. Ow. 74. Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. in the Dean and Chapter of Norwich's Case.

9. Where the Custom is to pay a Sum for all Grounds of such a Farm and woody Ground is converted into Meadow, the Custom shall not extend to the Meadow; Per Montague Ch. J. 2 Roll Rep. 162. Pasch. 18 Jac. B. R. cites the Case of Coney v. Larke in C. B.

Hertl. 94. Pasch. 4 Car C. B. per Hutton J. if a Man has an ancient Garden for which he paid a Penny, and that is enlarged, Tithes in Specie ought to be paid of that Inlargement.  
10. Where the Custom is for every House to pay a Garden-Penny this will extend to Beans or Hops if they do not grow in Ground newly added to the Garden. Litt. Rep. 151. Trin. 4 Car. C. B. *Alfrey v. Mills*.

Per Cur. the Modus is not destroyed by the Addition of the new Pair of Stones. Carth. 215. S. C. — 4 Mod. 45. *Grimly v. Fawlingham*, S. C. and a Prohibition was granted.  
11. Modus for a Corn Mill, two new Mill-stones are added; Per Holt Ch. J. it seems reasonable the Parson should have the tenth Toll-Dish; adjournatur. Show. 281. Mich. 3 W. & M. *Gumley v. Fawlingham*.

12. A Modus was, that the whole Crop of two Acres was given in Discharge of all Tithes of Hay within the Parish; it was lately determined in the Exchequer that it was extended only to the old Meadow Ground; Arg. Gibb. 53. Pasch. 2 Geo. 2. B. R.

13. A Modus paid to the Parson may bar the Vicar of small Tithes claimed by him; for originally, and of common Right all the Tithes, as well small as great, were the Parson's, and the Modus, if good, must have been Time out of Mind, and have commenced when the Parson was seised of all, and the after Endowment of a Vicarage shall not deprive the Parishioners of a Modus they were entitled to before. 2 Wms's Rep. 522. Pasch. 1729. by Ld. C. King. Fox v. Ayde.

(F. a) To what Thing it [the Modus] shall extend. *Mills.*

1. **I**f a Man be discharged of two ancient Grist Water-Mill for one Modus, scilicet, for 6 s. 8 d. yearly paid to the Parson, and after, by continuance of Time, by the Act of God, the Water-Course which used to run to the Mills is diverted, and runs in another Place a little Distance off from the ancient Mills, and thereupon the Owner of the Mills pulls down one of the ancient Mills, and rebuilds it upon the Stream in the new Course, he shall be discharged of Tithes of this new Mill for the said 6 s. 8 d. for this is altered by the Act of God. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between *Johnson and Dandridge*, per Curiam resolved, and a Prohibition granted accordingly.

See (R) pl. 1 and the Notes there;

2. But in the said Case, if the ancient Water-Course be changed by the Act of the Party himself who is the Owner of the Mill, he shall pay Tithes thereof as for a new Mill, and the said ancient Modus shall not discharge it. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. in the said Case of *Johnson and Dandridge*, per Curiam resolved.

3. If for two ancient Messuages, and two ancient Water-Grain-Mills, Time out of Memory &c. there hath used to be paid to the Parson 20 s. per Annum in lieu of all Tithes issuing out of the said Messuages and Mills, and after the Owner of the Messuages and Mills erects two new Grain-Mills within the said Messuages, it seems the Modus will not discharge these new Mills from the Payment of Tithes, because the Tithes of a Mill is not merely predial, but mix'd with the Personalty, and is more of the Personalty than of the Predialty. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. *Goodwin and Smith*, concerning *Torrington Mills* in the County of Devon, upon a Demurrer. Justice Berkly and Curia seemed to incline, that the Modus should not extend to these new Mills; but they did not resolve it, because the Issue was taken upon the Modus as to the two Messuages and ancient Mills; and at the Nil Inquit the Plaintiff in the Prohibition was nonsuit, by which he was nonsuit as to the Demurrer also, and for this Cause a Consultation was granted for the Whole.

4. If a Man be seised of eight Acres of Pasture, and of Meadow, for the Tithes of which there has been paid Time out of Memory &c. 5 s. 6 d. and after the Owner thereof erects thereupon a Corn-Mill, he shall pay no Tithes for the Corn-Mill, because the Land was discharged per Modum Decimandi. Co. Magna Charta 49.

Show. 281. 5. In a Prohibition to a Libel for Tithes of a *Corn-Mill*, the Plaintiff  
 Gumley v. suggested a Modus &c. the Defendant confessed the Modus, but al-  
 Falkingham, ledged that a new Pair of Mill-stones were added to the old Mill, and so  
 S. C. adjor- prayed that the Prohibition might go only to the Tithes of the ancient Mill;  
 natur. — Carth 215. But it was said e contra, that the Modus extends as well to the new  
 Gumble v. Mill-stones as to the old, for if these break, the Modus goes to the New,  
 Falkingham, so that if they are laid down elsewhere under the same Roof the Pre-  
 S. C. and scription will extend to all, because the Mill is the Substance to which  
 per Cur. the Modus is chiefly relates; the Prescription is to the Mill in general, and it is but  
 Modus is accidental whether there are one or two Pair of Mill-Stones therein, 'tis  
 not destroy'd still but unum Molendinum, and must be so demanded in a Præcipe, and  
 by the Ad- a Prohibition was granted. 4 Mod. 45. Trin. 3 W & M. in B. R. Grim-  
 dition of the new Pair of ley v. Falkingham.  
 Stones. — Brownl. 32.  
 Anon. is, that if you have but one Pair of Stones, and pay a Rate-Tithe for the Mills, and then  
 you add another Pair of Stones, new Tithes shall be paid in Kind.

## (G. a) [Modus.]

To what Thing it shall extend for a collateral Respect.

## Fraud.

1. **I**F a Man prescribes to pay an Halfpenny for every Lamb which  
 he shall sell before the first Day of May without other Tithe of  
 them, and after by Fraud to deceive the Parson, he sells the Lambs  
 but a Day before May, this is not a Discharge by the Custom of  
 Tithing. Nich. 17 Jac. B. per Curiam.

Mo. 913. pl. 2. Libel &c. for Tithes, the Defendant suggested a Custom in the  
 1290. S. C. a Prohibiti- Parish of Letcombe, that the Parson should have for his Tithes, the 10th  
 on was Land sowed with any Manner of Grain, to be reckoned at the first Land  
 granted not- next the Church, the Parson replied, that the Defendant by Fraud sowed  
 withstanding every 10th Land which belong'd to the Parson as above very ill, and with  
 the Covin, small Quantity of Corn, and did not Dung and Manure it as he did the  
 because the other nine Parts, by Means whereof the other nine each of them yield-  
 Fraud is to ed eight Cocks, but the tenth yielded but three Cocks. Wray Ch. J.  
 be remedied in an Action held, that this Custom was against common Reason, and therefore void;  
 on the Case but if it be a good Custom, then the Parson shall have an Action on the  
 at the Com- Cafe. Le. 99. pl. 127. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Stebbs v. Good-  
 mon Law. lack.

3. A Custom was for the Vicar to have Tithes for all Peas and Beans  
 set, drilled, or sowed in Rows in Gardens or like Manner, afterwards  
 a new Improvement was found out to use a Plow instead of a Spade, yet  
 such Pease and Beans shall pay Tithes. MS Tab. January 23, 1717.  
 Austin v. Nicholas.

(H. a)



(H. a) *Who shall prescribe in Non Decimando.*



1. A Layman cannot prescribe in Non Decimando without special Matter, though he be capable of a Discharge of Tithes in favour of the Church, because it shall not lose its Right without an actual Reconpence. Co. 2. the Bishop of Winchester 44. resolved.

Mo. 425. pl. 593. Hill. 38 Eliz. B. R. Wright's Case, S. C. held, that temporal

Persons cannot prescribe in Non Decimando, but in Modo Decimandi they may.

2. A Spiritual Person may prescribe generally in Non Decimando, because he is more favour'd than a Layman, for this is always in a Spiritual Person, and so not taken from the Church, for such a Spiritual Person was capable of a Grant of Tithes at the Common Law in Pernancy. Co. 2. the Bishop of Winchester 44. resolved.

Cro. E. 206. pl. 42. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. B. R. Nash v. Molins, held that a spiritual Person

may prescribe in Non Decimando, and by the 31 H. 8. he shall hold it discharged as the Prior held it; and if he held it discharged Non refert by what Means. — Le. 240. pl. 325. S. C. held accordingly.

A Spiritual Person may prescribe in Non Decimando. Roll Rep. 264. pl. 36. Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. the Bishop of Hereford's Case.

A Dean and Chapter may, though it was objected, that a Dean may be a Layman, as the Dean of Durham was by special Licence and Dispensation of the King; yet it was answered, that this is a rare and special Case, and therefore not to be brought for an Example. Win 65 Patch. 21 Jac. C. B. Briggs's Case.

3. As a Bishop may prescribe in Non Decimando, as to be discharged of Tithes for himself, his Farmers, and Tenants at will, for certain Land in the Parish of another. Co. 2. the Bishop of Winchester 44. adjudged; And Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. same Case came in Question, and adjudged, and a Prohibition granted accordingly. Mich. 42 43 Eliz. B. R. between || *Crowther and Frier*, adjudged; H. 13 Ja. B. R. in the Bishop of Hereford's Case, resolved, and a Prohibition granted accordingly.

\* Cro. E. 475. pl. 1. and 511. pl. 36. Wright v. Wright, S. C. adjudged. — Mo. 425. pl. 593. S. C. adjudged — S. C.

cited Mo. 531.

|| Mo. 618. pl. 844. *Crowther v. Fryar*, S. C.

4. [And] when certain Land is so discharged by Prescription in Non Decimando in the Hands of a Spiritual Person, if he leases it for Years to a Layman, he may now prescribe in Non Decimando also, because the Land is discharged in Facto. Co. 2. the Bishop of Winchester 45. adjudged; And Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. in the same Case it was adjudged also, and a Prohibition granted.

Mo. 425. pl. 593. Hill. 38 Eliz. B. R. Wright's Case, S. P. adjudged, and seems to

be S. C. — Cro. E. 475. pl. 1. 511. pl. 36. S. C. adjudged. — S. C. cited Mo. 531.

5. A Parson of a Parish having Land in another Parish, parcel of his Glebe, may prescribe in Non Decimando for him, his Farmers, and Tenants. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between *Dr. Ward and Taylor*, per Curiam.

6. The Church-Wardens of a Parish, admitting they may have Land by Prescription, yet cannot prescribe generally in Non Decimando, for this Land which they have for the Reparation of the Church for the Parishioners, for they are not Spiritual Persons; H. 37 El. B. between *Longeley and Meredine*, adjudged.

7. Copy.

7. Copyholders of Inheritance that hold of a Bishop as of his Manor, may prescribe, That the Bishop and his Predecessors seized of the said Manor for themselves, their Tenants for Life, Years, and Tenants by Copy of Court-Roll of the said Manor Time out of Memory &c. have been discharged of the Payment of Tithes for their Lands parcel of the said Manor; for this is a good Prescription, and the Copyholders shall be discharged of Tithes thereby, for their Tenements are part of the Demesnes of the Manor, and this might commence upon a real Composition for the whole Manor. *B. 42, 43 Cl. B. R. between Crowcher and Frier, adjudged.*

*Popham contra.* — *Yelv. 2. S. C. adjudged by 3 Justices.* And adds a Note of the Reason; because Prescription in the Lord ought of Necessity in common Intendment to precede the Prescription in the Estate of the Copyholder, and the Discharge of Tithes in the Lands, which in this Case may well be, (because he is a Spiritual Person) shall trench so to the Benefit of the Tenant who is the Copyholder; for by this Means it is to be presumed that the Lord has greater Fines and Rents; And adds another Note, that Popham was against this Judgment because the Plaintiff, who is a Copyholder, will have in *Suo Genere* an Estate of Inheritance distinct from the Estate of the Lord, who is the Bishop. — *Nov 132. S. P. and cites S. C.*

A Copyholder may prescribe to be discharged of Tithes, by pleading that he was always Tenant by Copy to a Spiritual Corporation. *Lane 17. Arg. cites it as so resolved 40 Eliz.*

8. A Parish cannot prescribe in *Non Decimando*. *Hill. 14 Ja. pl. 59. Pasch. 15 Car. B. R. Barham and Goose, per Curiam.*  
Anon. S. P.

9. A County may prescribe in *Non Decimando*; *Contra, D. 2 Salk. 655. pl. 1. Hill. 8 W. 3. 12 Ja. B. R. per Coke.*  
B. R. the S. P. as to a Thing that is in its Nature de Jure tithable; for as no single Person, or his Estate, can, no more by the same Reason can the Hundred, [or County] which consists but of many single Person's Estates. In the Case of *Hicks v. Wooditon*.

Though it be generally put in *Dr. and Stud. 166.* that a County may prescribe to be discharged of any Tithes, yet I find no Instance of it in any other Case than *Tithe Wood*, (except one in *Roll 654.* which I am not satisfied with). Now *Tithe-Wood* does not seem to be due of common Right, because it does not renovare Annuatim, but the Church had got Possession of it, and the Statute de *Silva Cædua*, 45 E. 3. cap. 3. is but an Affirmance of the Common Law, and where they have obtained it, it is to be paid as a Customary Tithes, and yet in the Case of *Wood* the Parson need not lay a Custom in his Libel; but if the Country be discharged by Custom, it must come on the other Side. (*Contra 13 Co. 13*). The Case of *Tithe Wood* is somewhat like the Case of *Tithes of Mills*; The Church claimed Tithes for Mills, and by the Statute of *Articuli Cleri*, cap. 5. de molendino de novo erecto, a Prohibition lies not, but yet of an old Mill a Man may now prescribe generally in *Non Decimando*. Per *Holt Ch. J. Comb. 404. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Hicks v. Wooditon.*

10. So a Wild may prescribe in *Non Decimando*, As the Wild of Suffex; *Mich. 13 Ja. B. R. a Trial was at the Bar upon a Prohibition upon such a Prescription to be discharged of Tithes of Wood, between Porter and Tike, and the Prescription found, and Judgment given accordingly. Hill. 14. (\*) Ja. B. R. per Curiam, such a Prescription is good in Barham and Goose's Case. Mich. 17 Ja. B. in Dr. Andrews and*, adjudged upon a Trial at Bar, by which the Prescription is found.

Libel for Tithes of Wood; the Defendant suggested for a Prohibition, a Prescription to be discharged of the Tithes of Wood within the Wild of Kent. The Plaintiff traversed the Prescription, and Issue found for the Plaintiff in the Prohibition and allowed, and the Plaintiff was discharged; And there is a Note, that the Wild of Kent has twenty Parishes in it; And *Henden Arg* said, that Tithes of Wood was not originally given to the Clergy before *John Stratford*, Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, Anno 17 Ed. 3. made a Constitution, that Tithes of *Silva Cædua* should be paid within his Province, and that in the next Parliament, 18 E. 3. and so in every Parliament to the 16 R. 2. the Commons complained of this as a Grievance and Oppression, and shewed two Parliament Rolls, where it was concluded, that Tithes in them shall be paid as the Usage was before, and not otherwise; and that upon the same Issue the *Wild of Suffex* was discharged the Year before in B. R. and so the *Wild of Suffex* was in two Trials in C. B. and in B. R. *Palm. 37, 38. Mich. 17 Jac B. R. Clanrickard (Earl of) v Denton (Lady) — 2 Roll Rep. 122. S. C.*

There is not any Case of a Custom in Non Decimando excepting for Wood in the Wilds of Kent and Suffex, which is no Authority for allowing such a Custom as to any other thing which is tithable of common Right, for per Cur. Wood is not tithable of common Right being part of the Freehold, but it is tithable by Custom only; Quod Nota. Carth. 392. Hill. 8 W. 3. B. R. Hicks v. Woodson.

But *Quare*, for if Wood is tithable only by Custom, then all the Libels for Tithe Wood ought to be founded upon the Custom alleged; and if so, then there could be no Suggestion of a Modus for Tithe-Wood; for it would be absurd to suggest one Custom against another for one and the same Thing; for if the Duty arises by Custom only, it cannot be discharged by another contrary Custom, and yet many Modus's have been allowed against Libels for Tithe-Wood. Carth. 393. Hill. 8 W. 3. (seems to be a Note of the Reporter.)

11. So the Wild of Kent may prescribe in Non Decimando of Wood. Cr. 15 Ja. 5. between Bell and Tarde, a Prohibition granted. Mich. 17 Ja. 5. R. between adjudged upon a Trial at Bar, in which the Prescription was found. Mich. 21 Ja. 5. R. between Loan and Dixon, a Trial was at the Bar upon a Prohibition, in which the Issue was, Whether the Wilden-Borough-Ward was within the Wild of Kent or not? admitting and agreeing that it was discharged of Tithes of Wood if it was within the Wild, and found by Verdict that it was within the Wild. Cr. 17 Ja. 5. between Fawkenor and Andrews, per Curiam.

12. A Man may prescribe, that by the Custom of the Country where he is sued for the Tithes of Milk of Ewes, no Tithes Time out of Memory have been paid for Milk of Ewes. Mich. 14 Car. 5. R. between Sewel and Bickner, per Curiam, a Prohibition granted upon such a Surmise to the Consistory of Winton.

13. A Man may prescribe that there is a Custom within the Hundred of Olakston in the County of Middlesex, and in the County of Surrey, that if any common Baker of Bread inhabiting within any of those Hundreds erects any Water-Mill, Wind-Mill, or Hand-Mill, within any of those two Hundreds, to grind his Grain, to be employed in making of Bread for himself, in his Trade of a common Baker, for the making of Bread for the Maintainance of his Family, and to sell to his Customers inhabiting there, or near the said Hundreds, for their Sustentation, by the Support of whom the Parsons within the said Hundred have more ample Tithes, videlicet, of those who have Lands or Tenements, and others, as of Handycraft Tradesmen, Offerings, and such like, no Tithes hath used to be paid from the Time &c. from the grinding of this Grain so employed as is aforesaid in his Trade; for two Hundreds may prescribe in Non Decimando. P. 15 Car. 5. R. between Kidden and Edwards, a Prohibition granted upon this Suggestion, where the Baker is inhabits in one of the said Hundreds, and erected a Mill in the other Hundred.

The Case of Kidden v. Edwards. Roll 654. cannot be right, it is against the Statute of Articuli Cleri; Per Holt Ch. J. Comb. 404. Hill 9 W. 3.

14. If an Abbot or Prior had been seised of Lands discharged of Tithes, he who is now Farmer of such Lands shall be admitted to prescribe in Non Decimando by the Statute 2 E. 6. which wills that none shall pay Tithes otherwise than they did for 40 Years before, but in no other Case shall a Man prescribe in Non Decimando, but only in Modo Decimandi. Mo. 219. pl. 356. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz. in Branche's Case.

15. A whole Country may prescribe to be discharged from Payment of Tithes but this at the first of Necessity ought to have a lawful Commencement by Way of Composition or &c. Per Doderide J. cites Linwood and Dr. and Student, to which Coke Ch. J. agreed. 2 Bullt. 285. Mich. 12 Jac.

A Country may prescribe to be quit of Tithes of Wood, or any other

Tithe, so that there is sufficient Maintenance and Sustentation for the Parson besides; but a Town cannot so prescribe. 2 Inst. 645. cites Dr. and Stud. 147. b. and Br. Dimes, pl. 14. Mich. 6 Jac. Arg. cites Dr. and Stud. lib. 2. cap. 55. S P. ——— Roll Rep. 22. pl. 31. Pasch. 12 Jac.

Jac. B. R. in Case of *Porter v. Tike*, it was said by Coke Ch. J. that Wray Ch. J. held, that a Country may prescribe in Non Decimando, if the Incumbent has sufficient for his Livelihood, but Coke said that it seemed to him e contra.

S. C. cited 16. A *Hundred* may prescribe in Non Decimando and it is good; for  
Ld. Raym. it is the Custom of the Country, which is the best Law that ever was; but  
Rep. 137. a *particular Town* cannot prescribe in Non Decimando; and thereupon  
a Prohibition was granted. Mar. 25, 26. pl. 59. Pasch. 15 Car. Anon.

4 Mod. 336. 17. In Prohibition upon a Suggestion that the *Hundred* of Hunsbyton  
S. C. and the in the County of Somerset is an ancient Hundred, that there has been a  
Custom held not good, and Consultation grant ed. ———  
Skin. 561. Custom, Time out of Mind, that the *Inhabitants of that Hundred have*  
pl. 7. S. C. been discharged of the *Tithes of barren Cattle*, Issue was taken upon the  
adornatur. Custom, and *Verdict for the Plaintiff*, but Judgment was *staid*. 1. Tithe  
— Comb. Sum. Comb. 403. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. Hicks v. Woodison.

404. says a Consultation was granted, and the Court directed that it should be specially entered, because it appears that the Custom is void and against Law. — Carth. 392. S. C. the Custom was held void, and a Consultation granted. — 2 Salk. 655. pl. 1. S. C. held accordingly, and a Consultation granted. — 12 Mod. 111. S. C. held accordingly and Consultation granted; For no Country or Hundred can prescribe in Non Decimando for any Thing that is tithable of common Right. — Ld. Raym Rep. 137. S. C. ruled accordingly, and the Judgment was arrested, and the Court directed the Entry to be made as is mentioned above out of Comb.

18. Custom to pay no Tithe of *Hay employed in fothering Cattle* is ill, for *Hay is a predial Tithe*, and though you feed your Cattle with it, yet you ought to pay Tithe; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 496. Pasch. 13 W. 3. Selby v. Bank.

19. B. moved for a Prohibition to the Spiritual Court, the Libel being for Tithe Hay and Lambs, Custom to pay the 10th *Lamb yeaned* there, in Consideration whereof to be *Tithe-free of Lambs* which were *not yeaned there* is ill; Per Holt Ch. J. of *common Right* Tithe Lamb is payable where they fall, but by *Canon Law* there is a Regard to be had to the Place where they were engendered and bred; And after Consideration the Court declared at another Day that no Prohibition should go in either Part, for as to the Lambs it is a *dangerous Custom*, because easily converted into Fraud by taking the Sheep away in yeaning Time. 12 Mod. 496, 497, 498. Pasch. 13 W. 3. Selby v. Bank.

20. Of *Wood spent in an ancient Messuage* for Husbandry one may prescribe in Non Decimando, for that formerly Tithe was not paid for Wood; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 497. Pasch. 13 W. 3. in Case of Selby v. Banks.

---

### (H. a. 2) Modus Decimandi; What is; And Remedy for it; And Pleadings.

1. **P**ROhibition for suing for Tithes of 15 Acres of Land, 10 Acres of Meadow and seven Acres of Pasture, and furnished, that he and all those &c. Time out of Mind &c. *had used to pay 4 d. yearly in Satisfaction of all Tithes of Hay cut there*; The *Jury find* the Prescription, but that Part of the Land was never mowed, but shew not certainly what Part; It was adjudged for the Plaintiff; for both Parties agreed that all the Land had been mowed, and the finding contrary is void; and

and the Verdict is certain enough. Cro. E. 333. pl. 13. Trin. 35 Eliz. B. R. Folcot v. Ridge.

2. Every Modus Decimandi is a Discharge of the natural Tithe, and so works by Way of Discharge. Hob. 118. pl. 148. Hill. 13 Jac. in Case of Shelton v. Montague cites D. Parson of Pyekirk's Case. Modus's are real Compositions run out into Prescription;

Per King C. Gibb. 120. — A Modus is nothing but a real Composition for, or in lieu of Tithes, or an annual Profit certain and permanent; Per Ward Ch. B. and Smith B. 1 Salk. 656. Mich. 3 Ann. in Scacc. in Case of the Arch-Bp. of York v. D. of Newcastle.

3. One Modus sued for in the Spiritual Court, and another Modus suggested is no Cause of Prohibition unless for other Cause; Per Doderidge J. but per 2 Justices contra. 3 Bullt. 241, 242. Mich. 14 Jac. Harding v. Gosling.

4. Bill in Chancery to maintain the Prescription of a Modus Decimandi, to which the Defendant demurred, and says, It is proper for the common Law or Ecclesiastical Court; and the Court allowed the Demurrer and dismissed the Bill. Ch. Rep. 27. 4 Car. 1. Brown v. Thetford.

5. In Actions for Tithes and a Prohibition brought upon this Prescription, That Time out of Mind &c. the Sum of 2 s. 9 d. had been paid for 11 Doles of Meadow at 3 d. the Dole, and the Case was that this was a small Piece of Meadow taken off and inclosed from a great Meadow of which it was Parcel, and the Witnesses did prove that 3 d. the Dole had used to be paid for the whole Meadow, and that the 11 Doles in question was Parcel of it, and the Judge did direct the Law to be against the Plaintiff, because he had laid his Prescription intire 2s. 6 d. [2s 9 d.] for the Whole, and not 3 d. the Dole, which does amount just to so much, and upon this Direction the Plaintiff was Nonsuit. Clayt. 56, 57. pl. 97. Assizes in Lent, by Vernon J. Ann. 1637. Seton's Case. And says, Vide if it is not all one in Mountjoy's Case. 5 Rep.

6. In a Prohibition and the Prescription suggested was to pay a Rato-Tithe of 13 s. 4 d. for all Land &c. and for Profits of a Mill, and in Evidence the Witnesses proved several small Sums paid, as 5 s. 2 s. &c. which in the Whole came to the just Sum laid in the Prescription, and it was holden no good Proof by the Owner of the Inheritance; otherwise it had been if these several Sums had been paid by the several Tenants of several Parcels of the Land in question; and in this Case it was held if such a Prescription is laid for an 100 Acres, and the Plaintiff fails in the Number, it is doubtful whether it be not a Failure in Proof; The best Way is to lay it that it has been paid for such Closes &c. by Name; and in this Case it was held clearly that no Proof being to extend this Sum paid for the Mill, the Plaintiff did fail in his Prescription in all. Clayt. 81, 82. pl. 135. Assisa 15 Car. before Henden Baron of the Exchequer. Sir Arthur Robinson's Case.

7. There was a Composition between the Prebendary of A. and the Abbot and Convent of B. that the Prebendary of A. and his Successors, for all Time to come, should have their Election yearly, either to receive Tithes in Kind of Corn or Grain arising within certain Lands of the Abbey, or else to receive five Marks, to be paid by the said Abbot and Convent in Lieu thereof, so as such Election was notified to the Abbot or any of the Monks, or Porter of the Abbey &c. The Lands came to the King by the 31 H. 8. and from him to the Defendant, and the Prebend came to the King by the 1 E. 6, of Chanteries &c. and from him to the Plaintiff. Admitting the Composition good, it was adjudged that the Power of Election was gone, because it cannot now be made according to the Composition; but in this Case it was said by Hale Ch. B. that in one Southwell's Case in 44 Eliz. where an Abbot had a Quantity of Wood to be taken yearly

yearly in such a Wood, or a Sum of Money at his Election; it was held the Election was transferred to the King by the Statute of Dissolution of Monasteries. Hardr. 381. Mich. 16 Car. 2. Sir William Ingolby v. Wivel & al.<sup>9</sup>

But an *uncertain Modus* is no Cause of Prohibition. Hetl. 100.

Trin. 4 Car. Goddard v. Tyler. — Lit. Rep. 151. Toddard v. Tyler, S. C. — 11 Mod. 60. S. P. argued, Startup v. Doderidge.

8. If the Jury on an Issue joined in a Prohibition upon a *Modus Decimandi* find a *different Modus*, yet the Defendant shall not have a *Consultation*; for it appears he ought not to sue for Tithes in Specie there being a *Modus* found. Vent. 32. Pasch. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

9. Chancery deny'd to *decree Rate Tithe*, though it might be after two Verdicts, and though it was urged that it was frequently done in the Exchequer. Ch. Cases 187. Mich. 22 Car. 2. Bush v. Richley.

10. There is *no Remedy* for a *Modus Decimandi* but in the *Spiritual Court*. 12 Mod. 416. Per Cur. Mich. 12 W. 3. in Case of Johnson v. Ryson.

Ibid. cites the Case of Reynolds v. Rogers, where the Plaintiff sug-

gested a *Modus*, but did not lay it payable on any certain Day, neither did the Defendant in his Answer confess any Day of Payment; so that no certain Day of Payment appearing, either in the Bill or Answer, the Defendant, who was Plaintiff in a Cross-Bill, having laid it to be payable on a certain Day, it was held good.

11. Where a *Modus* was set forth *payable on or about such a Day*, this was not good; for the Day must be certain. 8 Mod. 375. Trin. 11 Geo. 1. Blackett v. Finny; and cites it as lately resolved in the Case of Harrison v. Clerke.

(H. a. 3) In what Cases a Parol Agreement is good, or where there must be a Lease.

**I**N Trespas the Plaintiff counted that a Parson Anno 18 H. 6. *Sold* to him all his Tithes of his Parish of A. payable which did or might arise in the said Parish *during seven Years* next &c. and justified for Tithes Anno 18 and 19. Per Newton this cannot be good; for in Anno 18 the Tithes which came Anno 19 were not in *Esse*, and therefore it is not a good Contract of a *Thing not in Esse*; But per Paton contra, and therefore the Plaintiff recovered notwithstanding these Objections. Quod Nota pro Lege. Br. Contract, pl. 13. cites 21 H. 6. 43.

2. A Parson may lease his Tithes for Years *without Deed*; Per Chocke J. Quod non Negatur. Quære Tamen. Br. Dimes, pl. 8. cites 9 E. 4. 47.

Tithes will not pass by Grant without Deed. Le. 23. pl. 29. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Withy v. Saunders.

3. A *Parson in Consideration of 12 d. granted to one of his Parishioners that he should hold his Lands discharged of Tithes*; It was holden by the whole Court that the same was no good Discharge, being without Deed as a Lease of his Tithes; But it was holden, if the Parson afterwards sues the Parishioner for Tithes against the same Grant and Promise, the Parishioner may have an Action upon the Case against the Parson upon his Promise, although he cannot plead the Grant as a Lease. 2 Le. 73. pl. 98. Trin. 28 Eliz. B. R. Wellock's Case.

4. Consideration to *pay to A. the Parson 10 l. per Annum* during such a Term for his Tithes, A. promised that the Plaintiff should hold his Lands without Tithes and without any Suit for the same; Per Gawdy; It is a good Discharge for the Time, and a good Compulsion to have a Prohibition

Prohibition upon, and is not like unto a Covenant. Le. 151. pl. 208. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. Chapman v. Hurst.

5. Libel for Tithes, the Defendant suggested for a Prohibition, that P. was seized of the Lands out of which the Tithes were issuing, and in Consideration of 5l. paid by him to the Parson, it was covenanted and agreed between them, That P. and his Assigns should hold the said Lands discharged of Tithes during the Parson's Life; A Prohibition was granted, but afterwards it was held that they may still proceed in the Spiritual Court, because here is no express Grant of the Tithes, but only a Covenant or Agreement that P. should be discharged of the Payment, for which he hath a proper Remedy by an Action for not performing the Agreement, and therefore no Prohibition shall go; for this Agreement cannot be without Deed, and the Assignee has no Colour to take Advantage thereof. Cro. E. 188. pl. 13. & 249. pl. 10. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. Nelson and Bugg v. Woodward.

2 Le. 29. pl. 32. Woodward v. Bugg, S. C. and a Consultation was granted Wray said, that if it had been for Years it had been good, but here it is not any Contract, but only a Discharge

for Life, which cannot be during his Life without Deed; and afterwards the Record was read, which was Concordatum agreement suit between the two Parties pro omnibus Decimis, during the Time that one should be Parson, and the other Occupier of the said Lands, that in Consideration of 5l. the said Prettiman and his Assigns should hold the said Lands discharged of Tithes, the same is not a Contract but a Promise, for he does not grant any Tithes &c. 3 Le. 257. pl. 341. S. C. in totidem Verbis. — Ow. 103. Woodward v. Nelson S. C. says, that about this Time Wray Ch. J. died, and Popham succeeded, and was sworn the same Day, and the Court held that the Agreement by Parol was not good, and a Consultation was awarded; But says, that upon Search made no Judgment is entered upon the Roll.

6. If a Man sell his Tithes for Years by Word it is good; but if the Parson agrees that one shall have his Tithes for seven Years by Word it is not good, because it amounts to a Lease; and Fleming Ch. J. held strongly that Tithes cannot be leased for Years without Deed. Brownl. 98 Mich. 9 Jac. Anon.

Noy 28. S. P. — Tithes may be granted for one Year without Deed, and

for no longer; Per Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 174 Sorrell v. Grove. — Because the Parson for that Year had, as it were, an Interest; Per Fenner J. Ow. 103. in Case of Woodward v. Nelson. — By way of Agreement Tithes may pass for Years without Deed, but not by way of Lease without a Deed; But a Lease for one Year may be of Tithes without Deed. Godb. 354 pl. 449. — S. P. by Wray and Fenner. Cro. E. 249. pl. 10. in Case of Nelson v. Woodward.

7. An Agreement to be discharged from Tithes may be for a Year by Parol, and shall be good; but to have such an Agreement during the Parson's Life or for Years cannot be without Deed; And although it were objected that this Agreement being in Way of Contract by Retainer is not any Lease of them, but only a Contract which may be for many Years by Way of Discharge to the Party himself who ought to pay them by retaining them without Payment, as well many Years as one Year; yet the Court held that it could not be, because the Law will permit it for a Year; it being Quasi by Way of Sale; but for many Years (which found in Nature of a Lease) it cannot be. And Tanfield said, That such a Surmise was in a Case betwixt Nelson and Prettiman to be discharged for Years, and ruled to be void; a Multo Fortiori to be discharged during the Parson's Life; and such a Case was ruled betwixt Rolls and Rolls; Wherefore without further Argument it was adjudg'd for the Defendant, and Consultation was awarded. Cro. J. 137. pl. 13. Mich. 4 Jac. B. R. Hawkes v. Brayfield.

8. If a Parson contracts with me by Word for keeping back my own Tithes for three or four Years, this is a good Bargain by Way of Retainer, and if he sue me in the Ecclesiastical Court, I shall have a Prohibition on this Compulsion; But if he grants to me the Tithes of another, though it be but for an Year, it is not good unless it be by Deed. 2 Brownl. 11. in a Note there. Mich. 8 Jac. B. R.

2 Brownl. 17. contra if it be for more than one Year and cites Willow's Case, as fo all to be void; fo of

of the Tithes of the Parish without Deed. Godb. 373. Bellamy v. Balthorp — But agreement for his own Tithes for Life is not good, and in the Case of Years it is the better Way to plead it as an Agreement, and not as a Lease. Nov. 121. Small's Case — Agreement to retain them for Life of the Parson adjudged good. Lev. 24. Bernard v. Evans. — Pleading it by way of Demise for a Year is void by Parol; But discharge of Tithes by Parol is good, or Lease of the Rectory, consisting of the Glebe and Tithes by Parol for Years is good. Lat. 176. Bellamy v. Balthorp. — Not good without Deed. 2 Le. 29. Woodward v. Buggs. — 3 Le 257. S. C. — Per Hutton J. Het. 107. — Cro. J. 137. Hawks v. Brayfield. — Grant of Tithes by Deed for Life is not good if it be to commence at a future Day, and to enure by way of Interest and not by way of Discharge, and though it be to the Owner of the Land, yet to make it good there must be Words of Discharge in it. Yelv. 131. Edmonds v. Booth. — During the Life of the Parson the Contract is on foot, but though the Contract was with the Parishioner, his Executors and Assignes, yet the Assignee cannot sue the Parson upon this Contract, but he may have a Prohibition to stay the Parson's Suit in the Spiritual Court for the Tithes in Kind, and may put the Parson to his right Remedy, and that is to sue here. This Agreement is no Lease, because not by Deed, and the Parishioner being dead, the Parson shall have his Remedy against the Executor, and not against the Executors, Lessee at Will. Per Doderidge J. and a Prohibition was granted. Godb. 333. Snell v. Barret. S. C.

Cro. J. 137. 9. Libel &c. the Defendant suggested, That there was an Agreement  
pl. 13. between the Lord Chandos who was seised of the Manor of B. in the  
Hawkes County of Wilts, and the Plaintiff who was Parson of B. that the said  
v. Brayfield, Lord Chandos and his Tenants of the said Manor, should pay unto the said  
S. C. and a Parson so long as he should continue Parson there, so much Money in Satis-  
Confultation faction of all Tithes, and that in Consideration thereof they should hold the  
awarded; said Manor discharged &c. and upon Demurrer it was adjudg'd for this  
For though such Agree- Defendant, and a Confultation awarded. Hob. 176. pl. 199. Hill.  
ment may be 13 Jac. B. R. Hawles v. Bayfield.  
good by Pa-  
rol for a

Year, yet it cannot be during the Parson's Life, or for Years, without Deed, and cites S. P. ruled between Rolls and Rolls. — Yelv. 94. Hawkes v. Brothwith, S. C. takes a Diversity where it is a Contract to have Tithes by way of Retainer without Deed, and where by way of Perception.

10. A Parishioner covenants with the Parson by Deed to pay the Parson annually on Lammas-Day 11 s. and the Parson in Consideration thereof and upon Receipt of the said 11 s. covenants by the same Deed to discharge and acquit him of the Payment of the Tithes of B. Close as long as he shall be Parson; The Parishioner being Tenant for Life made a Lease for a Year and alter at Will to another; The Parson sued for Tithes in Kind in the Spiritual Court, about three Years afterwards a Prohibition was moved for but deny'd; One Reason was, That this was only a Covenant and no Lease. 1. Because it dependt on a Condition Precedent. 2. Because of the Words, (upon Receipt of 11 s.) and a Lease ought to have a certain Commencement and nor depend on a Condition; (cites Pl. C. 271.) 3. Because the Words are not that he shall retain the Tithes, but that he will discharge and acquit him of the Payment of Tithes, which Words found only in Covenant. 2 Roll Rep. 121. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Alders v. Wray.

So of a Co- 11. In Consideration of Composition promised by the Parishioner for  
venant. his Tithes; Parson promises that he will not sue for Tithes; after Parson  
Poph. 140. sues; the Tithes do not pass in Interest, for which the Parishioner was  
Fulcher v. put to his Covenant being by Deed. Palm. 377. cites Alders v. Rayner.  
Griffin. — 16 Jac.  
So where  
the Parson in  
Consideration of 6l. per Ann. covenanted and granted by Deed to discharge the Parishioner of  
Tithes on Condition to be void on Non-payment. The Parson sued in the Spiritual Court; But the  
Court would not grant a Prohibition, because the Original, viz. the Tithes, belong to the Spiritual Ju-  
risdiction; But it was said he may have Covenant upon the Deed at Law. Godb. 272. Barnwell v.  
Pelfie. — 2 Roll Rep. 42. S. C.

12. Tithes cannot pass without Deed. Cro. J. 613. pl. 3. Pasch. 19  
Jac. B. R. Swodling v. Piers.



13. The Parson made a *Parol Agreement* with A. a Parishioner, *That in Consideration of 10 s. to be paid to him every Year by A. his Executors or Assigns, he and they should be quit of Payment of Tithes for such Lands during the Life of the Parson*; the 10 s. was constantly paid to the Parson, which he accepted; afterwards A. the Parishioner made B. an Infant his Executor and died; the Mother of the Infant took out Administration *Durante Minore Ætate*, and made a Lease at Will of these Lands, and the Parson libelled against the Lessee for Tithes; Per Doderidge during the Life of the Parson, the Contract is a Foot; but the Assignee cannot sue the Parson on this Contract, though he may have a Prohibition to stay the Suit in the Spiritual Court, and put the Parson to sue here; and a Prohibition was granted. Godb. 333 pl. 426. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. Snell v. Benner.

2 Roll Rep. 327. Bennet v. Snell, S. C. and by Doderidge the Parson has no Remedy against the Lessee for the Rent, but he must have it against A. or his Executors, but the Lessee may have Action

against the Parson if he sues him in the Spiritual Court; and a Prohibition was granted. — Palm. 577. S. C. and Prohibition was granted.

14. Where the Defendant in *Trover* justified by *Lease of the Tithes &c. by the Impropiator for a Year*; Per Cur. It is meerly void *without Deed*, otherwise if it be by Lease of the Tithes of a Year *by the Parson himself*. Noy 89. Mich. 2 Car. B. R. Bellamy v. Balthrop.

Lat. 176. S. C. held accordingly as to the Impropiator; but that the

Parson may discharge the Parishioner of Tithes by Parol, or lease the Rectory, consisting of Glebe and Tithes, by Parol for Years.

15. If A. *contracts with the Parson for the Discharge of Tithes for Years* of his Lands, and demises his Lands to another, yet he shall not pay Tithes, but the Discharge runs with the Land; but if he takes a *Lease for his Tithes by Deed* and makes a Demise of his Land he has Tithes of the Lessee; and the Direction was, *That the Lessee of the Farm ought to shew expressly to the Ecclesiastical Court, that the Farmer (viz. A. the Lessor of the Land) had not a Lease of Deed*. Het. 31. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Booth v. Franklin.

Hetl. 122. Mich. 4 Car. C. B. Stone v. Wallingham, S. P

16. There was an ancient Composition between the Prior and Convent of Bath and the Vicar of North-Stoke, *that the Vicar and his Successors should have five Marks yearly in Lieu of all Tithes of Sheep kept upon the Manor of North-Stoke, and that all the Tenants of the said Manor should be discharg'd accordingly, but such Sheep were only to be Hog-Sheep and not exceeding 500*. The Manor came to the King by Dissolution, who granted it to Seymour. The Vicar notwithstanding this Composition, and though only 500 Hog-Sheep were kept there, and though the five Marks were constantly paid, libelled for Tithes in Kind; but the Defendant had a Prohibition upon suggesting this Matter, and upon hearing the Cause on an English Bill in the Exchequer the Composition was confirmed. Palm. 525. Pasch. 4 Car. in Scacc. Lon v. Seymour.

17. A Suggestion for a Prohibition was that the *Parson made several Agreements with his Parishioner for the Payment of 6 s. 8 d. for his Tithes for four Years*, and thereupon a Prohibition was granted; And Harvey said, *That if an Agreement be proved for those four Years it is sufficient*. Het. 128. Mich. 4 Car. C. B. Stone v. Wallingham.

18. The *Vicar and Parishioner Inter se convenerunt* to pay so much for Tithes, this was confirmed by the Bishop; This is no real Composition but *only a personal Contract*, and shall not bind the Successor; and a Prohibition was granted. Mar. 87. pl. 140. Pasch. 17 Car. Hitchcock v. Hitchcock.

19. Agreement made ten Years before at 2 s. in the Pound for every Pound Rent of Land within the Parish *as long as they should live together and he continue Parson*, Payment to be made May 1st and November 1st. Per

Per Cur. This Agreement will not bind the Parson being *by Parol*, but it will excuse the Parishioners of the Penalties of 2 E. 6. and Iron Cofts till Notice given of his Dissent, and Notice given after Payment due is *too late*, and so it given *after Lands are manured and sowed*. Hardr. 203. Mich. 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. Breamer v. Thornton.

20. In Debt on 2 E. 6. cap. 13. on Nil Debet, it is good Evidence to excuse the Defendant from the Penalties of the Statute to shew a *Parol Agreement*. Kcb. 21. pl. 60. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Barnard v. Ewen.

21. In a special Verdict in Trover for a Lamb and a Sheaf of Wheat, the Case was, That the *Abbey of Fountaine* being of the *Cister-tian Order*, and exempted from Payment of Tithes of those Lands, *Quas propriis manibus excolerent*, was seised of the Grange of Hemmingford &c. within the Prebendary of Stodely &c. and between the Year 1216 and 1261, the Abbot and Convent and the Prebend made a Composition, confirmed by the Patron and Ordinary, that the said Abbot and Convent should be discharged of all Tithes of their Lands, *Quas propriis manibus excolerent* in Hemmingford, but they should pay Tithes there and elsewhere for their Lands out of Hemmingford; and that they should pay yearly to the said Prebendary and his Successors five Marks by equal Payments every every half Year. That Anno 1359 there was another Composition made between the then Abbot and Prebendary reciting the former Composition, but the Jury did not find that it was confirmed as the first was by the Patron and Ordinary, and by their later Composition the Prebendary and his Successors were to have the Tithes of Corn and Grain, as well of Lands in the Hands of the Abbot and Convent as in the Hands of Tenants arising yearly in the said Place, or else five Marks at the Election of the said Prebendary &c. of which Notice was to be given to the Abbot &c. or to the Porter of the Abbey, on St. Thomas's Day, and that when no Election was made then the Prebendary &c. should have the five Marks, saving the Right of Tithes of Lambs and Wool which was to be paid as formerly; afterwards the Possessions of this Abbey came to the Crown by the Statute of 31 H. 8. and that at the Time of the Trover, the Defendant was Proprietor of the Lands in Hemmingford, and that the Plaintiff was seised in Fee of the said Prebend, and that a Lamb and Sheaf of Wheat were renovant on the said Lands; and the Question was, Whether the Defendant should pay Tithes or not? and this depended upon another Question, viz. Whether the second Composition was good? It was insisted for the Plaintiff that it was good, though not confirmed by the Patron and Ordinary because it was for the Benefit of the Prebend and his Successors, and an Enlargement of the first Composition; for by that he was tied up to the first five Marks, but by this he has his Choice either to take the five Marks or his Tithes in Kind; therefore it needs no Confirmation, for the Rule is that the Parson without his Patron and Ordinary, *Poteit meliorare Statum Ecclesie sue*; it is true the Abbey is now dissolved, and the Possessions given to the Crown by the Statute 31 H. 8. and so is the Prebendary by the Statute 1 E. 6. but yet the Tithes in Kind may be recover'd; for the Dissolution of the Abbey will not hinder it, because it was by Surrender of the Abbot and Convent; for the Statute 31 H. 8. vests nothing in the Crown but what the Abbots themselves surrendered since 27 H. 8. and it is a Rule in Law that *Res inter alios acta alteri nocere non debet*; it is likewise true that the Prebendary can make no Election, because his Possessions are given to the Crown; but where no Election can be made, there the Party who was to have the Benefit of it shall have the Thing itself without any Election; but adjudged, That the second Composition was void, because it was not confirmed by the Patron and Ordinary, and because there could be no Election according to the Composition, for that the Prebend was dissolved; then

fore the first Composition shall stand *Quoad Terras in propriis manibus* as these Lands were; and for the others, that Tithes in Kind may be taken; so the Defendant had Judgment. 3 Nelf. Abr. 298, 299. pl. 8. cites Hardres 381. [pl. 10. Mich. 16 Car. 2. in the Exchequer.] *Ingoldsbey v. Wivell.*

22. A Suggestion for a Prohibition was of an Agreement for a Year, and though this Agreement was pleaded in the Ecclesiastical Court by Way of Contract, and not in Bar as an Agreement for Life or for several Years; yet the Court held it all one, and that both are triable in the Spiritual Court if the Suit be for Tithes in Kind; but otherwise if it were for the Money then a Prohibition would lie; and so Cro. J. 17. must be intended. 2 Keb. 6. pl. 14. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. *Buckley v. Chester (Bp.)*

23. In Ejectment of Tithes upon Demise of J. S. not saving by Deed, for which Cause after Error brought here on Judgment in C. B. after Verdict, Rotheron prayed for the Plaintiff in the first Judgment that it may be reversed, which Twifden doubted; but per Cur. reversed. 2 Keb. 376. pl. 33. Trin. 20 Car. 2. B. R. *Angell v. Rolfe.*

24. *Indebitatus Assumpsit* for Tithes sold. Baldwin moved in Arrest of Judgment, that this sounds in the Realty, and so an Action of the Case will not lie; But per Cur. it is well enough for this shall not be intended a Lease of Tithes, but a Sale of Tithes. Freem. Rep. 234. pl. 242. Mich. 1677. Anon.

25. A Lease of Tithes cannot be for more than one Year without Deed, and it is not good by Way of Lease for one Year, but so it enures by Way of Sale; Per North Ch. J. Freem. Rep. 234. pl. 242. Mich. 1677. Anon.

26. Case on a Special Promise for Tithes for six Years; on a Motion in Arrest of Judgment it was held good, though such Agreement be not a good Lease, nor does any Interest pass by the same in the Tithes, yet it is good to ground an Assumpsit and the Action lies; Judgment for the Plaintiff. 2 Show. 307. pl. 314. Trin. 35 Car. 2. B. R. *Eaton v. Sherwin.*

Though no Interest passes by such an Agreement, yet he having according to the

Agreement suffered him to take the Tithes, an Action lies for the Money upon the other's Agreement. *Skin. 113. pl. 4. S. C.*

27. The Law for several Years past hath been clearly taken that no Prohibition will lie on any Composition whether for Life or Years for any Tithes, and therefore the proper Remedy is to appeal to the Arches if the Consistory Court should refuse a Plea of Composition. Carth 70. Mich. 1 W. & M. in B. R. *Bradshaw v. Swanton.*

28. Parol Agreement for the Tithes of Lands to be inclosed was, That the Proprietors would be at the Charge of enclosing, and that the Rector and his Successors should have every tenth Acre in Satisfaction of all Tithes, which should be likewise inclosed for him. This Agreement was made with the Predecessors of the present Rector; the present Rector traversed the Agreement, and the Plaintiff took Issue on the Traverse; the Jury found the Agreement, and gave a Verdict against the Rector, and after several Motions the Judgment was affirmed. 2 Lutw. 1057. Hill. 13 W. 3. C. B. *Machin v. Moulton.*

29. Where an Agreement is made for Tithes they shall pass by Way of Bargain; for otherwise they cannot pass at all because they ly in Grant, and therefore cannot otherwise pass than by Deed; for a verbal Agreement for them is good only for a Year. 3 Mod. 62. Mich. 8 Geo. The King v. Fairclough.

Hert. 122. Mich. 4 Car. C. B. Stone v. Walsingham, S. P.

And shall  
pay the Poor-  
Rate. Ibid.

30. Parson leases his Tithes for 2 s. 6 d. per Acre to A. B. and C. they let every Landholder his own Tithes at 3 s. per Acre; The Mone which the *Lessees* receive of the *Landholders* for those Tithes shall be accounted a *Modus*, and wherever there is a *Modus* he that receives it shall be taken to be *Occupier* of the Tithes. 8 Mod. 63. Mich. 8 Geo. The King v. Fairclough.

(I. a) *Who shall have Advantage of a Prescription in Non Decimando.*

\* Cro. C. 422. pl. 14. S. C. ad- judg'd by 3 Justices for the Defen- dant, and that Consulta- tion be awarded — Jo. 368. pl. 10. S. C. and held by 39. Contra Crook, that no Prohibi- tion lies, and a Con- sultation was awarded. — S. C. cited per Cur. Jo. 387. pl. 3. Patch. 12 Car. B. R. — 2 Keb. 29. pl. 59. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B. R. the S. C. cited per Cur. and said that it had been agreed for Law in all the Courts of Westminster. — Ibid. 175. pl. 61. cites S. C. accordingly.

1. **I**F a Man prescribes, that such an Abbot and his Predecessors Time out of Memory &c. held certain Land discharged of Payment of Tithe, and that this came after by Dissolution by the Statute of 27 D. 8. to the Crown, and so derives a Title to it from the Crown, the Patentee shall not have Advantage of this Prescription by the Common Law, without the help of any Statute, because it shall be intended that this Discharge was by reason of some Personal Privilege given the Abbot and his Predecessors, and so is gone by Dissolution of the Body Politick, and not in respect of any real Composition. *P. 7 Car. in Scaccario, between Clarke and Ward, adjudged in the Case of the Vicar of Dantre. Mich. 10 Car. B. R. between \* Tiddowne and Holms per Curiam, upon Demurrer, and gave a peremptory Rule for Judgment accordingly, if Cause was not shewn the next Term to the contrary; But after Judgment was stay'd till M. 11 Car. at which Time it was solemnly argued by the Court, and then adjudged by Brampton, Jones, and Barkely e contra, the Opinion of Crok, that the Prescription in Non Decimando was gone by the Common Law. D. 11 Car. between Cock and Thorpe, and so adjudged upon a Demurrer without Argument e contra the Opinion of Croke. Intratur, P. 11 Car. Rot. 28.*

Fol. 655.  
Jo. 387. pl. 3. S. C. and a Consulta- tion was granted. — The King's Lessee shall hold dis- charged, but his Fe- offee shall not; Per Henden, Davenport and Atthow Serjeants. Herl. 60. Mich. 3 Cur. C. B. in Comins's Case. —

2. **I**n a Prohibition, if the Plaintiff prescribes, that King Edw. 6. was seized de nuper de-afforestata foresta de Saverneck in Comitatu Wilts of which 20 Acres of Wood, call'd *Wickham-Buffscks*, within the Parish of Pewsey, a Tempore &c. was Parcel, and that King Edw. 6. and all his Progenitors and Predecessors, Kings of England, Forestam prædictam, cum pertinentiis, unde &c. habuerunt & gavihi fuerunt exoneratam & acquietatam immunem & privilegiatam de & a Solutione omnium & singularum Decimarum quarumcum- que Rectori Ecclesiæ parochialis de Pewsey prædictæ; seu Firmario suo, pro Tempore existenti solubilium infra Forestam prædic- tam, seu aliquam inde parcellam crescentium, renovantium, pro- venientium, & contingentium, Rectori Ecclesiæ de Pewsey prædicta, seu ejus Firmario, pro Tempore existenti solubilium and that King Edw. 6. by Deed enroll'd, convey'd the said Forest to the Duke of Somerset in Fee, and so it was convey'd from him by mean Convey- ance to the Plaintiff, the new Earl of Hertford, in Fee, and that the Defendant being Parson of the said Parish, had sued for Tithes of the said 20 Acres of Wood, to which Defendant pleaded for a Consultation, that the said 20 Acres were not Parcel of the said Forest, upon which an Issue being joind, a Verdict was given for the

the Plaintiff; And after it was moved in arrest of Judgment, that this Prescription in Non Decimando, which was laid in the King and his Progenitors Kings of England, was Personal, and did not extend to the Alience of the King; and after several Arguments at the Bar, it was adjudged per totam Curiam, that the Plaintiff could not take Advantage of this Prescription, without any Argument by them, and a Consultation granted accordingly, for that the Ground of this Prescription was either because it was a Forest, and could not render Tithes so long as it was used with wild Cattle, scilicet, Deer, or because the King was not within the Council of Lateran, which ordains the parochial Right, or because the King is Persona mixta, and so might prescribe in Non Decimando as a Spiritual Person, in all which Cases it could not extend to the Alience of the King, the said Forest being disafforested; and so now it may render Tithes in Kind; and it shall not be intended that any real Composition or Consideration was given for this Discharge without shewing thereof specially, no more than in Case of a Spiritual Person or Abbot that makes such Prescription. D. 11 Car. B. R. between the Earl of Hertford and Leech, adjudged. Intratur, Hill. 8 Car. Rot. 565. Vide by Argument in this Case in my Book.

Cro. C. 94 pl. 20. Morant v. Comming S. C. it was doubted whether the Patentee may have such Privilege, or that it be only a Privilege annex'd to the Crown during the time that the Land is in the Crown; but a Prohibition was granted De bene esse, unless Cause were shewn to the contrary such a Day.—

Lands in a Forest not paying Tithes being in the Hands of the King, is but an Immunity for that Time only. Sty. 137. Mich. 24 Car. in Case of Banister v. Wright.

It was held upon Evidence by Hale Ch. B. and the whole Court, that the King is not by Virtue of his Prerogative discharged of Tithes for the antient Demesnes of the Crown; but that he is capable of a Discharge De non Decimando by Prescription, (because he is Persona mixta) as well as a Bishop. See 2 Rep. Bishop of Winchester's Case. But if the King alien any of the Lands that he is so discharged of Tithes for, his Patentee shall pay Tithes, and not only so, but the Prescription is destroyed for ever, though the same Lands should afterwards come into the King's Hands again, by Escheat or otherwise. Hardr. 315. pl. 7. Mich. 14 Car. 2. in Scacc. Compost v. . . . .

3. The Abbot of A. was seised in Fee, and that he and his Predecessors Time out of Mind, had held the same discharged of Tithes, and he granted the Land to All Souls College in Oxford &c. Keeling Ch. J. delivered the Opinion of the Court, in which they all clearly agreed, that this could not be intended of a Discharge by real Composition, not being pleaded or found so by the Jury, but a mere Prescription, and Personal to the Abbot, and ran not with the Land. 1 Lev. 185. Trin. 18 Car. 2. Bolls v. Atkinson.

Sid 320. pl. 15. Bowles v. Atkins. S. C. adjudged accordingly.

(K. a) Who shall pay Tithes.

1. If a Parson sows his Glebe, and after leases over the Land, and after the Lessee sowers the Embleaments, he shall pay Tithes for them to the Parson. D. 40 El. B. R. in Humfrey's Case, per Jenner.

2 [So] If a Parson sows his Glebe, and after sells over the Embleaments, reserving the Land, and the Vendee sowers the Embleaments, the Parson shall have Tithes of them, notwithstanding his own Grant. D. 40 El. B. R. Humfrey's Case. Dubitatur. D. 11 Ja. B. R. between \* Moyle and Ewer, Curia, and affirmed in a Writ of Error.

\* Cro. J. 362. pl. 23. S. C. adjudged. And the Court said, that if any one will buy Corn

standing of the Proprietor of a Rectory, if he has not special Words to discharge it he ought to pay Tithes, and the carrying it away without setting out the Tithes is an Offence within the Statute, and shall pay treble Damages.— 2 Bullst. 183. S. C. adjudged for the Plaintiff; States it that the Plaintiff

Plaintiff was possess'd of the Land sown with Corn, (but had not then the Parsonage) but that before Severance he became Parson.

Hob. 188.

pl. 232.

Trin. 15

Jac. Harris

v Cotton

S. P. of an

Action

brought by

the Parson

Suit

\_\_\_\_\_

Brownl. 69

S. C & S. P.

in an Action

of Debt

brought upon

the Statute

2 E. 6. and

the Court

seem'd to

incline

that it would

lie.

3. If a Parson sows his Glebe, and dies before Severance, and after a Successor is inducted, and after the Executor or his Vendee severs the Emblements, the Successor shall have Tithes of them, for though the Executor represents the Person of the Testator, yet he cannot represent him as Parson, inasmuch as another is inducted. *Contra* D. 40 El. B. R. *Huntrey's Case*.

the Parson appropriate; but the Court would give no Opinion, because it hanged before them in Suit \_\_\_\_\_ Brownl. 69 S. C & S. P. in an Action of Debt brought upon the Statute 2 E. 6. and the Court seem'd to incline that it would lie.

Fol. 656.

S. P. and to

if he resigns

before Se-

verance;

Per Coke Ch. J.

J. 2 Bullf. 184.

Hill. 11 Jac.

\*

This seems to

belong to the

former Plea.

4. If a Parson sows his Glebe, and after is deposed before Severance, and another is inducted, it seems he shall have Tithes of his Predecessor. (Quære, \* whether there be not a Diversity where he dies before the Annunciation, or where after?) D. 11 Ja. B. R. per Curiam.

Per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullf. 184. Hill. 11 Jac. \* This seems to belong to the former Plea.

If a Parson

leases his

Glebe for

Years the

Lessee shall

nor pay

Tithes; Per

Brown and

Weston;

32 H. 8.

Quod fuit

concessum

Mo. 47. pl. 145.

Paſch. 5 Eliz.

—Contra by

Coke Ch. J.

J. 2 Bullf. 184.

Hill. 11 Jac.

—If the Parson

of a Church

which is not

impropriate

leases his

Glebe the

Lessee shall

pay

Tithes; but

otherwise if

it had been

an impropriate

Church, be-

cause of the

Statute of

32 H. 8. of

Dissolutions;

cited by

Hutton

Serjeant

Noy. 132.

as ruled in

the Exchequer

in Case of

Brewer v.

Veyfoy. —

If the Parson

demises the

Glebe, his

Lessee shall

pay him

Tithes. Per

Eyre Ch. J.

Gibb. 79.

5. If a Parson demises his Glebe to a Layman there he shall pay Tithes; Contra of the Parson himself who reserves them in his proper Hands; And that Land before discharg'd of Tithes shall be yet discharg'd of Tithes, yet if he who has purchased Manor and Rectory which is discharg'd of Tithes leases Part of his Demesnes, the Lessor shall have Tithes thereof because he has the Parsonage. Br. Dimes, pl. 17. cites 32 H. 8.

Mo. 47. pl. 145. Paſch. 5 Eliz. —Contra by Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullf. 184. Hill. 11 Jac. —If the Parson of a Church which is not impropriate leases his Glebe the Lessee shall pay Tithes; but otherwise if it had been an impropriate Church, because of the Statute of 32 H. 8. of Dissolutions; cited by Hutton Serjeant Noy. 132. as ruled in the Exchequer in Case of Brewer v. Veyfoy. —If the Parson demises the Glebe, his Lessee shall pay him Tithes. Per Eyre Ch. J. Gibb. 79. Trin. 2 & 3 Geo 2 C. B.

Cro. E. 161.

pl. 52.

Parkins v.

Hinde S. C.

and though

the Rent was

mentioned to

be for all

Exactions and

Demands, yet

a Consultation

was granted by

all the Justices,

For Wray said,

that the

Words here are

no Discharge;

For these

Tithes arise,

and accrue

after, and are

not Things

issuing

out of the

Land, but

collateral

and due

Jurè Divino;

and therefore

cannot be

discharged

but by

special

Words; But

if the Words

had been as

6. A Parson makes a Lease for Years of parcel of his Glebe Land of the Value of 13l. per Ann. rendering 13 s. Rent; Adjudged that the Lessee shall pay the Tenths to the Lessor, notwithstanding his own Lease, and the Reservation of the Rent; But there otherwise it had been, if it had been a Rack-Rent to the value of the Land. Sed quære of that Diversity. Noy. 35. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. Perkins v. Wilde.

Words here are no Discharge; For these Tithes arise, and accrue after, and are not Things issuing out of the Land, but collateral and due Jurè Divino; and therefore cannot be discharged but by special Words; But if the Words had been as well for Tithes growing and arising upon the Land, as for other Demands, then peradventure it had been a good Discharge. But as the Case is, it cannot be intended by any Words, that he reserved the Rent for Tithes, and so Gawdy J. did conceive, especially as the Case here is, the Lease being of 24 Acres of Land, and only 13 s. 4d. reserved. —D. 43. Marg. pl. 2. cites S. C. that it was resolv'd the Tithes should not pass by such general Words. —S. C. cited 11 Rep. 13. b. by the Reporter in a Nota as resolv'd per tot. Cur. that the Tithes shall not pass by such general Words.

7. As long as the Vicar occupies his Glebe Lands in his own Hands, he shall pay no Tithes; but if he demises it to another, the Lessee shall pay Tithes to the Parson that is impropriate. Brownl. 69. 14 Jac. Harris v. Cotton.

8. If Parson be Tenant of the Land, and at this Time Land is discharged of Tithe of Wood in his Hand, yet if he leases or sells the Wood the Lessee or Vendee shall pay Tithes unless he sells the Tithes also; Per

Per Doderidge and Haughton. Palm 38. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. in Case of the Earl of Clanrickard v. Denton.

9. If a *Layman Impropiator leases the Glebe* the Lessee shall pay Tithes. And if he *purchase other Lands* in the Parish which are discharged of Tithes in his Hands, and he demises them the Lessee shall pay him Tithes. Her. 31. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Booth v. Franklin, said that it was adjudged accordingly in the Case of Perkins v. Hindc.

10. Tithes were claimed by the Defendant as his *absolute Inheritance under a Grant from the King*, and the same were decreed so. Fin. Rep. 309. Trin. 29 Car. 2. Roak and Collier v. Lee.

(K. a. 2) Payable to whom.

Executors or Successors &c.

1. **I**N Trespas it was admitted that where *Parishioners sow the Land the 10th Day of May*, and after the *Parson makes his Executors and dies*, and after *another Parson is instituted* and inducted, and after the Parishioners cut the Corn and sever the Tithes from the nine Parts, the Executors of the first Parson shall have the Tithes, and not the new Parson. Br. Difmes, pl. 7. cites 21 H. 6. 30.

2. If a Man keeps Sheep in one Parish until sheering Time, and then sells them into another Parish; in this Case the Vendee shall pay the Tithes to the Parish where they were depastured in the greater Part of the Time of the growing of the Wool; Per Williams. Lane 16. Hill. 4 Jac. in the Exchequer. Anon.

(L. a) By whom they shall be paid.

1. **I**F a Man sells to me Wood, and I burn it in my House, the Vendor shall be charged for the Tithes, and not the Vendee, for no Tithes are due for Wood burnt in my House; and this was resolved, P. 14 Ja. B. between Parson Ellis of Devon and Drake, and a Prohibition granted accordingly; although it was said, by the Civil Law the Parson hath Election to sue either of them; But this crosses the Common Law.

2. If A. agitts the Cattle of a Stranger in his Land, the Parson may sue the Owner of the Land for the Tithes of the Pasture; for otherwise it would be very inconvenient for the Parson to sue every Owner of Cattle, and it would be very hard to know, and infinite. Mich. 7 Car. B. R. between Facey and Lange, per Curiam. Cro C. 257; pl. 20. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — J. 254 pl. 5. S. C. it

seem'd to the Court in reason that a Suit was well brought against the Owner, but he that as it will it belongs to the Court Christian to determine which of them ought to be sued, and therefore for this Reason as to this Point a Consultation was granted. — S. C. cited Hardr. 35 pl. 2. by the Name of Fare v. Cauge, as held, that Tythes shall be paid for Agittment of Cattle by the Occupier of the Lands.

3. Where *Grass is cut and made into Reeks or Cocks*, and afterwards sold, the Parson cannot sue the Vendee for the Tithes thereof, but must sue him who sever'd it. 2 Roll Rep. 78. Hill. 16 Jac. B. R. Cannon's Case.

4. If a *Stranger takes Emblements before severance from the Tythes* the Parson shall sue in the Spiritual Court for Tythes against the *Trespassor*, and not against the *Tertenant*; Per Ley Ch. J. 2 Roll Rep. 440. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Gwyn v. Merryweather.

5. In a Bill in Equity for the *Tithes of a Nursery* sold; The Court was of Opinion, that if the *Owner sells them and pulls them up himself*, he shall pay the Tithes; but if he sell them particularly to another [after Severance] the Vendee shall pay the Tithes; As in Case of Tithes of Corn; if Corn be sold standing, the Vendee shall pay the Tithes; But if he sell it after severance the Vendor must. Hardr. 380, 381. pl. 9. Mich. 16 Car. 2. in Scacc. Grant v. Hedding and Ball.

6. Upon hearing the Cause above divers Doubts and Questions were made; As 1st. Whether Tithes should be paid if they yielded no other Fruit? 2dly, Whether Tithes should be paid for those Trees that yield Fruit, which pay Tithes? 3dly, If some yield Fruit and others not, Whether or no those that yield Fruit, privilege and exempt the other which yield none, when they are all sold together? 4thly, Whether Tithes shall be paid for them when sold and transplanted in another Parish? Et adjournatur. But afterwards Tithes were decreed in all such Cases. Hardr. 380, 381. Mich. 16 Car. 2. in Scacc. Grant v. Hedding and Ball.

7. The Plaintiff being Rector of the Parish of Hemyoke in Devonshire, brought a Bill for agistment Tithes against the Agister, the Case appear'd to be thus, *Defendant's Father lived in the Parish and rented a Farm there, Defendant lived with him, and he being a Butcher and renting a Farm in an adjacent Parish, frequently brought Cattle and put them in his Father's Ground for two or three Nights, and sometimes kill'd some of them off, but generally sent them to his own Farm.* The Question was, Whether the Owner of the Land or the Owner of the Cattle should pay agistment Tithes? Ch. Baron and other Barons agreed, that the Demand ought to have been against the Occupier of the Land for the agistment Tithe if any had been due, but they thought in this Case nothing appear'd due. And Baron Page said, that as to what had been said that the Demand might be either against Occupier or Agister, that could not be; for the same Duty could not arise in two different Persons at the same Time. MS. Rep. in Scacc. Fisher v. Lemen.

### (M. a) Tithes Personal.

#### *What shall be said Personal Tithes.*

1. **A Personal Tithe** is the tenth Part of the clear Gain quæ debentur ex opere Personali, his Charges and Expences, according to his Estate, Condition, or Degree, to be first deducted. Co. Magna Charta 621. 657. 649.

\* See (C) pl. 4. and 6. S. C. and the Notes there.

2. **Tithes of Fish** taken at Island, or of Herrings or Pilchards, upon the Sea are Personal Tithes. Mich. 14 Ja. B. R. \* *Goslin and Horden*, per Dodderidge. H. 14 Car. B. R. said by Justice Jones, that in an Appeal out of Ireland to the Delegates here, in my Lord *Desmond's* Case, it was agreed by all the Civilians, That Tithes Personal taken in the Sea out of any Parish are due deductis Expensis, and not Tithes in Kind. Co. Magna Charta 621.

3. **Tithes**



3. **Tithes of Fulling-Mills and Paper-Mills are Personal Tithes.** *Co. Magna Charta* 621.

Tithe of Mills are Personal

Tithes, per Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 405. pl. 15. *Jake's Cafe.*—See (Q) pl. 19 and the Notes there.

4. **The Tithes of a Corn-Mill are not Personal, but predial or vicar'g, and of this according to the Custom of the Realm, the Millar ought to pay the tenth Toll-Dish for Tithes.** *Contra. Co. Magna Charta* 621.

Carth. 215. Hill. 3 W. & M. in B. R. *Gumble v. Falkingham.*

S. P. the Court doubted what Tithes ought to be paid out of a tithable Mill; Whether only Personal Tithes, viz. The 10th of the clear Gain, or else Predial Tithes, viz. The tenth of all the Income in General, and therefore a Prohibition was granted generally on Purpose that the Point might come before them upon a Declaration and Demurrer to it, so that the Matter might receive a solemn Determination by the Court. — Show. 281. *Gumley v. Falkingham.* S. C. and by Holt Ch. J. The 10th Toll-Dish is the Tithe; it is not the Owner of the Mill, nor the Owner of the Grain that has the Profit, but the Miller; and this is a Predial Tithe, because payable *Rectori Loci*, viz. Where the Mill is, and not merely where the Parson lives. It seems reasonable, that the Parson should have the 10th Toll-Dish. *Adjournatur.* — 4 Mod. 45. *Grimly v. Fawlingham.* S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — The Defendant had libelled in the Spiritual Court for the Tithe of a Corn-Mill as Predial Tithe. The Plaintiff set forth in his Answer, that he conceived the Tithe of a Corn-Mill to be a Personal Tithe; and therefore prayed to be allowed all his necessary Charges in attending the Mill before the Tithe shall be paid. The Judge over-ruled this Plea, and decreed that the Plaintiff should pay these Tithes without any such Deduction. Upon which Mr. Dennison moved for a Prohibition, and cited the Case of *Chamberlain v. Clifton*, determined in the House of Lords the 20th of June 1706, wherein it was resolved, That the Tithe of a Corn-Mill was Personal Tithe; accordingly a Rule was made to shew Cause. 2 Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 336. Mich. 7 Geo 2. *Donalt v. Lowther.*

5. Mr. Newte being Rector of the Portions of Pitt and Tidcomb, of the Rectory and Parish Church of Tiverton in Com' Devon, and an *Horse-Mill for the grinding of Malt*, being erected within the said Portions by the Corporation of the said Borough, who in 1699 had leased the same to the Appellants for three Years at 30 l. per Annum. Newte preferred his Bill in the Exchequer Mich. 3 Ann. and on 20th February 1705, the Cause was heard and debated, and the Court took Time to deliver their Opinions until the next Term after, and on 22d April 1706, the Court of Exchequer were unanimously of Opinion, That Tithes were due for this new erected Mill, and that such Tithe was the tenth Toll-Dish, and decreed the Appellants to account with the Respondent accordingly, viz. from the 8th of May 1699 to the 8th of May 1701, and also to pay Costs; from which Decree the Defendants in the Exchequer appealed to the House of Lords. 1. Because the Tithe of an Horse Malt-Mill was a personal Tithe, for there was no natural Increase from it, but only a Profit arising from the Invention of a Machine and the Labour of a Man and Horse, and if it were personal the same could only be for the Tenth of the Net Profit deducting all Charges. 2. If a personal Tithe was due for such Mill it was only due where personal Tithes have been by Custom paid for 40 Years before the Statute of E. 6. 3. The Appellants only took 2 d. per Bushel for Grinding, and the Respondent did not prove any Custom, nor the Value of the tenth Toll-Dish, nor any other Toll to be taken by the Appellants. 4. That the tenth Toll-Dish would be more sometimes than the whole Proprietors Gains, considering the Expence of erecting and maintaining this Mill. 5. That the Corn will pay Tithe twice, for that most of the Corn that was so ground was grown within the same Parish, and so the Tenth paid to the Respondent in the Field; and if any was ground that grew elsewhere the same did in like Manner pay the Tenth to the Incumbent where it grew. 6. This Decree will introduce a new Sort of Tithe, and will affect a great many People in London where there are many such Mills, and some Thousands of them are in other Parts of the

It was decreed in the House of Peers, on Appeal from the Court of Exchequer, that the Tithes of a Mill are Personal Tithes, against several seeming Authorities or Doubts in the Books; and that in Consequence of their being Personal Tithes, not the tenth Toll or tenth Dish of the Corn ground belongs to the Parson, but the tenth Part of the clear Profits, after the Charges of erecting the Mill, and the other Charges of Servants, Horses, and other Ex-

Kingdom,

pences deducted.  
 Abr. Equ. Cases 366.  
 Newt v. Chamberlain.  
 S. C. cited 2 Wms's Rep. 463.  
 as determin'd in the House of Lords upon an Appeal from a Decree of the Court of Exchequer, where the Bill was brought for the Tithes of a Malt-Mill in Tiverton in Devonshire, and where the Lords determined, with the Assistance of 8 Judges, (whereof Holt Ch. J. was one) that Mills were tithable, but that the same was a Personal Tithe, and so ought to be paid out of the clear Gain after all manner of Charges and Expences deducted.  
 And upon the Authority of this Case the Master of the Rolls decreed, Trin. 1728. in Case of Carleton v. Brightwell, the Mill in Question there to pay Tithes, but that they should be only paid as a Personal Tithe. 2 Wms's Rep. 463.

Kingdom, and if this Decree be affirmed they must all pay Tithes. On the Respondent's Part it was insisted, 1. That Tithes were due both by the Canon and Statute Law for new erected Mills; that Tithes were by the Canons due for all Mills, and by *Artic. Chr. cap. 5.* for new erected Mills, which expressly *provides that no Prohibition shall lie in such a Case.* 2. That there had been from Time to Time several Resolutions and Decrees for Tithes of Mills. 3. That the rest of the Mills within the Respondent's Portions had all along paid and did still pay Tithe or a Composition for the same, and every Modus for a Mill proves Tithes to be due if they were not discharged by such Modus. 4. That it was a predial Tithe and the tenth Toll-Dish payable for the same, and so was both the Canon and Custom and Usage of this Kingdom. 5. That this was not a double Tithe for it was paid by different Persons and for different Purposes, viz. In the first Case by the Owner of the Corn; and in the second Case by the Owner of the Mill. This Cause was heard at the Bar of the House of Lords Monday 20 January 1706-7, and upon some Debate in the House the Consideration of Tithes predial mixt or personal were due for such a Mill, and if any due in what Manner payable was referred to the Judges, who after several Adjournments attended in the House on the 17th Day of February following, and all the Judges of the King's-Bench and Common-Pleas (except Justice Powell) were of Opinion unanimously, That the Tithe due for a new erected Malt-Mill was a personal Tithe only, and Ch. J. Holt, and Ch. J. Trevor held, That there was no Tithe due at all for such Mill, because a personal Tithe was due only where it had been paid within 40 Years before, according to the Statute of 2 & 3 E. 6. cap. 13. S. 7. Upon which the Lords reversed the Decree of the Exchequer, but ordered that Mr. Newte should be paid the tenth Part of the Profits &c. deducting all Charges and Expences, as Reparations &c. and that the Appellants should account with him in the Court of Exchequer for these Profits &c. Monday 17th Day of February 1706. It is ordered and adjudged by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal in Parliament assembled, that the Decree of the Court of Exchequer complained of in the Petition of Roger Chamberlain and Francis Plympton shall be and is hereby reversed; and that the Plaintiff in the Court below John Newte (the now Respondent) do recover his Tithes of the said Mill in the *Nature of a personal Tithe only; that is to say, The tenth Part of the clear Profits arising from Corn ground in the said Mill, over and above all incident Charges;* and to that End an Account is to be taken of the Profits of the said Mill, and Charges for the Time past within the Time of the Demand of the Plaintiff John Newte's Bill in the Exchequer and since, and the said Tithes do so continue to be paid for the future. And it is hereby ordered that the said Court of Exchequer do cause the said Account to be taken, and what should be found due thereon paid accordingly. MS. Rep. Mich. Vac. 5 Ann. Chamberlain & al' v. Newte.

Tithe for *Malt-Mills* is only Personal, for it is not natural Increase, being only Profit arising from the Invention of a Machine, and the Labour of Man and Horse, and Personal can only be for the Tithes of the neat Profit, deducting all Charges. MS. Tab. January 20. 1706. Chamberlain v. Plympton.

(N a.) [Personal Tithes.]

In what Cases they are due. Of what Things they shall be paid.

1. **N**O Personal Tithes shall be paid out of the clear Gains of the Party. Mich. 14 Ja. B. R. per Curiam.

2. As if the Owner of a Ship lends it to Mariners to go to Island for Fish, upon a certain Quantity of Fish to be paid to him upon their Return, no Tithes upon their Return shall be paid by the Mariners to the Parson out of those Fish which the Owner shall have for the Hire of his Ship, because this is a Personal Tithe, and for that that it but of the clear Gain; and so in Devon upon the Hire of a Ship or Boat to take Pilchards or Herrings. Mich. 14 Ja. B. R. per Doderidge, in *Goslin and Horden's Case*.

Roll Rep. 419. pl. 5. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

3. If a Man purchases an House for 300 l. and sells it again in a short Time for 500 l. yet no Tithe shall be paid of the Gain (\*) thereof, for this is against the Common Law. M. 11 Ja. B. R. between *Davies and Tolbin* resolved, and a Prohibition granted.

\* Fol. 657.

5. 2 & 3 E. 6. cap. 13. S. 7. Every Person exercising Merchandizes, bargaining and selling, Cloathing, Handicraft, or any other Art or Faculty, being such Persons and in such Places as within these 40 Years have used to pay personal Tithes, or of Right ought to pay other than such as the common Day-Labourers, shall yearly at or before Easter pay for his personal Tithes the tenth Part of his clear Gains, his Charges and Expences according to his Estate or Degree to be deducted.

6. S. 8. In all such Places where Handicraftsmen have used to pay their Tithes within these 40 Years the same Custom shall continue.

7. 2 E. 6. cap. 13. S. 9. If any Person refuse to pay his personal Tithes it shall be lawful to the Ordinary of the Diocese where the Party is dwelling, to call the Party before him and examine him by all lawful Means, other than by the Parties own Oath, concerning the Payment of the said personal Tithes.

8. A Parson libelled in the Spiritual Court against an Innkeeper for Tithes of the Profits of his Kitchen, Stables and Wine-Cellar, and alleg'd in his Libel that he made great Gain in selling his Beer which he bought for 500 l. and sold it for 1000 l. that Negotiando & Traficando he gain'd in the Sole 3000 l. and better; the Court granted a Prohibition. 2 Bulst. 141. Mich. 11 Jac. *Dolley v. Davis*.

(O. a) Tithes Extra-parochial. Who may have them.

1. **A**NY Stranger may have a Portion of Tithes in the Parish of another Parson. 14 D. 4. 17. 44 Aff. 25.

2. 3 E. 1. Rotulo Clausorum Membrana 3. the Abbot de Burgo Petri had by the Charters of divers Kings Decimam Venationis capt' in Forestis Regis infra Comitatum Northt' 8 E. 1. Rot. Clausarum, M. 2. accordingly in Foresta Regis extra Trentant.

\* Quære, if this be not misprinted for N. S. and intended to signify New Sarum, which is but a small Distance from Clarendon.

3. 13 E. 1. Rotulo Patentium, B. 6. the Dean and Chapter \* N. S. had the Tithe in Foresta de Clarendon ex concessione Regis.

\* Br Scire Facias, pl. 154. cites 22 Aff 75. — Br. Dimes, pl. 10. cites C. —

4. The King shall have the Tithe in Places which are out of any Parish, as in Forests, and the like, and may grant them by his Letters Patents, and the Patentee shall have them. \* 22 Aff. 75. D. Proxys, 4 Co. 2. the Bishop of Winchester 44. for he is Persona mixta.

Br. Patents, pl. 33 cites S. C. — Br. Prerogative, pl. 47. cites S. C. — Br. Prerogative pl. 143. cites S. C. — Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 64. cites S. C.

2 Inst. 647. same Record cited — See (P. a) pl. 2.

5. Libro Parliamentorum, Fol. 19. inter Placita in Parliamento de 18 E. 1. the Prior of Carlhol and the Bishop of Carlhol's Case, it is there said, that the Tithes of Land within a Forest, which is out of any Parish, belongs to the King, because he is Foresta predict' Villas edificare, Ecclesias construere, Terras assere, & Ecclesias illas, cum Decimis Terrarum illarum, pro voluntate sua cuicumque voluerit conferre potest, eo quod Foresta illa non est infra Limites alicujus Parochiæ.

6. There is a Fenn called *Wildmore in Com' Lincoln*, which is not known to be in any Parish within. Whereupon it was ordered in the Exchequer that in this Case the Tithes shall be paid to the Parson, Vicar, or Pensionary &c. where the Owner of the Cattle inhabits; But if the Tithes have been paid to the Parson of any Parish Time out of Mind &c. though it is not known in what Parish the Moor or Common is, they shall be continued to be paid in the same Parish where they have been used to be paid. But where no Use of Payment had been as before, nor the Parish certainly known, they shall be paid to the Parson or Vicar where the Owner dwells by a Proviso in the Statute 2 E. 6. cap. 13. Sav. 60, 61. pl. 136. 7 May, 26 Eliz. in Scacc. *Wildmore Fenn's Case*.

By the Civil Law the Bishop of the Diocese shall have the Tithes of

7. The Canon Law is, That the Bishop is to have all Tithes growing on Lands not assigned to any Parish within his Diocese; yet this Canon being against the Law of the Land never had Allowance within this Realm, for in such Part of the Forests as are out of any Parishes the King shall have them. 2 Inst. 647.

Lands not within any Parish there, but in England the King shall have them by the Custom of the Realm; Arg. quod fuit concessum per Coke and Hobart, that the King shall have them. Roll Rep. 454. Hill. 14 Jac. in Cam. Scacc.

8. If Lands are disafforested and be within a Parish they ought to pay Tithes; for their not paying Tithes being in the Hands of the King is but an Immunity for that Time only. Sty. 137. Mich. 24 Car. Banister v. Wright.

9. The Parson of the Rectory of A. by Right of Prescription hath Interest in and to the predial Tithes in the Parish of B. where there are divers barren Heaths and wast Grounds converted into Tillage which never before yielded any Profit to the Church; The Parish Church of B. shall have these Tithes because they are Decimæ Novatum, viz. ariling of such Grounds as never were manured nor yielded any Profit at all to the Church before; because by the Foundation of every Church the Tithes in general of that and every Parish are due to their own proper and peculiar Church. Now forasmuch as the Church of A. &c. could never before be in the Possession of the Tithes of these wast Grounds, because

because they never were in Being, and because the Law is *Tantum Præscriptum est quantum est Possessum & non plus*; and also because *Prescription is not extended ad futura*, viz. it reaches not to Profits of tithable Grounds to come, it standeth with great Equity that the Church of B. should reap and receive these Tithes. The Tithing Table 7, 8. cites several Books of the Civil Law.

(P. a) [Tithes Extra-parochial.]

To whom they belong *de Jure*.

1. **T**HE Tithes of such Places as are out of any Parish belong *de Jure* to the King, as Forests, and such like. 22 Aff. 75. per Thorpe.

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 154. cites S. C. —See (O. a) pl. 4. and the Notes there.

2. 18 E. 1. Libro Parliamentorum 19. b. upon a Suit for Tithe between the Parson and the Grantee of the King, &c. *Wilhelmus, qui sequitur pro Domino Rege, dicit, quod Decimæ prædictæ ad Dominum Regem pertinent, & ad nullum alium, quia dicit, quod prædictæ placæ sunt infra Bوندas Forestæ ipsius Domini Regis de Inglewood, & quod ipse Dominus Rex in Foresta sua prædicta, Villas ædificare, Ecclesias construere, Terras assertere, & Ecclesias illas, cum Decimis Terrarum illarum, pro voluntate sua cuiuscunque voluerit conferre potest, eo quod Foresta illa non est infra Linites alicujus Parochiæ & petit quod Decimæ illæ Domino Regi remaneant, prout debent ratione prædicta &c.*

See (O. a) pl. 5.

3. 2 E. 6. cap. 13. S. 3. *Every Person which shall have any Beasts or Cattle titheable depasturing on any wast or common Ground, whereof the Parish is not certainly known, shall pay their Tithes for the Increase of the said Cattle to the Parson, Owner, or their Farmers, of the Parish or Place where the Owner of the said Cattle inhabiteth.*

4. S. 4. *No Person shall be sued or compelled to pay Tithes for any Lands which by the Laws of this Realm, or by any Privilege or Presumption are not chargeable with such Tithes, or that be discharg'd by any Composition Real.*

5. Libel by a Vicar for Tithes of young Cattle, and farmed, That the Defendant was seised of Lands in Middlesex, of which Parish he was Vicar, and that the Defendant had *Common in a great Waste called Sedgmore Common* as belonging to the Lands in Middlesex, and put his Cattle into the said Common; the Defendant suggested for a Prohibition that the Land where his Cattle went was not within the Parish in Middlesex, but no Prohibition was granted because of the Clause in the Stat. 2 E. 6. cap. 13. that Tithes of the Cattle feeding in a Wait or Common where the Parish is not certainly known, shall be paid to the Parson of the Parish where the Owner of the Cattle lives. Mod. 216. pl. 3. Trin. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Anon.

6. Bill brought by the Rector of S. for Tithes of *Beasts fed upon a Common*; Defendant by Answer insists, That *the Common extends into several Parishes*, and that the Custom was that every Farmer should pay Tithes to the Rector where he lived, and that he lived in another Parish, and he paid the Tithes to that Rector; but there being Proof that *the Cattle was driven upon that Part of the Common that lies in S.* there was a Decree for the Rector of S. but reversed because the Custom was good, there being no Inclosures. MS. Tab. Jan. 1710. *Mickleburgh v. Crisp.*

(Q. a)

## (Q. a) Payable. At what Place.

Tithe-Milk shall be delivered at the Parsonage-House; Per Raymond B. because where there is no Custom the Common Law prevails; But Ld. Ch B. and the other two Barons agreed that it should be delivered in the *Church-Porch*, because the neighbouring Parishes did so; and so it was decreed. Raym. 278. Pasch. 31 Car. 2. in Scacc. Dod v. Ingleton. — Freem. Rep 329. pl. 409. S. C. ruled accordingly. — S. C. cited 12 Mod. 206. by Holt Ch. J. who said that this was a meer equitable Decree guided by the Custom of the neighbouring Parishes; and that a Parishioner is not obliged of common Right to deliver his Tithe-Milk either at the Vicarage-House or Church-Porch, but only to set them out. — Ld. Raym Rep. 359 cites S. C. and Rokeby J. held according to Raym. but Holt Ch. J. contra, and cited 3 Cro. 609. Austin v. Lucas, where Popham held, that a Prescription to pay it at the Parson's House is a good Modus, and that the Resolution in Raym. is an equitable one.

2. A Custom was laid to pay *Tithe-Milk* of Cows to the Vicars &c. at the Place where the Cows were milk'd. It was argued that this Custom was void for Uncertainty there being no Place certain mentioned, so that it is in the Power of the Owner upon the tithing Nights and Mornings to milk them in several Places and there leave the Milk, which being to be paid on certain Evenings and Mornings, it would be impossible for the Vicar to have so many Servants to attend at every Milking Place to take the Milk, and so may be deprived of it; besides in Law Tithe Milk in Kind ought to be carried by the Proprietor either to the Parsonage-House or to the Church-Porch. The Court held the Custom void. Carth. 461. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Hill v. Vaux.

## (R. a) Payable. At what Time.

1. **T**HE Tithes belong to the Parson as soon as sever'd by the Parishioners; Per Manwood J. 3 Le. 24. pl. 50. Mich. 15 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Tottenham v. Bedingfield.

2. Tithes ought to be paid as soon as the tenth Part can be well severed from the nine, if there be no Custom to the contrary; and so it is for Corn and Hay as soon as it is made into Shocks or Cocks. Freem. Rep. 335. pl. 416. Mich. 1698. in Scacc. Anon.

3. All Tithes ought to be paid so soon as they may be fit for the Parson to receive them; so Calves at such an Age, and other Things as the Matter will bear. Raym. 277. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. Dod v. Ingleton.

(S. a)

(S. a) Payable. In what Cafes, though there is no Product.

i. **W**HEN Tithes are payable by Custom they shall be paid though the Lands are not rented or lay fresh. Hardr. 184. pl. 9. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. in Cafe of Holbeeck v. Whadcock.

(T. a) Who capable.

i. **T**HE King was capable of Tithes at common Law ; for he was *Persona mixta* ; Resolved. 2. Rep. 44. a. in the Bishop of Winchester's Cafe, and cites 22 Aff. 75.

2. And so was his Patentee by the Prerogative of the King ; Resolved. 2 Rep. 44. a. cites S. C.

3. But the King's Lessee shall pay Tithes, though the King never paid any ; for the King is privileged by Reason of his Prerogative. Cro. E. 511. in Cafe of Wright v. Wright. Arg. cites it as adjudged, 31 Eliz. in the Exchequer.

in a Nota at the End of the Cafe. — Jo 387 pl. 3. Pasch. 12 Car. S. P. in Cafe of the Earl of Hertford v. Leech; Resolv'd, and that the Council of Lateran does not bind him unless where he voluntarily submits to it, that this was a Personal Privilege which non egreditur Personam, and there Grantee shall not have Benefit of it.

4. 28 H. 8. cap. 11. S. 4. If any Ordinary take the Fruits, Tithes, Profits, or Casualties belonging to any Parsonage or other Spiritual Benefice &c. during the Vacation of such Benefice &c. and the same upon reasonable Request, does not restore to the next Incumbent, or interrupt the Incumbent to have the same ; every Person so doing shall forfeit the treble Value of so much as he shall have received ; the Moiety of which Forfeiture shall be to the King, and the other Moiety to the Incumbent, to be recovered in any of the King's Courts.

5. In a Prohibition against a Parson who sued for Tithes, it was furnished, That the Clerk of the Parish and his Predecessors, Assistants to the Minister, have used to have 5 s. for the Tithes of the Place where &c. It was the Opinion of the Court that if this special Matter be shewed in the Surmise, it might perhaps be good by Reason of long Continuance ; and that by this the Parson is discharged from finding the Clerk ; which perhaps he shall be charged with, and so is as a Payment of Tithes to the Parson himself ; but they held by common Intendment Tithes are not payable to a Parish Clerk, and he is no Party in whom a Prescription can be alleged, because he is dative and removeable ; wherefore a Consultation was awarded. Cro. E. 71. pl. 26. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. Savell v. Wood.

6. None by the common Law had Capacity to take Tithes but only Spiritual Persons, or *Persona mixta* and regularly no mere Layman was at common Law capable of them unless in special Cafes ; for no Layman unless in special Cafes could at common Law sue for them in Court Christian, viz. for Subtraction of them ; Resolved. 2 Rep. 44. a. Pasch. 30 Eliz. the Bishop of Winchester's Cafe.

may well have them, and cites S. E. 4. 14. Register Fol 38 and F. N. B. 41. (G) and that there it is held that an Assignee may hold discharged of Tithes.

For they are Spiritual, and of a distinct Nature, and so cannot be-  
 7. Tithes cannot be said to be Parcel of or *appendant to a Manor*, and the *Difference is between a Tenth and Tithe*, the first is Temporal and the other Spiritual. Cro. E. 599. pl. 5. Hill. 40 Eliz. B. R. Pigot v. Hearn.  
 long to a Manor, and the Court held, that a Man cannot *prescribe* for Tithes as Parcel of a Manor, but if he had prescribed to have *Decimam partem Granorum* it had been good, but not to have *Portionem Decimarum*, and a Consultation was granted. Cro. E. 293. pl. 7. Hill. 35 Eliz. B. R. Sherwood v. Winchcomb. — Same Cases cited Saund 142.

8. Parishioners prescribed that there had been a *Curate* or an *Incumbent by Appointment of the Rector* who administered the Sacraments &c. and that the Custom of the Parish Time out of Mind was, that the Curate should have all Tithes renewing within that Parish except *Decimas Granorum* which were paid to the Parson, and that every Parishioner who had so paid the Tenths to the Curate was discharged against the Parson; but the Prescription was held ill; for the Rector may remove the Curate at his Pleasure. Noy. 15. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Bott v. Brabalon.

9. One who was accepted for a *Chaplain to a Chapel of Ease which was not Presentative or Donative*, libelled for Tithes of the Inhabitants within the Precinct of the Chapel; and a Prohibition was granted. Litt. Rep. 72. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Anon.

10. An *Incumbent presented by Simony* cannot sue for Tithes against his Parishioners. Mar. 84. pl. 109. Arg. cites Mich. 10 Jac. Stamford v. Dr. Hutchinson.

11. *Appropriator gave a Rectory by Will* to the Maintenance of a Minister there for ever, reserving no Nomination of a Minister there, and saying *Nothing about a Nomination*. The Devise was void at common Law, being made to no certain Person. The Estate thereof came to J. S. who nominated A. to be Minister and serve the Cure; afterwards B. supposing a Lapse to the Crown was presented instituted and inducted as if the Church had been void. J. S. the Rector supposing that the Nomination of the Minister belong'd to him, nominated A. It was urged for B. that here is a pious Use wholly subject to this Court, and that coming in by the Ordinary, though he was *not Parson or Vicar*, [but Curate only] *was allowed by the Bishop* and decreed accordingly that he should have the Tithes. 2 Ch. Cases 31. Trin. 32 Car. 2. Perne v. Oldfield.

Skin 51.  
 S. C. adjournatur. —  
 Ibid. 239.  
 S. C. bur  
 S. P. does not appear.  
 — 2 Show.  
 439. pl. 403.  
 S. C. and Judgment in C. B. affirmed. —  
 Pollexf. 523.  
 S. C. argued by the Reporter.  
 12. The Prior of N. being seised of the Manor of N. and of the Tithes thereof, simul & semel as of a Portion of Tithes, 25 H. 1. granted the Manor and Tithes to A. and his Heirs rendering Rent, and he enter'd and held it discharg'd of Tithes, and after granted two Hides of Land, Part of the Manor to S. with the Tithes thereof, and A. and his Heirs paid the Rent to the said Prior till the Dissolution, and after to the King and his Assigns; It was adjudged, That the two Hides should be discharged of Tithes, for the Prior might prescribe for Tithes en Prender, and being well in him he might grant them to A. paying 5 s. Rent; and so a Judgment in C. B. affirm'd in B. R. 2 Mod. 320. Trin. 34 Car. 2. in B. R. James v. Trollop.

13. A Layman is not capable of Tithes *en Prender*, but a Layman is capable of paying and taking a *Modus* in Lieu of Tithes; Agreed by Council Arg. 2 Show. 440. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. in Case of James v. Trollop.



(U. a) Barren Lands. And what shall be said such.

1. 2 & 3 E. 6. **A**LL such barren Heath or waste Ground, other than \* Here are no exprefs Words of Discharge of the Tithes during the seven Years, but by rea-  
 cap. 13. S. 5. *ALL* such as be discharged of Tithes by Act of Parlia- no exprefs  
 ment, which before this Time have paid no Tithes by reason of Barrenness, Words of  
 and shall be improved and converted into arable Ground or Meadow, shall Discharge  
 \* after seven Years after such Improvement pay Tithe-Corn and Hay growing of the Tithes  
 upon the same. during the  
 seven Years,

sonable Construction it impliedly amounts to a Discharge during the seven Years, and the seven Years  
 are to be accounted next after the Improvement. 2 Inst. 656.

Only such is intended barren Land, which before the ploughing produced no Profit to the Owner.  
 Freem. Rep. 335. pl. 416. Mich. 1698. in Scacc. Anon.—Bendl. 80. pl. 122. 2 Eliz. S. P. says,  
 that it is so understood by the Opinion and Judgment of the Common Law.—S. C. cited D. 170.  
 b. Marg. pl. 5.

*Waste Ground* is understood such Ground as no Man claims for his own, or no Man can tell to  
 whom it certainly appertains, and lies uninclosed and unbounded with Hedge or Ditch; But Ground  
 that lies inclosed, and hedged and ditched in so as the Land is known, is not waste Ground. Bendl.  
 80. pl. 122. 2 Eliz. Anon.—S. C. cited D. 170. b. Marg. pl. 5.

*Heath Ground* is intended such Ground as is dispersed and lies in Common. Bendl. 80. pl. 122.  
 2 Eliz. Anon.—S. C. cited. D. 170. b. Marg. pl. 5.

2. S. 6. *If any such Barren Waste or Heath-Ground, hath before this  
 Time been charged with Tithes, and that the same be hereafter improved and  
 converted into arable Ground or Meadow; the Owners shall, during seven  
 Years after the Improvement, pay such Kind of Tithe as was paid for the  
 same before the Improvement.*

3. A Suit was in the Ecclesiastical Court for Tithes of Wheat and Rye S. C. cited  
 on 60 Acres of Land; The Defendant mov'd for a Prohibition, suggest- by Hobart  
 ing that the Lands were barren Heath and waste Grounds. It was Ch. J. Hob.  
 founded by Verdict that it was barren, but that of 30 Acres of it Tithe of 301. and  
 Wool and Lambs had been paid. And because by another Proviso in the says, that at  
 Statute, viz. That such Tithes as were paid before should be paid with- first the  
 in seven Years after the Improvement &c. and not any Tithes of ano- whole Court  
 ther Nature, and because the Libel was not for other Tithes than for thought a  
 Wheat and Rye, the Party could not have a Consultation, ought to be  
 him that he might commence a new Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court for Tithes Consultation  
 of Wool and Lamb in the 30 Acres not improv'd. D. 170. b. pl. 5. 171. awarded for  
 a. pl. 6. Mich. 1 & 2 Eliz. Pells v. Sanderfon. the Tithe  
 Corn; but  
 that upon  
 better Ad-  
 vancement

they resolv'd the Contrary; For he had no Right to pursue his Suit for the Corn.

4. If Land be full of Thorns and Bushes from Time whereof &c. and 2 Inst. 656.  
 it is grubbed up and made Meadow or arable Land, Tithes shall be S. C. &  
 presently paid thereof, notwithstanding the 2 & 3 E. 6. 13. For those S. P. resolv-  
 Lands were not naturally Barren, but became so by Negligence or ill ed.—  
 Husbandry, and the Statute intends only barren Land made good by Mo. 909. pl.  
 Industry. Cro. E. 475. pl. 3. Trin. 38 Eliz. B. R. in Case of 1278. S. C.  
 Sherington v. Fleetwood. resolv'd.—  
 Gouldsb.  
 147. pl. 66.  
 S. C. but

S. P. does not appear.—Mo 599. pl. 824. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.—S. C. cited by  
 the Name of Farington's Case, by Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 354 in pl. 4. Patch. 14. Jac. —  
 3 Bullt. 165. S. C. cited by Coke Ch. J. as resolv'd.—Bendl. 80. pl. 122. 2 Eliz. Anon.  
 3 P.—Freem. Rep. 335. pl. 416. Mich. 1698. in Scacc. Anon. S. P.

If Land be *overflowed* with Water and afterwards gained by Industry, Tithes shall presently be paid though the overflowing had been Time whereof &c. Cro. E. 475. pl. 3. Trin. 3<sup>d</sup> Eliz. B. R. in Case of Sherington v. Fleetwood.

5. *Fenny Land drain'd* is not exempted by the Act. Mo. 430. pl. 603. 6. Land which has *Broom* is not within the Statute of 2 E. 6. For it is not barren Land, and therefore if converted into Arable shall pay Tithe; Per Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 39. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R.

Roll Rep. 384. pl. 4. buck v Witt S. C. held accordingly, notwithstanding it was insisted that the Party had been at great Costs in making Mounds to keep out the Sea, and that the Statute was made for the Encouragement of Husbandry.

7. If a Man at a great Expence gains Land from the Sea, which was *Marsh and sandy Land, and covered with salt Water, and afterwards converts it into arable Land* he shall pay Tithes presently, because this Land is not barren of its own Nature, but only by Accident, by Reason of the Sand and Salt-Water overflowing it; Agreed per Cur. clear-ly. 3 Bull. 156, Pasch. 14 Jac. Witt v. Buck.

Hiel. 127. S. C. & S. P.

8. If Sheep were kept on barren Land or if yielded any Profit which yielded Tithes, this *Tithe* ought to be paid within the seven Years; Per Richardson Ch. J. Litt. Rep. 311. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Flower v. Vaughan.

9. In Action on the Statute 2 E. 6. the Case was an Inclosure was Part of the Waste and it was turned into a Pasture, and held that tho' it was of small Value, viz. 2 s. per Ann. and never sown or turned into Meadow yet it shall pay Tithes, and the very *Inclosure is an Improvement*, and it is no waste Ground within the Statute to be freed from Tithes for a Time &c. Clayt. 127. pl. 226. March 16. 47. Anon.

10. Barren Lands to be exempted from Tithes within the Meaning of 2 E. 6. must be such Land as is *Barren Suapte Natura*; And on Suggestion for a Prohibition to a Suit for Tithes of such Lands it *must be alleged* to be Barren Suapte Natura; Per Powell J. 2 Ld. Raym. 991. Trin. 2 Ann. Anon.

If Land yields any Profit before, as Wood &c. it is not within the Statute; for it ought to be *Suapte Natra Sterilis*. 6 Mod. 96. 2 Ann. B. R. Hoener v. Bonner.

11. Prohibition for suing for Tithes of *barren Lands newly cultivated* was denied. 1<sup>st</sup>, Because the *Plaintiff did not suggest that they were Suapte natura Steriles*. 2<sup>dly</sup>, Because there was no *Affidavit that this was pleaded in the Spiritual Court*. 6 Mod. 86. Mich. 2 Ann. B. R. Anon.

### (X. a) Discharge. By Common Law.

So if he make Feoffment his Feoffee shall pay. Savil. 3. pl. 8.

1. IF the Parson of a Church not impropriate leases his *Glebe* the *Lessee shall pay Tithes*; But otherwise if it had been an *impropriate Church*, because of the Statute of 32 H. 8. of Dissolutions. Noy. 132. cites D. 43. a.

Mich. 22 & 23 Eliz. Vicar of Sturton v. Griesly. ——— D. 43. a. b. pl. 21. Mich. 30 H. 8. says the Justices and Serjeants were of different Opinions as to the Lease of Parcel of the Glebe, reserving a Rent, and says *ideo Quære*.

The Orders of the Cisterians Templars and Hospitallers,

2. The Prior of St. John's of Jerusalem had Privilege from Rome viz. *Cisterians, Templars, Hospitallers*, that they should *not pay Tithes of any Lands, Quæ propriis manibus aut sumptibus excolunt, but their Terrours and all other Occupiers paid Tithes* according to the Statute 2 H.

4. cap. 4. *The Prior and Confreres made a Lease for Years before the Dissolution, and the Lessee paid Tithes to the Church of Rochester Proprietary, and the King after the Dissolution granted the Reversion of the Manor to B. and his Heirs, in tam amplo Modo as the Prior &c. had it.* The Term expired, the Patentee and his Heirs shall hold discharged si propriis manibus excolunt. But if he makes a Lease the Termor shall pay by the Statute 31 H. 8. cap. 13. Per Ld. Keeper, Catlyn, Saunders, Southcot and Dyer. Dy. 277. 8. pl. 60. Trin. 10 Eliz. Anon.

were discharged of Tithes sub Modo, viz. Quamdiu propriis manibus excoluntur &c. 2 Rep. 44. b. at the bottom cites D. 277.

10 Eliz.—This Privilege to these three Orders of Religion was granted to them by the Council of Lateran, Anno Domini 1215, and Anno 17. Johannis Regis, and was allowed by the general Consent of the Realm; but this Privilege extends only to the Lands which they had before that general Council. 2 Inst. 652.

3. *Lands in the Hands of an Abbot and of the Farmers of an Abbot were beyond Time of Memory &c. charged with Tithe only of Lambs and Wool, and now the Parson sues to have Tithe of Hay and Grain; Prohibition lies by the Statute 31 H. 8. by the Word (discharged) in the Statute. D. 349. b. pl. 16. Pasch. 18 Eliz. Parson of Peykirke's Case.*

4. *Unity of Possession is no Cause of Discharge of the Discharge of Tithes, but is only a Suspension during the Time of the Unity, but if after Severance no Tithes are paid for 20 or 30 Years they shall be charged with the Payment continually, and the Payment proves that the Unity was the only Cause of the Stay of Payment; but if after the Severance Tithes have not been paid it is a vehement Presumption of Discharge by some Composition, or that the Abbey was of the Order of Cisterians, or others who were discharged by the general Council; Per Manwood, Ch. B. Savil. 62. pl. 134. Pasch. 28 Eliz. in Case of Whiscard v. Futter.*

5. *Libel against the Bishop of L. for Tithes out of the Manor of D. the Bishop suggested, That he and all his Predecessors were seized of the said Manor, and so long as it was in their Possessions it had been discharged of Tithes; and that in the Reign of E. 6. the said Manor was conveyed to the Duke of Somerset in Fee; and afterwards re-granted to the Bishop and his Successors; held the Prescription good in a Spiritual Person but not of a common Person; and they were all clear that the Prescription is not gone by this Interruption; for Tithes are not issuing out of the Lands, neither can a Unity of Possession extinguish them, neither are they extinguished by a Release of all Right to the Land. Le 248. pl. 436. Mich. 33 Eliz. B. R. Lincoln (Bishop) v. Cowper.*

Cro. E. 216. pl. 13 S. C. held accordingly. — Le. 300 pl. 411. Trin. 31. Eliz. B. R. Per Wray. S. F. — Ow. 39. S. P. Per Wray.

6. *A mere Layman who was not capable of Tithes in Perannuity, yet was capable of a Discharge of Tithes at common Law in his own Land, as well as a Spiritual Person; Per Cur. cites 8 E. 4. 14. a. b. and the Register fol. 38. that this may be by Grant as by the Patron, Person and Ordinary, or by Composition, as where a Parishioner gave Part of his Land to the Parson for Discharge of Tithes of the Residue; but not by Prescription to be discharged of Tithes; For it is commonly said in the Law Books that he may prescribe in Modo Decimandi, but not in Non Decimando. 2 Rep. 44. a. b. Pasch. 38 Eliz. The Bishop of Winchester's Case.*

7. *In Case of a Prohibition it was resolved, That Unity of the Estate and not in Occupation of the Land and Rectory at the Day of Dissolution of the Abbey, was not a Discharge of Payment of Tithes by the Statute 32 H. 8. but if the Abbot held the Land at the Time of the Dissolution in Fee, and the Rectory also, those Lands were always discharged; but if the Lands were in Lease for Years, although but for a small Term of Years, the Lands should pay Tithes; and so it was said it was adjudged in Knightley and Spencer's Case; and in Green and Buskin's Case. Mo. 528. pl. 799. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Benton v. Trot.*

8. *As for the Council of Lateran I never knew it pleaded in my Life; Some say that Tithes were payable of Right before; but how an Ec-*

ecclesiastical Constitution can institute or create a temporal Right is somewhat strange; besides if this created the Parson's Right it would destroy all the Prescriptions and Modus's in the Nation; Per Holt a Counsel. Arg. 2 Show. 440. pl. 403. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. in Case of James v. Trollop.

9. There are *five Ways* or Means whereby *Abbey Lands* are holden discharged of *Tithes*, that is to say, *Composition, Bull, or Canon, Order, Prescription of Discharge, and Unity of Possession of Parsonage and Land Time out of Mind*, together with Payment of *Tithe*; of these Five, *the four first Discharges the Abbots themselves had, or might have them, but the fifth was no Discharge in the Hands of the Abbays, but it made a Discharge of Payment of Tithes to the King, and those that claim under him by the favourable Construction of that Clause of 31 H. 8. for so much as that Clause extends to; which Opinion was long controverted, being confessed of all Hands, that it was no full and perfect Discharge in Law.*

Now of the other four, *the first three, that is, Composition, Bull or Canon, and Order were granted and affixed unto the Body of the Monastery, and were granted unto them as personal Privileges, in respect of their Spiritual Abilities or Functions, and their Capacity of Tithes, and Discharge of Tithes for that Cause; and therefore these had all vanished and expired with the Dissolution of the Body, if they had not been preserved to the King and his Patentees by that Clause. But Discharge of Tithes of the Lands of Monasteries by Prescription is of another Nature; for having been always (as Prescription presumes) in Spiritual Hands, the Law judges that it was never charged with Tithe; as the Pleading is, That the Lands were Immunes a Solutione decimarum Negative, non Privative, scilicet, uncharged, not discharged, as if they had been once chargeable; the Reason whereof was, That being Spiritual Persons they were able to minister to themselves Spiritual Rites, and therefore performing Officium they might retain Beneficium; and this Non-charge standing upon Prescription was inherent to the Land, not as a Thing given, but as a Non ens, Lands that never yielded Tithe, and Land of the little Monasteries so free of Tithes, the King by the Statute 27 H. 8. and his Patentees were to hold free, not by Reason of any Privilege which did need to be preserved by any Statute, but ever by the Grant of the Land by any Kind of Conveyance.*

And therefore though I said that *Discharge of Bull, or Composition*, was to die with the Corporation, yet if it were once run out Time out of Mind, it was then to be pleaded and used as a *Non-charge by Prescription*, which was a Title of Discharge by the Temporal Law, and if it were impugned it were to be drawn by Prohibition to a Trial at the common Law, and this without the Help of any Statute. And therefore in the Bishop of *Witchester's Case* it was resolved, That the Bishop holding Lands of his Bishoprick, discharged of Tithes by Prescription, his Farmer being a Layman shall have a Prohibition for his Discharge; and so shall the Bishop have himself though he be a Spiritual Person. And yet Bishopricks, and their Lands, are in Point of Discharge of Discharge of Tithes at the common Law out of all Statutes; so then the Conclusion is, That of the five Ways of Discharge of Tithes, three, that is to say, *Order, Composition, Bull or Canon, are preserved and kept alive by the Clause of Discharge in the Statute of 31 H. 8. and a fourth which is Unity, is created by that Branch, and the fifth, which is Prescription, stands by the common Law, and has no Need nor Use of any Statute; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 309. Hill. 15 Jac. in Case of Wright v. Gerrard and Hildertham.*

10. There be *divers Discharges* of Tithes, 1st, *Real Composition*, which a Layman may have. 2dly, Discharge by Reason of *Order as Cisterci*

ans &c. 3dly, By Reason of *Papal Bulls*. 4thly, By *Prescription*, which ought to be only by a Spiritual Corporation; And if the Statute 31 H. 8. had not been made, the personal Discharge, as by Bulls, or by Reason of Order, had been discharged also, for that the Persons to whom they were annexed were dissolved, therefore to prevent it the Statute was made, which ordains, That where any Monastery was discharged from the Payment of Tithes, in such Case the King shall hold the Lands discharged, notwithstanding the Corporation to which such Privileges were annexed be dissolved; And there is not any Clause to this Purpose in 27 H. 8. And this Statute of 31 H. 8. does not extend to Monasteries dissolved by the Statute of 27 H. 8. therefore this Reason of Unity of Possession is not any Discharge in itself of the Tithes; and the Statute of 31 H. 8. does not extend to give a Discharge but to the Lands which come to the King of the 4th of February 27 H. 8. Cro. J. 608. pl. 3. Hill. 18 Jac. B. R. *Gerrard v. Wright*.

11. Pope Innocent the 3d. by his Bull discharged those of the Order of *Premostratenses* of the Payment of Tithes of such Lands as were of their own Manurance or other Improvement. Note, *About the Year of our Lord 1150 most of all religious Orders were exempt from Payment of Tithes out of their Possessions kept in their own Hands, which Pope Adrian the 4th. about that Time restrained to Cisterciences, Templari, Hospitalarii, and that all other Orders should pay Tithes &c.* 2 Inst. 652. S. P. Per Sit John Davies Arg Poph. 157. S.P. Per Nov. Arg. 2 Roll Rep. 479. 80.

12. The King is not by Virtue of his Prerogative discharged of Tithes for the ancient *Decusnes of the Crown*; Held upon Evidence by Hale Ch. B. and the whole Court. Hardr. 315. pl. 7. Mich. 14 Car. 2. in Seacc. *Compost's Case*.

13. *One Tithe in specie cannot be a Discharge of another Tithe in Kind*; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 498. Pasch. 13 W. 3. in Case of *Selly v. Bank*.

(Y. a) Discharged by Statutes.

1. 31 H. 8. cap. 13. S. 21. **A**LL Persons which shall have any Monasteries &c. or any Manors, Messuages, Parsonages appropriate, Tithes, Pensions, Portions or other Hereditaments which belonged unto the Monasteries &c. shall hold the same discharged of Tithes in as ample Manner as the Abbots &c. held the same at the Days of Dissolution &c.

2. An Abbot had a Rectory impropriate, and also Land within the same Parish &c. and so paid no Tithes because he could not pay them to himself, and for no other Cause was discharged; and after the Dissolution the Rectory is granted to one and the Land to another; It was holden by Egerton Solicitor upon the Statute 31 H. 8. that in such Case the King nor his Patentees should not be discharged of Tithes, for the Lands were not discharged in Right; But if the Lands in the Hands of the Abbot were discharged in Right, as by Composition or lawful Means, there the King and his Patentee should be discharged from Payment of Tithes. 4 Lc. 47. pl. 124. Mich. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer. *Prowes's Case*.

3. And

3. And it was said by Burleigh Ld. Treasurer, That if the *Composition or Custom* was that the *Abbot and his Successors* should be discharged, without extending to Farmers or Lessees if the Abbot made a Lease, and the *Lessee paid Tithes* as he ought, and after the Reversion comes to the King the Lessee should pay Tithes during his Lease, but after the Lease determined the King and his Patentee should not pay, but should be discharged by the said Statute. 4 Le. 47. pl. 124. Mich. 30 Eliz. Prowes's Case.

4. The like Matter was in Chancery Trin. 30 Eliz. The *Abbot of Tewkesbury* having the *Rectory impropriate of Tewkesbury* 11 H. 7. purchased Lands within the said Parish to him and his Successors; after the Dissolution the King granted to G. the Rectory and to W. the Lands; and if W. should pay Tithes was referred to Manwood and Periam, who gave their Resolution, That Tithes were payable. 4 Le. 47. pl. 124. Mich. 30 Eliz. Prowes's Case.

Mo. 913. pl. 1291. Quarles v. Spurling, S. C. adjudged accordingly. — Jo. 186. pl. 5. Trin. 4 Car. B. R. in Case of Whitton v. Weston, S. C. cited by Winch and Warburton as adjudged, but the Reason was, because it was not found by Verdict (the same being special) that the said Lands came

5. In Debt upon 2 Ed. 6. cap. 13. for not setting forth of Tithes; the Case was, that the Lands were Parcel of the Possessions of the *Knights Templars* who were dissolved in E. II.'s Time, and their Possessions and their Lands annexed to the *Priority of St. John of Jerusalem*, with all Privileges &c. They had a special Privilege to be discharged of Tithes for all their Lands *quandiu propriis manibus excoluntur*, and these Possessions were afterwards given by general Words, *In tam amplis Modo & Forma &c.* as the Abbot had them, to the King, by the Stat. 32 H. 8. cap. 24. and from the King these Lands came to S. the Defendant. Adjudged that the *Grantee shall not have the Privilege* to be discharged; for by the Common Law a Lay Person was not capable of such a Privilege, nor should the King have Benefit of that Privilege until the Statute 31 H. 8. cap. 13. that the King and his Patentees shall hold the Lands discharged of Tithes, in as ample Manner as Abbots &c. held the same at the Time of the Dissolution; But this Statute extends only to such Possessions as came to the King by Surrender &c. and should be vested in him by that Act, and not to such as vested in him by another Act of Parliament, and those Lands were given to the King by a special Act of Parliament of 32 H. 8. which hath the same Words in the first Clause as 31 H. 8. hath, but hath not the second, and therefore is no Cause of holding them discharged of Tithes. Cro. J. 58. pl. 3. Hill. 2 Jac. B. R. Cornwallis v. Spurling.

to the King, neither was any Mention made of the Statute of 32 H. 8. and then if it was not a Dissolution, (as it was in the said Case) the Fermor shall pay Tithes, and that after the Judgment in Spurling's Case, and after the Case of Urry v. Bowyer, in which the Court was divided, it was made a Point in the Serjeant's Case, which proves that the Case never was adjudged; for it is not used to put any Case adjudged in the Serjeant's Cases but a Point of Doubt which is in Controversy.

Debt on the Statute 2 E. 6. for Tithes. The Lands were Parcel of the Possessions of the Prior of St. John of Jerusalem, and came to the Crown by the 32 H. 8. cap. 24. and Parcel of St. John W. in the Parish of M. and H. and whether they were discharged from Payment of Tithes by 32 H. 8. cap. 24. was the Question on a Trial at Bar, and a special Verdict found. Hale Ch. J. thought that they should not pay Tithes by reason of the Word (Privileges) and in Whitty v. Weston. Bridgm. 32. Lat. 99. Godb. 392. pl. 478. the Court was divided, but that Cro. J. 57. Mo. 913. Cornwallis v. Spurling. In Debt on 2 E. 6. Judgment was, that the Lands are tithable, and so 2 Brownl. 8. 20. Urry v. Bowen; Et adjournatur; but D. 277. pl. 60. is, that they are not tithable; and afterwards resolved that the Lands are not tithable, and Judgment for the Defendant. Raym. 225. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Fosset v. Franklin. — 3 Keb. 217. pl. 25. the Court conceived that the Prescription must be found for the King, his Farmers and Tenants, and that Nonpayment by the Under tenants of the King's Fermor is sufficient Evidence; So of Cisterciars, it not appearing that they ever paid Tithes, and yet in Tenant's Hands.

Godb. 392. to 399. pl. 478. S. C. argued; and Jones and

6. Debt upon the Statute 2 Ed. 6. for not setting out Tithes brought by the Parson of Merrow; The Defendant pleaded, that the *Prior of St. John of Jerusalem in England* was seised in Fee of the Lands &c. in the Right of his Hospital, and that he was of the Order of the Hospitaliers, and that he

he and his Predecessors *ratione Ordinis sui*, had Time out of Mind been discharged of Payment of Tithes; then he pleads the Stat. 31 H. 8. for the Dissolution of Monasteries, and the Stat. 32 H. 8. for the Dissolution of Hospitals, and that by these Dissolutions the Lands were vested in the King, and that he *ratione Statutorum* held them discharged of Tithes, who granted them to the Ancestor of the Defendant, under whom he claimed; and upon a general Demurrer the chief Question was, Whether the Lands were discharged or not? And that depended upon the Exposition of the Statutes 31 & 32 of H. 8. viz. whether the Clause of Discharge of Tithes in the Statute 31 H. 8. shall extend to these which were given to the King by the Statute 32 H. 8.? 2. When the Hospitallers were dissolved by the Statute 32 H. 8. and all their Possessions, Hereditaments, and Privileges given to the King, his Heirs and Successors, whether this extends to his Patentees or Assigns, for that they are not named in the Statute? Upon the first Point two Judges held, that these Lands were not discharged of Tithes by the Statute 31 H. 8. because that Statute did not give any Lands or Monasteries, but only settled them in the Crown, which then were, or hereafter should be dissolved, as it was held in the **Archbishop of Canterbury's Case**, and the Intent of that Act was to discharge those Lands only, and not any which came to the King by virtue of any other Statute, and therefore this Clause of Discharge did not extend to those Lands which came to the Crown by the Statute 27 H. 8. for dissolving the lesser Monasteries, and so it was adjudged in **Wright and Ferrard's Case**, nor to the Chantry Lands, which came to the King by the Statute 1 Ed. 6. as it was adjudged in the said Archbishop's Case; nor to the Lands which came to the Crown by the Statute 32 H. 8. as it was adjudged in **Quarles and Spurling's Case**; Now it is plain, that these Lands did not come to the Crown by the Statute 31 H. 8. because they did not come by Dissolution, Surrender, or renouncing, but by Act of Parliament; it is true there are other general Words in the Statute 31 H. 8. viz. or by any other Means, but these Words cannot be intended of an Act of Parliament, but by some other inferior Means. Two other Judges of a contrary Opinion, to whom one of the other having changed his former Opinion, agreed that these Lands came to the Crown by the Statute 31 H. 8. by Dissolution, and by other Means, for the Word (Dissolution) includes a Dissolution by Act of Parliament, and these general Words, (by any other Means) include likewise an Act of Parliament, especially in this Case, because great part of the Hospitallers being beyond Sea, there was no other Means to convey their Lands to the Crown but by Act of Parliament, for those who were beyond Sea could not be compelled to surrender; then as to the second Payment, the Privileges of the Hospitallers being given to the King, his Heirs and Successors, and the Privilege to be discharged of Tithes being given to them by an ancient Council, and explained by the Council of Lateran to extend only to those Lands which they had at the Time that this Privilege was granted, was held by one Judge to be a Personal Privilege, and that the Hospitallers being dissolved, this Privilege is gone, and could not be transferred to another; but 3 other Judges were of Opinion, that this Privilege was given to the King by Act of Parliament before the Hospitallers were dissolved, and if so, it is not a Personal Privilege in the King, but a real Discharge of the Lands by virtue of an Act of Parliament, and shall go with the Lands in whose Hands soever they come, for the Privilege is to be discharged *quamdiu propriis manibus excolunt*, and when the King granted it over it shall be *propriis manibus* of the Patentee, and Judgment was given [by the Opinion of Hide Ch. J. Doderidge and Jones, contr

Doderidge held, that they of St. John's of Jerusalem were Ecclesiastical Persons, though they were divided from the Jurisdiction of the Bishop, but the Case was adjourned to be further argued. — Lat. 89. S. C. argued; and Jones J. said it was well evidenced to the Jury that they were Ecclesiastical, and the Judges are not to take Notice whether they are so. — Bridg. 32 S. C. argued.

Whitlock, that these Lands were discharged of Tithes. 3 Nels. a. 302, 303. pl. 19. cites W. Jones 182. [to 192. Trin. 4 Car. B. R.] Whitton v. Welton.

Jo 2 pl. 3.  
Mich. 18  
Jac. C. B.  
Wright v  
Gerrard,  
S. C. and a  
Consultation  
awarded —  
Hob. 306.  
pl. 388. S. C.  
and a Con-  
sultation  
granted by  
the uniform  
Consent of  
all the  
Judges —  
Cro. J. 607.  
pl. 3. Ger-  
rard v.  
Wright,  
S. C. held  
accordingly  
by 3 Justi-  
ces, but  
Warburton  
J. e contra,  
for he held  
that Appro-  
priations  
were not  
given to the  
King by the Statute 27 H. 8. and therefore to supply the Defect the Statute 31 H. 8. was made, wherefore those Appropriations being given by Statute 31 H. 8. the said Discharge extends unto them. 2dly, The Intent of the Statute 31 H. 8. was to give equal Discharge to the one as well as to the other, as well to the Land given by the 27 H. 8. as to that given by 31 H. 8. and that upon this Reason is the Case of the Land of the Land of the Prior of St. John's of Jerusalem in 10 Eliz. Dyer. But notwithstanding a Consultation was granted. — S. C. cited and relied upon by Jones and Brampton. Cro. C. 424, 425. Mich. 11 Eliz. B. R.

7. The Prior of Hatfield and his Predecessors, Time out of Mind, were seised of the Parsonage of Hatfield, and of a Farm in the Parish called D. Farm at the same Time. The Priory being under 200 l. per Ann. was given to the King by the Statute 27 H. 8. The King gives the Abby and Farm to the Abbess of B. The Abbess surrenders all to the King. The Question was, whether the King and those that claim under him shall hold this Farm discharged of Tithes by Force of the perpetual Unity. A Consultation was granted. Resolved by 3 Justices, (Warburton e contra) that the Impropriation was given to the King by the 27 H. 8. tho' no Impropriation is there named, but only Tenements, Churches, Tithes and Hereditaments. 2dly, If it was not granted and given to the King by the 27 H. 8. then it was given by 31 H. 8. For by the Dissolution in 27 H. 8. the Body to which the Appropriation was made was dissolved, and consequently the Appropriation gone, as in 3 E. 3. in the Case of the Templars, and the Statute 31 H. 8. extends only to those Appropriations which were not dissolved till 4 February 27 H. 8. 3dly, It was agreed that the Statute 27 H. 8. does not of itself give any Discharge of Tithes. 4thly, That Unity of Possession perpetual, and Time out of Mind, of the Lands, and of the Rectory, does not by itself make a good Discharge of Tithes without the Benefit of the said Clause. 5thly, They resolved, that the Clause of Discharge in 31 H. 8. does not extend to those Monasteries that were dissolved, but only by way of Exclusion to those which were dissolved after 4 Feb. 27 H. 8. Jo. 187, 188. cites it as Wright's Case.

8. An Abbot or Ecclesiastical Person might prescribe in Non Decimando, but when the Corporation was dissolved, or when the Corporation granted the Land to a Layman, he shall not have Benefit of the Prescription; because *it was Personal to the Abbot*, resolved. Jo. 373. pl. 10. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. Sydowne v. Holme.

9. And it was also resolved per tot. Cur. that this *Privilege by Prescription, and other Personal Privileges by Bull or Order*, that Abbeyes under 200 l. a Year, and which were dissolved by 4 Feb. 27 H. 8. cap. 28. were not preserved and given to the King or his Patentee by the said Statute. Ibid.

10. But 3dly it was resolved, that Privileges by Prescription, or by Order or Bull, are preserved by the Clause of 31 H. 8. cap. [13.] and the King nor his Patentee shall not pay Tithes, but it extends only to Monasteries dissolved after the 4 Feb. 27 H. 8. and therefore the lesser Abbies under 200 l. dissolved by 4 Feb. 27 H. 8. are not included within the said Clause of 31 H. 8. Ibid.

11. An Abbot was Parson imparsonce of the Church where the Scite of the Monasteries and Tithes were, and the Abby was dissolved. The King granted the Monastery to one, and the Parsonage and Rectory to another. It was the Opinion of the Justices, that if the Land of the Abbot was the Glebe of the Parson before the Appropriation, then this Land is discharged of Tithes by 31 H. 8. cap. 13. for it remains notw...



standing the Appropriation, and the *Glebe cannot be gained by Prescription*, and the Glebe was never chargeable to pay Tithes; But the *Demefnes* of the Abbey were of other Lands not Parcel of the Glebe, and therefore shall be chargeable to pay Tithes if they were not discharged in the Hands of the Abbot, but *only by Unity of Possession*; but if in Right by a *Composition*, then they shall be discharged afterwards, as they were in the Abbot's Hands. Mo. 46. pl. 120. Patch. 5 Eliz. Anon.

12. Those Abbies that came to the Crown by 27 H. 1. ought to pay Tithes, and tho' no Payment hath been at any time since the Dissolution for the Lands of such Abbies, that shall not free them when they come in question, for they were tithed in former Times because the reason of the Law was not then known. Clayt. 41. pl. 70. 11 Car. before Vernon J. Anon.

13. A Prohibition was granted to stay a Suit for Tithes in the Ecclesiastical Court, upon a Suggestion that the Lands were Part of the Possessions of the Priory of St. John's of Jerusalem, and so discharged by Statute 32 H. 8. [cap. 24.] And though there be Difference of Opinions in the Books, yet the later Judgments are that they are discharged. Freem. Rep. 299. pl. 357. Mich. 1680. Star v. Ellyot.

14. Abbot seized in Right of his Abbey of a Rectory with all Tithes &c. The Abbey is dissolved, and the Crown grants the Tithes &c. The Parson disputes the Tithes with the Patentee, but Bill dismissed. MS. Tab. March 21. 1715. Turner v. Wray.

¶ (Z. a) Discharge by Unity of Possession. Prescription.

1. ONE Man in a Vill cannot prescribe to be quit of Tithes, because it is particular. *Contra* if the whole Country so prescribe. Bi. Dimes, pl. 14. cites Doct. & Stud. lib. 2.

2. A Composition was betwixt an Abbot and a Parson, that in Recompence of the Tithes of all the Woods within the Manor whereof the Abbot was Owner, he should have to him and his Successors 20 Loads of Wood every Year, in 20 Acres of the Manor, to burn and spend in his House; Afterwards the Parsonage was appropriate to the Abbey, and after that the Abbey was dissolved; and the King granted the Parsonage to one, and the 20 Acres to another. It was held, that by the Unity the Executors were not extinct, for if they be Tithes they are not extinct by this Unity of Possession, for that Tithes run with the Lands, and Tithes de jure Divino & Canonica Institutione do appertain to the Parson. Mo. 50. pl. 151. Patch. 5 Eliz. Anon.

3. In Case of a Prohibition, it was resolved, that an Union of Copyhold Lands, and of the Parsonage in the Hands of the Parson, as Parson imparsoned, was no Discharge of the Tithes of the Copyhold Lands. Mo. 219. pl. 356. Mich. 28 Eliz. in the Court of Wards. Branche's Case.

4. Prohibition, and suggested that he and all his Predecessors &c. were seized of the Manor of which Tithes were demanded, discharged of Tithes, and that the Manor in Time of E. 6. was conveyed to the Duke of S. and was afterwards re-granted to the Bishoprick again. It was the Opinion of the Justices, that the Prescription was not determined when it came to the Bishop again, for Tithes is not a Thing issuing out of Land, and Unity of Possession doth not extinct them, nor a Release of all Right

Right to the Land. Cro. E. 216. pl. 13. Hill. 33 Eliz. B. R. Wickham v. Cooper.

S. C. cited Mo. 534. per Pop-ham. — 2 Rep. 46 a. Trin. 38 Eliz. B. R. the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury's Case, S. P. and a Consultation granted, and ibid. 49. b. cites the principal Case by the Name of Green v. Buskin, and that a Consultation was granted accordingly. — S. C. cited Jo. 4 in pl. 3. — Pollexf. 9. cites the Arch-Bishop of Canterbury's Case, 2 Rep. 43. and says that it proves, that if the Farmers paid Tithes, then no Discharge by reason of Unity, and likewise expressly, that if the Lands were in Lease, and no Tithes paid by the Farmer, that then they are discharged by the Unity.

5. The Statute 31 H. 8. gave all Colleges dissolved &c. to the Crown, with a Clause, that the King and his Grantees should hold them discharged of Tithes, as the Abbots held the same at the Time of the Dissolution. Afterwards, by the Statute 1 Ed. 6. all Colleges whatsoever were given to the Crown, but in this Statute there is no Clause of Discharge of Tithes. Upon a Libel for Tithes the Farmer of the Lands of Maidstone College in Kent moved for a Prohibition upon the Statute 31 H. 8. The Court held clearly that the King had the Lands of the College by the Statute 1 Ed. 6. Another Question was, whether these Lands which the King had by Virtue of the Statute of 1 Ed. 6. shall be discharged of Tithes by the Statute 31 H. 8. but as to this the Justices doubted; for though the Statute 1 Ed. 6. enacts, *that the King shall have the Lands in as ample Manner as the Colleges &c. yet that Clause extends only to the Estate in the Lands, and not to the Tithes.* Another Question was, whether the Unity of Possession without Composition or Prescription was a sufficient Discharge of Tithes by the Statute 31 H. 8.? And agreed by all that it was. Mo. 420. pl. 579. Mich. 57 & 38 Eliz. B. R. Green v. Bofekin.

Mo 532. cites S. C. as resolved accordingly.

6. In a Prohibition the Plaintiff suggested that the Queen and all those whose Estates she had &c. used to pay the Rector of K. 2 s. 4 d. yearly, in Satisfaction for all Tithes of the Lands called Cowley in K. in Wiltshire; and Issue being taken upon this Prescription, and upon Evidence at Bar it appeared that the Queen had the Estate of the Abbot of K. who was Owner of the Lands, and also Rector in Fee in the Right of his Abbey; on which it was insisted, that the Plaintiff had not proved his Prescription, because neither the Abbot could pay Tithes to himself, nor the Queen who had the Estate of the Abbot, but that the Allegation should have been, that when the Queen let the Lands, the Occupiers used to pay 2 s. 4 d. in Satisfaction of Tithes. But Curia contra; for they were clear that the Unity of the Inheritance, both of the Lands and Rectory in the Abbot, is not a perpetual Discharge of the Tithes; and if so, then the Retainer of them by the Abbot shall be taken to be a Payment to himself. Mo. 527. pl. 697. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Chambers v. Hanbury.

7. Unity of Inheritance of both is no Discharge perpetual of Tithes, nor of the recompence for them, and if so, then Retainer may be said Payment for a Man's self. Mo. 528. pl. 697. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Chambers v. Hanbury.

\* Hob. 300. in Case of Slade v. Duke. Hobart Ch. J. observes that Ld. Coke in this Case of Priddle says that if the Abbey itself were founded since Memory, then he cannot pre-

8. Resolv'd and adjudg'd that perpetual Unity Time out of Mind until the Dissolution prima facie discharges the Land from Payment of Tithes. 1st. Because the Statute 31 H. 8. c. 13. does not say Discharge of Tithes, but of Payment of Tithes; and divers other Reasons, whereof the Principal was for the infinite Impossibility, and impossible Infinitenets of such Immunities and Discharges which such religious Houses had cannot be known, and that general Allegation of Unity at the Time of the Dissolution &c. without Averment that it was Perpetual is not sufficient. And such Unity ought to have four Qualities; 1st. It ought to be Just and Rightful, and not by Tort. 2dly, Equal, viz. a Fee in both. 3dly, It ought to be perpetual Time out of Mind. 4thly, It ought to be free of Payment of any Tithes; For if their Farmers at will, or for Years &c. paid any Tithes to them the Unity will not serve. And if the Appropriation

priation was made in Time of E. 4. H. 6. H. 4. R. 2. E. 3. &c. it is not sufficient upon the Point of Unity; For it ought to be perpetual; But in such Case he may allege the said Branch of 31 H. 8. of discharge of the Payment of Tithes, and that the Abbots &c. time out of Mind till the Dissolution have held the Land discharged of Tithes (as he well may prescribe by the Common Law) and gives such Evidence that he may approve it; and so if in Truth the Land be discharg'd he has sufficient Remedy to relieve himself; \* and says, see the Bp. of Winchester's Case. 2 Rep. 44. b. 45. a. But if the Abbey &c. was founded within Time of Memory, then he cannot prescribe at all, and since the Appropriation was made 20 H. 8. it cannot be discharged. 11 Rep. 14. b. Mich. 10 Jac. C. B. Priddle v. Napper.

scribe at all in the general Discharge, and so leaves it as a Case desperate where the Abbey was founded since Time of Memory, which yet he might easily have reliev'd if

he might plead a Discharge at the Time of the Dissolution without shewing How, which is either a Retraction or an Explanation of his former Report of the Bishop of Winchester's Case 2 Rep. 45. b.

9. An Abbot having a Privilege to be discharged of Tithes of Lands, *quamdiu propriis manibus excolunt*, in the Time of Ed. 4. made a Gift in Tail, and 31 H. 8. the Abbey was dissolv'd. The Donee of the Issue in Tail shall not be discharged of Tithes, because the Statute 31 H. 8. dischargeth none, but such as were discharged at the Time of the Dissolution, so that they must claim the Estate and Discharge under the Abbot since the Statute; But if the Land had returned to the Abbot or the King before or after the Statute, it had been otherwise. Hob. 244. pl. 320. Mich. 16 Jac. Farmer v. Shereman.

10. If one has a Portion of Tithes out of a Rectory and afterwards he purchases the Rectory; The Portion of Tithes is not extinguish'd but remains grantable; Agreed per Cur. and the Council of both Sides. And Haughton J. gave this Reason for it, viz. because the Portion of Tithes may be more ancient than the Rectory; and that the Rector in antient Times had no Title to the Tithes; For before the Council of Lateran every one might pay his Tithes to what Parson he would. 2 Roll Rep. 161. Pasch. 18 Jac. B. R. Sir Edward Coke's Case.

11. A perpetual Unity of a Church appropriated and the Land is not any Discharge of Tithes of itself; And the Statute 27 H. 8. doth not give any Discharge but gives only the Possessions as they were in the Hands of the Abbots, and that refers to the Possessions, and not to the Tithes out of them, which are collateral Things, and there is no Clause of discharge of Tithes in the Statute of 27 H. 8. as there is in the Statute of 31 H. 8. and the Statute of 31 H. 8. does not extend to the Statute of 27 H. 8. And therefore resolved, that the Unity of Possession of itself is not a Discharge of Tithes. Cro. J. 607. pl. 3. Hill. 18 Jac. C. B. the second Resolution in the Case of Gerrard v. Wright.

Hob. 306 pl. 388. S. C. & S. P. by Hobart Ch. J.—Jo. 3. Wright v. Gerrard. S. C. & S. P. resolved.—S. C. cited Cro. C. 425 Mich. 11 C. B. in Case

of Sydown v. Holme, and agreed by all the four Justices to be good Law, that the Abbays which came to the King by the Statute 27 H. 6. were not within the Privilege of 31 H. 8. nor to have Benefit of that Statute.—S. C. cited Jo. 373. in S. C. of Sydown v. Holme.

12. Unity of Possession of a Manor and Rectory will not exempt the Demesne Lands from the Payment of Tithes when they come to be sever'd. Comyns's Rep. 498. pl. 213. Pasch. 8 Geo. in Scacc. Fox v. Bardwell.

## (A. b) Discharge. By Order.

1. **W**HERE the *Cistercians* had a Privilege to be discharged of Tithes arising from their Lands, which *propriis manibus excolebant*, but their Farmers should pay Tithes, and that Order is now dissolved, by the Statute 31 H. 8. the King and his Tenants of those Lands shall be discharged of such Tithes as the Spiritual Persons were. For the King cannot excolere, and therefore his Farmers shall be discharged, and so long as the King has the Freehold his Farmers though Lessees for Years or at Will shall have such Privilege; But if the King grants over the Reversion then the Farmers shall pay Tithes. 2 Le. 71. pl. 95. 29 Eliz. in Scacc. The Countess of Lenox's Case.

Where the Prescription in an Abbot was merely Personal it would not extend to the Alienee,

but if it was in respect of any real Composition it is otherwise, but this real Composition ought to be shewn the same in the Case of the King and his Alienee. Lev. 185. Trin. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Bolls v. Atkinson. — Sid. 320. pl. 13. Bowles v. Atkins. S. C.

2. Where a Discharge was by reason of the Persons that were to pay Tithes as the *Cistercians* &c. there the Patentee should pay Tithes; But if it was by reason of Unity it shall then be discharged by the Statute in the Hands of the Patentee, for that Privilege runs with the Possession. Per Popham; and Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 578. pl. 1. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. B. R. Blinco v. Barkdale.

3. So long as the Land is occupied by him that has the Fee Simple which did formerly belong to the *Order of Cistercians*, it shall pay no Tithes, but if he let it for Years or Life the Tenant shall pay Tithes. Brownl. 44 Trin. 15 Jac. Anon.

Land may be said to be manur'd Propriis Manibus by Servants if so be it was in Possession and used as a Farm by the Prior &c. Clayt. 16. pl. 26 March 1633. before Vernon

Judge of Assise, in Horn's Case.

4. When Tumor Papalis was here in England all Monks were in respect of their Orders discharged of Tithes, who after increasing to so great a Number and having here great Revenues, the Holy Church was thereby impoverished, and Filia Devoravit Matrem; for Remedy whereof Pope Paschall II. ordained that *Cistercians, Templars and Hospitallers* should be only discharged, and that all other Orders should pay their Tithes which also in respect of their great Revenues was found to be an Impoverishment to the Church, and therefore Pope Adrian constituted that the Land of *Cistercians, Templars and Hospitallers* should be only discharged. *Quæ Propriis Manibus excoluntur*. Per Montague Ch. J. Cro. J. 454. pl. 30. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. in Case of Doubitoff v. Curteen.

5. If the *Impropriation* did not come to the Crown till 31 H. 8. yet it was an Abby under the Value mentioned in the 27 H. 8. and given to the Crown, the King shall be in now by the Statute of 27 H. 8. and shall not participate of the Privileges given by 31 H. 8. for discharge of Tithes. Clayt. 68. pl. 117. Aug. 1639. Sir Marmaduke Stricklands Case.

6. Where Land was discharged of Tithes by reason of Order, and there was a Common belonging thereto, Land taken of late Time out of the Common, and which was no Part of the Possessions of the Abbot is not discharged. See Clayt. 11. pl. 20. March. 8 Car. Bells Case.

7. The Land which the *Priors of St. John* of Jerusalem held in their Hands in Fee at the Council of Lateran, are only capable of discharge of Tithes, and not what they purchased after, and where it was in a Farmers hands, though he purchased the Fee afterwards he should not hold it discharged as a Lord Abbot. Clayt. 16. pl. 26. March 1633. before Judge of Assize. Horn's Case.

Land of-  
cheated after-  
wards shall  
not partake  
of the Pri-  
vilege, but  
Lands ther  
in Lease

or Copy when the Lease endeth after the Counsel or Copyhold comes to the Lord, it shall be privileged as those then in their Hands should be. Clayt. 107. pl. 181. April. 8 Car. Whitfield Judge of Assize. Hodgson's Case.

8. In Case of Tithes and Defence made by Privilege of the *Cistercian Order*, viz. *Dum Propriis Manibus* excolunt &c. 1st. It must be for those that are Owners of the Inheritance of such Land. 2dly, A Trustee of Land though another has the Estate in Law, is such an Inheritor and Owner of Lands &c. 3dly, This extends to Meadow as well as Arable, and this Privilege was for great Tithes as Corn or Hay &c. and did not extend to small Tithes, and therefore Payment of small Tithes is no Evidence to prove the greater Tithes to be due. Clayt. 53. pl. 92. Aug. 13 Car. before Barkley Judge of Assize. Anon.

9. In Prohibition the Privilege of the *Cistercian Order* came in Question; The Land was Parcel of the Abby of Rivaux, and no Tithes had been paid Time out of Mind &c. nor was any paid at the Dissolution of the Abby, the Judge spared the giving in Evidence *Dum Propriis Manibus Excolunt*, and held it sufficient to shew the discharge of Payment of Tithes Time out of Mind, and though the Order is put in the Declaration which is sufficient of itself, yet he may take Advantage of the Statute of 31 H. 8. which is the best Course. Clayt. 95. pl. 161. Aug. 23. 1641. before Whitfield J. Foswick v. Bulmer.

10. Lands were discharged of Tithes, the Abbot being of the Order of *Cisterians*, *Dum propriis manibus excolabant*; The Lands were Parcel of the Demesnes of a Manor but in Lease for Years at the Time of the Dissolution; Resolved, that although the Farmer paid Tithes at the Time of the Dissolution, yet Quoad the Abbot, the Inheritance was discharged of Tithes, and therefore that now the King or his Patentee should hold them discharged. Cro. J. 559. pl. 6. Hill. 17 Jac. B.R. Porter v. Bathurst.

2 Roll Rep.  
S. C. held  
accordingly.  
——— Palma.  
118. S. C.  
adjudged.

11. If Land was discharged in the Hands of an Abbot at the Time of the Time of the Dissolution, be it which Way it will, and without shewing how by Union &c. and if he hath so continued to be discharged it shall be discharged, and the 2 E. 6. gives no Remedy but in such Course and Manner as then he might have had. Clayt. 67. pl. 117. Aug. 1639. Sir Marm. Strickland's Case.

12. The Case upon a feigned Issue out of Chancery was, Whether such Lands were discharged of Tithes which formerly belonged to *Fountaine Abbey* in Yorkshire, which was of the *Cisterian Order*; and it was held clearly that the Council of Lateran which freed that Order from Payment of Tithes was a General one received in England; And if these Lands were discharged of Tithes from the Time of that Council, that no after Covenant or Contract made by the Abbot to pay Tithes could dispense with this Privilege, or make them liable to Tithes; for once discharged by this Council, and always discharged for this Council is as forcible as an Act of Parliament, which concludes all Parties; and the Court were also of Opinion, That if there were any such Agreement for Payment of Tithes before the Council, yet this Council as a general Law, which includes all Mens Consent, had dissolved it, and the Lands were discharged. Hardr. 101. pl. 5. Pasch. 1657. in Scacc. Stavely v. Ullithorn.

13. Upon

Hardr. 195. pl. 17. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. S. C. Says an Issue was directed to try whether the Lands out of which they were demanded had belonged to any religious Order which claimed to be discharged, *Quam diu propriis manibus &c.* It was clearly held by the Court, That if such Lands were in Lease at the Dissolution &c. or an Estate for Life or in Tail were out upon them; yet he in Reversion should have the Benefit of such Discharge after the Determination of those Estates; because *the Discharge was not interrupted, but only suspended during the Time that they were in the Hands of particular Estates.*

So in the Case of *Commoning.* Ibid.

13. Upon a Bill in Equity the Question was, Whether *Lands* were discharged of Tithes ss having been *Part of the Possessions of an Abbey of the Cistercian Order*; The Court held that a Tenant for Life or Years is not within the Statute, but that a Tenant in Tail who hath an Estate of Inheritance is discharged, *Quamdiu propriis manibus &c.* Hard. 174. pl. 4. Mich. 12 Car. 2. in Scacc. *Wilson v. Redman.*

14. Upon a Bill in Equity for the *Tithes of Pasture Ground*, Parcel of the Possessions of the Abbey of Fountaine, being of the Cistercian Order; it was held per Cur. that Tithes for *Agistment of Cattle* were payable by the Owner of the Cattle, because they take the Profits and Herbage of the Soil, and therefore it cannot be said that the Profits are taken by the Owner of the Soil, or that the Ground is in *propriis manibus.* The Chief Baron said, that the Owner of the Soil might pay them, but clearly the Agistor is compellable to pay them. Hardr. 184. pl. 10. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. *Pory v. Wright.*

### (B. b. Discharge by Payment of other Tithe or Thing.

1. **W**HERE the *Parishioner* does any Thing which he is not compellable by the Law to do, which comes to the Benefit of the Parson; there if he demand Tithes of the Thing in Lieu whereof this is done, Prohibition shall be granted; Per Barkley, who said it was a Rule. Mar. 65. pl. 100. Mich. 15 Car. In *Skinner's Case.*

2. And there is another Rule; That *Custom may make that tithable which of itself is not tithable.* Mar. 65. in the S. C.

3. The Inhabitants of the Parish of H. in which there was a Chapel of Ease, suggested a Custom, That those who lived in such a Precinct of the said Parish ought to find a Rope for the third Bell and to repair Part of the Mother-Church. in Consideration whereof they have been freed from Payment of Tithes to the Mother-Church. Whether this was a good Custom, Quære, for it was adjourn'd. Mar. 91 in pl. 151. Hill. 16 Car. Anon.

### (C. b) Discharge. Pleadings.

Cro. E. 206. pl. 42. S. C. and per Cur. A Spiritual Man may prescribe in Non Decimando; and by the Sta-

1. **L**IBEL &c. for the Tithe of Wood; the Defendant suggested that the Lands were Parcel of the Priory of Cree-Church, and that the Prior thereof and his Successors Time out of Mind held the same discharged of Tithes. Exception was taken because it did not say any particular Discharge, as Composition, Unity of Possession, or Privilege of Order, as Templars &c. Per Wray; though *the special Manner of Discharge is not set down, yet it shall be intended to be by lawful Means,*

Means, as Composition or otherwise? for the Statute is that the King shall hold discharged as the Abbot &c. and we ought to take it that it was a lawful Discharge of the Tithes at the Time of the Dissolution. Le. 240. pl. 325. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. B. R. Nash v. Mollins.

tute of 3 H. 8. he shall hold it discharged as the Prior hold it, and if he held it lawful Means.

discharged, non refert by which Means; for it shall be intended lawful Means.

2. Prohibition, the Plaintiff suggested that the Prior of B. was seised of the Rectory and of the Lands, out of which the Tithes were demanded, in Fee simul & semul, from Time whereof &c. and at the Time of the Dissolution, and for that Reason the Land is discharged &c. The Defendant traversed the Unity at the Time of the Dissolution &c. Fenner and Clench (cæteris absentibus) held that the Traverse was good; for though there had been an Unity of Possession Time of Mind, yet if it was not at the Time of the Dissolution Tithes shall be paid; but if the Discharge had been pleaded generally by Prescription, and not by Unity &c. then the Prescription ought to have been answered and not the Unity. Cro. E. 534. pl. 14 Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. B. R. Button v. Long.

3. In a Prohibition the Plaintiff suggested, That the Abbot of Vale Royal was seised in Fee of the Parsonage of W. and of the Grange of D. out of which the Tithes were demanded by the now Parson of W. and by Reason thereof the said Abbot and his Predecessors Time whereof &c. were seised of the Parsonage and Grange in their Demesne as &c. in Right of the said Abbey, & racione inde shewed the Unity of Possession and Discharge of Tithes upon the Statute 31 H. 8. The Defendant pleaded that the Abbey was founded 5 E. 1. within Time of Memory, and confessed the Unity of the Parsonage and Grange after the Time of its Foundation. The whole Court held the Plea in Bar good, and that he need not traverse the Prescription; For the shewing the Abbey to be founded within Time of Memory is a sufficient confessing and avoiding; But if the Defendant against the Suggestion of the perpetual Unity, would shew that the Demesnes before the Statute, and in the Time of the Abbot, were in the Hands of the Farmers &c. there he ought to traverse the Prescription; for though the Possession was chargeable in other Hands, yet as to the Fee-Simple, which reposed in the Abbot, it is a Discharge in Right. Yelv. 31. Hill 45 Eliz. Gibson v. Holerott.

S. C. cited 2 Mod 60.

4. Libel for Tithes of two Acres, Parcel of the Possession of such an Abbey, which came to the King by the Statute 27 H. 8. the Defendant pleaded the Statute 31 H. 8. and averred that the Abbey from the Time of the Foundation to the Dissolution had been discharged of Tithes of these two Acres; and upon Demurrer to this Plea it was objected that it was ill, because the Discharge should be pleaded only to the Time of the Dissolution, by Reason of the Uncertainty of the Commencement of the Discharge; Sed per tot Cur. a Consultation was granted; But Doderidge said, That if he had alleged that the Abbey was founded before Time of Memory, and that the Foundation, till the Dissolution, was discharged it had been good, quod Coke concessit. Roll Rep. 54. pl. 27. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. Prowle v. Layfield.

5. S. sues a Prohibition against D. alleging, That an Abbot &c. was seised of that Land discharged of the Payment of Tithes at the Time of the Dissolution, and so conveyed it to the King, and from the King to him. The Defendant demurs and it was resolved that the Abbot's holding of it discharged of Tithes &c. was not good without shewing how; for note the Statute 31 H. 8. cap. 3. is in as large and ample Manner as the Abbot held it &c. and the Statute pinches upon that; ergo he ought to take Notice by what Manner the Abbot was discharged; also such a Claim of Discharge of Tithes is contrary to com-

Jo 6. pl. 5. S. C. and Hobart, Hutton and Winch, held that he ought to shew how the Abbot was discharged at

the Time of mon Right, and therefore shall be strict. Noy. 97. Hill. 15 Jac. C. B. the Dissola- Slade v. Drake.  
tion; For  
that Statute gives Discharge yet for pleading it as it was at common Law, the Party ought particular- ly to shew how; But Warbuton held e Contra, and Error was brought et pendet Quere de eco.  
— Hob. 295. pl. 578. S. C. adjudged for the Defendant and a Consultation awarded t Warbuton dissentiente.

6. *Libel for Tithes the Defendant suggested for a Prohibition that the Abbot of E. c. and his Predecessors before and at the Time of the Dissolution, hold the Lands discharged of Tithes by Reason of the Unity of Possession; it was insisted that this Suggestion need not to be proved within the Statute of 2 E. 6. For by that Statute the Suggestion shall not be proved, unless the Cause be determinable in the Spiritual Court for the not proving the Suggestion, and that this Cause is not determinable there by the express Words of the Statute; Sed per Cur. Though precise Proof may not be made of the Discharge, yet the Defendant might swear that always since the Statute 31 H. 8. the Lands have been reputed to be discharged by Unity, or that he had heard it commonly reported to be so vel Similia. And Doderide said he had known divers Precedents of Proof made in this Court in such Manner. 2 Roll Rep. 125. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. Congley v. Hall.*

7. 7. Upon a *Bill for Tithes the Defendant by his Answer set forth, That the Lands of which the Tithes were claimed, were Parcel of the Priory of . . . and that the Lands belonging to that Priory were discharged by Order; without saying any more this was held sufficient, Quod Nota; because of the Uncertainty. Hardr. 322. pl. 5. Hill. 14 & 15 Car. 2. in Scacc. Page's Case.*

8. Suggestion of a Discharge by the Cestertian Order in a Suit for Tithes ought to aver positively that these Lands were in the Abbot's Hands at the Time of the Dissolution, and now in the Patentee's own Hands, otherwise no Prohibition will be granted; And it is not sufficient to say that the Villis were, unless of which are Parcel. Keb. 830. pl. 9. Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. B. R. Barrington v. Boucher.

---

(D. b) Reviv'd.

i. **A** Prescription was laid in an Abbot and Convent to be discharged of Tithes, and it appear'd that the Body corporate was dissolved, because all the Monks were dead, and the Lands came to Laymen, it was adjudged that they shall pay Tithes in Kind, because the Prescription continues no longer than the Lands remain'd in the Abbot's and Convent's Hands. Godb. 211. pl. 301. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Windfor (Canons) v. Webb.

---

(E. b) Trespafs justifiable in order to setting them out and carrying them away. And Pleadings.

i. **T**RESPASS lies by Parson against him who carries away Tithes sever'd from the nine Parts; contrary where he will not sever his Tithes, and carries them all away; there Suit lies in the Spiritual Court. Br. Trespafs, pl. 108. cites 38 E. 3. 5.

2. In



2. In Trespass of Corn taken the Defendant justified for Tithes as Servant of the Parson of M. so he took the Tithes of his Master *absque hoc*, that he took the Corn of the Plaintiff and others *e contra*. Br. Trespass, pl. 49. cites 44 Ed. 3. 39.

3. Trespass *de Clauso Fracto* on D. in the 6th Day of July the Defendant justified foras Tithes sever'd from the nine Parts as Parson the 10th Day of August, *absque hoc* that he is guilty unless after the Tithes sever'd and till they were carried away, and it was held clearly that every Parson may enter to collect his Tithes, and to turn them till they are dry, and of this the reasonable Time shall be tried, and a good Plea, and shall not be compell'd to say that he is not guilty before nor after; For he is guilty every Year alter the Tithes sever'd, and the Plaintiff reply'd, That the Day the Defendant justified, the Defendant was not Parson, or that the Tithes this Day were sever'd; and so see that the Plaintiff was not compell'd to reply to the *absque hoc* taken by the Defendant. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 242. cites 12 E. 4. 6.

Br. Replication pl. 61. cites S. C.—  
A Parson shall have reasonable Time to take his Tithes severed from the nine Parts, and to turn them till they are dry, and that he carries them away.

Br. Trespass, pl. 325. cites 12 E. 4. 6.

In Trespass where the Defendant justifies as Parson and collected the Tithes which were severed from the nine Parts, it is a good Issue that the Tithes were not severed from the nine Parts. Br. Issues joins, pl. 69. cites 12 E. 4. 6.

4. Trespass of Grass cut, the Defendant justified as Parson of the Parish, and took as Tithes sever'd from the nine Parts, the Plaintiff said, That De son tort demesne without such Cause. Per Brian this is no Plea, no more than where the Defendant justifies as his Franktenement, or by Lease, or for Years, such Replication De son tort &c. is no Plea. Pigot said, this is true there; For the Defendant claim'd Interest in the Soil and the Occupation there; contra here, by which he reply'd as above, *absque hoc*, that they were sever'd from the nine Parts. Br. De son tort &c. pl. 21. cites 16 E. 4. 4.

5. In Trespass in D. the Defendant justified as Parson of D. for Tithes, the Plaintiff said that they grew in another Place, and not in the Place in the Bar, and no Replication unless they had said that the Place is out of the Parish of the Defendant; For he may take his Tithes in any Place in this Parish, by which he said that it was in another Parish, and not in the Parish of the Plaintiff. Br. Replication, pl. 54. cites 21 E. 4.

Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 267. cites 21 E. 4. 65. that he ought to traverse the Parish, and

not the Place; For prima facie if they grow in the Parish the Parson shall have them.

6. Trespass for breaking his Close and treading his Grass &c. and taking and carrying away five Loads of his Hay; The Defendant as to all except breaking the Close and spoiling the Grass pleads Not Guilty, and as to the Rest he justified, for that he is seised of the Tithes-Hay arising in the said Close; and for that the Hay, (*viz.*) five Cart-Loads were cocked separately for Tithes of the said Hay, he entered the Close and carried away the Hay, doing as little Damage as he could, *Quæ sunt eadem* &c. the Plaintiff replied, That the Defendant took the Grass which the Plaintiff had cut and made it into Hay upon the Land, and carried it away, and so five Cart-Loads of his Hay mentioned in the Declaration, he took and carried away, and traversed that there were five Cart-Loads of Hay in the said Close seperated for Tithes; the Defendant demurred specially, for that the Plaintiff traversed the Quantity of Hay seperated for Tithes which is not traversable; and of that Opinion was all the Court, for the Defendant having pleaded Not Guilty as to all except the spoiling the Grass, and justified this by entering and taking Tithes of Hay, it is good whether they were loaded in one or two or five Carts; and it was lawful for the Defendant to make the Hay on the Land after it was separated, and Judgment was given for the Defendant by the whole Court. 3 Lev. 228. Trin. 1 Jac. 2. C. B. Paine v. Brigham.

2 Lutw. 1313, and 1516. S. C. Curia advt. laic vult.

7. In Trespass Defendants as Servants of the Parson, justified their Entry into the Land *with their Horses and Molliter chased the Cattle in the said Close to see what Tithes were due for the Cattle.* It was objected that this was not justifiable, because there were other Means to come to the Knowledge thereof. But the Court delivered no Opinion as to that, Judgment being given on another Matter. Cro. J. 360. pl. 21. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Rolls v. Boulting and Roberts.

(F. b) Remedy for Recovery of Tithes. And in what Court.

1. **O**F Tithes there *is not any Form to demand at the Common Law.* But you will find in the Register fol. 165. a Form of Writ of Covenant De decimis Garbarum ad Ecclesiam ipsius Prioris de N. qualitercunque spectant'. Thel. Dig. 68. Lib. 8. cap. 9. S. 1.

2. In *Affize a Plaintiff is made of the tenth Part of all manner of Corn growing in 100 Acres of Land, and of the tenth Part of all Manner of Hay in 10 Acres of Meadow cut after the Tithes of the Parson assigned &c.* Thel. Dig. 68. Lib. 8. cap. 9. S. 2. cites Hill. 44 E. 3. 5. But says, that *now by the Statute of 32 H. 8. cap. 7. a Man shall have Præcipe quod redat, and all Manner of Writs real of all Profits called Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, as Parsonages, Vicarages, Portions, Pensions, Dimes &c.* After the making of which Statute Theloall says, he has seen Writ of Covenant of such Form to levy a Fine, *Quod teneat Covent' &c. de Rectoria Ecclesiæ Parochialis de M. ac de omnibus decimis granorum, garbarum, & fœni eidem Rectoriæ spectant' &c. sive cum omnibus decimis granorum garbar' & fœni eidem Rector' spectant' &c.*

3. And in *Præcipe quod reddat omnes & omnimodas decimas majores mixtas et minutas infra Villam sive Hamlet' de B. in Parochia de A. quomodo crescen' contingen' ac annuatim renovan' &c.* Quære of these Forms and of others now used. See *Præcipe quod reddat quartam partem decimarum & oblationum Ecclesiæ Sancti &c.* Thel. Dig. 68. Lib. 8. cap. 9. S. 3. cites 16 E. 3. Quære Impedit 147. and says, See Fine levied of a Parsonage 2 H. 3. Grant 89.

Br. Affize,  
pl. 19. cites  
S. C.

4. *Affize was maintain'd of Tithes by Name of Profit Appreder, notwithstanding the Defendant demurr'd to the Jurisdiction.* Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 7. cites 44 E. 3. 5.

5. If the King grants Tithes which grow in great Forests, as Englewood by Letters Paecents, and another takes them he shall have Scire Facias against them in Chancery, and shall be at Issue there, and then it shall be sent into B. R. to try as in other Cases. But if the Suit be against them who ought to render the Tithes and set them out and sever the nine Parts, then lies the Suit in the Spiritual Court; note the Difference. Br. Dimes, pl. 10. cites 22 Ali. 75.

6. 32 H. 8. cap. 7. S. 2. *All Persons of this Realm and other his Majesty's Dominions shall truly set out and pay all Tithes and Offerings, according to the Customs and Usages of the Places where such Tithes or Duties shall grow; and in Case any Persons, of their ungodly and perverse Will, withhold any Tithes or Offerings, the Parson, or Party Ecclesiastical or Lay, having Cause to demand the said Tithes or Offerings, may convent the Persons offending before the Ordinary, his Commissary or other competent Judge, according to the Ecclesiastical Laws. And the Ordinary &c. having the Parties, or their lawful Procurators before him, shall proceed to the Examination, Hearing and Determination, of such Matter, ordinarily or summarily, according to the Course of the Ecclesiastical Laws.*

7. 32 H. 8. cap. 7. S. 3. *In Case any of the Parties appeal from the Sentence of the Ordinary &c. the Judge shall adjudge to the other Party reasonable Costs, and shall compel the Party appellant to pay the same by compulsory Process and Censures of the Laws Ecclesiastical, taking Surety of the other Parties to restore the Costs, if the principal Cause be adjudged against him; and so every Ordinary, or other Judge Ecclesiastical, shall adjudge Costs to the other Party upon every Appeal in every Suit of Substraction or detention of Tithes, or in any other Suit concerning the Duty of such Tithes or Offerings.*

8. S. 4. *If any Persons, after Sentence definitive given against them, obstinately and wilfully refuse to pay their Tithes or Duties, or such Sums of Money wherein they be condemned for the same, two Justices of Peace of the Shire, whereof one of the Quorum, shall have Authority, upon Information, Certificate or Complaint, made in Writing by the Ecclesiastical Judge that gave the Sentence, to cause the Party refusing to be attached and committed to the next Gaol, till he shall have found Surety to the Use of the King to perform the Sentence.*

9. S. 7. *Where any Persons which shall have any Estate of Inheritance, Freehold, Term, Right or Interest, in any Parsonage, Vicarage, Portion, Pension, Tithes, Oblations, or other Ecclesiastical or Spiritual Profit, made Temporal, or admitted to be in Temporal Hands by the Laws of this Realm shall be disseised, or otherwise put from their lawful Inheritance or Interest by any Person claiming Title to the same, the Persons so disseised or put from their Right, their Heirs, Wives, and such other to whom such Injury shall be done, shall have their Remedy in the King's Temporal Courts, or other Temporal Court, as the Case shall require, for the Recovery of such Inheritance or Interest, by Writs of Præcipe quod reddat, Assise of Novel Disseisin, Mortdancestor, Quod ei deinceat, Writs of Dower, or other Writs original, as the Case shall require; and Writs of Covenant, and other Writs for Fines, and other Assurances of any such Parsonage, Vicarage, Portion, Pension, or other Profit called Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, shall be granted in the Chancery, as hath been used for Lands.*

By this Act  
a Layman  
having  
Tithes or  
Offerings  
may either  
sue for the  
Substraction,

or with-holding of the same in the Ecclesiastical Court, or at the Common Law, at his Election; and seeing that no special Writ is given by the Statute, the Party must have a general Writ of Assise de libero Tenemento, and make a special Plaint; But his Præcipe must be Quod reddat omnes & Omnimodas Decimas majores, minimas & minutas infra Dale quoquo modo crescent' contingent' ac annuatim renovant' &c. according to his Case. But neither Assise nor any Præcipe did lie of them, as of Tithes or any other Ecclesiastical Duty at the Common Law; for the Assise brought of any manner of Corn growing in an hundred Acres of Land after the Tithes of the Parson taken was a Lay Profit Appender, and no Ecclesiastical Duty. But Tithes, or other Ecclesiastical Duties that came to the Crown by the Statutes of 27 H. 8. 31 H. 8. 37 H. 8. and 1 E. 6. are by those Statutes, and this of 32 H. 8. and of 1 & 2 P. & M. in the Hands of Laymen Temporal Inheritances, and shall be accounted Assets, and Husbands shall be Tenants by the Curtesy, and Wives endowed of them, and shall have other Incidents belonging to Temporal Inheritances, only that they have this Ecclesiastical Quality, that the Owner or Possessor thereof may sue for the Substraction of the same in the Ecclesiastical Court. Co. Litt. 159. a.

No Præcipe lies for setting out Tithes at Common Law; and I doubt not, by the Statute 32 H. 8. cap. 7. tho' Sir Edw. Coke in his Litt. fol. 159. a. seems to be of Opinion, that a Man may at his Election have Remedy for with-holding Tithe after that Statute by Action or in the Ecclesiastical Court, by that Statute doubtless he has for the Title of Tithe, as for Tithe of Land, or for the taking them away, but not, perhaps, for not setting them out; Per Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 195. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Holden v. Smallbrooke.

10. S. 8. *Provided that this Act shall not give Remedy or Suit in the Courts Temporal, against any Person which shall refuse to set out his Tithes, or detain his Tithes or Offerings.*

11. *The compelling the Appellant to pay Costs, is to be understood when the Case appertains properly to the Spiritual Court; but if the Suit did not originally or properly appertain to them, as in Case for Tithes of Trees spent in Fuel, a Prohibition shall be awarded, as well to the Costs as the original Suit, notwithstanding this Statute. Noy 137. Anon.*

12. When *Tithes* were set out, they are *Lay-Chattles*; and if a *Stranger* carries them away, *Action* lies not in the *Spiritual Court* but here; otherwise where they are not severed from the 9th Part; Per *Doderidge J.* and *Ley Ch. J.* 2 Roll Rep. 440. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. *Gwyn v. Merryweather.*

13. The *Parson* exhibited his *Bill* in the *Exchequer* for *predial and other Tithes*, and upon *Proof* of the *Quantity and Value*, had a *Decree* for the whole; and the *Clerks* said that this was the *constant Practice* where a *Bill* is exhibited for *predial Tithes*, and the *single Value* is only demanded. *Hardr. 4. pl. 4. Trin. 1655. in the Exchequer, Hardwick v. Newte.*

\*In the Construction hereof it has been adjudged, that if the Party insists on any Matter of Law before the Justice of Peace, which is any way doubtful, As on a Custom in a Parish to be discharged of a certain kind of Tithe &c. the Order may be removed within the Intent of the Statute. 2 Hawk. Pl. C. 289. cap. 27. S. 38. cites Hill. 6 Geo. The King v. Furnace.

14. 7<sup>th</sup> 8<sup>th</sup> W. 3. cap. 6. Impowers two *Justices of Peace* to determine *Complaints* for *Nonpayment* of small *Tithes*. And the *Money* adjudged due shall be levied by *Distress and Sale*. But the *Complaint* must be made within two *Years*. *Appeal* may be to the *Sessions*, and no \**Certiorari* shall be allowed unless the *Title* be in *Question*.

In Case of a *Modus* the *Justices* are not to intermeddle.

The *Judgment* shall be enrolled, and be a *Bar* to any other *Process*. *Party* removing into a *foreign County* may be followed if adjudged against him. If the *Complaint* be *vexatious*, *Defendant* shall have *Costs* not exceeding 10 s. and any *Person* sued for any thing done in pursuance of this *Act*, and the *Plaintiff* be *unsuit &c.* shall have *double Costs*, if no *Suit* be begun in the *Exchequer* or *Ecclesiastical Court*.

## (G. b) Remedy for Recovery of Tithes. How; And in what Cases. And Pleadings.

By the Opinion of all the Justices of both Benches, (except Whiddon) the Party who sued in the Spiritual Court shall have Consultation for the said Residue, ad quod Saunders Ch. B. concessit D 171. a. pl. 6. Pells v. Saunderson. — S. C. cited Hob. 192. in pl. 242. that a Consultation was denied, because he should not have sued for Tithes in Kind, which if they should grant, a Consultation should be allowed but for the small Tithe only.

i. A *Parson* sues in the *Spiritual Court* for *Tithes* of *Wheat and Rye* growing on 60 *Aces* of *Land*. The *Defendant* suggested for a *Prohibition* that the said 60 *Aces* were *barren*, and that by his *Indultry* they became *fruitful*, and that 7 *Years* are not expired according to the *Statute* 2 E. 6. for *Tithes* of *barren Lands*. The *Jury* found, that 30 *Aces* of the said *Lands* were *barren*, but that 30 *Aces* of the said *Lands* had yielded *Tithes* of *Wool and Lambs* to the *Parson*. The *Parson* shall not have a *Consultation* for them; for he has not sued for them in the *Spiritual Court*; By the *Judges* of both *Benches*. *Jenk. 218. pl. 65. cites D. 171. 2 Eliz.*

4 Le. 7 pl. 30. 26 Eliz. B. R. Gerard's Case, is of Tithes severed and carried away by a Stranger,

2. An *Action* of *Debt* was brought upon this *Statute* by *G.* against two *Tenants* in *Common*, and it appeared that one of them set out his *Tithe*, and that the other afterwards took it and carried it away; and adjudged that the *Action* lies only against him which carried it away. *Hutt. 122. cites it as a Case shewn Mich. 8 Jac. Sir John Gerrard's Case.*

and that the *Parishioner* may plead the same *Matter* in *Bar* in the *Spiritual Court*.

3. In Debt on the Statute 2 E. 6. for not setting out Tithes, the Declaration recited the Statute as made Nov. 2. Anno 2 & 3 E. 6. whereas it could not be in two Years of the said King, and therefore after Verdict Judgment was arrested. Mo. 302. pl. 452. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. in Scacc. Langley v. Haynes.

4. Action on this Statute may be brought in any of the King's Courts; Resolved by all the Barons. Sav. 131. pl. 206. Pasch. 36 Eliz. in Scacc. Anon.

5. Defendant pleaded Not Guilty, and held well enough, the Action of Debt being founded on the Statute for a Wrong done, and Debt lies on it tho' a certain Penalty is not given thereby, but the treble Value, which is uncertain. Cro. E. 621. pl. 11. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Johns v. Carne.

resolved accordingly: for it is not for a Non-feasance, but for a Male-feasance wherein the Tort is supposed — Mo. 302, pl. 452. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. in Scacc. Langley v. Hains, S. P. adjudged. — Brownl 31. Pasch. 10 Jac. Anon. S. P. — Ibid. 65. Trin. 8 Jac. Pain v. Nichols, S. P. — For Wool or Lambs no Action lies upon the Statute; for they are not predial Tithes, nor small Tithes by the Statute of E. 6. Brownl. 70. Hill. 9 Jac. Mortimer v. Freeman. — Palm 222. Arg. cites it as resolved 40 & 41 Eliz. Sharman v. Beadle, that Action of Debt lies upon this Statute for Tithe of Lambs; and thence infers that Lambs is not small Tithe.

6. Baron possess'd of a Lease for Years in *Jure Un'* may sue alone and recover the treble Value, and need not mention the Quality of the Grain. Jenk. 279. pl. 2. cites the Case of Bedel v. Smith.

3 C held accordingly. — 2 Inst. 650. cites 3 C. & S. P. resolv'd accordingly. — Husband and Wife join'd and held good. 13 Rep. 48. Bedel v. Sherman. — But where the Action is for Tithes set out they cannot join, though for Tithes not set out they may. Jo. 325. pl. 5. Mich. 9 Car. B. R. Anon.

Baron and Feme were Lessees of a Parsonage &c. A Parishioner sets forth the Tithes and presently takes them away again. Resolv'd that the Husband and Wife ought to have join'd in the Action; because it is not for a Thing in Possession; and if the Husband dies the Wife shall have the Damages, and not the Execu or of the Husband. Noy 136. Hill. 7 Jac. B. R. Ford v. Pomeroy. — 2 Brownl. 9. S. C. Curia advisare Vult; but seem'd of Opinion that the Wife ought to join; For the Statute says that the Proprietor shall have the Suit for the not setting forth &c. and the Husband in this Case is not intended Proprietor as the Statute intends, but the Wife.

7. After Verdict on this Statute for the Plaintiff, it was moved in arrest of Judgment that the Suit for the treble Value ought not to be brought at the Common Law, but in the Spiritual Court as it ought to be for the Tithes before they are set out; but resolv'd that the Action was well brought, and Tanfield said it was ruled in the Exchequer in Manwood's Time, that it lay well at the Common Law. Cro. E. 608. pl. 9. and 63. pl. 1. Trin. 40 Eliz. B. R. Beadle v. Sherman.

Eliz. B. R. Wentworth v. Crippe. S. P. adjudged.

8. Resolv'd, that the Statute which gives treble Damages does not allow the Jury to give other Damages. No Cofts being given by the Statute, the Jury can assess no Cofts. Mo. 915. pl. 1294. Trin. 44 Eliz. B. R. Day v. Peckvell.

Cro. J. 72. pl. 12. Dagg v. Penkevill. S. C. Pasch. 3 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. adjudg'd.

9. Debt upon the Statute of 2 E. 6. by the Plaintiff (a Farmer) for not setting forth of Tithes, and demanded the treble Value; The Jury upon Non-debet pleaded, find for the Plaintiff. It was assign'd for Error that the Statute does not give the treble Value to the Farmers of the Parsonage, sed non allocatur. Cro. J. 70. pl. 12. Pasch. 3 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. Dagge and Kent v. Penkevill.

by the Equity of the Statute, because he has Right to the Tithes though the Statute does not give Action to the Farmer.

Jenk. 316.  
 pl. 4. S. C.  
 Mo. 915.  
 pl. 1294.  
 Dav v.  
 Peckvell  
 S. C. resolv'd  
 accordingly.  
 — Agree-  
 ment with  
 one Farmer

10. Action was brought by two [joint] Farmers who demanded the Forfeiture for carrying away the Corn without setting forth of the Tithes or agreeing with them for the Corn, but without saying that he did not agree with them nor either of them, yet held good and Judgment for the Plaintiff, and affirm'd in the Exchequer Chamber; For if he agreed with one of them, he ought to shew it. Cro. J. 70. pl. 12. Palch. 3 Jac. Dagg v. Penkevon.

shall bind his Companion; Resolv'd. Mo. 915. pl. 1294 S. C.

11. If a Parishioner sets forth his Tithes and presently takes them away again; Debt lies for treble Damages upon such a fraudulent setting forth, though the Statute speaks nothing of the Fraud. Noy. 136. Hill. 7 Jac. B. R. Ford v. Pomeroy.

12. An Action of Debt brought upon the Statute of E. 6. for not setting forth of Tithes, and the Plaintiff declared as well for the predial Tithes, for which he might well bring his Action, and for other Tithes, as of Lamb and Wool for which no Action would lie, and upon Trial the Jury found for all as well for those that would, as would not bear an Action; and after a Verdict this Exception was taken, and Judgment arrested. Brownl. 65. Trin. 8 Jac. Pain v. Nichols.

13. Upon the Statute of 2 E. 6. cap. 13. In a Prohibition to stay Proceedings by a Parson in a Suit in the Spiritual Court against one of his Parish, for hindring him in his Way in the Carriage of his Tithes, the Court all agreed that if a Parson has his usual Way stoppt so that he cannot come to take away his Tithes being set out for him, he may have his Remedy by Suit in the Spiritual Court; But if the Question be whether the Parson be of Right to have a Way one Way or another, this is triable by the Common Law, and not in the Spiritual Court; but if he has a certain Way granted to him and set out by the Common Law, if he is at any Time disturb'd and hinder'd by any of his Parishioners or by any other in the Use of this his Way, he may sue in the Spiritual Court. Bullt. 67. Mich. 8 Jac. Anon.

14. Debt on the Statute &c. after a Verdict for the Plaintiff, it was moved in arrest of Judgment that the Declaration was ill, because the Plaintiff did not allege that he was Parson, for he ought to bring the Action according to the Name by which he claims the Tithes; for if a Man will bring an Action as Heir, Executor, or Sheriff, he must name himself so; but upon producing two Precedents to the contrary, it was adjudged per tot. Cur. for the Plaintiff. Brownl. 98. Mich. 9 Jac. Willot v. Spencer.

A Parishioner privately set forth his Tithes, and takes Witnesses of it, and immediately after he carries them away; this is not a setting forth within the Statute. For the Words are, Truly, Justly and without Fraud or Covin. Noy. 152. in Case of Rochester v. Porter cites 43 Eliz. B. R.

15. A Man possessed of Corn sells it, and before two Witnesses sets out his Tithes and afterwards privately takes away his Tithes; and the Parson sues him upon the Statute of Treble Damages, for not setting forth of Tithes; and the Defendant proves by Witnesses, that he set forth his Tithes; yet the Fraud is helped; for the Words are without Fraud or Deceit. Brownl. 34. Hele v. Frettenden.

S. C. cited by Coke Ch. J. 2 Bullt. 184. Hill. 11 Jac. — 2 Inst. 649. cites S. P. resolv'd.

16. So One secretly sells his Corn to one who was not known, and afterwards the Vendee commands the Vendor to cut the Corn, which he does, and takes away the whole Corn without setting forth his Tithes; and the Question was, Who should be sued for the Tithes? And the Court held the first Vendor should be sued, for it was fraudulent. Brownl. 34. Hele v. Frettenden.

Trin. 44 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Sprat v. Heale. — Noy 152. in Case of Rochester v. Porter. S. P.

S. P. and that the Parson shall not be compelled to sue the Vendee, who it may be was not known to him, cites 44 Eliz. B. R. Baker's Case. — And it is not traversable, if the Tithes were set forth according to 47 Eliz. resolved in Trin. 7 Jac. B. R. Brickendine v. Denwood. Ibid.

17. In Debt upon the Statute of 2 E. 6. the Case was, *A. was possess'd of Tithes in Jure Uxoris as Executor of her former Husband, and granted totum Jus, Titulum & Interestum suum de et in Decimis prædictis; Resolv'd unanimously that the Grant was good, and the Lease he had in the Tithes in Right of his Feme did thereby pass; And Judgment for the Plaintiff.* Cro. J. 318. pl. 1. Hill. 10 Jac. B. R. Arnold v. Bidgood.

18. Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. cap. 13. for not setting out Tithes; *the Words of the Statute are, Every of the King's Subjects; and the Plaintiff in reciting it, declared that Quilibet Subjettus Dicit Domini Regis; S. C. & S. P. adjudged this was a Misrecital.* 2 Bull. 119. Trin. 11 Jac. Tipping v. Swan. Brownl. 123. Kipping v. Swaine. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly, and that it was a

Fault incurable; For the Statute refers Subjettus to his politick Capacity, but (dicit) goes to his natural and sole Capacity; and by such Construction the Force of the Statute shall be determined by the King's Death; By three Justices but Houghton doubted and so it was adjourn'd. — Cro. J. 324 pl. 5. S. C. held accordingly & adjournatur.

19. If the Plaintiff declares in Debt for not setting forth Tithes, as of a Lease made to him for 20 Years where it was but for 10 Years. This is good, for it is not material in this Case how he doth declare, so as Tithes is to be paid to him out of the Land. Per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bull. 86. Tin. 11 Jac.

20. As to the Word Proprietor in the Statute, if a Rectory be leased for Years the Lessee may well say Possessionatus fuit, though he can take no Profits before Harvest, and the shewing the Lease, and pleading that by Force thereof he was possess'd and so continued, is clearly good; Per Doderidge, quod tota Curia concessit. 2 Bull. 67. Mich. 11 Jac. It was mov'd in arrest of Judgment that the Declaration was that the Plaintiff was

Primo Die occupator ac postea eodem Die &c. so that it appears not that he was Proprietor, and therefore the Action does not lie; For he may be Occupator wrongfully and so not Proprietor; But it was answer'd that the Declaration is that tali Die Possessionatus fuit & ab eodem Die occupavit, and this shall be judged of a rightfull Estate, and it is said that he is Rector Ecclesiæ and so shall be intended that he is Proprietor of the Tithes if the contrary be not shewn; and Judgment Nisi. Sty. 107. Trin. 24 Car. [Hobart v. Boraston.]

21. A Parson may sue for the double Value in the Spiritual Court and no Prohibition will lie; For that is given by the express Words of the Statute of 2 E. 6. and so it was adjudged in **Hanwood's Case** in the Exchequer; Per Coke. Godb. 211. pl. 301. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B.

22. Plaintiff declared in Debt on the Statute that he was Proprietor for seven Years of the Rectory out of which the Tithes were issuing, and that Defendant was Occupier of Lands there for six Months from March 10, and cut his Corn in August following, and carried it away 10th of September after; Though by Plaintiff's own shewing Defendant's Interest in the Land was determined before he carried away the Tithes, yet he still continuing Owner of the Corn the Action lies. Cro. J. 324. pl. 5. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Kipping v. Swain, als', Stone. Brownl. 123. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly — 2 Bull. 119. Tipping v. Swan, S. C. adjudged.

23. In Debt upon the Statute of E. 6. of Tithes Plaintiff declares, *That he was seised in Fee of a Portion of Tithes of Corn and Hay growing upon such a Grange, whereof Defendant was Occupier, and also of 40 Acres sown with Wheat, Rie and Barley, and reaped the Corn and carried it away without setting forth the Tithes, which were worth 40s. and the treble Damages 6 l. after Verdict it was moved that the Declaration was not good, because he intitles himself being a Lay Person to a Portion of Tithes, and does not shew how; and it being a Profit in another's Soil he ought to make a good Title to himself; Sed non allocatur; For this*

T

Action

Action is grounded on a Tort for not setting out the Tithes, for which he demands the Penalty of the Statute, and the Seisin in Fee is only a Conveyance, and for this Action he needs not make a Title, and therefore it is usual to bring the Action as Firmarius or Proprietarius without shewing any particular Title and Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 437. pl. 9. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Sanders v. Sandford.

24. And it was also objected not to be good, because he did *not shew the Quantity of every Grain in Specie*, and so it is uncertain, and the Court knows not how to judge of it; Sed non allocatur; For he shews the Value of the Tithes which is the Wrong supposed for the carrying them away, which is sufficient. Ibid. 438.

25. The Abbot of Ewigham *seised both of Rectory and Land time out of Mind* 26 H. 8. *demised the Land for six Years, and by the same Lease demised all Tithes with a Covenant that the Lessee should not set forth the Tithes [of] Corn and Hay to the Lessor [and his Successors] but that he should pay Tithes of Wool and Lamb to the Lessor, and small Tithes to the Vicar.* It was adjudged that the Lands shall pay Tithes, 1st, Because the Tithes were demised, and therefore the Lands were not discharged, but the Tithes were payable. 2dly, Because there was a Covenant that the Lessee shall not set forth his Tithes to the Lessor which shews that they should otherwise have been set forth. 3dly, Because there is a Provision for Payment of Tithes of Lamb, Wool &c. all which are strong Evidences that the Lands were not discharged, as strong as if there had been actual Payment, and the finding of all these do strongly imply that if there had been nothing else but a Leasing that that had not been sufficient, but that it was necessary to find Payment, or that which amounted to Payment, discharges by Grants and Covenants express. Pollexf. 8. cites Car. 2. [Cro. J.] 453. [Mich. 15 Jac. B. R.] Dobitoff v. Courteen.

Brownl. 52.  
Bawkey v.  
Isted. S. C.  
and the Ex-  
ception was

26. Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. for not setting out Tithes, the Defendant pleaded *nil debet*; and this was *adjudged a good Issue*. Hob. 218. pl. 285. Mich. 15 Jac. Bawtry v. Isted.

2 Roll Rep.  
54. S. C. ad-  
judged ac-  
cordingly.—  
S. P. held  
accordingly,  
Comb. 283.  
Trin 6 W.  
& M. in  
B. R. Austin  
v. Burfcoe.

27. In Debt upon Statute 2 E. 6. of Tithes, the Plaintiff in his Declaration demanded more than the treble Value did amount unto, and did *not shew Satisfaction for the rest*; But all the Court held it good enough, for there is a Difference when an Action is grounded upon a Specialty or a Contract which is a certain Sum, or upon a Statute which gives a certain Sum for the Penalty, for there he may not vary from the Specialty. But when the Demand is of no Sum certain, but only so much as shall be given by a Jury, although he varies from the first Valuation it is not material, for he shall not recover according to his Demand in his Declaration, but according to the Verdict; Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 498. pl. 6. Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. Pemberton v. Shelton.

An Informa-  
tion was  
brought by  
the Queen  
only upon  
this Statute,

28. In an Action brought upon this Statute of 2 E. 6. it was *laid to be Tam pro Domino Rege quam pro Seipso*, and upon Exception taken thereto it was resolved to be good; because the King is to have a Fine. Hetl. 121. Mich. 4 Car. C. B. Luvered v. Owen.

and the treble Value was demanded, and adjudged that it lay not; for the Statute gives it to the Party grieved and not to the Queen; and afterwards it was brought by the Party grieved, and he had Judgment to recover. Cro. E. 608. in pl. 9. cites It as ruled in the Exchequer in the Time of Manwood, in the Case of Wood v. Halton. — Debt tam quam lies not on this Statute; For the Queen



Queen cannot have any Benefit thereof, nor is it given to her by the Statute but to the Party grieved only, and thereupon the Court commanded Judgment to be stayed. Cro. E. 621. pl. 11. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Johns v. Carne. — Mo 911. pl. 1285. Anon. but seems to be S. C. held accordingly, and that Action of Debt non competit Reginae but rather a Fine for the Contempt upon an Information or Indictment, the Statute being a Prohibition not to carry away the Tithes till the nine Parts are severed.

29. A Lease was made to two, they enter and occupy and set out their Tithes, Debt was brought against one of them, it lies not; But here it was found that one only occupied the Land, and therefore the Action well lies. Hutt. 121, Mich. 8 Car. Cole v. Wilkes.

30. Debt upon the Statute for not setting forth Tithes; After Verdict it was moved that the Declaration was too general and uncertain, it being for such a Quantity of Grain, but did shew what Sort of Grain; and so it may be for Grain not tithable, for the Word Grain comprehends Rape-Seed, Cole-Seed &c. there is a very good Authority that it comprehends Mustard-Seed; but adjudged, That the Declaration was good, for it was for Grain growing in such a Field; and the Word Grain in common Understanding is taken for Corn. Styles 103, 108. Trin. 24 Car. B. R. Southcott v. Southcott.

All. So. S. C. resolved accordingly. And it being further objected that the Plaintiff had intitled himself as Proprietarius Decimarum Garbarum

and demands for Tithe of Grain in general, whereas (Garbarum) is a Word of uncertain Signification, and divers Sorts of Grain are not wont to be bundled up as Rape-Seed, Mustard Seed, and Cummin-Seed, which used to be threshed in the Field; But resolved that Garba in its prime and proper Signification is intended of Corn; And so Roll said it was resolved in *Barter's Case* upon Consultation with the Civilians, where one upon a Grant of Decimas Garbarum would have had Tithe Hay, but they did agree that the Word in its Latitude did comprehend any Thing that used to be huddled as Wood &c. but the Ambiguity of the Word here is taken away by the Verdict, and is to be intended of Grain that is Garbabe. 2dly, The Word Grain is certain enough; for that it is express'd to be sown upon a certain Number of Acres. — *Grano seminat* was held good without mentioning the Quality of the Grain. 13 Rep. 39 Eliz. Bedel v. Sherman.

31. In Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. for Tithes, the Plaintiff declared, That he was Rector of M. A. and by Reason thereof ought to have the Tithes of 100 Acres of Land in that Parish, and of 80 Acres of Land in the Parish of M. G. without shewing how he was entitled to the Tithes of the Lands out of his Parish; The Court held this to be well enough after a Verdict; besides that a general Allegation without shewing a Title is well enough in this Action. Another Exception was, That the Plaintiff did not allege that the Defendant was Subditus Domini Regis as the Statute requires; Sed non allocatur, because it is alleged, that he was Occupator Terræ, which implies that he was Subditus. Hardr. 173. Mich. 12 Car. 2. in Scacc. Phillips v. Kettle.

32. A Tenant in Common of Tithes brought Debt and declared for the 20th Part of the Tithes. Exception was taken that the Tithe is but the 10th Part; But per Windham J. though it be improper to the Signification of the Word, yet one may declare for the 20th Part of the Tithes or the 15th Part of them; For the calling them Tithes is only to shew and describe the Nature of the Thing demanded. Sid. 49. pl. 11. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Cole v. Banbury.

33. Debt for not setting out of Tithes lies for Executor of Parson, but not against Executor of the Parishioner; Per Twifden. Sid. 88. in pl. 5. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. said that so it was adjudged lately in C. B.

34. Where a Suit was in the Spiritual Court for double Damages upon 2 E. 6. for not setting out of Tithes, pending which Suit Defendant dies, and then they sue the Executors for double Damages, it was insisted for a Prohibition, that this was a personal Offence and Tort of the Testator, for which by the common Law the Executors shall not answer; And of this Opinion were Windham and Keeling J. Sid. 181. pl. 20. Hill. 15 and 16 Car. 2. B. R. Weekes v. Trusell.

35. Defendana

Vent. 126.  
S. C. by the  
Name of  
Pellow v.  
Kingsford.

35. Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. for Tithes, and declared, that he is Rector of the Churches of Dale and Sale, and the Defendant occupied 400 Acres of Land in D. and S. sowed them, and took away the Corn not tithed; after Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that he should have shewn what Part of the Lands were in Dale, and what Part in Sale, so that the Defendant might know how to answer particularly to each severally, and perhaps he has good Title to one Church and not to the other; But per Hale Ch. J. and Cur. it is good, for the Action is in Nature of Trespass founded on the Tort; and the Exception disallowed, and Judgment given for the Plaintiff. 2 Lev. 1. Pasch. 23 Car. B. R. Fellows v. King-ton.

Sid. 407.  
pl. 19. Mor-  
ton v. Hop-  
kins, S. C. &  
S. P. held  
accordingly  
that such  
Action lies  
for Execu-  
tors but not  
against Executors.

36. M. brought Debt as Executor upon 2 E. 6. for not setting forth Tithes due to his Testator. It was insisted that this Action though for a Forfeiture for a Tort done to the Testator was maintainable within the Equity of the Statute 4 E. 3. that gives the Executor Trespass de Bonis asportatis in Vita Testatoris; and the Court were clear of Opinion for the Plaintiff, and said that it had been formerly resolved so in the Exchequer Chamber. Vent. 30, 31. Pasch. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Justice Moreton's Case.

35. If the Executor of a Parson brings a Bill in Chancery for Tithes, he, not being entitled to the treble Value by the Statute, need not offer to accept the single Value, as the Parson suing there ought to do if his Bill be for carrying away the Corn &c. without setting forth the Tithes according to the Statute. Vern. 60. pl. 57. Mich. 1682. Anon.

Cro. J. 68.  
pl. 6. S. C.  
adjudged ac-  
cordingly,  
and held the  
Action well  
brought, in  
regard the  
Plaintiff had  
both Titles  
in him, and  
he is to have  
the intire  
Tithes. —

36. In Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. for not setting forth of Tithes; Plaintiff declared upon two Leases, one of the Parson who had two Parts, and another of the Vicar who had the third Part. The Defendant pleaded Not Guilty, which was found against him. It was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that Not Guilty was no good Plea, but nil debet; but adjudged well enough. Then it was moved that the Plaintiff ought to have brought several Actions, his Title being by several Demises; sed non allocatur; for that the Suit was for the Tort as well as upon the Title; so Judgment was for treble Damages. Mo. 914. pl. 1293. Hill. 2 Jac. B. R. Sir Richard Champernoon v. Hill.

Nov 3. Champion v. Hill, S. C. resolved accordingly; for it is Personal, and one intire Debt for one Wrong. — Yelv. 63. S. C. held accordingly. — Brownl. 86. S. C. seems only a Translation of Yelv.

Comb 283.  
Aultin v.  
Burscoe,  
S. C. and  
Judgment  
affirmed nisi.

37. In an Action of Debt upon the Statute 2 E. 6. of Tithes, where in the Plaintiff demanded the treble Value &c. Upon nil debet pleaded the Plaintiff had a Verdict in C. B. and upon a Writ of Error brought in B. R. it was very much insisted on that the Declaration was ill, because the Plaintiffs had only alleged that the Defendant had carried away the Corn without setting out the Tithes, but did not aver that the Defendant had not made any Agreement with them for the Tithes, for the Statute gives the Penalty where the Tithes are carried off without any Agreement made for so doing; therefore if the Defendant had agreed with the Plaintiffs for carrying off the Corn without setting out the Tithes, (as it does not appear but he might) then it had been no Forfeiture; And the Court was of that Opinion, viz. that the Declaration was ill for the Reason supra if it had been upon a Demurrer; but this was helped by the Verdict; for if there had been any Agreement proved at the Trial, the Plaintiff could not have obtained a Verdict. Carth. 304. Pasch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Alston & al' v. Burscough.

38. Suit in the Spiritual Court for Tithes may be well brought *in Name of the Curate and Sequestrator.* 2 Lutw. 1066. Mich. 13 W. 3. Burton v. Cookerman.

(H. b) Count and Pleadings.

1. **I**T was awarded, that where a *Lay Man brings Trespass*, and the *Defendant claims as Lord of the Parsonage for Tithes*, the Spiritual Court shall not have Jurisdiction, but shall answer in Banco. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 10. cites 47 E. 3. 17.

2. The *Bounds of a Parish* were put in Issue *in Trespass of Sheaves taken* where the Defendant claimed them as his Tithes as Parson of D. Br. Issues Joines, pl. 48. cites 50 E. 3. 20.

3. If a Man *leases Tithes for Years*, rendering Rent, there in Debt he *ought to count that he was Parson*, or otherwise convey to himself the Tithes. Br. Count, pl. 96. cites 10 H. 7. 21.

4. In a Suit for Tithes, *unless the Plaintiff demands the single Value only*, the Defendant shall not be compelled to answer so as to discover the *Quantity and Nature of prædial Tithes*; Arg. Hardr. 137. Hill. 1658. in Scacc. says, that it had been often resolved in this Court, and that so it was adjudged here 1 Jac. in Case of Fenner v. Robinson.

5. In *Ejectment of Tithes*, he must shew that it was by Deed, because that it cannot pass without Deed. Cro. J. 613. pl. 3. Pasch. 19 Jac. B. R. Swadling v. Piers.

But in *Debs* on 2<sup>o</sup> & 3<sup>o</sup> Ed. 6. cap. 13. the Statute gives the

Action to the Proprietor, and when he names himself *Proprietor* he need not shew any other Title. Roll Rep. 13. pl. 16. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. Babington v. Mathews. — 2 Bullst. 228. S. C. adjudged, and Man Secondary informed the Court, that to say generally Possessor, Occupator, Firmarius or Proprietarius is good and sufficient Pleading upon this Statute, which gives the Action to the Proprietor, and that so it had been several Times adjudged.

(I. b) Suits in the Ecclesiastical Court allowed or not.  
In what Cases.

1. 9 E. 2. cap. 1. **F**OR Tithes, Oblations, Obventions or Mortuaries, when they are propounded under those Names the King's Prohibition shall not hold Place, albeit for the long with-holding of them they come to a pecuniary Estimation, but if an Ecclesiastical Person lodge his Tithes in his Barn, and then sell them for Money, if that Money be demanded before a Spiritual Judge, for this a Prohibition lieth; for by the Sale they are Temporal.

2. 9 E. 2. cap. 2. If Debate arise upon the Right of Tithes, (having his Original from the Right of the Patronage) and the Quantity of the same Tithes do amount to a fourth Part of the Goods of the Church, for this a Prohibition lieth; but if a Prelate injoin corporal Penance, and the Party afterwards commutes for Money, that Money is recoverable in the Court Christian, and in that Case a Prohibition lieth not.

3. 9 Ed. 2. cap. 5. No Prohibition shall be granted where Tithes are demanded of a New Mill.

U

4. Where

4. Where a Man will not tithe his Corn, Suit lies in the Spiritual Court; But where he severs the Tithes from the 9 Parts, and a Man carries it away, Trespafs lies at the Common Law. Br. Difmes, pl. 6. cites 38 E. 3. 6.

5. *Trespafs by a Lay Man against W. N. Clerk, of Corn taken*, the Defendant said that he is Parson there, and the Place is within his Parish, and the Corn were Tithes severed from the 9 Parts; Judgment if the Court will take Conufance; et non allocatur; for a Lay Man by Intendment cannot have Tithes; By which he said, that Debate was in the Spiritual Court between him and the Prior of D. who claimed Tithes there, and the said W. N. said, that the Prior himself was seised of the Land, and infeoffed another, so that in his own Land he could not have Tithes, by which Judgment was given for W. N. and after the Plaintiff claiming by the Prior got Possession, and the Defendant took them as his Tithes; Judgment if the Court will take Conufance; and no Plea, but the Defendant was compelled to answer over, because the Plaintiff was a Lay Man. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 6. cites 42 E. 3. 12.

6. *Affise of Novel Disseisin* was maintained of Tithes as of Lay Profit Apprender, and was brought by a Prior, and therefore the Defendant demanded Judgment if the Court would take Conufance, and yet the Affise was awarded to inquire of the Truth; And there Ludlow said, that in ancient Time every Man might grant his Tithes to what Church he would quod verum est, and of such such Tithes the Jurisdiction belongs to the Spiritual Court notwithstanding the Grant. Br. Difmes, pl. 1. cites 44 E. 3. 5.

7. But where a Man Grants the tenth Part over and above the Tithes which he ought to pay to the Church, there of this the Lay Court shall have Jurisdiction. Br. Difmes, pl. 1. cites 44 E. 3. 5.

8. 45 H. 3 cap. 3. *A Prohibition (and an Attachment thereupon) shall be granted, where a Suit is commenced in the Spiritual Court for the Tithes of Underwood above twenty Years Growth in the Name of Silva Cædua.*

9. 27 H. 8. 20. *Persons subtracting Tithes shall be convened before the Ordinary, and bound over by two Justices to obey the Sentence.*

10. A Man shall have Prohibition upon a Surmise, and so it was agreed 31 H. 8. that if a Man be sued in the Spiritual Court for Tithes of seasonable Wood, the Party grieved may make Suggestion in Chancery or in B. R. that he is sued in the Spiritual Court for Tithes of great Trees which is past the Age of 20 Years, by Name of Silva Cædua which is seasonable Wood used to be cut where in Fact it is great Trees, and pray a Prohibition, and shall have it. Br. Prohibition, pl. 17. cites F. N. B. 43. and H. 31. H. 8.

11. 2 E. 3 E. 6. cap. 13. S. 13. *Person sued in the Spiritual Court, and not obeying the Sentence shall be excommunicated and the Writ of Excommunicato capiendo shall issue.*

12. *Where it appears by Libel that the Ecclesiastical Court ought to hold Plea, there Prohibition of the King does not lie. Contra where it appears that they ought not to hold Plea.* Br. Difmes, pl. 14. cites Doct. & Stud. lib. 2.

13. Where this is no Parsonage House or Barn, and a Dispute is about a Way by which the Tithes should be carried, the Way to plead is, that J. S. is seised in Fee of the Rectory of D. and that time out of Mind he and those &c. have used for them and theirs formerly to have a Way to carry their Tithes from such a Place over the Land where &c. unto such a Highway, and name the Way which is the next to the Place where the Trespafs was done. 2 Le. 10. pl. 13. Mich. 19 & 20 Eliz.

B. R. Anon.

14. Spiritual Court cannot try an Agreement between the Parson and Parishioners for Tithes. Arg. Cro. E. 136. Trin. 31 Eliz. in Case of Gomerfal v. Bishop, says it was so ruled in the Case of Pendleton v. Hunt.

15. The

15. The Spiritual Court will not allow of any Plea for a *Modus Decimandi*. Per Coke Arg. Cro. E. 511. pl. 35. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Wright v. Wright.

Mo. 907. pl. 1268. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Fryer v. Bestney. S. P.

16. It was surmised for a Prohibition that the Parson or Proprietor of the Rectory and his Predecessors had 20 Acres of Pasture, and 20 Acres of Wood in satisfaction of Tithes. If the Witnesses prove the 20 Acres of Pasture, but do not prove the 20 Acres of Wood it is Proof sufficient. For the Subtance is proved that he held Land in satisfaction. Cro. E. 36. pl. 4. Hill. 42 Eliz. B. R. Aulten v. Pigot.

Mo. 911. pl. 1284. S. C. accordingly, and no Consultation granted.

17. On a Prohibition Plaintiff surmised a Custom time out of Mind to pay 3s. 4d. for all great Tithes except Corn growing on 70 Acres of Land, and made Proof by two Witnesses according the Statute, but they testified that the Custom was to pay 4s. yet a Prohibition was awarded; For though he had fail'd in Proof of the Prescription, yet so much is prov'd that the Spiritual Court had no Cause to proceed for Tithes in Specie. D. 171. a. Marg. pl. 6. cites Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. Rot. 227. B. R. Webb v. Beal.

Ibid. says that Do. derige said that Mich. 34 & 35 Eliz. Bird v. Collingworth a Consultation was awarded in such Case,

but Popham answered that the Opinion of the Justices of C. B. now is e contra; For when a *Modus Decimandi* is surmised to be in one Manner and it is proved to be in another Manner, we ought not to award a Consultation to give them Authority to sue for Tithes in Kind, but only to sue for Tithes in such Kind as is proved.

18. Libel for Tithes of Cows and Calves &c. the Defendant suggested a *Modus* to pay a Half-penny for the Tithes of every Calf, and 1 d. for a Cow, and that upon a certain Day they used to bring those Tithes to the Church, and there pay them to the Vicar, who libelled now to compell them to bring the Tithes to his House; It was held by Winch (he only being in Court) that since they agree in the *Modus*, and differ only in the Place of Payment, that is not matter of Subtance, and therefore no Prohibition will lie. Win. 33. Trin. 20 Jac. C. B. Anon.

19. Where the Right of Tithes comes in Question a Prohibition shall not be granted; Per Ley Ch. J. and Doderidge J. 2 Roll Rep. 440. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. in Case of Gwynn v. Merryweather.

20. It belongs to the Spiritual Court to determine who shall pay Tithes for Agistments, whether the Owner of the Land or the Proprietor of the Cattle. Jo. 254. pl. 5. Hill. 7 Car. B. R. Facy v. Longe.

21. A Consultation was pray'd upon a Suit for Tithes of two Mills in Newcastle, suggesting that they were ancient, and per Curiam this, nor no other Suggestion, but only of a *Modus*, need not be proved within six Months by the Statute 2 E. 6. cap. 13. and Twisden said he knew it thus ruled heretofore in this Court, and this is on a Discharge at Common Law, and on reading the Statute, though the Words were general, yet the Court would not grant Consultation for this Cause, but ordered that if the Plaintiff did not declare on his Suggestion, the Defendant appearing thereto, a Consultation should go by the first Day of the next Term. 2 Keb. 134. pl. 100. Mich. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Eaton v. Naylor.

22. Upon the Suggestion of a *Modus* the Court uses to grant a Prohibition without Notice given to the other Party. Freem. Rep. 78. pl. 95. Trin. 1673. Anon.

23. A Prohibition was prayed to stay a Suit for Tithes of Wood. The Plaintiff suggested he had a House in the Parish, and that the Wood was cut for Fuel burnt in his House. But the Court said, that this would not serve, unless it were expressed, that the House was for Maintenance of Husbandry, by reason of which the Parson had *Uteriores Decimas*. Vent. 75. Pasch. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Tilden v. Walter.

Sid. 447. pl. 8. S. C. held accordingly. Mod. 150. pl. 105. S. C. but S. P. does not appear

— 2 Keb 628. pl. 31. Tilders v. Walker, S. C. & S. P. per Curiam. 24. The

See Tit Pro- 24. The Ecclesiastical Court cannot *try a Modus* tho' the original Suit  
hibition (F) be for a Modus, because the Prescription differs; but if the Question be  
pl. 17 20. *Payment or Non-payment*, then they may proceed; Per Holt Ch. J.  
(M) pl. 9. Cumb. 427. Trin. 9 W. 3. B. R. Godfrey v. Mathews.  
(Q) pl. 14, 15. (U) pl  
1. and the Notes at the several Places.

25. One may libel in the Spiritual Court for *Tithe of Rakings of Corn* if it *never was gathered into Sheaves*; but otherwise after Corn has been gathered into Sheaves, and there was *no Fraud* in the gathering, and Prohibition would lie; Per Holt. 12 Mod. 235, 236. Mich. 10 W. 3. Anon.

The Jurisdiction arising to the Spiritual Court by Matter disclosed in the Libel cannot be taken from them, but by other Matter disclosed in the Plea, and therefore in the principal Case, which was a Libel for Tithe of *Silva Cædua*, the *Suggestion that they were Timber Trees, and of 20 Years Growth, ought to have been set forth in the Plea*; and a Prohibition was denied. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 71. Trin. 2 Geo. 2. Bou- ton v. Hurfler.

26. The *Spiritual Court has general Jurisdiction of Tithes, and if any special Matter deprives them of their Jurisdiction, it must be pleaded there*; As in Case of a Suit there for *Tithes of Faggots cut from the Stumps of Timber Trees above the Growth of 20 Years*; if this had been pleaded there, and Issue joined upon it, and on the Trial it had been found not to be *Silva Cædua* it had been well; But *if they had refused to admit the Plea a Prohibition should be granted*. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 835. Mich. 1 Ann. Dike v. Brown.

(K. b) Where the Parson shall have them; And where the Vicar.

Before this Council there were no Parishes, nor Parish Priests that could claim Tithes, but a Man might give them to what Spiritual Person he would, but to the Church he must give them; But since Parishes were created they are due to the Parson (except in Spiritual regular Cases) or Vicar of the Parish; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 296 in Case of Slade v. Drake.

1. **B**EFORE the *Council of Lateran* Men might have given their Tithes where they pleased, and by this Council they shall give it only to the Curate of the Parish where they grow or come. Br. Dimes, pl. 21. cites 10 H. 7. 18.

2. *Libel &c. by the Parson for Tithes in Specie in the Parish of N. The Defendant for a Prohibition suggested, that he was an Inhabitant in the Parish of S. and that time out of Mind every Inhabitant there had paid Tithes for their Lands which they had in the Parish of N. to the Vicar of S. and that the Vicar of S. had paid to the Parson of N. 2d. for every Acre. The Court held that a Prohibition lay, and it is as if he had prescribed to pay 2d. for every Acre.* Cro. E. 136. pl. 4. Trin. 31 Eliz. Cote- ford v. Peafe.

3. If a *Vicar is endowed of Tithe-Hay, and the Land is sown with Corn, the Parson shall have Tithe in Kind, and when the same is in Hay, the Vicar shall have the Tithe-Hay.* Godb. 194. pl. 278. Trin. 10 Jac. C. B. Brown's Case.

4. A *Modus pleaded to pay so much to the Parson in discharge of Tithes claimed by the Vicar was disallowed*; and per tot. Cur. a Consultation was granted. 3 Bull. 220, 221. Mich. 14 Jac. Wintel v. Child.

5. *Alteragium will pass Tithe-Wool &c. to the Vicar*; certified by the Doctors Win. 70. Hill. 21 Jac. C. B. in Case of Bret v. Ward.

6. *Payment*

6. *Payment is Evidence of Endowment* of a Vicarage, and no Man can prove other Endowment; Per Cur. 2 Keb. 729. pl. 13. Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2. B. R. Brigham v. Robson,

7. A *Modus to the Rector* is a good *Discharge against the Vicar*; Per Cur. Mod. 216. in pl. 3. Trin. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Anon.

8. A *Suit* was in the Spiritual Court by the *Vicar against the Lessee of the Impropriator of a Rectory for the small Tithes of the Parish, and the Hay-Tithe of the Glebe, which the Vicar claims by Prescription and Endowment.* Eyre Ch. J. held it to be good; because the Glebe may be charged by an exprefs and particular Charge. Gibb. 79. Trin. 2 & 3 Geo. 2. C. B. in *Cate of Barton v. Hollis.*

(L. b) What Words will pass or extinguish Tithes.

1. **R**ELLEASE of all Right of Land is no Extinguishment of Tithes. Cro. E. 216. pl. 13 S. C. & S. P. — Le. 248. pl. 335. Mich. 33 Eliz. B. R. Lincoln Bishop v. Cowper. Le. 300. pl. 411. Trin.

31 Eliz. B. R. Stile v. Miller, S. F. — Ow. 39, 40 Stile v. Miles, S. C. & S. P. per Wray.

2. If the King makes a Grant of Tithes, all Sorts of Tithes pass thereby. Hardr. 305. Arg. cites it as held clearly Pasch. 12 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of *Elington v. Barker*, and says the Doubt in that Case was occasioned by a *Videlicet in the Grant*, viz. of such and such Things; and the Question was, Whether Tithes of other Things, which were not named, would pass? But if the Viz. had been out of the Case there would have been no Scruple, but that all Sorts of Tithes had passed.

(M. b) Equity.

1. **L**ORD Chancellor declares that Matters for Tithes are determinable in this Court. Toth. 282. cites *Moone v. Bond*, 3 Eliz. li. A. 10. 621.

2. A *Demurrer* because the Matter concerneth Tithes over-ruled and ordered. Toth. 283. cites *Windham v. Noris*. 17 Eliz. li. a. fol. 282.

3. Custom proved of 16 Pence an Acre for Tithe of Wood, and no Wood in Kind, yet the Court would not decree a Custom. Toth. 111, 112. cites 38 Eliz. *Wingfield v. Bedford*.

4. A Bill for the Manner and Custom of Tithing dismissed. Toth. 113. cites 10 Jac. *Knivet v. Freeman*.

5. Point of Tithes determinable in this Court, and Parcel or not Parcel. Toth. 283. cites *Decanus & Capit' Ecclesiæ Christi in Oxon v. Grant*, June 11 Jac.

6. Bill to establish certain Customs of Tithing within a particular Parish which never had been tried. The Bill dismissed as not proper for Equity. N. Ch. R. 10. 5 Car 1. *Gawle v. Lake*.

7. Tithes in Kind decreed, notwithstanding a Decree in Lord Bacon's Time. Toth. 131. cites 12 Car. *Farmer v. Troft*.

8. A Decree for Tithe Conies and Wood. Toth. 132. cites 13 Car. *Shires v. Burgaine*.

9. In an *Information* in the Exchequer Chamber by *English Bill* for *small Tithes* appertaining to the Rectory of S. in D. The Defendant in his Answer did not admit the Plaintiff's Title, but alleged an Extinguishment of the Tithes by Unity of Possession. And the Plaintiff made no Proof of the Value of the Tithes, nor what Cattle had been depastured in the Place where &c. and for that Cause the Court upon hearing of the Cause refused to direct a Trial at Law, because no particular Damnification appeared to them whereon to ground a Decree for the Plaintiff if the Verdict should pass for him; and hereupon the Bill was dismissed. Hardr. 4. pl. 3. Trin. 1655. The Att. Gen. v. Straite.

10. Upon a Bill in Equity for Tithes of Corn and Grain and a Demurrer to it because the single Value was not barely demanded, but it was a Bill of Discovery only to enable the Plaintiff to recover the treble Value; Sed non allocatur; for that Tithes were fuable for in this Court before the Statute; Quod Nota & Quare, because it is contrary to the common Practice and Usage to have such a Bill without alleging that the Plaintiff is contented to receive the single Value only. Hardr. 190. pl. 18. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. Driver v. Man.

Hardr. 130.  
Mich. 1658.  
in the Ex-  
chequer,  
Button v.  
Honey. S. P.  
and the Ex-  
ception was  
over-ruled  
because the  
Defendant  
by his An-  
swer admitted him to be Vicar, and that the Tithes in question were his Due, but insisted only upon Payment and Satisfaction. But there is a Note added, that it has been often ruled contrary, it being the Ground and Foundation of the Plaintiff's Title.

11. In a Bill for Tithes due to the Complainant as Vicar and Incumbent of ——— in Essex; the Complainant did not shew how he was intitled to them, viz. By Prescription, Endowment or otherwise. And the Court held it to be good notwithstanding, as well as in an Action at Law for Tithes upon the Statute of 2 E. 6. where the Plaintiff is not obliged to set forth his Title. But the Reporter adds quod Nota for it is against several Precedents in this Court, which he says he has known of Demurrers for that Cause held to be good. Hardr. 321, 322. pl. 4. Hill. 14 & 15 Car. 2. Stone v. Ludlow & al<sup>s</sup>.

12. Chancery will not decree a Rate Tithes, though it was insisted that it was frequent to do so in the Exchequer. Chancery Cases 187. Mich. 22 Car. 2. Bush v. Rishley.

13. A Bill was exhibited for Tithes, and the Jurisdiction of the Court demurred to; but the Demurrer over-ruled, and the Defendant ordered to answer. And it was said by Finch Lord Keeper, that the Court of Exchequer did not hold Plea by English Bill until the Statute of 33 H. 8. cap. 39. Freem. Rep. 303. pl. 371. Trin. 1674. in Chancery. Anon.

Ld. Chan-  
celler de-  
clared that  
this Court  
had Cogni-  
zance of  
Tithes as  
well as the  
Exchequer,  
and that the  
Plaintiff had  
Electionem Fori.  
2 Freem. Rep. 27. pl. 29. Anon.  
seems to be S. C.

14. Sir John Churchill as Amicus Curie said that a Suit for Tithes, especially *small Tithes*, was not proper in Chancery, and had not been used; yet Finch C. pronounced a Decree for them, the Bill for Refusal to answer being taken pro Contesso. 2 Chan. Cases 237. Mich. 29 Car. 2. Anon.

S. P. as to  
the esta-  
blishing the  
Modus and  
Demurrer  
allowed.  
Chan. Rep.

15. Bills to establish a *Modus Decimandi* have been several Times dismissed, but where it is only to preserve Testimony North K. thought it reasonable that the Defendant should answer, and over-ruled the Demurrer. Vern. 185. pl. 184. Trin. 1683. Somerset v. Fotherby.

27. 4 Car. 1. Browne v. Thetford. ——— Such Bills have been several Times allowed; agreed by Council and Court; But the Bill being likewise to compel the Parson to give Receipts on Payment of the Modus, it was dismissed at the Rolls. Mich. 1738. Wood v. Farington. ——— It was formerly doubted whether a Bill in Equity would lie to establish a Modus or customary Manner of paying Tithes, especially if the Custom had not been found good at Law; and sometimes on a Demurrer to such Bills they have been dismissed; but the constant Practice now is to retain such Bills and



and to decree on the Pleadings, or to direct a particular Point to be tried at Law, concerning the Reality of such a Custom or the Legality of it. Equ. abr. 367. (B) in the Note in Marg. against pl. 1.

16. Bill to be relieved for *Tithe Oar*; The Court directed a Trial if any and what Custom within the Township. 2 Vern. 46. pl. 43. Pasch. 1688. Buxton v. Hutchinson.

17. In a Bill for Tithes brought in the Exchequer, though the Right be ever so plain yet *the Decree there is, That he shall account and pay what Tithe is due to the Time of bringing the Bill, but not that he shall pay Tithes for the future; But in Chancery it is to the Time of the Decree.* 2 Wms's Rep. 463. in a Nota there says that it was said and admitted Trin. 1728. in Case of Carleton v. Brightwell.

The Editor makes a Quære if this be the established Rule of Chancery, or done only of late in some few Instances. Ibid.

For more of Dismes [or Tithes] in General, See Tit. *Stent*, *Presentation*, (C.) &c. *Prohibition*, and other proper Titles.

Disseisin.

(A) Disseisin of a Rent.

[And where it is by one it shall be said to be by others.]

1. **I**F I have a Rent-Charge issuing out of Lands of which there are several Tertenants, and I distrain upon any of the Lands and one of the Tertenants makes a Rescous without the Consent of the others, yet the others are Disseisors also, for the Distress is a Demand in Law, and the Non-payment a Denial, and so a Disseisin. 39 Aff. 4. adjudged.

Fol. 658.  
Br. Disseisin pl. 60 (59) cites S. C. and though one only

made the Rescous that all were adjudged Disseisors. Br. says that it seems the Reason is because all of them detain'd the Rent.—Fitzh. Affise, pl. 335. cites S. C. & S. P. but he that made the Rescous only was awarded to Prison — Ibid. pl. 339. cites 40 Aff. 5. S. P. — Co. Litt. 161. b. S. P. as to a Rescous by one Jointenant, but he that made the Rescous is only the Disseisor.

2. If the Grantee of a Rent-Charge demands the Rents, and after distrains, and a Stranger without the Assent of the Tenant makes Rescous, yet this is a Disseisin in the Tenant, for the Non-payment was a Denial, and the Distress has not waived this Disseisin. The Case aforesaid at 39 Aff. 4. proved this. \* 29 Aff. 51. dubi-

\* Br. Disseisin, pl. 60 cites S. C.—Fitzh. Affise, pl. 335. cites S. C.—

tatur. 3. If he who ought to have a Rent-Charge comes to the Proctor of the Tenant of the Land out of which the Rent issues, and demands the Rent, and he refuses to pay it, this is a Disseisin. 18 E. 3. Affise 78. adjudged.

4. If I have a Rent-Charge issuing out of Land, of which there are several Tertenants, a Demand upon the Land in the Possession of one of the Tenants, and Non-payment, is a Disseisin by all, for all

Br. Disseisin, pl. 60 (59) cites S. C. — See supra, the pl. 1

the Rent issues out of every Part. 39 Aff. 4. admitted by the Judges.

5. It was said that *Detainer of Rent-charge* is a Diffeisin, but not of *Rent-service*, quod nota. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 17. cites 3 Aff. 8.

6. Assise of Rent-charge against A. and B. in B. R. the Assise said, that the Plaintiff was seised and *came to distrain*, and *A. would not suffer him*, and after *A. alien'd to B.* and the Plaintiff demanded the Rent of B. and he would not pay it, and both were awarded Diffeisors, and the Diffeisin of A. was *with Force and Arms*, and *counterwrits Rescous*, and that *B. is a Diffeisor by his Contradition*, by which the Plaintiff recover'd, quod nota. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 23. cites 9 Aff. 7.

7. In Assise it was awarded a sufficient Cause of Diffeisin of Rent, because the *Tenements* out of which the Rent is issuing were so *inclosed* that the Lord could not enter to distrain for the Rent, quod nota. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 58. cites 36 Aff. 7. & concordat Littleton tit. Rents.

Br. Diffeisin  
pl. 2. cites  
S C ———  
In Assise  
the best Opi-  
nion was,  
That if a  
Man has  
Rent issuing  
out of three  
Acres of

8. In Assise it was held by Parle that if *Rent issues out of certain Land* which is *inclosed in a Park of ancient Time* so that none can come to distrain because the Gate is always lock'd, that of this Inclosure Assise does not lie, because it is not inclos'd for this Purpose, and also it was made of ancient Time so that the Seisor is dead; therefore Quære, where a Man at this Day keep such Land inclos'd of Anciency, and the Rent is demanded, if he shall not be a Diffeisor as well by the keeping it inclos'd, as if he himself had inclos'd it. Br. Seisin, pl. 6. cites 49 E. 3. 15.

*Land inclosed in a Park of ancient Time*, and comes to distrain and cannot for the Inclosure, and the Tenant denies to let him enter, that this is no Diffeisin; For Denier is no Diffeisin for Rent-Service, and the Inclosure which is the Cause was not done by this now Tenant. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 88. cites 49 Aff. 6.

9. *Assise of Rent* by Priores which was taken for *Default*, and the made Title as to the Rent-Service, and it was found that the Tenant held of the Priores, and that the Houfe was never out of Possession, but the Predecessors had been seised of Land &c. And that the Bailiff of the Priores *came to distrain*, and the Tenant said, *that he should have no Rent nor Distress there before he had recover'd it by Law*, by which he dared not to distrain for doubt of Death. And the Seisin in the Time of her Predecessors is taken as well as Seisin in her own Time. And this Menace is taken a good Diffeisin, and this in the Time of this Plaintiff, and therefore the recover'd by Award. And the recover'd likewise upon the like Title in three other Assises. Br. Assise, pl. 39. cites 46 E. 3. 14.

10. And where a Man comes to enter into Land where he has Right of Entry and makes his Claim and dares not enter for fear of Death, it shall be adjudg'd Seisin, and Diffeisin by this Claim, quod nota, per Persey. Ibid.

Denial is a  
Diffeisin of  
a Rent-  
Charge as  
well as of a  
Rent-Seck;  
161. b.

11. Denier is a Diffeisin of *Rent-charge or Rent-seck*, but not of *Rent-service* unless there were a Rescous made; Note the Diversity. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 8. cites 8 H. 6. 58.

Albeit he may distrain for the Rent-Charge as well as for a Rent-Service. Co. Litt. 161. b.  
So if none be ready upon the Land to pay it, when it is demanded &c. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 103. cites Littleton, tit. Diffeisin.

12. If the Lord is going to the Land holden of him to distrain for the Rent behind, and the Tenant hearing this encountereth with him, and *forestalls him in the Way with Force and Arms*, or *menaces him* that he dare not come to the Land to distrain for his Rent behind, for doubt of Death or bodily Hurt, this is a Diffeisin, because the Lord is disturbed of the Mean whereby he ought to come to his Rent. Litt. S. 240.

13. There

13. There be *three Causes of Disseisin of Rent-service*, viz. *Rescous*, *Replevin*, and *Enclosure*. Litt. S. 237.

*a Rent-service*, viz. *Rescous* of a Distress, *Resistance* to distrain, *Replevin*, *Enclosure*, *counterpleading* of the Title, and *ouching of a Record*, and *failing*. Co. Litt. 160. b.

*Denier* is no Disseisin of a Rent-service without *Rescous* or *Resistance*. Co. Litt. 161

14. If by *forefalling* or *menacing* he that has a Rent-charge or Rent-seck is forefallled or dare not come to the Land to ask the Rent behind it is a Disseisin. Litt. S. 240.

15. *Denier of Rent-charge upon the \* Land* is a Disseisin. *Contr 7 if \* Orig. is it be off from the Land*, quod non negatur. Br. Disseisin, pl. 69. cites (Tenant.)

14 E. 4. 4.

16. *And if Lease* be made *rendering Rent*, and for *Default of Payment a Re-entry* there if the Tenant denies the Rent upon the Land, the Lessor may re-enter, but *Contra* off from the Land; *Quere inde*. Br. Disseisin pl. 69. cites 14 E. 4. 4.

17. If a Man grants a *Rent-Seck out of Land in one County payable at a certain Day and Place in another County*, and the Grantee is seised thereof, if the *Grantee comes to the Place appointed for the Payment*, and there demands the Rent upon the Day accordingly, if the Rent be denied this is no Disseisin of the Rent as it shall be upon a Denial upon the Land where the Rent is payable upon the Land. Plowd. Com. 71. a. an Inference by the Reporter from what went before. Hill. 4 & 5 E. 6. in Case of Kidwellie v. Brand.

The Father granted a Rent-Seck of 4l. per Ann. to B. his Son, issuing out of the Unicorn in L. payable at Lady-

Day and Michaelmas, at the House of the said B. in L. to begin at Michaelmas after his Decease, and gave 6d. in Name of Seisin. The Jury found the Grant and the Seisin, and the Demand at the said House called the Unicorn, and that none was there to pay it. Resolved it was a good Demand, being made at the said House out of which it was issuing, though not made at the House where it was payable, and a Disseisin for Non-payment of it. Cro. C. 507. pl. 12. Trin. 14 Car. B R. Smith v. Smith.

18. Disseisin cannot be of Rent but at a *Man's Pleasure*. Kelw. 113. a. 3 Rep. 85. a. pl. 46. *Casus incerti Temporis*. — 2 Sid. 756

19. Note, that when Books say that a *Detainer* of a Rent-charge or Seck is a Disseisin, it must be intended upon a Demand made. Co Litt. 161. b.

20. *There be two Causes of Disseisin of a Rent-Seck*, viz. *Denial and Inclosure*. Litt. S. 239.

because the Grantee cannot come upon the Land to demand it. Co Litt. 161. b.

*Inclosure* is a Disseisin of a Rent-Seck

21. The Mirror saith, that *Disturbance of one that is in peaceable Possession* doth amount to Disseisin; as if the *Lord* that is in quiet Possession of his Rent cometh to distrain, and is by the *Tenant disturbed so as he cannot take a Distress*, this Disturbance is a Disseisin of the Rent. 2 Inst. 414.

22. So when the Lord taketh a Distress, and the Tenant pays not his Rent, but disturbs him by unjust Suit of a *Replevin*. 2 Inst. 414. and thereupon the Sheriff makes a Redelivery of the Distress to the Party by the Course of Law, yet this is a Disseisin of the Rent-Service, because by the Rescue and the suing the Replevin the Lord is disturbed of the Means by which he ought to have and come at his Rent, viz. Of the Distress. Litt. 161. a.

And though a Replevin be brought

23. There are four Causes of Disseisin of a *Rent-charge*, viz. *Rescous*, *Replevin*, *Inclosure* and *Denial*; for a Denial is a Disseisin of a Rent-charge as is said before of a Rent-Seck. Litt. S. 238.

You may add a *Fifth*, viz. *Resistance to distrain*, *Counterpleading* and *ouching a Record and failing*. Litt. 161. b.

Y

24. A

24. A *Distress* for the Rent is a Demand in Law, and then the *Non-payment is a Denial and Disseisin*. Co. Litt. 161. b.

25. Wheresoever there is a lawful Demand of a Rent, and the same is not paid, whether the Tenant be present or absent yet this a Denial in Law although there be no Words of Denial. It appears here that the Demand must be made upon the Land, and although the Tenant or any for him be there, yet must the Grantee demand it, because *without a Demand there can be no Denial* in Deed, nor any in Law. Co. Litt. 153. b.

### (A. 2) Of what Estate it may be. Particular Estate.

1. **I**F one who is only *Lessee for Years* enters upon him that has a good Title he is a Disseisor of all the Fee Simple; Per Anderson and Periam J. Goldsb. 43. in pl. 22. Mich. 29 Eliz.

2. Note, It was said by Sir Francis Bacon the King's Solicitor, that it was adjudged the 40 Eliz. in the Exchequer, that where *Lessee of the King for Life* was ousted by a Stranger it should be said a Disseisin of the particular Estate, against the common Maxim, that a *Disseisin cannot be of a less Estate than a Fee Simple*. Godb. 138. pl. 166. 40 Eliz. in the Exchequer.

If the King's Lessee for Years be ousted by a Stranger, yet the Reversion being in the King he cannot be out of Possession but at his Pleasure. Cro. E. 34 Eliz. C. B. Wingate v. Mark.

### (A. 3.) What Possession is an Impediment of a Disseisin.

1. **I**F A. is seised of a *great Close* where &c. and a *Stranger enters and occupies Part*, but A. continues in the Possession of the Residue, he shall be judged in Possession of the Residue, because it is an entire Thing, cites 4 E. 4. 2. 8 E. 3. 13. Seisin of Part of the Services is Seisin of the Whole, cites *Beesworth's Case*. 2 Rep. Brownl. 230. Mich. 11 Jac. in *Dame Pett's Case*;

2. The *Possession of a House* is the Possession of the Land for the Lessee against the Lessor of that which passes by one Demise; but if a *Stranger enters, severs, and Parts by Metes and Bounds*, nothing is wrought by the Possession of the Residue, Arg. Brownl. 230. Mich. 11 Jac. in *Dame Pett's Case*.

3. If *Conusor of a Statute* continues to keep Possession after the Return of *Liberari feci*, the Conusee's Estate is turned to a Right like the Case of Disseisee's making continual Claim as soon as ever the Disseisee leaves the Premises, the Continuance of Possession by the Disseisor make a fresh Disseisin. See 1 Inst. 156. Litt. 129. and this is not like the Case of *Mortgagor* who continues in by *Consent* and not in Opposition to the Mortgagor; Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 563. pl. 1. Trin. 3 W. & M. in B. R. *Hammond v. Wood*.

4 Mod 48. Hannam v. Woodford. S. C. held accordingly. — Skinn. 300 pl. 4. S. C. held accordingly; Per Holt C. J. and Eyre J. — 3 Lev. 312. *Stephens v. Hannam*, held accordingly.

(A. 4)

(A. 4) What is a Disseisin ; And what an Abatement ;  
And Pleadings in such Cases.

1. **E**NTRY *sur Disseisin* by D. against A. who said that *Actio non*, for he said that T. was seised and infeoffed two who gave to the Baron who is dead, and to this Feme Tenant then his Feme in Tail, and gave Colour, and the Plaintiff said, that before the Donors any thing had, L. was seised in Fee, and gave to his Father and Mother in Tail who had Issue the Demandant, and the Father died, and the Mother survived and died *protestando seised*, and the said T. abated and infeoffed the Donors named in the Bar, and the Tenant maintained his Bar and traversed that the Tenant did not abate after the Death of his Mother &c. prout &c. and per Danby Justice the Title is not good ; for he has shewn that his Mother died *protestando seised*, after whose Death the Tenant abated, which cannot be unless the Mother died seised in Fact ; for if she was disseised in her Life, it cannot be called an Abatement but a Disseisin ; for he cannot plead Abatement but where there was a dying seised in Fact, which all the Justices agreed ; and per Priot clearly, if the Abatement was well alleged the other may well traverse it, and shall not be compelled to traverse the Gift in Tail, by which the Demandant was intitled, but may traverse the Abatement. Br. Pleadings, pl. 56. cites 38 H. 6. 18.

2. Abatement cannot be but upon Maintenance of Seisin in Fact, and not by *Protestation* ; Quod Nota per Cur. Br. Pleadings, pl. 59. cites 39 H. 6. 5.

3. The Case was, that in *Formedon of the Gift of W.* the Tenant said, that before the Donor any thing had, J. N. was seised, and gave to his Ancestor in Tail, who by *Protestation* died seised, and W. abated and died, as in the Writ, and the Tenant re-entered as Heir, and the Demandant said that W. did not abate after the Death of the Father of the Tenant prout &c. and no Issue ; for where there is no Abatement then it is not traversable, by which he omitted the *Protestation* ; Quod Nota. Br. Pleadings, pl. 59. cites 39 H. 6. 5.

4. It after the Decease of the Father a Stranger first enters into Land and abates, and the youngest Son enters upon him, and disseises him, and dies seised, this is an Entry by Disseisin, and not by Abatement, and so shall not bind the Eldest. Co. Litt. 242. b. ad finem.

## (A. 5) Of what Estate or Things it may be.

1. **O**F Things not manourable, *Hæreditamenta Incorporata*, As \* Common, Corody, Office, Rent, &c. he that is seised of them has Election to have Assise, and to admit himself to be out of Possession ; Resolved. 9 Rep. 51. a. Trin. 8 Jac. in the Earl of Salop's Case. \* S. P. by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 322.

2. Of possessory Things an Expulsion may be made as well as a Disseisin ; and therefore if a Man made a Lease for Years of Land, and a Stranger puts out the Lessee, he does also disseise him in the Reversion ; but if the Lessor put him out, there is no Disseisin committed, and yet the Lessee has lost his Estate, and has but a Right to it, and that  
A Termor cannot be disseised  
Cro. J. 679.  
pl. 15. Mich.  
21 Jac. Johns  
v. Ridler

that whether he will or no; for though it be true, that when two are in Possession the Possession is judged in him that has Right, for he only possesseth though the other be in Possession too, and takes away the Trees, Corn, or the like; yet, when the true Owner is clearly put out and removed, then he has no longer Estate or Possession, but Right only, and has no Election to be in Possession or not in Possession, as that Case stands, and therefore clearly he cannot now grant this Term; And if the Lessor brings an Action of Debt for his Rent due at Michaelmas, the Lessee shall plead that he did enter upon him and put him out, and he continued his Possession at the Term, for he cannot have Rent out of that Land that he himself possesses; and if the Lessor after such Expulsion dies, the Land shall descend in Possession to the Heir, and the Executor shall not claim that that was a Lease; for a Term never bears a Que Estate; but it is true, that there are certain Cases wherein a Possession cannot be gained; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 322. Pasch. 17 Jac. in Case of Elvis v. York (Archbishop) & al'.

## (B) Rescous.

[By whom. Stranger.]

1. **I**F a Man distrains for a Rent-Service, and a Stranger rescues the Distress in the Name of the Tenant, this is a Diffeisin of the Rent. 56 H. 3. Itinere Stafford 16. per Curiam.
2. If Lord and Tenant are, and the Tenant detains the Rent, and the Lord distrains for it, and two Strangers make Rescous, the Tenant being absent, they are all Diffeisors, and yet the Force is only in those two that made the Rescous; Per Dyer and Weston. Mo. 53. pl. 155. Pasch. 5 Eliz.

## (C) What Act shall be said a Diffeisin.

Br. Affise, pl. 114 cites S. C. Brooke says it seems that the King did not take but for Year, Day, and W2fte, and then the Entry of the Lord by the Livery obtained by false Suggestion made the Diffeisin, and was no Diffeisin during the Possession of the King. — Br. Rescous, pro Rege, pl. 16. cites S. C. — Br. Forfeiture de Terres, &c. pl. 28. cites S. C. — Tit. Affise, (E) pl. 1. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Affise, pl. 166. cites Mich. 4 E. 3. 47. S. P.

1. **I**F Baron and Feme purchase Lands in Fee, and after the Baron is attainted of Felony, and the King seizes the Land, and after the Lord, of whom it is held, upon his Suggestion hath it delivered to him out of the Hands of the King as his Escheat, this is a Diffeisin to the Wife, who had a joint Estate with her Husband; for it was delivered out of the Hands of the King by a false Suggestion, and so a Diffeisin to the Feme. 4 Ass. 4. adjudged.

Cro. E. 639. pl. 41. Hemsley v. Price, S. C. & S. P. held accordingly

2. **I**F a Man devises Capite Lands to his youngest Son, and dies, which is void for a third Part, and after the Devisee enters into the whole generally, which is an Entry for the eldest Son also, and after leases the whole to another for Years, yet this is not any Diffeisin to the Eldest, for one Tenant in common cannot be ousted with-

out

out an actual Ejectment. *B. 40, 41 Eliz. B. R. between Hempfley and Brice, per Curiam.*

*per tot. Cur præter Fenner.*

Mo. 546. pl. 729. *Himley v. Brice*, S. C. adjudged no Disseisin because there was no Expulsion, but held that Lease for Life with Livery would have made it a Disseisin — Where there were two Copartners of an House, and the one entered generally, and made a Lease for Life by the Name of All that his House &c. The Question was, whether all or the Moiety only of the House passed? Popham and Fenner held that the entire House passed; for when he says, All that my House &c. that intended the whole House, and by his Livery made he gained the intire and gave the intire, altho' by his general Entry it is not intended that he entered into more than to what he had right; but Gawdy e contra; For as his Entry prima facie does not gain more than he had Right to demand, no more shall this Lease; And Foster at the Bar cited, that it was adjudged in this Court in *Reynold's Case* according to the Opinion of Popham. Cro. E. 615 pl. 4 Trin. 40 Eliz. *Gerry v. Holford.*

3. So it will be if the Devisee levies a Fine of the whole. *Ibidem, per Curiam.*

4. If a Man leases several Acres for Years, rendring one intire Rent, and the Lessee is ousted of one Acre by a Stranger, and afterwards this notwithstanding pays the intire Rent to the Lessor, yet this shall not continue Seisin of the Lessor of the whole, but he is disseised of the said Acre. *B. 11 Ja. B. R. dubitatur.*

\* Fol. 659.  
Brownl 230  
Dame Pett's  
Case, S. C.  
but no  
Judgment.

5. If a Man hath an House and locks it, and departs, and another comes to his House, and takes the Key of the Door into his Hand, and says that he claims the House to himself in Fee without any Entry into the House, this is a Disseisin of the House. *B. 15 Ja. B. Plot's Case, admitted clearly upon Evidence at the Bar in an Assise taken by Default.*

6. If A. cuts Trees in his own Soil, and B. that has Common there says the Soil is his Soil, and commands him that he cut nothing &c. upon which A. departs out of the Land, yet this is not any Disseisin to him, for he that has no Right cannot be seized of a Freehold by Parol. 26 *Ass. 17. adjudged.*

Br. Disseisin,  
pl. 42, (41)  
cites S. C.  
— Fitzh  
Assise, pl.  
237. cites  
S. C. —

Br. Assise, pl. 263. (262.) cites S. C.

7. If a Man that has Right to enter into Lands, in coming towards the Land is disturbed from entering, this is a Disseisin. 26 *Ass. 17.*

Br. Disseisin,  
pl. 42 (41.)  
cites S. C.  
— Br. Assise,  
pl. 263.

(262.) cites S. C. — Fitzh. Assise, pl. 237. cites S. C.

8. If a Stranger receives of my Tenant by voluntary Payment, without Coercion of Distress, the Rent due to me, this is a Disseisin to me at my Election. 40 *Ass. 19.*

Br. Assise,  
pl. 61 (60)  
cites S. C. —  
It my Tenant  
pays his

Rent to a Stranger without Coertion he is a Disseisor, and it by Coertion, both are Disseisors. Br. Disseisin, pl. 97. cites 23 H. 3. and Fitzh. Ass. 434. — Litt. S. 588, 589. and Co. Litt. 323. b. S. P. — S. P. by Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 322. — 9 Rep. 51. a. S. P. resolv'd — Cro. C. 302. Pasch. 9 Car. B. R. per Cur. S. P. — 2 Sid. 75. Pasch. 1658. B. R. in Case of Crouch v. Wills S. P. and cites Litt. — If one receives my Rents without my Consent, I may charge him as my Receiver or make him a Disseisor at my Election; Per Roll Ch. J. and Curiam. Sty. 407. Hill. 1654.

9. If a Man enters into my House by my Sufferance, without claiming any Thing from me, this is not any Disseisin. 11 E. 3. Assise 86. adjudged.

10. If the King be seized in Fee of the Manor of B. and a Stranger erects a Shop in a vacant Plat of the Manor, and takes the Profits thereof without paying any Rent to the King, and after the King grants over the Manor in Fee, and the Stranger continues afterwards

S. C. cited  
Arg. 2 Le.  
147. in pl.  
182. Berry  
v. Goodman

— Ow 96. in the Shop, and occupies it as before, yet this Continuance is not  
 8 P. Arg. any Diffeisin, because the first Entry was not any Diffeisin. D. 9.  
 in S. C. — 10 El. 266. 10 Co. 4. *Adams and Lambert* 103. resolved.  
 In an Eject. ment the

Case was, The King was seised of Lands in Fee, and a Stranger intruded, and the King grants this  
 Land to J. S. in Fee, and the Intruder continues Possession, and dies seized; The Question was if  
 this Descent shall take away the Entry of J. S. Johnson, said it shall not; for none will affirm that  
 an Intruder shall gain any Thing out of the King, but that the Land shall pass to the Patentee, and  
 the Continuance of the Intruder in Possession, and his dying seized shall not take away the Entry;  
 For he cannot be a Diffeisor, because he gained no Estate at the Beigning. Cook contra; By this  
 Continuance of Possession he shall be accounted a Diffeisor, and the Freehold out of the Patentee,  
 for another Estate he cannot have, for Tenant at Sufferance he is not, for he comes in at first by a  
 Title; But a further Day was given Cook to shew Cause why Judgment should not be given against  
 him. Ow. 95. Hill. 31 Eliz. *Beron v. Goodyne*.

11. [So] If a Man enters into certain Land, Parcel of a Manor  
 which is in Ward of the King by reason of the Nonage of J. S. and  
 takes the Profits as Owner thereof, and after J. S. sues Livery, and  
 after the Intruder continues the Possession, and the taking the Profits  
 as before, yet the Continuance shall not be any Diffeisin to J. S.  
 because the first Entry was not any Diffeisin. D. 17 Ja. V. R.  
 between the Lord Sands and the Coliege of *Corpus Christi* in Oxon,  
 resolved per Curiam, and the Jury directed accordingly.

12. If there be Tenant at Sufferance, and a Stranger not having  
 any Right to the Land makes a Lease to him by Indenture, rendring  
 Rent, without putting the Tenant at Sufferance out of Possession,  
 and the Tenant pays the Rent to the Stranger, this is not any  
 Diffeisin to him that had Right. D. 3. Ja. V. R. between *Prenson*  
 and *Stone*, per Curiam, upon Evidence.

13. If Guardian by Nurture makes a Lease by Indenture to one, be-  
 ing under the Title of the Infant, rendring Rent to himself which is  
 paid accordingly, yet this is not any Diffeisin to the Infant. D.  
 3 Ja. V. R. per *Tanfield*.

If a Guardi-  
 an after the  
 full Age of  
 the Heir  
 continues in  
 Possession,  
 he is no  
 Tenant at  
 Sufferance  
 but an  
 Abator

14. If Guardian in Chivalry continues the Possession of the Land  
 in Ward after the full Age of the Ward, without Title, this is a  
 Diffeisin to the Heir because he comes in by the Law, and therefore  
 the Continuance beyond the Time which the Law hath limited,  
 and against the Trust reposed in him by the Heir, and the Law  
 makes it a Diffeisin to the Heir, who was never out of Possession,  
 but the Guardian was seised in his Right. 7 D. 4. 42. per *Cul-*  
*pepper*.

against whom an Assise of Mortdancestor lies. Co. Litt. 578 — He is an Abator because his In-  
 terest comes by Act in Law. Co. Litt. 271. a. — Ow. 28. Arg. cites S. C. that the Estate shall be  
 judged in Fee. — 2 Inst. 154. S. P. and says this is proved there by the Statute of Marlbridge,  
 cap 16. — Ow. 96. Arg. says that if a Guardian continues in Possession after the Heir is of  
 full Age he is no Diffeisor, nor shall gain any Estate.

15. If Lessee for Years holds over his Term, yet he is not any  
 \* Fol. 660. Diffeisor, because he comes in by the Act of the Party; but he is  
 † Br. Diffei- call'd (\*) a Tenant at Sufferance; Tempore D. 8. S. 356. † 9  
 sin, pl. 63. D. 7. 24. per Curiam. Dubitatur, || 22 E. 4. 38. b.  
 (62) cites

S. C. & S. P. unless the Lessor enters in fact

|| Br. Estates, pl. 46. cites S. C. but Brooke says, that it seems to him that he is not a Diffeisor  
 before Regress of the Lessor, but he continues by his first Entry, and therefore this seems to be the  
 Reason why Writ of Entry ad Terminum qui præterit lies against such Termor as holds over his  
 Term

If a Termor holds over his Term there an Estate in Fee is confest to be in him by matter of Law.  
 But it is a Doubt whether he be a Diffeisor or not. But it seemeth not, For a *Trespass* lies not against  
 him before Regress. Arg. Ow. 28. cites. 22 E. 4. 38



16. If Guardian takes Feoffment [of the Infant] in Custodia sua this is Disseisin, and he shall be imprisoned if the Infant will bring Assise against him, and the Matter be found, quod nota. Br. Assise, pl. 451. cites 8 E. 2. and Fitzh. Assise, 395. Itinere Canc.

Br. Disseisin  
pl. 95 (94)  
cites S. C.

17. If a Man will *distrain for Rent-Service by Doors and Windows* and one prohibits him, this is a Disseisin, but not with Force and Arms. Br. Assise, pl. 465. cites 3 E. 3. and Fitzh. Ass. 469.

18. If two Infants are *Jointenants*, and the one releases to the other, by which he holds the Whole, this is a Disseisin as it is said; For it seems that the Release of an Infant is void as to the Interest of the Land; Contra if he made Livery. Br. Disseisin, pl. 19. cites 7 Ass. 17.

19. Guardian of an Infant *infeoffed J. N. of the Land of the Infant*, and the Infant brought Assise without Entry, and the Plaintiff recovered; For the Entry of the Feoffee is a Disseisin, quod nota, and this seems to be by the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 25. which wills that where a Guardian or Termor makes a Feoffment, that as well the Feoffor as Feoffee shall be taken for Disseisors. Br. Disseisin, pl. 22. cites 8 Ass. 28.

20. If A. has Common in the Land of B. and B. comes with his Family and incloses the Land so that A. cannot use his Common, there B. and his Family are Disseisors. So if the Family come in Aid of him. Br. Disseisin, pl. 79. cites 8 Ass. 18.

21. In Assise the Father *infeoffed his Son within Age*, and after the Father enter'd to the Use of the Infant as his Ward, and after infeoffed J. S. and the Father died, and the Infant brought Assise against the Feoffee without Entry, and because the Entry of the Father was to the Use of the Infant, and the Feoffee by his Entry was a Disseisor, therefore the Infant recover'd. Br. Disseisin, pl. 94. cites 8 E. 3. 432. and Fitzh. Assise 146.

22. Where a Man is disturbed of the Meane, by which he cannot take his Profit of a Thing, this is a Disseisin of the Thing itself. As of mis-turning of Water by which the Mill cannot Grind, Assise lies of the Mill, and of disturbing my Way to my Common, Assise lies of the Common as it is said elsewhere. Br. Assise, pl. 148. cites 9 Ass. 19.

Br. Diss. 110.  
pl. 25. cites  
9 Ass. 19.  
S. P.

23. Note, Per Cur. in Assise that where a Man gives to the Tenant in the Assise all the Tenements which he had in B. except a Chamber in which he lay ill, and after the Seisin he gave the Chamber and removed himself into the Hall; if this Removal be by the Sufferance of the Feoffee, claiming nothing to his own Use, and so pleaded or given in Verdict, this is not a Disseisin; Quod Nota; and so see that Entry by Sufferance claiming nothing to his own Use is not a Disseisin. Br. Tenant per Copie. pl. 7. cites 11 Ass. 6

Br. Disseisin  
pl. 28. cites  
S. C.

24. In Assise Baron and Feme purchased the Land in Fee, and after the Baron aliened to his youngest Son in Fee within Age, and after the Baron and Feme entered into the Tenements with Assent of the Feoffee who was yet within Age, and after the Baron died, and the Feme continued Seisin and died, and the eldest Son entered as Heir, and the youngest who was infeoffed brought Assise and recovered by Award; for the Assent was void, because he was within Age, and so the Entry of the Baron and Feme a Disseisin, Quod Nota. Br. Assise. pl. 169. cites 11 Ass. 14.

Br. Disseisin  
pl. 30. cites  
S. C.

25. A Man made Simple Deed of Feoffment and Letter of Attorney accordingly, and the Attorney delivered the Seisin upon Condition, and therefore a Disseisin by Award. Quære, where it is of two Acres and Livery of Seisin of the one, for in one Case he exceeds his Warrant, and in the other he diminishes it. Br. Feoffments de Terres pl. 25. cites 12 Ass. 24.

Br. Disseisin,  
pl. 34. cites  
S. C. —  
So if a Man  
makes a  
Deed of Fe-  
offment with  
Letter of At-

orney to deliver Seisin upon Condition, and he delivers it simply the Attorney is a Disseisor, and the Feoffor may say that nothing passed by the Deed. Br. Disseisin, pl. 71. cites 1 H. 4. 3.

26. In Affise it was found that the *Conufor upon a Statute-Merchant after Execution sued against him took the Conufee by Force and fwoore him that he fhould render him the Land, and after he voluntarily releafed all Aftions of Debt and Trefpafs, and alfo voluntarily furrendered the Land,* and this Oath he took for Fear of Death, and therefore notwithstanding that the Surrender was made at Large, yet becaufe it was made by reafon of Diftreffs before, therefore Perring adjudged it a Difseifin when the Conufee entered by fuch Surrender. Br. Durefs pl. 11. cites 14 Aff. 20.

27. A Man leases for Life rendering Rent with Clause of Re-entry for Non-Payment, and came after and diftrained for the Rent, and being poffeffed of the Diftreffs re-entered, and this was awarded a Difseifin, inafmuch as he entered being poffeffed of the Diftreffs. Br. Difseifin, pl. 81. cites 14 Aff. 11.

S. P. nor he has not Day in Court to plead Br. Difseifin. pl. 41. cites S. C.

28. *Tenant in Tail is bound in a Statute-Merchant and dies, and Execution is sued against the Ifsue, this is Difseifin; becaufe by fuch Execution there is no Garnifhment made to the Heir.* Br. Affife, pl. 214. cites 17 Aff. 21.

Br. Difseifin, pl. 92. cites S. C.

29. *Tenant in Tail was bound in a Statute-Merchant and died, and the Conufee made his Executors and died; the Executors sued Execution against the Ifsue, and made Joint Estate to two, and the same Day the Ifsue brought Affife, and all this found, by which the Plaintiff recovered, and yet the Jointenancy was pleaded, but becaufe the Joint-Estate was made the Day of the Teffe of the Writ, and the Executors were named who were Tenants the Day of the Writ, and the Seifin and Difseifin found, therefore the Plaintiff recovered; for the Execution was a Difseifin to the Ifsue, quod mirum; for it is made by the Sberiff by Writ as it feems.* Br. Affife, pl. 406. cites P. 18. E. 3. Fitzh. Aff. 77.

30. *Guardian in Chivalry assigned Dower to one who was not the Wife of the Ward's Father; if she enters she is a Difseiforefs as to the Ward.* Br. Receipts, pl. 50. cites 21 E. 3, 4.

S. P. Br. Difseifin pl. 104.

31. *Reaping of Grain with Sickles is Difseifin with Force.* Br. Brief, pl. 430. cites 21 E. 3, 34.

32. *If none inhabit or manure the Land, and the Rent is demanded, it is Difseifin, and Affife lies thereof, and Rescous, Replevin and Inclosure, are Difseifins of Rent-Service; And Rescous, Replevin, Inclosure and Denier, are Difseifins of Rent-Charge; And Denier and Inclosure are Difseifins of Rent-Seck; And Menace is a Difseifin of all those Rents; And fo see that the suing of Replevin is a Difseifin of Rent-Service and Rent-Charge.* Br. Difseifin, pl. 103. cites 21 E. 3, 4.

Br. Diftreffs, pl. 33. cites S. C.

33. In Affife it was laid, that *Sovernt Diftreffs is no Difseifin but where the Lord diftrains; for if a Stranger diftrains the Tenant may make Rescous as it feems; Quære, for the Plaintiff durst not demur.* Br. Difseifin, pl. 46. cites 27 Aff. 51.

34. *If a Man ineroaches 10 s. Rent of my Tenant by Diftreffs who holds of me by 10 s. Rent yet this is no Difseifin to me; for it cannot be intended my Rent, and if I diftrain and the Tenant and he who ineroaches make Rescous I shall have Affife against my Tenant alone, and not against the Ineroacher; per Thorp. But Brooke fays, It feems that he shall have Affize against both if he will.* Br. Difseifin, pl. 14. cites 24 E. 3, 40.

35. *If a Ward enfeoffs his Guardian in Socage the Entry of the Guardian upon this Feoffment is a Difseifin.* 2 Roll Remitter, (G) pl. 3. cites 35 Aff. 8. adjudged.

36. *So if Attorney be to deliver Seifin after the Feoffor's Death and he delivers it during his Life he is a Difseifor.* 2 Roll 9. (S) pl. 1. cites 40 Aff. 38. Curia.

37. In an Affise between two *Tenants in Common* a *Forbidding by Word of Mouth* to the Tenant to pay his Rent was adjudged a Disseisin. Raym. 371. cites Mich. 47 E. 3. 22. a. pl. 51.

38. *Mevance of Death*, and *Inclasure of Land*, so that the Lord cannot distrain, are Disseisins of Rent-Service, Quod Nota. Br. Disseisin, pl. 87. cites 49 Aff. 5.

38. If a Man makes *Disseisin and carries away Goods*, he shall be adjudged Disseisor with Force, and shall be imprisoned; Per Tremail and Hank. Br. Damages, pl. 51. cites 11 H. 4. 16

39. If a Letter of *Attorney be to deliver Seisin upon Condition*, and he delivers it without Condition, this is not good, but is a Disseisor. 2 Roll. 9. pl. 14. cites 11 H. 4. 3.

40. When any *distrains so outrageously*, that is, so often as the Tertenant cannot plough, or duly use his Ground, this amounts to a Disseisin. 2 Inst. 414. cites the Mirror, cap. 2. S. 25.

41. A Disseisin is properly where a Man enters into any Lands or Tenements where his Entry is not lawful and ousts him that has the Freehold. Litt. S. 279.

Co. Litt.  
181. a. notes  
here, that  
every Entry  
is not a Dis-  
27 Eliz. S. P.

Disseisin unless there be an Ouster also of the Freehold. — And. 154. pl. 184. Hill. cites 41 E. 3. 40. and 5 E. 4. 6.

42. Note for Law, if *Tenant at Will, or at Sufferance, makes Feoffment in Fee*, he is a Disseisor, viz. the Tenant at Will, by making of the Feoffment. Br. Disseisin, pl. 64. cites 3 E. 4. 17.

43. Where the *King enters into my Land without Title*, the *Franktenement remains in me*. Br. Disseisin, pl. 65. cites 7 E. 4. 19.

44. If *Tenant at Will or for Years makes a Feoffment* he is a Disseisor by the Common Law, and the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 25. *Quod vivente altero eorum* is only a Recital of the Common Law. Br. Disseisin, pl. 66. cites 10 E. 4. 18.

45. If *Tenant at Will, or Tenant by Sufferance at Will, make a Lease for Years*, this is a Disseisin to the first Lessor, and the Tenant at Will thereby gains Franktenement; By all the Justices. Br. Disseisin, pl. 68. (67.) cites 12 E. 4. 12.

46. If an *Infant makes a Lease for Years*; and the *Lessee enters*, the Infant shall have Affise; Per Brian, and affirmed by Hufley, Fineux; and Frowicke. Br. Disseisin, pl. 63. cites 9 H. 7. 24

47. *And if a Man makes a Lease by Durefs*, and the *Lessee enters*, the Lessor shall have Affise. Br. Disseisin, pl. 63. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

48. *But if an Infant makes a Feoffment and makes Livery*, the Infant shall not have Affise. Br. Disseisin, pl. 63. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

49. *So of Feoffment and Livery by Durefs*, the Feoffor shall not have Affise. Br. Disseisin. pl. 63. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

50. *But if the Infant, or a Man in Prison, makes Letter of Attorney to deliver Seisin*, there they shall have Affise. Br. Disseisin, pl. 63. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

51. *But where a Man leases for Term de autre Vie, or for Years, and Cesty que Vie dies, or the Term expires*, the Lessor shall not have Affise against the Occupier without Entry in Fact. Br. Disseisin, pl. 63. cites 9 H. 7. 24. per Brian, and affirmed by Hufley, Fineux, and Frowike; quod fuit concessum per tot. Cur. and Brooke says it seems to be good Law.

52. *Lessee for Life makes Deed of Feoffment, and delivers it, and makes Letter of Attorney to A. who enters and makes Livery accordingly*; Adjudged that the *Attorney* is a Disseisor. 4 Le. 7. pl. 29. 26 Eliz. B. R. King v. Cotton.

53. If a *Wife grants a Rent-Charge*, or makes a *Leafe*, and the *Grantee enters*, this is a Diffeifin; Arg. Goldsb. 13. pl. 13. Pasch. 28 Eliz.

54. Where a Man has Possellion of Lands, his Continuance therein cannot gain to him any Interest, or increase his Estate, without some other Act done of later Time. If the Guardian *continues in Possellion* after the full Age of the Heir, he is not a Diffeifor, nor has any greater Estate in the Lands. And upon the Book of 21 E. 3. 2. this Cafe was collected; The Tenant of the King dies, his Heir within Age; a Stranger intrudes; the Heir at full Age fues his Livery out of the King's Hands; the Intruder dies in Possellion. The same Descent shall not take away Entry. 2 Le. 147. pl. 182. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. in Cafe of Berry v. Goodman.

55. If *Copyholder in Fee* dies seifed, and the Lord *admits a Stranger* to the Land who enters, he is but Tenant at Will, and not a Diffeifor to the Copyholder who has the Land by Descent, because he comes in by the Assent of the Lord &c. 3 Le. 210. pl. 274. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

56. Woman Tenant in Tail marries; Husband makes Feoffment in Fee and dies; *Wife without any Entry made lease for Years*. The Freehold is not reduced without Entry. Le. 122. pl. 165. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Page v. Jordan.

58. *General Entry* amounts to a Diffeifin. As if *A. makes Lease for Years of the Land of B.* Lessee enters by Force of that Lease; now Lessor *without any Entry* is a Diffeifor. Le. 122. pl. 165. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Page v. Jordan.

But if Lessee at Will makes a Lease for Years to commence in futuro, it is not a present Diffeifin. 59. If *Tenant at Will, or for Years, or at Sufferance, make a Lease for Years* this is a Diffeifin, and a Tenant at Will doth thereby gain a Freehold, and claims a greater Estate than he ought; Per all the Justices. Ow. 28. Rouse's Cafe.

Noy 56. in Cafe of Cooper v. Columbelle.

But if he holds over against the Will of his Lessor, then he is a Diffeifor. 60. *Lessee Pur auter Vie holds over* after the Death of Cesty que Vie; He is only Tenant at Sufferance, and not Diffeifor, and has no Fee. Ow. 27. 29. Rouse's Cafe.

2 Le. 45. pl. 59. Hill. 29 Eliz. B. R. Arg. in Cafe of Rouse v. Artois, S. C. cites 10 E. 4.

So if he does act after such Continuance of Possellion contrary to the Will of his Lessor, he is a Diffeifor. Ibid. cites S. C.

4 Le. 30. pl. 84. S. C. in totidem Verbis. — But if a Stranger enters upon the King's Farmer, he by such Entry hath gained the Estate for Years, and if he makes a Lease to another, his Lessee may maintain Ejectment. 3 Le. 206. pl. 265. Pasch. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer. — It was said by Bacon, the King's Solicitor, to be adjudged, 40 Eliz. in the Exchequer, that where *the King made a Lease for Life, and the Lessee was ousted by a Stranger*, that the same should be said a Diffeifin of the Particular Estate contrary to the common Ground, viz. That a Man cannot be diffeifed of a less Estate than of a Fee-Simple.

61. A *Copyholder of Inheritance* of a Manor in the Hands of the King is ousted [by J. S.] It was held in such Cafe, that he [J. S.] has not gained any Estate so as he may make a Lease for Years, upon which his Lessee may maintain Ejectment, but he has only a Possellion against all Strangers. 3 Le. 221. pl. 294. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Anderson v. Hayward.

62. If *Conusor of a Fine* sur Conuzance de Droit come ceo &c. *continues Possellion*, he is a Diffeifor, and not Tenant at Will or Sufferance, and a Præcipe lies against him. Goldsb. 82. pl. 24. Hill. 30 Eliz.

63. If *Tenant pur auter Vie* is disseised and dies, yet he remains a Disseisor, and the Occupancy does not qualify such Disseisin; said Arg. 2 Le. 121. pl. 167. Mich. 33 Eliz.

64. *A. seised of Land makes a Feoffment thereof to B, upon Condition to convey it to A. for Life, Remainder to the eldest Son of A. in Fee. A. takes the Profits, and makes a Lease of the Land to C. for Years, and yet continues the Possession in himself. B. acknowledges a Statute to a Stranger. The Years expire. A. makes a Feoffment of this Land with Warranty to his second Son. B. enters in the Life of A. and infeoffs the elder Son. This Feoffment was good and lawful, and so adjudged and affirmed in Error. Resolved, That A's taking the Profits, and making a Lease for Years, was a Disseisin to B. and suspended the Condition. Cestuy que Use at Common Law, or Cestuy que Trust, at this Day, takes the Profits; it is not a Disseisin; for the Feoffee consentit taceudo, and in the principal Case there was neither Use nor Trust, but an Estate passed upon Condition. Jenk. 253. pl. 44.*

65. *A. Tenant for Life, the Remainder in Fee to B.—A. made a Lease for Years to J. S. The Lessee entered. A. granted the Tenements to C. habendum from the Feast of Michaelmas following for Life. J. S. attorns. C. enters, and makes a Lease at Will, to whom A. levied a Fine come ceo &c. B. entered. In this Case it was resolved, that when C. entered by Colour of the Grant, he was a Disseisor. 2 Rep. 55. b. the 3d Resolution, Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. in Buckler's Case.*

67. A Disseisin is when one enters intending to usurp the Possession, and to oust another of his Freehold. Cro. C. 303. cites Co. Litt. 153. b.

68. If *Tenant at Will grants over his Estate* to another, and the Grantee enters, he is a Disseisor, and the Lessor may have an Action of Trespass against the Grantee, for although the Grant was void, yet it amounted to a Determination of his Will. Co. Litt. 57. a.

This Case is questioned, 3 Mod. 150. and says, that it is not known what

Ground Lord Coke had for such Opinion, that the Year Books quoted in the Margin will not warrant it; for they are in no Sort parallel; that the Case in 27 H. 6. 3. is no more than that Tenant at Will cannot grant over his Estate, because he has no certain or fixed Interest in it, and much to the same Purpose is the Book of 22 E. 3. there cited.

69. If *Bargainor after Involment* continues Possession, he is a Disseisor; for the Statute transfers the Franktenement to the Bargainee. Noy 106. Bellingham v. Alsop.

70. When the *Lessee* by his own Act or Sufferance *does a Thing* in alteration of the Possession, of which by common Intendment the *Lessor* cannot have or take Notice, there the Law will not prejudice the Lessor, so as to make it a Disseisin. Arg. Brownl. 230. Mich. 11 Jac. in Dame Pett's Case.

71. If *A. be seised of a great Close*, where &c. and a *Stranger enters and occupies Part* of the Close, yet notwithstanding *A. continues the Possession of the Residue*. The Question was, Whether this shall preserve his Possession in the Residue and he shall be judged to be in Possession of that because it is an intire Thing? Haughton was of Opinion that it was a Disseisin, and Doderidge said it would be mischievous if it should. Brownl. 230. Mich. 11 Jac. Petts's Case.

72. *Father dies, the eldest Son beyond Sea, the Youngest may enter; But if he keeps out his Brother after his Return, he is now Disseisor* Per Doderidge J. Palm. 416. Pasch. 1 Car. B. R. Mayo v. Strumpeling.

Such \* Entry is a Dis- 73. *Entry of Lessee by Deed for Years before the Term* is no Disseisin, unless an Expulsion is alleged. Cro. J. 684. pl. 2. Hill. 21 Jac. he continu'd his Possession B. R. Brookbank v. Taylor.

on after the Commencement of the Term. Lev. 45. Hennings v. Brabason. — Clayt. 27. Metcalf v. Stavely. — 8 Mod. 53. Sheers v. Lammas, but no Judgment. — But adjudg'd, 54. Mackdonald v. Weldon; That it is no Disseisin where the Continuance in Possession was † by the Consent of Lessor. — If there was any Agreement or Assent that the Lessee should enter it cannot be any Disseisin. Arg. Le. 296: in Case of Crisp v. Golding. — And if Rent incurs afterwards, Debt lies for the Lessor on the Privity of Contract. Cro. E. 169. Alexander v. Dyer. — For the Lessee cannot destroy the Contract unless he makes a Feoffment. Per Jones J. Godb. 584. pl. 472. Pasch. 3 Car. B. R. Green v. Moody. — He hath not but for Years in respect of his Claim. See Godb. 385. in Case of Green v. Moody.

\* Cro. E. 766. in Case of Douglass v. Shank.

† Cro. E. 906. Waller v. Campion.

Litt. S. 588, 74. If a Man receives my Rent, it is at my Election if I will charge 589. S. P. him with a Disseisin, by bringing an Assise or other Action, or have an Account. Cro. C. 303. in pl. 6. Pasch. 9 Car. B. R.

75. There were two Tenants in common of an House, and one of them nailed up the Doors, and made up a Wall against the House to prevent the others getting into the House, and this was resolved no Disseisin, and so the Jury was discharged. All. 8. Pasch. 23 Car. B. R. Water's Case.

2 Le. 121. pl. 167. Mich. 33 Eliz. in the Exchequer. Arg. S. P.

76. Lease dated 24 June to commence a Die Datus, Lessee enters the same 24 June, He is a Disseisor. Sid. 8. pl. 3. Mich. 12 Car. 2. C. B. Goodgaine v. Wakefield.

77. Lease by Cestui que Trust to T. is no Disseisin but only at the Election of the Trustee, but it is good between Lessor and Lessee at least. Keb. 24. pl. 71. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Thorn v. Burton.

Two Tenants in com- 78. A Man cannot be disseised of an undivided Moiety. 2 Salk. 423. mon of an pl. 10. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Reading v. Roylston.

Advowson one alone presents, yet at the next Avoidance they may join, and if they are disturbed, Quare impedit lies as in the Case of Coparceners. Quære. And. 63. Harris v Nicholls — Cro. E. 18. S. C. per 3 J. makes a Difference between Grantees of Coparceners, and meer Tenants in Common, that in the first Case an Usurpation of one shall not put the others out of Possession; but that perhaps would be otherwise in the last, unless they were such as derived their Estates from Coparceners, and yet 22 E. 3. 9 is that between Strangers in Blood or where two make Composition to present by Turn, if one usurp upon the Turn of the other, this shall not put him out of Possession, but Anderson doubted.

79. If a Lease be made to A. which in Truth determined before it began, and A. leases to B. the same Land rendering Rent, and for Rent arrear A. distrains, B. brings Trespass, and A. avows, and in the Pleadings of A. the Determination of the Lease to A. appears, whereupon B. insisted that A. had failed in his Title, and that the Lease to A. failing, the Lease by A. to B. must fail also. But it was answered, that if B. has failed in deriving to himself a lawful Ability to make a Lease to B. then the Consequence will only be that that Entry which A. set forth to be Virtute of such Lease must be taken to be a Disseisin, and a tortious Fee Simple sufficient to support the Lease. See 10 Mod. 265. Mich. 1 Geo. B. R. Potter v. Pinkney.

## (C. 2) What is a Diffeifin. Act in Law.

1. **I**F a Man recovers Land by Default against a Feme Covert this is a Diffeifin, and the and her Baron fhall have Affife, and if the Baron dies the Feme fhall recover by Affife, and if Scire Facias be fued upon fuch Recovery by Scire Facias the Feme fhall extort the Execution; Per Trench, which was denied becaufe the Judgment ftands in Force, and Execution is awarded of Damages, et quod habeat corpus coram Rege at a certain Day. Br. Error, pl. 86. cites 24 E. 3. 24. 43. But Brooke fays; Quod Mirum, becaufe it feems that the Matter is Error.

2. In Affife if the Plaintiff makes Title, and the Defendant counterpleads it, the Affife fhall not inquire of the Seifin and Diffeifin (as was touch'd by the Court) if they find the Title for the Plaintiff, but inquire over of the Damages only; For the Defendant is a Diffeifor by his Counter-plea of the Title of the Plaintiff, quod nota, and the Title was found for the Plaintiff and he recover'd. Br. Diffeifin, pl. 47. cites 27 Aff. 65.

3. In Affife, becaufe the Tenant had confefsed Eftate in the Plaintiff, and pleaded in Bar that which was adjudg'd no Bar, the Affife was awarded in right of Damages, and he adjudg'd a Diffeifor by his Counter-plea, and wastaken, quod nota. Br. Diffeifin; pl. 48. cites 28 Aff. 21.

4. An Infant fhall not be adjudg'd a Diffeifor by his Confufance or Nient Dedire, and therefore when he had pleaded that Ne unques Nient Dedire, and this is certified againft him, the Affife was taken in point of Affife, and found for him, and the Plaintiff barr'd, quod nota. Br. Diffeifin, pl. 52. cites 28 Aff. 52.

5. A Man granted a Rent and died before Attornment, and after the Tertenant paid the Rent to the Grantee, and he received it, and the Heir of the Grantor brought Affife againft the Pernor of the Rent, who counterpleaded the Affife by the Grant and Attornment, and it was found as above, and by Judgment the Plaintiff recover'd, and the Pernor adjudged a Diffeifor for the Counter-plea of the Affife without Title, quod nota. But if the Pernor above had not counterpleaded the Affife he had not been a Diffeifor by the Receipt of the Rent, where the Tenant paid him gratis, but there the Tenant is a Diffeifor as it feems. Br. Diffeifin, pl. 61. cites 40 Aff. 19.

## (C. 3) Diffeifin with Force. What is.

1. **M**OWING the Land, Fifhing, Cutting &c. which cannot be done fine Manu Opere are Diffeifins with Force and Arms; Per Wilby. Brooke fays, Quære, For they are clearly Diffeifins, but Quære of Force. Br. Diffeifin, pl. 33. cites 11 Aff. 25.

2. Lord and Tenant, and the Lord came to diftrain for the Rent, and the Tenant would not fuffer him to enter the Houfe to ditrain, but Interrupted him with Force, and therefore he was adjudged a Diffeifor. Br. Diffeifin, pl. 53. cites 29 Aff. 49.

3. A Dissaisor made Dissaisin but not with Force, and by examining it appeared that *the Dissaisor had cut Wood*, but this was *after his first Entry*, and notwithstanding this he was adjudged a Dissaisor with Force and Arms, Quere. Br. Dissaisin, pl. 55. cites 30 Ass. 50.

4. If a Man levies my Rent of my Tenant by *Coercion of Distress*, this is a Dissaisin with Force and he shall go to Prison, quod Nota Bene, and yet the Tenant might have thereof Trespas, for it is a double Tort. Br. Dissaisin, pl. 62. cites 43 Ass. 9.

5. Two may be Dissaisors; and the *one with Force*, and the *other not*, As if I command one to make a Dissaisin and he makes a Dissaisin with Force, and also if one enters with Force to my Uie, and after I agree he is a Dissaisor with Force and I am not so, and those Cases will answer the Books of Assises, for in those Cases they were present but in these not, and so I hold that he which is *present when Force is made*, is a Dissaisor with Force; Per Anderson. Gouldsb. 42. Pasch. 29 Eliz. in Case of Dickley v. Spencer.

(D.) *What Person may be a Dissaisor.*

\* Br. Dissaisin  
pl. 67. (66)  
cites S. C.—  
Fitzh. Dissaisin, pl. 3. cites S. C.— F. N. B. 179. (G) S. P.—See (F.) pl. 3. &c.

A Feme Covert shall not be a Dissaisoresse by the Act of the Baron. 7 E. 4. 7. b. \* 12 E. 4. 9. b.

Br. Dissaisin,  
pl. 43. cites  
S. C.

2 In Assise the Father made Feoffment in Fee upon Condition and died, having two Daughters, the one of full Age and the other an Infant, and the eldest thinking the Condition broken, which was not broken, entered claiming for her and her Sister who was an Infant; the of full Age is Dissaisoresse only, and the other who is an Infant not, for nothing vested in her; Per Skipwith. Br. Ent' Cong. pl. 60. cites 26 Ass. 39.

3. If my Tenant pays his Rent to a Stranger without Coercion, he alone is Dissaisor, and if by Coercion both are Dissaisors. Br. Assise, pl. 455. (454) cites 23 H. 3. and Fitzh. Assise 439.

‡ But they  
did not assist  
in making  
of the  
Ditch, 8 E.  
3. 59. 30.  
pl. 3.

4. Assise by making of a Ditch by the Defendant where his Servants came in Aid, but they did not ‡ manure the Land, and yet they were Dissaisors, Quod Nota. Br. Assise, pl. 448. (447) cites 8 E. 3. and Fitzh. Assise 145.

5. An Infant purchased, and one as his Guardian takes him and made Feoffment and died, and the Feoffee was adjudged a Dissaisor by the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 25. For living either of them the said Writ shall hold Place, and therefore the taking of the Infant only as Guardian is no Dissaisin, Quod Nota, by Judgment. Br. Assise, pl. 449. cites 8 E. 3.

6. A man recovered against him who had nothing, and infeoffed B. and one C. deliver'd Seisin, and the Assise was brought against B. and C. and the Plaintiff recovered, the Feoffor not being named; and so see the Attorney who delivered Seisin was a Dissaisor. Br. Dissaisin, pl. 27. cites 10 Ass. 22.

Br. Dissaisin,  
pl. 32. cites

7. In Assise N. and A. his Feme were seised and leased to W. and his Heirs for 17 Years, W. died within the Term, and P. his Son and Heir entered



entered and levied a Fine to M. who rendered to P. and K. his Feme in Fee, and P. died, and N. died; the Term expired, and A. who durst not approach in the Life of N. offered now to enter, and K. disturbed him, and the said A. brought Assise against K. and recovered and Damages to the Time of the Disturbance; for K. was no Diffesitor till the Disturbance; for she was Covert before, and P. was Diffesitor alone till K. was Sole and made the Disturbance. Br. Assise, pl. 172. cites 11 Aff. 21.

S. C. Brooke says, Et sic Vide, that K. made no Diffesin till the Disturbance.

8. A Villein made a Feoffment of his Land which he held in Villeinage, the Feoffee is no Diffesitor; Per Cur. Br. Assise, pl. 454. cites 20 E. 3.

S. P. Br. Diffesin, pl. 46 cites 20 H. 3. and Fitzh. Assize 432.

9. Assise against the Baron and Feme and W. N—W. made Default, and the Assise was awarded against him by Default, the Baron and Feme pleaded Record in Bar of Assise, which was denied, and they were adjourned, at which Day the Baron made Default, and the Feme was received notwithstanding the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 25. Quod habeantur pro Diffesitoribus absque Recognitione Assise. And to see that Feme Covert by Reason of the Receipt is not bound by it to be a Diffesitor; for it seems so by the Act of the Baron. Br. Assise, pl. 186. cites 13 Aff. 1.

Br Coverture, pl. 55. cites S. C.

10. In Assise a Man leased Land for Life, rendering Rent, and went beyond Sea, the Tenant for Life died, and T. N. counselled H. W. the Heir of the Lessor to enter, who entered and enfeoffed P. And the Lessor came and would have entered, and P. disturbed him, and he brought Assise against P. and the Counsellor, and omitted him who entered, and the Plaintiff recovered, for the Counsellor is Diffesitor, and so it is sufficient if Diffesitor &c. be named in the Writ, quod Nota. Br. Assise, pl. 193. cites 14 Aff. 12.

Br. Diffesin, pl. 37. cites S. C. and 17 Aff. 14. accordingly, where the Counsellor was awarded to Prison; for the Diffesin was ...

Vi et Armis. — Br. Diffesin, pl. 40. cites 17 Aff. 14. — S. P. and so of him who commands. Br. Diffesin, pl. 45. cites 27 Aff. 30.

11. In Assise, the Tenant vouched Record and failed at the Day, he is a Diffesitor by the Statute. Br. Assise, pl. 202. cites 15 Aff. 16.

12. In Assise, the Father made Feoffment in Fee upon Condition and died, having two Daughters, the one of full Age, and the other an Infant, and the Eldest thinking the Condition broken, which was not broken, entered, claiming for her and her Sister who was an Infant, the of full Age is Diffesitress only, and the other who is an Infant not, for nothing is vested in her; Per Skipwith. Br. Ent. Cong. pl. 60. cites 26 Aff. 39.

Br. Diffesin, pl. 43. cites S. C.

13. If one enters claiming as Guardian of the Body and Land where he had no Right, and after devises over the Wardship, such Devisee is a Diffesitor as well as his Grantor. Br. Diffesin, pl. 85. cites 28 Aff. 11. but adds quod mirum est! for that he was not the first who entered, but the Devisee of him.

14. Assise against an Infant who pleaded Record and failed at the Day, yet he may plead other Matter. and shall not be a Diffesitor notwithstanding the Statute wills that they shall be taken for Diffesitors, & concord' 33 E. 3. and there per Finch the Assise shall be at large; Quod quære. Br. Assise, pl. 460. cites 36 E. 3.

15. A. has Right to recover in a Formedon against B. Tenant of the Land. A. by Covin with C. causes C. to disseise B. to the Intent that C. should make Default in a Formedon against him, and that A. should recover by Default. A. recovers the Land against C. accordingly by this Covin, by Default, or Confession. A. enters. He is not remitted. B. enters, and A. ousts him. Resolved, by all the Sages in Parliament, that

that

that this Covin makes A. a *Diffeisor of his own Land*. 3 Rep. 77. Farmer's Case. Coke has many Cases to this Effect. *Fraus & Delus nemini patrocinentur*. Jenk. 46. pl. 88. cites 41 Aff. 28.

16. *Lessee for Life is disseised*. He in the *Reversion ousts the Disseisor*. The Disseisor brings an Assise against him; and it well lies during the Life of Lessee for Life. Jenk. 52. pl. 99. cites 44 Aff. 35.

17. Assise against *Baron and Feme*; they pleaded in *Bar and confessed an Ouster*, and the Plaintiff traversed the Bar, and after the *Baron made Default*, and the *Feme was received and pleaded the same Plea*, and the Plaintiff traversed it, and the Assise found for the Plaintiff, and that he was seised and disseised, but that there is not any Disseisor named in the Writ. Digg. said the Baron by his Plea confess'd an Ouster, and the Feme has maintained the same Plea, and so Disseisor by Confession; Per Tank. the Assise is not taken upon the Plea of the Baron, and *when the Feme was received the Baron was out of Court*, and his Plea nothing of Record to prejudice his Feme, and a Feme Covert cannot be said a Disseisor by her Plea, & concord' Belke, & adjournatur. Br. Assise, pl. 24 cites 44 E. 3. 23.

18. If *Tenant for Years, or Guardian, aliens for Life, the Remainder over in Fee*, he in *Remainder who enters after Death of Tenant for Life is a Disseisor* as well as the Lessee for Life; for all is but one and the same Estate in Law. Br. Ent. Cong. pl. 27. cites 50 E. 3. 21.

Where the King enters by a void or insufficient Office, or enters without Title, and grants the Land by Patent, Assise lies against the Patentee; for the King cannot be a Disseisor, and therefore the Patentee is Disseisor; for insufficient Office does not give Seisin to the King. Br. Office devant &c. pl. 42. cites 7 E. 4. 16. and 22. — Br. Diffeisin, pl. 65. cites 7 E. 4. 17. S. C. & S. P.

19. If the *King enters by Title, or without Title, the Party cannot enter upon him*, nor is he a Disseisor; and this seems to be, *where he enters without Record or Office this is without Title*, but there he shall sue by *Petition*, nor the King in this Case is not a Disseisor. Br. Ent. Cong. pl. 95. cites 3 E. 4. 24, 25.

20. The *King cannot be a Disseisor*. Br. Office devant &c. pl. 42. cites 7 E. 4. 16. and 22.

Br. Diffeisin, pl. 15 cites 21 H. 7. 35. S. P. per Fineux. — 10 Mod.

21. If a *Monk disseises a Man to the Use of a secular Man*, this is no Diffeisin; For he has no Capacity to take Franktenement, and it seems that though the secular Man agrees afterwards he has no Franktenement; Per Fineux Ch. J. Keilw. 91. b. pl. 3. Trin. 22 H. 7.

125. Arg. says that the Authorities are many that a Monk may be a Disseisor; but that it particularly appears to be so for this, that a Writ of Assise lies against a Monk, and the Judgment in such Writ is, *Quod recuperet Seisinam*, which supposes a Monk to have a Freehold.

22. If I disseise one to the *Use of the Dean and Chapter*, they cannot agree but by Writing. Br. Corporations, pl. 34. cites 14 H. 8. 2. 29.

23. The *King cannot be disseised*, but all Intruders are but Trespassors to him, and if he will he may charge them by Actions of Account, as Bailiffs, yet he may if he will bring a Writ of Right of Advowson; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 322. Pasch. 17 Jac. in Case of *Elvis v. York* (Archbishop) & al'.

24. An *Infant cannot be a Disseisor*. Arg. Godb. 364. pl. 456. Trin. 2 Car. B. R. in Case of *Athfield v. Ashfield*.

25. If an *Infant makes Letter of Attorney to make Livery and Seisin*, and the Attorney makes Livery accordingly, he is a Disseisor. Arg. Godb. 387. in pl. 474. Pasch. 3 Car.

(E)

(E) By Agreement.

1. **AS** if the Baron disseises another to the Use of the Feme, the Feme is not a Disseisor by this Act of the Baron. 12 E. 4. 9. b. Br. Disseisin, pl. 67. (66) cites S. C.— Fitzh. Disseisin, pl. 5 cites S. C.

2. So it shall be though the Wife agrees to it during Coverture, for her Agreement is void.

3. If one Man disseises another to the Use of a Feme Covert, if the Feme agrees during the Coverture, yet she is not any Disseisor, for her Agreement is void.

4. So if the Baron agrees to the Disseisin, this settles an Estate in the Feme; but she shall not be a Disseisor by the Agreement of the Baron. 12 E. 4. 9. b. Br. Disseisin, pl. 67. (66) cites S. C.— Fitzh. Disseisin, pl. 5.

cites S. C.—Br. Agreement, pl. 4 cites S. C.

5. The same Law if both agree, yet the Feme is not a Disseisor. Contra, 15 E. 4. 15. b. admitted. Br. Disseisin, pl. 11 (12) cites S. C.

but not S. P.—If a Man disseises another to the Use of Baron and Feme, and the Baron after agrees, the Franktenement by this is in him and his Fere, but thereby the Feme shall not be a Disseisor. Br. Disseisin, pl. 67. cites 12 E. 4. 9.

6. But after the Death of the Baron, if the Feme agrees to the Disseisin she shall be a Disseisor. 12 E. 4. 9. b. Curia. Br. Disseisin, pl. 67. (66) cites S. C.—

Fitzh. Disseisin, pl. 3. cites S. C.— Br. Agreement, pl. 4. cites S. C.

7. If a Man disseises another to the Use of an Infant, yet the Infant shall not be a Disseisor by his Agreement thereto. Dubina. By Disseisin to the Use of an Infant, the Infant is not Disseisor. 2 E. 3. 32.

for nor Tenant without actual Entry; For Agreement of an Infant to a Tort does not make him a tort Feisor et adjournatur. Br. Assise, pl. 46. cites 3 H. 4. 16. in the written Book — Br. Disseisin, pl. 5, cites S. C. Brooke says and so see that he who may agree is a Disseisor by his Agreement, as well as Tenant. Br. Disseisin, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 4. 17. S. C.

It was adjudg'd in Writ of Error that if two disseise another to the Use of an Infant, and the Infant agrees to it, yet he is not Disseisor nor Tenant; For agreement of an Infant is void, but if he enters then he is by this Tenant, quod nota. Br. Agreement, pl. 9 cites 3 H. 4. 17. in the written book. — Brooke says and so see that the Franktenement shall not be adjudg'd in him by the Entry of the two to his Use, till the Infant himself agrees to it by his actual Entry. Ibid.

8. If the Bailiff of an Infant, who lies in a Cradle, disseises a Man to the Use of the Infant, the Bailiff only is a Disseisor; and if an Infant commands a Man to enter into another's Land which he does, he who enters only is Disseisor. Br. Disseisin, pl. 16. cites 2 Aff. 2.

9. If a Man makes Disseisin of Common &c. and J. N. comes in Aid of him, J. N. is a Disseisor. Br. Disseisin, pl. 21. cites 8 Aff. 18.

10. If a Man grant a Seigniorship with Condition of Payment, and Non-payment, and the Grantor tenders the Money according to the Condition, and the Grantee refuses it, and after the Tertenant pays the Rent of the Lord to the Grantee, and the Grantor brings Assise, this shall be against the Tertenant and the Grantee; For the Grantee is Tenant of the Rent, by the Receipt by him had after the Tender according to the Condition. Br. Disseisin, pl. 82. cites 15 Aff. 22.

11. In Affiſe of Rent it was found that the *Reſcous* of the Diſtreſs taken by the Plaintiff was made by a *Stranger*, to which *Reſcous* the *Tertenant* named in the *Affiſe* agreed, and therefore the *Affiſe* well brought againſt him only, and he a *Diſſeiſor* by the Agreement. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 38. cites 15 *Aff.* 11.

12. Land deſcended to an *Infant*, and one *J. N.* enter'd, claiming *Ward* only, and deviſed it to *W. N.* and died, and *W. N.* enter'd and the *Infant* brought *Affiſe* againſt him, and he was awarded a *Diſſeiſor* as well as his *Grantor*. *Quod Mirum*; For he was not the firſt who enter'd, but the *Devifee* of the *Diſſeiſor*. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 85. cites 28 *Aff.* 11.

13. If a Man does an *Act* in my *Right* where I have no *Right*, there if I agree thereto after, I am a *Treſpaſſor*. And by the ſame Conſequence in other Caſe *Diſſeiſor* by Agreement, as it ſeems. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 99. cites 38 *Aff.* 9.

14. Per omnes Præter *Finchden*; If *Tenant* for *Term* of *Years* aliens for *Terms* of *Life* or in *Tail* the *Remainder* over, and the *Tenant* for *Term* of *Life* dies, or if the *Tenant* in *Tail* dies without *Issue*, and he in *Remainder* enters, there he in *Remainder* is a *Diſſeiſor* as well as he who alien'd, and this by the Statute of *Westminster* 2 cap. 25. For the *Entrty* of him in *Remainder* is an *Agreement* to the firſt *Livery*; For the Statute of *Westminster* 2 cap. 25. wills *Quod Vivente altero eorum locum habet Prædictum breve*. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 86. cites 43 *Aff.* 45. & 59; And adds *Nota*, That there are not ſo many of the *Pleas* in this *Year*.

15. If a Man enters into Land and makes *Diſſeiſin* to my *Uſe*, and takes the *Profits* to my *Uſe*, this does not make me a *Diſſeiſor* till I agree to it. Br. *Agreement*, pl. 10. cites 37. *Aff.* 8.

16. If I leaſe Land at *Will*, and my *Tenant* at *Will* enters into the Land adjoining, claiming to my *Uſe*, and paſtures the Soil, and cuts *Wood*, and cuts *Oaks*, by which the *Tenant* of the *Franktenement* thereof wants the *Poſſeſſion*, and brings *Affiſe*, and this Matter is found, but the *Lefſor* has nothing of the *Profit*, but the *Diſſeiſee* might have taken the *Profits* if he would, and that the *Lefſor* did not command his *Tenant* ſo to do. But the *Jury* ſaid, that they thought that forasmuch as the *Lefſor* after he knew that his *Tenant* had ſo occupied, did not make him to make *Gree* to the *Diſſeiſee*, that therefore the *Leſſee* agreed to the *Acts* of his *Leſſee* at *Will*. But per *Cur.* this is no *Agreement*, and therefore by *Award* the *Lefſor* was no *Diſſeiſor*; and from hence ſee clearly, that if there had been an *Agreement*, the *Lefſor* by this had been a *Diſſeiſor*, quod nota. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 59. cites 37 *Aff.* 8.

16. If my *Bailiff* diſſeiſes another to my *Uſe*, and I agree to it after, I for this am a *Diſſeiſor*; Per *Clam.* Br. *Ejectione &c.* pl. 8. cites 38 *Aff.* 9.

17. Where *Diſſeiſin* is made by the one to the *Uſe* of another, this does not gain *Franktenement* to the other till the other agrees, and by *Agreement* he is a *Diſſeiſor*, and *Tenant* of the *Franktenement*; but *Agreement* of the *Baron* ſhall not make the *Feme* to be *Diſſeiſor*, but contra, if ſhe agrees after the *Death* of her *Husband*. Br. *Agreement*, pl. 4. cites 12 *E.* 4. 9.

18. If one who has not *Capacity* as *Feme Covert* diſſeiſes another to the *Uſe* of her *Baron*, without his *Aſſent*, the *Franktenement* is not in him, and *Aſſent* after does not make a *Diſſeiſin* in him; but contra of an *Aſſent* before. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 15. cites 21 *H.* 7. 35. Per *Fineux*.

19. Upon Evidence it was held by *Anderson*, That if a *Feme Covert* ejects one, and that afterwards the *Husband* aſſents, that yet the *Husband* is not an *Ejector*; for an *Ejection* is made in an *Instant*, and has

S. P. For all is but one and the ſame Eſtate. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 3. cites 50 *E.* 3. 22.

Br. *Affiſe*, pl. 10. cites S. C.

S. P. Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 104.

Br. *Diſſeiſin*, pl. 67. cites S. C.

Kelw. 91. b. 92. a is a *Quære* of a *Diſſeiſin* made by a *Feme Covert* to the *Uſe* of her *Baron*; Per *Fineux*.

It is regularly true that a *Feme Covert* cannot

has not a Continuance ; otherwise of a Disseisin. Noy 52. 37 & 38 Eliz. Broth v. Archer. be a Disseisors by her Commandment or Procurement precedent, nor by her Assent or Agreement subsequent, but by her actual Entry or proper Act she may be a Disseisors. Co Litt 357. b.

(F.) *By what Persons, and to whom it may be made.*

1. **A** Infant of the Age of 18 Years may be a Disseisor with Force by actual Entry. 12 D. 4. 22. b.
2. An Infant may be a Disseisor by actual Entry. 3 D. 4. 17. Br. Affise, pl. 46. cites S. C. ——— Br. Agreement, pl. 9. cites S. C. ——— Br Disseisor, pl. 5 cites S. C.
3. So may a Feme Covert by actual Entry. 9 D. 4. 6. \* 12 E. 4. \* S. P. Br. Curia. 7 E. 4. 7. b. Disseisin, pl. 67(66) S. P. ——— cites 12 E. 4. 9. S. C. ——— Fitzh. Disseisin, pl. 3. cites S. C. ——— Co. Litt. 357. b. S. P. ——— But without actual Entry she shall not. F. N. B. 179. (G)
4. But an Infant shall not be a Disseisor by Agreement to a Disseisin to his use. 3 D. 4. 17. 12 D. 4. 22. b. Br. Affise, pl. 46. cites S. C. ——— Br. Agreement, pl. 9. cites S. C. ——— Br Disseisor, pl. 5. cites S. C.
5. If the Baron and Feme enter into Land in the Right of the Feme where she hath no Right, the Feme is not a Disseisors. 9 D. 4. 6. See † 35 Aff. 5. Contra 28 Aff. 37 Curia, for this shall be taken to be the Act of the Husband only. S. P. Br. Disseisin, pl. 67. cites 12 E. 4. 9. ——— † Br. Affise, pl. 340. (339) cites S. C. ——— Br. Coverture, pl. 41. citea S. C. ——— Fitzh Affise, pl. 321. cites S. C. but that is that the Writ abated by the not naming of the Feme. ——— Br. Affise, 287. (286) cites S. C. that where the Baron is dead after the Disseisin is made by them, the Writ shall abate ; For the Feme has now lost the Name of the Feme, and in Affise there ought to be Disseisor and Tenant, Quod Nota.
6. If a Man takes a Distress for Rent issuing out of the Land of a Feme Covert, and the Baron and Feme make Rescous, they both are Disseisors. 21 E. 4. 53. Curia. Br. Disseisin, pl. 89 (88) cit S. C. and Brooke says, Et sic Vide, that a Feme Covert may be Disseisor, Quod Nota bene. ——— Ibid. pl. 70. (69) cites S. C. by Brian Ch. J. Quod fuit concessum.
7. If the Baron discontinues the Land of his Wife, the Feme being in Possession, and disagreeing to the Feoffment, claiming her first Estate, the Feme is a Disseisors thereby. 21 E. 3. 6. b.
8. In Affise it was found that Land was given to Baron and Feme in Tail, the Baron went out of the Country, and the Feme infeoffed O. who leased to the Feme for Life, the Baron died, and the Feme died without Issue, and the Donor entered, and O. ousted him, and the Entry of the Donor adjudged lawful ; For the Feoffment of the Feme was a Disseisin to the Baron, and by the re-taking of Estate she was remitted, and therefore the Reversion in the Donor, and his Entry lawful ; Per tot. Cur. Br Remitter, pl. 17. cites 9 Aff. 20. Br. Disseisin, pl 24 cites S. C. says it is a Disseisin to the Baron, and therefore a void Feoffment, and therefore the Feoffee only is a Disseisor, as it seems.

9. Aſſiſe againſt an *Infant* who *pleaded Release of the Plaintiff in Bar*, and it was admitted; and it was ſaid there that by his Plea he *ſhall not be attainted Diſſeiſor by Reaſon of his Infancy*. Br. Diſſeiſin, pl. 26. cites 10 Aſſ. 1. & concordat the ſame Year, p. 13.

10. In Aſſiſe it was ſaid, That before the Poſſeſſion of the King none can make Diſſeiſin to the Tenant of the Franktenement. But by the Reporter, if the *King be ſeiſed in Auter Droit* and a *Man abates upon the Poſſeſſion of the King*, this is a Diſſeiſin to the Tenant of the Franktenement; *Quære*. Br. Diſſeiſin, pl. 56. cites 31 Aſſ. 1.

11. A Man cannot gain Franktenement by Entry upon the King nor upon the Farmer of the King, nor this cannot veit in him as a Diſſeiſor nor by Diſſeiſin. Br. Diſſeiſin pl. 4. cites 2 H. 4. 7.

12. Where a Man *abates upon the Poſſeſſion of the King in Land which he has in Ward*, yet the Franktenement remains in the Heir, by which he cannot develt the Poſſeſſion out of the King &c.; Per Gaſcoign and Huls. Br. Diſſeiſin, pl. 6. cites 8 H. 4. 17. & concordat H. 21 E. 3. fol. 1. 2. Brooke ſays, from hence it ſeems that a Man cannot be a Diſſeiſor ſo long as his Termor remains upon the Land.

13. Aſſiſe againſt divers, who pleaded *Nul tort &c.* The Aſſiſe found that all the Defendants were Diſſeiſors, but that one of them made the Diſſeiſin with Force. Harper thought the Verdict not good, but Dyer and Weſton e contra; for that the Force and Diſſeiſin are two diſtinct Things; for Force is aided by the Statute, and is not incident to every Diſſeiſin; for it ſhould be inquired by the Aſſiſe if they, or any of them, had done the Diſſeiſin with Force; and if Leſſee for Years be re-ouſted with Force, and he in Reverſion brings an Aſſiſe, and the Diſſeiſin is found with Force, yet the Force is not puniſhable; for the Force was to the Leſſee for Years. Mo. 53. pl. 155. Paſch. 5 Eliz. Anon.

14. The *Queen as Dutcheſs of Lancaſter* cannot be diſſeiſed; for tho' ſhe be not ſeiſed in *Jure Coronæ*, yet it is in Seifin of the Queen, and cannot be taken from her in reſpect of her Perſon; Retolved. Ow. 15. Paſch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Rot. 41. Leigh's Caſe.

## (F. 2) Diſſeiſin by one, where it ſhall be ſaid a Diſſeiſin by others.

1. **I**F *two Siſters have Title of Action where their Entry is tolled,* and the one enters for her and her Siſter, this does not make the other to be a Diſſeiſor. Br. Diſſeiſin, pl. 76. (75.) cites 14 E. 3. 3. and 42.

If A. diſſeiſe one to the Uſe of B. who knows not of it, and B. aſſents to it, in this Caſe till the Agreement A. was Tenant of the Land, and after Agreement B. is Tenant of the Land, but both of them be Diſſeiſors; ſi. or Omnis Ratiſhabitio retrotrahitur & mandato equiparatur. Co. Litt. 180. b.

2. If one makes a *Diſſeiſin to my Uſe without my Commandment with Force*, and afterwards I agree to the Diſſeiſin, I am Diſſeiſor, but all the Force is only in the Coadjutor; but if he agrees ſpecially to the Diſſeiſin with Force, then peradventure he ſhall be guilty of the Force alio; Per Dyer and Weſton. Mo. 53. in pl. 155. Paſch. 5 Eliz. Anon.

(G) What

(G) What Person may be a Disseisor.

To the Use of another.

1. **A** Feme Covert cannot make a Disseisin to the Use of her Husband. 8 D. 14. b. Curia (because though she gains an Estate by her Entry, yet she has not Power to dispose thereof to another, being Covert, as she ought if she could make a Disseisin to another use.) Contra. 21 D. 7. 35. Br. Disseisin, pl. 15. cites S. C.

2. A Feme Covert cannot disseise a Man to the Use of a Stranger, for the Cause aforesaid. Contra 21 D. 7. 35. Fol. 661.

A Feme Covert cannot disseise another but to the Use of another, for she herself cannot take any thing ; but she may disseise one to the Use of another. Br. Disseisin, pl. 15. cites S. C.

3. But it seems a Monk may disseise a Man to the use of another, because he is not capable of an Estate to his own use. 21 D. 7. 35. Br. Disseisin, pl. 15. cites S. C. Keilw. 91. b. pl. 3. Trin.

22 H. 7. per Fincux, S. P. that it is no Disseisin.

4. A Corporation aggregate cannot make a Disseisin to the use of another. 8 D. 6. 14. b. Br. Corporations, pl. 24. cites S. C.

by Cand. but it seems the contrary if one enters for them by Authority in Writing under their common Seal, where their Entry is not congeable.

5. If a Corporation aggregate disseises one to the use of another Man, they are Disseisors in their natural Capacity. 8 D. 6. 14. b. Br. Corporations, pl. 24. cites S. C.

6. If a Man brings an Infant with him into the Lands of J. S. and there claims the Lands to the Use of himself and the Infant, yet the Infant is not any Disseisor, because he made no Claim. 26 Ill. 39. per Skipwith.

7. Trespals upon the 5 R. 2. The Defendant pleaded Bar by J. and his Feme, and gave Colour. The Plaintiff said, that before the said J. and his Feme any Thing had, *W. S. was seised in Fee and infeoffed the Plaintiff in Fee, who was seised, till by the Defendant disseised, to the Use of J. and his Feme, to which Disseisin J. and his Feme agreed &c.* Jenney said, that now he ought to plead that all three disseited him by reason of the Agreement ; But Littleton J. said No; For there is a Diversity where a Man is privy to the Disseisin at first, and where not ; for where I command a Man to enter unlawfully for me, both are Disseisors, and so it shall be pleaded ; for there the Franktenement is in me immediately ; But in the Case of the Disseisin to the Use &c. the Franktenement is not in Cestuy que Use before Agreement ; Quod Nota. And so it seems that he who agrees and was not privy before is Tenant only by his Agreement, but not Disseisor. Contra of him who commands &c. Br. Disseisin, pl. 12. cites 15 E. 4. 15.

8. The Demandant and others in a Præcipe did disseise the Tenant to the Use of the others, and the Writ did not abate, for the Demandant was a Disseisor, but gained no Tenancy in the Land, for that he was but a Coadjuter. Co. Litt. 185. b.

9. A Man disseises Tenant for Life to the Use of him in the Reversion, and after he in the Reversion agrees to the Disseisin; It is said, that he in the Reversion is Disseisor in Fee, for by the Disseisin made by the Stranger the Reversion was devested, which (they say) cannot be re-vested by the Agreement of him in the Reversion, for that it makes him a Wrong-doer, and therefore no Relation of an Estate by wrong can help him. Co. Litt. 180. b. 181. a.

(H) Who shall be said no Disseisor at the Election of the Tenant.

S. P. and so if he enters claiming as Guardian by Nurture where he is not, and cites 49 E. 3. 10. 40 E. 3. Account, 35. and 32 H. 6. 2. and says, that many other Books are so; Per Jones, Berkley, and Crooke. Cro. C. 303. Pasch. 5 Car. — S. P. Arg. Carr. 102.

1. If a Man enters into the Land of another, claiming as Guardian, where the Land is not held of him, or where he ought to be Guardian, though he is a Disseisor at the Election of the Heir, yet the Heir may elect him to be no Disseisor. 28 Ass. 11. adjudged; for such Guardian after Entry granted the Ward over, and the Grantee entered, and he adjudged a Disseisor, and therefore the first Guardian was no Disseisor by Election, for if he was a Disseisor, the second Guardian could be no Disseisor to him.

Cro. C. 302. 303. pl. 6. S. C. in B. R. and the Judgment in C. B. was reversed by three Justices, but Richardson Ch. J. e contra. And the Reporter adds a Nota fol 166 at

2. If Lessee at Will makes a Lease for Years, this is a Disseisin at the Election of the Lessor at Will that hath the Fee, for if he disposes of the Land as if no Disseisin had been, then it is no Disseisin. D. 9 Car. B. R. between *Blunden and Baugh*, adjudged in a Writ of Error per Curiam; contra *Richardson*, and the Judgment given to the contrary in Banco by the Court against *Harby* reversed accordingly. Intratur, Hill. 7 Car. B. R. Rot. 1106. where after the Lease for Years made by the Lessee at Will, the Lessee at Will and Lessor at Will joined in a Fine, and declared the uses of a Fee, and adjudged good. This was for the Manor of *Bleehingly*, which concerned the Earl of *Nottingham*.

at the End of the Case, that Sir Robert Heath Ch. J. of C. B. and *Crawley J.* Baron *Denham* and Baron *Trevor* agreed with this Judgment in B. R. and conceived, that it would be very mischievous if it should be a ljdged otherwise. But Sir *Humphry Davenport* seemed to doubt whether the Lessee for Years ought not strictly to be taken for the Disseisor and Tenant. — Jo. 315. pl. 3. *Blundell v. Baugh*. S. C. in B. R. and the Judgment in C. B. reversed. — Litt. Rep. 372. *Vaugh v. Blundell*, S. C. in C. B. adjournatur. — Lat. 53. *Jones J.* said, that if Lessee at Will makes a Lease for Years, and the Lessee enters, there this is a Disseisin at the Election of him that has the Franktenement, and not otherwise; and cited the Case of *Partley [Powseley] v. Blackman*, and cited Mich. 7 Car. *Blundden's Case* adjdged in C. B. that Lessee for Years only was the Disseisor. — S. C. cited Cart. 162. Arg. as resolved that it is no Disseisin but at Election, and if it be a Disseisin, that the Tenant at Will is the Disseisor, and not the Tenant for Years. — 3 Mod. 197. cites S. C. held that the making the Lease was no Disseisin of the Freehold; for it was found in that Verdict, that he occupying at Will, and entering by his Father's [the Lessor's] Assent, the Lease was also intended to be made by his Assent.

3. And in the Argument of this Case, another Case was vouched to be adjudged between *Powseley and Blackman* accordingly. Tr. 18 Ja. Ret. 130. B. R.

The Case was, A Man mortgaged

4. But Judgment was given the 20 Jac. where after a Lease for Years made by Tenant at Sufferance upon a Mortgage, the Devise of the



the Mortgagee was adjudged good, and so no Disseisin at his Election.

*Lands by Deed  
invelled upon  
Payment of*

Money at the End of five Years, and by the Indenture it was agreed that the Mortgagor should enjoy and take the Profit of the Lands in the Interim. The Mortgagor made a Lease for six Years; the Lessee entered and surrendered his Interest to the Mortgagor, at the Day the Money was not paid; the Mortgagee without any Entry devised the Term and died. Adjudged that the Devise was good, which it could not be if the said Lease was a Disseisin Nolo's Volens to the Mortgagee. Jo. 316 Pasch. 9 Car. B. R. cited per Cur. as adjudged in B. R. 5 or 15 Jac. Powlesley v. Periman [Blackman] — Cro. J. 659 pl. 9. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. the S. C. adjudged per tot. Cur. accordingly. — 2 Roll Rep 241. 284. 285. S. C. adjudged that the Devise was good; but the Reporter says that no Reason was given. — Bridgm. 12. Ponesley v. Blackman, S. C. after many Arguments adjudged accordingly. — Palm. 201. S. C. adjudged accordingly. — S. C. cited per Cur. Cro. C. 304. Pasch. 9 Car. B. R.

5. If a Man enters into the Land of an Infant by his Assent, this is a Disseisin to the Infant at his Election; for the Infant cannot prejudice himself by his Assent. 11 E. 3. Ass. 87. adjudged.

*Infant leases  
for Years,  
rendering  
Rent and  
Lessee en-*

ters, it is at the Election of the Infant to charge him in Assise, or bring Debt for the Rent, or accept the Rent at his full Age. Cro. C. 303. Hill. 9 Eliz. B. R. per three Justices, cites 1 E. 4. 6. and Ibid. 306. Richardson Ch. J. agreed to this Cases

6. If A. be seised of Lands in Fee, and a Stranger enters upon him by Colour of a Lease for Years, which is void, and pays the Rent to him, this is not any Disseisin at Election; for if A. after covenants to stand seised to the use of himself in Tail, the Estate shall well rise. D. 6 Ja. B. *Molimus's Case*, per Curiam.

7. If A. seised in Fee makes a Deed of Lease, by which he demises it to B. habendum a Die datus for Life, with a Letter of Attorney in the Deed to make Livery, and reserving 6s. 8d. Rent, and the Attorney makes Livery the same Day of the Date, according to the Form of the Charter, and the Lessee enters, claiming it by Force of the Indenture and Livery, and pays the said Rent to the Lessor according to the Form of the Indenture; this is not any Disseisin to A. at his Election, though prima facie he was a Disseisor, yet inasmuch as (\*) he claimed but a Lease, and paid his Rent accordingly, the Lessor may elect that he shall not be a Disseisor. Mich. 10 Car. B. R. between † *Bull and Wiat*, Intratur Term. 9 Car. Rot. 514. upon a special Verdict for a Garden in Bristol. The Court seemed at first e contra; but after they gave a peremptory Rule for Judgment for the Plaintiff upon the Non-Attendance of the Defendant, by which they adjudged it to be no Disseisin at Election, where the Case was, That the Heir of the Lessor after the Lease made suffered a common Recovery of the Land upon a Præcipe brought against him without any Entry into the Land, and by Consequence it was adjudged, that this Recovery was good. But it seems that they adjudged it upon the last Point of the Recovery. Et D. 11 Car. B. R. between *Sir Kenelm Digby and Jordan*, per Curiam, upon Evidence at the Bar, resolved, That this is an absolute Disseisin, because the Lessee entered claiming his Estate for Life, and that it had been otherways if he had claimed as Lessee at Will.

† Cro. C. 388. pl. 21. S. C. ruled that if Cause were not shewn &c. Judgment should be entered for

Fol. 602. the Plaintiff; For that the suffering a Recovery was an Estoppel to him and all under him to say that she was not Tenant of the Freehold.

8. If A. leases the Demesnes of a Manor for Years to B. and after assures a Jointure of the same Land to his Wife for her Life, and after aliens the Fee, and the Alienee enjoys the Rent by the Hands of the Curmor, and after A. dies, and the Wife enters claiming her Jointure, and there keeps Court &c. and B. assents thereto, and attorns to the Widow, and pays to her the Rent; this is a Disseisin to the Alienee or not at his Pleasure, notwithstanding the Continuance of the Possession of the Curmor. D. 2 El. 178. pl. 38.

9. In

9. In *Affise of Rent or Common*, be it in *Gross or Appendant*, a Man is in Seisin and out upon Disturbance made at his Pleasure; for he may chuse to take for Diffeisin or not. Br. Seisin, pl. 17. cites 8 Aff. 4.

10. In *Affise* it was found that the *Plaintiff at full Age was disseised, and afterwards came upon the Land, and put his Foot within, but took no Profits, and the other ousted him, and by Award he recovered Damages for the first Diffeisin; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as it is at the Election of the Plaintiff if he will take this Matter for a Seisin or not, and the Disseisor, who is a tortious Seisor, cannot plead it; for this was found by Verdict at Large.* Br. Diffeisin, pl. 84. cites 26 Aff. 24.

Co. Litt.  
55. a.

11. If one enters and *claims as Guardian in Socage, or by Nurture*; where he is not, the Infant may bring *Affise*, or charge him as Guardian, thereby admitting him to be in without Wrong. Cro. C. 303. cites 49 E. 3. 10. 40. E. 3. Accompt. 35. and 33 H. 6. 2.

12. If a Man *receives my Rent of my Tenant*, this is no Diffeisin to me, but at my Pleasure; contra if I bring thereof *Affise*. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 100. cites 15 E. 4. 8.

S. C. cited  
Jo. 317.  
per Cur.

13. If *Lessee for Years surrenders his Estate to the Lessor, and yet continues in Possession, and always after pays the Rent to the Lessor*, this was held not to be any Diffeisin to the Lessor, but at his Pleasure. D. 62. a. pl. 33. Pasch. 38 H. 8. Pennington v. Morfe.

14. *Lessor by his Bailiff discharged his Lessee at Will, and nevertheless he continues Possession and pays his Rent; it is at Lessor's Election to take him as Disseisor.* Jo. 317. cites it as 2 Eliz. the Case of Hayman v. Hatch.

4 Le. 48.

pl. 126. S. C.  
cited per  
Coke in the  
very same  
Words.—  
And 134.  
pl. 184. Hill.

15. *Grandfather Tenant in Tail [at Will] Father and Son. The Grandfather died; The Father entered and paid the Rent to the Lessor, and died in Possession; Adjudged that it was not any Descent. For the Paying the Rent explains by what Title he enter'd, and so he shall not be a Disseisor but at the Election of another; cited by Coke Arg. Le. 121. pl. 163 as adjudged in C. B. Skipwith's Case.*

27 Eliz.

*Skipwith v. Conies, S. C. and states it that after the Father's Death the Son likewise entered Generally, and paid the Rent, and this was adjudged to be no Diffeisin.—The Words (in Tail) are misprinted, and should be (at Will) and so they are in Anderson.*

Le. 121.

pl. 163 S. C.  
in totidem  
Verbis.

16. *L. Tenant in Tail leased for Years to F. S. who assigned over to P. the Plaintiff's Father. L. died. W. his Son entered upon P. who re-enter'd. W. without other Words demised the Lands to P. for Life the Remainder to Joan his Wife for Life, the Remainder to P.'s Son for Life with Warranty, and a Letter of Attorney to re-enter and deliver Seisin accordingly. P. died before the Livery executed, and afterwards the Attorney made Livery to Joan. W. died. E. the Son and Heir of W. entered on Joan his Wife. Joan re-entered and leased to the Plaintiff, who upon Ouster brought an Ejectment. It was insisted that P. by his Entry was not a Disseisor but at the Election of W. for when P. accepted such a Deed from W. it appears his Intent was not to enter as Disseisor; and it was not found that P. had any Son and Heir at the Time of his Death, and if not then there was no Descent, and there is no Diffeisin found, that P. expelled L. out of the Land; and Judgment was given against the Plaintiff.* 4 Le. 48. pl. 126. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Piers v. Leverfuch.

Cro. E. 450.

pl. 18. and  
Ibid. 585.  
pl. 15.  
Buckler v.  
Hardy. S. C.  
adjudged  
but not on

17. *A Tenant for Life, the Remainder in Fee to B. A. makes a Lease for Years, and afterwards grants the Reversion to C. Habendum Tenementa prædict. from Midsummer next following for the Life of the Grantor. After Midsummer the Lessee for Years attorns; the Years expire; C. the Grantee enters and leases at Will to D. to whom A. the Grantor levies a Fine Cum coo. B. in the Remainder enters. Resolved that when C.*  
enters

enters by Colour of this void Grant he is a Disseisor; and a Diversity this Point.—  
 was taken between a Grant made by Agreement of the Parties, which Mo. 423.  
 stands not with the Rules of Law, and which never can by any subse- pl. 591. S. C.  
 quent Act (as by Livery or Attornment) be made good, and a Grant good adjudged but  
 at the Commencement, but to have its Perfection by Ceremony subse- no on this  
 quent, as in the Case of a Charter of Feoffment if the Feoffee enters Point.—  
 before Livery he is no Disseisor; for the Charter is good, and the A- 2 And. 29.  
 greement of the Parties accords with the Law, and it may be made pl. 19.  
 good by Livery subsequent. 2 Rep. 55. a. b. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. Buckley v.  
 C. B. Buckler's Cafe. Hardy, S. C.  
 adjudged,  
 but not on  
 S. P.

18. Copyholder or Lessee for Years or at Will levies a Fine of his Lands 2 And. 176.  
 so holden among other Lands, and yet pays his Rent, this Fine shall pl. 98 S. C.  
 not bind; for it is no Disseisin but at Election. 3 Rep. 77. b. Hill. resolv'd by  
 44 Eliz. in Canc. Farmer's Cafe. all the Jus-  
 tices at Ser-  
 jeants Inn

(except two.) — Jenk. 255. pl. 45. S. C. resolv'd by all the Judges of England. — S. C.  
 cited per Cur. Jo. 317.

19. Tenant at Will made a Lease from Year to Year. Per Dyer and If Lessee at  
 Manwood it is no Disseisin, and denied the Book of 12 E. 4. 12. but Will leases  
 Harper J. e contra. 4 Le. 35 pl. 95. 15 Eliz. C. B. Anon. for Years and  
 the Lessee  
 enters, it is

a Disseisin at the Election of him who has the Franktenement and not otherwise. Per Jones J. Lat.  
 53. 1 Car. Gerrard v. Norris.

20. If A. lease Land to B. reserving a Rent &c. B. pays his Rent Cro C. 303.  
 to C. this is no Disseisin to A. unless he will. 2 Sid. 75. Pasch. 1658. pl. 6. Pasch.  
 Crouch v. Wills. 9 Car. B. R.  
 per Cur.  
 S. P. in Cafe  
 of Blunden v. Baugh.

21. Tenant in Tail of a Rent grants the same in Fee and dies. The  
 Issue has his Election; If he will distrain he is in Possession; But if he  
 brings Formedon he is out of Possession. Co. Lit. 57. b. cited per Archer  
 J. Cart. 58.

22. Executor de son tort of a Term is a Disseisor only at the Election  
 of the Lord or the Reversioner. 2 Show. 458. Hill. 1 & 2 Jac. 2.  
 B. R. Norwich (Mayor) v. Johnson.

(I) Who shall be said a Disseisor or not.

A Man cannot qualify his own Wrong:

1. IF a Disseisor makes a Lease for Years or at Will, and the Dis- D. 154. b.  
 seisee enters upon him, and after the Lessee re-enters, claim- pl. 11. Mich.  
 ing his first Estate, yet he is a Disseisor, because he cannot qualify 3 & 4 P.  
 his own Tort. D. 3. 4 Ha. 134. 11. & M. Kir-  
 ton v. Bir-  
 ling. S. C.

2. If a Man enters into my Land, claiming a Lease for Years, he  
 is a Disseisor. 9 D. 6. 21. 31. b.

3. So if a Man enters claiming as Guardian where he is not Guar- Br. Disseisor,  
 dian, he is a Disseisor. 9 D. 6. 31. b. 28 Aff. 11. adjudged. pl. 85 (84)  
 cites S. C.—  
 Br. Affise, pl. 280. (279) cites S. C.

Fitzh. Aff.  
pl. 150.  
cites S. C.

4. So if a Man enters into Land, claiming as Tenant by Statute-Merchant when he has no Right &c. he is a Disseisor. 24 E. 3. 31. adjudged.

5. If Guardian in Chivalry assigns Dower to one, as the Wife of the Father of the Ward, where she was not his Wife, she is a Disseisor to the Heir, though she enters as Tenant in Dower. 21 E. 3. 5.

6. If a Man leases for Years to another and his Heirs, and after the Lessee dies, and his next Heir claiming the Land, enters into the Land, though this is but a Chattel, so that the Heir hath no Right thereto, yet because he claims but the Term, he is no Disseisor. 11 E. 3. 88. adjudged.

7. If a Copyholder leases for Years by Licence of the Lord, and after enters upon the Lessee, and ousts him, this is a Disseisin to the Lord of the Freehold. B. 11 Ja. B. R. per Coke.

8. If the King Guardian continues the Possession after the full Age of the Heir, he does not gain the Fee thereby, because he hath Right to continue it till Livery sued. 7 D. 4. 43.

Fol. 663.  
\* Fit Estate.  
(D. c.) pl. 5.

9. If the Guardian holds himself in after the full Age of the Heir without Cause, he is a Disseisor. 7 D. 4. 43. but a Tenant at Sufferance, for which, vid. the Divisions under Title \* Estate, 1 Rol. Abr. 861. D.

10. But if Lessee for Years holds over his Term, he is no Disseisor. 7 D. 4. 43.

11. If Tenant for Years, or a Guardian makes a Lease for Life, the Remainder in Fee, and Tenant for Life enters, he is a Disseisor, because he takes the first Livery; and so it is of him in the Remainder for Life or in Fee, if he enter. 2 Inst. 413. Marg. cites 50 E. 3. 22.

12. A Man and a Woman Executors sued Execution of a Statute, and the Man granted his Estate to the Baron of the Feme, Co-executrix, and died. The Baron granted his Estate to another, who entered and was seised; and also the Baron and Feme sealed an Indenture of Grant of their Estates to another, and delivered to him the Obligation of the Statute, but not Seisin, by which entered claiming such Estate only, yet he is a Disseisor, by reason that the Grant is void, and a Disseisor by his Claim nor otherwise cannot qualify his Estate. Br. Disseisin, pl. 78. cites 24 E. 3. 31. and 63.

13. Mayor and Commonalty cannot disseise another unless to the Use of themselves; Per Cand. Contra it seems if one enters for them by Authority in Writing under their common Seal, where their Entry is not lawful. Br. Corporations, pl. 24. cites 8 H. 6. 1. 4.

14. If there be two Jointenants, and the Grantee of a Rent-charge distrains for the Rent, and one of them makes Rescous, they are both Disseisors; for a Distress for the Rent is a Demand in Law, and then the Nonpayment is a Denial and Disseisin, but he that made the Rescous is the only Disseisor with Force. Co. Litt. 161. b.

15. If a Man enters into Land of his own Wrong, and takes the Profits, he cannot qualify his own Wrong by saying he holds it at the Will of the Owner. Co. Litt. 271. a.

(K) Who shall be said a Disseisor.

*By Command.*

1. **I**f a Man commands J. S. to enter into certain Land in his Name, if he hath Right thereto, or in the Name of his Cousin, if he hath Right, if J. S. enters accordingly, yet if the Commander or his Cousin have no Right, he shall not be a Disseisor, but J. S. only; for his Command was conditional. 34 Aff. 12. adjudged.

Br. Disseisin, pl. 57. cites S. C. for he made J. S. a Judge of his Right, and therefore it

was his Folly to enter where the Commander had no Right: Quod Nota. — Br. Entry Congeable, pl. 72. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Affise, pl. 315. cites S. C. and J. S. who entered was awarded the Disseisor.

2. So if a Man says to J. S. that where his Ancestor died seised of certain Land, he commands him to enter into it in his Name if his Ancestor died seised of a Fee, otherwise not; if J. S. enters in his Name, yet if the Ancestor of the Commander did not die seised of a Fee, J. S. only is the Disseisor, and not he that commanded him, for his Command was conditional. 34 Aff. 12.

See supra, pl. 1. and the Notes there.

3. If a Man commands J. S. to disseise J. D. and he does it accordingly, the Commander is a Disseisor as well as J. S. 22 Aff. 99.

\* This is misprinted, no such Point being there.

4. [So] If a Man commands his Bailiff to make a Disseisin, and he does it accordingly, the Commander is a Disseisor. 27 Aff. 30. adjudged.

Fitzh. Affise, pl. 254. cites S. C.

5. If a Man counsels another to make a Disseisin, and does it accordingly, the Counsellor is a Disseisor. 27 Aff. 30. adjudged.

Fitzh. Affise, pl. 254. cites S. C. —

Co. Litt. 180. b. S. P. and that Affise lies against him.

6. If a Man makes a Lease for Years of the Land of another out of the Land, and the Lessee enters, the Lessee only is the Disseisor, and not the Lessor. 19. 10 Ja. B. Contra 23 H. 8. S. 27.

7. If Lessee at Will makes a Lease for Years, and the Lessee for Years enters, the Lessee at Will is the Disseisor, and not the Lessee for Years, for that otherwise the Lease for Years would be void. 19. 9 Car. B. R. between *Blunden and Baugh*, in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco, resolved per Curiam, preter Richardson, and the Judgment given in Banco by Richardson, then being Chief Justice there, and by the Court, preter Darbey, reversed accordingly. Intrinsec. Bill. 7 Car. B. R. Rot. 1106. This was for the Manor of *Bleehingly*, which belonged to the Earl of Nottingham.

8. If Tenant at Will or Sufferance makes a Lease for Years, the Lessee at Will and Tenant at Sufferance are the Disseisors, and not the Lessee for Years. 12 C. 4. 12. b. by all the Justices.

Br. Disseisin, pl. 68. (67) cites S. C. — Fitzh. Disseisin, pl. 4. cites S. C.

9. Affise against an Infant and others; The Disseisin was found by Command of the Infant to his own Use, but he was not present, and the Infant was acquitted of the Disseisin by Judgment, for he cannot consent, and because one came *Vi & Armis* to make the Disseisin, all the others

F. N. B. 179. (G) S. P. — But a Man of full Age

may be a Difseifor if he commands another to enter into Land. Others were adjudged to Prison; and so see of Trespafs. Br. Difseifin, pl. 35. cites 12 Aff. 33. Ibid.

10. Lord and Tenant by Rent-Service. The Lord distrained. The Tenant commanded N. to make Rescous, who did so. The Assise is well brought against the Tenant only; for he is Tenant, and is Difseifor by the Command, and so Difseifor and Tenant named &c. Br. Difseifin, pl. 54. cites 29 Aff. 59.

Litt Rep  
372 Arg.  
cites S. C  
and says, that  
a material  
Implication  
will not serve,  
as saying, Do  
if you will; and  
says it was  
agreed there  
that this is  
no Difseifin  
to his Use.

11. If a Man says that he will difseife F. N. to my Use, and I say that I am content, he is sole Difseifor, and this is no Command but a Sufferance. Br. Difseifin, pl. 15. cites 21 H. 7. 35.

12. If a Man difseifes a Stranger to the Use of W. N. by my Command it is a Tort in me. Per Pollard. Br. Difseifin, pl. 15. cites 21 H. 7. 35.

13. If A. leases the Land of F. N. to me for Years rendring Rent, and the Lessee enters and pays the Rent to the Lessor, the Lessor is a Difseifor. Br. Difseifin, pl. 77. cites it as said for Law T. 25 H. 8. For this counterwails a Command to enter, and he who commands is a Difseifor, quod nota by his void Lease.

### (K. 2) Who is Difseifor by Failer of Record pleaded.

1. 13 E. 1. cap. 25. IF the Defendants fails to make good the Exception which he pleads, he shall be adjudg'd a Difseifor without taking the Assise, and shall give to the Plaintiff double Damages, and shall suffer a Years Imprisonment.

Br. Assise,  
pl. 186. cites  
S. C.

2. In Assise the Baron and Feme pleaded Record in Bar and fail'd at the Day, and the Feine was received, and was no Difseifor by the Failer of the Record, notwithstanding the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 25. Br. Difseifin, pl. 36. cites 13 Aff. 1.

3. In Assise if the Tenant vouches Record and fails at the Day, he is a Difseifor without confessing the Assise by the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 25. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 5. cites 15 Aff. 16.

4. And where a Man fails of his Record at the Day &c. he is not excus'd to say that the Justices before whom the Record remains was in Wales, and cannot be found. But by some he is excus'd to say that the Record remains in C. B. which Court was always after clos'd so that he could not have the Record; Quære. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 5. cites 15 Aff. 16.

5. In Mortdancester the Tenant vouch'd, and the Demandant granted the Voucher, and the Vouchee vouch'd Record and fail'd at the Day, and yet the Assise was not awarded of the Damages as in Assise of Novel Difseifin, but the Assise was at large upon the Points &c. For the Statute says, That by Failer in Assise habeantur pro Difseifitoribus &c. and no Difseifor is in Assise of Mortdancester. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 10. cites 29 Aff. 11.

6. If an Infant pleads Record in Assise and fails at the Day, he shall not be Disseisor by the Statute. Br. Coverture, pl. 76. cites 36 E. 3. Br. Disseisin, pl. 98. cites S. C. and Fitzh. Affis. 345.

and concordat. 33 E. 3. ibi N. 67. quod nota.—Br. Failer de Record, pl. 13. cites S. C. and 35 E. 3. S. P. accordingly; For Corporal Punishment shall not be against an Infant.

7. An Infant shall not be a Disseisor by Failer of Record, for corporal Punishment shall not be against an Infant. Br. Failer de Record, pl. 13. cites 36 E. 3. and 33 E. 3.

8. Attaint in Assise the Baron and Feme pleaded Record in Bank and failed at the Day, and the Baron made Default, and the Feme was reversed, and therefore the Baron was adjudg'd a Disseisor by the Statute by the Failer of his Record; For Judgment cannot be given upon the Failer of the Record by reason of the Receipt. Br. Disseisin, pl. 72. cites 11 H. 4. 51.

(L) Disseisin by Officers.

1. If a Man recovers several Houses in an Assise, and after the Tenant reverses it in a Writ of Error, and a Writ of Execution issues to the Sheriff to put them in Possession of the Houses which he lost by the Judgment, though the Certenants are Strangers to the Recovery, and therefore ought to be suied without a Scire Facias against them, yet if he does Execution putting them out of Possession by Force of this Writ, he shall not be any Disseisor, because he hath the direct Authority of the Court to do it. D. 15 Ja. B. R. per Curiam, resolved between Floyd and Bethel.

2. The same Law is in all Cases where the Execution is of a Judgment in which the Demand was of a Thing certain, if the Sheriff make Execution of this Thing, he is no Disseisor. D. 15 Ja. B. R. between Floyd and Bethel, resolved per Curiam.

3. But where the Execution is in the Generalty without mentioning any Thing in particular, there the Sheriff ought to make Execution of the right Thing at his own Peril, otherwise he will be a Disseisor, for he is bound to take Notice thereof, and he hath no Warrant from the Court to make Execution but of the right Thing. D. 15 Ja. B. R. between Floyd and Bethel, resolved per Curiam. 6 R. 2. Aff. 71.

Fol. 664.

(M) In what Cases a Disseisin of what Part shall be a Disseisin of the Whole.

1. If a Man be disseised of Part of a Corody, this is not any Disseisin of the Whole. 22 D. 6. 10. Br. Assise, pl. 76. cites S. C.—Br.

Disseisin, pl. 10. cites 15 E. 4. 5. S. P.—If the Corody be to take four Loaves and four Flagons of Drink every Week he is disseised of the Loaves; this is no Disseisin of the Drink, but if disseised of two Loaves only; this is a Disseisin of all four. 8 Rep. 50. a. cites 22 H. 6. 9. b. and 12 Aff. 231

Br. Affise, pl. 70. cites S. C. ——— 2. If a Man be diffeised of Part of the Profits of an Office, this is not any Diffeisin of the whole Office. 22 H. 6. 15.  
Br. Diffeisin, pl. 10. cites 15 E. 4. S. P.

3. If a Man holds of me 20 s. Rent, and diffeises me of 10 s. thereof, this is a Diffeisin of the whole. 22 H. 6. 10. b.

Br. Affise, pl. 76. cites S. C. For Entry or Livery of Seisin in one County in Name of Things in two Counties shall not serve but for the one County. Per Patton. ——— Br. Diffeisin, pl. 10. cites S. C.  
4. If a Man seised of a Manor which extends into several Counties, and one diffeises me of an Acre in one County, this is not any Diffeisin of the Residue of the Manor. 22 H. 6. 10. b.

Br. Affise, pl. 121. cites S. C. 5. If five Coparceners are, and the one takes more Profits than he ought to take, this is a Diffeisin to the others, though he relinquishes Part to the others; but if the others take this little Part it shall abate the Writ. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 18. cites 7 Ass. 10.

6. Diffeisin of one Parcel of an Office, or of the Profits of an Office, is no Diffeisin of the whole. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 10. cites 22 H. 10. per Patton.

7. If one diffeises me of Part of a House, and I am in Possession of the rest of it, it is at my Election whether I will admit myself out of Possession of the House or not. Sty. 341. Mich. 1652. Cydall v. Spencer & al'.

## (N) Where it is purged.

1. IF the Issue in Tail enters after the Death of his Ancestor upon the Discontinuance within Age, and aliens in Fee, he shall not have Formedon, but *Dum fuit infra atatem*, because the Diffeisin is not purged by the Discontinuance. Br. Formedon, pl. 47. cites 7 E. 4. 19.

2. If a Man leases for Life, the Remainder over to another for Life, if he in Remainder diffeises Tenant for Life, and after the Tenant for Life dies, he in Remainder is not now any Diffeisor; for by the Death of the Tenant of Life, he in Remainder is now seised by his Remainder, and the Fee reverted to him in Reversion; for there he in Remainder cannot enter after the Diffeisin, inasmuch as there is a Mesne Remainder between them. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 74. cites 19 H. 6. 22.

3. If a Man diffeises my Father, and I enter upon the Diffeisor, and after my Father dies, now I shall retain against the Diffeisor, and yet the Diffeisor may have Action of Tretpais against me for my first Entry; for Affise lies against me in the Life of my Father; Per Brian and his Companions. Brooke says *Quære inde*; for Diffeisor cannot make Title. And so see that the Descent of the Right after shall change his Matter. Br. Diffeisin, pl. 90. cites 21 E. 4. 73.

2 Rep. 55. a. 56. a. Buckler's Case, S. C. and the sixth Point there it was said accordingly. ——— Gouldsb. 162. pl. 96. Hill. 43 Eliz. S. P. put by Coke Attorney-General to the Court; but Popham and Gawdy thought that Diffeisor should not take Advantage of it. ——— Mar. 105. pl. 180 Reeve and Crawley Justices held that this Fine shall enure only by way of Estoppel, and Estoppels bind only Privies to them, and not Strangers, and therefore the Diffeisor here shall not take  
4. If the Diffeisee levies a Fine to a Stranger, the Diffeisor shall retain the Lands for ever; because the Diffeisee against his own Fine cannot claim; but by the Fine the Right is extinct, of which the Diffeisor shall take Advantage. Mo. 423. pl. 591. Pasch. 37 Eliz. adjudged both in C. B. and in B. R. Buckler v. Harvey.



ake Benefit of it, and therefore did conceive 2 Rep. 56. a to be no Law. — Diffeisee levied a Fine, and declared the Use of it by Deed to the Conusee. Bridgman held that this shall not enure to the Diffeisor; but if no Use had been declared, then it should enure to the Use of the Diffeisor, and extinguish the Right of the Diffeisee. Lev. 128. Hill. 15 & 16 Car. 2. at Lent Assizes at Southwark. Peterborough (Countess) v. Bludworth.

5. If a Lease for Life be made, the Remainder for Life, the Remainder in Fee, and he in Remainder for Life disseises the Tenant for Life, and then Tenant for Life dies, the Diffeisin is purged, and he in the Remainder for Life has but an Estate for Life; And so note a Diversity, where the particular Estate for Life is precedent, and when subsequent. Co. Litt. 276. a.

By the Death of the Diffeisee that wrongful Fee is turned into a rightful Estate by

Operation of Law. 8 Mod. 55. Arg.

6. Rights, and the purging of wrongful Acts are always favoured in Law, and therefore where a Diffeisin or Abatement is made, and the Diffeisee brings his Ejection, and has a Verdict and Judgment for him, (but no Execution) yet an Entry being found as being in the Declaration of Ejection, that Entry will purge the Diffeisin, and the continuing in Possession afterwards is only as a Trespassor. See Hill. 12 Ann. B. R. Goodtitle v. Ridsen. The Case was as follows, viz.

MS. Rep. Hill. 12 Ann. C. B. Goodtitle v. Ridsen & al.

In Eject' Firmæ the Plaintiff declared, that Brown Fortescue, 13 April Anno Regiæ nunc 9. did demise to the Plaintiff two Messuages, two Gardens &c. with Appurtenances in Clauton in Com' Devon' habend' a 25 Die ejusd' Mensis Aprilis for ten Years then next following, and that James Fortescue postea scilicet eodem 13 April' Anno supradict' did demise the same Tenements (as above) &c. and also that Brown Fortescue postea scilicet eodem 13 Die Aprilis Anno nono supradict' did demise the said Tenements (as above); that by Virtue thereof the Plaintiff entered, and was posses'd until the Defendants ejected him &c. On Not Guilty pleaded, and upon a Trial at Devon Assizes, the Jury find a special Verdict, viz. they find that Leonard Pore was seised of, and in the Premises with the Appurtenances in his Demesne, as of Fee, and being so seised 3 Martii, 16 Jac. 1. by a certain Indenture made between him of the one Part, and Richard Gedge, and John Mayne, of the other Part, did infeof the said Richard and John, habend' to them and their Heirs, to the Use of Leonard for his Life, and after his Decease, then to the Use of \* M. the Wife of John Pote, Son and Heir apparent of the said Leonard for the Term of her Life, and after the Decease of Leonard and M. to the Use of the said John Pote, and the Heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten, or to be begotten, upon the Body of the said M. and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of the Heirs Males of the Body of the said Leonard Pote, lawfully begotten upon the Body of Willmor his late Wife, deceased, and for Default of such Issue to the Use of the right Heirs of the said Leonard Pote. That M. died in the Life-time of Leonard, and Leonard died seised of such Estate in the Premises as aforesaid, after whose Death the said John Pote entered, and was seised in his Demesne as of Fee Tail, and had Issue by M. Leonard his eldest Son, John his second Son, and Thomas his third Son; that John Pote the Father died seised &c. and that the Premises descended to the said Leonard as the Son and Heir of the Body of the said John Pote the Father, begotten on the Body of M. whereupon Leonard the Son entered, and was seised in Fee Tail, Remainder as aforesaid; and being so seised the said Leonard the Son, 22 Die Martii 1688. died thereof seised without Issue; that John the second Son died in the Life-time of the said Leonard also without Issue. They find that Leonard the Son in his Life-time married one Eliz. Pine, who survived him, and immediately after his Death entered &c. into the Premises, and during her Life continued the Possession thereof; that one John Truebody in her

\* The true Name was (Richawrd) which being an odd Christian Name for a Woman is changed into (M.)

her Life-time, viz. Trin. 2 W. & M. in C. B. impleaded the said Eliz. (after the Death of her said Husband) & al' in a Plea of Treſpaſs and Ejectment (inter al') of the Premiſſes upon the Demiſe of the ſaid Thomas Pote, Narratio verſus eos inde (inter al') Modo & Forma ſequen' videlicet Devon' ff. Johannes Raw, Eliz. Pote, & al' attach' fuerunt ad reſpond' Johanni Truebody Gent' de placito quare Vi & Armis quinq' Meſſag' &c. quæ prædict' Tho. Pote dimiſſit ad terminum &c. intraverunt & ipſum Johannem Truebody a firma ſua prædict' ejecerunt &c. et unde idem Johannes Truebody &c. ad tunc querebatur quod cum prædict' Tho. Pote 1 Aprilis 2 W. & M. &c. dimiſſit eidem Johanni Truebody Tenementa prædict' &c. habend' eidem Johanni Truebody a 25 Die Martii tunc ult' præterit' uſque finem Termini quinq' Annorum ex tunc prox' ſequen' plenar' complend' & finiend' virtute cujus quidem dimiſſionis prædict' Truebody in Tenement' prædict' &c. intravit & fuit inde Poſſeſſionar' & ſic inde Poſſeſſionar' exiſten' prædict' Johannes Rawe & al' poſtea ſcilicet eodem 1 Die Aprilis Anno ſecundo ſupradict' apud Clauton &c. Vi & Armis &c. in Tenementa &c. cum Pertinentiis quæ præfat' Thomas Pote eidem Johanni Pote in Forma prædict' dimiſſit ad Terminum qui nondum præterit' intraverunt & ipſum Johannem Truebody a firma ſua prædict' ejecerunt &c. Upon Not Guilty pleaded and Iſſue thereupon, in quo quidem placito talit' proceſs' fuit in eadem Cur. &c. quod poſtea ſcil' Term' Sancti Mich. Anno ſecundo ſupradict' prædict' Johannes Truebody per Cons' ejuſdem Cur. recuperavit verſus præfat' Johannem Raw Eliz. Pote & al' Terminum ſuum prædict' (inter al') de & in Tenement' prædict' cum Pertin' &c. ad tunc ventur' & ſuper inde Johannes Truebody petit breve dictorum nuper Regis & Reginae de Habere ſac' eidem Johanni Truebody poſſeſſion' Termini ſui prædict' ad tunc ventur' de & in Tenement' prædict' &c. per ipſum ſic ut præfertur recuperat' prout per Record' & Proceſs' &c.

They further find, that after the ſaid Judgment, and before any Entry by the ſaid Thomas Pote, or by the ſaid John Truebody, a Fine was levied a Die Sancti Mich. in Tr' Septiman' Anno Regni W. & M. ſecundo between John Forteſcue jun. Gen' Quer', and the ſaid Tho. Pote Deſore' of the ſaid Premiſſes &c. unde Placitum convention' fact' inter eos &c. ſcil' quod the ſaid Tho. Pote did acknowledge the ſaid Premiſſes to be the Right of the ſaid John, ut illa quæ idem Johannes habuit de Dono ipſius Thomæ &c. prout &c. They further find, that the ſaid Fine levied of the Premiſſes was, and by a certain Indenture dated 1 Die Maii, Anno tertio W. & M. and made between the ſaid Tho. Pote of the one Part, and the ſaid John Forteſcue of the other Part was, at the Time of the levying thereof, to have been had and levied to the Uſe of the ſaid Thomas Pote and his Heirs for ever; that the ſaid Thomas Pote afterwards, ſcil' 2 Die Junii, Anno 5 W. & M. entered upon the ſaid Premiſſes, and was thereof ſeiſed &c. and being ſo ſeiſed, he the ſame Day by an Indenture made between him of the one Part, and the ſaid Brown Forteſcue of the other Part, and then ſealed and delivered by the ſaid Thomas upon the ſaid Premiſſes &c. in Conſideration of 500 l. paid to him by the ſaid Brown Forteſcue, did demife to the ſaid Brown Forteſcue the ſame Premiſſes &c. habend' for the Term of 1000 Years, by Virtue whereof the ſaid Brown Forteſcue entered, and was poſſeſſed &c. They further find, that the ſaid Eliz. Pote poſtea ſcil' 26 Die Martii Anno Domini 1710 died, and that after her Death the ſaid Anthony Kildon, and others, entered into the ſaid Premiſſes, and were thereof ſeiſed &c. and that afterwards the ſaid Brown Forteſcue, by Virtue of the ſaid Demife, entered into the Premiſſes &c. and was thereof ſeiſed &c. and being ſo poſſeſſed, poſtea ſcil' Die & Anno in Narr' inde mentionat', did demife to the ſaid

faid George Goodtitle the Premiffes &c. That the faid George Goodtitle by Virtue of the faid Demife entered &c. and was poffefs'd &c. upon whose Poffeffion the faid Anthony & al' re-entered & ipfum Georgium a firma fua prædict' &c. inde ejecerunt prout idem Georgius interius verfus eos inde queritur fed utrum &c.

This fpecial Verdict was argued Pafch. 12 Ann. by Serjeant Prat for the Plaintiff, and Serjeant Hooper for the Defendant; and in Mich. Term following it was argued by Serjeant Pengelly for the Plaintiff, and by Serjeant Cheshire for the Defendant; and in Hill. Term following the Court of C. B. feil' Lord Trevor Ch. J. Blencowe, Tracy, and Dormer, gave Judgment for the Plaintiff.

The Ch. J. delivered the Opinion of the Court as follows, viz. that upon this fpecial Verdict three Queftions had been made and argued at the Bar; 1<sup>st</sup>. Whether, as this fpecial Verdict was found, Elizabeth Pote, who was the Wife of Leonard Pote, muft be taken to have entered by Diffeifin or Abatement, and to have gained an Inheritance by Wrong? Whether this Entry muft imply a Diffeifin or Entry by Abatement, or muft be fupposed to be a wrongful Entry to him who had the Right?

In the next Place, whether the Recovery in the Ejectment that was profecuted by Thomas Pote againft Elizabeth, (fupposing there had been a Diffeifin) has not purged that Diffeifin, and re-vefted the Eftate in Thomas? And

3dly, Admitting there was a Diffeifin to him, and that that Diffeifin was not purged, then whether the Fine levied by him, who was diffeifed, to John Fortefcue, who was a Stranger, and had nothing in the Eftate did not work by way of Extinguifhment, and for the Benefit of the Defendant, the Right of the Leflor of the Plaintiff being extinguifhed by the Fine?

These were the Queftions argued at the Bar; now if either of them be with the Plaintiff, he has a good Title; for if there were no Diffeifin, or if the Diffeifin was purged, or if there was no Extinguifhment by the Fine, it is plain he had a good Title unlefs it had been destroyed by thefe wrongful Aëts.

That as to the firft Queftion, whether it was a Diffeifin or not, and as to the third Queftion, whether the Fine levied by a Diffeifee to a Stranger, to the Ufe of him and his Heirs, did work by way of Extinguifhment or not, the Court, as to either of them, would not deliver any Opinion at all; But upon the fecond Queftion the Court were of an Opinion, that the Recovery in Ejectment had purged the Diffeifin. When an Ejectment is brought the Plaintiff declares upon an Entry; 1<sup>st</sup>. He declares of a Demife or Leafè made to him by his Leflor, and then of an Entry by the Plaintiff, and then that afterwards the Defendant entered upon him, and ejected him; now all this is confefled by the Rule of the Court, and this Conteftion is in Nature of an Eftoppel, that the Entry will purge the Diffeifin, therefore after a Recovery in Ejectment the Plaintiff, or his Leflor, may bring an Aëtion for the mefne Profits from the Time of that Entry. This is the conftant Practice, the Defendant has confefled the Entry; As to himfelf he is concluded from denying it afterwards, he is accounted a Trefpaffor, and the mefne Profits fhall be recovered againft him.

There is nothing plainer in the Law, than that Rights, and the purging of wrongful Aëts, are always favoured; therefore where the Plaintiff has recovered his Eftate, and an Entry is found by the Jury that Entry purges the Diffeifin, and the Continuer in Poffeffion afterwards is but as a Trefpaffor, though there was a Diffeifin it is now purged; But whether there was a Diffeifor or not, or whether Fine levied by a

Difseifee will extinguish the Right, it is not necessary in this Cafe for the Court to give any Opinion upon at all; so the Plaintiff must have his Judgment. Judgment pro Quer' per tot. Cur.

(O) What Actions &c. Difseifee may have against Strangers.

1. **I**F the Tenant of the Land with Warranty be difseifed by a Stranger, he shall not have this Writ during this Difseifin, because he is not Tenant of the Land during the Difseifin, and the Writ supposes him Tenant. 11 H. 3. Rot. 3. between Simon of Abendun and Reginald de Hessebury agreed and adjudged. 2 Roll Warrantia Chartæ (D) pl. 6.

2. So if a Stranger takes unjustly redditum Terræ, (that is, as it seems, takes the Profit of the Land, by which is intended a Difseifin) from the Tenant, or of the Tenant, he shall not have this Writ; for he may have his Assise if he will. 11 H. 3. adjudged. 2 Roll Warrantia Chartæ (D) pl. 7.

(P) What Charge of Difseifor shall bind Difseifee.

1. **Y**oungest Son difseifes the Elder. In Assise or other Action it is found by false Oath against Plaintiff. Then the youngest grants a Rent-charge and dies without Issue. Before Attaint brought he must hold the Land charged; for he comes in now as Heir to his Brother. The Attaint is gone by his Death, and no Remitter contrary to the Recovery. D. 5. b. pl. 1. Trin. 24 H. 8.

2. Difseifor leases for Life, and grants Reversion to Difseifee. Difseifee accepts the Rent of Lessee. Quære, if Difseifee shall oust Lessee? D. 30. b. pl. 207. Hill. 28 H. 8. in Canc. Compton v. Brent.

(Q) Power of Difseifee or Difseifor as to Strangers.

1. **I**F a Man is difseifed, and the Difseifor makes Feoffment, and the Difseifee re-enters, he shall have Action of Trespafs as well against the Difseifor as against the Feoffee, and recover all his Damages, so that by divers Writs every one shall be charged for his Time of the Damages. Br. Trespafs, pl. 31. cites 33 H. 6. 46.

2. If Difseifor takes the Beasts of a Stranger Damage-feasant upon the Land, and after Difseifee re-enters, yet Difseifor may justify the keeping the Beasts taken before the Re-entry till Agreement be made with him. Kelw. 40. pl. 3. Mich. 17 H. 7.

3. A Disseisor *makes a Lease for Life or Years*, the Disseisee shall not have Action of *Trespafs Vi & Armis* against him, because he comes in by Title. For this *Fiction of Law* that the Franktenement hath always been in the Disseisee, shall not have *Relation* to make him that comes in by Title to be a Trespassor Vi & Armis. Arg. Godb. 318. cites 11 Rep. 51. [Mich. 12 Jac.]

4. If a Man enters on another, and makes a Lease for Life, he gains a Reversion, and shall maintain an Action of *Waste*. Arg. Godb. 318. pl. 417. Pasch. 21 Jac. in Scacc.

(R) Writ and Pleadings.

1. **I**F five Coparceners are, and the one takes more of the Profits than he ought to take, this is a Disseisin to the others, though he relinquishes Part to the others, but if the others take this little Part it shall abate the Writ. Br. Disseisin, pl. 18. cites 7 Aff. 10.

2. In Assise if Disseisor named in the Writ comes in proper Person he may plead in Abatement of the Writ. Br. Disseisin, pl. 20. cites 8 Aff. 2.

3. In Mortdancester of Rent, the Pernor of the Rent was not suffered to plead *Hors de son Fee*, and therefore it seems that this is only for the Tertenant. Br. Disseisin, pl. 80. cites 12 Aff. 38.——But it seems 2 H. 6. 1. That Stranger to the Avowry shall plead this Plea well, but there he had Interest in the Land, contra of Pernor. Br. Disseisin, pl. 80.

4. A Disseisor shall not plead Recovery in Abatement of the Writ, neither by Conclusion nor Misnomer, nor otherwise, without showing the Record immediately; for he cannot lose the Land by Failure of Record, as the Tenant may, therefore the Assise was awarded immediately; Quod Nota. Br. Assise, pl. 413. cites P. 20 E. 3.

5. The Disseisor shall not plead Record in Abatement of the Writ; nor by Conclusion; Per Skipwith. But per Grene, Disseisor shall plead *Misnomer of the Plaintiff*, or that the Feme Plaintiff is Covert Baron. But Shard e contra of the Coverture nor Record, unless he shows it immediately; for if the Record be deny'd he cannot lose the Land by Failure of the Record; Per Thorpe, Disseisor may plead that he was *Anterfoits acquit of the Disseisin*. Br. Disseisin, pl. 93. cites 20 E. 3. Fitzh. 120.

6. Præcipe quod reddat against Pernor of the Rent, who said that he is Tenant of one House out of which &c. and W. N. not named, is Tenant of the other House out of which &c. Absque hoc that he is Pernor of any Rent of this House, and a good Plea, and the Demandant was compelled to maintain his Writ; for if there is not all the Tenants nor Pernors named, this is not well. Br. Disseisin, pl. 73. cites 21 E. 3. 24.

7. Entry, supposing that the Tenant entered by W. and K. his Feme, and the Tenant said that the Feme's Name was J. Prist; and the Demandant was compelled to maintain his Writ that her Name was K. For known by the one Name, and the other is no Plea. Br. Enter en le per. pl. 16. cites 21 E. 3. 47. 48.

8. In Assise Disseisor shall not plead *Ancient Demesne*, nor any but the Tertenant, and he who takes upon him the Tenancy, Quod Nota. Br. Disseisin. pl. 83. cites 21 Aff. 2.

9. In Assise Disseisor shall not plead *that the Plaintiff was seised the Day of the Writ purchased*; for this is for him to plead who takes upon him the Tenancy, Quod Nota, by Award. Br. Disseisin, pl. 44. cites 26 Ass. 49.

10. Assise against B. and A. and B. pleaded to the Assise as Tenant of the Franktenement; and A. pleaded *that the Plaintiff was seised of the Franktenement the Day of the Writ purchased, and yet is*, where the Plaintiff had elected B. for Tenant before, and from hence it seems that the Disseisor may plead this Plea to the Writ, Quod Nota. Br. Disseisin, pl. 51. cites 28 Ass. 41.

11. In Assise it was said by Afcue J. That among the Assises Anno 28 is, that Bailiff nor Disseisor cannot plead that there are *two Villis of the same Name in the same County, and none without Addition*. Br. Disseisin, pl. 9.

12. In Assise the Bailiff of the Disseisor pleaded, *That the Plaintiff never had any Thing, and if &c. Nul tort. Fish.* said his Master had nothing in the Franktenement, therefore he shall not have the Plea, and the Opinion of the Court was with him, and therefore it seems that the Disseisor shall not have the Plea. Br. Disseisin, pl. 49. cites 28 Ass. 24.

13. It was the Opinion of the Court, that the Disseisor shall not plead *that there are two S.'s in the same County scil. Great S. and little S. and none without Addition, Judgment of the Writ, nor other Plea, but Misnomer of his proper Name*, and so was the Opinion of the Court, and it seems that these Words (no other Plea) are intended no other Plea of Misnomer, but Misnomer of his proper Name. Br. Disseisin, pl. 50. cites 28 Ass. 38.

14. In Assise the Tenant pleaded in Bar by Statute made by himself to the Plaintiff, *who had the Land after in Execution by Extor*; which Plaintiff was after condemned at the Suit of C. in 40 l. and this Land delivered in Execution by Elegit, as a Chattel, which Estate C. the Defendant has. The Plaintiff said *that he had the Land in Execution by the Statute ut supra, and was seised till by the Defendant disseised, absque hoc that C. had ever any Thing in this Land, Prist, and the other e contra*; and so see that in Pleading by Tenant by Statute-Merchant he said *that he was seised, and yet it is only a Chattel*. Br. Assise. pl. 348. cites 33 Ass. 4.

15. Disseisor made Feoffment to a Feme Sole, who took Baron, and Writ of Entry was brought against both, supposing that the Feme entered by the Disseisor, and not that the Baron and Feme entered by the Disseisor, and the Writ awarded, Quod Nota, and it seems that the Writ had been good also if the Entry of both had been supposed by the Disseisor of this Part, contra of the Part of the Demandant, as in 5 H. 7. Br. Enter eu le per. pl. 34. cites 39 E. 3. 25.

16. Assise by Baron and Feme, quod Disseisivit eos, the Defendant said *that he himself was seised in Fee, and leased to B. C. for Life, who aliened to the Feme and her first Baron*; the Plaintiff made other Title, upon which they were at Issue out of the Point of Assise, viz. That the Lessee had Fee, and found for the Plaintiff, and that the Feme was seised and disseised before the Espousals, and that the Baron never had Seisin, Hache demanded Judgment of the Writ, which is, Quod Disseisivit eos, where the Baron was not seised, & non allocatur, but Seisin awarded to the Plaintiff, for an Ouster was confessed by the Defendant in his Plea before, and therefore ought not to have inquired of the Seisin and Disseisin, and so the Verdict void. Br. Assise, pl. 369. cites 44 Ass. 6.

17. Entry in the Post of Disseisin to the Brother of the Demandant, the Tenant pleaded Feoffment of this same Brother to F. N. Que Estate he has, Judgment si Alitio, and held a good Bar; quod Mirum! for it seems Argumentative. Br. Enter eu le per. pl. 10. cites 2 H. 4. 19.

18. Writ

18. Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin* made to J. N. the Tenant pleaded *Fcoffment of this same J. N. made to another, Que Estate he has*, and held a good Bar; quod mirum! for it seems only Argumentative. Br. Bar, pl. 14. cites 2 H. 4. 19.

19. *Feme Covert is infeoffed*, Writ of Entry is brought, supposing the Entry to be by Baron and Feme, as Land cannot revert to the Feme Covert but to the Baron alio; but otherwise it shall be where the Feme enters and after takes Baron so that he finds the Feme seised; for there the Writ of Entry shall suppose the Entry of the Feme only. Br. Enter en le per. pl. 12. cites 7 H. 4. 17.

20. Pernor of the Profits shall not plead *Ancient Demesne*, nor *Release of Right, Fine, Recovery*, nor such like by *Que Estate*, as it seems, unless in special Cases; but he may plead *all Actions, or traverse the Disseisin, or the Pernancy of the Profits &c.* Br. Disseisin, pl. 91. cites 1 H. 5. Fitzh. 381. \* Orig. i: (Difference)

21. In Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin* made to the Ancestor, the Writ was, *Que clamat esse jus et Hereditatem suam*, by which the Writ was abated. Thel. Dig. 105. Lib. 10. cap. 14. S. 1. cites Mich. 20 E. 2. Brief 851. but cites 10 H. 6. contra. But Ibid. S. S. lays, that in Writ of Intrusion upon the Possession of

his Ancestor, and in every Writ where a Man demands a Fee Simple upon the Possession of his Ancestor, he ought to have these Words, *Que clamat esse jus et Hered' suam*, cites the Register 228, 229. but contra in Nat' Brev. 191. but in no Writ of his own Possession, unless in *Cui in Vita* Mich. 10 H. 6. 9.

22. In *Trespas Illue* was tendered *that J. N. Defendant did not disseise the Plaintiff to the Use of W. P.* and the other e contra, and by Danby and Davers, it is Negative Pregnant; but if he says that *non Disseisvit Modo & forma*, it is good to all Intents. Br. Negativa &c. pl. 5. cites 33 H. 6. 37.

23. In *Affise* they were adjourn'd for *Variance between the Writ and the Patent*, to Westminster, and there to H. such a Day, at which Day the Parties appeared, and the one *Defendant took the Tenancy* upon him, and *pleaded in Bar*, and the other said that the *Plaintiff after the last Continuance had entered into Parcel* of the Land put in View and now in *Plaint*, and demanded *Judgment of the Writ*, and there it is agreed that the Disseisor shall have this Plea to the Writ. Br. Disseisin, pl. 1. cites 35. H. 6. 11. 12. Br. Affise, pl. 14. cites S. C.

24. And it is said that *he shall have every Plea which goes in Excuse of Damages* as this Plea does, and every Plea which goes in *Bar and does not meddle with the Right of the Land*, as *Release of all Actions personal*; Quod Nota, it is agreed that this is a good Bar in *Affise*, but he shall not plead *Release of all the Right*, for this goes to the Right of the Land. Br. Disseisin, pl. 1. cites 35 H. 6. Br. Affise, pl. 14. cites S. C.

25. But per Pritot and Fincham, he may plead to the Writ, that at another Time the Plaintiff brought Writ of a higher Nature against him, and he may plead that no Tenant of the Franktenement named in the Writ, and that the Plaintiff has nothing unless jointly with one J. N. not named in the Writ who is in full Life; for those Pleas do not go in *Extinguishment but in Excuse of Damages*, and therefore by the Entry into Part the *Affise* is gone, and he cannot recover any Damages. And so see that *Entry into Part goes to all the Writ*; for the Damages are entire, Quod Nora, by which the Plaintiff said, that he did not enter, and the others e contra. Br. Disseisin, pl. 1. cites 35 H. 6. 11. 12. and says see 14 H. 6. fol. in Fine, and 28 All. 41. Br. Affise, pl. 14. cites S. C.

26. In *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant said that *J. S. was seised till by him disseised before the Writ purchased, which J. S. has entered upon him pending the Writ*; Judgment of the Writ and a good Plea. Br. Dis-

feisin, pl. 101. cites 5 E. 4. 5. 6. and such a Plea was awarded good Anno 15 E. 4. and so see that for his Advantage to *abate the Writ &c.* the *Tenant may confess a Disseisin to a Stranger.* Br. Disseisin, pl. 101.

As in Dower the *Tenant* said that before the *Writ* purchased *A. B.* was seised in Fee till by this *Tenant* disseised, and that the 10th Day of October *A.* re-entered, Judgment of the Writ, and a good Plea per tot. Cur. And it is no *Replication* that *A.* entered by *Covin*; for his Entry was lawful, and a Man cannot do Right by *Covin.* Br. Brief, pl. 192. (bis) cites 15 E. 4. 4.

28. In *Affise against Disseisor and Tenant*, the *Disseisor* may plead to the *Disseisin*, and in *Bar*, and in *Excuse* of the *Tort*, but he cannot meddle with the *Land*; for the *Tenant* only shall plead to the *Right* of the *Tenancy.* Br. Disseisin, pl. 75. cites 13 H. 8. 14. Per *Brudnel.*

29. And in *Affise against Pernor and Tenant* the *Tenant* shall plead a *Discharge* of the *Tenancy* only; But the *Pernor* may plead to the *Tort*, and shall intitle himself to the *Rent* out of it if he can. Br. Disseisin, pl. 75. cites 13 H. 8. 14. Per *Brudnel.*

### (S) Pleadings. What Plea is a Confession of a Disseisin.

1. **I**N *Affise*, they are at Issue upon *Hors de son Fee*; the *Seisin* and *Disseisin* shall not be inquired; For it is confessed *implicative* by the *Plea*, quod nota bene. Br. *Affise*, pl. 429. cites 10 E. 3. 41.

2. In *Affise*, the *Tenant* pleaded a *Deed in Bar*, and waived it, there the *Affise* shall not inquire of the *Disseisin*, but only of the *Seisin*; For he is *Disseisor* by his *Plea*; Per *Parninge.* Br. *Affise*, pl. 416. cites M. 13 E. 3.

3. *Release* pleaded by the *Defendant* is a *Confession* of the *Disseisin*, so that the *Seisin* and *Disseisin* shall not be inquir'd. Br. *Affise*, pl. 417. cites 22 E. 3. 4.

### (T) Entry in the Per &c. Pleadings.

1. **E**NTRY brought by a *Feme*, in that the *Tenant* had not *Entry* unless by the same *Feme*, and the *Tenant* said that she and her *Baron* demised to him, Judgment of the *Writ* and a good *Plea*, and the put to her *Cui in Vita*; For it was in *Writ* of *Entry ad terminum qui præteriit.* It seems that she may enter if there be no *Descent* after the *Discoverture.* Br. *Entry en le Per*, pl. 43. cites 6 E. 2. *Itinere Cant.*

2. If *Writ* of *Entry* be brought in the *Post* which may be within the *Degrees* it shall abate. So if it be brought in the *Per*, or in other *Degree* within the *Degrees* where it should be in the *Post*, this shall abate. Br. *Enter en le per*, pl. 39. cites *Vet. N. B. Tit. Brief de Non compos mentis*, and *Brief de Entry dum fuit infra atatem*, and *Fitzh. Tit. Brief* 286. 438. and 440. and 17 E. 3.

3. *Entry sur Disseisin against a Man and his Feme in the Quibus*, the *Feme* not having *Entry* unless by *R.* who wrongfully &c. disseised his *Father*,



*Father, and not supposing the Entry of the Baron, and yet the Writ awarded good, and if the Baron aliens and retakes to him and his Feme, yet this shall not change the Degrees; For the Feme is remitted. Br. Entre en le Per, pl. 25. cites 39 E. 3. 25.*

4. Entry fur Disseisin of Rent, the Tenant made bar of Rent-Charge, and the Demandant made Title to the Rent-Service, and good per Cur. For it may be that he has both there, and brings the Action of the one, and there the Tenant shall have new Answer, and this to the Writ if he will in this Case, and so he had there; For the Bar was not pleaded to this Rent-Service. Br. Entre en le Per, pl. 35. cites 12 E. 4. 10. 11.

5. Writ of Entry against the Baron and Feme, the Writ shall be that the Feme had not Entry unless by N. &c. and not that the Baron and Feme had not Entry unless by N. &c. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 36. cites 7 H. 7. 2.

6. Entry in the Post, supposing that the Tenant had not Entry unless after the Disseisin which J. S. made to his Ancestor &c. And the Tenant said, That before that the Ancestor any Thing had, T. was seised in Fee and leas'd to B. for Term of Life, and B. infeoffed N. by which the Lessor enter'd for Alienation to his Disinheritance and died seised, and the Land descended to the Tenant as Heir &c. and per tot. Cur. this is no Plea, because he does not traverse the Disseisin alleg'd by J. S. nor he does not confess nor avoid it; And per Vavifor in Writ of Entry the Disseisin ought to be confess'd and avoided or travers'd. But otherwise it is in Assise; For there it is sufficient to plead Feoffment of a Stranger, and give Colour to the Plaintiff; Contra in Writ of Entry fur Disseisin. Br. Enter en le Post, pl. 22. cites 15 H. 7. 16, 17.

7. In Writ of Entry in the Post, the Tenant said that he was seised till by the Plaintiff disseis'd, upon which he entered, and a good Plea. And the same Law in Tretpafs. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 46. cites 16 H. 7. 4.

(U) Pleadings. Traverse in what Cases.

1. ENTRY in the Per by which the Tenant had not Entry but by J. who disseis'd the Demandant, the Tenant said that the Demandant infeoffed J. and no Plea without saying *absque hoc* that J. disseis'd the Demandant; For Plea contrary to the Supposal of the Writ is no Plea without traversing the Point of the Writ. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 15. cites 38 E. 3. 2.

2. If a Man is disseis'd he may have Assise or Writ of Entry in Nature of Assise at his Pleasure. Br. Enter en le Post, pl. 14. cites 9 H. 5. 9.

3. In Entry fur Disseisin it is no Plea that the Plaintiff infeoffed him unless he traverses the Disseisin. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 299. cites 4 H. 6. 29.

4. In Tretpafs the Defendant pleaded his Franktenement at the Time &c. per quod &c. the Plaintiff said that before that the Defendant any Thing had, P. was seised in Fee and infeoffed him, by which he was seised till the Defendant enter'd and did the Tretpafs, and he freshly re-enter'd, and because the Defendant acknowledg'd the Tretpafs, Judgment &c. the Defendant said that J. N. was seised in Fee, and died seised and W. his Heir enter'd and died, and he as Heir to him, and shew'd how &c. enter'd  
and

and of fuch Estate was feifed at the Time of the Trefpafs &c. and held no Plea; for he has not travers'd the Diffeifin in the Replication, nor confeis'd and avoided it. Br. Traverfe per &c. pl. 61. cites 7 H. 6. 23.

5. In Trefpafs the Defendant faid that he was feifed &c. till by A. diffeifed, who infeffed the Plaintiff upon whom the Defendant enter'd, of which Entry the Plaintiff has brought this Action, and the Plaintiff faid that before the Defendant or the faid A. any Thing had, W. was feifed, and fo convey'd the Defcent to the faid A. and that the Defendant abated after the Death of the Anceffor of the faid A. upon whom A. enter'd and infeffed the Plaintiff, and after the Defendant did the Trefpafs, of which he has brought his Action, and pray'd his Damages, and by the Opinion of the Court the Title is not good without traversing the Diffeifin alleg'd in the Bar. Br. Traverfe per &c. pl. 13. cites 9 H. 6. 32.

6. For it is faid there and the fame Year, fol. 19. and 30. that where Diffeifin is alleg'd by Supposal, as in Writ or Declaration, as in Affife or Writ of Entry for Diffeifin, there it is fufficient to plead Matter of Bar as above, without traversing the Diffeifin; But where it is alleg'd in Bar, Title, or other Pleading, there it ought to be confeis'd and avoided or travers'd, quod nota, and in the Cafe above the Plaintiff has not done the one nor the other. Br. Ibid.

7. Trefpafs againft R. who pleaded that his Franktenement &c. the Plaintiff faid that before R. any Thing had, W. was feifed and infeffed the Plaintiff, who was feifed till by N. diffeifed, who infeffed the faid R. upon whom the Plaintiff frefly re-enter'd, and the Trefpafs mefue between the Diffeifin and the re-entry, to which the Defendant faid, that E. was feifed in Fee, and infeffed the faid R. and no Plea without traversing the Diffeifin to the Plaintiff. Br. Traverfe per &c. pl. 292. cites 21 H. 6. 5. 6.

8. Where the Diffeifin is alleg'd by Way Conveyance to the Title or Poffeffion of the Plaintiff, it is not traversable, and epecially where the Plaintiff and Defendant convey from one and the fame Perfon. Arg. D. 365. b. 366. a. pl. 34. Mich. 21 & 22 Eliz. in Ld. Crumwell's Cafe. cites 21 and 30 H. 6. 2. and 5 E. 4. and 4 & 5 H. 7.

9. In Affife, the Tenant may fay that his Father was feifed, and died feifed, without traversing the Diffeifin fupposed in the Writ or Plaint. Br. Traverfe per &c. pl. 279. cites 22 E. 4. 39.

10. Formedon againft Pernour of the Profits of the Day of the Title accrued; Per Littleton the Statute does not give Action but where the Defendant is Tenant of the Franktenement the Day of the Action accrued, and where the Defendant takes the Profits the Day of the Writ purchafed, and fo the Defendant may traverse any of the Points; Contra in Affife or Action founded upon Diffeifin, there he fhall traverse the Diffeifin or the Prerder of the Profits. Br. Traverfe per &c. pl. 216. cites 4 E. 4. 38.

For more of Diffeifin in General, See Affife, Difcent, Entry and other proper Titles.

Distrefs.

## Distress.

### (A) *Damage-Feasant.* What Things may be taken Damage-Feasant.

1. **A** Grayhound may be taken Damage-Feasant running after Coneyes in a Warren. 2 E. 2. Fitzh. Distress, 20.
2. So a Man may take a Ferret that another hath brought into his Warren and taken Coneyes with. 2 E. 2. Fitzh. Avowry 182.
3. If a Man brings Nets and Gins through my Warren I cannot take them out of his Hands. 7 E. 3. Avowry. 199.
4. If a Man rides upon my Corn I cannot take his Horse Damage-Feasant. 7 E. 3. Avowry. 199.

pl. 9 Hill. 21 Car. 2. B. R. the Chief Justice said, that a Horse on which a Man is riding may be distrained Damage-Feasant, and it seems he shall be led to the Pound with the Rider on his Back.

5. Shocks of Corn may be taken Damage-Feasant. 21 D. 7. Br. Distress, pl. 30 cites S. C.

Fitzh. Avowry, pl. 263. cites S. C. and Trin. 14 H. 7. — S. P. accordingly, per Cur. Obiter. Lat. 8. Hill. 1 Car. B. R. in Case of Stillman v. Chance.

6. Trespas for taking a Grayhound with a Collar, the Defendant pleaded that the Dog was *coursing a Hare in his Land*, and thereupon he took him and led him away; upon Demurrer this was adjudged an ill Plea. Cro. J. 463. pl. 10. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. Athill v. Corbett.

7. Trespas for cutting the Plaintiffs Nets and Oars; the Defendant justified, for that he was seised in Fee of a several Fishery, and that the Plaintiff with others *endeavoured* to row on the Water, and *with their Nets to catch his Fish*; and thereupon to preserve his Fishing, he cut the Nets, and Oars &c. adjudged no good Plea, for he might have taken the Nets and Oars, and detained them as Damage-Feasant. Cro. Car. 228. pl. 5. Mich. 7 Car. B. R. Reynell v. Champernoon.

8. If ten Head of Cattle are doing Damage one cannot take one of them and keep it till he be satisfied for the whole Damage, but may bring Trespas for the Rest. Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 660. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Vassor v. Edwards.

### (B) The Goods of whom may be taken Damage-Feasant.

1. **I**F the Lord agists the Cattle of a Stranger in the Common of the Tenants where he himself hath Right to feed the Common, though he hath the Freehold, yet a Tenant may take the Cattle Damage-Feasant. 30 E. 3. 27.

Fol. 665.

2. In Avowry it was held that where J. is amerced in a Leet for receiving of W. by a Year and a Day, who was not put in Decennary, the Lord cannot distrain J. but by his proper Beasts, and not by the Beasts of another in his Custody, by reason that *the Offence arose upon the Person*, contra where it arises by the Soil, as for Rent-Service or Damage-Feasant; note the Diversity, for it is good as it seems, but the Plaintiff passed over Gratis. Br. Distress, pl. 3. cites 41 E. 3. 26.

3. Note, It was said that if *the King grants a Rent out of his Manor*, the Manor is not charged, but the Person by Petition, the Reason seems to be inasmuch as a Man cannot distrain upon the King, nor have Assise or other Action against him. Br. Charge, pl. 37. cites 13 E. 4. 5. 6.

4. *Lessor cuts Wood*, and puts it into his Cart, and leaves it on the Land for a Month, and then will carry it away; Lessee may disturb him, for he may distrain this Damage-Feasant for the Wrong to him; Per Doderidge; (N. B. In the Case in Judgment the Lessee had covenanted not to disturb the Lessor in felling or carrying away &c.) Palm. 504. Hill. 3 Car. B. R. Hayward v. Fulcher.

5. The Cattle of a Stranger cannot be distrained unless they were *Levant and Couchant*, but it must come on the other Side to shew that they were not so; Per Keeling. Mod. 63. in pl. 6. Trin. 22 Car. 2. B. R.

---

(C) *Who, in respect of his Estate, may take Cattle Damage-Feasant.*

1. **A** Commoner may justify the taking of the Cattle of a Stranger upon the Land Damage-Feasant. 30 E. 3. 27.

2. If there be a Shack Common in a Town where every one knows his Part, but it lies in Common, yet no Commoner may allow the taking of Cattle Damage-Feasant in any Part of the Common but in that which is his own Part. Mich. 8 Jac. 3. Boderidge's Case, per Curiam.

Br. Avowry. 3. If a Man hath Common for ten Cattle, and he puts in more, pl. 29. cites the Surplusage above the ten may be taken Damage-Feasant. 46 E. S. C. ———

The Land- 3. 12. h. holders had

Common for all Beasts levant and couchant upon their Estates; the Plaintiffs were both intitled to this Common, and the Plaintiff putting in more Cattle than were levant and couchant upon his Estate, the Defendant distrained them; and the Question was, Whether one Commoner might distrain another in this Case? It was agreed in this Case, that one Commoner might have an Action upon the Case against another that put in more than were levant and couchant, and that the Lord might in such Case distrain; and that where a Commoner was intitled to a Common for a certain Number of Cattle, as for ten or any other certain Number, there if he surcharged, another Commoner might distrain. It was likewise agreed, that if a Stranger, who has no Right of Common, put in Cattle, any Commoner might distrain; but this was said to be a Case not yet resolved, Whether one Commoner could distrain another for a Surcharge in the Case of Levancy and Couchancy; And so the Court took Time to consider till the next Term. Freem. Rep. 273. pl. 300 Pasch. 1698. C B. Dixon v. James.

If a Man hath a Freehold in a Market-Place, and Corn is brought thither on the Market Day, and set down, he cannot justify the taking it there Damage-Feasant. Cro. Eliz. 75. pl. 34. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. The Mayor of Launceston's Case.

(D) Distress

(D) Distress Damage-Feasant. *In what Cases it may be.*

1. If a Man takes my Cattle and puts them into the Land of another Man, the Tenant of the Land may take the Cattle Damage-Feasant, though I. who was the Owner was not privy to the Cattle being Damage-Feasant, and he may keep them against me till Satisfaction of the Damages. Trin. 15 Jac. B. R. between *Robinson and Waller*, Per totam Curiam.

2. If a Man comes to distrain Damage-Feasant, and sees the Beasts there, but the Owner drives them out, he cannot distrain them there, but is put to his Action of Trespass; For in such Case though Feasant, but is put to his Action of Trespass; For in such Case though otherwise in the Case of Rent Arrear the Beasts ought to be Damage-Feasant at the Time of the Distress; Per the Reporter in a Nota. *Robinson and Waller*, 9 Rep. 22. a. cites 16 E. 4. 10. b. and 2 E. 2. Avowry 180.

Rescous brought by one named Rich, Hill. 6 R. 2. and abridged by Fitzh. tit. Rescous, pl. 11 it is held that for Damage-Feasant the Party who had the View may pursue and take the Beasts in other Land &c.

Distress Damage-Feasant in the strictest Distress that is; for the Thing distrained must be taken in the very Act; For if they are once off, though on fresh Pursuits, you cannot take them; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 661 Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of *Vasper v. Edwards*.

3. Trespass against A. who justified for Distress for his Lord; the Plaintiff said that he had a Close adjoining in which Beasts were put, and they escaped and went into the other's Lands where Trespass &c. and the Plaintiff freshly pursued them; and before that he could take them out the Defendant took them, and yet the Distress is well taken, per Cur. notwithstanding the fresh Suit, and that they were not levant and couchant; for they were there without Authority. Br. Trespass, pl. 281. cites 7 H. 7. 1.

4. S. brought an Ox-kide to Leadenhall in London to sell it, and W. distrains it Damage-Feasant, and justifies as Servant to the Mayor to whom that Place appertained for the Incorporation; adjudged that the Distress is not lawful, for it was brought there to be sold pro bono publico; for Goods brought to a Market and exposed to Sale shall not be distrained. Noy 19. Mich. 15 Jac. cites the Case of *Sawyer v. Wilkinfon*.

5. A. suffer'd his Cattle to escape into B. his Neighbour's Ground, the Fences being out of Repair, which B. ought to make, and the Cattle being there levant and couchant, without any fresh Pursuit made were distrained for Rent due from B. and per Cur. the Distress is not lawful; for though the Fault was in B. for not repairing the Fences, yet it was A.'s Fault to suffer them to be levant and couchant there without making any fresh Pursuit after them; and Rent is due of common Right, and the Land is the Debtor, where the Landlord must resort for his Rent, and is not to enquire whose Cattle they are, or how they came there. 2 Roll Rep. 124. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. *Gill v. Gawen*.

6. The Cattle of a Stranger cannot be distrained, unless they were levant and couchant; but it must come on the other Side to shew that they were not so; Per Kelynge. Mod. 63. pl. 6. Trin. 22 Car. B. R. *Jordan v. Martin*.

Distress for Rent. ——— 2 Keb. 669 pl. 34 S. C. and per Curiam præter Twifden, it must be averr'd Levant and Couchant, but it not being positively averred that the Plaintiff was a Stranger, the Court will never intend it so.

7. If *Turves* are lying on a Common Damage-Fesant a Commoner may distrain them, but he cannot justify the burning them. 2 Jo. 193. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Bromhall v. Norton.

(D. 2) For Rent. By whom. In respect of his Estate.

1. **I**N Assise it was said for Law, that where *Rent-Charge descends to a Daughter*, and after the Land descends to the same Daughter and to her two Sisters, nothing is extinct but the third Part of the Rent, and yet the Daughter, who has the Rent, cannot distrain for the other two Parts of the Rent till Partition be made; For she is seised of the Land per my et per tout with the other two Sisters till Partition be made. Br. Distress, pl. 37. cites 34. Ass. 15.

2. In Scire Facias upon a Fine, it was agreed, where upon a Fine it is reserv'd, That for not performing of Masses by the Prior of B. (the Conusor) That the Justices of C. B. or Barons of the Exchequer might distrain, and in this Case the Conusor and his Heirs might distrain. Br. Distress, pl. 20.

3. Where it is reserv'd, That for Non-Feasance the Bailiff of the King shall distrain, yet the Bailiff of the Party may distrain. Br. Distress, pl. 20.

4. Rent reserv'd upon a Lease for Term of Life may be put in Execution by Elegit, and the Plaintiff who recovers may distrain for the Rent, and yet he has not the Reversion. Br. Distress, pl. 71. cites 13 H. 4.

5. Where a Man leases for 20 Years, and the Lessee leases over for 10 Years rendring Rent, there if he grants the Rent to another Man he cannot distrain; because he has not the Reversion of the Term; Contra if he had granted to him the Reversion and the Rent; Note the Diversity. Br. Distress, pl. 45. cites 2 E. 4. 11.

6. It was said, that if the King grants a Rent out of his Manor the Manor is not charged, but the Person by Petition; The Reason seems to be inasmuch as a Man cannot distrain upon the King, nor have Assise nor other Action against the King. Br. Charge, pl. 37. cites 13 E. 4. 5. 6.

7. *Cestuy que Use of a Rent-Charge for Life executed by the Statute*, may distrain as incident to the Estate, the Power of Distress is transferred to him by the Statute. Mod. 223. pl. 12. Mich. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Boscawen and Herle v. Cook.

8. If a Lease for Years be made reserving Rent, and then Lessor acknowledges a Statute which is extended. The Conusor after the extent shall have a Debt or Distrain and avow for the Rent. Per Ventris J. 2 Vent. 328. cites Bro. in Statute Merchant 44. [cites Fitzh. Avowry. 137. 13 E. 4.] and Noy 74. But he that enters by a Power to hold for an Arrear of Rent shall not. Per Ventris J. 2 Vent. 328. Trin. 1 W. & M.

9. In Replevin the Defendant avowed, for that W. R. was seised of the Place where &c. in Fee, and being so seised he granted a Rent-Charge out thereof to W. W. for Life, that W. W. is dead, and that he (the Defendant) was his Executor, and distrained in the Place where, for so much Rent in Arrear, and due to his Testator in his Life; but did not aver, that the Place where &c. was then in the Seisin of the Grantor of this Rent, or any other Person who claimed by, from or

under

under him ; And upon a Demurrer to this Avowry Holt Ch. J. held, that the Executor might distrain either on the Grantor or any other Person, who comes in by or through him, and if the Plaintiff is not liable to the Distress, it is more natural for him to shew it in his Re- plication for his own Defence. Besides, the Statute which impowers Men to distrain, is a Remedial Law, and therefore ought to be ex- pounded according to Equity, and extended accordingly, and the Words therein being (Executors of Tenants for Life) may ex vi Ter- mini include all Tenants for Life. 2 Salk. 136. pl. 2. Mich. & Hill. 3 W. 3. C. B. Howell v. Bell.

(D. 3) Who may distrain for Rent, in Respect of the Estate or the Person in Possession. Of the King &c.

1. **T**HE *one Tenant in common* may hold of the other, and the other may distrain and make Avowry, quod nota. *Contra* it seems between Coparceners and Jointenants before Partition, for Privity. Br. Distress, pl. 64. cites 31 E. 1. and Fitzh. Avowry. 241.

2. Where a Man has a Seignior, and this Land is seized into the Hands of the King by false Office, yet the Lord cannot distrain upon the Possession of the King, though the Office be False, this Office being in Force, quod nota ; For it appears, tit. Trespass, that a Man may traverse for his Seignory. Br. Distress, pl. 76. cites 44 E. 3. 13.

3. A Man cannot distrain during the Possession of the King, be he intitled by Office or not, and if he be intitled by Office or Record, and grants the Land over, then he cannot distrain upon the Grantee. *Contra* where the King enters without Office or Record, and grants it over, there he may distrain the Patentee, but not upon the Possession of the King. Br. Distress, pl. 46. cites 4 E. 4. 22.

4. If the King is intitled to the Ward of the Heir of the Tenant, and the Land is charg'd with Rent-Charge, and the King commits it over du- rante minore Aetate, a Man cannot distrain upon the Possession of the King, nor upon the Possession of the Committee. Per Keble, quod non negatur. Br. Distress, pl. 38. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

5. If the King is intitled by Office to the Land out of which I have a Rent-Charge issuing, there I cannot distrain upon the Possession of the King ; But if the King grants the Land by Patent, there I may distrain ; For I am not out of Possession of the Rent by the Office. But he who pretends Title to the Land is out of Possession thereof by the Office, nota Diversity. Br. Distress, pl. 27. cites 21 H. 7. 1.

6. The Land subject to a Rent-Charge is privileg'd, and discharg'd from Distress while it is in the Hands of the King, yet when it is transferr'd from his Possession, then the Distress there is revived ; For Rent is not extinct by the Possession of the King of the Land out of which it issues, but the Distress is suspended for the Time ; but when the King has intirely dismissed himself of all the Interest in the Land, then the Land is subject to such Charges and Incumbrances as it was before ; and this seem'd by the better Opinion. Sav. 125. pl. 194. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. Borden's Case.

(E) Distress. In what Cases a Distress may be of *common Right* by a common Person. For *what* Thing.

Litt. S. 213. 1. **F**OR Rent-Services a Distress may be taken of *Common Right*. 45 E. 3. 15 b. 1 D. 4. 1. b. 3 D. 6. 21.  
S. P. and  
Co. Litt  
142. 2. says that Littleton's Meaning is, that the Lord may distrain for his Rent of Common Right, that is, by the Common Law, without any particular Reservation or Provision of the Party.

Br. Distress, 2. If my Tenant holds Land to do Suit to my Hundred, I may distrain for this Suit if it be arrear. 8 D. 4. 15.  
pl. 15. cites  
S. C. ———  
Fitzh. Distress, pl. 11. cites S. C.

3. For Aid to marry his Daughter, or make his Son a Knight, a Distress may be taken of Common Right. 39 E. 3. 34. though it was objected he ought to have a Writ to the Sheriff to levy it.

The Lord may distrain, but cannot have Action of Debt,  
but his Executors or Administrators may have Action of Debt, but cannot distrain. Co. Litt. 83. a. b. ——— Ibid. 162. b. S. P.  
4. The Lord may distrain for Relief, but if he dies his Executors cannot, but shall have an Action of Debt for it. D. 3. 4 Ha. 140. [pl.] 37. Co. 4. Ognell 49. b.

Br. Hariot, 5. For an Heriot-Service due after the Death of every Tenant, the Lord may distrain. 27 Aff. 24. admitted.  
pl. 6. cites  
S. C. but  
not for Hariot-Custom. ——— Fitzh. Avowry, pl. 177. cites S. C. ——— S. P. admitted, Cro. E. 32. pl. 8. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Peter v. Knoll. ——— Cro. C. 260. pl. 4. Trin. 8 Car. B. R. Major and Brandwood, S. P. ——— Jones 300. pl. 2. S. C. & S. P.

6. It was held, that for *Suit-Service* a Man may distrain, but *not* for *Amercement* for such Rent, but for *Amercement* for *Suit-Real*; As at the Leet a Man may distrain; Note the Diversity, and it was for 2d. Br. Distress, pl. 15. cites 8 H. 4. 16.

7. For Rent reserved upon Equality of Partition the Parceller may distrain of Common Right. Br. Distress, pl. 92. cites 11 H. 4. 3.

Ibid. 126. a. pl. 87. S. P.  
8. If one holds of another by Homage, Fealty, and 10 s. Rent, who takes Wife and dies, his Wife shall have the third Part of the Rent as a Rent-Seck, and yet in *Favorem Dotis* she shall distrain for it. Kelw. 104. 3. pl. 11. *Causus incerti temporis*.

And yet he shall distrain for it; for seeing the Fealty is extinct, the  
9. If the Tenant holds of the Mesne by 5 s. and the Mesne holds but by 12 d. so as he has more in Advantage by 4 s. than he pays to his Lord, he shall have the said 4 s. as a Rent-Seck yearly of the Lord which purchased the Tenancy. Litt. S. 232.

Law reserves the Distress to the Rent; for, as it has been said in the like Case, seeing the Fealty is extinct, the Distress by Act in Law may be preserved, Quia quando Lex aliquid alicui concedit, concedere videtur & id sine quo res ipsa esse non potest. Co. Litt. 153. a. ——— S. P. for the Rent was Rent-Service before, and the Nature of the Rent is not changed by the Act of the Mesne. Kelw. 104. 3. pl. 11. ——— And therefore if a Man make a Lease for Life, reserving a Rent, and binds himself in a Statute, and has the Rent extended and delivered to him, he shall distrain for the Rent, because he comes to it by Course of Law. Co. Litt. 153. a. ——— But if a Rent-Service is made a Rent-Seck by the Grant of the Lord, the Grantee shall not distrain for it, for that the Distress remains with the Fealty. Co. Litt. 153. a.



10. It is a Maxim in Law, that no Distress can be taken for any Services that are *not put into Certainty, nor can be reduced to any Certainty.* For *id certum est quod certum reddi potest, for oportet quod certa res deducatur in Judicium,* and upon the Avowry Damages cannot be recovered for that which neither has, nor can be reduced to a Certainty, and yet in some Cases there may be a *Certainty in Uncertainty*; As a Man may hold of his Lord to shear all the Sheep depasturing within the Lord's Manor, and this is certain enough, albeit the Lord has sometimes a greater, and sometimes a lesser Number there, and yet this Uncertainty being referred to the Manor which is certain, the Lord may distrain for this Uncertainty; *Et sic de similibus.* Co. Litt. 96. a.

12. The Lord by Escheat shall distrain for the *Rent after the Death of the Tenant*, though the Reservation be to the Lessor and his Heirs, and both Assignees in Decd and in Law shall have the Rent, because the Rent being reserved of Inheritance to him and his Heirs is incident to the Reversion, and goes with the same. Co. Litt. 215. b.

13. If a *Gift in Tail, Lease for Life of Lessee, or of another, or for Years* be made rendering Rent, such Rent is Rent-Service, and the Lessor may distrain for it of Common Right. Litt. S. 214.

And if a Man makes a Lease at Will, rendering a

Rent, though the Lessee shall not do Fealty, yet the Lessor shall distrain for the Rent of Common Right, Co. Litt. 142. b

14. If upon a Partition between Coparceners a Rent is granted out of Part of the Lands descended for Equality of Partition, the Grantee of Common Right may distrain for this. Co. Litt. 169. b.

Rep. 22. b. in Walker's Case, S. P.

15. So if a Rent be assigned out of the Lands to a Woman for her Dower. Co. Litt. 169. b.

(E. 2) Taken. How. And where.

1. **W**HERE the Lord comes to distrain and sees the Beasts, and the Tenant perceiving it chases the Distress &c. the Lord may pursue them, and distrain well enough; *Quod Nota*; and this is where the Lord sees the Beasts as above, and not otherwise; for if they are chased out before that he sees them, he cannot pursue and distrain; *NOTA inde.* Br. Rescous, pl. 13. cites 21 H. 7. 40.

S. P. by all the Justices and Sergeants, but he cannot have Rescous, because he had not Possession. Br. Distress, pl. 30. (bis) cites S. C.

2. One cannot fling open Gates, or break down an Inclosure to take a Distress. Co. Litt. 161. a.

3. Horses yoked to a Plow may be severed for Damage-Feasant; but per Manwood J. there is a Difference in the Books when the Distress is for Rent-Service they cannot be severed, for they are an intire Distress, and he claims no Interest in the Land, but only a Rent or Service with which the Land is charged; but in a Distress for Damage-Feasant the Party claims the Land itself, and he may have several Actions for Trespas for every Horse; for every one of them does Trespas. Cro. E. 7. pl. 6. Trin. 24 Eliz. B. R. Tunbridge's Case.

4. By 2 W. & M. 5. It is thought convenient that a Constable should be present, though the Act does not require it. Sir B. Shower's Observations on Stat 2 W. & M. cap. 5.

5. If a Landlord comes into a House, and seizes upon some Goods as a Distress in the Name of all the Goods of the House; that will be a good Seizure

Seizure of all; but he must *remove them* in convenient Time by common Law, and now *since the Stat of 2 W. & M. immediately, except it be Hay or Corn*; Per Holt Ch. J. 6 Mod. 215. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. in Case of Dod v. Monger.

6. Upon a Question about taking a Distress, it was held, that a *Padlock put on a Barn's Door could not be opened by Force* to take the Corn by Way of Distress; Per Ld. Ch. Justice Hardwick. Summer Assises at Exeter, 1735.

(E. 3) Sold. In what Cases it may be.

1. **T**HE Lord of a Manor having a Leet may sell Distress taken for Offence presented in Leet as the King may, because it is the Court of the King, though it be in the Hands of a common Person, and he shall cause a strange Man to be sworn as the King may; for this is for the Advantage of the King. Br. Distress, pl. 39. cites 3 H. 7. 4. Per Fairfax J.

2. For Debt of the King Distress shall be sold within 40 Days. Br. Distress, pl. 71.

3. And per Fairfax, Lord of a Leet of the King may do the like; for this Pre-eminence goes with the Leet. Br. Distress, pl. 71. cites 3 H. 7. 4.

Roll Rep.  
76, 77.  
Mich. 12  
Jac. S. P.  
— The

4. A Distress taken for an Amercement in a Court Leet may be impounded or sold at the Pleasure of the Lord. 8 Rep. 41. a. Trin. 30 Eliz. C. B. in Griesley's Case.

Lord may sell a Distress taken for a Fine. Noy 17. Hill. 3 Jac.

5. Distress taken by a Bailiff of a Court Baron for not doing Suit and Service there, being warned, cannot be sold. Bull. 52. Mich. 8 Jac. Hewett v. Norborough.

Yelv. 194.  
Gomerfall  
v. Medgate.  
— Cro.

6. A Distress for an Amercement in a Court Baron of the King's Manor cannot be sold, but a Distress infinite shall go. Bull. 53. Mich. 8 Jac. Hewett v. Norborough.

J. 255. Gomerfall v. Wayts.

7. A Farm leased lay in two Hundreds, and the Constable of one Hundred only, in the Presence of the Constable of the other Hundred, swore the Appraisers and caused the Goods distrained in both Hundreds to be sold; And per Cur. this is good; For the Distress is entire being made at one Time, and the Land contiguous; and then where such Lands are in two Counties, and the Goods are distrained for one Intire Rent out of those Lands, this is one Distress, and by the 1 & 2 Ph. & M. 12. ought to be put into one Pound; and whereas it was urged, that the Appraisement must be made by the Officers of the Parish or Hundred where the Distress is taken, it was said that the Continuing and Driving them to the Pound is a taking. 12 Mod. 76. Walker v. Rumbold. cites Lat. 60. [Pasch. 1 Car.]

The Person  
distraining  
must give  
Notice, but  
it need not  
be immedi-

8. 2 W. & M. Sess. 1. cap. 5. S. 2. Distresses for Rent may be sold in five Days after the taking and Notice given if not replevied; The Distrainor with the Sheriff, Under-Sheriff, or Constable of the Hundred, Parish, or Place, (who are required to assist therein) shall cause the Distress to be appraised

praised by two Appraisers to be sworn, and then may sell for the \* best ately, but Price towards satisfying the Rent Arrear, Charge of Distress, Appraisement, and Sale, leaving the Overplus (if any be) for the Owner's Use, in the Hands of the Sheriff or Constable,

be computed from the Notice, not from the Distress. If the Party replevy, all this is to no Purpose; therefore before you venture to make any Sale, search the Sheriff's Office within the five Days

The Rent may be rendered after the five Days if no Appraisement, and a Tender after Appraisement prevents the Sale, for all is but to have the Rent, and no Property is in the Distrainger, but only in the Vendee by Sale.

Any Persons may be Appraisers that are of Age and capable of being Witnesses; but they must be sworn by the Sheriff or Constable for that Purpose. The Appraisement should be in Writing.

Suppose the Appraisement is higher than they can be sold for, may they sell them notwithstanding?

I think they may; for the Words are for the best Price can be gotten for the same; and it is not said, for what they were appraised at or above that Rate. But are they bound to carry them to Market or wait for a good Chapman? For the Words of the Act are (best Price that can be gotten) and no Time is limited for the Sale, and Charges are allowed for it. I do think it most advisable, if it can be, to get the Value settled by the Appraisers, and to sell immediately to the first Chapman; if not, to wait some small, reasonable and convenient Time, as a Week or the like. If you cannot get that Price, to sell to the highest Bidder. And the next convenient Way seems to be by giving Notice at the next Market or Parish Church, of the Day and Place, when and where the Goods shall be exposed to Sale; yet I conceive, that after the Expiration of the five Days, and no Replevy, and an Appraisement, the Party may carry any portable marketable Goods and Commodities to the next Market, as Corn or the like, and there sell them, and he shall have his Charges allowed for such Carriage, if he could not have a Chapman at Home; I think it always advisable for the Buyers to have a bill of Sale of all such Goods to distrained, appraised and sold, and the Sheriff or Constable Witness thereto. As to the Charges, I think the Expence in Removal of the Goods, Charges of Food for living Creatures, and moderate necessary Expences for Tenants and Officers, will be allowed within the Meaning of this Clause.

For the Overplus (if any) to be left in the Sheriff or Constable's Hands, it is advisable for the Landlord to have a Receipt or other Writing testifying the same

For the Corn or Grain, the Law is the same as to Sale, only there it is not to be removed, if to the Damage of the Owner, otherwise it may Sir Barth. Shower's Observations on this Statute, said to be printed from a MS. of his in the Hands of the Author of The compleat English Copyholder. fol. 160. &c.

\* A Distress sold at an appraised Price, shall be intended to have been sold at the best Price, since the Appraisers were sworn. Ld. Raym. Rep. 55. Trin. 7 W. 3. Walter v. Rumbal.

9. Lands lying in two Hundreds and two Counties contiguous, were demised by one Lease rendering Rent; The Lessor for Rent-Arrear distrained in both Hundreds, and the Distress not being replevied in five Days, the Constable of the Hundred in which the Distress was taken, Notice having been given to the Owner, administered the Oath upon Sale of the Goods in the other Hundred; and this was held good, it being an intire Distress and not severable, and the Hundreds contiguous, so that the Driving was lawful, and a Continuance of the first Taking. 1 Salk. 247. pl. 1. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Walter v. Rumbal.

12 Mod 76  
Walker v.  
Rumbald,  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd. —  
Comb. 336.  
S. C. —  
4 Mod. 390.  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd. —  
12 Mod. 53  
S. C. ad-

judged. — Ld. Raym. 53. S. C. held accordingly.

10. Distress in a Leet of Common Right may be sold because it is a Court of Record, otherwise of Distresses in Courts that are not of Record; Per Holt. 12 Mod. 330. Mich. 11 W. 3.

11. As to Commissioners of Sewers that is a special Power given them, and of Consequence of that they may sell; And Callis takes great Pains to prove them a Court of Record, and though some Acts that order Things to be levied by Distress have also the Words (and Sale) yet no necessary Inference can be made from that, for Statutes very often express Matters more plainly than they need for greater Caution; Per Holt. 12 Mod. 330. Mich. 11 W. 3.

12. Upon a Distress in a Court-Leet Pro Certo Lete the Officer cannot sell the Distress of Common Right without a Custom; Per Cur. 1 Salk. 379. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. in Case of The King v. Speed.

13. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. S. 1. Goods or Chattles conveyed away from the Premises to prevent the distraining them for Rent arrear, may be seized any where within 30 Days after, and sold, or otherwise disposed of, as if seized upon the Premises for such Arrears.

Provided they are not sold bona fide, and for a valuable Consideration, before such Seizure, to any Person not privy to the Fraud.

See the Statutes and several Pleas at (H).

(E. 4) Impounded. Where.

1. 52 H. 3. cap. 4. **N**ONE shall cause any Distress to be driven out of the County, and if any Neighbour do so to his Neighbour of his own Authority, and without Judgment, he shall be punished by Redemption. Nevertheless, if the Lord do so against his Tenant, he shall be but grievously punished by Amercement.

2. Trespass for distraining in one County and carrying into another; the Defendant was condemned upon Insufficiency of his Plea, and was condemned in Damages 10 l. taxed by the Court, and that the Defendant should be ransomed, and Capias awarded against him. Br. Trespass, pl. 255. cites 80 Aff. 38.

Br. Action sur le Statute, pl. 41. cites S. C. and notwithstanding the Statute of Westminster 1. cap. 16.

3. If a Man holds Land in Essex of a Manor in the County of Hereford, the Lord may distrain for his Services upon the Land, and bring the Distress into the other County to the Manor, notwithstanding the Statute of Marlbridge, cap. 3. Quod nullus duci faciat districtiones &c. Br. Distress, pl. 32. cites 1 H. 6. 3.

4. Trespass for distraining in the County of Wilts, and carrying into the County of Southampton contrary to the Statute of Marlbridge, cap. 4. The Defendant said, that the Place where is a Carve of Land which the Defendant holds of him in the County of Warwick, by which he distrained for the Rent arrear, and was going towards the County where the Manor is, and the Place where the Writ is brought was in the County of B. which is the Way to his Manor of B. in the County of Warwick &c. And per Hufsey he cannot justify, because the Statute is in the Negative. But per Jenney and Fairfax Justices he may justify; because the Statute speaks, Quod si vicin' supra vicin' hoc fecerit puniatur per Redemptionem, & si Dominus super tenen' suum hoc fecerit tunc puniatur per gravem misericordiam, and therefore per Fairfax the Statute is intended of Distress for Damage feasant or Rent-charge, and not between Lord and Tenant. But quære inde; for the Statute is in the Negative as Hufsey rehearsed; for the Parties demurred in Law, and no Replevin can be made in this Case; for a Replevin shall be where the taking was. Br. Distress, pl. 53. cites 22 E. 4. 11.

5. It was agreed, that if a Man puts the Distress in his several Pasture, this is sufficient Pound-Overt; and by others, præter Fairfax, if he puts them in the several Pasture of another, this is a good Pound-Overt. Quære, for per Fairfax it shall be where the Plaintiff may give them Food without Damage to others, and after Issue was taken if they died in Default of the Plaintiff, or in Default of the Defendant. Br. Distress, pl. 41. cites 5 H. 7. 9.

6. If Lord or Lessor distrains, he cannot make a Pound in the same Land for this Distress; Per all the Justices. But per Justiciarios, if he distrains for Damage feasant in his proper Land, he may impound them

them there; Quod Nota. And per Keble, when a Man distrains his Tenant at Will for Rent, and makes a Pound in the same Land, this making of a Pound there is a Discharge of the Lessee, Quod non negatur. Br. Distress, pl. 30. (bis) cites 21 H. 7. 39.

7. 1 & 2 P. & M. cap. 12. S. 1. Distresses shall not be driven out of the Hundred &c. unless to a Pound-Overt in the same Shire, and within three Miles of the Place where taken, and shall not be impounded in several Places, whereby the Owner shall be constrained to sue several Replevins, in Pain that every Person offending shall forfeit to the Party aggrieved 5 l. and treble Damages; and 5 l. for taking more than 4 d. for impounding one Distress.

County; and because a Hundred may be in divers Counties, and the Statute is, That the driving ought not to be more than three Miles out of the Hundred; and that it might be that the Driving was six Miles from the Place where the Distress was taken in another County, and yet not three Miles from the Hundred where the taking was, for that Cause it was not impounded against the Party; and that was after Verdict in arrest of Judgment Godb. 11. pl. 15. Mich. 24 Eliz. C. B. Anon

Distress was taken in the Hundred of Ollay in Staffordshire, and the City of Litchfield was sometime within this Hundred, and by Letters Patents of 1 Martie, the City was made a County of itself, and he which took the Distress impounded them within a Pound in the County of the City of Litchfield; now whether he has incurred the Penalty of the Statute, or not, was the Question? And because the Court had not a Statute-book there to see the Preamble, therefore they would give no Resolution. Anderton said the Meaning of the Statute was, because the Bailiff of the Hundred might make Delivrance; Also I think it is within the Compass of the Statute, because the City was a County severed before this Statute made. Gouldsb. 100. pl. 5. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. Beardley v Pilkington.

It was said by the Serjeants at Par, that the Party may drive the Distress as far as he will within the same Hundred, but not above three Miles out of the Hundred. Gouldsb. 101. pl. 5 Mich 30 & 31 Eliz. Beardley v. Pilkington

If a Distress be of three Cattle, and they are drove about three Miles from the Place where taken, and each Beast has a distinct Owner, the Distrainer shall forfeit three times 5 l. Per Holt Ch J. 1 Salk. 52. in pl. 2. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in B. R. obiter.

8. P. brought an Action of Debt against N. upon the Statute of 1 & 2 P. & M. cap. 12. for taking of a Distress in one County, and driving it into another; and the Case was, that three Men distrained a Flock of Sheep, and them impounded in several Places, and if every of them shall forfeit 100 s. severally, or but all together 100 s. The Court was divided, for the Words of the Statute is, that every Person so offending shall forfeit to the Party grieved for every such Offence 100 s. and treble Damages; but Walmsley thought that every one should forfeit 100 s. and he put a Difference between Person and Party, for many Persons may make but one Party. Gouldsb. 145. pl. 62. Hill. 43 Eliz. Partridge v. Naylor.

— Cro E 4So. pl. 12 S. C. adjudged accordingly in C B and Judgment reversed in B. R. — Mo. 453 pl. 620. S. C. and Judgment reversed. — D. 177 b Marg. pl. 35. cites S. C. accordingly. — But by Fenner, if the Plaintiff had brought his Action against them severally, every one should have paid 5 l. Noy 62. in Case of Partridge v. Emson, and seems to be S. C. But the Reporter says Quere

9. At Common Law a Man might have driven the Distress into what County he would, which was mischievous for two Causes; 1st. Because the Tenant was bound to give the Beasts (being impounded in an open Pound) Sustainance, and being carried into another County, by common Intendment he could have no Knowledge where they were. Another Cause was, he could not know where to have a Replevin, but the Party was, before this Statute, driven to his Action upon his Case; and albeit this Statute be in the Negative, yet if the Tenancy is in one County, and the Manor in another County, the Lord may drive the Distress which he takes in the Tenancy to his Manor in the other County, for that the Tenant is out of both the said Mischiefs; for the Tenant by doing

The Plaintiff declared of a Distress taken in a Hundred in such a County, and that he drove it six Miles out of the

That the driving was six Miles from the Place where the Distress was taken in another County, and yet not three Miles from the Hundred where the taking was, for that Cause it was not impounded against the Party; and that was after Verdict in arrest of Judgment

Beardley v Pilkington.

Gouldsb. 101. pl. 5 Mich 30 & 31 Eliz. Beardley v. Pilkington

Per Holt Ch J. 1 Salk. 52. in pl. 2. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in B. R. obiter.

1 & 2 P. & M. cap. 12. S. 1.

S. C. and the Court gave 5 l. a

guilt every Offender;

but after upon Error brought is

was held to be erroneous, but the Court gave

a Day for Precedents.

But the Reporter says Quere

doing of Suit and Service to the Manor, by common Intendment may know what is done there, and therefore may give his Beasts Suttenance; and to know where to have his Replevy, the Bailiff of the Manor usually drives the Cattle distrained to the Pound of the Manor. And this \* Act extends as well to Goods as to Beasts. 2 Inst. 106.

10. By Prescription, if a Manor is one County, and is held of a Manor in another County, the Lord may drive a Distress out of the County where it is taken; Arg. Palm. 544. Trin. 4 Car.

\* Stat of Marlbr 52. H. 3. cap. 4. S. P. cited per Walmflev J. 2. Brownl. 260. — Pl. C.

9. b. cites it as held accordingly 30 E. 3. in the Abbess of Wilton's Case. — Ibid. in the Marg. is a Nota, viz. Vide the Case in Termino H. 30 E. 3 fol. 5. in Trespass upon the Statute abridged by Fitzh. in Tit. Distress, 16. but nota that it is adjudged contrary to what is vouched here.

Distress was in the County of Wiltshire in a Place which is within the Honour of Wallingford, which Castle and Court is within the County of Berks, and drove them to the Cattle, and there Deliverance was made, and at the Suit of the Defendant the Plaintiff was removed by Accedas ad Curiam directed to the Sheriff of Oxford into Bank, and there counted of the taking in Wiltshire, and this was held well by the Court. D. 168. b. 169. a. pl. 20. Trin. 1. Eliz. Anon.

11. If Lands in Middlesex and Hampshire are demised by one Demise, reserving one intire Rent, the Distress taken in Middlesex cannot be chased into Hampshire, because the Counties are not adjoining; Per Holt Ch. J. Ld. Raym. Rep. 55. Trin. 7 W. 3. in Case of Walter v. Rumbal.

12. Where Land lies in several Counties, and one Distress is taken for an intire Rent of some Cattle in one County, and some in the other, the Landlord may drive them all together, and impound them in either County, (notwithstanding the Statute of Marlbridge, that a Distress shall not be driven out of the County) and the Officer of either County is within the Meaning of the late Act of Parliament of 2 W. & M. Resolved. Comb. 336. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Walter v. Rumbal.

Distress, especially being taken at one and the same Time, and for one intire Rent, and it ought to be put into one Pound. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 55. S. C. held accordingly, and that the chasing of the Distress over is a Continuance of the taking the Distress, and the Party, since it was for one intire Cause, cannot sever the Distress, but must chase them all together, and impound them in one Pound, by the Stat. 1 & 2 P. & M. cap. 12. — 12 Mod. 77. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly.

## (F) For an Amercement.

[In what Cases.]

S. C. cited 11 Rep. 45. a. — Distress is incident to an Amercement in a Law-Day, by all the Justices in C. B. Quod nota bene. Br. Distress, pl. 44. cites 9 H. 7. 22.

1. **F**OR Amercements in a Court-Leet for Offences done out of Court a Distress is incident of Common Right. Co. 8. Griesly 41. Doctor and Student 74. M. 12 Ja. V. per Curiam,

8 Rep. 41. a. b. in Griesley's Case, S. P. a fortiori, Quod licitum est pro minore, licitum est pro majore.

2. So for Amercements in a Court-Leet for Offences done in Court a Distress lies of Common Right. 10 D. 6. 7. 7 E. 2. and 8 E. 2. Abowry 211. 212. upon Default of Appearance.

3. So for Fines in a Court a Distress is incident of Common Right. 39 E. 3. 35. admitted.
  4. But the Lord cannot distrain for an Amercement in a Court Baron without a Prescription. Doctor and Student 47. Co. 11. S. P. *Godfrey* 45. *Kelloway* 20 H. 7. 66.
  5. If the Lord of a Fair hath used to have certain Toll for every Sale of Cattle, and upon a Sale the Toll is not paid, the Lord may seize any of the Cattle so sold, and retain them till Satisfaction. Mich. 13 Jac. B. between Agard and Lisle.
  6. And in such Fair, if a Man buys one Beast of one Man and another of another Man, and so many of several Men, and refuses to pay Toll for any of them, the Lord may seize any of the Cattle so bought by him for all his Toll. H. 13 Jac. B. per Robert.
  7. Replevin. Where the Lord of a Leet distrains for Amercement offered in a Leet for Non-appearance at the Leet, the Tenant is bound to take Notice for what Matter he distrains; per Finch, but Wich contra, and that it is sufficient for the Tenant to say, that in Case the Defendant would have notified to him what was amerc'd, that he would have paid it. And per Finch, if the Tenant offers the Amercement, and the Lord refuses it, and after the Lord distrains, and he Tenant offers it again, and the Lord carries away the Distress he does tort, and yet once it was offer'd; For he ought to offer it at the Time of the Taking &c. and then the Lord shall not have Return. And per Wich, if the Tenant comes after the Lord has distrain'd, and offers the Rent and the Lord refuses, he shall not have Return. And so see that the Distress is only a Pledge for the Duty, which Duty when it is offer'd the Lord ought to deliver the Pledge, and after Issue was taken upon the Notice gratis. Br. Distress, pl. 8. cites 45 E. 3. 9.
  8. In Trespass the Defendant justified for Distress for Amercement, in which A. the Owner was amerced, and the Issue was taken if the Property at the Time of the Taking was in the Plaintiff or in A. who was amerc'd Br. Issues joines, pl. 46. cites 47 E. 3. 13.
- Br. Return de Avers, pl. 11. cites S. C.  
Br. Trespass, pl. 59. cites S. C. and says, Quere of this Pleading at this Day.
9. It was held that a Man cannot distrain for Amercement for Rent-Service, but for Amercement for Suit real as at the Leet, a Man may distrain; Note the Diversity, and it was for 2d. Br. Distress, pl. 15. cites 8 H. 4. 16.
- Br. Amercement, pl. 15. cites S. C.— For Suit Real no Distress
- can be taken but for Amercements for Default of Suit. 2 Inst. 120.
- 10 For Amercement in a Leet no Beasts shall be distrain'd but the proper Beasts of the Offender. Br. Distress, pl. 89. cites 12 H. 7. 15.
  11. But if a Man holds of a Leet to be Cryer tempore Curie &c. there he may distrain any Beasts which are upon the Land, held per Fineux, quod nota, and by the best Opinion of the Court; et concord' of the Distress in Leet. 47 E. 3. 13. Br. Distress, pl. 89. cites 12 H. 7. 15.
  12. It was agreed that a Man may prescribe for Amercement in a Leet, to distrain and sell the Distress, because it is Curia Regis, and the Party derives his Interest from the King, quod nota. Br. Distress, pl. 31. cites 21 H. 7. 40.
- Br. Distress, pl. 91. cites S. C. that Lord may distrain for breaking of
- a Ty. Lane in a Leet by Custom. Br. Distress, pl. 91. cites 21 H. 7. 40 — See 6 Rep. 25. 3 Ruddle's Case. — Cro. E. 648. Rafing v. Ruddle. S. C. — 11 Rep. 44. Godfrey's Case
13. A Man may distrain and avow &c. for Rent due from a Copyholder to a Lord of a Manor; For this is a Duty to the Lord at the Common Law; and therefore an Avowry may well be for it. Cro. Eliz. 524. pl. 51. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. Laughter v. Humphries.

Sav. 93, 94.  
pl. 173.  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd.

15. So he may for an *Amercement of an Inhabitant* imposed in a *Court-Leet* for *refusing to take upon him the Office of a Constable*. 8 Rep. 38. and 41. Trin. 30 Eliz. C. B. Greisley's Case.

16. A common Person Lord of a Manor cannot distrain for Amerciements in a *Court Baron*, as for Surcharge of Common &c. *without Prescription*. But the Queen by her Prerogative may. Cro. E. 748. pl. 1. Patch 42 Eliz. B. R. Rowlfon v. Alman.

17. *Distress taken for not doing Suit* at the Leet *may be sold*, and taken in any Land within the Leet of the Beasts of him that made Default. Jenk. 219. pl. 67.

7 H. 8. nor  
21 H. 3. 19  
gives any  
Costs or Da-  
mages in this

18. Upon an Avowry for an Amerciament in a *Court no Damages* are to be recovered, though found for the Avowant. Jenk. 272. pl. 89.

Cafe. Cro. E. 258. but adjournatur. Haselip v. Chaplin — S. P. adjudged. Cro. E. \* 300. Porter v. Grey. — Upon producing divers Pecedents of Damages and Coits given since the Statute, the Court inclined to allow them. Cro. E. 330. Haselop v. Chaplin.

\* S. C. cited Cro. J. 28.

19. A *reputed Manor* will maintain an Avowry for an Amerciement in a *Court-Leet*, though indeed he had no Manor in Truth. Brownl. 170. Reynolds v. Oakley.

20. A *Distress* is incident of Right to a *Court-Leet*, but in a *Court Baron* Prescription must be laid to distrain. Brownl. 36.

\* Action of  
Debt was  
brought by  
a Lord  
against his  
Copyhold

21. Upon a Presentment of a *Nuſance* in a *Court-Leet* and a Pain assessed to remove it by such a Time it was resolved by All that the Lord may *distrain* or have Action of \* *Debt* for such Pain or Amerciament. Cro. J. 382. pl. 10. Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. Pratt v. Stearn.

Tenant for a Pain assessed by the Homage for an *Incroachment on the Waste*. The Court seem'd to incline against the Action. See Carth. 183. Cudmore v. Honeywood.

Raym. 204.  
Pierſon v.  
Riadley  
S. C. Twif-  
den J. ſaid  
that when a  
Duty is  
raiſed by  
Cuſtom, a  
Diſtreſs for  
that Duty  
muſt be  
maintained  
by the like  
Cuſtom

22. A *Custom was laid for such a Township to send one to be sworn Constable at such a Leet*, which not being done a Fine was set, and Distress taken for it. Exception was taken, because *no Custom was alleged to warrant the Distress*; For though of Common Right a Distress may be taken for a Fine in a *Court-Leet*, that is, where it is imposed for such Things as are of Common Right incident to its Jurisdiction, as for Contempts or the like; yet where Custom only enables them to set a Fine, it cannot be distrained, for without Custom also, and cites 11 Co. *Godfrey's Case*. And to this Opinion did the Court incline; Sed Adjournatur. Vent. 105. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Pierſon v. Ridge.

Sed adjournatur. — 2 Keb. 701. 739. 745 S. C. adjournatur.

S. P. or he  
muſt ſet out  
ſome Eſtreat  
of the Court.  
1 Salk 108.

23. If the Bailiff *distrains* for an Amerciement for a Nuſance upon Presentment in a Leet, he muſt *justify by Warrant of the Steward*. Show. 61. Mich. 1 W. & M. Matthews v. Cary.

S. C. — A *Distress per Mandatum* of the Lord of the Manor is not good; For a Bailiff cannot distrain by that Means, nor otherwise than by Virtue of a *Precept* directed to him by the *Steward of the Court*. Carth. 75. Mich. 1 W. & M. in B. R. Mathews v. Carew. — Show. 61. S. C. & S. P. accordingly. — But in an Avowry he need not shew any Authority or Precept, but then he muſt aver the Offence to have been committed. Carth. 74 S. C. — Show. 61, 62. S. C. & S. P. accordingly. — 3 Mod. 137. S. C. resolv'd that he ought to set forth the Warrant of the Steward, without which he cannot justify to distrain for an Amerciement. But in a Replevin where the Defendant made Cognizance in the Right of the Lord, it might be well enough. — S. P. per Popham accordingly; But per Gawdy contra. — Cro. E. 698. in Case of Steverton v. Seroggs. — S. P. per Popham, but the other Justices conceived otherwise, but afterwards Judgment was according to the Opinion of Popham. Cro. E. 748. pl. 1. Patch 42 Eliz. B. R. Rowlfon v. Alman.



24. In *Replevin* the Defendant made *Consuſance as Bailiff* to R. F. and ſaid that the Place where is within S. and that S. is within the Manor of &c. and *ſhewes a Cuſtom for the Jury to elect* one of the Reſiants to ſerve the Office of *Conſtable* for a Year, and ſaid that they elected ſuch a One to be Conſtable for the Year inſuing, and to take his Oath under a Penalty of 40s. and at the next Court it was preſented that he did not take the Oath, and for this 40s. a Diſtreſs was taken &c. And the Plaintiff demurred to this Avowry, that here is a Duty laid to be by Cuſtom, and it is not like to a Fine or Amercement, and therefore the Party ought likewiſe *to enable himſelf by Cuſtom to diſtrain* for it, otherwiſe no Diſtreſs is incident of Common Right; For the Deſect of a Cuſtom to diſtrain, and for want of alledging of Notice, the Court held the Avowry to be ill; for this is a Duty by the Cuſtom, and therefore the Remedy in ſuch a Special Matter ought to be by Cuſtom likewiſe. *Skin. 635. pl. 4. Hill. 7 W. 3. B. R. Fletcher v. Ingram.*

1 Salk 175. pl. 1. S. C. adjudg'd for the Plaintiff — If ſent the Party ought to be ſummoned, and a Time and Place appointed under a Penalty when and where he ſhall come, and before whom to take the Oath. 5

Mod. 127 S. C. and the Pleadings — Comb. 350. S. C. adjudg'd, *Nuſi &c* — 12 Mod. 87. S. C. the alleging that *Notitiam habuit* is too general. Judgment for the Plaintiff — *Ld. Raym. Rep. 69. 71. S. C. & S. P.* and for that Reason, and becauſe the Defendant did not allege a Cuſtom for taking the Diſtreſs, it was adjudg'd for the Plaintiff.

(F. 2) Pleadings in Replevins, and Avowries for Amerciaments.

1. CUSTOM cannot be that a Man abiding within the Leet ſhall be *excus'd* of the Leet, *by their coming before the Conſtable and Port-reeve.* *Br. Cuſtoms, pl. 11. cites 2 H. 4. 16.* *Br. Leet, pl. 10. cites 2 H. 4. 15. — Br. Preſcription, pl. 13. cites S. C.*

2. The Lord intituled himſelf to a Leet and a certain Sum Pro Certo Letæ by Means of his Hundred; it is a *good Plea* by him *that he is ſeiſed of the Hundred without ſhewing the Deed*; Per Periam and Rhodes J. But if the Hundred itſelf had been in Queſt on, then he ought to ſhew a Deed; but here the Defendant intitling himſelf to a Leet, and a Leet-Fee by reaſon of the Hundred, it is ſufficient for him to ſay that he is ſeiſed of the Hundred &c. although it be by *Dilkeiſin*; For if he has Poſſeſſion, be it *Jure vel Injuria* he ſhall have all Things incident thereunto; For the Poſſeſſion of the Hundred draws to him the Leet, and the Leet the Leet-Fee. *2 Le. 74. pl. 93. Trin. 28 Eliz. C. B. Lawſon v. Hare.* *3 Le. 173. pl. 231. S. C. in totidem Verbis.*

3. In Avowry on a Diſtreſs for an Amercement in a Leet on a Vill as for *not making Tumbrel and Stocks*, it muſt be alledged that the Pain is *not paid* to the Lord, or *elſe it might be paid by another of the Vill before.* *Mo. 573, 574 pl. 789. Trin. 40 Eliz. Scroggs v. Stevenſon.* *Cro. E. 69S. pl. 11. Stevenſon v. Scroggs. S. C.*

4. In Replevin, the Defendant avowed, for that he had a Leet for all the Inhabitants and Reſiants within his Manor, and that the Plaintiff being an Inhabitant, was ſummoned to appear at the Leet on a certain Day, and for making Default he was amerced, for which he diſtrained; The Plaintiff replied, that the Place where he dwelt was Parcel of a Monastery, and Land held in Frankalmoine diſcharg'd of all Secular Services; then he pleads the Statute *31 H. 8.* and the King's Grant to his Anceſtors *adeo plene, liere & integre*, as the Abbot held it before the Diſſolution, and conveyed the Land to himſelf by Deſcent &c. The

AVOWANT

Avowant demurred; and adjudged for the Plaintiff; for the Abbot was discharged *ratione ordinis sui* as all Churchmen, Women and Noblemen &c. were; and this Immunity Churchmen had at Common Law before the Statute of Marlbridge, in respect of their Persons, and therefore it shall not go to the Patentee of the King; but all other Persons above 12 Years old must do Suit, and it is called Suit Real, alias Regal, for though the Lord has the Benefit of the Court, yet it is the King's Court, and the Service there done is Service to the King. 2 Roll. Rep. 56. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. Dacre v. Nixon.

5. In *Trespass* the Defendant pleads a Special Justification for an Amercement upon a *Presentment* by the Jury for a *Nuisance* at the Court Leet of the Archbishop of Canterbury; adjudged for the Plaintiff, for the Defendant ought to *show the Bounds and Limits* of the Leet, and *over what Persons* the Leet has Jurisdiction, as to *lay de Residentibus*, and *Inhabitantibus intra Manerium de Lambeth &c.* for the Leet may extend into one Manor or within four or five Manors; or there may be several Leets within one Manor, and therefore he ought to plead the Bounds of his Leet certainly. Skin. 392, 393. pl. 29. Mich. 5 W. & M. in B. R. George v. Lawley.

4 Mod. 577.  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd for  
the Plaintiff.  
—S. P. held  
accordingly,  
and also be-  
cause he did  
not plead an

6. The Avowry of the Bailiff of a Manor for taking the *Cattle* as a *Distress for Breach of a Bye-Law* by the Plaintiff was held ill, because he did not plead a *Precept of the Steward* for taking the Distress, or levying the Pain; For he can no more do it *ex officio* than a Sheriff could execute a Judgment of B. R. without a Writ. Skinn. 587. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. Lamb v. Mills.

Extract of the Court, which the Bailiff ought to have for his Warrant. Mo. 573, 574 pl. 789 Trin. 40 Eliz. Scroggs v. Stevenson—All the Justices held, that the Bailiff cannot without Special Authority from the Steward distrain for an Amercement in a Leet. Mo. 607. pl. 839. Stevenson v. Scroggs. S. C.

Skinn. 635.  
pl. 4. S. C.  
& S. P. ac-  
cordingly  
Comb. 350.  
S. C. &  
S. P. by Holt

7. There can be no *Distress for a Penalty* by Custom in a Leet, as to forfeit 40 s. by the Custom if one refuses to be sworn *Constable* if elected, without alleging a Custom for it. 1 Salk. 175. Hill. 8 W. 3. B. R. Fletcher v. Ingram.

Ch. J. and Judgment accordingly. —5 Mod. 127. 130. S. C.—Ld. Raym. Rep. 69. 71. S. C. & S. P. accordingly, by the Opinion of the whole Court.

(G) For what Thing against common Right a Distress may be taken.

S. C. cited  
by Hale Ch.  
J. Freem.  
Rep. 103.  
in the Case  
of *Strum-*  
*field v.*  
*Tit*, that  
though they  
did not  
allege a  
Custom to  
distrain, yet  
it was held  
good enough

1. IF there be a Custom in the Town of *Wicksbury* that the Bailiffs and principal *Burgesses* of the Town have used *Time &c.* to rate and tax every Inhabitant within the Town for the Reparation of any Bridge within the Town; if a Tax be made according to the Custom, a Distress may be taken for this Rate of the Goods of any Inhabitant so tax'd, though upon the making of the Tax it is not ordain'd that a Distress shall be taken for it, inasmuch as here no Person can have an Action of Debt for this Tax, inasmuch as the Corporation is not to have it, and then if a Distress should not be for it, there should be no Remedy for it. Pasch. 11 Car. B. R. *Smetbesden and Ashton*, resolv'd per totam Curiam, after a Verdict for the Avowant, in which the Distress was made by Warrant

Warrant under the Seal of the Bailiffs, Burgesies and Commonalty which was the Name of the Corporation, and yet refused good, because the Bailiffs could not have made a Warrant by other Seal. because the Party had no other Remedy.

2. If a Rent-Charge be granted, and that it be arrears that the Grantee shall have a penal Sum; if the Penalty be forfeited the Grantee may distrain for it. 11 D. 4. 65. *Quere* of this.

3. The Usage of the Town of Dale was, That when the Church was ruinous the Inhabitants assembled themselves and taxed every one to a certain Sum, and if any taxed &c. did not pay they used to distrain such Person; This by the Custom is allowable, and the Distress taken lawful, notwithstanding there is a Statute which says, that nulli licet ex quacunque Causa facere Distractiones extra feodum suum nisi a Domino Rege & Ministris suis Auctoritatem habent; For the Statute does not take away such Custom. Arg. And. 71. in pl. 144. cites 44 E. 3.

4. If by Custom Time out of Mind there has been paid at a Leet certain Money, called *Certum Letæ*, the Lord without a special Custom enabling him, cannot distrain for it, because being against common Right, and for the private Benefit of the Lord, as he must prescribe in the Principal, so he must prescribe in the Distress. 11 Rep. 44. b. Mich. 12 Jac. Godfrey's Case. 1 Roll Rep. 33. 35. 75. 76. 77. S. C. adjudged.

5. A Rent-Charge was granted for Years with a *Nomine Pœnæ*, and Clause of Distress if not paid at the Day, and the Rent is behind, and the Years incur, he cannot distrain for the *Nomine Pœnæ*, for that depends upon the Rent, and the Distress is gone as to both of them; Per Cur. Win. 7. Pasch. 19 Jac. Tutter v. Fryer.

6. If there be a Custom within a Manor, that every free Tenant of the Manor, upon every Alienation of their Tenancy, shall pay so much by Way of Relief as their yearly Rents amount to, this is not properly a Relief, but a Fine for the Alienation due by Custom; and therefore cannot be distrained for unless by Custom; otherwise it due by Tenure; And it being alleged that the Tenant held by 3 s. Rent, & per Relevium quando acciderit secundum consuetudinem Manerii, it was held by three Judges against Doderidge, that it should be intended a Relief due by Tenure; for though it was first averred, that such Relief was due by Custom of the Manor, yet it is after expressly alleged, that the Tenant held by Relief quando acciderit; Agreed per totam Curiam. Jo. 132. Trin. 2 Car. Hungerford v. Havyland. Lat. 27. 93. 130. S. C.—Bullst 323. S. C.—

7. *Certum Letæ* cannot be distrained for unless there is a Custom to warrant it. Jo. 133. Trin. 2 Car. B. R. per Cur. cites 11 Rep. 44. b. Mich. 12 Jac. Bulloyn and Godfrey's Case. Roll Rep. 35. S. C. Coke Ch. J. said that Certum Letæ

is against Common Right, therefore he doubted if it might be distrained for without a Prescription; and the Court seemed to incline to the same Intent. — Ibid. 76. 77. S. P. accordingly.

8. Grantee of a Rent-Charge levies a Fine to the Use of himself and Wife in Tail, yet he may distrain for Rent Arrear before the Time levied. 2 Jo. 2. Witherhead v. Harrison.

(H) *What Thing may be distrained.*

1. **A Distress for Rent or ꝛc.** ought to be of a Thing of which there is a valuable Property in some Person, and for Dogs, Deer, Coneys, and such like which are Feræ Naturæ, they cannot be distrain'd. *Co. Litt.* 47.

2. Furnaces or Cauldrons fixed to the Freehold, or the Doors or Windows of an House or such like cannot be distrained. *Co. Litt.* 47. b.

3. A Man cannot cut the Corn growing and take it as a Distress. *18 E.* 3. 4.

4. Such Things of which no Replevin lies because they cannot again be known from other Things cannot be distrain'd for Services, as Money out of a Bag. *22 E.* 4. 50. b.  
*Freem. Rep.* 202. pl. 204. *S. P.* per tot. *Cur. Mich.* 1675. *Wilson v. Ducket.* — *2 Mod.* 61. *S. P.* obiter in *S. C.*

5. Or Sheafs out of a Cart. *Contra*, *22 E.* 4. 50. b.

*2 Inst.* 82. *S. P.* — *Freem. Rep.* 202. pl. 204. *S. P.* per tot. *Cur. Mich.* 1675. *Wilson v. Ducket.* — *2 Mod.* 61. *S. C.* adjudged.

6. Or Shocks of Corn. *11 D.* 7. 14. \* *21 D.* 7. 39. b. *Curia Avowry*, pl. 263. cites *S. C.* and *Trin.* 14 H. 7 — *Br. Distress*, pl. 30. cites *S. C.* — *Jo.* 197. *Mich.* 4 Car. B. R. *S. P.* admitted in the Case of *Cowper v. Pollard* — *2 Mod.* 61. *Mich.* 27 Car. 2. C. B. *Wilson v. Ducket*, *S. P.* per tot. *Cur.* — *Freem. Rep.* 202. pl. 204. *S. C.* and *S. P.* per *Cur.*

7. Another Reason is given that Shocks cannot be distrained, for that by the Carriage there would be Damage by shedding. *22 E.* 4. 150. *2 D.* 4. 15. *Co. Litt.* 47.  
*Fol 667.*  
*2 Mod.* 61. *S. P.* in Case of *Wilson v. Ducket*.

8. Grain or Barley cannot be distrain'd. *18 E.* 3. 4. *20 D.* 7. 8. b.

9. Nor after it is ground. *18 E.* 3. 4.

10. But such Things of which a Replevin lies, and which can be known again, may be distrained. *22 E.* 4. 50. b.

11. As a Cart of Grain. *22 E.* 4. 50. b.  
*2 Inst.* 82. *S. P.* — *Jo.* 197. *Mich.* 4 Car. B. R. the *S. P.* per *Cur.* in Case of *Cooper v. Pollard.* — *2 Mod.* 61. *S. P.* per *Cur. Mich.* 1675. in Case of *Wilson v. Ducket.* — *Freem. Rep.* 202. pl. 204. *S. C.* & *S. P.* per *Cur.*

12. *Curia*, *Co. Litt.* 47. a Cart of Corn. \* *2 D.* 4. 15.  
 \* *Br. Distress*, pl. 11. cites *S. C.* — *Fitzh. Distress*, pl. 9. — See pl. 37.

13. Or a Horse laden with a Load of Sheafs. *21 E.* 4. 50. b.

14. Or Money in a sealed Bag. *22 E.* 4. 50. b.

15. A Man cannot distrain Corn in the Ear, or Hay for Services. *3 E.* 2. *Avowry*, 189.

16. A Man may distrain other Goods besides Cattle. *18 E.* 3. 4.

17. A Man cannot distress Hay in a Barn for Services, because this cannot be known again to have Deliverance in a Replevin. Mich. 4 Car. B. R. between Cooper and Pollard adjudged upon a Demurrer; which Intratur Trin. 4 Car. Rot. 457.

Jo. 197. S. C. adjudged. — And so of Hay in Cocks, but Ibid.

if it be in a Cart it may. Adjudged by four Justices.

18. If a Man leases rendring Rent, when the Tithes are severed from the nine Parts, he cannot distress the Tithes for the Rent. 11 D. 4. 40. quere. But Besoke Distress 81. it is said he shall not, because it is the Thing leased.

19. No Man can be distressed by the Utensils of his Trade. Co. Litt. 47.

Though this is generally true, yet it

must be intended where there are Goods or other Beasts enough to be distressed; Arg. 5 Mod 261. — If a Miller has two Mill-stones, the one in the Mill, and the other near it, the spare Stone may be distressed. Mo. 214, 215. Arg. cites 18 H. 8.

20. As the Axe of a Carpenter cannot be distressed for Rent. Co. Litt. 47.

21. Nor the Books of a Scholar. Co. Litt. 47.

22. If a Horse be laden with a Burden of Sheafs, the Horse only, or the Sheafs only, may be distressed for Services, (R. admitting the Sheafs only may be distressed.) 22 E. 4. 50. b.

23. The Materials for making Cloth in a Weaver's Shop cannot be distressed. Co. Litt. 47.

24. Equitatura hoc est Equus Palfridus or an Horse that a Man keeps for Journeys cannot be distressed. Registrum Originale, 100 b. but it does not appear for what the Distress was.

If a Man rides upon a Horse, this shall not be distressed,

but if he has another Horse upon which he sometimes rides also, the spare Horse may be distressed Arg. Mo. 214. — S. P. per Cur obiter Cro. E. 550. — A Saddle Horse is not distressable if there are other Goods sufficient or coverable. 2 Inst. 133.

25. An Horse upon which another rides cannot be distressed. Co. Litt. 47.

26. An Horse in a Smith's Shop cannot be distressed for the Rent issuing out of the Shop; because this is for the Maintenance of Trade or of the Commonwealth. Co. Litt. 47. For he is there by Authority of Law.

3 Bullt. 270. S. P. Arg. — S. P. by Holt Ch. J. but he said that there is no

such Restriction where it is for a personal Duty. Ld. Raym. Rep. 386. Mich 10 W. 3.

27. So an Horse cannot be distressed in an Inn. Co. Litt. 47.

Br. Distress, pl. 97. (99)

cites 10 H. 7. 21. S. P. — Ibid. pl. 42. cites 7 H. 10. [1] S. P. — Br. Trespas, pl. 281

cites 2 H. 7. 1. S. P. — 3 Bullt. 270. Arg. S. P.

28. So Sacks of Corn or Meal cannot be distressed in a Mill. Co. Litt. 47.

Br. Trespas, pl. 281. cites

S. P. — Ibid. pl. 42. cites S. C. [but misprinted for 7 H. 7. S. 10.] S. P.

7 H. 7. 1.

29. So Sacks of Corn or Meal cannot be distressed in a Market. Co. Litt. 47.

30. So Cloth or Garments cannot be distressed in a Taylor's Shop. Co. Litt. 47. \* 10 D. 7. 21.

\* Br. Distress pl. 97 (99) cites S. C. —

Ibid. pl. 42. cites 7 H. 7. 10. [1] S. P. — Br. Trespas, pl. 281. cites 7 H. 7. 1. S. P.

They are not privileged where there is no other Distress. Arg. 1 Salk. 249. cites 2 Inst. 133. — By the Common Law the Plough or any Thing belonging to it was not distrainable so long as any other Distress might be taken. 2 Inst. 133. — Co. Litt. 47 a. b. S. P. — 5 Mod. 361. Arg. S. P.

Things which are in Custodia Legis cannot be taken; As a Distress in a Pound overt cannot be taken out of the Pound upon another Distress. Godb. 316 Arg. cites D. 67. Springfellow's Case.

In Trespass on the Statute for distraining per Averia Contra Formam Statuti he ought to surmise in his Count that he had other Beasts; for if there are no other Beasts he may distrain the Beasts of the Plow. Br. Action sur le Estature. pl. 45. cites 4 H. 7. 8.

In Trespass on the Statute the Plaintiff declared of taking Contra Formam Statuti Generally without alleging that he had otherwise reasonable Distress, for which Cause Exception was taken, Sed non allocatur; for this must come on the Part of the Defendant, viz. That no other reasonable Distress could be found, and this is issuable; and Judgment with Costs was given for the Plaintiff. D. 312 a. pl. 86. Trin. 12 Eliz.

Ibid. cites Mich. 18 E. 2. where it was held that this Action lies for the Tenant against the Lord, though the Tenant had come to Agreement with the Lord for the Rent for which the Distress de Averia Carucæ was taken; and cites Pasch. 17 H. 6. Rot. 93.

34. A Man may distrain *Sheep* if he cannot find other Distress, tho' he might have found other Distress before. Br. Distress, pl. 63. cites 29 E. 3. 16 and Fitzh. tit. Trespass 250

35. A Man seised of four Acres of Land has Issue a Son and a Daughter by one Venter, and two Daughters by another Venter, and granted 100 s. out of his Land to his Son in Fee; the Son dies without Issue in the Life of his Father; the Father dies, the Land descends to the three Daughters; the eldest Daughter cannot distrain for the two Parts of the Rent till Partition be made. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 31. cites 34 Ass. 15.

S. C. cited  
Cro. E. 550

36. A Man cannot distrain the *Horse upon which a Man rides*, quod nota bene. Br. Distress, pl. 60. cites 6 R. 2. and Fitzh. tit. Rescous 11.

37. Note, That a *Waggon full of Corn* may be distrained, contra of *Grain in Trusses*; per Hank and Thirn, quod nemo negavit. And note, that a General Receiver has no Authority to re-deliver Distress without Command of his Master. Br. Distress, pl. 11. cites 2 H. 4. 15.

Br. Distress,  
pl. 50. cites  
S. C.

38. In Debt upon a *Lease of Tithes levied by Distress* is no Plea, per Skrene, because there is no Land in which he can distrain, and he cannot distrain by the Tithes severed; for this is the Thing leased, contra Till. Br. Dette, pl. 234. cites 11 H. 4. 40.

39. A Man may distrain the *Beasts of his Tertenant* for Rent-Service, or for Rent reserved upon a Lease &c. immediately when they are put into the Land, but not the Beasts of a Stranger before they are levant and couchant. Br. Distress, pl. 65. cites Lib. Fundamentum Legum.

40. A *Garment at a Taylor's*, or a *Horse baiting in an Inn or Hostery*, shall not be distrained; for they are there by Authority. And the same Law elsewhere of *Sacks of Grain at a Mill to grind*, or *Cloib at a Dyers*. And per Bryan, the same Law of a *Horse with a Farrier to be shod*; But if he takes off the Saddle and lays it upon the Ground, the Lord may distrain the Saddle, and yet not the Horse. Br. Distress, pl. 56. cites 22 E. 4. 49.

41. Trespass

41. Trespafs of taking of two Waggons of Corn; The Defendant justified as Distress for Rent arrear upon the Seigniorie, and shewed certainly, there *be ought as well to justify the taking the Waggons as the Corn,* and otherwise it is ill; For per Saliard clearly, a Man cannot distrain Sheats, nor Grain in Snocks, for the Damage of shedding in Carriage, and a Man cannot distrain *Money unless it were in a Bag sealed,* for one Penny cannot be known from another, and then Replevin cannot be thereof made. Per Catesby, our Books are fo of Sheats unless they were in Waggons; but I think that a Man \* may distrain by Sheats; and Brian to the same Intent; for Writ of Rescous lies thereof; taken *Quere.* Br. Distress, pl. 58. cites 22 E. 4. 50.

Br. Distress, pl. 88. cites S. C. \* S. P. per Brian and Catesby, but Saliard contra, no more than Morey. Br. Distress, pl. 88. cites S. C.

42. As where a Man *leases his Sheep,* or *bails his Goods in Pledge,* there they shall not be taken and put in Execution, nor taken for Outlawry, nor for Distress, nor such like, *till the Lease be determined, or the Money paid* for the Pledge. Br. Distress, pl. 74. cites 22 E. 4. 11.

43. A Man cannot distrain *Grain in Sheaf* for Rent arrear, because he cannot have Replevin nor Return thereof, for it is not certain to have thereof Conuance; but otherwise it is for Damage feasant; Per all the Justices. Br. Distress, pl. 100. cites 11 H. 7. 14.

44. A *Furnace fixed to the Land,* and *not to the Walls,* nor *Fatts fixed in the Land, Pale, Estanks, Windows, Doors, Gates, Evidence of Land, Post fixed in the Land, Table Dormant &c.* shall not be distrained, for they are not Chattles which go to the Executors, but the Heir shall have them, per. Cur. *Quere il Glass;* for it is said per Pollard, and not denied but that the Executor shall have it, and not the Heir. Br. Distress, pl. 29. cites 21 H. 7. 26.

Br. Chattles, pl. 7. cites S. C.

45. In Trespafs of taking a *Mill-Stone;* The Defendant justified for distraining it for Suit &c. The Plaintiff said, that it was fixed to a *great Piece of Timber, cum clavibus & assibus.* Per Brudnell this is no Plea, but he *shall say that he had a Horse-Mill in the House, and annexed to the House where &c.* and that the *Mill-Stone was Parcel of the Mill;* by which he said so; by which the Defendant said, that it was severed, and was in Picking; and yet it was held that it shall not be distrained, For yet it is Parcel of the Mill; For a Mill is for the Commonwealth; but if another Mill-Stone, which is none of them which are for grinding, be in the House, this may be distrained. *Quere of the Anvil of a Smith,* it seems that this shall not be distrained, if it be that upon which the Smith used to work, notwithstanding that it be taken out of the Stock. Br. Distress, pl. 23. cites 14 H. 8. 25.

46. *So of Doors and Windows.* Br. Distress, pl. 23. cites 14 H. 8. 25.

47. It is a moot Case, if a *Man distrains for a just Cause,* and impounds the *Beasts,* and after the *Lord of the Soil comes and distrains them for Rent again,* if his Distress be lawful, and it seems that it is not, inasmuch as they were distrained before, and were in *Custodia Legis.* Br. Distress, pl. 74. cites 4 E. 6.

48. *Stuff sent to a Taylor, Fuller, Sheerman, Weaver, Miller &c.* shall not be distrained; for those Artificers are for the Commonweal. And the same Law elsewhere of a *Horse in a common Inn.* But such Artificers may retain the Stuff for their Wages for their Labour. And the *Huttler of the Inn* may retain the *Horse* for his Victuals, viz. for the *Horse-Meat* not paid. And *Victuals* nor *Corn in Sheafs* cannot be distrained; Contra of *Corn in a Waggon.* Br. Distress, pl. 70. cites Lib. Rattel.

49. If a *Knight of the Order of the Garter* has several *Garters,* all but one may be distrained; Arg. Mo. 214. Mich. 27 & 28 Eliz.

50. An Horse which carries Corn to Market, and is put into a Friend's House for the Time, he is not distrainable; Per Beamond and Owen, which Walmesley denied. And where an Horse carries Corn to a Mill, and is tied at the Mill-Door during the Grinding of the Corn, he shall not be distrained; which Walmesley agreed; because it is a common Place, and for the Publick-weal; but he said that they be not alike. Cro. E. 550. pl. 25. Hill. 39 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Read v. Burley.

51. A covenable Distress is not of  *Armour, or Vessel, or Apparel, or Jewels*, so long as there are other sufficient or covenable, nor of  *Sheep, Saddle-Horses, Beasts of the Plough, Poultry or Fish*. 2 Inst. 133. cites Mirror, cap. 2 S. 16.

52. Goods under an Attachment cannot be distrained. Vent. 221. Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Monk's Case.

53. 2 W. & M. Stat. 1. cap. 5. S. 3. *It shall be lawful to distrain for Rent arrear, as aforesaid, any Sheaves or Cocks of Corn, or Corn loose in the Straw, or Hay in any Barn, or upon any Hovel, Stack or Rick, or otherwise; and to lock up and detain the same where it shall be found, till it be replevied; and in Default thereof, within the Time aforesaid, to sell the same after Appraisement as aforesaid; so as it be not removed to the Damage of the Owner, but kept where it shall be found till it be replevied or sold.*

Upon this Act, if Corn be distrained in the Field the Party may carry it away, or else by its lying on the Ground it may spoil, and every taking and removing of the Corn out of the Place where it was, is a taking and carrying away in Law; Per Holt and Powell. For per Holt, the Act of Parliament is only that it be not removed to the Damage of the Owner, and as long as it is not at the Damage of the Owner it may be carried out of the Field; But by Holt, if Corn be distrained in a Rick, I doubt whether it can be carried away. Mich. 8 Ann. B. R. Le Grice v. Manning.

54. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. S. 8. *Enables Landlords, their Stewards, Bailiffs, Receivers, or other Persons impowered, to distrain any Cattle or Stock of their Tenants feeding or depasturing upon any Common appendant or appurtenant, or any Ways belonging to all or any Part of the Premises demised or holden; and also to take and seize all Sorts of Corn and Grass, Hops, Roots, Fruits, Pulse, or other Product whatsoever, which shall be growing on any Part of the Estates so demised or holden, as a Distress for the Arrears of Rent; and the same to cut, gather, make, cure, carry, and lay up, when ripe, in the Barns or other proper Place on the Premises so demised or holden; and in Case there shall be no Barn or proper Place on the Premises so demised or holden, then in any other Barn or proper Place which such Lessor or Landlord, Lessors or Landlords shall hire, or otherwise procure for that Purpose, and as near as may be to the Premises, and in convenient Time to appraise, sell, or otherwise dispose of the same, towards Satisfaction of the Rent for which such Distress shall have been taken, and of the Charges of such Distress, Appraisement, and Sale, in the same Manner as other Goods and Chattel, may be seized, distrained, and disposed of, and the Appraisement thereof to be taken when cut, gathered, cured, and made, and not before.*

S. 9. *Tenants to have Notice of the Place where the Distress is lodged. And Distress of Corn &c. to cease if Rent be paid before it be cut.*



## (H. 2) The Goods of whom may be distrained.

1. **L**ESSEE is ousted by a Stranger, the Goods of *the Distressor* may be distrained for the Rent. Cro. J. 300. pl. 5. Paich. 10 Jac. B. R. *Humphry v. Damion*.

2. A. driving Cattle to London to sell, by Agreement with the Master of an Inn puts them into a Ground at 10 much a Score for a Night; The Landlord seeing them asked whose they were, but consented to their staying there, and afterwards the same Evening distrained them for Rent due to him by the Master of the Inn; and adjudged for the Landlord in the Case of *Fowkes v. Joice*. 3 Lev. 260. Trin. 1 W. & M. in C. B. 2 Vent. 57  
S. C. ———  
2 Vern. R.  
120. S. C.  
Relief de-  
creed upon  
the Fraud,  
and the  
Landlord to  
answer the

Value of the Sheep, and to pay Cofts both in Equity and at Law; Per Commissioners, and they seemed to think that the Grounds lying to the Inn and used therewith, ought to have the same Privilege as the Inn, and Passengers Cattle not to be distrainable there. ——— On the Landlord's coming and seeing the Sheep he pretended to be angry, upon which the Owner offered to take out the Sheep, at which Time they were not distrainable for the Rent, having not been *levant and couchant* upon the Lands; so that the Court looked on the Consent as a Fraud to get them to be left all Night, by which they became liable to the Distress; and the Plaintiff had his Cofts both at Law and in Equity. Ch. Prec. 7. S. C.

3. A Rent-Charge was Arrear for 20 Years, and Cattle escaped out of the next Ground and were distrained. Ld. Nottingham relieved against it; cited 2 Vern. 131. Hill. 1690. as the Case of *Brodon v. Pierce*. S. C. cited  
Ch. Prec. 8

4. Where a Stranger's Beasts escape into the Land they may be distrained for Rent, though they have not been *levant or couchant*, provided that they are *Trespassors*. But if the Tenant of the Land is in Default in *not repairing his Fences* whereby the Beasts came into the Land, the Lessor cannot distrain such Beasts, though they have been *levant and couchant*, unless he have given *Notice to the Owner*, and he suffer them to remain there afterwards. But the Lord of the Fee, or Grantee of a Rent-Charge, in this Case may distrain such Beasts after they have been *levant and couchant*, without giving Notice. 2 Lutw. 1573. 1577. Hill. 7 W. 3. *Kimp v. Cruwes*.

5. The Goods of an Ambassador are privileged by 7 Ann. 12. and 10 Mod. 4. Trin. 8 Ann. B. R. Arg. and cites *Grotius* to the same Purpose.

## (I) The Goods of whom may be distrained.

[And in what Place.]



1. **I**f the Cattle of a Stranger escape into the Lands holden, and the Owner knows it and suffers them to continue there after for a Day or more, the Lord may distrain them for his Services. 27 E. 3. 80. But if in  
this Case the  
Cattle escape  
and the  
Owner  
freshly fol-

lows to take them, it is otherwise. 2 Inst. 296 ——— S. P. admitted per Cur. Palm. 43 Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. *Lacy's Case*, and held that there was no Difference between Lessor and Lessee, and the Case of Lord and Tenant. ——— S. C. cited by *Powell J.* 2 Lutw. 1570. Hill. 7 W. 3.

2 [No.]

And so he may though they are not levant and couchant. See (O) pl. 1.

In Case of an ancient Seignory the Lord may distrain Cattle Servics, which came in by Eschepe, though they were not levant and

couchant, although it be in Default of the Pences, which the Tenant of the Land ought to maintain, because the Lord has nothing to do with the Repairing of the Pences. But in Case of Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years the Lessor cannot distrain such Cattle until they be levant and couchant; for if the Lessor had had the Land in his own Hands he ought to have repaired the Pences; and when he puts in a Lessee he ought by Covenant &c. to oblige him to repair. And therefore in that Case if the Law would allow the Lessor to distrain the Cattle of a Stranger which come in by Escape, before that they be levant and couchant, it would be in Effect to allow a Man to take Advantage of his own Wrong; therefore the Opinion of Coke cannot be maintained so generally, no Book warranting it unless to 11 7 21 b. Therefore it must be intended if the Cattle come in by Default of the Owner of the Cattle, then they may be distrained before they be levant and couchant 7 H. 7. 1. 15 H. 7. 17. but if in Default of the Tenant of the Land, there they cannot be distrained until they have been levant and couchant; that is to say, for Rent upon Leases for Years. 15 H. 7. 17. And in such Case the Lessor shall not take the Cattle before that he has given Notice to the Owner that they are upon the Land liable to his Distress. And if the Distrainer chase Cattle in a Place liable to his Distress, and gives Notice to the Owner of the Cattle, and he does not come to take them away, they are now become distrainable. But in Case of Distress by the ancient Seignory aforesaid the Owner may prevent the Distress by making fresh Pursuit, cites 15 H. 7. 2 Roll Rep. 124. Gill v. Gawen; per Powell J. But by Treby Ch. J. where the Cattle escape accidentally, there they are not distrainable, until they have been levant and couchant; but if they escape by Default of their Owner, they are distrainable the first Minute. Ld. Raym 168. 169. Hill. 8 & 9 W. 3. C. B. Kemp v. Crewes.

2. [So] if the Cattle of a Stranger escape into the Lands held, though the Owner does not know them to be there, yet if they are levant and couchant there, the Lord may distrain them for his Services. Contra 27 E. 3. 80.

3. The Cattle of a Stranger that escapes into the Land may be distrained for Services.

4. But the Cattle of a Stranger that comes into the Land by Escape cannot be distrained for a Rent-Charge. 18 E. 2. Bowry 219.

5. But the Cattle of a Stranger may be distrained for Rents and Services, though they escape into the Land of the Tenant if they do a Trespass to the Tenant. 22 E. 4. 49. b. Contra 27. E. 3. 80.

6. But the Cattle of a Stranger cannot be distrained by the Lord if they escape into the Land of the Tenant if they do no Trespass to the Tenant. 22 E. 4. 49 b.

7. As if the Tenant ought to inclose against the Highway by Prescription, and in driving my Cattle by the Way by Default of the Inclosure they escape into the Land of the Tenant, the Lord cannot distrain them. 20 E. 4. 49 b.

8. So if he ought to inclose by Prescription against my Land, and my Cattle escape &c. 22 E. 4. 49 b.

9. In these Cases after the Escape if my Cattle continue in the Land levant and couchant for ten, or six, or more Days, or for half a Year, yet if I have no Notice thereof the Lord cannot distrain them. 22 E. 4. 49. b.

10. But otherwise it is if I have Notice and suffer them to continue there after. 22 E. 4. 49. b. 50.

Fitzh. Distress, pl. 8. cites S. C.

11. My Goods cannot be distrain'd in a Market or Fair for the Prejudice to the Publick. 7 W. 7. 2. Goods brought to Market and exposed to Sale shall not be distrain'd, because it is Pro Bono Publico. Noy. 19. 15 Jac. Trallev v. Morris

Br. Distress, pl. 42. cites 7 H. 7. 10. S. P. + Br. Tref. pl. 281. cites H. 7.

12. So my Cow in a Taylors Shop cannot be distrain'd by the Lord of the Shop for Services, nor my Horse in an Inn. 10 W. 7. 21. b. + 7 W. 7. 2. Nor my Horse in the Shop of a Smith who is to shoe him; For the Laws give me a Liberty to put him there. 22 E. 4. 39. b.

1. S. C. — Br. Distress, pl. 42. cites 7 H. 7. 10 [1] S. P. — Fitzh. Distress, pl. 8. cites S. C.

13. But

13. And in these Cases the Lord cannot distrain these Goods, though they continue there as long as I please; For they may retain them till Satisfaction. 22 E. 4. 39. b.

14. If I put my Horse to a Smith's to be shod, although he be there three or four Days before he is shod, yet the Lord cannot distrain him. 22 E. 4. 50.

15. But if I come with my Horse to be shod, and there put the Saddle under the Right Side of the Horse, the Lord may distrain the Saddle. 22 E. 4. 50.

16. If a Man rides to any Place, and there he is took Sick, upon which he remains there two or three Days, yet his Horse cannot be distrain'd for Rent. 15 E. 2. Avowry 216.

17. [So] if a Man put his Horse into a Common Herbage per 8 Jours & \* in heverie son Chival & luy remove yet this Horse cannot be distrain'd for Rent there. 15 E. 2 Avowry 216. adjudg'd. \* Quere the Meaning of the French Words, unless it be (and waters his Horse, and puts him in again.)

18. If the Distress is to be taken for any Cause touching the Soil, the Cattle of a Stranger may be distrain'd, being upon the Land for Rent &c. 41 E. 3. 26. b.

S. C. & S. P. as where it is for Damage-Feasant, or for Rent-Service.

19. If an Heriot Service due after the Death of a Tenant be esloign'd, the Lord may distrain the Cattle of any Stranger manuring upon the Land. 27 Aff. 24. adjudg'd.

pl. 177. cites S. C. — Ow. 146. Anderson said, that he agreed the Case of Dyer, that the Cattle of a Stanger cannot be taken for a Heriot.

20. The same Law if a Distress be to be taken for a Cause touching the Person, as for an Amercement in Frank-pledge the Cattle of a Stranger may be distrain'd being upon the Land. 41 E. 3. 26. b. Vide Contra, 47 E. 3. 23.

21. The Cattle of a Stranger cannot be sold for Debt of the King. 41 E. 3. 26. b.

22. But they may be distrain'd if they are depastured in the Place where &c. 11 D. 4. 2.

23. Cattle which are in certain Land by way of Agiftment may be distrain'd for Rent. 18 E. 2. Avowry 219. admitted by the Issue.

24. If a Town be assess'd to 40 s. for the Expences of the Knights of the Shire in Parliament this may be levied upon the Goods of one Man in the Town only. 11 D. 4. 2.

94. (95) cites S. C. — Br. Avowry, pl. 42. cites S. C.

25. If there are several Jointenants and one grants a Rent-Charge out of the Land, the Grantee may distrain the Cattle of the Grantor. 11 D. 6. 23. b. 28. 33.

26. But he cannot distrain the Cattle of the other Jointenants. 11 D. 6. 23. b. 28, 33.

—— Br. Charge, pl. 39. cites S. C.

Br. Distress, 27. But he may distress the Cattle of a Stranger that come upon the Land. 11 H. 6. Brook Distress, 69. Quære. pl. 68 (69.) cites S. C. and that there is a Quære; but Brocke says it seems that they may be distrained. — Br. Charge, pl. 39. cites S. C. and Quære, and same Opinion by Brooke.

Cro. J. 611. 28. If there be two Jointenants, and one leases his Part to the other pl. 6. Hill. for Years, rendring Rent, and they occupy it accordingly, now the Lessor may distress his Cattle; for now he shall occupy the whole without the Disturbance of the Lessor, and he cannot oust him. 18. Jac. B. R. Snelgar v. Henston, S. C. 11 H. 6. 34. M. 18 Ja. B. R. between Sir Henry Snelgrave and Daiften adjudged upon a Demurrer where the Lease was made to a Stranger, who leased it to the other Jointenant. that one Tenant in Common

may distress upon the other, where he comes in under the Lessee — 2 Roll Rep. 212. Hudson v. Snelgar, S. C. Two were Tenants in Common in Fee, and one made a Lease for 40 Years, rendering Rent, and the Lessee assigned his Term to the other Tenant in Common; and the Court held clearly that for Rent arrear the Lessor may distress the Beasts of his Companion; and cited 11 H. 6. 28. accordingly.

Br. Distress, 29. If there be several Jointenants, and one grants a Rent-charge, pl. 68 (69.) and after leases his Part to the other Jointenants at Will, and they occupy the whole, yet their Cattle cannot be distrained for the Rent; because the Lease at Will is void, inasmuch as a Jointenant cites S. C. and cites 11 H. 6. 35. ought to occupy per my et per tout by the Law. 11 H. 6. 28. 34. where it is in a Manner

agreed, that where five Jointenants are, and two charge the Land with Rent, and lease their Part to one of the other three, and the Grantee distrains him, that this is good; for by the taking of the Lease of the Part of the Grantors, he shall be in the same Plight as the Grantors themselves should be; and e contra if he had occupied his first Part only.

30. But admitting the Lease at Will to them to be good, then their Cattle may be distrained for the Rent; because they come to the third Part under the Charge, and they shall be in the same Plight that the Grantor himself was. 11 H. 6. 28. a. b.

31. If a leases at Will and after grants a Rent, (admitting this does not determine the Will, quod quære) the Grantee cannot distress the Cattle of the Tenant at Will, because he was in before the Charge, and therefore the Tenant of the Freehold cannot charge him before the Will determined. 11 H. 6. 28. b.

32. If a Man be seised of a Rent-charge by Prescription issuing out of the Manor of D. yet it seems he cannot distress the Cattle of the Copyholders of the Manor, if they have not been used to be distrained, because they are in by Prescription also, and so as high as the Owner of the Rent. M. 12 Ja. B. between Cannon and Turner, dubitatur.

\* Ho 670.

33. But in the said Case it is clear if the Owner of the Rent has it by Grant, or otherwise, and not by Prescription; yet the Cattle of the Copyholders \* cannot be distrained for it. M. 12 Ja. B. between Cannon and Turner adjudged.

34. If a Rent be granted out of two Parts of certain Land, and after a Lease is made of the two Parts to A. and the other third Part also comes to A. by another Lease of him that has the third Part, the Cattle of the Lessee may be taken for this Rent. Hobart's Reports 110 between Newman and Moor, where but one 3d Part came to the Lessee of the two Parts.

35. If a Man puts his Beasts to J. N. to Pasture for 4 d. the Week, and after gives Notice that he will not Pasture them any longer, and the Owner will not retake them, J. N. may distress them for Damage feasant. Br. Distress, pl. 93. cites 43 E. 3. 21.

36. In Writ of *Meine*, if the Defendant confesses the Acquittal, the Defendant shall be distrained if he does not acquit him; Per Belknap. Br. Fines, pl. 45. cites 38 E. 3. 33 S. C.

37. Where a Man *agist* Beasts in his Land for a certain Sum, he cannot distrain the Beasts for the Agistment arrear; But if the Owner chafes them away before Payment of the Agistment, the other may have Action of Trespass; Quære inde; For it seems that Debt lies. Br. Distress, pl. 67. cites the Register.

38. So it seems of *Lease of Tithes*, the Lessor cannot distrain the Sheafs of the Tithes. Br. Distress, pl. 67. cites the Register.

39. For Fees of Knights of the County for the Parliament, a Man may distrain the Beasts of the Vill, or of any of the Vill. Br. Distress, pl. 94. (bis) cites 11 H. 4. 2.

40. A Man put his Beasts into his own Close, and they escaped into the Close of another adjoining, and the Owner freshly retok them, this is good Matter to oust the Lord of the Distress of them, but the other shall have Trespass thereof; Quod Nota; per Cur. Br. Distress, pl. 21. cites 21 H. 6. 37.

41. Whether the Sheriff may distrain the Beasts of a Stranger upon the Land of one that has lost Issues in Curia Regis for Non-appearance was the Question on a Demurrer; Brook says it seems to him that he may; because the Land is thereof charged. Br. Distress, pl. 40. cites 5 H. 7. 1.

42. In Replevin the Defendant avowed for Rent-Charge; The Plaintiff said that the Land where &c. was open to the Highway for Default of Inclosure, and he drove his Beasts in the Way, and they escaped and he freshly pursued them, and the Defendant took and distrained them; and by all the Justices, if a Man de son tort puts his Beasts into certain Lands, the Lord may distrain them though they were \* [not] levant and couchant upon the Land. Quære of the Diversity between this Case and the Case of Escape. And the Defendant said by Replication, that the Beasts were in the Land by two Nights after the Escape; and per Catesby, he ought to traverse the Escape; But Brian e contra, and that upon treth Pursuit the Party cannot distrain, contra where he suffers the Beasts to remain after the Escape, by which (by him) the Defendant ought to traverse the fresh Suit or the Escape, quod Choke concessit. Br. Distress, pl. 24. cites 15 H. 7. 17.

\* The Editions of Brook omit the Word (not) but it is in the Year-Books.

43. By Manwood J. there is a Difference when the Cattle come upon the Lands of another in the Default of the Owner of the Cattle, as by Escape or Stray, and where in the Default of another; For in the first Case the Lord may distrain them before they be levant and couchant; but in the latter Case not; also a Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years, is a new Rent, and not like unto an ancient Rent due upon an ancient Tenure betwixt the Lord and the Tenant; For, for a Rent reserved upon a Lease for Years, or for a Rent-Charge a Man cannot distrain the Cattle before they be levant and couchant upon the Lands although they come upon the Land by Escape, Estray &c. Dyer said the Lord cannot distrain the Cattle which escape into the Land of his Tenant, for want of Enclosure of his Tenant, before they be levant and couchant, and yet the Seignory is favoured for the Antiquity of it. 2 Le. 7. 8. pl. 8. 7 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

44. If a Clothier having put his Wool to spin comes with an Horse to carry it back, but because there is no Beam or Weights at the Spinner's House to weigh it, the Clothier and Spinner with the Leave of a Neighbour who had a Beam and Weights in his House, bring the Horse thither, and enter the House to weigh the Yarn; the Lord of the House whilst they

Nov 68 S C. accordingly, for they were brought there for another Intenty, are

and were in the Possession of the very Owner. — S. C. cited 3 Lev 161. by Lutwich J.

45. There is a Difference between a Distress for Services, and a Distress for Amercements for not doing the Services; For the first is by Common Right maintainable, the second against Common Right by Prescription. And then for such Amercements you must distrain the Tenants own Beasts, and not the Beasts of a Stranger found upon the Land; As for Services you may, and the reason of that, as I conceive, is, for that it is for a Personal Crime; Per Walmsley J. Noy 20. in Case of Pell v. Towers.

46. Two Hundreds, viz. L. and M. were adjoining to two several Manors, viz. D. and E. and A. was seised of D. and B. was seised of E. In a Replevin A. avowed, and prescribed that all the Tenants of the other Manor have used to make Suit to the Leet within his Hundred, and that the Lord of the other Manor used to appear at the said Leet, or to pay 4 s. pro Anno futuro, and if not paid, then he prescribed to distrain any Inhabitant within the Hundred for the same; and for 4 s. not paid he avowed the Distress within the Manor of the Plaintiff, who was one of the Inhabitants. Williams J. cited 47 E. 3. that the Cattle of the Lord of the Manor might be distrained in any Land within the Hundred for Suit and Services. But it was afterwards agreed by all the Justices, that the Cattle of a Stranger could not be distrained. Owen 146. Pasch. 40 Eliz. C. B. Goosey v. Potts.

Noy 20.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.

47. If for an Amercement for Default of Suit the Lord prescribes to distrain the Goods of his Free-Tenant, he cannot take a Distress of the Beasts of his Under-Tenant, who is not within the Prescription; Adjudged. Cro. E. 791, 792. Mich. 40 Eliz. Pill v. Towers.

48. If I let Land for Years, reserving Rent, and I command one to put his Cattle into the Land, I cannot distrain them; For my Commandment is a Wrong, and an Action on the Case will lie against the Commander. Brownl. 31. Hill. 6 Jac. Anon.

49. If one seised in Fee makes a Lease for Life, and after grants to me a Rent-charge, if the Grantor's Cattle come upon the Ground, I may distrain them, although I cannot distrain the Tenant in Possession, but the Grantor cannot avoid it. Brownl. 32. Pasch. 10 Jac. Anon.

Brownl. 170.  
S. C. and  
says the  
Court held  
in this Case,  
because the  
Beasts were  
always in  
the Plain-  
tiff's Posses-  
sion, and in

50. The Defendant avowed for Rent reserved upon a Lease for Life. The Plaintiff pleaded in Bar, and conveyed to himself Title to 10 Acres adjoining, and that he put in his Beasts, and they escaped into the Place &c. and he freshly followed to drive them out, but before he could recover them, the Defendant distrained them. The Case had been somewhat better, if the Tenant ought to maintain the Fence. But no Judgment or Opinion. Hob. 265. pl. 347. 17 Jac. Reynolds v. Okely.

his View, the Defendant could not distrain the Cattle of a Stranger; but if he had permitted the Beasts to have remained there by any Space of Time, though they had not been levant and couchant, the Lessor might have distrained the Beasts of a Stranger. — S. C. cited Mod. 63. pl. 6. — S. C. cited 2 Lutw. 1580.

2 Vent. 50.  
S. C. says it  
was argued,  
that nothing  
appeared in  
the Pleading  
of a common

51. Cattle driving to London to be sold for Provisions for the City, and being lodged in a Close by the Way, may be distrained for Rent, though they are put into the Close by Consent of the Landlord; Adjudged per tot. Cur. 3 Lev. 260. Trin. 1 W. & M. in C. B. Fowkes v. Joice.

Inn, and so the Matter did not come in Question; neither was it set forth that the Cattle

Cattle were driving to Market, but only to London, ad Proficuum inde faciend'; and besides, in the Bar to the Avowry the Licence is the only Matter relied upon, which does not conclude the Lessor from taking the Distress. And of that Opinion was the Court. And the Court held, that Cattle driving to a Market, and put into Pasture by the Way, were not privileged from being distrained; for it is by the Statute of Marlebridge, that beasts cannot be distrained in the Highway; and not by the Common Law. — 2 Vera. 129. pl. 128. Hill. 1692. S. C. Relief decreed upon the Fraud, and the Landlord to answer the Value of the Sheep, and to pay Costs both in Equity and at Law; Per Commissioners, and they seemed to think, that the Grounds lying to the Inn, and used therewith, ought to have the same Privilege as the Inn, and Passengers Cattle not be distrainable there.

52. A. is seised of a third Part of a Close in Common, and B. of the other two Parts in Common with A. — A. lets his third Part, reserving a Rent. B. puts in his Cattle, or a Stranger by his Licence. Such Cattle are not distrainable for the Rent. 2 Vent. 227, 283. Hill. 2 & 3 W. & M. in C. B. Kemp v. Cory.

53. In all Cases where the Land is the Debtor, the Cattle of a Stranger are as well liable as those of the Owner of the Land; As Cattle of a Stranger *levant and couchant* are distrainable for Arrears of a Rent-Service. So if a Neighbour's Cattle escape into Land, out of which a Rent-charge issues, and are *levant and couchant*, (there are good Authorities, though they are *not levant and couchant*) they are distrainable for the Rent-charge, and the Owner shall not have them again unless he pays the Arrears; Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. Ld. Raym. Rep. 308. Hill. 9 W. 3. in Case of Britton v. Cole.

54. Goods in the Custody of a Carrier are *privileged* from Distress for the Carrier's Rent. 1 Salk. 249. pl. 5. Hill. 8 Ann. Gisburn v. Hurst.

## (I. 2) Grant of Rent out one Manor or Place, with Clause of Distress in another Manor or Place.

1. **W**HERE a Rent-Charge is granted out of an Ox-gange of Land in D. and that if the Grantor alien the Oxgange of Land, that the Grantee may distress in the Manor of B. and the Grantor aliens the Oxgange of Land, yet in Assise the Tenant of the Oxgange of Land shall be named, and the Oxgange shall be put in View, for this remains charged. Br. Charge, pl. 17. cites 1 Ass. 10.

2. Rent is granted out of Land in D. and for Default of Payment to distress C. there both shall be charged, and shall be put in View in Assise; but if the Lands were in diverse Counties, then the first Land only shall be charged, for otherwise he cannot have Assise in this Case; For he cannot have Assise in two Counties unless the Land be *in Confinio Com'*; Quod Nota. Br. Assise, pl. 427. cites 10 E. 3. 18. and Fitzh Assise 157.

(K) In what *Place* a Distress may be taken de Jure.

*By the King.*

\* Br. Distress, pl. 6. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Grant, pl. 47. cites S. C.

1. **T**HE King may distrain for Rent-Services in all the Lands of the Tenant, as well those that are held of others as of the King \* 44 E. 3. 45. Curia. † 9 D. 6. 9. 44 Aff. 22. by all the Justices.

† Fitzh. Grant, pl. 6. cites S. C. — Where it is said that the King may distrain out of his Fee, that is, in the other Lands of his Tenant, it must be understood in such other Lands as his Tenant has in his own actual Possession, and manured with his own Beasts, and not in the Possession of his Lessee for Life, Years, or at Will, for their Beasts are not subject to such Distress. 2 Inst. 132.

\* Br. Distress, pl. 6. cites S. C. —

2. So the King may distrain for a Fee-Farm in all the Lands of the Farmer. \* 44 E. 3. 45. 8 D. 6. 1. b.

— Fitzh. Grant, pl. 47. citei S. C.

3. If a Town be assessed to a certain Sum, a Distress may be taken in any Part subject to the Distress for the whole Duty. 11 D. 4. 35. b.

4. If a Corporation be amerced in B. R. this may be levied upon the Vill or Land of the Vill, or upon the Goods which they have in their natural Capacity. 8 D. 6. 1. a. b.

Brownl 17. S. C. but not S. P.

5. If a Man holds of the King by Rent &c. and the Arrears incur, and the Tenant leases it to another, the King may distrain in the Lands of the Under-Tenant for these Arreages in any Place out of the Land held. 9. 17 Ja. B. between Catford and Osmond, per Hobart.

6. In Trespas for Goods taken for Distress in the High Street, the Statute was rehearsed in the Commencement of the Writ, and the Conclusion was *Contra Legem & Consuetudinem Angliæ &c.* And adjudged good enough and pursuant; For it is made Law and Custom by the Statute. Theil. Dig. 102. lib. 10. cap. 11. S. 8. cites Mich. 19 E. 2. Brief 842.

7. The King may distrain for Rent or Fee-Farm as well in Land which is not held in him as in other, by all the Justices; For the King may grant Rent, Fee-Farm &c. to hold of him in which a Man cannot distrain. Br. Distress, pl. 87. cites 44 Aff. 32.

8. The King may distrain in all other Lands of his Tenant for his Rent-Charge, and may distrain for his Services in all the other Lands of the Tenant. Contra of his Grantee. Br. Distress, pl. 43. cites 13 E. 4. 6.

9. And if the King had had a Rent Time out of Mind, and had not used to levy it by Distress by the same Time, his Patentee cannot distrain. Br. Distress, pl. 48. cites 13 E. 4. 6.

Br. Barre, pl. 49. cites S. C.

10. The King may distrain for his Debt, and may make levy of the Debt which the Debtor owes to him, by levy of the Tenants of the Debtor, and take the Rent of them, which shall be a good Bar for them against the Debtor who is their Lord; Quod Nota. Br. Distress, pl. 28. cites 21 H. 7. 12.



11. The King cannot distrain for the Debt of the Baron upon the Dower of the Feme, nor in her Inheritance, nor in the joint Purchase which she has with her Baron; But if the Baron was indebted to the King before the Coverture, there the King may distrain in the Dower of the Feme; Note the Diversity. Br. Distress, pl. 71. cites F. N. B.

12. C. was indebted to the King, and was seized of a third Part of certain Lands in N. and R. was seized of the other two Parts as Tenant in Common, and the Beasts of N. and R. pastured promiscuously on the Land. Upon Process to levy the King's Debt the Sheriff took R's Cattle, and sold them; but held that such taking was not good, though otherwise it would be if the Cattle had been levant and couchant on the Land of the King's Debtor; And if my Cattle are levant and couchant on the Land of the King's Debtor, the King may distrain them Damage-feasant, but not for the Debt; Per the Ch. Baron, and two of the Barons, but Snig seemed to doubt. Lane 96, 97. Hill. 8 Jac. in Seacc. Clare's Case.

13. Although the King may distrain in any of the Lands of the Tenant, yet it must be admitted, that if the Tenant aliens any Part of his Lands, or if he devises, nay if he leases to a Tenant at a Rent, although but at Will, the King cannot distrain upon those Lands, being no Part of the Lands originally charged with the Rent; and so it is upon a Recovery by Elegit, and therefore even the Crown is precarious in this Matter; The Tenant may at any Time determine that Right of distraining by aliening, by devising or setting his Land. It is only liable whilst it is in his own Hands, Arg. 2 Vern. 714, 715. Hill. 1715. in Case of Attorney-General v. Coventry (Mayor &c)

### (L) For an Amercement.

#### [In what Place the Distress may be taken.]

1. **F**OR an Amercement in the Sheriffs Tourn for stopping a Way, the Sheriff may take a Distress through the whole County. \* 2 H. 4. 24. b. 8 R. 2. Avowry 194.

41. cites S. C.—Br. Amerciaments, pl. 13. cites S. C.—Br. Court-Baron, pl. 13. cites S. C.—Fitzh. Distress, pl. 10. cites S. C.

\* Br. Distress, pl. 13. cites S. C.—Br. Lect, pl. 28. and pl.

2. So where an Amercement is within a Hundred the Lord of the Hundred may distrain through the whole Hundred, as well out of the Land as upon the Land; For the Amercement does not extend to the Land [only] nor Issue out of it. \* 2 H. 4. 24. b. † 11 H. 4. 89. b. For the Jurisdiction of the Hundred is writte through the whole Hundred. 13 H. 4. 9. b. 8 R. 2. Avowry 194.

ments, pl 13 cites S. C.—Br. Court Baron, pl. 13. cites S. C.—Fitzh. Distress, pl. 10. cites S. C.

† Br. Distress, pl 18. cites S. C.—Fitzh. Avowry, pl. 57. cites S. C.

3. The Lord may take a distress for an Amercement in a Leet in his own Land which is within the Hundred, if he can find the Cattle of him that is amerced; For the Amercement charges only the Person and not the Land. 47 E. 3. 13.

4. So a Distress may be taken for it in the High Street. 47 E. 3. 13.

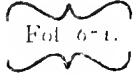
Fitzh. Distress, pl. 15. S. C.

Fitzh. Distress, pl. 15. cites S. C.

5. But

Br. Distress, pl. 10. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Distress, pl. 15 cites S. C. — Br. Leer, pl. 8. cites 47 E. 3. 12. S. P. — Br. Reseifer &c. pl. 5. cites 47 E. 3. 5. S. P. admitted.

5. But if a Man be amerced in a Lect a Distress cannot be taken for it of the Goods of the Party amerced in the Lands which is in the Hands of the King, though it be within the Limits of the Hundred; For during this Time it is out of the Jurisdiction of the Lect. 47 E. 3. 13.



(M) By a *Common Person*. *In the House*.

[Or *what other Place*.]

In such Case 1. **A** Distress for Rent may be taken in a House, if the Doors be open, else not. 46 E. 3. 26. b. the Lord may enter into the House and distrain for Rent or Service; Per Cur. 5 Rep. 92. a. cites 38 H. 6. 26. a. and 23 E. 3. Avowry 256. and he may distrain in the House though Lands also are held of him in which he may distrain, cites 29 Affise, pl. 49.

See pl. 7 infra. 2. [And] among the Petitions of Parliament of the 18 E. 1. fo. 7. it is said that he shall distrain for Rent per Oitria et Fenestras prout a Distress for Rent may be taken in a House. 29 Aff. 49. Moris est.

3. A Man cannot distrain for a Rent-Service but in the Land out of which it issues. 8 D. 4. 18. b. 9 D. 6. 9.

4. As he cannot distrain in other Land though it be within his Fee. 8 D. 4. 14. b.

5. A Distress out of his Fee for Services is not lawful. 17 E. 3. 43.

6. A Distress in a Way within his Fee was lawful at Common Law. 17 E. 3. 43.

See pl. 2. 7. A Man may distrain for the Rent of an House per Ostia et Fenestras; among the Petitions of Parliament of 18 E. 1. folio 7. it is said that he may distrain per Ostia et Fenestras prout moris est; it seems as if this was intended that he might go to the House, and take a Distress, or take it out of the Windows.

8. If a Man leases an Advowson for Life, rendering Rent, he cannot distrain for this in the Glebe. 11 D. 6. 5.

9. If a Man leases a Manor to which an Advowson is appendant rendering Rent, he cannot distrain for the Rent in the Glebe, because the Lessor hath nothing to do therewith. 11 D. 6. 5.

10. If a Rent-Service issues out of Land which is in several Counties a Distress for the Whole may be taken in one County. 18 E. 3. 32. b.

11. If a Rent-Charge issues out of Land lying in several Counties, a Distress for the Whole may be taken in one County. 18 E. 3. 32. b.

12. So if a Rent Charge issues out of the Land which is in the Hands of several Men, a Distress may be taken for the Whole Rent upon the Possession of one; For all the Rent issues out of every Part. 39 Aff. 4. adjudg'd.

This is intended of Suit Service in respect 13. 52 H. 3. cap. 2. None shall distrain any to come to his Court, which is not of his Fee, or upon whom he has no Jurisdiction, by reason of his Hundred or Bailiwick, nor shall take Distresses without his Fee or in Place

*Place where he has no Jurisdiction. And he that offends shall be punished of a Seignory, and not in like Manner, according to the Trespafs.* of suit Real

in respect of Resiance. 2dly, Or that he has Jurisdiction by Hundred, Wapentake or Bailiwick. 3dly, That he shall not take Distresses out of his Fee or Place where he has a Bailiwick or Jurisdiction. 2 Inst. 104.

23. Stat. Marl. cap. 2. is a Declaration of the Common Law, saving for the Penalty hereby inflicted; and therefore if A. distrain B. and in a Replevy A. avow as Lord for Rent or Service, B. pleads hors de son Fee, and it is found for B. A. shall not in this Replevy be punished by Ransom &c. according to this Act, but he must have an Action upon the Statute Et sic de similibus. 2 Inst. 104, 105.

14. 52 H. 3. cap. 15. \* It shall be lawful to no Man,

This Mis-  
chief before

this Statute was, That whereas the King by his Prerogative might distrain for his Fees in any other Lands of his Tenant, being in his own actual Possession, though they were out of his Fee, and Seignory divers Lords took upon them also to distrain out of their Fee, which was wrong and Oppression; And whereas all the King's Subjects ought to have free Passage in Via Regia, & Communi Strata, as well to Fairs and Markets, as about their other Affairs, the Lords used to distrain in the Highways; both which Mischiefs this Statute does remedy. 2 Inst. 131.

\* This is to be understood of Distresses by reason of a Seignory, and not for Distresses for Rent-Charges &c. or by reason of a Leet. 2 Inst. 131.

This Branch is but in Affirmance of the Common Law, for regularly no Subject can distrain out of his Fee and Seignory, and therefore if the Lord do distrain out of his Fee the Tenant may either have an Action of Trespafs at the Common Law, or an Action upon this Statute, but in some Special Case the Lord by the Common Law may distrain out of his Fee and Seignory; as if the Lord come to distrain, and the Tenant or any other seeing the Lord come to distrain them, drive them to a Place out of the Fee of the Lord, yet in this Case the Lord may distrain them out of his Fee, because the Lord had a View of them within his own Fee, by reason whereof the Lord shall be adjudged in a kind of Possession of them; but if the Beasts go out of the Tenancy of themselves without enchainment before the Lord can distrain them, there the Lord cannot distrain them, though he had the View of them within his Fee and Seignory. 2 Inst. 131.

To take Distresses out of his Fee;

A Heriot  
Custom the

Lord may seise in the Highway, for that is no Distress but a Seizure, but he cannot distrain for a Heriot Service there. 2 Inst. 131.

Nor in the Highway, nor in the common Street, but only to the King or In this  
his Officers, having Special Authority. Branch, non  
licet shall

be taken not simpliciter to make it utterly unlawful, as to take Advantage thereof in bar to an Avowry, but secundum quid, that is to this Purpose, that if the Lord distrain in the High Street, or in the common Way, the Tenant may have an Action against the Lord upon this Statute; and the Reason hereof is, that whensoever any Thing is prohibited by a Statute, the Party shall have his \* Action upon the Statute, and the Offender shall be for his Contempt fined and imprisoned; And to it is declared by Act of Parliament, as hath been always observed. Now if the Tenant should plead it in bar of the Avowry, the King should lose his Fine; for in that Nature of Suit he cannot be fined, and therefore the Tenant is to take his Remedy by Action upon the Statute, wherein the King shall have his Fine &c. 2 Inst. 131, 132. — \* S. P. cited per Cur. 3 Lev. 48. Mich. 33 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Woodcroft v. Tompton

This Statute does not extend only to Distresses between Lord and Tenant, but also to all other Distresses whatsoever, as well at the King's Suit, as at the Suit of the Subject, so there be other Goods sufficient; also to all manner of Executions, as well at the Suit of the King, as of the Subject, with the like Caution as is aforesaid. 2 Inst. 133.

In Writ upon this Statute he need not put the Price of the Chattle taken. Thel. Dig. 109. Lib. 10. cap. 19. S. 1. cites Mich 19 E. 2. Brief 842.

15. In Trespafs Quare Vi et Armis Sanctuar' fregit &c. et Averia cepit, the Bailiff justified for Distress for Issues for the King, and could not find Beasts nor Chattles of the Plaintiff in any other Place, and well. Br. Distress, pl. 34 cites 27 Aff. 66.

16. The Party cannot distrain in one County and drive it into another, by Reason of the Statute of Marlebridge, cap. 4. but shall make Ran-  
R r tom,

son, and this for Rent. But it is doubted there if a Man may do it for a Fee, or an Honour, or for Suit, or Castle-Guard. Quære for Homage if he distrains, and chases into another County. Br. Distress, pl. 36. cites 30 Aff. 38.

17. A Man cannot distrain in a Sanctuary. Per Skipwith. Br. Distress, pl. 63. cites 29 H. 3. 16.

Br. Distress,  
pl. 1. cites  
S. C

18. Of Common Right a Man cannot distrain for Rent but in the Land out of which the Rent is issuing; But if the Tenant grants to me that if I am not paid the Rent, that I shall distrain in other Land, this is good per tot. Cur. and there this is no new Rent. Br. Rents, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 9.

19. And per Cand. if a Man grants to me that if I am not annually paid 10 s. Rent at Michaelmas, that I shall distrain in his Land in D. this is a good Grant of the Rent, and it is a new Rent. Contra in the Case above. Br. Rents, pl. 1. cites 9 H. 6. 9.

20. Note for Law, That he who distrains Beasts may put them in a close House if he will give them Food; For the Distress in Pound overt is only to the Intent that the Owner may give them Food. Br. Distress, pl. 66. cites 33 H. 8.

21. The Stat. Marl. cap. 15. did not intend but for Distresses for Rent or Services, and not for those Things whereof no Distress can be but in the Highway; as Toll-thorough due by Custom. Per Cur. Cro. E. 710. pl. 34. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Smith v. Shepherd.

22. A Heriot Custom the Lord may seise in the Highway, for this is no Distress but a Seisure; but he cannot distrain for a Heriot Service there. 2 Inst. 132.

(N) In what Places it may be taken for a collateral Cause.

[Fresh Suit.]

Co. Litt.  
161. a. S. P.  
—And so  
it is if any  
other Per-  
son does it.

1. **W**HEN the Lord is in view of the Cattle if the Tenant to avoid the Distress chases them into a Place not within his Distress, yet the Lord may take them freshly; For he shall not have Advantage of his own Wrong. 44 E. 3. 20. b.

Ibid — If a Man chases them out the Lord may distrain them. Br. Distress, pl. 98. cites 11 H. 4. 7. — S P. For when they are in his View they shall be adjudged in Law in his Possession, the Reason seems to be because they are Transitory. Br. Trespass, pl. 296. cites 2 H. 4. 6.

Co. Litt.  
161. a.  
S P. — So  
if the Lord  
had no View

2. But if the Tenant, after the Lord has the View, chases the Cattle for other lawful Cause out of his Fee and not on purpose to avoid the Distress, the Lord cannot take them. 44 E. 3. 21.

of them within his Fee; Or if the Cattle after the View go out of the Fee, the Lord cannot distrain them out of his Fee. Ibid. — If they go out without chasing, the Lord cannot distrain them. Br. Distress, pl. 98. cites 11 H. 4. 7

3. If

3. If a Man comes to distress for *Damage-Feasant* or for \* *Services*, \* Co. Litt. and the Distress goes into other Land by chasing, he may *take them* 161. a. S. P. *in the other Land*. And per Jenney if Beasts taken for Distress escape, the Lord may freshly he who distresses may *retake them when he will*. Br. Distress, pl. 49. pursue and cite 13 E. 4. 8. distress the Cattle, and

the Tenant cannot make Rescous, though the Place wherein the Distress is taken is but of his Fee; For now in Judgment of Law the Distress is taken within his Fee; and so shall the Writ of Rescous suppose.

4. If a Man comes to distress for *Rent* or *Service* and *sees the Beasts* \* If a Man comes to distress for *in the Land held &c.* and the *Tenant chases them out* the Lord may *distress* clearly. Per *Damage-Feasant* Brian Ch. J. Br. Distress, pl. 50. cites 16 E. 4. 10. *Feasant* and *sees the*

Beasts in his Soil, and the Owner chases them out of Purpose before the Distress taken, the Owner of the Soil cannot distress them, and if he does, the Owner of the Cattle may *reue* them, for the Beasts must be *Damage-Feasant* at the Time of the Distress, and so note a *Diversity*. Co. Litt. 161. &

5. And per Brian Ch. J. where a Man comes to distress for the 15th granted to the King by Parliament, and sees the Beasts, and the other chases them out of the Vill, the Collector cannot distress them in another Vill, quod nota. Br. Distress, pl. 50 cites 16 E. 4. 10.

6. If a Man comes to distress, and the Party chases the Distress out S. P. though of the Land, the other may *freshly pursue*, and take the Beasts for Distress. Br. Avowry, pl. 13. cites 34 H. 6. 18. he chases them into the Land of another.

Br. Nuisance, pl. 14 cites 9 E. 4. 35. ——— If a Man chases them out the Lord may distress them. Br. Distress, pl. 98. cites 11 H. 4. 7. ——— Br. Distress, pl. 90. cites 44 E. 3. 20. See Stat. 8 Ann. cap. 14 S. 2. at Tit. Rents. (W. b.)

7. If Beasts escape into my Land the Lord may distress them, contra if he retakes them before that the Lord distresses them, and though they were *levant and couchant* by 40 Days if the Owner takes them before the Lord, there the Lord shall not distress them, but if he finds them there, if they were there but an Hour the Lord may distress them. Br. Distress, pl. 97. cites 10 H. 7. 21.

(O) [Where the Cattle *escape* &c. into the Land liable.] Pl. 1 to 8.

1. **I**f the Cattle of a Stranger escape into the Land holden they may be distressed though they are not *levant and Couchant*. Co. Litt. 47. See pl. 2. Contra — See (1) pl. 2.

2. If the Cattle of a Stranger escape into the Lands holden &c. they \* cannot be distressed. 48 E. 3. 34. 2 H. 4. 16. b. Contra 7 H. 7. 1. b. Curia. \* Fol. 672.

3. But the Cattle of the Tenant himself may be distressed if they escape there. 48 E. 3. 34.

4. So if there be *Arrearages*, and after the Tenant aliens, and after the Cattle of the Alienee escape there, yet they may be distressed; for this is not any *Escape*. 2 H. 4. 16. b.

5. If a Stanger keeps or causes his Cattle to be kept in a Place where &c. they may be distressed; for this is not any *Escape*. 2 H. 4. 16. b.

6. So

6. So if a Stranger hath Notice that his Cattle hath usually, or are accustomed to be in the Place where &c. they may be distrain'd; For this is not an Escape. 2 H. 4. 16. b.

7. The Grantee of a Rent-Charge cannot distrain the Cattle of a Stranger which come there by Escape, and are freshly pursued by the Owner, Demurrer. Trin. 17 Ja. B. between *Reynold and Cakely*.

[ (O. 2) At what Time it may be taken. Pl. 8. to the End of Roll pl. 16.]

8. If a Man leases for Years rendering Rent and the Rent is behind, and after the Term expires the Lessor cannot afterwards distrain for the said Rent. (it seems to be intended that he held over.) 14 H. 4. 31.

Rep. 64.  
b. S. P. per  
Cur. and  
cites 14 Aff.  
11. accord-  
ant. —

Keilw 96. pl. 5. Mich 22 H. 7. Anon. S. P. All the Court of C. B. held clearly that the Lessor may distrain for the Rent, notwithstanding the Term is past; And that if the Lessor will he may distrain the Beasts for Damage-Feasant, but says Hankford and Hill held Contra. 14 H. 4. 31. Ideo Quere, and says, see 11 H. 7. fol 12. Trespafs — Where Rent is reserv'd upon a Lease for Years at Easter and Michaelmas for one Year ending at Michaelmas, there he cannot distrain after Michaelmas; For the Term is expired. Br. Distress, pl. 73. cites Doctor and Student. lib 2.

9. For Rent due the last Day of the Term, the Lessor cannot distrain; because the Term is ended before the Rent is due; For the Lessee hath the whole Day to pay it. Co. Litt. 47.

10. If a Man leases Land for Years rendering Rent, and after the Lessee holds over the Term, the Lessor cannot distrain upon the Land, for the Rent incur'd during the Term because the Lease was ended before, and the Lessee not in privity of the Lease. 14 H. 4. 31 Per Hill and Hankford. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. between *Harrison and Metcalf*, per Curiam this being mov'd in arrest of Judgment, and the Postea stay'd accordingly. Contra 23 H. 7. 96. Per Curiam Kelleway.

Cro. J. 442  
pl. 15 S. C.  
and because  
it appear'd  
that the  
Estate, out  
of which  
the Rent  
was granted,  
was deter-  
mined long  
before the  
Distress taken,  
so that the  
Defendant had  
no Title to  
avow, Judgment  
was given for  
the Plaintiff.

11. If a Man be seised in Fee or for Life of a Rent-charge, and after the Arrearages incur'd he grants over the Rent to another, he himself cannot afterwards distrain for the Arrearages incur'd before the Grant, because now the Arrearages are divided from the Freehold of the Rent, and so the Distress gone. Co. 4 Dgnell 50 b. Per Curiam.

S. C. cited  
by Vaughan  
Ch. J.  
Vaugh 40.  
41.

12. The same Law is of a Rent-Service. Co. 4 Ognell, 50. b. per Curiam.

Lat 211.  
S. C. re-  
solved per  
Cur —  
See the Stat.  
22 H. 8. cap.  
37. at Tit  
Rents (S. b)

13. If Lessee for 20 Years makes a Lease for 10 Years rendering Rent, and Arrearages incur, and after Lessee for 20 Years dies, by which the Reversion and Arrearages descend to his Executors, the Executors, and Executors of Executors may distrain for the Arrearages incurred in the Life of the Testator, because these Arrearages were never severed from the Reversion, but these Executors have the Reversion, and Rent is annexed thereto, and in the same Plight as the Testator himself had it, in as much as they represent the Person of the Testator, and it is not like a Reversion which descends to the Heir, and the Arrearages go to the Executors.

ters. *Trin.* 3 *Car.* between *Wade and Marsh* adjudged in a Replevin.

14. An Attachment by Cattle in an Action of Trespass ought not to be made in the Night. *Hill.* 37 *Ent.* per Curiam.

15. So a Distress for Rent-Service, or Rent-Charge cannot be in the Night. *Co. Litt.* 142.

For the Tenant is to be attendant

upon the Land all the Day to pay his Rent; but he is not compellable to attend in the Night. 9 *Rep.* 66 a. *Palch.* 9 *Jac.* in *Mackally's Case.* — 7 *Rep.* 7 a. *Trin.* 20 *Eliz.* C. B. in *Milbourn's Case*, S. P. cites 12 E. 3. *Tir. Distress*, 17. and 11 H. 7. 5 a. accordingly. — S. C. cited 4 *Le.* 218 pl. 352. — *Br. Distress*, bl. 99. cites 11 H. 7. 5. — *Brownl.* 176. S. P. as to Rent-charge, in *Case of Read v. How.*

16. But a Man may distrain Cattle Damage feasant in the Night, for otherwise perhaps the Cattle will be gone before he can take them. *Co. Litt.* 142.

9 *Rep.* 66. a. S. P. in *Mackally's Case.* —

in *Milbourn's Case*, S. P. and cites 10 E. 3. 21. accordingly. — *Br. Distress*, pl. 99. 7 *Rep.* 7. a. cites 11 H. 7. 5. S. P.

17. If a Man leases for Years rendering Rent, and the Rent is arrear, and the Term expires, he cannot distrain, but shall have Action of Debt; *Quod nota bene.* *Br. Distress*, pl. 19. cites 14 H. 4. 31.

18. In *Per quæ Servitia*, if a Man grants a Seigniority for Term of Life; the Remainder over by Fine, and the Tenant attorns to the Grantee for Life, saving his Acquittal, and the Grantee grants the Acquittal, and after dies, he in Remainder cannot distrain till he has granted the Acquittal likewise; by all the Justices, in a Note. *Br. Confession*, pl. 54. cites 18 E. 4. 7.

19. If a Man grants a Reversion depending upon a Term, rendering Rent, he cannot distrain till the particular Estate be determined, and then he may distrain for all the Arrears, but by some he may distrain immediately if the Beasts of the Grantee come upon the Land; *Quære*; For per *Moyle*, he has nothing to do till the Term be expired. *Br. Distress*, pl. 47. cites 10 E. 4. 4.

20. So upon a Lease for Term de autre Vie, and *Cestuy que Vie dies*; for in those Cases the Reversion is determined. *Br. Distress*, pl. 73. cites *Doct. & Stud.* lib 2.

21. If the Tenant offers the Fealty, and the Lord refuses, there he cannot distrain after before a new Request, and this to the Person, and not upon the Land. *Br. Tender*, pl. 24. cites 21 E. 4. 17.

22. So of *Homage*; the Reason is, in as much as it shall be done by the Tenant in proper Person, and not by Deputy. *Ibid.*

23. If the Lord distrains for Rent arrear at a certain Day his Tenant's Cattle, and he sues a Replevin &c. and the Lord avows for the Rent &c. and the Tenant pleads *Hors de son Fee*; if the Lord (pendant that Plea) distrains for Rent behind at another Day after, the Tenant shall have a Writ of Recaption, because the Lord's Title shall be tried by the first Plea. But otherwise it is if the Tenant in the first Replevy pleads *Riens arrear*, or levied by Distress, then (pendant that Plea) the Lord may distrain for the Rent behind at a Day after, because that the Seigniority is there confessed, and the Tenant shall not have a Recaption. *F. N. B.* 71. (M)

24. In Replevin the Case was, the Defendant avowed for a Rent-charge due in the Year 1660, and afterwards he distrained and avowed for other Part of the Rent-charge due a Year before, viz. Anno 1659, and this Distress was taken of the Cattle of another Person who was then Tenant of the Lands; and upon Demurrer the Question was, Whether he was estopped to avow for the Arrears of the Rent-charge before the

Lev. 42. *Palmer v. Stanage*, S. C. held accordingly by all the Court, pro-

ter Mallet, and Judgment for the Countess N. fi &c. — Raym. 21. Palmer v Stavick, S. C. adjudged for the Defendant. Year 1660? And adjudged that he was not; but that if he had given an *Acquittance to the last Day of Payment* he could not claim the Rent due before, because that was his voluntary Act and Deed, and shall be received to claim against it; but in an Avowry for Rent he may avow for all, or part, at his Pleasure, and the first Avowry shall not bar him from avowing for Rent before. Sid. 44. pl. 1. Mich. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Palmer v. Stabick.

The Reason that Mallet went upon was, because an Avowry is a Thing upon Record, and more than an Acquittance. — Keb. 95. pl. 84 Palmer v Strotwick, S. C. adjournatur. — Ibid. 117. pl. 15 S. C. adjudged accordingly — S. P. by Powell J Comb 59. Trin. 3 Jac. B. R. in Case of Fountain v. Gnalex. And he said, that there is a Diversity as to an Acquittance, that where the Acquittance for the last Quarter is under the Plaintiff's Hand and Seal, and where it is under his Hand only; For in the first Case it is an Estoppel, but in the latter it is only Evidence.

1 Salk 209. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — Lutw. 213, 214. S. C. & S. P. adjudged accordingly. — 3 Salk. 170. Hill. 8 & 9 W. 3 Bellasis v. Burbricke.

25. A Lease was made for one Year, and so from Year to Year, *Quamdiu ambabus Partibus placuerit*, rendering 12 l. a Year Rent so long as the Lessee should occupy the Premises. The Lessor distrained for a Year and a half due after the making the Lease. Exception was taken that he could not distrain for the Rent after the Year was determined since it was but a Lease at Will; sed non allocatur; For it was a good Lease for two Years, and after that at Will. Ld. Raym Rep. 170. Hill. 8 & 9 W. 3 Bellasis v. Burbricke.

136 S. C. says the Reporter tells us, that the Law is contrary. — S. P. and that the Lessee entered, and was in Possession for two Years and an half, and the Rent being in arrear the Lessor distrained; and adjudged that he could not by Law, because by this Agreement there was an Estate for two Years created, and no more; the other was a growing Interest, or Estate at Will, which being a distinct Estate from the first, cannot be subject to the Arrears of the first. 3 Salk 125 pl. 1. 9 W. 3. C. B. Stratit v. Hicks. — Ld. Raym. Rep 280. Stratit v Hicks, S. C. adjudged per tot. Cur. that the Distress was unlawful; For the Interests are different, and therefore the second Estate cannot be answerable for the Debts of the former Estate, which was before determined.

26. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. S. 1. Enables the Landlord, or any Person by him impowered, in Case of Rent arrear, to distrain Goods fraudulently carried off the Premises by Tenant for Life, Lives, Years, at Will, or at Sufferance, within 30 Days after such carrying off, and to sell, or otherwise dispose of the same, as if distrained upon the Premises, unless sold before bona fide, and for a valuable Consideration, to any Person not privy to the Fraud.

S. 2. Provided that no Landlord shall seize Goods sold bona fide, and for a valuable Consideration, to any Person not privy to such Fraud.

(O. 3) At what Time for Rent after their being taken in Execution.

1. CASE by an Executor against W. Bailiff of the Liberty of the Dutchy of Lancaster in Norfolk, and declared that D. C. on 6 June, 1712. took an Estate of Testatrix from Mich. for one Year, and so from Year to Year as long as both Parties should please, at 70 l. A Year's Rent being due 6 Octob. 1713. W. cepit Bona & Catalla D. C. in & super &c. Terr' existen' ad valentiam 200 l. The Executor post captionem & ante amotionem Bonorum & Catallorum &c. and the Testatrix in Vita sua dedit W. notitiam de reddit' prædict' sic debit', and she then demanded of W. the said Rent out of the said Goods and Chattels, which



which he refused to pay, but carried off, and removed the same from the Premises contra Formam Statuti in eo Casu edit' & provis'. Upon Not Guilty there was Verdict, and Judgment for the Plaintiff in C. B. and Judgment affirmed in B. R. Hill. 6 Geo. per Powis, Eyre, and Fortescue. Resolved 1st, The Action may be maintained by the Executor or Administrator, there being a Right vested by the Statute 3 Ann. cap. 17. in these Goods. The Act is a general Prohibition, that no Goods &c. lying, or being upon any Messuage &c. shall be liable to be taken by Virtue of an Execution &c. on any Pretence whatsoever, unless the Party at whose Suit &c. shall before the Removal &c. pay to &c. all such Sums &c. as shall be due for Rent, provided the said Arrears do not amount to more than one Year's Rent, or if more, on Payment of one Year's Rent &c. and the Sheriff &c. is required to levy and pay to the Plaintiff, as well the Money so paid for Rent as the Execution Money. And the Duty of the Officer is when he has Notice to keep the Goods till Payment, but if he removes he transgresses the Act, and he is liable to an Action by the Party who is injured and aggrieved; The Sheriff has Power to levy the Money, as well for the Landlord as for the Plaintiff in Execution. Where the Injury is to the Person, all fails by the Death of the Party; but when it is to the Estate, in any Manner whatsoever, the Action survives if the Estate survives. These Goods are not to be removed, but to remain as a Pledge, and it is a sort of Possession in the Landlord, and this Act of the Officer not only injures this Possession, but the Interest and Property of the Landlord. It is stronger than an Action for not letting out of Tithes, because there is only a Demand for a particular tenth Part, but no particular Property; for till Severance he had no Right but to an undivided tenth Part. A Year's Rent is secured against all Events. 2dly, That the Action was well founded, and the Officer well charged; for the Notice was to him of what was due, and then it was incumbent upon him not to have removed the Goods till Satisfaction had been made. Notice to the Plaintiff in Execution was no Notice to the Sheriff; but if it were to him, and not to the Sheriff, should the Sheriff be liable? As to what is reasonable Notice, it is not appointed by the Act. Eyre J said, that without Notice he could not transgress the Act, but if he has Notice the Action is reasonable. But per Fortescue, when the Law does not determine it, the Party must take Notice, especially here, when the Act says he shall not remove &c. When there is a Condition in a Will, the Party must take Notice in Law and Equity, but here was Notice according to the Equity of the Thing, and the right Person had Notice. Where no Person is directed to give Notice, it is at his Peril. Hill. 6 Geo. B. R. Wyndham v. Palgrave.

(P) *Pound.* [What it is, and] how he shall *demean himself* towards the Distress.

F. 1 673.  
See Tit.  
Trespass  
(G. a) per  
totum.

1. A Pound overt is a Pinfold made for such Purposes, or the Close of him that distrains, or the Close of a stranger, with his Consent where the Distress is taken. Co. Litt. 47.
2. A Pound-Cover, or Close, is when the Distress is impounded in an House. Co. Litt. 47.

3. *De*

3. He that distrains any thing that hath Life, ought to impound it in a lawful Pound, within three Miles, in the same County. Co. Litt. 47. b.

4. But if a Man distrains dead Goods, as utensils of an House, or such like, which may take Damage by Wet or Weather, and the like, he ought to impound them in an House, or other Pound-Covert, within three Miles, in the same County; For if he impounds them in a Pound-overt, he ought to answer for them. Co. Litt. 47. b.

5. If a Man distrains Cattle, and puts them in a Pound-overt, the Owner ought to keep them at his Peril. Co. Litt. 47. b. For it is lawful for him to come there for this purpose.

6. But if he puts the Cattle in a Pound-Covert, or Close, there he ought to keep them at his Peril, and yet he shall not have any Satisfaction for it. Co. Litt. 47. b.

Br. Trespass,  
pl. 250. cites  
S. C. —  
Br. Distress,  
pl. 86. cites  
S. C.

7. If a Man takes a Distress, and puts it into a Pound-overt, and the Horse which he distrains leaps three times over the Pains, which is as high as it is used to be, and therefore he takes the Horse and ties him with a Rope to a Post in the same Pound, and after he strangles himself, yet this will not excuse him, but he may be punished in an Action of Trespass. 27 Hil. 03. adjudged.

Yelv. 96.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.  
— Cro  
J. 147. pl. 6.  
Bagshaw v.  
Coward,  
S. C. but  
S. P. does

8. If a Man takes a Cow for a Distress, he cannot milk her; For though the Cow be the better for it, yet he ought not to do good to the Owner without his Consent, and perhaps the Owner would have come before any Damage by this came to the Cow, and if it perish by this, yet he that took the Distress may distrain again, and to be is at no Damage. D. 4 Ja. B. R. between

Bagshaw and Galliard, per Curiam.

not fully appear; but it is said that a Distress may not be used, because he hath it by Law only as a Gage. — Noy 119 S. C. & S. P. resolved, and Nov cited S. P. resolved in one Prudeaux's Case, because it is a Punishment to the Owner, and in Custodia Legis — It was argued per Cur. that if a Man takes a Distress, he cannot work it; For it is only the Act of the Law that gives him Power to the Distress; For he has no Property in it, nor Possession in Jure. Ow. 124. Mich. 7 Jac. C. B. in Case of More v. Conham. — See Tit. Estray (E) pl. 2. S. C.

10. Writ of Beasts taken in one County, and carried into another County, upon the Statute of Marlebridge, cap. 4. and Westm. 1. cap. 16. was maintained without making Mention of the Statute in the Writ. Thel. Dig. 118. lib. 10. cap. 23. S. 4. cites 30 Ass. 38.

11. Distress taken for Damage feasant cannot be converted to his own Use, but shall be used as a Distress. Br. Distress, pl. 81. cites 28 H. 6. 5.

12. If a Man takes Quick-Chatles as Distress, he ought to put them in Pound-overt, so that the Owner may give them Suitenance; But of Chatle dead a Man may put it where he pleases, but if they are corrupted in his Default, he shall answer for them. Br. Distress, pl. 25. cites 9 E. 4. 2. per Choke J.

13. Trespass of taking Sheep, and detaining them till he paid 54s. for Deliverance of them, the Defendant justified for Distress for Relief, and that he took the 54s. for their eating, absque hoc that he took it for the Deliverance, and by the Justices it is no Plea; For if he did give them *Viſtuals*, he cannot compel the Party to pay for it; For the Distrainer is not compellable by the Law to give them Suitenance. And if they agree after the Distress upon this Sum, yet it is no Excuse, but that it is for the Deliverance. But if they agree at the Time of the Distress taken, that he shall give to them *Viſtuals*, and that he shall have

20 s. for it, this is a good Bargain. Br. Distress, pl. 52. cites 21 E. 4. 53.

14. If a Beast be put into a Place in which there are *sharp Spikes*, by which the Beast is stuck, though it be a publick Pound, the Distrainer shall answer for it, for it is his Pound; Arg. 12 Mod. 660. in Case of *Valper v. Edwards*, cites Doct. and Stud. c. 27.

15. A Pound overt is every Place where the Owner of the Distress may come and give them Food, and be no Trespasser for there being there. Br. Distress, pl. 72. cites Doct. and Stud. lib. 2

16. Beasts taken Damage-Feasant drove into another Country and sold there is an Abuse. And. 65. pl. 139. Mich. 23 & 24 Eliz. *Pleadal v. Knap*.

17. If the Lord takes a Distress for an Amercement in a Lect, he may either sell it or put it into the Pound at his Pleasure. 8 Rep. 51. b. Trin. 30 Eliz. C. B. *Grieff's Case*.

18. Beasts taken in *Withernam* may be worked. Le. 220. pl. 302. 3 Le. 235. Mich. 32 & 33 Eliz. C. B. *Chamberlain's Case*. 236 pl. 223. Annot.

S. P.—Because they are deliver'd to him in lieu of his own. Arg. 12 Mod. 660. Hill. 13 W. 3.

19. If there be a Custom within a Town that if a Butcher kills any Beasts within the Town, and sells the Fleish within the Market he shall pay 2d. for every Hide, and that the Bailiff may distrain the Hide for the 2d. if denied; admitting the Custom good, and the Distress of an Hide well taken, yet the Bailiff cannot tan the Hide to prevent its being rotten, for the Custom to distrain the Hide does not enable them tan it, for the Property is quasi altered thereby, the Marks by which it might be known being taken away from the Owner so as he cannot have it again; adjudged. Cro. E. 783. Mich. 42 Eliz. *Duncomb v. Reeve* and others.

20. But by Popham, in some Cases a Man may meddle with and use a Distress where it is for the Benefit of the Owner; as if one distrains Armour, he may cause it to be scoured to avoid Rust; Or if one distrains Raw-Cloth, he may cause it to be fulled. Ibid.

21. If a Man puts Cattle in a Pound Covert or Close, there he ought to keep them at his Peril, and yet he shall not have any Satisfaction for it. Co. Litt. 47. b.

And if they die he shall be said a Trespassor ab initio.

Het 76. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. *Perkins v. Butterfield*. — 51 Hen. 3. enacts that the Owner shall not pay for keeping the Cattle, but may feed them himself.

22. Where one distrains dead Goods, or Things inanimate, he must put them in a Pound Covert within three Miles of the Place &c. and in the same County; for if he put them in another open Pound, and they be stolen, or receive Damage, the Person distraining will be answerable for them. Co. Litt. 47. b.

23. A Distress of live Cattle may be kept in any open Place in the Landlord's own Grounds, or in the Grounds of another by his Consent, as well as in the common Pounds, if he give Notice to the Owner of the Cattle where they are; but if he gives no Notice, and the Cattle die for want of Food, the Landlord must make Satisfaction for them. Co. Litt. 47. b.

24. Cattle taken as a Distress cannot be worked; For it is only the Act of the Law that gives Power to the Distress; For the Distrainer has no Property in the Distress, nor Possession in Jure cites 21 H. 7. Replevin. A Man has Return irrevocable he cannot work them; For the Judgment is to remit them to the Pound there to remain. Ow. 124. Mich. 7 Jac. C. B. in Case of *Moor v. Conham*, cites S. C.

Cro. J. 148. S. P. but a Cow may be milked because for the Owner's Benefit.—

Beasts deliver'd to him in *Withernam* he may work them; because he has them in lieu of his own Beasts, and it is reasonable that he shall have their Labour and Use for their Pasture. D. 280. Marg. pl. 14. cites it as agreed for Law by the Justices Hill. 33 Eliz. C. B.

It one has of his own

Vent. 36.  
Welsh v.  
Bell. S. C.  
and says it  
appear'd  
also in the  
Declaration,  
that there was a Servant in the Cart, and therefore it was insisted that the Cart and Horses were pri-  
vileg'd; Et Adjornatur ——— Raym 218. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. ——— 2 Lev. 73.  
S. C. but not S. P. ——— Freem. Rep. 106. S. C. but not S. P.

25. In Trespass for *taking two Horses from his Cart loaden with Corn*, the Defendant justified as a Distress for *Rent-Service issuing out of the Land where &c.* The Court were of Opinion after several Debates that the Distress was well taken. Sid. 440. pl. 9. Hill. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Webb v. Bell.

26. Defendant distrained a *Trunk*, and being informed that there were Things of Value in it he caused it to be *corded* to prevent Damage; and for that he was adjudged a Trespassor ab Initio; Cited per Twifden to have been so adjudged before Roll Ch. J. Vent. 37. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R.

27. If *Turves lie upon a Common Damage-Feasant*, though for this a Commoner may distrain them, yet he cannot burn them. 2 Jo. 193. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. Bromhall v. Norton.

Wood. Inst.  
191.

28. One *cannot break open the outer Door* to distrain for Rent per Ch. J. But per Pollexten, If the outer Door be open one may break open the inner Door. Comb. 17. Pasch. 2 Jac. 2. B. R.

\* See (H)

29. If a *Landlord come into a House and seizes upon some Goods as a Distress* in Name of all the Goods in the House that will be a good Seizure of All; But he *must remove them in convenient Time at Common Law; and now since the late Statute of \* W. & M. immediately, except it be Hay or Corn*; and here for that the Seizure was on Monday, though of Barrels of Beer not easily removeable, if at all without Damage, and no Removal till Wednesday when the Defendant took them by Virtue of a Replevin, in which the Lessee and not the Distrainant, was made Defendant, and besides the Plaintiff quitted Possession of them the two intervening Nights, and had not the Possession at the Time of the Taking by Virtue of the Replevin, without which there could be no Rescous, the Plaintiff was nonsuited; In this Case it appeared also, that the *Distrainant drew Beer out of one of the Barrels*; which per Holt Ch. J. made him a Trespassor ab initio as to that Barrel only. 6 Mod. 215. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. in Case of Dod v. Monger.

30. If *Lands in distant Counties are demised by one Demise, reserving one intire Rent*, the Distress taken in the one County cannot be driven into the other; Per Holt Ch. J. but otherwise if the Counties and Hundreds are contiguous; Per Cur. Ld. Raym. Rep. 55. Trin. 7 W. 3. in Case of Walter v. Rumbal.

31. A. distrained an *Hog Damage* feasant; Per Holt, he may put him in a *Pound-Covert*. 1 Salk. 248. pl. 3. Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. Vaspor v. Eddowes.

32. A *common Pound is the Pound of the Distrainor* for the Time, and if he will use it he must take Care to keep it so, that if it be in a broken Condition, or an improper Pound for the Thing to be impounded, As a Pig &c. and the Distress escapes, the Distrainor shall not take Advantage of his own Neglect so as to bring Trespass afterwards. 12 Mod. 664. Hill. 13 W. 3. Vaspor v. Edwards.

33. Common Pounds are either by *Custom, Tenure, or Agreement*, among the Inhabitants of a Vill or Manor, and not by Common Law; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 664. in S. C.

S. P. Arg.  
Ld. Raym.  
Rep. 720.  
cites 27 Aff.  
64.

34. A Distress *may not be tied*, for that would be a Misuser, and amount to a Conversion; Per Gould. J. 12 Mod. 661. Hill. 13 W. 3. Vaspor v. Edwards.

35. Distrainer

35. Distrainer cannot *ten raw Hides* though it be for their Preservation, cites Cro. E. 783. Nor *milk Cows* to preserve their Milk, or save them from Hurt, cites 1 Roll Abr. 673. though it be allowed, Cro. J. 148. that Kine may be milked to prevent their being spoiled; Per Powis J. who laid that he took Roll Abr. to be Law. 12 Mod. 662. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Vapour v. Edwards.

36. If the Plaintiff suffers the Distress to escape by his own Consent, this is a Discharge of the Trespass, but then it must be shown in the Bar; Per Gould. J. 11 Mod. 21. pl. 1. Hill 1 Ann. B. R. in Case of Jasper v. Eadowes.

37. If a Landlord distrains for Rent, and keeps the Goods on the Premises longer than a reasonable Time, which the Law allows him to remove them in, he is a Trespassor *ab initio*, cited by Fortescue J. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1427. as a Case between Cartwright and Comber at Nisi Prius, tried before the Earl of Macclesfield when he was Ch. J. of B. R.

38. No Justification can be good for *destroying* a Thing distrained; For all Distresses ought to be safely kept. 8 Mod. 330. Mich. 11 Geo. Sparks v. Keeble.

39. In *Trespass* for entering his Land Defendant pleads an Entry and Distress for Rent. Plaintiff replied, that Defendant continued upon the Land 6 Days, and had eight Bailiffs there. On Demurrer Judgment was for the Plaintiff; For the Court said, that by the Common Law a Person that distrains was obliged to carry off the Distress immediately, and put it into a Pound-covert, or a Pound-overt, and not detain it on the Land, and that the present Case is not within the Statute 2 W. & M. cap. 5. And Reynolds J. said, that the very Reason why Shocks of Corn could not be distrained at Common Law, was, because they could not be carried off without Damage to the Tenant, which implies, that a carrying off the Distress is necessary. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 3. 4. Mich. 13 Geo. Griffin v. Scott.

mon Law no Distress could be impounded on the Premises, and for that Reason Sheaves or Shocks of Corn were not distrainable for Rent, because nothing could be distrained but what might be returned in as good a Condition as it was in when the Distress was taken, but after a Removal Sheaves of Corn could not be restored in the same Condition cites Co. Litt. 47. a. and therefore the Statute 2 W. & M. Sess. 1. cap. 5. gives the Lessor Power to distrain Sheaves of Corn &c. and to lock up and detain the same upon the Place where it was found; but that is only in the particular Cases mentioned in that Act: Per Cur. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1426. Mich. 13 Geo. in Case of Griffin v. Scott & al.

40. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. S. 10. Persons lawfully distraining for any kind of Rent, may impound the same, of whatever kind, in such Place, or on such Part of the Premises, as shall be most convenient for securing the same, and to appraise, sell, and dispose of the same upon the Premises, as in like Case may be done off from the Premises by the 2 W. & M. or the 4 Geo. 2. And any Persons may come and go to and from such Place, or Part of the said Premises, where any Distress for Rent shall be impounded, and secured as aforesaid in order to view, appraise and buy, and also in order to carry off and remove the same on Account of the Purchaser thereof, and that if any Pound-Breach, or Rescous shall be made of any Goods and Chattels, or Stock distrained for Rent and impounded, or otherwise secured by Virtue of this Act, the Person or Persons aggrieved thereby shall have the like Remedy, as in Cases of Pound-Breach or Rescous is given and provided by the said Statute.

(P. 2) What

## (P. 2) What shall be said a Rescous of the Distress.

S. P. But he may pursue and take them, which see in Nat. Brev. in the Writ of Rescous. Br. Rescous, pl. 24. cites 14 H. 4. and 44 E. 3. — If the Lord distrains Cattle out of his Fee in Lands not held of him, the Tenant may make Rescous unless in some Special Cases, as if the Lord come to distrain his Cattle which he sees then within his Fee, and the Tenant or any other to prevent the Lord to distrain, drive the Cattle out of the Fee of the Lord into some other Place out of his Fee, yet may the Lord freshly follow and distrain the Cattle and the Tenant cannot make Rescous; Albeit the Place where the Distress is taken is out of his Fee. For now in Judgment of Law the Distress is taken within his Fee, and so shall the Writ of Rescous suppose. Co. Litt. 161. a.

1. **WHERE** a Lord comes to distrain and sees the Beasts, and the Tenant perceiving it, chases the Distress out &c. the Lord shall not have Writ of Rescous; for he never had Possession of the Beasts; Per all the Justices. Br. Rescous, pl. 13. cites 21 H. 7. 40.

2. Rescous is when the Lord in the Land held of him distrains for his Rent arrear, if the Distress is rescued from him. Litt. S. 237.

3. So if the Lord comes on the Land to distrain, and the Tenant or another will not suffer him. Litt. S. 237.

4. Rescous is a taking away and setting at Liberty against Law a Distress taken, or a Person arrested by the Process or Course of Law. And all is one as to the Point of the Disseisin to rescue the Distress after it is taken, and beforehand to resist and withstand the taking of it; but yet it is no Rescue till it be distrained. Co. Litt. 160. b.

Rescous is not but where he has Possession of the Cattle, or the Thing of which the Rescous is supposed to be made; For if one comes to arrest a Man, or to distrain, and he is disturbed to do it, he shall not have a Writ of Rescous, but an Action on the Case. F. N. B. 102. (F).

5. If the Tenant rescues the Distress, and after is disseised of the Tenancy, yet the Assise lies against him for the Disseisin done of the Rent by the Rescous. Co. Litt. 160. b.

5. When a Man has a Distress, and the Beasts, as he is driving them to the Pound, go into the House of the Owner, if he that distrain'd them demands them of the Owner, and he delivers them not it is a Rescous in Law. Co. Litt. 161. b.

## (Q) Rescous of a Distress. Who may make it.

[And what Remedy the Distrainer has where the Distress was with Cause. Roll pl. 6.]

1. **IF** a Man distrains my Cattle without a Cause, yet a Stranger cannot of his own Head rescue them from him; For he hath good Cause to have them against him. 39 E. 3. 35. b.

2. If a Man distrains my Cattle together with the Cattle of J. S. without Cause J. S. or J may justify the Rescue of all. 39 E. 3. 35. b. per Thorpe.

If a Lord distrains his Tenant's Cattle, and a Stranger's Cattle for Rent or Service behind, when there is not any Rent or Service behind, the Stranger may rescue his own Cattle, but not the Tenant's as it seems. And that as it seems by the Statute of Marlbridge cap. 3. which wills, Non ideo puniatur Dominus per Redemptionem, yet the Opinion of Thorpe. M. 31 E. 3. is contrary; for

for he says, the Stranger may rescue as well the Tenants Cattle as his own \* Quere. F. N. B. 102. (E) and in Marg. cites S. C. — \* Ibid. in the new Notes there (b) says, and note 4 E. 6. Distress 74. contra. See 6 E. 4 11. 5 E. 4. 10. 11 19 H. 7. 48 E. 3. 33. 3 H. 4. 22. 22 H. 6. 37. contra, 29 E. 3. 35. 4 Co. 11. b. Bevill's Case.

3. If a Distress be taken of Goods without a Cause the Owner may rescue them. Co. Litt. 47. b. S. P. per Cur. Ld. Raym. 105. Mich. 8 W. 3 in Case of Cotworth v. Berison. — 1 Salk. 247. pl. 2. S. C. & S P. in a Note there.

4. But if a Distress be taken without a Cause and put into the Pound, the Owner cannot break the Pound, and take them out; because they are in the Custody of the Law. Co. Litt. 47. b. And 31 pl. 75 Mich. 36 H. 8. S. P. in C. B. — Bendl. 30. pl. 48. S. P. accordingly by the Justices of C. B. and seems to be S. C. — S P per Cur. Ld. Raym. Rep. 105 Mich. 8 W. 3 in Case of Cotworth v. Berison. — 1 Salk 247. pl. 2. S. C. & S. P.

5. If a Man takes Cattle Damage-Feasant and puts them into a Pound, and the Owner that hath Common there makes Fresh Suit and finds the Doors unlock'd he may justify the taking out the Cattle in a Parco Fracto. Co. Litt. 47. b. Fol 674.

6. But if the Owner breaks the Pound and takes out his Goods, he that distrain'd them may have his Action de Parco Fracto, and may also take again the Goods distrain'd where he finds them, and impound them again. Co. Litt. 47. [b].

7. Rescous by Guardian of the Land and Heir of W. B. for Distress for Amercement, and the Defendant made Rescous, and there it was agreed, that if a Man distrains tortiously the Owner of the Beasts may make Rescous. Br. Rescous, pl. 12. cites 39 E. 3. 35.

8. But it was agreed Pasch. 4 E. 6. that if a Man distrains tortiously and puts them in Pound, that the Owner cannot break the Pound and take them out; For they are in Custody of the Law. Ibid.

9. If a Man distrains tortiously, the Owner of the Beasts may make Rescous. Br. Distress, pl. 26. cites 39 E. 3. 35. But P. \* 4 E. 6. it was agreed that if he distrains tortiously, and impounds them the Owner cannot take them out; For they are in Custody of the Law. Br. Distress, pl. 26.

Br. Rescous, pl. 12. cites S Cases. — \* Br Distress, pl. 74. cites S. C. & P by the Justices for Law.

10. If the Lord distrains without Cause, yet he Tenant cannot make Rescous per Mombray. Br. Rescous, pl. 25. cites 40 E. 3. 32.

11. If a Man distrains my Beasts which come into his Land by Escape I may rescue them, but if I keep or put them there, or if I have Notice that they use to go there, this is no Escape. Br. Rescous, pl. 5. cites 2 H. 4. 16. S. P. Br. Distress, pl. 12.

12. In Case of a Distress for 2 d. a Score of Sheep of any Stranger passing per & vans the said Vill, and if it was denied on Request that they used to distrain, it was insisted that a Man cannot prescribe to distrain for it Via Regia, for that it is against the Stat. of Marlebridge, cap. 15. and cited 17 E. 3. 1. 43 E. 3. 40. 11 R. 2. Avowry 87. 17 E. 3. 43. that where a Lord distrained in an Highway the Tenant might have Trespals or make Rescous; and that against a Statute one cannot prescribe, and cites 9 H. 6. 56 and Dyer 232 and 273. But this Exception was not allow'd; for it was held that this Statute did not intend but for Distresses for Rents and Services, and not for those Things whereof no Distress can be but in the Highway. Cro. E. 710. pl. 34. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. Smith v. Shepherd. Mo. 574. pl. 793. S. C. adjudged that that Prescription is not good not reasonable to take Toll for Passage in Via Regia, and the Inheritance of every Man in Passage in

Viis Regiis is precedent to all Prescriptions. But if the Party shews Cause for the Toll, as if he is bound

bound to repair the Bridge or Causey &c. then it may be reasonable Cause for the Commencement of the Toll and Prescription; But for Toll Traverse it is clear that a Man may prescribe. — See Tit Toll (A) per totum.

Where a  
Man dis-  
trains the  
Tenant can-  
not make  
Rescous though

13. The Rent must be behind, or else the Tenant may make Rescous; For if *no Rent* be *behind* when the Distress is taken, how can the Rescous amount to a Disseisin of the Rent when none is due? Co. Litt. 160. b.

*Rescous though no Rent be arrear, quod nota bene.* Br. Rescous, pl. 16. cites 9 H. 7. 2.

14. And so it is if the Tenant *resists* the Lord to distrain when there is no Rent behind, this can be no Disseisin of the Rent for the Cause aforesaid, and this (as it appears by Littleton) holds as well in the Case of a Rent-Service between Lord and Tenant, as in Case of a Rent-charge &c. And so I heard Sir Christopher Wray say that he had adjudged it. Co. Litt. 160. b.

15. And *that which the Tenant may do* when there is no Rent behind, *may a Stranger do*, if his Beasts are distrained. Co. Litt. 160. b.

16. If the Tenant *tender the Rent to the Lord when he is to take the Distress*, if notwithstanding the Lord will distrain, the Tenant may make Rescous. Ut supra.

If the Rent of the Lord be behind, and the Lord *distrains* the Cattle of the Tenant *in the Highway* within his Fee, the Tenant may make Rescous; for that it is defended by Law to distrain in the Highway. Ut supra.

17. And by the same Reason, if the Lord will distrain *Averia Carruce*, where there is a sufficient Distress to be taken besides; Or if the Lord will distrain *any thing that is not distrainable*, either by the Common Law, or by any Statute, the Tenant may make Rescous. Co. Litt. 160. b. 161. a.

18. If the Lord *coming to distrain had no View* of the Cattle within his Fee, tho' the Tenant *drives them off purposely*, or if the Cattle *themselves after the View go out of the Fee*, or if the Tenant *after the View removes them for any other Cause* than to prevent the Lord of his Distress, then cannot the Lord distrain them out of his Fee, and if he does the Tenant may make Rescous. Co. Litt. 161. a.

1 Salk. 247  
pl 2 Mich.  
8 W. 3.  
C. B. Cott-  
worth v.  
Bettison,  
S. P. accordingly.

19. Where Goods are *distrained without Cause*, the Owner may rescue them *before they are impounded*, but he cannot afterwards break the Pound and take them out, because they are then in the Custody of the Law. Co. Litt. 47. b.

— Ld. Raym. Rep. 104. 105. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly.

20. If the Lord distrains *his Tenant's Cattle, and a Stranger's Cattle*, for Rent or Service behind, *where there is not any Rent or Service behind*, the Stranger may rescue his own Cattle, but not the Tenant's, as it seems. And that, as it seems by the Statute of Marlebridge, cap. 3. which willeth *Non ideo puniatur Dominus per Redemptionem*; yet the Opinion of Thorp. M. 31. E. 3. is contrary; for he says, the Stranger may rescue as well the Tenant's Cattle as his own. Quare. F. N. B. 102. (E).



## (Q. 2) Rescous. Writ and Pleadings.

1. **I**N Writ of Rescous made of Goods and Merchandizes rescued, for which Toll ought to be paid, the Writ was, that the Chattles were taken at C. for the Toll, and would have detained them according to the Law &c. and that the Defendants rescued the same Chattles without saying where the Rescous was made, and yet held good; For it shall be intended at the Place where the Taking was. Thel. Dig. 99. lib. 10. cap. 9. S. 6 cites Mich. 30 E. 3. 20.

2. So in Trespafs for taking an Estrey. Thel. D.g. 99. lib. 10. cap. 9. S. 6. cites Briet 333.

3. Rescous, because the Plaintiff distrained in his Fee in B. in Land held of him, and the Defendant made Rescous, and the Defendant said, that he held two Acres there of the Plaintiff, and three Acres there of N. and the Plaintiff would have distrained in the three Acres which are out of his Fee, and the Defendant made the Rescous. The Plaintiff said, that he came to the two Acres to have distrained, and saw the Beasts there, and the Defendant perceiving it chased them into the three Acres, which are out of his Fee, and the Plaintiff came there freshly and would have distrained, and the Defendant made Rescous Vi & Armis. Cand. demanded Judgment of the Writ, which is, that he distrained within his Fee, and now he contends that it out of his Fee, and in this Case he ought to have Writ accordingly; but Thorp [awarded him to] answer; For there is no other Form of Writ in this Case; and also when he came to the two Acres to distrain, and you perceiving it chased them into other Land, it is lawful for him to pursue and distrain there, and this taking refers to the first Place; by which the Plaintiff said, that he was harrowing in the two Acres, and when he had finished it, went to the three Acres to perform his Overaigne prout &c. absque hoc that he chased for this Cause, and the others e contra, and so the Cause in Issue. Br. Rescous, pl. 3. cites 44 E. 3. 20.

4. Where a Man avows for Rent, and after distrains and avows for Homage, and the Plaintiff sues Recaption, and after in the Avowry disclaims to hold of the Defendant, by this he has not abated his Recaption; and so see that a Man may have Recaption against him who has not Tenure if he distrains twice for one and the same Cause; but if he distrains for Rent of one Day, and after, pending the same Replevin, distrains for Rent of another Day, Recaption does not lie. Br. Recaption, pl. 4. cites 47 E. 3. 22.

5. And also it seems there, that where a Man distrains for one Cause, and after for another pretended Cause which is not true, yet Recaption does not lie, and the Issue was, if he took the second Distress for the first Cause or not? Ibid.

6. In Rescous of Distress it was awarded a good Plea, that he had a great Waste adjoining to his Manor, and he put his Beasts there, and they escaped into the Place where &c. and the Plaintiff took them, and he made Rescous; Nota. Br. Distress, pl. 12. cites 2 H. 4. 16.

7. But it was said, that if a Man keeps his Beasts in the Place, or has Notice that they usually come to this Place, this is not an Escape; Quod Nota. Br. Distress, pl. 12. cites 2 H. 4. 10.

\* Br. Rescous, pl. 18. cites 5 E. 4. 8 and 7 E. 4. 10. 20

Contra that it is no Plea ; For he may aid himself in Replevin and suffer the Distress, Per Choke ; Quere inde.

— S. P. Br. Rescous, pl. 20. cites 6 E. 4. 11. — || *Ne unques seisie after the Limitation* is no Plea, per Yelverton ; Contra in Avowry. Br. Rescous, pl. 20. cites 6 E. 4. 11.

8. Writ of Rescous upon *Distress taken for Rent arrear* ; it was said, that \* *Riens Arrear*, and || *Ne unques seisie*, are good Pleas in Writ of Rescous, quod non negatur, tamen quere inde. Br. Rescous. pl. 6. cites 2 H. 4. 22.

9. In Rescous the Plaintiff was compelled to *shew for what Rent he distrained, and for what Term being in Arrear* and otherwise ill, by which he shewed the Tenure, and for 20 d. arrear such a Feast he distrained, and the Defendant made Rescous ; the Defendant took Exception because he *did not allege Seisin, et non allocatur*. Br. Rescous, pl. 7. cites 8 H. 4. 2.

10. By which he said that where A. B. granted to the Plaintiff the *Seigniorie, the Tenant did not attern by which he made Rescous, et non allocatur without shewing that he is Tertenant or other Authority*. Ibid.

11. And therefore he said that he as *Servant to the Tertenant, and by his Command made the Rescous* Ibid.

12. In Rescous the Defendant to the *Vi et Armis* pleaded *Not Guilty*, and to the Rescous said that the Plaintiff's *Servant took the Defendant's Sheep in his Several in C. and he made Rescous, absque hoc that he took them in A. Prist &c. et adjournatur*. Br. Rescous, pl. 9. cites 7 H. 6. 1.

13. In Rescous the Plaintiff counted that R. was *seised of two Houses and held them of him by Fealty and two Shillings Rent payable at Easter annually, of which Services he was seised by the Hands of the said R. as by the Hands of his very Tenant, and for the 2 s. Rent-Arrear such a Feast he distrained, and the Defendant made Rescous ; The Defendant pleaded Unques seisie per my les mains, Prist, and the others e contra ; Per Newton this is no Plea in this Action, for here the Tenure is only traversable and no other Thing*. Br. Rescous, pl. 10. cites 22 H. 6. 27.

14. And from hence it follows that *Riens Arrear* is no Plea in this Action, by which *Pristot imparl'd, and the like Paichæ hoc Anno*. Ibid.

15. Rescous that he *distrained T. in D. for Services &c. and he made Rescous, it is no Plea that the Plaintiff distrained in S. absque hoc that he distrained in D. for he ought to justify the Rescous, per tot. Cur. By which Pole said he distrained in four Acres in S. which was the Franktenement of the Defendant, by which he made Rescous, absque hoc that he distrained in D. but after he said that he was seised in Fee of the four Acres in S. and the Property of the Beasts were in him, and the Plaintiff distrained, by which he made Rescous, absque hoc that the Plaintiff distrained in D. Prist, and the others e contra*. Br. Rescous, pl. 11. cites 22 H. 6. 54.

Br. Assise, pl. 27. cites 33 H. 6. 20. S. C.

16. Rescous may be and yet not *Vi et Armis*. Br. Rescous, pl. 2. cites 33 H. 6.

17. In Rescous *Hors de son Fee* is a good Plea, per Cur. Br. Issues joines, pl. 26. cites 38 H. 6. 26.

Thel. Dig. 238. Lib. 16. cap. 10. S. 59 cites Trin. 9 H. 7. 4 S. P. and that it was adjudg'd 39 H. 6. 7.

18. Rescous because he *distrained for Rent-Arrear for three Days, and the Defendant made Rescous, and it appeared that the third Day was not come at the Time of the Taking, by which the Defendant demanded Judgment of the Count and that the Writ abate, and per Cur. the Count is good ; for if he had any Cause to distrain the Defendant cannot make Rescous, and the Matter is only to the Action for the third Day*. Br. Rescous, pl. 14. cites 39 H. 6. 7.

19. In Rescous it is no Plea *that he held by other Services or the like*, for if he holds of him it is not lawful for him to make Rescous. Br. Rescous, pl. 18. cites 5 E. 4. 8. and 7 E. 4. 19. 20.

20. *Rien Arrear* is no Plea in Rescous, but he may suffer the Distress and aid himself in Replevia. Br. Eitoppel, pl. 162. cites 5 E. 4. 7. 8. and 7 E. 4. 19. 20.

21. Rescous, *and alleged Tenure and Seisin by the Hands of his Tenant as his very Tenant, and that he distrained and the Tenant made Rescous*; pl. 29. cites The Defendant said that *Ne unques seisie per my les mains after the Limitation of Assise*, and the best Opinion was that it is no Plea; for if he has Seigniorie there he may distrain, *to traverse the Tenure and not the Seisin, for no Limitation is given in Rescous, but in Replevin, and Assise, and Writ of Right*. Br. Rescous, pl. 17. cites 5 E. 4. \* 52. Br. Seisin, pl. 29. cites 5 E. 4. 62. S. C. \* It should be 62.

22. In Rescous the Defendant pleaded *Hors de son Fee*, and per Cur. In Rescous if this is no Plea in this Action nor in Trespass; but he *shall say that it is held of a Stranger, and so Hors de son Fee*, and then a good Plea, and so he did. Br. Rescous, pl. 19. cites 6 E. 4. 4. the Plaintiff supposes that he distrained within his Fee, and the

*other made Rescous*, there *Hors de son Fee* is a good Plea, per Cur. Brooke says, *Quære if for Rent Charge*; for it seems that there is no other Form of Writ. Br. Rescous, pl. 22. cites 5 E. 4. 5.

23. And per Choke and Danby Ch. J. the same Year Fol. 87. where the *Tenant holds by 2 d.* and the *Lord incroaches 4 d.* the *Tenant may aid it by Rescous and special Pleading*, and shall not be drove to *Ne injuste Vexes, or contra formam Feoffamenti*. Ibid.

24. *So in Assise*. Ibid.

25. *Contra in Avowry*. Ibid.

26. In Rescous the Defendant pleaded *always seised after the Limitation*, and the Plaintiff would have demurred, and the Defendant durst not demur, the Reason seems to be that a Man may distrain that never was seised, Quære. Br. Rescous, pl. 23. cites 5 E. 4. 6.

27. If a *Man sends his Servant to distrain for Rent, or Service, or Damage-Feasant*, and Rescous be made upon the Servant, the Master shall have the Writ of Rescous and not the Servant, for the Wrong is done to him who ought to have the Rent or Service, or is damaged &c. F. N. B. 101. (F)

28. If a *Collector or Sub-Collector distrains for Fifteenths*, and Rescous be made, he shall have a Writ of Rescous &c. F. N. B. 101. (F)

29. If the *King's Bailiff distrains for Rent*, and Rescous be made, the Bailiff shall have the Writ of Rescous and not the King. F. N. B. 102. (B)

30. If the *Sheriff send to the Bailiff of the Liberty to levy Fines and Amercements for the King*, and the Bailiff distrains certain Cattle, and the Rescous is made. Now the *Lord of the Liberty* shall have a Writ of Rescous of the Rescous done to the Bailiff, and for the *Battery and Assault* made upon him, and for the *Loss of his Service*, and all in one Writ. F. N. B. 102. (B)

31. In Rescous &c. the Plaintiff declared that he had distrained 40 Sheep of the Defendant's, and 80 of R. S.'s Damage-Feasant, and that the Defendant took, chased, and rescued all of them; the Defendant justified the putting his 40 Sheep in the Place where, as for Common, and that the Plaintiff de injuria sua propria chased them, and that the Defendant would have taken them from him, but they ran amongst the other 80 Sheep of R. S. and stocked with them, and because he could not sever them he chased them &c. quære eisdem Rescussio. Upon a Demurrer the Plaintiff had Judgment, for though the Defendant had some Colour to rescue his own Sheep, he had none to rescue the Sheep of a Stranger who appeared not to have any Right of Common. He should have said, 2 Roll Rep. 163 S. C. Houghton J. said that in Trespass the Defendant might pity the chasing the Sheep of R. S. to sever them from his own, but as to driving that

them away that he chafed them all to such a Place to fever them. Cro. J. 568. he could not do so by any pl. 6. Pasch. 18 Jac. B. R. Jennings v. Playstoe. Means, Quod Doderidge concessit, but said that if Defendant had put the Sheep of  $\infty$  S into the Common again, it had been good, Judgment for the Plaintiff. — Palm 172. Genings v. Playstoe, S. C. adjudged for the Plaintiff. But Doderidge said that Defendant might have aided himself in Pleading, if he said after, that he had severed the 40 Sheep and had restored the 80 to the Plaintiff.

32. It was agreed in a Case by Hobart, that where a Man brought an Action de parco fracto, and declared upon the Breach of a Pound, and also of the taking out of Beasts; and the Defendant as to the taking out of the Beasts, *pleaded Not Guilty*, and as to breaking of the Pound he said, *that he was Lord of the Soil upon which the Pound stood, and that he brake off the Lock and put a Lock of his own*; and Hobart said in this Case, that he ought to plead the general issue, for in Verity this is not any Breach of the Pound, except the Beasts come out of it; And Jones J. was of Opinion, that if he put out the Beasts this Action would not lie, because the Freehold was in him, but he ought to have a *special Action upon the Case*. Win. 80, 81. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Anon.

(Q. 3) Pound - Breach. What is. And how punished.

1. **W**HERE one breaks the Pound and takes the Distress, yet he who distrained may retake them and put them in again, notwithstanding that he may have Parco Fracto; quod non negatur. Br. Avowry, pl. 13 cites 34 H. 6. 18.

2. The Distrainer may have Parco Fracto for the Breach of the Pound, and not the Lord. Arg. 12 Mod. 660. cites Dr. and Stud. c. 27.

3. A. brought Parco Fracto, and declared upon the Breach of a Pound, and also of the taking out of Beasts; As to the taking out of Beasts the Defendant pleaded Not Guilty, and As to the breaking the Pound he said he was *Lord of the Soil* on which the Pound stood, and that he broke the Lock and put a *Lock* of his own. Per Hobert, He ought to plead the general issue, for in Truth this is not any Breach of the Pound except the Beasts come out. And per Jones J. If he put the Beasts out he may not have this Action, because the Freehold was in him, but he ought to have a special Action on the Case. Winch. 80. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Anon.

4. If the Door of the Pound be open, it is no Pound-Breach to take the Distress out of it; per Powell J. 2 Lutw. 1262. Trin. 7 W. 3. Always v. Broom.

5. 2 W. & M. Stat. 1. cap. 5. S. 4. Upon any Pound-Breach or Rescous of Goods distrained for Rent, the Person grieved shall in a special Action upon the Case recover treble Damages and Costs against the Offenders, or against the Owner of the Goods if they come to his Use.

This is only meant treble Damages and single Costs; and he may sue either the Owner or the actual Offender in all Cases, and the Owner if the Goods come to his Use or Possession, but if he recovers against the Offender he shall not sue the Owner afterwards Sir Barth. Shower's Observations, ut supra, fol. 162, 163.

6. If the Owner breaks the Pound and let the Distress go, the Distrainer may have a Parco Fracto, or may retake the Distress; per Gould J. 12 Mod. 661. Hill. 13 W. 3. Vaspur v. Edwards.

(Q. 4) Escape

## (Q. 4) Escape. What Remedy lies.

1. **I**F a Man *distrains Beasts* and they go back to the Owner of their own Accord, he who *distrains cannot retake them by Reason of the first Distrain unless he comes freshly*; For there is Negligence in the Distrainer; per Danby J. Br. Distrains, pl. 25. cites 9 E. 4. 2.

2. Where the Person *distraining puts the Distrain in a broken Pound, or such as cannot keep the Thing impounded*, and the Distrain escapes, he cannot maintain an Action for the same Trespass, and its being a common Pound varies not the Case. 12 Mod. 658, 663 664. Hill. 13 W. Ld. Raym. Rep. 719. S. C. adjudged.

3. *Vaspor v. Edwards.*

3. If *Distrains taken Damage feasant escapes*, the Distrainer cannot bring *Trespass* unless he *shows that the Escape was without his Default*, and laying that it was without his Content and Will is not sufficient. 12 Mod. 658. Hill. 13 W. 3. *Vaspor v. Edwards.*

4. *But if they escape without his Default* he has other Remedy; because he cannot otherwise secure them than by impounding; For he cannot tie them; Per Powis J. 12 Mod. 662. in Case of *Vaspor v. Edwards*, cites 27 Aff. pl. 64.

5. *So if they are stole out of the Pound-overt* he is not answerable for them, nor remediless unless the Things stolen were not proper to be put into a Pound-overt; Per Powis J. 12 Mod. 662. cites Co. Litt 47 b.

## (Q. 5) Death of Beasts in the Pound; At whose Loss it shall be.

1. **I**F the *Beasts die in Pound after Offer of sufficient Amends*, this is at the Peril of the Owner if they are in Pound-overt; *But if they are not in Pound-overt*, this is at the Peril of the Distrainer. *But if the Writ of the King comes to deliver them*, and the *Distrainer resists it*, there if they die, this is at the Peril of the Distrainer, and the Owner shall recover his Damage by Action upon the Statute for disobeying the Writ. Br. Distrains, pl. 72. cites Doct. and Stud. lib. 2.

2. If *Cattle distrained* be put in Pound-overt, the Owner at his Peril must feed them, and if they die the Distrainer shall bring his *Action*, or *distrain again*; Per Powis J. 12 Mod. 662. cites D. 280. Co. Litt. 47. Dr. and Stud. 102. and said, that the Reason is because he has lost his Pledge without any Fault in him. \*If the Distrain was for Rent; Per Powis J. 12 Mod. 663. in S. C.

## (Q. 6)

## (Q. 6) Actions and Pleadings.

1. **W** RIT of Trespafs for Distress taken in the High Street, contrary to the Statute of Marlebridge, was *without saying contra pacem*, and yet adjudged good. Thel. Dig. 114. lib. 10. cap. 24. S. 1. cites Mich. 19 E. 2. Brief 842.
2. [So] Writ of Distress taken in the High Street, contrary to the Statute of Marlebridge, was *was without Ad grave dampnum*, and yet held good. Thel. Dig. 115. lib. 10. cap. 25. S. 1. cites Mich. 19 E. 2. Brief 842.
3. It seems by the Argument of a Recaption, that where a Man distrains, he *shall shew for what Cause he distrains*, or at least if he shews Cause *this is material as to the Recaption*, though he avows for other Cause. Br. Distress, pl. 61. cites 28 E. 3. 92. and Fitzh. Tit. Recaption 6.
4. It was granted per Cur. that of Rent, if the Tenant tenders upon the Land, the other cannot distrain. Br. Distress, pl. 36. cites 30 Aff. 38.
5. If a Man takes Beasts for one thing, yet when he comes into Court of Record he may make Avowry for what Thing he pleases; Per Cur. 3 Rep. 26. cites it as adjudged Mich. 34 E. 1. Tit. Avowry, 232.
6. Of taking in the High Street a Man shall not have Replevin, but Writ upon the Statute. Thel. Dig. 117. lib. 10. cap. 27. S. 8. cites Trin. 11 R. 2. Avowry, 87.
7. But otherwise it is of Oxen of his Plough, or Sheep, taken against the Statute. Thel. Dig. 117. lib. 10. cap. 27. S. 8. cites Trin. 11 R. 2. Avowry, 87. Quære.
8. If the Rent of three Terms be arrear, and the Lord distrains for the Rent of the first Term, and the Tenant sues Replevin, and the Lord avows, and the Tenant pleads *Hors de son Fee*, or other such Thing which brings the Seigniorie in Debate, there the Lord cannot distrain for the Rents of the other Terms till the Seigniorie be tried; Per Brickhill for Law, quod conceditur per all the Justices. Br. Distress, pl. 14. cites 7 H. 4. 4.
9. In Trespafs between Lord and Tenant upon Distress, the Tenure is only traversable. Br. Traverse Per &c. pl. 360. cites 10 H. 6. 24.
10. Contra in Avowry, note the Diversity. Br. Ibid.
11. In Trespafs the Defendant said that he leas'd to the Plaintiff for 10 Years, rendring annually 20 s. at two Feasts &c. and for 10 s. arrear he distrain'd, and the Plaintiff was not permitted to say, that De son tort Demesne without such Cause; But shall say that De son tort Demesne absque hoc that he leas'd, or absque hoc that any Rent was arrear. Br. De son tort &c. pl. 29. cites 10 H. 6. 3.
12. Trespafs of three Horses taken; Suliard said, Action non; For J. S. was seised of the Close where &c. and held of him by Fealty and 10 s. &c. and for the Rent arrear he came and found the Horses levant and couchant by which he took them, and within his Fee; the Defendant said that they escaped in default of Inclosure of the Tertenant, who ought to inclose it, as he was chasing them in the Highway. Suliard said they were levant and couchant there by six Days after the Escape. Per Brian he may well distrain them. Per Choke when the Beasts of a Stranger enter in default of Inclosure of the Tenant of the Franktenement, there if the Owner has Notice of them and does not take them away, the Lord may distrain them. Per Catesby J. where the Beasts enter in default of Inclosure, the Owner of the Land cannot distrain them Damage-Feasant, though they are there by half an Year, and

and therefore the Lord cannot distrain. But where the Tenant of the Land is not bound to inclose it, there if Beasts enter the Lord may distrain. But see Brian Ch. J. above made the best Reason, as it seems Br. Distress, pl. 56. cites 22 E. 4. 49

13. If Distress be *stole or set at large by a Stranger* he shall not be answerable for it; but even in that Case if *Replevin* be brought, and an *Elongatur* return'd, as it must be, there shall be a *Withernam*, and the Distrainer liable till he *show that Matter*, which being no Default of his will excuse him. Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 660. Hill. 13 W. 3. *Vaspor v. Edwards*

16. If Distress be *stole out of Pound*, and *Elongat'* be returned, the Distrainer *to prevent a Withernam may show* that they were stolen. Per Powis J. 12 Mod. 662. in Case of *Vaspor v. Edwards*, cites 32 H. 6. 27. b. Br. Reu. brev. 135. Nat. B. 74. and some Books say the Sheriff may return it.

(R) What shall be said *Excessive*, and what not.

1. **I**F 40 Sheep are taken for 2d. and 16 Oxen for 9d. this is **Excessive.** 41 E. 3. 26.

2. If two Oxen for four Pair of Gloves, ten Sheep for one Pair, and ten for another, it is an excessive Distress. 29 E. 3. 24. adjudg'd.

3. But if a Man takes five Horses join'd in a Cart for 3d. Rent this is not Excessive for the Intert. 8 D. 4. 15. Cheynie said it was Excessive ad

quod non fuit responsum. But Brooke says that it is not because they were join'd in one Plough, and could not be sever'd Br. Distress, pl. 15. cites 8 H. 4. 16.

A Man cannot sever a Distress, and therefore in some Cases a Distress of great Value, as a *Cart and Horses* may be taken for a small Matter because not severable; Admitted Arg. 2 Vent. 185. Trin 2 W. & M. in C. B. in Case of *Clark v. Tucker*.

4. No Distress for Homage shall be said Excessive for the high **He who distrains for Homage may take as many of the** **Beasts as he can find upon the Land; For, for Homage the Distress shall not be said Excessive.** Per Belk. Quære: For Finch was contra, but it was not adjudg'd, therefore Quære. Br. Distress, pl. 4. cites 42 E. 3. 26. — Though the Lord distrains the Tenant to that he is not able to manure his Land *Ibid.* — In Assise it was said for Law, that if the Tenant holds of his Lord by *Homage* the Distress cannot be Excessive, nor for *Suit of Court* nor *Fealty*, but it was said that the Law is not very clear for *Suit* nor *Fealty*. Br. Distress, pl. 35. cites 28 Ass. 50.

5. The same Law of Fealty. Co. 4. *Bevill*. 8. b. 29 E. 3. 24.

6. A Distress of more than the Value shall not be said Excessive for the Expences of Knights of Parliament, because the King is in a **Banner Party.** 13 D. 4. *Fitzh. Avowry* 239. Br. Distress, pl. 79. cites 11 H. 4. 2. S. P. — Distress

shall not be said Excessive where the *King is Party*, As for Fees of Knights of the County for the Parliament, and no Mischief; For by Payment of it they shall re-have the Beasts. Br. *Priogative*, pl. 98. cites 11 E. 4. 2. — S. P. 2 Infr. 107. but Lord Coke adds that the Statute of *Marlbridge* is General and extends to All.

7. No Distress can be Excessive for *Homage, Fealty, or Suit*, and Assise lies not for too often distraining or for excessive distraining for those Duties. F. N. B. 178. (1) in the new Notes there (b.) cites 28. Ass. 50. and 42 Ed. 3. 26.

8. If a Man distrains a Load of Grain and four Horses for 2 s. this is excessive Distress ; Contra if they are annexed to the Waggon ; for then it is a Thing intire, which cannot be severed. Br. Distress, pl. 88. cites 20 E. 4. 3.

9. And it was in a Manner agreed, that a Fold of Sheep in the Field may be distrained for 2 s. and shall not be said excessive ; for the Distrainer cannot sever them. Br. Distress, pl. 88. cites 20 E. 4. 3.

(R. 2) Causeless and excessive Distress. Remedy for it.

If the Lord 1. 52 H. 3. cap. 4. **T**HE Distresses shall be reasonable, and not too  
distrain two great ; and he that takes great and unreason-  
or three Oxen able Distresses shall be grievously amerced for the Excess.  
for 12 d. or  
the like  
small Sum, and the Owner bring a Replevy of the Oxen, and the Lord avow the taking of them for  
the 12 d. &c. of his own shewing he shall make Fine &c. or the Party may have his Action upon the  
Statute 2 Inst. 107.

If the Lord distrain an Ox or Horse for a Penny, if there were no other Distress upon the Land holden,  
the Distress is not excessive ; but if there were a Sheep or Swine &c. then the taking of the Ox or  
Horse is excessive, because he might have taken a Beast of less Value. 2 Inst. 107

Mod 71. pl. 2. An Information was brought against a Lord of a Manor for taking  
25. The unreasonable Distresses upon several Tenants of his Manor ; but Judg-  
King v. Le- ment was stayed ; for the taking unreasonable Distresses is punishable  
gingham, by Action on the Statute of Marlebridge, and not by Information. Lev.  
S. C. & S. P. 299. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Ledingham.

by Twisden, 299. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Ledingham, S. C. held that it  
fed adjorna- Ibid. 288. pl. 34 Trin. 29 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Ledingham, S. C. held that it  
tur will not lie. — Raym. 205. S. C. and by Twisden Information lies not for Distresses, because  
they are private Offences : And so Judgment against the Defendant was said. — Vent. 104. S. C. &  
S. P. held accordingly ; For excessive Distresses were not punishable until the Statute of Marlb cap.  
4. which says, that he who so distrains shall be amerced, whereas upon an Information he must of  
Necessity be fined ; and cites 2 Inst. 107.

3. Avowry for 2 d. and for 9 d. and that he took two Sheep for the  
2 d. and 15 Oxen for the 9 d. and therefore he was amerced to 20s. for  
the excessive Distress ; quod nota. Br. Distress, pl. 2. cites 41 E. 3. 26.

4. 2 W. & M. Stat. 1. cap. 5. § 5. If any Distress or Sale shall be  
made for Rent where no Rent is due, the Owner of the Goods, his Execu-  
tor, &c. may by Action of Trespass, or upon the Case, recover double the Va-  
lue of the Goods distrained with Costs.

5. Trespass does not lie for entering and taking an excessive Distress ;  
and so a Judgment in C. B. was reversed. Gibb 85. Trin. 2 & 3 Geo.  
2. B. R. Lyne v. Moody.

(R. 3)



## (R. 3) Remedy by Assise of Souvent Distress.

1. **I**N Assise, the Defendant said that the Plaintiff himself is seised &c. to which the Plaintiff said, that the Defendant claimed Seignory in his Land, and had distrained him by Beasts of his Plough, and by Souvent Distress, so that he could take no Advantage of the Land; The Defendant said, that the Land was held of him in Fure Uxoris by Homage, Fealty, and Escuage, and Suit of Court and Rent, and for the Fealty and Suit he distrained. Br. Assise, pl. 274. cites 27 Ass. 51.

2. And it was said there by some, that Assise does not lie by Souvent Distress, but where the Lord distrains; For if another distrains he may make Rescous; And it was held, that it is a good Plea for the Plaintiff, in Case of Souvent Distress, to say that he does not hold of him, but then the Assise of Souvent Distress does not lie, by some. Ibid.

3. And it was said, where Lord Mesne and Tenant are, and the Lord distrains for the Services of the Mesne, the Tenant may say that Riens Arrear in the Assise; Contra in Replevin; Quære of the Souvent Distress; for the Plaintiff dared not demur. And hence it seems that he thought that the Assise did not lie of Souvent Distress but where the Lord of whom &c. distrains. Ibid.

4. For Suit the Souvent Distress is maintainable, for this cannot be extended to any Value, Quære of Fealty; For by some the same Law of Fealty, but Rent is valuable in certain. Br. Distress, pl. 33. cites 27 Ass. 51.

*Franktenement*; Judgment of the Writ; The Plaintiff said, that the Defendant had distrained him by Souvent Distress, so that he could not plough his Land, and prayed the Assise; to which the Defendant said, that the Plaintiff held of him by Homage Fealty, and Suit of Court, for which Services he had distrained; Judgment of Assise; For, for Homage the Distress cannot be said excessive; And the Plaintiff said that he held of J. who held over of the Defendant by 12 d. and as to this Riens arrear, and prayed the Assise, and the Assise awarded, and by the Opinion of some of the Justices, Assise does not lie for Souvent Distress where the Lord distrains for Homage Fealty or Suit. Br. Assise, pl. 291. cites 28 Ass. 50. — 4 Rep. 8. a. Mich. 17 & 18 Eliz. C. B. Bevil's Case, S. P. held accordingly, and cited S. C. and 11 H. 4. 2. a. 42 E. 3. 46. a. and Br. Distress, 80.

5. If the Lord, or other Man who has a Rent issuing out of the Lands, do often distrain for the Rent or Service where none is behind, the Tenant may have Assise for this Distress by the Common Law; and that Assise lies between the Lord and the Tenant, or between the Lord Paramount and the Tenant Paravail, as appears 27 Ass. 51. But it seems reasonable, that the Tenant have the Assise of Souvent foits distrained against him who claims a Rent-charge out of the Land, tamen quære. F. N. B. 178. (1)

6. Assise of Souvent Distress lay at Common Law, in which the Writ shall be general, and the Count special, that the Lord Souvent foits distrained &c. and Judgment shall not be that the Demandant recuperet Seisinam, for he has that, but quod teneat absque multiplici Distractione. 8 Rep. 50. a. b. Mich. 6 Jac. C. B.

(R. 4)

(R. 4) Several Distresses for the same Thing.  
Lawful in what Cases.

The Word (not) is omitted in the Editions of Brook, and therefore mis-printed.

1. **W**HERE the Lord comes to distrain, and takes an Ox, which is [not] sufficient for the Rent arrear, and then there are no more Beasts there, he may come at another Time and take a Cow, and at another Time and take another Cow, and at another Time another Cow, till he has sufficient Distress. Br. Distress, pl. 96. cites the printed Abridgment of Assises, Tit. Bar.
2. In Replevin the Detendant avowed; the Plaintiff pleaded *Hors de son Fee &c.* and pending this Issue the Defendant cannot distrain again; Quare; For it is said elsewhere, that pending an Assise, if a Man distrains he shall abate his Assise; But contra of Replevin. Br. Distress, pl. 62. cites 18 R. 2. and Fitzh. Recaption 3.
3. Where a Man takes Distress for Rent, and upon Avowry has Return irreplevisable, if a Beast dies in the Pound, now he may distrain anew; for the Sum of Rent, or Valuation of the Damage, is not adjudged to the Avowant in the Replevin, and then the Beast taken by him in Execution, but where he had taken the Beasts by Distress, and that is replevied from him. Now upon the Right of distraining appearing the Beasts are restored unto him in that State as they were before, to remain with him as a Distress lawfully taken by Judgment of the Court, and not to be replevied, be it in Rent-Service, or Rent-Charge, or Damage-Fasant, that he may distrain and retain till the Rent or Damage be satisfied, so that even as if the Beast had died before Judgment he might have distrained again, So after Judgment, for it is alike in both Cases; Per Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 61. cites 14 H. 4. 4. 15 E. 4. 10.
4. In Rescous, where Return of Beasts is adjudged to a Man this is no Payment of the Rent, but only a Pledge, till he be satisfied or paid the Rent; For if the Beasts die in the Pound he may distrain de novo; per Brian, quod nota. Br. Distress, pl. 22. cites 15 E. 4. 10.
5. Lord and Tenant by Fealty and 3d. Rent, the Lord dies, the Feme is endowed of the Seignory, the Feme of the Lord may distrain for 1 d. and the Heir for 2 d. and so now the Tenant is charged with two Distresses where he was charged but with one before; but this is not inconvenient, for he pays no more Rent than he paid before. Br. Distress, pl. 59. cites 24 H. 8.
6. So where a Seignory is divided by Partition between Heirs Female &c. Br. Distress, pl. 59. cites 24 H. 8.
7. If for 10 l. Rent due at one Day, a Man distrains Goods of the Value of 40 s. only, and at the Time of the taking the Distress there are Goods of a sufficient Value upon the Premises, he cannot for the same Rent distrain again; for it is his Folly that at the first he distrained no more; adjudged. Mo. 7. pl. 26. Mich. 3 E. 6. Anon.
8. But if there be Rent in Arrear at several Days, a Distress may be taken for what was due at one of the Days, and after a Distress may be taken for what was due at the other Days; Per Brown. Mo. 7. pl. 26. Mich. 3 E. 6. Anon.
9. In a Repley the Plaintiff is Nonsuit, and the Defendant had Return, and the Plaintiff sued a second Deliverance, and is also Non int upon that, by which the Detendant is to have a Return irreplevisable; but whether the Defendant ought to avow, shewing the Certainty of the Place, Day, and Beasts, in order to have a Writ of Inquiry of Damages, was doubted. Divers thought he need not, but that he might

D. 280. a. Marg pl 14. cites it as so agreed per Cur 7 Jac. C. B. For they are to be impound-

might justify the detaining till the Plaintiff offered sufficient Amends for his Damages, others held he might work the Beasts, but others e contra; because he had not a Property in 'em but as a Gage; And he may put them again into the common Pound, and if they die there he may take another Distress for the first Cause, inasmuch as he was never satisfied. D. 280. pl. 14. Mich. 10 & 11 Eliz. Anon.

10. If one takes Trop petit Distress for Rent, and after takes another Distress for the same Rent, this is not good, for he cannot avow two Distresses for the same Rent; for it was his Folly that he took not a better Distress at the first; But Nota in the Abridgment of the Assises it was said, That if there be not sufficient Distress when he distrained he may distress again. Cro. E. 13. pl. 8. Hill. 25 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

cond Distress. ——— 2 Lutw 1536 cites same Cases and S. P. adjudged accordingly; And the Reporter adds a Quere if the second Distress had been justifiable, admitting it had been pleaded that at the Time of Caption of the first Distress there was not sufficient upon the Land demised and that the first Distress was not but of such a Value &c.

11. By Act of the Party the Tenant shall not be made liable to two Distresses, though by Act in Law he may. Cro. E. 742. pl. 18. Hill. 42 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Wotton v. Shirt.

12. 17 Car. 2. cap. 7. S. 4. Where the Distress shall not be found to be to the Value of the Arrears, the Party, his Executors or Administrators, may distress again for the Residue.

Counties Palatine. ——— It was a Mischief before this Statute, that in Case a Distress was too little one could not distress again (be the Demand never so great) but the other might plead Levied by Distress which shews that Distresses could not be split; Per Holt Ch. J. Comb 546. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. Johnson v. Bane.

13. In Trespass for taking 10 Beasts 1 Apr. and also for taking 12 more on the said first Day of April; The Defendant pleaded, that the Plaintiff had a Lease granted to him rendering Rent, and that there was 70 l. Rent in Arrear, and that he (the Defendant) did take the first 10 Beasts for 60 l. Parcel of the said 70 l. and the other 12 Beasts afterwards for 10 l. Residue of the said 70 l. and upon a Demurrer to this Plea it was adjudged ill; for one cannot avow for two Distresses made for one and the same Rent; it was the Defendant's Fault to distress too little at first. But the Reporter tells us, that if the Defendant had pleaded, that at the Time of the taking the first Distress there was not sufficient to be taken for the whole Rent upon the Land, and that the first Distress was but only of such a Value, it had been good. 3 Salk. 137. pl. 6. Mich. 8 W. 3. C. B. Anon.

14. If Distress for Damage-Feasant dies in a Pound or Escape the Party shall not retake them, but if it were for \* Rent, in either Case he may distress de novo; and Escape of Cattle out of Pound is not like Escape of Prisoner out of Gaol; For if Pound be not good, the Distrainant may be his own Keeper, and put them in his own Pound, but he cannot be Keeper of his Prisoner, and every Pound-Keeper is the Servant of him who impounds the Cattle pro hac vice; per Holt. 12 Mod. 397. Pasch 12 W. 3. Anon.

15. If Cattle distrained die in the Pound the Distrainor may distress again if the Distress was for Rent. Arg. Ld. Raym. Rep. 720. cites Dr. and Stud. cap. 27.

ed again, and cites 19 E 2 Replevin 26.

Mo 7. pl. 26. Mich. 3 E 6. Anon. S. P. held accordingly And per Montague, Recaption lies for the se-

By 19 Car 2. cap 5. this Act is made to extend to Wales and

2 Lutw. 1532 1536. Trin. 15 W. 3. Wallij and Savil S P adjudged that the second Distress was not lawful.

\* S. P. per Powis J. or he may bring Debt. 12 Mod. 663.

(S) *How it is to be taken.**Notice for what a Distress is taken.*

1. **I**F the Lord distrains for Rents or Services he need not give Notice to the Tenant for what Thing it is he distrains it; for the Tenant by Intendment of the Law knows what is in Arrear from his Land. 45 E. 3. 9.

2. The same Law is if the Lord distrains for an Amercement in a Leet. 45 E. 3. 9.

3. A Bailiff who distrains ought to shew in whose Right he distrains. Br. Distress, pl. 77. cites 7 H. 4. 28.

4. The King may distrain for his Debt or for a Thing granted by Parliament, though no Clause of Distress be expressed in the Act of Parliament thereof. Br. Distress, pl. 51. cites 17 E. 4. 6.

Br. Cove-  
nant, pl. 30.  
cites S. C.

5. If the Bailiff upon the Distress shews the Cause and Reason of it he cannot afterwards vary from it, but the other Party may trick him by Travels. But if he distrain'd generally without shewing Cause, he may shew what Cause he will, and the other Party shall answer to it. And when a Bailiff distrains, he ought, if he be requir'd, to shew Cause of his Distress, but if he be not requir'd then he is not tied to do it. Le. 50. pl. 64. Patch. 29 Eliz. C. B. Buller's Case.

The Person  
distraining  
must give  
Notice but  
need not be  
immediately,

6. 2 B. & M. Sess. 1. cap. 5. S. 2. For selling Distresses for Rent in five Days if not replevied, requires five Days after the Distress taken, and Notice thereof with the Cause of taking left at the Mansion House or other most notorious Place in the Premises.

But then the five Days are to be computed from the Notice. The Notice ought to be in Writing, though the Act doth not in express Words require it, yet the Nature of the Thing doth, for Notice is to be left at the most notorious Place, which can never be intended a Parol Notice. The Notice ought to contain the Party's Name, from whom such Distress is made, the Name of the Land or Farm, or some general Description of the Thing out of which the Rent issues, and the Quantity of Rent in arrear and when due; and it is advisable to name the Time when the Distress was taken, and the Place where it is carried, That the Tenant or Owner may know where to resort to make his Replevin. (All which seems to be the Intention of the Act, in requiring Notice, with the Cause of taking.) Sir Barth. Shower's Observations on this Statute.

Personal  
Notice an-  
swers the  
Meaning of  
the Statute,  
though it  
appoints

7. Personal Notice is sufficient for Notice is the Thing required. Notice to the Owner is sufficient against him in Trover; but if the Tenant had brought Replevin, that would not have served as to him, but he must have had Notice also. Per Cur. 1 Salk. 247. pl. 1. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Walter v. Rumball.

local Notice; For Personal Notice is better; Per Holt Ch. J. Comb 336 in S. C. — Notice to the Owner is sufficient, but if not it seems to be supplied after a Verdict by the Words Juxta Formam Statuti Notitiam dedit &c. And it seems to be at the Election of him who distrains to give Notice either to the Tenant or to the Owner of the Goods; Per Cur. 4 Mod. 392. 395. S. C. — 12 Mod. 70. S. C. and per Cur. the Intent of the Statute was only to give a certain Notice, and seeing that in this Case they have gone further than the Letter of the Act a Personal Notice must needs be sufficient. And though the Notice was given to the Owner only of the Goods, and not to the Tenant in Possession, the Court held Notice to either sufficient, the Words of the Statute are in the Disjunctive. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 53. S. C. and same Points held accordingly. But if the Owner had sued a Replevin then the Notice must have been given to him.

8. The Notice may be to the Party, or left at the chief Mansion-House; if no Person there affix it on the fore Door of the House; if more Houses than one, at the Chief or Best. If no House, but Barn or Stable, at the Door thereof; At the Gate or most common Entrance into a Field or Wood.

Wood. If in a *common Field*, where neither Hedge, Gate or Tree, then affix a Stick at the most usual Entrance, with the Notice on it. Sir Barth. Shower's Observations on the Statute 2 W. & M.

9. Upon the 2 W. & M. cap. 5. Notice of the taking the Distress is sufficient when it is given to *the Party himself*, as if he be met with at any Place; and such Notice saying that the Distress was taken for Rent due at Michaelmas last without particularly mentioning the Quantum was held sufficient per Trevor Ch. J. C. B. at the Sittings. Mich. Vac. 11 Ann. Chesterfield (Earl) v. Farrington, & al'.

For more of Distress in General, See **Avowry, Rent**, and other proper Titles.

Donative.

(A) Original.

1. **DONATIVES** *leben* only by the Foundation and Erection of the Donor, and as the Incumbent comes in by the Donor, so he may *reign* it to him, and this determines his Incumbency. Cro. J. 63. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Fairchild v. Gayer. It began by the Consent of all Persons who had any Manner of Interest, viz the Ordinary and Parishioners. Per Popham Ch. J. Yelv. 61. — It is a Lay Foundation as it is said. 2 Roll. 343. — It is of the Foundation and Erection of the Donor not by the Ordinary. Per Eyre J. Show. 499.

2. Donatives are either by Royal Foundation or by Royal Licence, or by original Agreement with the Ordinary. 3 Salk. 140.

(B) Considered How.

1. **BENEFICE** Donative by the Patron only is a *Lay Thing* and the Bishop shall not visit, and therefore shall not deprive, and then if he meddles in it he is in the Case of *Premunire* by some. Br. Premunire, pl. 21. cites 8 Alf. 29. And in this Case was Barlow Bishop of Bath in the Time of E. 6. and was compell'd to obtain a Pardon, inasmuch as he had deprived the Dean of Wells, which was Donative by Letters Patents of the King by Act of Parliament made thereof, but 8 E. 3. above is not adjudg'd.

2. Donatives usually *pays* as Lay Fees, and the passing of them as Lay Fees alters not the Nature of the Chapels. Arg. Sty. 81. Hill. 23 Car. in Case of Rawson v. Barge.

(C) Power

## (C) Power of the Patron.

1. **T**HE Donative *Patron* when the Church is *void* may take the Profits to his own Use if the Parishioners will pay them, till a new Incumbent is made. Arg. 2 Roll Rep. 100. cites Fitzh. Aide 103. 6 H. 7. 14. but he has no Remedy to compel them to pay the Tithes to him.

2. A Donative cannot fall in *Lapse*, but the Patron may lose the Profits if he will, but if any take the Profits from him, he cannot maintain the Action; but he ought to put in his Clerk and he maintain the Action. Arg. Cro. J. 518. cites 33 E. 3. Aid 107. 6 H. 7. 14. 17 E. 3. 45.

And where there are two Patrons a Resignation to one only is good.

3. Incumbent of a Benefice Donative may *resign* to his Patron, and it being of the Foundation of his Patron is also of his *Visitation* and *Corection*, and the Ordinary has nothing to do with him. Mo. 765. pl. 1062. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Fairchild v. Gayer.

4. The Patron cannot *present a Layman*. Per 3 Justices against Popham Ch. J. Yelv. 61. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R.

## (D) Power of the Ordinary.

1. **W**HERE it is Donative by the Founder and his Heirs the Ordinary cannot *Visit* it, and when a Free-Chappel Donative is void the Founder may *retake* it and not *appoint another Incumbent*, contra of a Presentative. Br. Presentation, pl. 43. cites 6 H. 7. 14. Per Keble.

2. Note, that the Ordinary cannot visit a Free Chapel Donative. King E. 1. had divers Chapels which his Commissioners shall visit and not the Ordinary, but those which have Cure of Souls shall be visited by the Ordinary; Per Keble. Br. Deposition, pl. 9. cites 6 H. 7. 14.

Contra if it be with Cure of Souls. Arg. says the Bishop may compel Parl. Cases

176. cites Cro. Car. 330. 2 Roll 331. — It was said by Counsel that in Case of a Donative the Ordinary might compel the Patron to put in a Clerk. But Holt Ch. J. said, He cannot. Holt's Rep. 659. — The Bishop may compel the Patron by *Ecclesiastical Censures*, to nominate a Clerk Wood. Inst. 265.

The Parson of a Donative is liable to the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, as he is a Member of the Ecclesiastical Body,

4. The Parson of a Donative is privileged from the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary in respect of the Place, but if he *preach Herefy* the Patron may Commission and *examine* the Matter, and thereupon oust and deprive him, and so it happened in *Cobbert's Case*, as Gawdy and Wms. J. said, wherein the Bishop of Winchester was the Donor of such a Donative. Brownl. 202. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. in Case of Fairchild v. Gayer, cites 13 E. 4.

for personal Offences, though for Matters relating to the Church he is exempt; and therefore the Spiritual

Spiritual Court ought not to deprive him; but for Drunkenness or preaching Heresy they might censure him. 2 Ld Raym. Rep. 1206. Mich. 4 Ann. in the Case of Colefart v. Newcomb, said by the Reporter in a Note at the End of the Case to have been told him by Mr. Mead and Mr. Salkeld, that they had known the same Distinction taken by the Ch. Justice, and the Reporter says, that that seems upon the Consideration of the Case in Yolv. to be the better Opinion.

5. The Rectory only is exempt from the Jurisdiction of the Ordinary; and not the Patron, and this goes as well to the Charges to be taxed upon the Church by the Ordinary, Attendance in Visitations &c. Per three J. Yelv. 61. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. in Case of Fairchild v. Gayer.

6. Ordinary may sequester a Church Donative if the Patron does not present, and the Incumbent thereof may be deprived. Arg. Roll Rep. 453. cites 3 Jac. Gaer v. . . .

7. The Incumbent of a Donative of the King is not visitable or deprivable by any Ecclesiastical Authority, but by the Chancellor or by Commissioners under the Great Seal. 12 Rep. 41. Mich. 5 Jac. in the Exchequer, in Nich. Fuller's Case.

8. If the Bishop go about to visit a Donative this Court of B. R. will grant a Prohibition; Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 90. pl. 56. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

9. The Incumbent of a Donative was cited in the Spiritual Court to take a Licence from the Bishop to preach, and the Pretence was that it was a Chapel, and that the Parson was Suspendiary; And per Cur. II it is a Donative and the Bishop will visit, a Prohibition shall be granted. 3 Salk. 141. pl. 3. Anon.

The Ordinary in this Case cannot punish him for preaching without a Licence,

but he may proceed to cite him, to convict him for so doing. If he preach any Thing against the Doctrine of the Church, or marry without Licence, the Ordinary may proceed to punish him; A Prohibition was granted as to the Suspension, and the Spiritual Censures, and putting him out of Possession; but not as to certifying to the Justices for preaching without a Licence; Per Holt Ch. J. Holt's Rep. 659. Mich. in Case of Bewick v. Twifden.

10. As to Ley's Opinion in Davis 47, that a Sentence of Deprivation by an Ordinary was effectual in Law till reversed, it is not Law; For it is all Coram non Judge, cites Br. Præmunire. 21. F.N.B. 42. The Ordinary cannot visit a Benefice Donative. Arg. Parl. Cases 53. in Case of Philips v. Bury,

Donatives which are conferred by Laymen are Sine-Cures, Vent.

15. per Curiam obiter. Pasch. 21 Car. 2. B. R.

11. Though Donative be exempted from the Ordinary's Jurisdiction the Clerk of it is not, who may be punished by Ecclesiastical Censures, but not to Deprivation. 12 Mod. 640. Hill. 13 W. 3. Finch v. Harris

12. Libel in the Spiritual Court, for that J. S. being the Parson of &c. did make himself drunk at the Sacrament, and that he was a Whoremaster; and upon Suggestion that they would proceed to Deprivation, and that the Benefice was a Donative, a Prohibition quoad the Suing in order to deprive was granted, but not quoad the other Matter. Farr. 31. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

13. The Ordinary has a Power as to the Parson of a Donative, tho' not to the Place; For if the Parson marries without a Licence, or commits any Misdemeanor, the Ordinary may punish him in that Respect, but he cannot regulate the Seats in the Church. And if the Patron will not present the Ordinary may compel him; and the Parson is exempt from Attendance at Visitations; Per Holt Ch. J. 3 Salk. 140. pl. 1. Anon.

2 Ld. Raym Rep: 1206. Mich. 4 Ann. in Case of Colefart v. Newcomb. Powell J.

said he had known Prohibitions denied frequently to Suits against Parsons of Donatives for marrying without Licence.

5. A Minister of a Donative was sued in the Ecclesiastical Court, because when he read Prayers he did not read the whole Service, but left out what Parts of it he thought fit, and for preaching without a Licence. Powell J. (absente Holt) took a Difference where the Suit in the Ecclesiastical Court is in order to the Deprivation and where only for Reformation of Manners; that in the first Case the Court will prohibit, but not in the last; and therefore in this Case if the Spiritual Court proceeded to Deprivation, the Court would prohibit them but not till then. 2 Ld Raym. Rep. 1205. Mich. 4 Ann. Coletatt v. Newcomb.

### (E) Right of the Patron preserved; In what Cases.

1. Admission and Institution of a Clerk presented to a Donative vacant by a *Stranger* is no *Usurpation* to the true Patron, but it is all utterly void Co. Litt 344.

Show. 415.  
S. C. and  
S. P. —  
Arg. Parl.  
Cases 176.

2. In Case of a Donative, if the King makes the Incumbent a Bishop, he shall not present, for they are not incompatible. Cumb. 302. Mich. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Obiter. in Case of The King v. Dr. Birch. — A Donative with Cure of Souls will be void by Promotion of the Incumbent. Arg. Show. 415. cites Yelv 61. and 2 Roll. 341. that the King shall not present to a Donative on the Promotion of the Incumbent, was admitted by all in Case of the King v. Dr. Birch. — In the said Case it is given as the Reason by S. Eyre J. That a Donative makes no Figure in the Order and Oeconomy of the Church, and a Bishoprick and a Donative are compatible. Show. 499.

### (F) Destroyed.

Cited Parl.  
Cases 181.  
in the Case  
of the King  
v. Doctor  
Birch.

1. Admission and Institution is not requisite in case of a Donative, but if to such a Donative the Patron presents to the Ordinary, and suffers Admission and Institution thereupon, he thereby has made it always presentable. Cro. J. 63. pl. 1. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Fairchild v. Gayer.

2. Presentation may destroy an Impropriation, but not a Donative, because the Creation thereof was by Letters Patents, whereby Land is settled to the Parson and his Successors, and he to come in by Donation; Per Holt and Powell. 4 Salk. 541. pl. 3. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Ladd v. Widow.

For more of Donatives in General, See Presentation, and Watson's Compleat Incumbent.

Double



## Double Pleas.

### (A) Double Plea. What is.

1. **I**N Account, the Tenant said that he is within Age, and was within Age at the Time of the Receipt, and held double, but this is to the Action. Thel. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 6. cites Pasch. 16 E. 3. Accompt 52.

2. In Writ upon the Statute of Labourers, the Defendant said, that he was the Apprentice of the Plaintiff, and the Plaintiff would not instruct him in his Mystery, but beat him; Judgment of the Writ, and held double, by which he held him to this, that he was his Apprentice, and not his Servant &c. Thel. Dig. 215. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 20. cites Mich. 39 E. 3. 28.

3. Prior would have avoided the Fine of his Predecessor, because he was dative and removeable; The Defendant said, that he had the Moiety of an Advowson for the Annuity in demand, and also that he had a Common Seal, and is perpetual. And per Thirn, this is double, viz. the Moiety of the Advowson, and that it is perpetual. Br. Double, pl. 128. cites 11 H.

4. 69.

4. In Writ upon the Statute supposing the Forefalling to be in the Port of Cicester; The Defendant said that the Port of Cicester is no Vill, nor Hamlet, nor Place known &c. but a Place which extends itself into diverse Villis &c. and held double; by which the Defendant held himself to this, that it extended itself into divers Villis, and this last Plea held good. Thel. Dig. 215. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 19. cites Patch. 7 H. 6.

24. 37.

5. If the King confirms W. N. in the Advowson of D. and wills by the same Patent that he shall not be thereof vexed nor troubled, and he pleads it accordingly, yet this is not Double; Per Cur. Br. Double Plea, pl. 117. cites 32 H. 6. 21.

6. If a Man pleads Devise of Goods, and that he took them by Command of the Executor, this is not Double; For the one cannot be without the other; For the Devisee cannot take them without Command to take, or by Delivery of them to him made. Contrary of Gift of Goods; For the Donee may take them. Br. Double Plea, pl. 140. cites 37 H. 6. 30.

7. Several Causes of Suspicion of Felony are not Double; For it is only a Conveyance to prove the Cause to arrest him. Br. Double, pl. 148. cites 2 E. 4. 8.

8. Note, per Brian, if a Man makes two Attornies in one and the same Action conjunctim & divisim, they ought to join in Plea; For if they sever in Plea it shall be said Double; Quære. Br. Double, pl. 156. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

9. In Case against a Sheriff; The Plaintiff declared that an Execution was directed to him, by Virtue whereof he had taken Goods to the Value of the Debt, and had sold them, and had not returned the Writ. Defendant demurred,

demurred, alleging that it was Double ; but per Cur. if *the one Matter is depending on the other*, the Declaration shall not be Double, and here all is for not returning the Writ. Gouldsb. 96. pl. 13. Trin. 30 Eliz. Matthew's Case.

10. *Inducement* does not make a Plea Double. Gouldsb. 88. pl. 13. Pasch. 30 Eliz. White's Case.

11. Whether, where the *Words in a Deed are sufficient to pass a Thing by several Means*, and they are pleaded generally without shewing any Election which way the Thing passes, this be a Double Plea was doubted. Skin. 63. pl. 7. Mich. 34 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Pauling and Hardy.

12. Where *Matter of Fact and Law* is assigned for Error it is Double, and Plaintiff may have Advantage of it on a Demurrer, but after *In nullo est Erratum* pleaded it is too late. Carth. 338. Hill. 6 W. 3. B. R. Edmonds v. Probert.

As to  
Agreement.

13. Note, by the best Opinion, that where a *Man supposes that he retained a Carpenter to make a House, and that the Carpenter assumed to do it &c. or that he retained such a Servant to serve &c. to which &c. the Servant agreed*, this is not Double ; For it is no Bargain unless both Parties assent. Br. Double, pl. 116. cites 11 H. 6. 18.

14. And per Newton, a Man may *aver all Matters agreed in an Assumption in one and the same Action*. Br. Double, pl. 116. cites 11 H. 6. 18.

15. As a Man may declare of *all the Covenants in one and the same Indenture*, and it is not Double ; Quod non negatur. Br. Double, pl. 116. cites 11 H. 6. 18.

Annuity.

16. *Annuity was granted pro Consilio & Auxilio habend'* ; The Defendant shewed that he had demanded Counsel and Aid of the Plaintiff, who was a Physician, and he would not give it ; and it was held that the Demand de Consilio & Auxilio is not Double ; For *the one depends upon the other*. Br. Double, pl. 20. cites 41 E. 3. 6.

Affise.

17. In Affise the Tenant pleaded *Fine upou Grant and Render of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff to two with Warranty, and that the one released to the other, who infeoffed the Tenant ; Judgment &c. and relied upon all the Fine and Warranty*, and admitted. Br. Double, pl. 38. cites 38 E.

3. 34.

18. So of a *Deed with Warranty*. Br. Double, pl. 38. cites 38 E.

3. 34.

19. *Contra* it is said elsewhere of *Feoffment with Warranty* ; for the Feoffment may be without Deed, and the Warranty by Deed. Br. Double, pl. 38. cites 38 E. 3. 34.

20. In Affise, the Tenant pleaded *the Deed of the Great Grandfather with Warranty to W. P. who infeoffed F. who infeoffed the Tenant ; Judgment &c.* The Plaintiff said, that after this his Great Grandfather was seised, and died seised, and his Grandfather entered, and died seised, and he entered as Heir, and was seised, and disseised by the Defendant, and relied upon the dying seised of his Great Grandfather, and nevertheless well, and otherwise Double. Br. Double, pl. 37. cites 38 E. 3. 21.

21. *Affise of Rent* ; the Tenant said, that A. brought Affise of other Land against B. Father of F. which Deed of Grant of the Rent is now shewn, and recovered the Land and Damages, and took Elegit for Execution of the Damages, and had the Moiety of the Land put in View in Execution, and pleaded all in certain, (as he ought) and after A. who recovered leased his

his Estate to the now Tenant, and after B. granted the Rent charge now in Plein to the Plaintiff his Son and Heir apparent, and after B. granted, ratified, and confirmed to the now Tenant for Term of their Lives, and after B. by his Deed shewen &c. released all his Right to the Tenant, and warranted the Land to him and died, and so demanded Judgment, because the Plaintiff as Heir of B. the Grantor is bound to warrant the Land discharged, if against the Deed of your Ancestor Assise ought to be, and averred that Execution is not yet incurred, and it was held Double, viz. the Execution before the Charge, and the Release with Warranty, by which he relied upon the Release with Warranty. Br. Double, pl. 87. cites 31 Aff. 13.

22. In Assise, Lease for Term of Life, and Release of the Lessor with Warranty, was admitted for a good Plea, and it was not excepted for the Doubleness; For it seems that it is only Conveyance, but the Plaintiff was not Heir to the Warranty; For this countervails Feoffment with Colour. Br. Double, pl. 142. cites 37 H. 6. 16.

23. In Assise, the Tenant pleaded a Gift in Tail, and Confirmation in Fee, this is Double. Br. Double, pl. 110. cites 30 H. 6. 9 E. 4. 4.

24. In Assise, the Tenant pleaded in Bar that J. S. was seised, and leased to A. for Life, and after granted the Reversion to his Father, and the Tenant attorned and died, and the Father entered and died, and the Tenant entered as Heir, and gave Colour; and per Cur. this Grant of the Reversion, and the Entry of the Heir upon this Title are Double, though he does not plead it as a Dying Seised; For if the Father was disseised and died, and he re-entered, he is in as Heir, and the Entry of another toll'd, and so Double, by which he relied upon the Grant of Reversion. Br. Double, pl. 29. cites 9 H. 4. 4. 5.

25. And there it was agreed, that where the Plaintiff alleges a Dying Seised alter, and the Tenant alleges a Continual Claim in his Father, and another in himself after the Death of his Father, it is Double, by which he held him to the Claim of his Father. Br. Double, pl. 29. cites 9 H. 4. 4. 5.

26. So of a Lease for Life and a Release, it is Double; for the one of the Matters with Colour to the Plaintiff makes a good Bar; So of a Grant of the Reversion in Assise, and after the Tenant surrendered, and the Grantee died seised, this is Double; For the dying seised is sufficient. Br. Double, pl. 110. cites 30 H. 6. and 9 H. 4. 4.

27. But where the Contention is between the Heir of the Donor or Grantor, and the Tenant upon the Execution of the Fee simple, there he may plead both, and it is not Double; For he cannot do otherwise. Br. Double, pl. 110. cites 30 H. 6. and 9 H. 4. 4.

28. In Assise, and divers other Actions of Trespass two Descents are Double; But it is said there, that in Formedon it is otherwise; for there the Gift only is traversable, and not the Descents. Br. Double, pl. 16. cites 33 H. 6. 32.

29. In Assise, the Tenant pleaded Fine levied by the Ancestor of all in Demand, and concluded to the Moiety, and pleaded Recovery or Release of the Ancestor of the Whole, and concluded to the other Moiety; Judgment in Assise, and it was challenged for Doubleness, and the best Opinion was that it is not Double, unless he concludes his Plea to the Whole, quod nota, by which the Plaintiff pass'd over and made Title. Br. Double, pl. 139. cites 37 H. 6. 23.

30. Assise by two of the Office of Clerk of the Crown in the Chancery, and to one the Defendant said that he was an Alien born, and to the other, that there was no such Office, and per Cur. the last Plea goes to all, and therefore both make it Double; for the last Plea goes to both the Defendants, and therefore he has pleaded a Plea to both, and two Pleas a-

gainst the Alien born, by which he amended his Plea. Br. Double, pl. 152. cites 7 E. 4. 29.

Br. Affise,  
pl. 382.  
cites S. C.  
— Jenk.  
182. pl. 68.  
cites S. C.  
by the  
Judges in the Exchequer Chamber.

31. In Affise, the Tenant said that he himself was seised till by the Plaintiff disseised, against whom he brought Affise and recovered, this Plea is not Double, per Hullef Ch. J. and Fineux, and tot. Cur. concessit, and yet he alleged Seisin and Disseisin, and also a Recovery; but the one is Conveyance to the other. Br. Double, pl. 95. cites 9 H. 7. 23.

*Audita Que-  
rela.*

*So Defea-  
sance by In-  
denture, and  
Release of all  
Actions, is*

32. In Audita Querela, the Conusor put two Releases, the one general, and the other of the Sum in the Statute Merchant, and therefore was compelled to keep to one; For each grows to all. Br. Double, pl. 63. cites 24 E. 3. 27.

Double, and therefore he held him to the Indenture, and yet it seems that the Release is not good; For Release of Actions shall not serve for Execution. Br. Double, pl. 123. cites 44 E. 3. 36.

*Avowry.*

33. Avowry for Rent reserved between three Sisters for Equality of Partition, and the Plaintiff said, that the Place where the Distress was taken was not Parcel of the Land put in Partition, and that this is in the Seisin of the King, and therefore Double; Per Cur. by which he took the Seisin of the King by Protestation, and the other Matter by Plea. Br. Double, pl. 2. cites 2 H. 6. 14. 15.

34. Avowry for Homage and 20 s. Rent, the Plaintiff prayed Aid, and the Plaintiff and the Prayee joined and said that one A. was seised of the Seignory whose Estate the Defendant has, and one B. was seised of the Tenancy and of other Land, whose Estate the Prayee has in the Tenancy, to which B. the said A. then Lord, released all his Right that he had in the Land, rendering 1 d. for all Services, and demanded Judgment if for several Services &c. and not double, per Martin, viz. The Release and the Tenure of this Land and other by one entire Service, because he relied upon the Release, Judgment if for several Services &c. quod admittitur &c. Br. Double, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 28.

35. In Avowry the Defendant avowed because J. Lord of the Manor of D. was seised of the Services &c. and Fine se levarit between him and one P. upon Conusance of Right come ceo &c. which P. granted and rendered to the said J. for Life, the Remainder over to the Avowant, and alleged Seisin in the Tenement for Life who is dead, and in him in Remainder who now avows, and the Avowry was held double, because he alleged a Seisin in the Lord of the Manor in Fee and two others, the one in the Lord for Life, and another in him in the Remainder, where one Seisin in the Conusor and another in the Grantee for or in him in Remainder suffices; for they two are as one and the same Lord, and therefore shall not allege it in both &c. and therefore he amended the Avowry. Br. Double, pl. 14. cites 20 H. 6. 7.

\* S P Br.  
Double, pl.  
121. cites  
3 H. 6. 43.

36. Avowry of a Rent-Charge the Plaintiff said, that after the Grant the Avowant and J. were seised in Fee, and enfeoffed A. B. who enfeoffed the Plaintiff, and this is single Plea and is not double, viz. The \* Seisin and Feoffment; for a Feoffment cannot be pleaded without Seisin. Br. Double, pl. 89. cites 4 H. 7. 17.

37. So in Writ of Aiel, to say that after the Death of the Grandfather the Demandant himself was seised and enfeoffed him; Per Townsend, Brian and Haughes J. Br. Double, pl. 89. cites 4 H. 7. 17.

38. Avowry

38. Avowry for 10 s. due for two Acres of Land of the Defendant, the Plaintiff said that he had of him these two Acres and two other Acres by 4 s. absque hoc that he held the two Acres by 10 s. and therefore double; per Keble; For he ought to take the one by Protestation, Contra per Brian, and that the Plaintiff cannot do otherwise; for the false Avowry of the Defendant shall not prejudice the Plaintiff. Quære. Br. Double, pl. 93. cites 8 H. 7. 5.

39. The Case on the Pleading to an Avowry was thus; A. seised of the Place where &c. and other Lands granted to the Plaintiff 20 l. per Ann. in Fee out of the other Lands, with Clause of Distress, and after sold the Lands charged to the Defendant, and to free them of this Incumbrance granted a Rent of 20 l. per Ann. out of the Place where &c. to commence from the Time that a Distress for the 20 l. should be taken in the Lands charged, and shews how that at such a Day a Distress was taken; and therefore &c. in Bar of the Avowry they come and traverse absque hoc that any Distress was taken for Rent - Arrear &c. to this they demur specially, for that it is a complicated Traverse, whereas it should be a Point single, and that Riens-Arrere &c. and of this Opinion was the Court, and ordered Judgment, Nisi they re-plead and pay Cofts. Skinn. 63. pl. 8. Mich. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Amias and Chaplein.

40. In Champerty the Defendant said, that the Plaintiff in the first Suit for whom it is supposed that he maintained was an Alien born in Burgundy out of the King's Allegiance, and can neither speak English or Latin, and prayed this Defendant who could speak his Language to obtain him Men of Law to be of his Counsel, and where the same Alien was in Debt to this Defendant he granted him that if he recovered in this Suit, that he should be paid of the Sum so to be recover'd &c. by which he gained him Counsel, which is the same Maintainance &c. and a good Plea, and is not double; quod nota. Br. Double, pl. 58. cites 15 H. 7. 2.

Champerty.

Br. Champerty, pl. 6. cites S. C.

41. Conspiracy against two because they procur'd A. to oust the Plaintiff of his Land, against which A. one J. N. recovered by Scire Facias, by which the Plaintiff lost his Warranty, and the Procurement, and the Recovery was not adjudged vitious for doubleness; For the Procurement without doing more does not give Cause of Action. Br. Double, pl. 157. cites 42 E. 3. 1.

Conspiracy.

42. Covenant for ousting of a Termor, the Defendant justified by Clause of Re-entry for Rent arrear, and the Plaintiff said that there being a Discourse between him and the Defendant that the Defendant should be at Table with him and should recoup his Rent secundum ratam, &c. and that he was at Table for so long Time which amounted to 40 s. of the Rent, and as to 4 s. he tender'd it to the Defendant and he refused and enter'd, and this Discourse and the Tender was held good, and not Double; For the one goes to part of the Rent and the other to the Rest. Br. Double, pl. 27. cites \* 47 E. 3. 77.

Covenant.

\* All the Editions of Brook are as here, but the same is misprinted.

43. In Writ of Covenant a Man may allege as many Covenants broken as he will, and it is not Double. Br. Double, pl. 94. cites 9 H. 7. 13.

Custom.

44. Custom to tax a Sum for Reparation of a Church by Assent of the Paritioners was not held double; but the Assent is the Effect, and the Custom shall enforce; Per Thorp. Br. Double, pl. 24. cites 44 E. 3. 19.

Br. Customs, pl. 6. cites 44 E. 3. 18, 19.

45. Debt against Executors who plead Plene administravit & Riens enter mains the Day of the Writ purchased nor ever alter, this is not a Double Plea; For Assets answers all; quod nota; Per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 4.

Debt.

46. Where

Br. Taile,  
de Exche-  
quer, pl. 3.  
cites S. C.  
accordingly.

46. Where a Man shews Bill of 40 l. to the Collector of Tents, and he refuses to pay, by which he brings Debt, the Collector shall plead that Writ was directed reciting the Act of Parliament, because the Mayor of the Staple had lent to the King 1000 l. the which shall be first paid, and that the Writ commanded him to pay to him 300 l. and another Bill came to him by another of 100 l. before the Bill of the Plaintiff shewn, and beyond 400 l. he has not any Thing in his Hands to pay; Judgment &c. and the Plaintiff demurr'd and therefore was barr'd, and brought Writ of Error, and per Cur. the Plea shall be good and not double as the Plaintiff assigned, viz. the Act of Parliament, and that he had only 400 l. For the 400 l. is the Matter, and the other is only the Recital and Introduction; and also it is a Particular Act whereof Strangers to it shall not be bound to take Conuance as of a General Act. Br. Double, pl. 74. cites 37 H. 6. 15.

47. Debt upon Obligation, the Defendant said that he is Lay and not letter'd, and the Deed was not read to him by other Days of Payment, and also that he sealed it and deliver'd it to T. N. as an Escrow, to the Intent that if J. N. named in the Obligation would seal it, then to deliver it as his Deed, and if not, to retain it, and said that J. N. sealed it, and yet T. deliver'd it to the Plaintiff and so Not his Deed, and is not double, viz. the Nient literat', and the Delivery as an Escrow, because he concludes Non est factum, which is only the Plea, and the other is but Evidence; and a Man may allege 20 Matters to avoid a Deed when he concludes Non est factum; quod nota, per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 80. cites 38 H. 6. 13.

48. In Debt the Plaintiff counted that the Prior of 7. Parson of O. in proper Use leased to him for six Years, and he leased to the Defendant for four Years rendering Rent, and for the Rent-Arrear &c. The Defendant said that before this the Prior leased to W. N. for 10 Years the same Year; and after he leased to the Plaintiff, and after W. N. surrendered, to which the Prior agreed, and after leased to the Defendant for ten Years, and that the Vicar is endowed of the small Tithes, and leased them to the Defendant also, and the Plaintiff would have taken them, and the Defendant would not suffer him, and this was held double, viz. The old Lease and the Endowment of the Vicar, by which he relied upon the old Lease, and took the other by Protestation. Br. Double, pl. 34. cites 9 H. 5. 8.

Br. Count,  
pl. 10. cites  
S. C.

49. The Plaintiff comes and counts upon an Obligation of an Abbot, Predecessor sealed with his Seal only, and counts how the Thing came to the Use of the House, and yet well and not double. Br. Double, pl. 10. cites 9 H. 6. 25.

50. Debt upon Obligation against Executors; Per Danby, the Deceased made the Defendant and A. his Executors and died, after whose Death Alice administered as Executrix, to whom the Plaintiff by the Deed &c. released, and after the Defendant married the said Alice; and per Paston, Ascue and Port. the Plea is not double, viz. The Release, and that he has another Executor; for it is not alleged that A. is alive, and he concludes upon the Release to the Action; and per Cur. he may answer without abating the Writ, by which the Plaintiff said, that not his Deed &c. Br. Double, pl. 52. cites 22 H. 6. 59.

51. Debt upon Obligation which had a Condition that if the Defendant was ready when he should be warned at D. at the Costs of the Plaintiff to account and to pay, that then &c. and said that he was not warned to come at the Costs of the Plaintiff; Judgment &c. per Perley the Plea is double, viz. the Garnishment and the coming at the Costs &c. & non allocatur. For if there are divers Conditions in one Defeasance, he ought to answer to All. Br. Double, pl. 124. cites 46 E. 3. 16.

52. Debt against an Abbot upon an Obligation sealed \* with the Covert \* Orig. Seal, the Defendant said, that the Abbot imprisoned the Prior, and men- (enter).— S. P. and naced all the Monks to make the Obligation by which they made it; yet the Im- judgment. And it was held double, the Imprisonment and the Menace; yet the Im- judgment. And it was held double, the Imprisonment and the Menace; judgment by which he held him to the Menace by Award; for this goes to all of the Prior is no Plea; by reason of the Menace of all; for the greater Number suffices. Br. For it was brought against the Double, pl. 54. cites 15 E. 4. 1. 2.

Abbot-Successor of him who made the Obligation, and so see that two Matters shall be double, though the one be no Plea, as a Feoffment with Warranty in Assise; For a Feoffment only is no Plea, and therefore it is usual to rely upon the Warranty to avoid the Doubleness. Br Double, pl. 107. cites S. C.

53. Debt upon Obligation of 10 l. with Condition to pay 5 l. the Defendant pleaded Payment to the Bailiff of the Plaintiff by his Command, which came to the Use of the Plaintiff, this is a double Plea, by which he relinquished the coming to the Use of the Plaintiff, and then a good Plea; quod nota. Br. Double, pl. 107. cites 22 E. 4. 25.

54 Debt upon Obligation of 40 l. against D. who said that he had paid the 40 l. and the Plaintiff had re-delivered the Obligation in lieu of Acquittance, and after the Plaintiff re-took it with Force and Arms, Judgment si Actio. Per Vavisor the Plea is double, viz. the Payment and the Re-delivery of the Obligation in lieu of Acquittance. Per Colow, No; For it is pursuant, as to say that J. N. was seised in Fee, and enfeoffed him, this is not double, viz. the Seisin and Feoffment are not double. Per Keble, it is single; For it shall not be said double, but where the Court shall be inveigled to give Judgment where the one Part is found with the Plaintiff, and the other with the Defendant, or for the Mischief where the Plea answers to one Part, and the Defendant concludes to the other, and here there is not any of these Points; For the Payment is only for one conformity of the Plea, and the one may depend upon the other, and that Payment and Acquittance is not double; quod fuit concessum. Townsend and Brian ad idem; For here the Payment is not issuable nor contrariant to the Re-delivery of the Obligation, and so by All, it is not double, but because the Re-delivery is no Plea, therefore the Plaintiff recover'd. Br. Double, pl. 83. cites 1 H. 7. 14.

55. Debt upon Obligation which was upon Condition to stand to the Arbitrement of J. N. so that he made it and delivered it to the Parties by such a Day, the Defendant said that no Arbitrement was made nor delivered before the Day, and this is double, per tot. Cur. For it is a good Plea that he did not make any Arbitrement by the Day, and it is a good Plea that he did not deliver the Arbitrement before the Day. Br. Double, pl. 90. cites 5 H. 7. 7.

56. And the same quod non deliveravit arbitrium in Script' &c. where the Submission is to be in Writing. Br. Double, pl. 90. cites 5 H. 7. 7.

57. And ibid in a Note, Debt upon Indenture, the Plaintiff counted of several Covenants broken, and not double; For the Defendant pleaded all performed, and the Plaintiff shall shew one broken only upon which the Issue shall be joined. Br. Double, pl. 90. cites 5 H. 7. 7.

58. Debt against a Successor of an Abbot, he counted of the Obligations of the Predecessor, and of a Contract which came to the Use of the House, this is double. Br. Double, pl. 161. cites 10 H. 7. 21.

59. One Action of Debt was brought on two Bonds, and the Defendant pleaded Non sunt facta, or per Minas; and adjudged good by one Plea. Noy. 132. Denton's Case.

60. Where a Man pleads two Deeds of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff, though none of them shall be a Bar by itself, yet it shall be double and insufficient. Br. Double, pl. 78. cites 21 H. 7. 10.



*Descent.*  
\* Orig (pur) and to a c all the Editions.

61. Note per Brian & Cur. that *two Descents of one Tail* shall be double; For a Man cannot traverse the Gift where there was such Gift in Fact; and if he traverses the one Descent, the other may rely \* upon the other. Br. Double, pl. 154. cites 20 E. 4. 3.

*Detinue.*

62. *Detinue of Charters*, the Plaintiff counted of a Bailment made by his Father to re-bail to him or his Heirs, and shewed how the Land was given by his Ancestor, whose Heir he is in Tail, and that the Reversion is reverted to him as Heir by the Death of the Tenant in Tail without Issue; and this is double by three Justices, viz. the Bailment to re-bail to him or his Heirs, and the Title to the Land, by which he relinquished the Descent of the Reversion. Br. Double, pl. 7. cites 9 H. 6. 4.

\* S. P. Per Newton. Br. Double, pl. 45. cites 19 H. 6. 11.

63. Note, that in *Detinue of Charters* the Plaintiff counted how the Deed was delivered to the Defendant to ensue the Estate of the Land, and said that he is Heir to the Land &c. This is not double. \* Contra if he had said that the Deed had been delivered to re-deliver to the Plaintiff, and that he is Heir to the Land; For this is two Titles, Nota differentiam. Br. Double, pl. 8. cites 9 H. 6. 14.

64. In *Detinue* the Garnishee came and said that the two Obligations in Demand were deliver'd to the Defendant upon Condition, that if the Plaintiffs and Garnishee stood to the Arbitrement of the Defendant, and if &c. that then each should have his own Obligation, but otherwise if any broke the Award, and the other performed it, that he who performed it should have both, and that they awarded that the Plaintiff should recover the Profits of a Manor from Midsummer to Michaelmas, and should pay 10 Marks to the said Garnishee, and that the Plaintiff should make Partition of the same Lands and suffer the Garnishee to chuse his Moiety, and the Plaintiff shall have the other Moiety, and said that W. the Plaintiff did not make the Partition, nor did he pay the 10 Marks, and prayed delivery of the Obligation. Per Newton, Paston, & Cur. the Plea is double, the one that the Plaintiff did not make a Partition, the other that the Plaintiff did not pay to the Garnishee the 10 Marks; For both entitles the Garnishee to the Writings. Br. Double, pl. 48. cites 21 H. 6. 18.

Dal. 30. pl. 9. S. C. held accordingly. —S. C. cited 2 Lutw. 1492.—

65. In *Detinue* for Goods bailed the Defendant pleaded, that after the Bailment Plaintiff married J. S. who during the Esponsals released to the Defendant, and held by all the Justices not to be Double, for he could not plead the Refusal without shewing the Marriage. Mo. 25. pl. 85. Pasch. 3 Eliz. B. R. Audley's Case.

*Dower.*

66. In *Dower* the Tenant said that he had nothing but in Ward with W. N. of the Grant of G. of whom the Ancestor of the Infant Son of the Baron held in Chevalry &c. Per Hals, the Plea is double, one that he has nothing but in Ward, and the other that he held jointly, and because if he shall be compelled to hold to the one, he at another Time shall lose the other, therefore for the Mischiefe, he shall have the Plea; Per tot. Cur. Br. Double, pl. 33. cites 9 H. 5. 4.

*Entry.*

67. *Entry sur Disseisin* made to C. his Cousin, whose Heir he is, and C. was the Daughter of T. Sister of the Demandant, the Tenant said that J. Brother of the Demandant, whose Heir the Demandant is, was seized in Fee, and gave to T. and A. in Tail between whom C. was issue, and C. died without Heir of her Body, and J. your Brother entered as in his Reversion and enfeoffed the Tenant and after by his Deed released to us, Judgment if against the Deed comprehending Warranty &c. and because he relied upon the Deed with Warranty, therefore good, notwithstanding



withstanding that he alleged Tail where the Demandant demanded Fee-Simple, and the Feoffment, and Releate with Warranty. Br. Double, pl. 65. cites 24 E. 3. 75.

68. Entry in Nature of Assise, Defendant pleaded that he is in by Lease for 40 Years of the Lease of the Predecessor of the Plaintiff by Indenture, and so has he nothing but for Term of Years, and that the Demandant himself is seised of the Franktenement, Judgment of the Writ, and per tot. Cur. this is a double Plea, viz. Lease by Indenture, and that the Plaintiff himself is seised of the Franktenement. For if the Plaintiff answers to the Lease, the other may demur because he does not deny but that he himself is Tenant of the Franktenement; and if he answer to the Franktenement, the other may likewise rely upon the Lease by Indenture, which is Estoppel; by which he was awarded to hold him to the one, and so he did, viz. that the Plaintiff himself is Tenant. Br. Double, pl. 68. cites 4 H. 6. 27.

Theol. Dig. 215. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 25. cites Trin. S. C.

70. Entry in Nature of Assise in 100 Acres of Land; the Tenant said that he had Common there appendant to his Manor of B. by which he put his Beasts in, absque hoc that he claimed any thing but the Common, and absque hoc that he had other Possession or Estate in the Land, and that W. N. was Tenant the Day of the Writ purchased, and yet is, not named in the Writ; Judgment of the Writ; and per Cotesmore J. it is a good Plea, and not Double; For the Common is nothing to the Purpose, and the Plea is a special Nontenure, and the Common is mentioned to prove his Entry into the Land to use his Common, and not to have Franktenement in the Land, by which the Plaintiff impealed. Br. Double, pl. 44. cites 8 H. 6. 33.

71. Escheat upon Seisin of A. supposing that he died without Heir; the Tenant said that A. had Issue K. who entered and endowed the Feme of A. and after released to her, whose Releasè the Tenant has; Judgment &c. And by the best Opinion the Plea is Double; For the Seisin of the Heir goes to the Writ, and the Release conveyed the Right, and goes to the Bar, by which he relied upon the last Seisin of K. the Heir of A. to which the Demandant said, that the said A. had no such Daughter as K. who survived &c. Br. Double, pl. 159. cites 11 H. 4. 10.

Escheat.

72. Trespas of Forcible Entry; the Defendant said that F. was seised, and gave to his Father in Tail, who died seised, and the Land descended to him, and he entered and was seised till by the Plaintiff disseised, upon whom he entered; Per Littleton, the Plea is Double, viz. the Gift and Descent, and Laicon and Prisor contra; For it is sufficient to say that he was seised till by the Plaintiff disseised, upon whom he entered, and cannot say seised in Tail without shewing How, and therefore the Residue is only Conveyance to it. Br. Double, pl. 18. cites 3 H. 6. 15.

Forcible Entry.

73. Contra in Assise, and then if he shews specially How he was seised by Tail, as here, the Plea is not the better, and one Answer may make an End of all, viz. No dona pas; by which the Plaintiff replied, and the Defendant imparlea &c. Br. Double, pl. 18. cites 3 H. 6. 35.

74. In Forcible Entry, the Defendant justified his Entry by Gift to F. for Life, the Remainder to his Father in Tail, who was seised, and disseised, and he entered as Heir in Tail; the Gift in Tail and the Descent is Double, therefore he ought to take the one by Prostitution, and the other by Matter in Fact, Quod fuit concessum; Per Hody and Paton, but it is not argued. Br. Double, pl. 129. cites 9 H. 6. 13.

75. Trespas upon the Statute of *Forcible Entry*; the *Defendant* alleged *Bar*, and the *Plaintiff* alleged *Descent* to him to avoid the *Entry* of the *Defendant*, and he avoided it by continual *Claim* made by his *Predecessor*, and by himself; Per *Port.* the *Plea* is *Double*; For if the *Ancestor* died in the *Life* of your *Predecessor*, then your *Claim* is *void*, and if he died in your *Time*, then the continual *Claim* in the *Time* of your *Predecessor* is not good; by which he alleged continual *Claim* in his *Time* only, and that the *Ancestor* died in his *Time*, and then well; *Quod Nota*; and otherwise *Double*. Br. *Double*, pl. 50. cites 22 H. 6. 37.

Formedon

76. In *Formedon*, the *Tenant* pleaded a *Fine* of the *Ancestor* upon *Conuſance* of *Right* with *Warranty*, and not *Double*, nor was the *Tenant* compelled to rely upon the one by *Award*; For it is only one intire *Deed*. Br. *Double*, pl. 25. cites 46 E. 3. 14.

77. In *Formedon*, the *Tenant* said that the *Donee* was seised in *Fee* till by the *Donor* disseised, and after the *Donor* married the *Donee* to his *Daughter*, and gave to him in *Tail*, and compelled him by *Menace* to take the *Gift*, whose *Estate* the *Tenant* has, and so remitted to the *Fee Simple*; *Judgment* &c. and per *Culpepper* and *Martin*, the *Plea* is *Double*, viz. the *Disseisin* and *Remitter* by *Reprisal*, and the taking by *Menace*; *Contra* per *Hank.* and that the *Disseisin* and *Reprisal* is the *Effect*. *Brook* says *Contrarium videtur Lex*. Br. *Double*, pl. 31. cites 12 H. 4. 19.

S. C. cited  
2 Lutw.  
1402 in Case  
of Pell v.  
Garlick —  
12 Mod. 507.  
cites S. C.

78. In *Formedon* in *Descender* the *Plaintiff* declared of a *Gift* in *Tail* to his *Father* who died, and that the *Land* descended to *Demandant's* elder *Brother*, who also died without *Issue*. The *Tenant* pleaded that the elder *Brother* had *Issue* a *Daughter*, who levied a *Fine* to him, and he relied upon the *Fine* and the *Proclamation*. It was objected that this *Plea* was *Double*, that the one is the *Issue*, and the other is the *Fine*. But per *Cur.* since he cannot come to the one without shewing the other, it shall not be *Double*; besides, here he relies upon the *Estoppel*. *Gouldsb.* 88. pl. 13. *Pasch.* 30 *Eliz.* *White's Case*.

Garnishment.

79. Where a *Plea* includes double *Matter*, as *Garnishment* by the *Sheriff* to levy a *Fine*, and *Garnishment* by the *Party*, this is *Double*, tho' one shall not be *material*. Br. *Double*, pl. 127. cites 11 H. 4. 18. per *Thirn* and *Culpeper*.

Juris Utrum.

80. In *Juris Utrum* the *Tenant* said, that his *Father* was seised and died seised, and the *Predecessor* of the *Plaintiff* abated, against whom he recovered in *Mortdancestor* and entered, and so this is his *Lay-Fee*, and not the *Frankalmoigne* of the *Plaintiff*; and this is not *double*, per *Cur.* viz. the *Recovery* and the *Lay-Fee* &c. for he ought so to conclude, because it is a *Writ* of *Right* in its *Nature*, and so in *Writ* of *Right* if he pleads a *Recovery* he shall concludes and so has he more mere *Right*. Br. *Double*, pl. 1. cites 19 H. 8. 7.

Maintenance.

81. In *Maintenance*, the *Defendant* justified as *Attorney* of the *Plaintiff*, and the *Plaintiff* said, that he gave 10 s. to one *Jury*, and 10 s. to another, to give *Verdict* for his *Client*, and it is not *Double*, per tot. *Cur.* Because all does not prove but one *special Matter*; *Quod miror!* Br. *Double*, pl. 114. cites 11 H. 6. 10.

Monstraverunt.

82. In *Monstraverunt*, the *Defendant* said that he held of a *Mouer* in the same *Vill*, which is sub *Titulo Terra Episcopi de E. tempore E. Regis* & *Confessio-*  
nis,

vis, and not in the Manor of the same Name contained in the Book of Domesday sub Titulo Terræ Regis, and that the Plaintiffs held of him at Will, and it was held double Matter; for each of them is a good Bar. Br. Double, pl. 19. cites 40 E. 3. 45.



83. In Replevin, Avowry is made for Rent reserved upon Equality of Partition made between two Coparceners; the Plaintiff said that there were three Coparceners, and the third was *Extra Patriam Tempore Partitionis*, and returned within Age and entered, by which they made new Partition &c. and the Re-entry, and new Partition were suffered by Award, and the Plea single; Nota. Br. Double, pl. 62. cites 24 E. 3. 52.

84. In Replevin, the Defendant said, that the Property of the Beasts is in another, and that he took them in another Vill; and this is Double; Quod Nota. Br. Double, pl. 21. cites 42 E. 3. 18.

Theil. Dig. 214 lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 16. cites 42 E. 3. 19 S. C.

that the Defendant was compelled to hold himself to the one. ——— But in Replevin, as to one Ox, the Defendant said, that the Property was to a Stranger, and as to another Ox, that he took it in another Place, and in another Vill &c. And this last Plea was held Double; For the one Part of the Plea goes to the Place, and the other to the Vill. Theil. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 16. cites Mich 9 H. 6. 39.

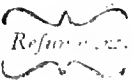
85. In Replevin the Demandant avowed by two Avowries upon the Plaintiff for two several Tenures of two Acres &c. as upon Tenant of Fee Simple, and the Defendant said that the Father of the Defendant, whose Heir &c. gave them to him in Tail, to hold by one and the same Tenure; Judgment of the Avowry supposing two several Tenures, and it is not double, viz. The Tenure of Fee Tail, and the intire Tenure; because he relied upon the last. Br. Double, pl. 12. cites 9 H. 6. 26.

Br. Avowry, pl. 8. cites S. C.

86. In Replevin if a Man pleads two Matters to the Avowry, of which the one goes in the Abatement of the Avowry to prove that they ought to have made another Manner of Avowry, and the other Matter goes in Bar of the Avowry, this is double. Br. Double, pl. 153. cites 35 H. 6. 51.

87. In Replevin where the Defendant ought to have gaged Deliverance, he said, that the Beasts died in Default of the Plaintiff where the Defendant distrained for such Cause and put them in open Pound &c. the Plaintiff said that the Defendant esloigned them to a Place unknown, and there they died in Default of the Defendant; & non allocatur; For it suffices to say that he esloigned them only, which shall be intended out of the County &c. and it is sufficient to say that they died in Default of the Defendant; quod nota per Cur. therefore two Matters. Br. Double, pl. 91. cites 5 H. 7. 9.

88. In Replevin the Tenant in Tail of a Rent purchased the Land and made a Feoffment in Fee of Land discharged with Warranty, and died, and Assets is descended, the Issue in Tail was vouched for the Rent, and this Matter is pleaded in Bar of the Avowry; and because he did not shew whether the Ancestor who made the Feoffment with Warranty was Ancestor Collateral or Lineal, therefore per Cur. the Bar is ill, and it shall be intended Ancestor Collateral; Per Vavisor J. and then this and the Assets is double, and he ought to have rehearsed the Warranty or upon one of them. Br. Double, pl. 78. cites 21 H. 7. 10.



89. Refummons upon Writ of Ward against Executors, who said that the Heir was of full Age in the Life of Testator, and that they have fully administered; and Wilby awarded the Plaintiff to answer to the last Plea, and awarded that the Plaintiff should recover the Ward, and that they try the Issue of Fully administered for Damages. Br. Double, pl. 61. cites 24 E. 3. 49.

Quare Ejecit.

90. Quare Ejecit infra terminum against B. that C. was seised and leased to him for 10 Years, and B. ejected him; Port. said, that C. leased and entered, and enfeoffed us, and after the Plaintiff made a Regress, and after surrendered to us, and we entered, which is the same Ejectment. And per Newton and others, the Plea is not double, viz. The Lease, and the Feoffment, and the Regress of the Tenant, and after the Surrender; For he cannot come to plead the Surrender without conveying the Reversion to him; quod nota. Br. Double, pl. 45. (bis) cites 19 H. 6. 55. 56.

Recordare.

91. In Recordare the Lessor avowed for a Fine for Alienation made by his Tenant; the Tenant pleaded that the Lord was seised of the same Land within Time of Memory, and by Deed aliened to R. whose Estate the Plaintiff has, to hold to him by certain Rent and Services pro omnibus Serviciis et demand; and this held double, viz. The Unity of Possession, and the Deed to hold ut supra; and yet he cannot plead the Gift, but he ought to allege the Seisin in the Donor or Feoffor; nor can a Man plead a Deed of Feoffment with Warranty, but he shall mention both, but he ought to rely upon the Warranty only, or rely upon the Deed of Gift in the Case Supra only, and then this is not double; quod nota; Per Hank. & nemo negavit. Br. Double, pl. 32. cites 14 H. 4. 5.

Scire Facias.

92. Scire Facias out of a Fine by which W. and K. his Feme gave to M. in Tail, saving the Reversion to K. and his Heirs, of whose Inheritance the Land was, and that W. died, and K. married R. and [M.] died without Issue, by which R. and K. brought the Scire Facias to execute the Fine, the Tenant said that W. and K. were seised as in their Reversion after the Death of M. and enfeoffed T. whose Estate he has; Judgment in Actio; Per Wich. the Plea is double, viz. Seisin by the Reversion after the Tail determined, which is Execution, and also Feoffment after; Per Thorp, the Feoffment is the Substance, and the Seisin is only Conveyance, by which answer. Br. Double, pl. 36. cites 38 E. 3. 16.

93. By which the Plaintiff said that another Time he recovered upon Scire Facias upon the same Fine against the same Tenant, and after the Execution he enfeoffed the same T. upon Condition, and for the Condition broken he entered, and the new Tenant brought Writ of Disceit and reversed the first Judgment and Execution, after which he was not warned and entered and now the Plaintiff brought other Scire Facias; Per Belk. the Plea is double, one that the Feoffment is undone by the Condition, and another that his Seisin is undone by Writ of Disceit; Per Finchden, the Conclusion is all upon the Feoffment by which the other passed over. Br. Double, pl. 36. cites 38 E. 3. 16.

Trespas.

94. In Trespas the Defendant said that the Franktenement belonged to a Stranger who leased to him for five Years, which yet indure, by which he entered and did the Trespas; Judgment Sec. Godred said the Plea is double, viz. The Franktenement is in a Stranger, and he has a Lease for five Years, but tot. Cur. contra eum; For the Lease is only Conveyance. Br. Double pl. 6. cites 3 H. 6. 50.

95. Trespas upon the Statute of Forestalling at the Port of C. Paston said there is no such Vill, Hamlet or Place known out of the Vill and Hamlet, but is a Place which extends into divers Villis, viz. into A. B. and D. Per Strange, this is double, viz. No such Vill or Place &c. and also that it is a Place which extends into divers Villis &c. Br. Double, pl. 40. cites 7 H. 6. 22.

96. In Trespafs the Defendant pleaded Arbitrement &c. who awarded that he should pay 10*l.* to the Plaintiff in Satisfaction of the Trespafs, which he has paid; Judgment and the Plea good, and not double, viz. The Arbitrement and the Payment; for the one is pursuant upon the other; for per Martin, Arbitrement is no Plea if he does not plead it performed, or says that he has been at all Times ready, and yet is &c. Br. Double, pl. 43. cites 8 H. 6. 25.

97. In Trespafs the Defendant pleaded his Franktenement; the Plaintiff shall not say that before this *J. N.* was seised and enfeoffed *A.* who enfeoffed the Plaintiff; For it suffices to say, that *A.* was seised in Fee and enfeoffed the Plaintiff &c. Br. Double, pl. 131. cites 19 H. 6. 32.

98. Trespafs *Quare Filium suum et Heredem rapuit et abduxit apud D.* Defendant shewed by Protestation that he had re-delivered the Infant, and for Plea, that the Plaintiff married *Jane P.* and had Issue the Son, and *J.* died, and after it was noised in the Country that the Plaintiff was dead, and that the Defendant as Prochein Amy of the Infant saw the Infant in Ward, scil. ill-governed and out of good Ward, in Negligence of *N.* his Nurse, by which he took the Infant as lawfully he might &c. and it is not double, scil. that he is Prochein Amy, and that the Infant was ill-governed; for the one depends upon the other, but if he had not taken the Re-delivery by Protestation but for Plea, then it had been double. Br. Double, pl. 47. cites 21 H. 6. 15.

99. Trespafs of a Close broken and Grass spoiled, the Defendant pleaded his Franktenement; the Plaintiff said that to this he shall not be received; For the Father of the Plaintiff whose Heir &c. enfeoffed him with Warranty by the Deed which he shewed &c. Judgment if against the Deed of his Ancestor which comprehends Warranty he shall be received to say that it is a Franktenement. The Defendant said that *R. N.* was seised in Fee, and enfeoffed him and his Father and to the Heirs of his Son, and the Father enfeoffed the Plaintiff, by which he entered into the one Moiety in the Life of the Father by Alienation to his Disinheritance, and into the other Moiety he entered after the Death of the Father for the Disseisin of this Moiety; Per Newton, the Plea is double; for if any of the Issues are found for the Defendant the Plaintiff shall be barr'd; for if he enters into a Moiety only then the Plaintiff is Tenant in common with the Defendant, and one Tenant in common or Joint-tenant cannot have Action against the other. Br. Double, pl. 51. cites 22 H. 9. 50. 51.

100. By which the Defendant pleaded as above, and alleged the Entry into the Whole in the Life of the Father, and the Plaintiff alleged the Enfeoffment of the Father with Warranty as above, absque hoc that *R.* enfeoffed the Defendant and his Father *Modo et Forma*, and so ad Patriam. Br. Double, pl. 51. cites 22 H. 6. 50. 51.

97. In Trespafs, the Plaintiff counted that a Lease for Years, and a Deed indented of it was devised to him by the Lessee, and he died, and the Executors bailed to him &c. and it is not Double, viz. the Devise and the Bailment of the Executors, for the one is Conveyance to the other; Quod Nota, per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 15. cites 27 H. 6. 8.

98. In Trespafs, the Defendant prescribed in a Way to the Market of *B.* and to the Church of *D.* and held Double; Quære inde; For it seems that he ought to claim the Way as his Title is; Quære; for it is only the Opinion of the Reporter in a short Note. Br. Double, pl. 128. (bis) cites 28 H. 6. 9.

103. Trespafs of Assault and Menace, these Words *disit, retulit, & publicavit* &c. make not any Plea double or treble, per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 72. cites 37 H. 6. 20.

104. *Trespafs in Land*, the Defendant justified for the third Part for one Cause, and for the two Parts for another Cause, this is not Double; For it cannot be that the third Part is in Severalty, and then the Plaintiff and Defendant shall not be Tenants in Common; for if they were Tenants in Common, Justification for the one Part undivided suffices. Br. Double, pl. 141. cites 37 H. 6. 38.

105. In *Trespafs*, where a Man pleads a Recovery and shows Title, by which he recovers also, this is Double; Per Littleton, which Danby J. denied; For the one is subsequent to the other. Br. Double, pl. 75. cites 39 H. 6. 24. & concordat 9 H. 7.

106. In *Trespafs Abatement* and *Intrusion* are Double, and yet it seems that both shall be of one and the same Nature, and where a Man pleads Double Plea, and relies upon the one, then it is not Double. Br. Double, pl. 147. cites 39 H. 6. 27.

107. *Trespafs* upon the Case *eo quod liberavit Obligation' defend' ad salvum Custod' & reliberand' cum &c.* and that the Defendant has broken it. The Defendant said, that it was bailed to him by the Plaintiff to deliver to W. N. the which he has done, absque hoc that he broke it; Per Prisot; the Plea is double; for it is a good Plea that it was delivered to him to deliver to W. N. which he has done; and then [if] he breaks the Obligation, Action is given to W. N. and not to the Plaintiff, which is another Matter of Bar; by which Coke said for the Defendant *ut supra*, absque hoc that he broke the Obligation before the Delivery made to W. N. and per Cur. now he ought to shew what Day he delivered it to W. N. and so he did, and traversed *ut supra*; then the Plaintiff demurred, and the Defendant similiter, and it seems that this Traverse is pregnant, viz. the Breaking before the Delivery to W. N. Br. Double, pl. 84. cites 39 H. 6. 44.

Br. *Trespafs*,  
pl. 302. cites  
S. C.

108. In *Trespafs* a *Lease at Will*, and a *Licence to cut the Underwood*, is not Double; For Tenant at Will cannot cut Underwood without Licence. Br. Double, pl. 149. cites 2 E. 4. 22.

\* All the E-  
ditions are  
without  
those Words.

109. *Trespafs of a Close broken*, viz. two Acres, and the Defendant justified the breaking of one, and the Entry \* [into one] for one Matter, and into the other for another Matter, and therefore double, per Cur. for he has justified two Breakings; *Quere*; For contra in *Trespafs* upon 5 R. 2. Br. Double, pl. 153. cites 18 E. 4. 11.

110. In *Trespafs* where *Descent* is pleaded, the Plaintiff pleaded *Disseisin* to his Father by him who died seised, and that his Father made *Continual Claim* and died, and after he made *Continual Claim*, and the *Disseisor* died seised within the Year &c. and per Cur. he shall plead the one *Continual Claim* only, viz. of him in whose Time the *Descent* came. Br. Double, pl. 53. cites 15 E. 4. 22.

111. In *Trespafs* it was agreed, that where a Man makes a *Bar or Title by Gift in Tail of Land or Advowson*, and alleges divers *Descents or Presentations*, this is not Double; For the Traverse of the Gift answers to all. Br. Double, pl. 104. cites 19 E. 4. 4. — And yet contra per Brian and Cur. 20 E. 4. fol. 3. But *Quere* thereof. *Ibid.*

112. In *Trespafs*, if a Man makes *Avowry or Replevin or Justification in Trespafs for Homage, Fealty, Suit, Rent &c.* this is not Double; For this is all one and the same Tenure. Contra it it be for a *Rent-Charge and Rent-Service* in one and the same Avowry. Br. Double, pl. 94. cites 9 H. 7. 13.

113. *Trespafs against several of a Close broken*; the Defendant said that each of them has Common there appendant to his *Franktenement severally*, by which they entered and took &c. to use their Common, and a good Plea, per Cur. and not Double; For it shall be intended that each justified for his own Interest, and none for the Interest of his Companion. Br. Double, pl. 59. cites 15 H. 7. 10.

114. But in Treſpafs of a Cloſe broken, if the Defendant ſays that A. has Common there, and B. ſimiliter, and C. ſimiliter, and he as their Ser- vant, and by their Commandment put in the Beaſts, this is Double, per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 59. cites 15 H. 7. 10.

115. But if he ſays that he put in two Beaſts for A. and three for B. and the reſt for C. this is a good Plea, and is not Double, per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 59. cites 15 H. 7. 10.

116. In Treſpafs it was agreed, that where one intituled himſelf that A. was ſeiſed in Fee, and infeoffed B. who infeoffed C. who infeoffed D. whoſe Eſtate the Defendant has, and gave Colour to the Plaintiff by the firſt Feoffor, this is not Double; and the reaſon ſeems to be, becauſe all theſe are only Conveyances. Br. Double, pl. 60. cites 15 H. 7. 11.

117. Defendant pleads ten Outlawries againſt the Plaintiff; this is Double; for he is as much diſabled by one as by the other nine, to which ſeveral Answers are required. Carth. 8. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Trevillian v. Secomb.

Outlawry.

118. In Ward the Plaintiff counted that he held of him by Homage, Eſcuage and Servage, which gives Ward by Uſage of the Country, and therefore double; by which he was compelled to keep to the one. Br. Double, pl. 26. cites 46 E. 3. 25.

Ward

119. If the Defendant in Ravishment of Ward traverse the Title of the Plaintiff, and makes Title to himſelf, this not double; for he ought ſo to do; nota. Br. Double, pl. 28. cites 2 H. 4. 12

Br. Ravishment de garde, pl. 6. cites S. C.

120. Ward of Land and Body, the Defendant pleaded a Feoffment, and the Plaintiff alleged, that it was by Colluſion, and it was upon Condition to infeoff the Heir at full Age to toll him of his Ward, and therefore double, viz. The Colluſion and the Condition, by which he omitted the Condition and held him to the Colluſion, to which the Defendant ſaid that it was Bonâ Fide, and not by Colluſion; but per Cur. Trin. 4 H. 6. Fol. 29. the Plea pleaded in Bar is not good if he does not traverse the dying in his Homage. Br. Double, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 32.

121. In Ward the Tenant pleaded Jointenancy by Fine to the Anceſtor and to him, and that he is in by Survivor; Judgment &c. The Plaintiff ſaid that the Conuſor infeoffed certain Perſons to infeoff the Heir at his full Age by Colluſion to toll him of his Ward, abſque hoc, that thoſe who were Parties to the Fine had any Thing at the Time levied, and it was held double, viz. The Colluſion and the Voidance of the Fine, by which he held himſelf alone to the Voidance of the Fine. Br. Double, pl. 39. cites 7 H. 6. 20.

S. P. But Brook ſays Miror inde; for by the Traverſe he relied upon one, and therefore it ſeems beſt that he plead the of the Fine.

the Feoffment without ſpeaking of the Colluſion, and traverse the Seiſin at the Time Br. Double, pl. 130. cites 4 H. 6. 14.

Warrantia Chartæ.

122. Warrantia Chartæ quod de eo tenet et unde chartam ſuam habet, this is not double Lien but ancient Form of the Writ; quod nota per Cur. Br. Double, pl. 64. cites 24 E. 3. 74.

123. Scire Facias upon a Fine, the Plaintiff conveyed himſelf by Deſcent to two Coparceners, and from them to him, and the Tenant pleads Release with Warranty of theſe two Parceners, Judgment if contrary to the Deed of his Anceſtors, which comprizes Warranty, Action &c. the Plaintiff ſaid that it was double by reaſon of the two Warranties, and therefore he held him to the one, notwithstanding that he pleaded according to the Fine. Br. Double, pl. 35. cites 9 H. 5. 12. 13.

124. If a Man pleads *Release with Warranty and relies upon the Whole*, this is not double; for one Answer may make an End of all. Br. Double, pl. 117. cites 32 H. 5. 21.

125. But *Feoffment with Warranty* is double if he does not rely upon the Warranty; for Feoffment may be without Deed, and [passes] by two Circumstances. Br. Double, pl. 117. cites 32 H. 6. 21.

126. But *Release with Warranty, or Confirmation and Grant that he shall not be vexed* as above, all this passes by one Deed or Patent. Br. Double, pl. 117. cites 32 H. 6. 21.

Wast.

126. *Wast in Grange as to a Moiety the Defendant Decay before the Lease, and as to the rest it was uncovered by Tempest, and before the Defendant could repair it the Plaintiff entered, and was seised the Day of the Writ; Judgment &c. and per Hank. this is double, The Tempest and the Entry of the Plaintiff. Contra per Hull, for the Entry is all the Matter; for the Tempest is not Wast unless the Defendant permits the Timber to putrify after the Tempest.* Br. Double, pl. 30. cites 12 H. 4. 5.

127. *Wast in cutting 10 Oaks the Defendant said that the Plaintiff granted the 10 Oaks to R. C. and commanded the Defendant to cut and deliver them to the said R. C. which he did. Per Markham, the Plea is double, viz. The Grant and the Commandment. Per Newton and Paston the Plea is good; for it is pursuant, by which the Plaintiff replied and denied the Commandment; quod nota.* Br. Double, pl. 49. cites 21 H. 6. 46.

## (B) Allowed in what Cases.

1. **I**N *Assise of Rent* the Tenant cannot plead *Misnomer of himself, and if it be found, Hors de son Fee &c.* for the first Plea is waived by the other. Thel. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 1. cites Pateo 3 E. 3. 78. 3 Aff. 9.

2. In *sur Cui in Vita of a House and 2s. Rent*, the Tenant said that the Demandant had put in View only a House, and so he supposes that the Rent is arising from this House, in which House he has nothing unless jointly with such a one not named; Judgment of the Writ, and held that he shall have the two Pleas. Thel. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 2. cites Trin. 5 E. 3. 192.

3. In *Writ of Waste as to Parcel*, the Tenant falsified the Demise, supposed by the Writ, in *Abatement of the Writ*, and as to other Parcel he said that it was within the Vill supposed by the Writ &c. and had both the Pleas. Thel. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 5. cites Patch. 8 E. 3. 402.

4. In *Writ of Entry* the Tenant pleaded that one Tho. was seised and died seised, from whom the Tenements descended to three Daughters, and the Tenant is Issue of one of them, and he has the Estate of the other by Purchase, and one Ro has the Estate of the third by Purchase, and so he holds in common pro indiviso with Ro. not named &c. And held that he shall not have the two Pleas, scil. the Nontenure of the third Part, and the Tenancy in common of the Whole. Thel. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 7. cites Trin. 8 E. 3. 218. Quære.



5. In *Trespas* for a Close broken brought by two, as to one of the Plaintiffs the Defendant said that he was Tenant in Common of this Close with the Plaintiff, Judgment of the Writ, and as to the other Plaintiff the Defendant pleaded Not Guilty &c. Thel. Dig. 215. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 21. cites 8 E. 3. 436. in *Moridanceiter*. Quære.

6. In *Quare Impedit*, the Defendant may plead *Darrein Presentment* to the Writ, and make Title of Right also to the Presentment, and his Plea shall be taken according to that which he concludes to the Writ by the Darrein Presentment, or Action by the Title. Thel. Dig. 215. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 22. cites Mich. 8 E. 3. 426.

7. In *Debt* by two Femes as Executrices of the Testament of such a one, the Defendant as to one said that she was Covert of Baron the Day of the Writ purchased, and yet is &c. And as to the other that she has taken Baron pending the Writ &c. and had both the Pleas, but the Issue was taken upon the one. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 8. cites Mich. 8 E. 3. 441. Mich. 9 E. 3. 477.

8. In *Affise of Rent* the Tenant pleaded *Misnomer of the Vill*, and if it be found &c. That another is Tenant of the Rent not named &c. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 10. cites Mich. 15 E. 3. *Allife* 95.

9. The Tenant pleaded *Non-tenure of Parcel* and shew'd who was Tenant, and as to the other Parcel pleaded *Non-tenure* also by reason of Recovery, and Execution sued against him pending the Writ, and had both the Pleas. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 11. cites Trin. 15 E. 3. Brief 285.

10. In *Trespas* of Beasts taken, the Defendant cannot plead That the Deliverance is made by Roplewin in the County, and also justify as Distress &c. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 12. cites Mich. 17 E. 3. 585.

11. In *Writ of Aiel* the Tenant was received to plead *Last Seisin* in his Father who was Son and Heir to the Grandfather, and that the Demandant was Son and Heir to the younger Son of the Grandfather, and so he could demand nothing. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 9. cites Hill. 10 E. 3. 483.

12. In *Affise* the Tenant said that he had another Surname, and pleaded *Jointenancy* with one not named &c. And held good without saying that he is the same Person &c. and the Plaintiff cannot reply to the Misnomer but to the Jointenancy. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 4. cites Mich. 5 E. 3. 215. and says see 22 *All.* 1.

13. A Man shall plead *Non-tenure of Parcel* of which another is Tenant, and also that the Demandant himself is seised of Parcel. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 13. cites Mich. 19 E. 3. Brief 244. And that a Man shall plead 20 *Non-tenures* to the Writ, but the Tenant was not received to plead *Non-tenure of Parcel* and *Jointenancy of Parcel* also. Pasch. 22 E. 3. 6.

14. In *Writ of Aiel* it is said that the Tenant may plead *last Seisin* in the Demandant, and after waive this and plead *last Seisin* in the Father of the Demandant. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 14. cites Pasch. 32 E. 3. *Nuper Obiit.* 2.

15. In *Affise of Common*, the Defendant said that the Land in which &c. is 60 Acres, and that the Grantor had nothing in the Land unless in five Acres at the Time of the Condition, and to the five Acres that the Grantee of the Common who granted his Interest to the Plaintiff had nothing in the Common at the Time of the Gift, and had both the Pleas; For the one Plea goes to the five Acres, and the other Plea to the rest, Contra if each Plea had been pleaded to the Whole. Br. Deux plees, pl. 31. cites 37 *All.* 14.

16. Debt against Executors who pleaded Acquittance as to Parcel, and fully administered as to the Rest, and both were suffered, quod nota. Br. Deux plees, pl. 27. cites 28 E. 3. 91.

Br. Conu-  
fance, pl. 10.  
cites S. C.

17. Three Issues were permitted in alleging that the Bailiffs of the Franchise after Conu-  
fance of the Plea granted had failed of Right to the Plaintiff, inasmuch as it confirms the Jurisdiction of the Court of the King, and the King is as Party to it, the Plea of which shall not be challenged for doubleness. Br. Double, pl. 119. cites 40 E. 3. 11.

18. In Dower the Tenant said that Baron had nothing unless in Special Tail to him and his first Feme, the Remainder to J. N. in Tail, the Remainder to the Baron in Fee, the Baron died and he in the Mesne Remainder surviv'd, the Demandant said to Parcel Nient comprise, and to the Rest that he in Remainder did not survive the Baron, by which the Baron was seised in Fee; For he had no Issue by the first Feme, and he had both the Pleas, and yet if the Baron surviv'd she ought to have Dower. Br. Deux plees. pl. 34. cites 46 E. 3. 16.

But see 4  
H. 6. 29  
the Plea is  
not good if  
he does not  
traverse the  
dying in his  
Homage  
Per Cur.

19. In Ward of Land and Body, the Defendant as to the Body pleaded Delivery by the Plaintiff himself upon certain Conditions perform'd to re-deliver, and otherwise to retain him &c. and to the Land that the Ancestor in his Life infeoffed J. N. Que Estate he has, and because this last Plea goes to all, therefore per Cur. he was drove to the one, by which he held him to the Feoffment. Br. Deux plees, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 32.

20. In Dower against one Jo. he said, that he and one Ro. not named, held the Tenements jointly as Guardians in Chivalry by the Nonage of such an one Heir &c. Judgment of the Writ &c. And adjudged that he should have the Plea &c. notwithstanding that it is Double, viz. that he was Guardian not named Guardian, and the Jointenancy. Thel. Dig. 215. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 17. cites Pasch. 9 H. 5. 4.

21. In Dower, the Tenant said, that he had nothing but in Ward with W. N. of the Grant of G. of whom the Ancestor of the Infant, Son of the Baron, held in Chivalry &c. Per Hals, the Plea is double, one that he has nothing but in Ward, and the other that he holds jointly; and because if he should be compelled to hold to the one, he at another Time should lose the other, therefore for the Mischiefe he shall have Plea; per tot. Cur. Br. Double; pl. 33. cites 9 H. 5. 4.

22. It is held, that in Appeal of Death, the Defendant may plead that there is another Appeal pending, and Nul tiel Vill &c. also, and Misnomer of himself, and Nul tiel Vill &c. and pray Allowance of them &c. and as to the Felony plead Not Guilty. Thel. Dig. 215. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 18. cites Hill. 4 H. 6. 15.

23. A Rule is laid down, that when a Man has two Matters, he may plead either of them, and if he cannot come at one without alleging the other, the alleging it will not make his Plea double; Arg. 12 Mod. 307. in Case of Pell v. Garlick, cites 5 H. 7. 38.

24. In Scire Facias out of a Fine, the Tenant pleaded that it was once executed, and also that he is in by Tail made before this Fine, and held that he should have both. Thel. Dig. 214. lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 15. cites Pasch 32 E. 3. Scire Facias 102. 145. and 18 H. 6. 3.

25. Assise by the Master and Confreres of the Fraternity of the nine Orders of the Angels in B. in the County of Middlesex, the Defendant said that there is not any such Corporation by the Name ut supra in the same County, and if &c. nul tort &c. and was not suffered to have both, for the first Plea goes in Bar, and he shall not have the Bar and also a general Issue, Quod Nota, per Cur. Br. Barre, pl. 91. cites 22 E. 4. 34.

26. Where Double Plea is pleaded, and the Demandant relies upon the one Article, and so to Issue, there no Party shall have Advantage of the Doubleness afterwards. Br. Repleader, pl. 18. cites 22 H. 6. 14.

27. Where

27. Where there is but one Tenant, and one Defendant, he cannot have two such Pleas as each of them do go to the whole; But where there are divers, each of them may plead several Pleas, which extend to the whole. Co. Litt. 303. a.

28. The Plea which contains Duplicity, or Multiplicity of distinct Matter to one and the same Thing whereunto several Answers (admitting each of them to be good) are required, is not allowable in Law; And this Rule extends to Pleas Perpetual or Peremptory, and not to Pleas Dilatory; For in their Time and Place a Man may use divers of them. Co. Litt. 304 a.

29. Double or treble Pleas are allowable in an Assise of Novel Disseisin, Mortdancesfor, Juris Utrun, Attaint, or Certificate of Assise, which would have Juries returnable on the first Day before any Plea pleaded; For these are Festina Remedia; But Double Pleas are not allowable in other Actions; For there is an original Writ, Plea, and Issue, and upon this a Venire Facias &c. and a Trial. Jenk. 75. pl. 43. cites 3 H. 4. 2.

30. Prescription by Freeholders, and Custom by Copyholders, may be joined in one Plea. Lev. 269. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Potter v. North.

31. Duplicity is not a good Exception to a Plea in Abatement; But in the Plea in Bar Duplicity of Matter makes the whole void; admitted. But the Court took a Difference between a Plea of Outlawry in Disability, and other Pleas in Abatement, and that a Plea of ten Outlawries is double, because a Plaintiff is disabled as well by one as by the other nine. Carth. 8. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Trevilian v. Secomb.

32. One Defendant could not plead two Pleas that went to the whole, (but now by 4 & 5 Anne for Amendment of the Law he may.) 1 Salk. 218. pl. 3. Mich. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Combe v. Talbott.

33. 4 & 5 Anne, cap. 16. §. 4. Enacts, that it shall be lawful for any Defendant or Tenant, or Plaintiff, in any Replevin, in any Court of Record, with Leave of the Court, to plead as many several Matters as are necessary.

Plaintiff brings a Writ of Error to reverse a common Reco-

very. Defendant proved for Liberty to plead Double. The Motion was opposed, because the Act for the Amendment of the Law, whereby a Defendant, by the Leave of the Court first obtained, may plead Double, was not to be understood of a Defendant in a Writ of Error, but a Defendant in an original Action; But it was insisted upon by the Counsel on the Side with the Motion, That this Act did extend to the Defendant in a Writ of Error, as well as in an original Action; that the one might have as great Occasion of pleading double as the other; That it had lately been resolved, that a Writ of Error did not abate by the Death of one of the Plaintiffs, whereas, as the Law stood before that Act of Parliament, it would; That by the same Reason by which the Word Plaintiff, in that Part of the Act of Parliament, was to be extended to a Plaintiff in Error, the Word Defendant should likewise. It was further urged, that the pleading Double was at their own Peril; for if the Court had not Power by this Act of Parliament to grant them Leave to plead Double, the other Side may demur; And to this Opinion the Court inclined; But the Court made their Motion fruitless, by declaring, that one of the Things they designed to plead, did upon the Record appear to be false. 10 Mod. 326. Pasch. 2 Geo. B. R. Hurston v. Aglionby.

The Court was moved for Leave to plead and demur, but refused the same; For demurring is not pleading. 10 Mod. 250 Hill. 1 Geo. B. R. Hayton & al' (Assignees) v. Jeffreys.

An Heir shall not have Leave to plead Riens per Descent with another Plea, except he make Affidavit that he has Riens per Descent; nor shall an Administrator have Leave to plead Plene Administravit, and No Affets, without an Affidavit that he has no Affets. 10 Mod. 324. Trin. 2 Geo. B. R. Carrington v. Warren.

34. Upon a Writ of Error brought upon a Judgment in C. B. in a Comyns's Formedon in Remainder for Lands in Lincolnshire, the Case was this, viz. Sir Edward Hufley the Demandant counted of a Gift by Sir Thomas Hufley to J. B. R. M. and T. L. Esq; in Fee, to the Use of the said Sir Thomas, and the Heirs Male of his Body begotten upon the Body of his Wife, and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of the Heirs Male of the Body of the said Sir Thomas, and for Default of such Issue, to the

Rep 260 p. 143 S. C. but no Judgment.

*Use of William Hufsey, Esq; for Life, and after his Decease to the Use of the first and every other Son of the said William in Tail Male, and for Default of such Issue, and if the said Williams's Wife should be with Child at the Time of his Decease, and such Child should be a Son, to the Use of such posthumous Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of Sir Edward the Demandant, and that the said William H. died in the Life-time of the said Sir Thomas without Heir Male of his Body, and that there was not any posthumous Son of the said William, and that afterwards the said Sir Thomas died without Heir Male of his Body, so that the Right remained in the said Sir Edward the Demandant &c.*

*The Tenants, having obtained Liberty to plead Double, pleaded 1st. That the said Sir Thomas being seised of &c. in Fee the 8th. Decemb. 1682, by Indenture of Bargain and Sale between the said Sir Thomas of the one Part, and the said J. B. R. M. and T. L. by the Name of T. L. of London, Merchant, of the other Part, bargained and sold to the said J. B. R. M. and T. L. the &c. for one Year, from the Day next before the Date of the said Indenture, by Virtue of which Indenture of Bargain and Sale &c, the said J. B. &c. were possessed &c. and that on the 9th of December 1682, by another Indenture made between the said Sir Thomas and several others (naming them) of the one Part, and the said J. B. R. M. and T. L. by the Name of as above, of the other Part, the said Sir Thomas released his Reversion of the &c. to the said J. B. R. M. and T. L. and their Heirs, to the Use of the said Sir Thomas for Life without Impeachment of Waste, and after his Decease to the Intent that S. his Wife should receive 600 l. per Annum for her Life; and as to the said &c. charged with the said 600 l. per Ann. after the Decease of the said Sir Thomas, to the Use of the said J. B. R. M. and T. L. for 500 Years, upon Trust &c. And after the Determination of the said Term, to the Use of the Heirs Male of the Body of the said Sir Thomas, begotten upon the Body of his said Wife, and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of the Heirs Male of the Body of the said Sir Thomas, and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of William Hufsey of London, Merchant, Brother of the said Sir Thomas, for Life, and after his Decease to the Use of the first, and every other Son of the said William in Tail Male, and for Default of such Issue, and if the said William's Wife should be with Child at the Time of his Death, and such Child should be a Son, to the Use of such posthumous Son, and the Heirs Male of his Body, and for Default of such Issue, to the Use of the said Sir Edward the Demandant for Life, (with divers Uses over by way of Remainder) and that by the same Indenture of Release it was provided, that the said Sir Thomas might revoke, or alter all or any of the Uses or Estates in the said Release, and declare and limit any other Uses or Estates, as to the said Sir Thomas should seem meet, and that on the 12 Feb. 1 Jac. 2. the said Sir Thomas, in Pursuance of the said Power, by a Writing signed and sealed &c. revoked the said Use and Estate limited to the said Sir Edward the Demandant, and that afterwards, viz. 1 May 1701, the said Sir Thomas, by another Writing signed and sealed &c. revoked all the Uses and Estates limited by the said Release concerning the Lands in Question, and limited the Use thereof to himself in Fee, and died so seised, upon whose Death the Lands descended to the Defendants as his Heirs &c. absque hoc that the said Sir Thomas gave the Lands in Question, Modo & Forma as the Demandant has alleged &c.*

*And the said Tenants for their second Plea pleaded the same Matter in Bar, concluding with an hoc parat' verificare &c.*

The Demandant averred, that the said William Hufley, Esq; and the said William Hufley of London, Merchant, Brother of the said Sir Thomas, are the same Persons, and demurred to the Pleas, and for Cause said, that the several Matters pleaded by the Tenants were inconsistent and repugnant in themselves, and every of the said Pleas are either Contradictions to itself, or to the other, (viz) the second Plea was repugnant to the first in this, that the second supposed and confessed the Gift of the Lands in Question as the Demandant alleged, and upon that Supposition it was founded, otherwise it was superfluous, and to no Purpose, and the Inducement to the Traverse in the first Plea supposed the Gift to be made to the same Effect contained in the Writ and Count, though not in the same Words, and upon that Supposition the said Power of Revocation, and the Revocation of the Use and Estate limited to the said Sir Edward, were in both the Pleas (though insufficiently) pleaded, yet the said Gift, as alleged by the said Sir Edward, was by the first Plea traversed and denied, and so the first Plea repugnant to itself, and to the second Plea; and where in the said Pleas after the Pleading of the Indenture of Bargain and Sale it was said, By Virtue of which Indenture of Bargain and Sale &c. whereas it ought to have been said, By Virtue of which Bargain and Sale &c. and not By which Indenture &c. Also the Tenants did not produce nor allege to have produced the Writings mentioned to be sealed with the Seal of the said Sir Thomas, whereby the Uses aforesaid were alleged to be revoked. Moreover, if the first Plea was not repugnant as aforesaid, it at the best only amounted to the General Issue, and so ought to have been pleaded Generally; and though it was lawful for the Tenants with Licence to plead several Matters, no one can plead several Matters which are inconsistent, or the same Matter several Ways.

Lastly, that the Pleas were insufficient, because it did not appear whether William Hufley named in them, and William Hufley named in the Writ and Count, were the same Person or divers, nor whether the said William, at the Time of the first Revocation, was dead without Heir Male or his Body, or leaving such Issue, or was then alive. The Tenants joined in Demurrer, and in C. B. the Pleas were held good, and Judgment given for the Tenants.

The Demandant brought Writ of Error, and assigned the general Error, and also the said Matters shewn for Cause of the Demurrer, and upon Argument the whole Court held the Pleas good, and as to the Repugnancy of the said Pleas which was the chief Point insisted upon, held that the said Pleas were consistent; for both the Pleas consisted of the same Matter though it was pleaded with divers Views, and to divers Intents, the Reason whereof was, because the Tenants doubted whether the Deed, being something various in its Limitations from the Gift counted upon, would be adjudged the same Gift, and therefore got Leave to plead Double, to the End they might be safe, whether the Deed was adjudged the same, or not the same Gift whereupon the Demandant counted. Judgment affirmed. MS. Rep. Hill. 3 Geo. B. R. Hufley v. Hufley.

35. Double Plea was allowed on a Promise of Marriage, viz. *Non Assumpsit and Infancy.* Gibb. 175. pl. 23. Pasch. 3 Geo. 2. B. R. *So in Case upon several Promises, viz. Non Assumpsit and*

Holt v. Ward.

*See Statute of Limitations.* Gibb. 189. pl. 1. Hill. 4 Geo. 2. B. R. Decolla v. Carreret

36. A Motion was made for Liberty to *rejoin double*, as being within the Equity of the Act, which allows pleading double. But the Court said, that they thought that this would be intirely inconvenient and

and out of the Reason of the Act, and therefore refused it. 2 Barnard. Rep. 6. Trin. 5 Geo. 2. Anon.

Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly. 37. A Rule to plead double, viz. *Non Assumpsit*, and a *General Release* was discharged because these Pleas are *contradictory*. Notes in C. B. 228. Hill. 6 Geo. 2. *Gibson v. Cole*.

Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly. 38. In *Trespas*s for entering of Plaintiff's Close and pulling down a Weare. Defendant moved to plead double, viz. *Liberum Tenementum* and a *Justification* of pulling down the Weare as a *Nuisance*, and a Rule *Nisi* was obtained; but was afterwards on hearing Counsel on Sides discharged by the Court, the Matters prayed to be pleaded being inconsistent. Notes in C. B. 229. Trin. 6 & 7 Geo. 2. *Halfey v. Feltham*.

Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly. 39. Defendant obtained a Rule *Nisi* to plead double, *Non Assumpsit* and *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*. Plaintiff shewed for Cause, that the Rule to plead was expired before the Motion to plead double was made; but Court held that Defendant was *proper to move to plead double any Time before Judgment signed*. Notes in C. B. 229. Mich. 7 Geo. 2. *King v. Boswell*.

Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. and the Motion denied. 40. Action was brought against an *Innkeeper* for detaining two *Horses* of the Plaintiff's. It was moved to plead double, viz. *Not Guilty*, and an *accord and Satisfaction*, and would have compared it to *Non Assumpsit* and *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*. The Court denied to make any Rule, the Matters prayed to be pleaded being *contradictory*. Notes in C. B. 230. Hill. 7 Geo. 2. *Durley v. Cole*.

41. A Rule was made for Plaintiff to shew Cause why Defendant should not plead double, viz. *Non Assumpsit* and *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*. Plaintiff on shewing Cause, produced an *Affidavit that Defendant had not appeared*, and consequently not being in Court was not proper to make the Motion, and the Rule was discharged. Notes in C. B. 233. Mich. 8 Geo. 2. *Benn v. Geary*.

Cases of Pract. in C. B. 153. S. C. says that the Motion was granted. ——— See the Note at the next Plea. 42. It was moved to plead double, *Non Assumpsit* and *Plene Administravit*, which was denied by the Court, *no Affidavit being produced that Defendant had fully administered*. Notes in C. B. 234. Mich. 8 Geo. 2. *Heathfield v. Allen*.

43. On Motion to plead double, *Solvit ad Diem* and *Riens per Descend*, it was objected that an *Affidavit of the Fact* as to *Riens per Descend* ought to be produced from the Heir, as from an Executor or Administrator in a *Plene Administravit*, and the Objection was held good. No Rule. Notes in C. B. 234. Mich. 8 Geo. 2. *The Burgesses of Wisbetch v. Frier*.

Cases of Pract. in C. B. 153. S. C. and the Motion was granted. ——— Ibid. 154. 44. Defendant *Non Assumpsit infra sex Annos*, and Plaintiff demurred to the Plea; The Matters in Question being *Actions between Merchant and Merchant*; and Defendant thereupon moved to add to his former Plea a general *Non Assumpsit upon Payment of Costs*; but this was denied. Notes in C. B. 234. Hill. 8 Geo. 2. *Peirson v. Ives*.

45. Motion to plead double, viz. *Non Assumpsit*, and several Matters set off against Plaintiff's Demand was denied per Cur. as *contradictory*. The general Issue must be pleaded with Notice to set off pursuant to the Statute. Notes in C. B. 236. Pasch. 8 Geo. 2. *Jarratt v. Rebinson*.

46. A Motion to plead double, viz. *Nil debet* and *Nil habuit in Tenementis* was refused. Per Cur. The latter may be given in Evidence upon the former. Notes in C. B. 236. Trin. 8 & 9 Geo. 2. Marthal v. Lawrence. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154 S. C. accordingly.

47. In a Prohibition it was moved to plead double, viz. *That J. C. &c. named in the Declaration at a Meeting &c. did not make up a true and just Account &c. and that the Account mentioned in the Declaration was not examined, allowed and approved by the Vestry*; and the same was granted on hearing Counsel on both Sides. Cases of Practice in C. B. 122. Mich. 9. Geo. 2. Coates v. Smith and Midgeley.

48. In Trespats it was moved for Defendant for Leave to plead doubly, viz. *Non cul'* and *Liberum Tenementum* of the Liberty of St. Catherine's, and obtained a Rule to shew Cause, which was afterwards made absolute upon an Affidavit of Service, no Cause being shewn. Notes in C. B. 241. 10 Geo. 2. Stibbs v. Neeves. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 153. S. C. the Motion was granted and not opposed.

49. In Replevin the Court gave Leave to plead doubly, viz. *That Plaintiff in Replevin had not Property*, and a *Justification as a Distress for Rent*. Notes in C. B. 244. Mich. 10 Geo. 2. Bird v. Spincks. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 153. S. C. accordingly.

50. After a Judge's Order for Time to plead, pleading an issuable Plea, Defendant moved to plead double Matter, and the Question was, Whether a Rule for that Purpose ought to be granted or not? The Court took Time to consider, and after conferring with the Judges of the other Courts, gave Defendant Leave to plead doubly, pleading issuable Pleas, and taking short Notice of Trial. Notes in C. B. 244. Mich. 10 Geo. 2. Leighton v. Leighton. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly.

51. Defendant had pleaded *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*, and moved to add to that Plea *Non Assumpsit generally*, which was denied. After Defendant hath pleaded a single Plea, he cannot have Leave to plead doubly. Notes in C. B. 245. Hill. 10 Geo. 2. Nevil v. Filher. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly, after a single

Plea of Non Assumpsit.

52. In Trespats it was moved to plead doubly, *Not Guilty*, and a *Justification*, which was denied as contradictory. Notes in C. B. 245. Hill. 10 Geo. 2. Barnett v. Greaves. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly.

53. Assumpsit: Defendant paid 10*l.* on the Common Rule, and afterwards obtained a Rule to plead double, *Non Assumpsit* and *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*. Plaintiff moved to set aside the double Plea with Coits, and had a Rule to shew Cause, which was made absolute. Plaintiff by the Rule to pay Money into Court is confined to plead the General Issue, and no other Plea. The Motion afterwards to plead Double is an Imposition on the Court. Notes in C. B. 245, 246. East. 10 Geo. 2. Buck v. Warren, Attorney, in Case. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 154. S. C. accordingly.

54. It was moved to plead double, viz. *Damage-Feasant*, and under a *Demise from Defendant to Plaintiff*. Ch. J. said he thought them inconsistent; but as Defendant obtained a Rule to shew Cause, and Plaintiff did not oppose it, it must be absolute. Notes in C. B. 246. East. 11 Geo. 2. Church v. Fendall. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 153. S. C. accordingly.

55. The Court gave Defendant Leave to plead doubly, viz. a *Distress for Damage-Feasant* and *for Rent in arrear*. This is not stronger than *Not Guilty* and *Liberum Tenementum, solvit ad Diem* and a *mutual Debt*, which have been granted. Notes in C. B. 247. Trin. 11 & 12 Geo. 2. Baynes v. Lutwidge. Cases of Pract. in C. B. 153. S. C. accordingly.

56. Defendant having obtain'd a Rule to plead doubly (*Non Assumpsit* & *Non Assumpsit infra sex annos*) Plaintiff mov'd to discharge it,

insisting that Defendant who was a Prisoner in the Fleet at the Time of his being charg'd with the Declaration before this Rule obtained was discharged at the Sessions of the Peace, by the compulsory Clause in the Insolvent Debtors Act 10 Geo. 2. and being at large could not regularly apply for the Rule to plead doubly, without first entering a common Appearance; which was not done. The Question was never determined, but by Consent the Plaintiff had Leave to discontinue without Coits. Notes in C. B. 274. Trin. 11 & 12 Geo. 2. Cock v. Kerredge.

Cases of  
Pract. in  
C. B. 153.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly.  
Cases of  
Pract. in  
C. B. 153.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly.

57. Rule made absolute to plead double, *Non assumptit*, and Defendant's Discharge under the Insolvent Debtors Act. 10 Geo. 2. Notes in C. B. 252. East. 12 Geo. 2. Jones v. Body.

58. A Rule the same Term in Case of *Lisle v. Jenyns*, had been made to shew Cause, and absolute on Affidavit of Service (no Cause being shewn) to plead *Non est factum*, and Defendant discharged under the said Act. Notes in C. B. 252. Jones v. Body.

(C) Allow'd in what Cases, where there are several Defendants. And where the one pleads one Plea, and the other another.

1. **I**N Writ against Ro. and W. Ro. made Default after Default, and W. was received to plead Sole Tenancy of Parcel, and Jointenancy of the Residue. Thel. Dig. 214. Lib. 15. cap. 3. S. 3. cites Mich. 5 E. 3. 209. 229.

2. In a Writ of Error it was said Arguendo that where *Præcipe* is brought against two Jointenants, Parceners, or such like, each may plead in Bar by himself of his Part, and if the one pleads a Plea which goes to all, and it is found for him and the Plea of the other is found against him, yet he shall loose his Moiety. Br. Deux plees, pl. 4. cites 9 H. 6. 46.

3. But Quære if Bastardy be pleaded by the one in Action Ancestrel, and another Plea by the other, and the Bastardy is found for him who pleads it, and the other Plea is found against the other if this shall not serve both, But it was said that all is one, and that each may lose his Part; but Quære, because it was not adjudg'd. Ibid.

4. But if the one pleads to the Writ and the other to the Action, there the Plea to the Writ shall be first try'd; For if it be found for him all the Writ shall abate, and this shall serve both. Ibid.

5. But in Trespass in Personal Action against two, and the one pleads one Plea, and the other another Plea which goes to all, there this shall serve both; Quære in Action real. Ibid.

6. And in Action brought against one if he pleads one Plea to Parcel, and the other Plea to the Rest, which goes to all, there the Plea which goes to all shall be accepted only, and not the other be it in Action Real or Personal, because it is pleaded by one and the same Person. Ibid.

7. Quære where two Pleas are pleaded by two in *Præcipe quod reddat* whether the one goes to all. Ibid.

8. Forger de Facts against three, the one made Default, and two appear'd, and the one pleaded the Death of the Third, who did not come, at D. in another County before the Writ purchased, and the other pleaded Not Guilty, and Ven. fac. issued upon both, and after the Plaintiff pray'd two *Nisi Prius's* upon those two Issues, and triable in two Counties. Per Moyle



Moyle he cannot have both, but if the Issue of the Death be try'd then the other Issue is void, though it be try'd also. But per Prisot the Plea of the Death goes to the Writ, therefore the other shall have thereof Advantage, *Quere of several Pleas to the Action*, and therefore here the one may make an End of all, and therefore this shall be first try'd, and if it be found against the Defendant, then the other Plea shall be try'd for the other, but if it be found for the Defendant who pleaded the Death, the Writ shall abate in all, by which *Nisi Prius* was granted only of the County where the Death is alleg'd. Br. Deux plees, pl. 20 cites 37 H. 6. 37.

9. In *Præcipe against two*, if the one pleads *Bastardy* and the other *Release of the Demandant*, both shall be tried, and if the *Bastardy* be found the other Issue is void because the *Bastardy* goes to all; Per Moyle. But Prisot denied it, for in Plea of Land every one may save or lose his Moiety, therefore if *Bastardy* be found for the one, and *Release* against the other, the Demandant shall recover one Moiety and shall be barr'd of the other Moiety only, and of no more. *Ibid.*

(D) Allowed in what Cases, where one shall be said to go to the Whole.

1. **I**N *Præcipe quod reddat* the Tenant as to Parcel said, that he had nothing unless as Baron of his Feme not named in the Writ; Judgment of the Writ, and as to the rest he pleaded *Nontenure*; Per Birton, he has pleaded two Pleas where the one, scil. the *Nontenure* goes to all, and prayed to be discharged of the one; and per Cur. he shall answer to both, and so he did, that is to say, to the one Parcel that he is sole Tenant, and the Feme has nothing, and to the rest Tenant as the Writ supposes, *Prisot &c.* Br. Deux Plees, pl. 12. cites 21 E. 3. 28.

2. In Dower the Tenant to Parcel pleaded *Jointenancy*, and to the rest *Ne unques Accouple* in lawful Matrimony; and per Wich, he shall not have both, because the one and the last Plea goes to all; but Finch contra, for it he has a Joint-Feoffee it is no Reason that he shall render the entite Damages, and also he cannot vouch without his Companion; but Wich contra. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 7. cites 40 E. 3. 31.

3. And that he cannot plead *Release to Part*, and another Answer to the rest, for the Release goes to all; Per Wich. *Ibid.*

4. But 43 E. 3. 39. it is adjudged that a *Mesne Tenant* shall not plead one Plea which goes to all, and another Plea to the rest. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 7. cites 40 E. 3. 31.

5. But it was said 9 H. 6. that where two are impleaded in a real Action the one may plead a Plea which goes to all for his Part, and the other another Plea to the rest, and each shall lose or save his Part according to the Trial of the Plea &c. and see 15 E. 4. 25. a Diversity of those Matters between real Actions and personal. *Ibid.*

6. In Dower the Tenant pleaded that the Demandant detained Evidences where he is Brother and Heir to the Baron, and the Demandant said that she detained two Deeds because Estate was made by them to her and her Baron, and to the rest that she is Ensent by her Baron; Per Cand. the last Plea goes to all, and yet she had both. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 8. cites 41 E. 3. 11.

7. In *Formedon* the Tenant pleaded *Nontenure* to Parcel and that the Demandant is a *Bastard* to the rest, and could not have both the Pleas because the last goes to all. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 9. cites 43 E. 3. 29.

8. Debt

8 Debt of 20 l. against Executors, and to 10 l. they pleaded Acquittance of the Plaintiff made to the Testator, and to the rest fully administered. Persey said the last Plea goes to all, but after he passed over. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 35. cites 48 E. 3. 18.

9. In Ward the Defendant pleaded Nontenure to the Body, and as to the Land, that the Ancestor did not die his Tenant, and had the one and the other by Award, and yet the last might have been pleaded to both. Br. Deux Pleas, pl. 10. cites 7 H. 4. 12.

Br. Replication, pl. 14  
cites S. C.

10. And per Hank. in Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant pleaded to one Aere Nontenure, and to the rest Release of Actions real and personal, and had both, and yet the last goes to all; the Reason seems to be inasmuch as they are pleaded to several Parcels. Ibid.

11. Debt upon an Obligation of 20 l. to pay 10 l. at two Days, and the Defendant for the first Day shewed Acquittance, and for the last Day that he has been always ready, and yet is, and brought the Money into Court, and the Plaintiff to the Acquittance demurred because it had no Seal, and to the other Plea said that he had not been always ready, and was not suffered to have both by Replication because if the Condition be broken in Part it is broke in all, and therefore he was compelled to hold to the one, and so he did, scil. That he has been always ready &c. Br. Deux Pleas, pl. 11. cites 14 H. 4. 30.

12. In Ward the Defendant as to Body said, that the Ancestor of the Infant held Land of A. who held over of the Demandant Que Estate he has in the Ward, and as to the Land that he and the Ancestor of the Infant held jointly, and he survived, and it was determined that he should hold him to the Jointenancy, for this goes to all, by which he said that W. leas'd the Ward of the Body to the Defendant, and vouched him to Warranty, and as to the Land pleaded Jointenancy by Fine as above, and it was awarded that he shall have both, by reason of excusing the Damages and to put it upon the Voucher. Br. Deux Pleas, pl. 13. cites 7 H. 6. 14.

\* Orig.  
(terre) but  
the other  
Editions are  
3s.

13. Debt upon a Lease for 10 Years rendering Rent, and for Arrear of eight Years &c. Fullthorp said Green Acre is Parcel of the Premises which was assented to \* 3 s. at the Time of the Demise, into which the Plaintiff entered three Years after the Lease, before which Entry as Parcel nothing Arrear and as to the rest he owes him nothing, Prist, where one intire Rent was reserved for all, and the Opinion of the Court was, that the Entry into Parcel goes to all the Writ. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 14. cites 7 H. 6. 26.

14. In Wast the Defendant pleaded to Part that the Plaintiff had an elder Brother who survived the Father and died, after whose Death no Wast done, and to the rest that the Plaintiff had another Coparcener in full Life not named; Judgment of the Writ, and by some the first Plea goes to all, but by the best Opinion the last Plea goes to all clearly. Br. Deux Plees, pl. 3. cites 9 H. 6. 11.

15. Forger de Faits of Land in four Vills &c. the Defendant as to three Vills said that the Plaintiff never any Thing had, and to the Rest conveyed Estate to himself, absque hoc that he forg'd Modo et Forma. Per Newton this last Plea goes to all, but the Court was against him. Br. Br. Deux plees, pl. 29. cites 10 H. 6. 24.

16. And per Cur. it in Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant pleads Release to Parcel, and Bastardy in the Demandant to the Rest this shall not be suffer'd; For the last Plea goes there to all; note the Diversity. Ibid.

17 In Annuity the Defendant pleaded Acquittance of two Years, and to the Rest that he offer'd to the Plaintiff a competent Benefice which was the Condition of the Grant, and he refus'd, and because this Plea goes to all, the first Plea was ousted; For Debt shall lie of the Arrears before. Br. Deux plees, pl. 15. cites 19 H. 6. 54.

19. *In Trespass of a Villain in his Service being taken, Frank and of Frank-Estate goes to all, without answering to the Service; Quære by others.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 16. cites 22 H. 6. 30. Br. Re-pleader, pl. 22. cites S. C.

20. *And in Trespass de Muliere abducta cum bonis viri, Never his Feme is a good Plea to all, per Fulthorp, but Ascue contra; For he shall answer to the Goods also.* Ibid.

21. *Trespass of Trees cut and carried away, the Defendant as to the Trees pleaded Gift of the Plaintiff before the Trespass, and to the cutting and carring away Not Guilty; And per Littleton the last Plea goes to all, but Prior said No, but in Trespass against two if the one pleads Release; and the other another Plea; there the Release goes to all if it be first try'd.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 5 cites 33 H. 6. 12.

22. *If Baron and Feme plead Misnomer of the Feme, it goes to all the Writ if it be found, and yet the Baron shall plead another Plea for himself also; and so he did, quod nota, and so two Pleas; and yet the one goes to all.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 6. cites 33 H. 6. 22. Br. Misnomer, pl. 8. cites S. C.

23. *In Dower, the Tenant pleaded Nontenture to Parcel, and to the Rest that the Demandant detain'd from him certain Evidences which concern'd the same Land, and had both; For the last Plea goes but to this Parcel of which the Tenant takes the Tenancy.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 36. cites 33 H. 6. 51.

24. *Trespass in three Acres of Land, the Defendant justified for the third Part by one Title, and in the other two Parts by another Title, and well; For it may be that it is in Severalty, the third Part from the two Parts; For otherwise, the one Plea goes to all.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 30. cites 37 H. 6. 39.

25. *In Debt upon arrears of Annuity granted pro Concilio impenso &c. against the Successor of an Abbot, the Defendant; as to the Arrears between such a Feast and such a Feast, said, that the Predecessor requir'd Counsel in such a Matter at D. and he therè refus'd to give Counsel; and to the Arrears before, that he did not give Counsel &c. and had both Pleas; For though the Annuity was determin'd by the Refusal, yet Debt lies of the Arrears before, and this Action is Debt, but in Action of Annuity, there the Refusal goes to all of this Nature of Action. Note the Difference in Annuity, and e contra in Debt upon arrears of Annuity.* Br. Annuity, pl. 28. cites 39 H. 6. 22. Br. Deux plees, pl. 22. cites 39 H. 6. 21. S. C.

26. *Action of divers Trespasses, the Defendant to some pleaded Not Guilty, and to the Rest Arbitrement of all Trespasses, and were at Issue of this, and found for the Plaintiff, and by some this last Plea goes to all, and by several none shall have Advantage of the last Plea but the Party, but any as Amicus Curie may shew to the Court that the one Plea goes to all, and the Court ex Officio shall discharge all but that; and after it was said per Cur. that it is better for the Plaintiff to release Part of his Damages and to have Judgment of the Rest; For where diverse Trespasses are, and divers Pleas pleaded, and found for the Plaintiff, and the Damages are sever'd, the Plaintiff may release his Damages for Part, and pray Judgment for the Rest; and so is sure.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 23. cites 5 E. 4. 124. Br. Office, del &c. pl. 23. cites S. C.

27. *In Assise by B. and S. the Defendant pleaded against B. that he is an Alien born, and against S. that he had never such Office of which the Assise is brought, and it was held that the last Plea goes to all against both; For if there be no such Office, no Attise lies.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 24. cites 7 E. 4. 29.

28. *A Man shall not have two Pleas where the first goes to all.* Br. Deux plees, pl. 25. cites 12 E. 4. 10. Br. Trespass, pl. 329. cites S. C.

For more of Double Pleas in General, See other Proper Titles.

## Dower.

## What it is, and the several Sorts and Incidents.

At this Day 1. **D**OWER is Propter onus Matrimonii & ad sustentationem Dower is Uxoris & Educationem liberorum cum fuerint procreati, si not taken Vir præmoriatur. Et hoc proprie dicitur Dos Mulieris secundum Con- by the Pro- fessors of the fuetudinem Anglicanam. Co. Litt. 30. b. Common

Law, either for the *Land which the Wife brings with her in Marriage* to her Husband, for then it is either called in Frank Marriage or in Marriage, nor for the *Portion of Money or other Goods or Chattels* which she brings with her in Marriage, for that is called her Marriage-Portion. And yet of *antient Time Dos Mulieris*, the Dower or Dowry of the Woman was also applied to them; but it is now commonly taken for her *third Part* which she hath of her *Husbands Lands or Tenements*. Co. Litt. 31.

2 Littleton divides Dower into 5 Parts, viz. Dower by the *Common Law*. By *Custom*. *Ad Ostium Ecclesiæ*. *Ex Assensu Patris*. And *De la plus Beale*. Litt. S. 38. and S. 48.

3. Three Things belong to Dower, viz. *Marriage*. *Seisin*. *Death of the Husband*. Co. Litt. 31. a.

4. Concerning *Seisin*, it is *not necessary* that the same should *continue* during the *Coverture*; For albeit the Husband aliens the *Lands and Tenements*, or extinguishes the *Rents or Commons &c.* yet the *Woman* shall be endowed. Co. Litt. 32. a.



## (A) What Woman shall be endowed.

Br. Dower, 1. **I**f a Man marries a Woman of an hundred Years of Age, yet pl. 36. cites she shall have Dower, though by Possibility of Nature she cannot have Issue. 12 H. 4. 1. Co. Litt. 40. a.

S. P. cites 12 H. 4. 2. and 7 H. 6. 11, 12.

Feme of the 2. **I**f the Husband dies before his Wife is of the Age of 9 Years, Age of seven she shall not be endowed. Litt. 8. 12 H. 4. 3. Years shall

not have Dower. Br. Dower, pl. 36. cites 12 H. 4. 1. — And if she is of nine Years, and the *Baren* is not of seven Years of Age, she shall not have Dower; Contra if he is seven at the Time of his *Death*. Br. Dower, pl. 88. cites Doct. and Stud. lib. 1. cap. 7. fol. 15. and Parva Na. Br. fol. 7. — If she be nine Years old at her Husband's Death, she shall have Dower. 2 Int. 254. — See (E) infra.

3. Rot. Parliamenti 8 H. 5. Numero 15. the Commons prayed, That all *Hanner of Women Aliens* that should be married to *Englishmen* by the *Royal Licence*, should be endowed &c.

(B)

## (B) ANSWER.

[4] Let it be done as desired by the Petition.

This is  
Printed  
as in the Original.

1. [5.] Rot. Parliamenti, 9 H. 5. Numero . A Petition was delivered to the King in this Parliament for Beatrice, who was the Wife of Thomas, late Earl of Arundel, shewing, That whereas she was born in Portugal, and took to Husband the said Earl, who was seised in Fee, and Fee-Tail, of divers Castles, Lands &c. The Heirs and Tertenants now disturbed her of her reasonable Dower, because she was born and begotten in the said Land of Portugal, that it would please him to declare and ordain by Authority of Parliament, that she should have her Dower.

## (C) ANSWER.

This is  
Printed as  
in the Original.

1. [6.] The King, of the Assent of the Lords in this Parliament, hath declared openly, and ordained in the same Parliament, as she hath desired.

2. [7.] In some Cases a Woman shall be endowed, though there is a Divorce between her and her Husband. 39 E. 3. 33. But quære.

8. In 28 Eliz. in Case of one Serle, it was argued by the Justices of C. B. if the *Issues of Priests* were legitimate, and Popham Attorney says, when he was Serjeant, it was adjudged that the *Wife of a Priest* should have *Dower*. D. 185. pl. 65. Marg.

9. The Policy of the *Common Law* may make a Quoad, as in 22 El. D. 274. a *Marriage infra Annos nobiles* is perfect Quoad Dotem, but as to other Purposes it is only Inchoatum & Imperfectum. 6 Rep. 40. b. Mich. 3 Jac. B. R. Mildmay's Case.

10. If a Freeman took a *Nief* to Wife, she should have been endowed; but the Wife of an *Idiot*, *Non Compos*, *outlawed*, or *attainted* of Felony or Trespass, *attainted* of Heresy, *Præmunire*, or the like, shall be endowed. Co. Litt. 31. a.

11. But if the Husband be *attainted of Treason*; though it be for Treason done after the Title of Dower, she shall not be endowed. Co. Litt. 31. b.

12. If a *common Person* takes an *Alien* to Wife, and dies, she shall not be endowed; But if the *King marries an Alien*, she shall be endowed by the Law of the Crown. Edmond, the Brother of King E. 1. married the Queen of Navarre and died, and it was resolved by all the Judges, that she should be endowed of the third Part of all the Lands whereof her Husband was seised in Fee. Co. Litt. 31. b.

13. It is necessary that the *Marriage* do *continue*, for if that be *dissolved* the Dower ceaseth, *Ubi nullum Matrimonium ibi nulla Dos*; but this is to be understood when the Husband and Wife are divorced *a vinculo Matrimonii*, as in Case of Pre-contract, Consanguinity, Affinity &c. and *not a Mensa & Thoro* only as for Adultery. Co. Litt. 32. a.

14. If a Jew born in England take to Wife a Jew born also in England, and the Husband is *converted to the Christi in Faith*, and purchaseth Lands, and infeoffeth another, the Wife shall not be endowed. Co. Litt. 31. b. 32. a.

15. If

15. If a *Marriage de Facto* be voidable by Divorce in respect of *Consanguinity* &c. whereby the Marriage might have been dissolved, and the Parties freed a *Vinculo Matrimonii*, yet if the *Husband dies before any Divorce* then for that it cannot now be avoided, this Wife in Facto shall be endowed, for this is *legitimum Matrimonium*; and so in a Writ of Dower the Bishop ought to certify that they were *Legitimo Matrimonio copulati*, according to the Words of the Writ. Co. Litt. 32. a. and says that herewith agrees 10 E. 3. 35.

16. If a Man takes a *Wife of the Age of seven Years*, and after *alien his Land*, and after this Alienation the Wife attains to the Age of nine Years, and after the Husband dies, the Wife shall be endowed; for although she was not absolutely dowable at the Time of the Marriage, yet she was conditionally dowable, viz. If she attained to the Age of nine Years before the Death of her Husband; For so Littleton here says, so that she pass the Age of nine Years at the Death of her Husband; for by his Death the Possibility of Dower is consummate. Co. Litt. 33. a.

17. If the Wife be *past the Age of nine Years at the Death of her Husband* she shall be endowed, of what Age soever the Husband be, although he were but four Years old. *Quia junior non potest dotem promereri neque virum sustinere, nec obtabit Mulieri potenti Minor ætas viri*, wherein it is to be observed that though *Consensus non Concubitus facit Matrimonium*, and that a Woman cannot consent before twelve, nor a Man before fourteen, yet this inchoate and imperfect Marriage (from the which either of the Parties may disagree) after the Death of the Husband shall give Dower to the Wife, and therefore it is accounted in Law after the Death of the Husband *Legitimum Matrimonium*, a lawful Marriage, quoad dotem. Co. Litt. 33. a.

18. The *Wife of a Man who is banished* shall have Dower in his Life-time if she has not a Jointure; if she has a Jointure she shall enjoy it in the Life-time of her Husband. Banishment is by Abjuration or by Parliament. Jenk. 4. pl. 4. Weyland's Case.

19. If a Man take an *Alien* to Wife, and then sells his Land, and his Wife is made a *Denizen*, she shall not be endowed by Virtue of the Denization; but it is otherwise if she be *naturalized* by Act of Parliament. Co. Litt. 33. a.

### (D) Of what Things she shall be endowed.

Br. Dower, pl. 31. cites S. C. 1. SHE shall not be endowed of the Goods of her Husband. 7 D. 4. 13. b. *Uetus Nat. Brevium* 7. b.

Br. Dower, pl. 31. cites S. C. but that the Laws of England is contrary; and that the Civil Law does not give it of the Land. 2. But by the Civil Law she shall be endowed of the Goods. 7 D. 4. 14.

3. She shall be endowed of *Villeins regardant*. 2 D. 6. 11. b.

S. P. and so of *Villein ap- pendant*, and the Writ shall be *De Libero Tenemento*. Br. Dower, pl. 91. cites 2 H. 6. 11. ——— She shall be endowed of a *Villein*, either the third Day's Work, or every third Week or Month. Co. Litt. 32. a. ——— Ibid. 164. b. S. P. ——— Ibid. 307. a. S. P. for in him a Man may have an Estate in Fee, or Fee Tail, or for Life or Years. 4. So she shall be endowed of *Villeins in Gros*, for this is an Inheritance. 2 D. 6. 11. b. *Uetus Nat. Br.* 7. b.

5. She

5. She shall not be endowed of a Common fans Nun ber, because then the Land would be doubly charged. Co. 11. Rich. G dfr 45. Perkins, S. 341. Ver. Nat. V. R. 7. b. D. 9 Car. V. R. between \* *Prewett and Drake*, per Curiam agreed in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Dower, but Judgment affirmed, because it shall not there be intended to be Common lans Numer, but appendant.

Co. Litt. 32. a. S. P. but of a Common certain she shall be endowed. — \* Cro. C. 302. pl. 3. S. C. the Demand was

of Dower in a Messuage, Land, Meadow, Pasture, and of Common of Pasture, pro omnibus Averriis cum Permentis in C and the Judgment being after a Verdict which finds that the Husband was seised, quod Dower &c. and by Intendment it appeared upon the Evidence that it was such a Common as went with the Land whereof she was dowable; and if it had been Common in Grofs without Number the Judge before whom the Trial passed would have directed it to be found against the Defendant. — Jo 215. pl. 2. *Breewood v. Drake* S. C. adjudged. And a Nota is added that a Precedent was shown of 4 Jac. where a Demand was of Dower inter alia of Common Generally, and Judgment given for the Plaintiff.

6. She shall be endowed of the Office of Marshalsea de V. R. 21. E. 3. 57. b. admitted.

Fol. 6-6

Co Litt. 32. a. S. P. and so as to the Profits arising from the Custody of the Gaol of Westminster-Abbey, and says that therewith agrees reverend Antiquity. — Thel. ad Dig 67. lib. 8. cap. 5 S. 2. cites Trin. 21 E. 3. 35 S. P. — F. N. B. 8. (K) in the new Notes there (b) cites S. C.

7. The Queen shall not be endowed of the Crown. Liber Successionis. 92. b.

8. A Woman shall not be endowed of the Castles of her Husband which are de Guerra. 1 E. 1. Rot. Patentium Membrana 17. fol. 3. resolved as it appears by a Writ to the Steward of Ireland to reform such Endowments there. Otherwise of the Queen. 2 E. 1. Rot. Pat. D. 3. Dorso.

A Man seised of Half an Acre of Land made a Feoffment, and the Feeffee made there a Castle

or House, the Feme of the Feeffer brought Dower and recovered in Value by Award, but not the third Part. Br Dower, pl 81. cites 30 E 1. — Co Litt. 31 b. S P. — But where they are not for the necessary Defence of the Realm the Wife may be endowed thereof Co Litt 165 a at the bottom — 2 Inst 17. S. P. accordingly in the Exposition of the Word Castrum in the Statute of Magna Charta. cap. 7.

9. A Woman shall not be endowed de Homagiis of her Husband quæ sunt de Guerra, 1 E. 1. Rot. Pat. D. 17. resolved.

10. The Wife shall not be endowed of the capital Messuage. The Law of Scotland agrees with this. Skene Regiam Majestatem 41. b. Verf. 62.

Of the principal Mansion or capital Messuage a Woman

shall be endowed, si non sit Caput Comitatus vel Baronie, for the Honour of the Realm. Co. Litt. 31. b.

11. Writ of Dower was maintain'd of the Profits of a Market. Thel. Dig. 68. Lib. 8. cap. 7. S. 2. cites Hill. 12 E. 2. Dower 157.

12. It was said that a Feme might bring Writ of Dower of Common of Pasture with a certain Number of Beasts. Thel. Dig. 67. Lib. 8. cap 5. S. 15. cites Trin. 4 E. 3. 146. and that so it is said by Littleton Pasch. 4 E. 4. 2. and says see 12 E. 2. Dower 161. accordingly.

F. N. B. 148. (C) S. P.

13. And of Stallage arising from a Fair, making the Demand de tertia Parte Stallagii avenant &c. and not of Profits arising from the Stallage &c. Thel. Dig. 68. Lib. 8. cap. 7. S. 2. cites Mich. 11 E. 3. Dower 85.

Co. Litt 32. a. S. P. — F. N. B. 8. (K) in the new Notes there (b.)

cites S. C. For the Stallage is the Profits.

As of the Office of Bailiff, Parker &c. without

demanding the third Part of the Office of it; which cannot be, because the Office is intire. But Quere of the Office of Tentury F. N. B. S. (K) in the new Notes there (b.) cites S. C.

14. Dower of the *Profits of an Office* was maintain'd without demanding of the Office itself. Thel. Dig. 67. Lib. 8. cap. 5. S. 3. cites 12 E. 3. Dower 90.

15. A Man shall not have Assise of the *Farm of a Fair*; for it is not *in loco certo capiendo*, as in the Statute, and yet the Feme was thereof endow'd. Br. Assise, pl. 471. cites 14 E. 3. Fitzh. Sci. Fa. 122.

\* Co. Litt. 32. a. S. P. — F. N. B. S. (K) in the new Notes there.

16. And Dower was maintained of the *Profits arising from a \* Fair and from a Market*, and from the *Court of the same Market &c.* But the Demand was not of the third Part of the Fair or Market. Thel. Dig. 68. Lib. 8. cap. 7. S. 2. Mich. 15 E. 3. Dower 81.

(b.) cites S. C. — And Ibid. cites Lib. Intrat. 234. de tertia Parte Exituum & Proficuorum de quolibet Mercato quolibet Die Martis & Unius Feriæ quolibet Anno in Festo &c

S. P. 8 Mod. 355. Arg. cites S. C.

17. Writ of Dower lies of a *Garden, Croft, or Cottage*, by the Opinion of the Court. So Assise lies of it, but Præcipe quod reddat does not lie of it. Br. Dower, pl. 92. cites 8 H. 6. 3.

\* S. P. and yet the Heir shall have it; For it is incident

18. A Man leased for \* *Life rendering Rent, and took Feme and died, the Feme shall not be endowed of this Rent. Contra of a Rent reserved upon a Gift in Tail*; Per June. Br. Dower, pl. 44. cites 7 H. 6. 3.

to the Reversion; For *the Rent is no Inheritance, and is determinable by the Death of the Lessee.* Br. Dower, pl. 89. cites M. 1 E. 6.

19. If A holds Lands of B. by Homage, Fealty and 10 s. Rent, and B. dies, B's Wife shall not be endowed of *the Homage and Fealty*, but shall have a *third Part of the Rent as a Rent Seck.* Kelw. 126. a. b. pl. 87. Casus incerti Temporis.

20. A Writ of Right of Dower lieth of that *Thing* which is *appendant purtenant unto the said Land which a Woman holdeth in Dower.* As of so many Loaves of Bread, of so many Flagons of Ale &c. a Day or a Week &c. which she claims to pertain to her Tenement which she holds in Dower &c. F. N. B. 8 (K) and 9 (A).

21. A Wife shall be endowed of *Advowsons, Villeins, Common of Pasture or apture*, and of other *Profits or Liberties* of which her Husband had any Estate of Inheritance; which Estate the Issue betwixt them by Possibility may inherit &c. F. N. B. 148. (C).

22. Dower may be of *Rent-Corn.* Per Curiam. Ow. 32. Pasch. 7 Eliz. in an Anonimous Case.

Gouldsb. 37. pl. 11. Brook's Case. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly. — Ow. 4. Bragg v. Brooks. S. C. resolv'd clearly.

23. Dower may be of a *third Part of the Manor.* But then it *must be claimed by the Name* of the third Part of the Manor and not of certain Messuages certain Acres of Land and certain Rents, for in the last Case it is only a Demand as of a Thing in Gross, and a Recovery in such Case is not of the third Part of the Manor. Godb. 135. pl. 156. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. Bragg's Case.

\* F. N. B. 149. (K) S. P. admitted. — F. N. B. S. (K) in the new

24. A Woman may be endow'd of the third Part of the Profits of a *\* Mill*; And of the Profits of keeping a Park; And of the Profits of a *Dove-house*; and of a *Pischary*; And of the † *third Presentation* to an Advowson; So of the *Profits of Courts, Fines and Heriots*; And of *Tithes.* Co. Litt. 32. a.

Notes there (b) S. P. cites 45 E. 3. Fitzh. Dower, pl. 50. and that she had thereby the Freehold of the third Part of the Mill vested in her.

† F. N. B. 150. (G) S. P. cites 1 E. 1. Dower 176. — Ibid. 148 (C) S. P.



25. Wives shall be endowed of *Tithes* or other *Ecclesiastical Duties* that came to the Crown by the Statute 27 H. 8. 31 H. 8. cap. 13. 37 H. 8. 4. and 1 E. 6. cap. 14. Co. Litt. 159. a.

26. Of *Franchises Parcel of an Honour* Dower may be assigned, and they may be Parcel and appendant to the Honour though they are not belonging to a Manor which is of an inferior Nature. Cro. J. 622. pl. 12. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. in Case of Howard v. Cavendish.

26. Of an *Advowson*, whether it be *in Gros* or *Appendant*, the Feme is dowable; Per Cur. Cro. J. 621. in pl. 12. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R.

27. Of a *Rent-Service*, *Rent-Charge*, and *Rent-Seek*, she shall be endowed; but of an *Annuity that charges only the Person*, and issues not out of any Lands or Tenements, she shall not be endowed. Co. Litt. 32. a.

28. But if the *Freehold* of the Rents, Common &c. were suspended before the *Coverture*, and so continue during the *Coverture*, she shall not be endowed of them. If after the *Coverture* the Husband does extinguish them by *Release* or otherwise, yet she shall be endowed of them, for as to her Dower they, in the Eye of the Law, have Continuance. Co. Litt. 32. a.

29. The Widow of the Lord was decreed at the Rolls to be endowed of the third Part of the *improved Values of the Copyhold*, but reversed by Ld. Keeper as to that. Chan. Cases 247. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. Holland v. Blandy.

30. Dower; The Tenant pleads, that Sir Thomas Gerrard was seised of the *Messuage* now in Demand, called *B.* in his *Demesne as of Fee*, and being so seised, *fac. 1.* by his *Letters Patents under the Great Seal of England*, created the said Sir Thomas Gerrard Baron of *B.* and so the *Messuage in Demand* became *Caput Baronie*, and he prays Judgment, if the Demandant ought to be endowed thereof. The Demandant demurred, and Judgment was given for her in C. B. Tenant assigns for Error, that the Demandant ought not to have Dower of this *Messuage*, being *Caput Baronie*; That it would tend to the Dishonour of the Dignity, to have the capital *Messuage* divided and dismembered, but it would be more for the Honour of the Realm that it be kept intire; and for Authority cited Co. Litt. 31. b. Fitzh. Dower 180. Braët. lib. 2. 170 b. Pasch. 4 H. 3. Rot. 7. But Serjeant Wright and Mr. Northy contra, of which Opinion was the whole Court; For these Authorities must be intended of Feodal Baronies, of which there are none at this Day except Arundel; and this Privilege was allowed to them, because they ought upon Necessity to defend the Realm, to which they are bound by Tenure; For the King at the Creation of the Barony gave to the Baron Lands and Rents, to hold of him by the Defence of the Realm; But then this cannot be a Feodal Barony, for it was in the Seisin of the Gerrards before, and therefore was not given to the Gerrards by the King at the Creation of the Barony, to hold of him; and Rokeby J. said, that this was the reason of the Judgment in C. B. Ld. Raym. Rep. 72. Hill. 7 W. 3. C. B. Gerrard v. Gerrard.

1 Salk. 255. pl. 3. S. C. and Judgment affirmed in Error in B. R. per tot Cur. — Skinn 592. pl. 6. Lady Gerrard's Case, S. C. and Judgment affirmed, per tot. Cur. — 5 Mod. 64. Ld. Gerrard's Case, S. C. and Judgment affirmed in B. R. — Comb. 352. S. C. and Judgment affirmed in B. R. — 3 Lev. 401. S. C. and Judgment affirmed in

B. R. upon which Error was brought in Domo Procerum, (which Levins says was the Thing designed at first) but afterwards the Parties agreed, as the Reporter says he heard, without having the Judgment of the House of Peers.

31. Dower does not lie of a *Tenement*, it being a Word of an uncertain Signification, and therefore the Sheriff cannot give Seisin of it; And so a Judgment was reversed. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1284. Pasch. 11 Geo. B. R. Kerry v. Kent.

3 Mod. 355. Kent v. Kerry, S. C. held accordingly, and so a Judgment reversed

Judgment reversed

## (E) Dower ad Ostium Ecclesiæ.

Of what Things he may endow her.

[And How.]

1. **A** MAN cannot endow his Wife ad Ostium Ecclesiæ of his Capital House having other Lands sufficient for her Dower.

2. With this agrees the Law of Scotland. Skene Leges Burgorum, cap. 3.

3. In Ejectione Custodiæ by the best Opinion, and in a Manner per tot. Cur. that if a Man endows his Feme at the Church-Door of H. in the County of E. of Land in the County of L. this is a good Assignment of the Dower, though it was in another County than where the Land lies, and without Deed, but contra of Assignment of Dower Ex assensu Patris, this shall be by Deed; For otherwise the Franktenement of the Father cannot pass, and Assent does not lie in Averment but in Specialty, and in both these Dowers Franktenement passes without Livery of Seisin; Quod Nota. Br. Dower, pl. 7. cites 40 E. 3. 43.

4. If a Man marries a Woman in a Chamber, Dowment ad Ostium Cæmeræ is not good. F. N. B. 150. (M).

5. The youngest Son cannot assign Dower Ex assensu Patris, because he is not Heir apparent. F. N. B. 150. (E.)

If a Man seized in Fee Simple, being within Age, endows his Wife at the Monastery or Church Door, and dies, and his Wife enters,

6. Nonc may endow his Feme ad Ostium Ecclesiæ unless he be of full Age at the Time &c. and then she may enter after the Death of her Husband, and in this Case Franktenement passès without Livery; but if the Baron was within Age at the Time of Dower, the Heir may enter and oust the Feme, and contra where one within Age endows his Feme Ex assensu Patris, the Father then of full Age; this is a good Dowment. Br. Dower, pl. 80. cites Litt. fol. 8, 9.

in this Case the Heir of the Husband may oust her. Litt. S. 47.

7. It seems that Dowers made Ex assensu Patris, or Ad Ostium Ecclesiæ, are good, though the Wife be within nine Years of Age; For Consensus tollit Errorem. Co. Litt. 37. a.

8. Dowment ad Ostium Ecclesiæ is where a Man of full Age seized in Fee-Simple, who shall be married to a Woman, and when he comes to the Church-Door to be married, there, after Affiance and Troth plighted between them, he endows the Woman of his own Land, or of the Half, or other Lesser Part thereof, and there openly does declare the Quantity and Certainty of the Land which she shall have for her Dower, in this Case the Wife, after the Death of her Husband, may enter into the said Quantity of Land, of which her Husband endowed her, without other Assignment of any. Litt. S. 39.

9. Dower is ever after Marriage solemnized, and therefore this Dower is good without Deed; because he cannot make a Deed to his Wife; For no Assignment of Dower Ad Ostium Ecclesiæ can be made before Marriage; for that before Marriage the Woman is not intitled to have Dower. Co. Litt. 34. a.

10. An Assignment of Dower either *Ad Ostium Ecclesie*, or *Ex Assensu Patris* may be made of more than a third Part. But it was the ancient Law, That no greater Assignment could be made in those Cases but of a third Part, but less he might, as appears in Glanvill. Co. Litt 36. a.

F. N. B. 150. (M) S. P.

11. Dower *Ad Ostium Castri* sive *Mesagii* is not good; But ought to be made *Ad Ostium Ecclesie*; Non enim Valet facta in *Letto mortali*, vel in *Camera*, vel alibi ubi *Clandestina* tuere *Conjugia*. For the Law requires that this and like Matters be done *publicly and solemnly*. Co. Litt. 34. a.

12. If *Tenant in Tail* endows his Wife *Ad Ostium Ecclesie*, this shall little or nothing at all avail the Wife, because after the Decease of her Husband, the Issue in Tail may enter upon her Possession, and so may be in the Reversion; if there be no Issue in Tail then alive. Litt. S. 46.

The Reason of this is for that Tenant in Tail is restrained by the said Statute of 13

E. 1. de donis Conditionalibus. Co. Litt. 38. a.

(F) Of what Estate she shall be endow'd.

1. If A. seized in Fee of Lands, Covenants to stand seized thereof to the Use of himself and his Heirs, till C. his middle Son takes a Wife, and after to the Use of C. and his Heirs, and after A. dies, by which it descends to B. the Elder Son of A. who has a Wife and dies, and after C. takes a Wife, it seems the Wife of B. the Elder Son shall not be endow'd of the said Estate of her Husband; because his Estate is ended by an express Limitation, and therefore the Estate of the Wife being deriv'd out of it this cannot continue longer than the original Estate. D. 10 Ja. B. between *Flavill and Ventrice*, dubitatur upon a Special Verdict; For upon Argument the Court was divided, Scilicet, *Crawley* and *Vernon* that she shall not be endow'd, and *Hutton* and *Heath* e contra. *Intratur*. *Crin.* 8 Car. Rot. 1343.

S. C. cited by Twissden J. Vent. 377 and said that the same Point came afterwards in Question in Tape's Case of Norfolk, and it was adjudged to be the ancient Use. — 2 Sid. 66.

cites S. C. — If a Feoffment be made to the Use of J. S. and his Heirs until J. D. has done such a Thing, and then to the Use of J. D. and his Heirs, and afterwards the Thing is done, and J. S. di s, his Wife shall be endow'd; Per *Anderson*. Le. 168. in pl. 233. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B.

2. If Land is granted to a Man and his Heirs for the Life of F. S. his Wife after his Death shall not be endow'd; Arg. *Bull.* 135. cites 22 E. 3. fol. 19. pl. 6

3. In Dower it was agreed that where the Baron before the Coverture acknowledges by *Fine come ceo* &c. and the Conusee grants and renders to the Baron for Life, the Remainder to W. in Tail, the Remainder to the Baron in Fee, and he takes Feme the now Demandant and dies; and because the Fee is only expendant, and not executed in his Life by Reason of the *mesue Remainder*, therefore she is not dowable. *Br. Dower*, pl. 6. cites 40 E. 3. 15.

4. Memorandum that in Feoffments to make Estate over or to re-infeoff the Feoffer, this shall be made to a Man Sole, or to a Chaplain who has no Feme; For it it be to a Man who has a Feme, and she survives, she will or may have Dower. *Br. Assurances*, pl. 3.

F. N. B.  
152. (C)  
S. P.

5. If there be *Lord, Mesne and Tenant*, and the *Tenant* holds of the *Mesne* by *Fealty* and 3 s. *Rent*, and the *Mesne* takes a *Wife*, and the *Tenant* brings a *Writ of Mesne* against the *Mesne* and forejudges him, and the *Mesne* dies, the *Wife of that Mesne* shall have *Dower* of the *Rent* by which the *Tenant* held, and shall not be *Attendant* unto the *Tenant*; *causa patet*. Perk. S. 432.

6. If there be *Lord and Tenant by Fealty* and 12 d. and the *Tenant* leases the *Tenancy for Life* unto a *Stranger*, and the *Lord* takes a *Wife*, and the *Tenant* dies without *Heir*, and afterwards the *Lord* dies before the *Lessee for Life*, the *Lord's Wife* shall not have *Dower* of the *Tenancy*; but she shall be endowed of the *Rent of the Seignior* &c. Perk. S. 339.

7. If *Grantee of a Rent charge in Fee* takes a *Wife*, and the *Grantor* leases the *Land* out of which the *Rent* is issuing unto a *Stranger for Life*; And the *Grantee of the Rent* purchases the *Reversion* of the same *Land*, and the *Tenant for Life* attuns, and the *Grantee of the Rent* dies, leaving the *Tenant for Life*, his *Wife* shall be endowed of the *Rent* but not of the *Land*, because the *Freehold* and *Inheritance* were not in the *Husband* Simul & Semel during the *Coverture* &c. Perk. S. 340.

8. If a *Man* make a *Gift in Tail* reserving *Rent* to him and his *Heirs*, and afterwards the *Donor* has a *Wife*, and the *Tenant in Tail* dies without *Issue*, the *Wife* of the *Donor* shall not be endowed of the *Rent*, because the *Rent* is extinct, for it was reserved upon the *Estate Tail*, which is ended. F. N. B. 149. (G).

The Determination of the Estate of the Baron is by the

9. But although that the *Tenant in Tail* dies without *Issue*, yet his *Wife* shall be endowed, because the *Land* continues, and is not determined as the *Rent* is. F. N. B. 149. (G).

Act of God, and the *Feme* shall be endow'd. Br. Dower, pl. 86. cites Old Nat. Bre. fol. 144. Co. Litt. 31. b. S. P. — 3 Rep. 84. b. S. P. in a Nota by the Reporter, and cites 24 E. 3. 28. b. — 10 Rep. 96. a. S. C. cited per Cur. — Perk S 317. S. P. cites Mich. 44 E. 3. 31.

Of an *Estate Tail* in *Lands determined* a *Woman* shall be endowed in the like *Manner* and *Form* as a *Man* shall be *Tenant* by the *Curtesy*, mutatis mutandis. Co. Litt. 31. b.

S. C. cited by Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. 7 Mod. 24. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R.

10. *Tenant in Tail bargain'd and sold Land* to *H.* and his *Heirs*. *H.* has an *Estate* descendable and determinable upon the *Death* of the *Tenant in Tail*, and his *Wife* shall be endowed determinable on the *Death of Tenant in Tail*. 10 Rep. 96. a. 98. a. Mich. 10 Jac. resolv'd in Seymour's Case.

(G) Of

(G) Of what Estates the Wife shall have Dower.

1. If a Man leases for Life rendring Rent, his Wife shall not be endow'd of this Rent; For this is but an Estate for Life in the Rent though it descends to the Heir. 7 D. 6. 3. b. 17 E. 3. 12. 28 Aff. 3 adjudg'd.

S. P. per Thorp J. For it is only incident to the Reversion for Term

of Life, and by the Incidency the Heir shall have it, but the Father nor the Heir shall not have Estate of Inheritance in it. Br. Dower, pl. 60. cites 26 Aff. 38.

2. If Lessee to him and the Heirs of his Body, or to him and his Heirs for the Life of J. S. dies, his Wife shall not be endow'd, because this is but an Estate for Life. 18 E. 3. 44. b. 22 E. 19. b.

3. If Lessee for Life leases for the Life of another, his Wife shall not be endow'd; for he gains this Fee in an Instant. 3 D. 4. 6.

So if Tenant for Life makes a Feoffment in Fee, and dies, the

Feme of him shall not have Dower; For though the Baron gave Fee Simple by Alienation, yet he never was seised in Fee so as she might have Dower; quod non negatur. Br. Dower, pl. 30. cites S. C.

4. If the Baron and another are jointly seised in Fee, and the Baron makes Feoffment of his Moiety his Wife shall not be endow'd of this, for the Baron had an Estate dowable, Scilicet, a sole Estate but for an Instant. 14 D. 4. 13. b.

Co. Litt. 31. b. S. P. — F. N. B. 150. (K) S. P. cites 34 E. 1. S. P.

Dower 179. — Jenk. 105. pl. 1.

5. If Tenant in special Tail takes a second Wife that is not dowable of the Tail and after makes Feoffment in Fee, and dies, his Wife shall not be endow'd because he gains the Fee but in an Instant. Co. 8 Whit. 43. b. will prove this; For there it is that if the Baron be within Age at the Feoffment \* his collateral Heir shall not avoid it, because he is not inheritable of the Right, for such Right so gained does not descend.

Husband and Wife Tenants in special Tail, \* Fol. 677. had Issue a Son, the Wife died, then

the Husband made a Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to the Use of his Son in Tail, with a Letter of Attorney to make Livery, but before that was made he married a second Wife, and then Livery was made according to the Uses in the Feoffment, then the Husband died; and the Question was, Whether this second Wife was dowable; and adjudged that she was not, because before the Feoffment made, the Husband was such a Tenant in special Tail, that the Issue by his second Wife could not inherit, and by the Feoffment before, and Livery after the Coverture, he did not gain any new Estate or Seisin of which the Wife might be endow'd; for what was done by that Feoffment was immediately drawn out again by Virtue of the special Entail. Cro. J. 615. pl. 5. Pasch. 18 Jac. in Sauc. Amcots v. Catherick.

6. If there be Lessee for Life the Reversion to the Husband in Fee, and the Lessee leases the Land to the Husband for the Life of the Husband, and after the Husband dies, and the Lessee dies the Wife shall not be endow'd thereof; because there was a Possibility of a Reversion during the Coverture as to the Freehold. 1 E. 3. 16. per Bond.

7. If the Baron be Tenant in special Tail the Remainder to his own right Heirs, and takes a second Wife, and then becomes Tenant after Possibility, and dies, his Wife shall be endow'd. 46 E. 3. 24. b. 22 E. 3. 3.

If the first Feme dies without Issue 8. So if the Remainder had been limited to him in general Tail, 50 E. 3. 5. adjudg'd. 7 D. 4. 25. b. the second Feme shall be endowed; for the Remainder in Tail vests in the Baron, by reason that the Baron was only Tenant for Life in Effect after the Death of his Feme without Issue. Br. Dower, pl. 25. cites 50 E. 3. 4.

9. The Husband ought to have a Fee or Tail and Freehold in Possession, otherwise the Wife is not dowable. 46 E. 3. 16.

So where the Estate was to the Baron for Life, Remainder to

10. If the Baron hath an Estate for Life, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to the right Heirs of the Baron, and dies during the Life of B. the Wife shall not be endowed; for it is not a Fee in Possession. 40 E. 3. 15. b. 46 E. 3. 16. b.

first Son in Tail, and so to the second, Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of the Baron, it was resolved that the Estate Tail was not executed for the Possibility of the Mesne Estate that might interpose, and therefore it was always disjoined during the Life of the Baron, so that of that Estate his Wife could not be endowed. Cro. E. 315. 316. pl. 10. Hill. 36 Eliz. B. R. Cordal's Case.

11. But if Tenant for Life surrenders to the Remainder-man in Tail or Fee his Wife shall be endowed; for the Estates are united. 44 E. 3. 31. b.

12. The same Law if the Tenant for Life grants his Estate upon Condition, if the Condition be not broke. 44 E. 3. 31. b. 45 E. 3. 13. b. adjudg'd.

13. If Lettee for Life leases the Land to the Lessor and the Heirs of his Body for the Life of the Lessee, and after the Lessor dies, living the Lessee, the Wife of the Lessor shall be endow'd, for he had the Fee and Freehold in him. 18 E. 3. 45. adjudg'd.

S. P. As if Tenant in Tail bargains and

14. If the Husband hath a Fee and Freehold defeasible yet his Wife shall be endow'd till it is defeated. 45 E. 3. 13. b. shall be endowed as long as the Tenant in Tail lives; Resolved. 10 Rep. 96. a. Mich. 10 Jac. B. R. Seymour's Case. — See (H) pl. 1. S. C.

See (H) pl. 2. S. C.

15. If Baron and Feme Lessees for Life surrenders to him in Reversion, this is defeasible by the Feme after the Death of the Baron, yet in the mean Time if he in the Reversion dies his Wife shall be endowed. 45 E. 3. 13. b.

The Wife of the Father shall not be endowed of the third Part. F.N.B.

16. If the Grandfather dies seised, and the Son endows the Grandmother who dies, yet the Wife of the Father shall not be endowed. 45 E. 3. 32. For by Relation the Father had but the Reversion. 43 E. 3. 13. 18 E. 3. 44. b. D. 11 E. 1. B. Rot. 46. adjudged, Dos de Dote peti non debet.

149 (H) — If there be a Grandfather, Father and Son, and Grandfather is seised of three Acres of Land in Fee, and takes Wife and dies, this Land descends to the Father, who dies either before or after Entry, now is the Wife of the Father dowable. The Father dies, and the Wife of the Grandfather is endowed of one Acre and dies, the Wife of the Father shall be endowed of the two Acres Residue; for the Dower of the Grandfather is Paramount the Title of the Wife of the Father and the Seisin of the Father, which descended to him, (be it in Law or actual) is defeated, and now upon the Matter, the Father had but a Reversion expectant upon a Freehold, and in that Case Dos de Dote peti non debet; though the Wife of the Grandfather dies living the Father's Wife; but there is a Diversity, between a Descent and a Purchase. Co. Litt. 31. a. — 4 Rep. 122. a. b. S. P. cites 5 E. 3. tit. Voucher, 249 the Case of Paris v. Paris, S. P. and is the Case whence this is taken. — Perk. S. 315. S. P. because a Woman shall not be endowed of a Reversion expectant upon a Freehold, and the Possession of the Freehold by the Endowment is vested in the Grandmother by a Title before the Title of the Father unto the Freehold; but if the Grandfather had seised the Father of the same Land during the Marriage betwixt the Father and his Wife, in that Case, after the Death of the Grandmother, the Wife of the Father should have Dower of the same Land of which the Grandmother was endowed, because the Possession of the Father which gave Title to his Wife to have Dower was in the Life of the Grandfather, at which Time the Plaintiff could not demand the Dower, so that by the Endowment of the Grandmother the

the Possession of the Father is not avoided, for the Grandmother had Right unto the Possession but from the Time of the Death of the Grandfather &c — Co. Litt. 31. a. b. S. P. — 4 Rep. 122 a. b. cites 5 E. 3. tit. Voucher 249 Paris v. Paris, S. P. & S. C.

17. There is another Diversity, As where the Wife of the Father is first endowed, and where the Wife of the Grandfather; For in the same Case, after the Decease of his Grandfather and Father, the Son enters and endows his Mother of a third Part, against whom the Grandmother recovers a third Part and dies. The Mother shall enter again into the Land recovered by the Grandmother, because she had in it an Estate for Term of her Life, and the Estate for the Life of the Grandmother is less in the Eye of the Law, as to her, than her own Life. Co. Litt. 31. b.

4 Rep. 122. a. b. cites Paris v. Paris, 5 E. 3. tit. Voucher 249. S. P.

18. The Heir took Feme and entered, and endowed his Mother, and after aliened the Reversion, and then the Tenant in Dower died, and after the Heir who endowed her died, and yet the Feme of the Heir was not endowed of this Land allotted in Dower, and so ke that the Endowment cuts off and destroy the Seisin of the Heir; Quod Nota. Br. Decent, pl. 19. cites 19 E. 2.

19. T. was seised and had Issue Robert the Eldest, and Richard the Youngest, and died, and Robert entered and took Feme, and had Issue Alice. The Feme died, and he took another Feme and died, the Feme pregnant enfeint with a Son, and the Lord seised the Ward of the Land, and of Alice, for the Nonage of Alice, and leased the Ward to T who endowed the Feme of Robert, and after the Feme is delivered of W. a Son, by which the Lord re-seised the Ward of W. and W. lived 10 Years, and died without Issue, by which H. the Plaintiff entered as Heir of Richard the youngest Son of J. and Alice ouited him, and he brought Assise, and prayed the Discretion of the Justices; and because W. to whom Alice was of half Blood was seised, it was awarded that Henry should recover; And to note that the Seisin of the Guardian makes the Heir of the Infant of the intire Blood to be Heir, and the Sister of half Blood was barred of the Land, but by the Opinion of the Court, the Dower of the Feme shall revert to Alice, because W. was not seised of it; Quere. Br. Decent, pl. 19 cites 8 Alf. 6.

20. If the Issue be remitted to a special Tail, the Feme of the Father, who is not his Mother, shall not be endowed. 2 Roll Remitter (K) pl. 4. cites 44 E. 3. 26. b.

21. In Dower; Baron and Feme Tenants in Tail had Issue two Sons, and the Baron died. The Feme leased to the eldest Son for Years, and after released to him and his Heirs with Warranty; He took Feme and died without Issue, and after the Mother died, and the youngest Son entered, and the Feme of the eldest Son brought Writ of Dower, and recovered by Judgment, and therefore it seems that a Release with Warranty is a Discontinuance; nevertheless, this Judgment was contrary to the Opinion of several. Br. Discont. de Possession, pl. 7. cites 24 E. 3. 28.

S. P. but Brook says, it seems that the Release with Warranty of the Tenant in Tail is only a Grant of his Estate, and though

she gave Fee, yet the younger Son is remitted to the Tail, which is elder than the Title of the Feme now Demandant. Br. Dower, pl. 50. cites S. C.

22. If two exchange, and afterwards one aliens, and the other vouches him being impleaded, he shall recover in Value the Land given in Exchange, and so it shall relate before the Recovery. 2 Roll Voucher (R. b) pl. 4. cites Perk. S. and says the Feme of the Alienee shall not be endowed.

Perk. S. 309. cites 4 E. 3. 52. Trin. 15 E. 3. Dower 128. —

endowed both of the Land given in Exchange, and of the Land taken in Exchange, yet the Husband was seised of both; but she may have her Election and be endowed of which she will. Co. Litt. 21. b.

A Woman shall not be

23. In Dower; the Tenant said that B. Baron of the Demandant, was seised &c. and infeofed W. who regave to the Baron and his first Feme, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies, who had Issue this Tenant, and the first Feme died, and the Baron took the Demandant to Feme and died; Judgment if Dower; The Feme said, that before B. her Baron had any thing, C. was seised &c. and gave to the Father of the said B. in Tail, and that the Father of B. died, and so is the Tenant remitted as Heir to the first Tail, which is general Tail, of which she is dowable, and yet because her Baron during the Coverture had nothing but by the second Tail, of which she is not dowable, therefore the Opinion of the Court was against her. Br. Dower, pl. 18. cites 40 E. 3. 24.

24. And there it is said, that if Donee in Tail takes Feme, and dies without Issue, so that the Land reverts, yet the Feme shall be endowed. Br. Dower, pl. 18. cites 40 E. 3. 24

25. And it was said in the Case supra, that the Heir in Tail may claim in by the one Tail or the other. Br. Dower, pl. 18. cites 40 E. 3. 24.

26. In Dower, the Tenant said, that the Land was given to the Baron of the Demandant, and to his first Feme in Tail, the Remainder to W. in Tail, the Remainder to the Baron in Fee, and the first Feme died without Issue, and the Baron died, leaving him in Remainder in Tail; Judgment &c. and a good Plea; by which the Demandant averred, that her Baron survived him in Remainder, who died without Issue, and so feilique Dower la poit. Br. Dower, pl. 19. cites 46 E. 3. 16.

Br. Estoppel,  
pl. 30. citea  
S. C.

27. Quod ei desorceat; the Case was, that a Man was seised in General Tail by Fine, and made Escoffment, and retook in special Tail to him and his first Feme, and had Issue. The Feme died, and he took another Feme and died; The King seised by Tenure in Capite, and endowed the Feme; The Issue came and shewed the special Tail, and had Scire Facias against the Feme, and recovered against him by Default, and she took another Baron, and she and the second Baron brought Quod ei desorceat against the Heir, and he pleaded the special Tail, and we would have remitted the Heir by the Elder Tail, and so concluded him to say but her Baron was always seised in General Tail; & non allocatur; For by Thorp clearly, the Baron was not remitted, and then he was not seised of such Estate of which the Feme may be endowed; For of such special Estate his Issue is not inheritable, nor his Feme dowable, by which she averred Continuance of Possession by the first Tail, and so to Issue; Quod Nota. Br. Dower, pl. 9. cites 41 E. 3. 30.

28. In Dower it was found by Verdict that W. infeofed R. upon Condition of Payment and Nonpayment of the Part of W. by one Day, and W. died, and his Feme took another Baron, and the second Baron tendered the Money to R. and he received it and died, and the Feme of R. brought Dower and recovered; For he who paid was not privy to the Condition. Br. Dower, pl. 11. cites 42 E. 3. 1.

29. Scire Facias to execute a Fine was sued by the Heir of S. because the Fine was levied to A. for Life, the Remainder to F. in Tail, the Remainder to S. in Fee, and that all are dead, and F. [is dead] without Issue, and the Tenant said that A. surrendered his Estate to F. and after S. died, and F. [died] without Issue, and that A. entered as Brother and Heir to S. whose Estate he has; Judgment if Execution; And the other said that A. by his Entry after the Death of S. had only his first Estate for Life, which is a great Error, for it is a Surrender, and then after the Deaths of F. and S.—A. is in in Fee, and then the Fine executed of the Fee, and never shall be executed again; and per Finch, because the Estate for Life merged in the Seisin of F. add he in in Tail, and not for Life of A. the Feme of J. shall be endowed. Br. Sci. Fa. pl. 21. cites 42 E. 3. 9.



30. Dower of the *Seisin* of *N.* her Baron against the Heir of her Baron, who showed how the Land was tailed by Fine to his Father Baron of the Demandant and his Feme Mother of the Tenant in special Tail, and that after his Father and Mother discontinued the Tail by Fine to a Stranger, and retook Estate by Grant and Render in general Tail, and had Issue the Tenant, and the first Feme, Mother of the Tenant died, and the Baron took the Demandant to Feme, and after died, and so he is in by the one Tail and the other, and adjudged in his Elder Right by Remitter; Judgment si Actio; And the Opinion of the Court was clearly that the Feme shall be barred; Quod Nota; By which the passed over to the other Answer. Br. Dower, pl. 14. cites 44 E. 3. 26.

31. A Man leased to *A.* for Life, the Remainder to *B.* in Fee, and after the Tenant for Life leased to the said *B.* for Term of *B.*'s Life, and *B.* died, and his Feme was barred of Dower, and so see that *B.* was not seized in Fee, nor it was not a Surrender; for if *A.* survived *B.* then *A.* shall re-have the Land. Br. Estates, pl. 67. cites H. 13 R. 2. Br. Forfeiture de Terris, pl. 91. cites S. C.

32. Dower of the Dowment of *J. M.* late her Baron; The Tenant said that the Land was tailed in Remainder by Fine to *J. M.* his Father, Baron of the Demandant, and to his Heirs of the Body of *E.* his first Feme begotten, and that *J. M.* and *E.* had Issue this Tenant, and *E.* died, and *J. M.* married the said Demandant, and died; Judgment if Dower; and by the best Opinion the shall not have Dower. Br. Dower, pl. 36. cites 12 H. 4. 1.

33. The Feme shall not be endow'd of Lands or Tenements which her Baron held Jointly with another at the Time of his Death. But where he held in Common it is otherwise. Litt. S. 45. The Reason of the Diversity is, For that the Jointenant

which survives claims the Land by the Feoffment and by Survivorship, which is above the Title of Dower, and may plead the Feoffment made to himself without naming of his Companion that died. But Tenants in Common have several Freeholds and Inheritances, and their Moieties shall descend to their several Heirs, and therefore their Wives shall be endowed. Co. Litt. 37. b.

34. Where the Estate which the Husband has during the Marriage is ended there the Wife shall lose her Dower. As if Tenant in Tail discontinues in Fee, and afterwards takes a Wife and discontinuees the Discontinuee, or the Discontinuee does infeof him, and afterwards the Tenant in Tail dies seized, his Heir is remitted, and the Wife shall lose her Dower, because the Heir is in of another Estate of Inheritance than the Husband had during the Coverture. F. N. B. 149. (F).

35. If a Man has Title of Action to recover any Land, and afterwards he enters and disseises the Tenant of the Land and dies seized, and his Heir enters, the Heir is remitted unto the Title which his Ancestor had, and the Husband's Wife shall lose her Dower; for that Estate which the Husband had is determined, for that was an Estate in Fee by Wrong, and the Heir has the Estate in Fee which his Ancestor had by Right. F. N. B. 149. (F).

36. If there be two Jointenants of certain Lands in Fee and the one aliens that which belongs to him to another in Fee, who takes a Wife and after dies. In this Case the Wife for her Dower shall have the third Part of the Moieties which her Husband purchased to hold in Common, (as her Part amounts) with the Heir of her Husband, and with the other Jointenants which did not Alien. For that in this Case her Dower cannot be assigned by Metes and Bounds. Litt. S. 44.

37. A. devis'd Lands to *B.* and the Heirs of his Body, and adds, *Item* I will that after *B.*'s Death my Land shall remain to *C.* the Son of *B.* *B.* died, and adjudg'd that the Wife of *B.* shall have Dower; For that *B.* had an Estate Tail. Mo. 593. pl. 801. Hill. 35 Eliz. *Atkins v. Atkins.* Cro. E. 249. pl. 9. S. C. and a former Judgment affirm'd.

38. *A. Lessee for Life, the Remainder to B. in Fee. A. surrenders upon Condition to B. and enters for the Condition broken. B. dies, and his Wife brought Dower against A. and Issue is join'd upon Ne unques Seisfe que Dower &c. That shall be found against A. Noy. 66. Patch. 37 Eliz. Oimond and his Wife.*
- And. 192. in pl. 227. S. P. — Le. 16. Cham v. Dover, pl. 19 Patch. 26 Eliz. B. R. Copyholder in by the Custom is paramount the Title of Dower, and the Seisin of the Lord, so that she shall not be endow'd though he keeps the Lands in his Hands for a Time after the Marriage, and then grants them again by Copy. Per Wray Ch. J. — Per Doderidge J. 2 Bullf. 337. S. P. and per Coke Ch. J. *Ibid.*
- 2 And. 147. in Corbet's Cafe. S. P. — But before the Statute she was not dowerable of Land convey'd to Uses. 4 Rep. 1. b. — No Dower or Tenancy by the Curtesy of an Use. Arg. Hard 492. cites Perk 69. 89. Lane. 104. Doctor and Stud. 98.
- For the Law requires Sole Seisin to entitle the Wife to Dower. Jenk 105. pl. 1. — And the Sole Seisin which was in the Jointenant that made the Feoffment was in Law *only for an Infant.* Jenk. 105. pl. 1. — Co. Litt. 31. b.
40. *Since the Statute 27 H. 8. the Feme shall have Dower of an Use.* 2 And. 75. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. in Cafe of Cromwell v. Andrews.
- For the Law requires Sole Seisin to entitle the Wife to Dower. Jenk 105. pl. 1. — And the Sole Seisin which was in the Jointenant that made the Feoffment was in Law *only for an Infant.* Jenk. 105. pl. 1. — Co. Litt. 31. b.
41. If there be two *Jointenants in Fee*, and one makes a *Feoffment in Fee*, his Wife shall not be endow'd. Co. Litt. 31. b.
- For the Seisin of the Conufee was *Seisin for an Infant only.* Jenk. 105. pl. 1.
42. *So if the Conufee of a Fine does grant and render the Land to the Conufor*, the Wife of the Conufee shall not be endow'd. Co. Litt. 31. b.
- But if the Donee in Tail dies without Issue the Wife of the Donor shall not be endow'd of the Rent because it is extinct, the State Tail, on which it was reserved, being ended; But the Donee's Wife shall be endow'd; For the Land continues and is not determin'd as the Rent is. F. N. B. 149. (G) — The Donee's Wife shall be endow'd. Perk S. 317.
43. *But if the Husband makes a Gift in Tail, reserving a Rent to him and to his Heirs, and after the Donor takes Wife and dies, the Wife shall be endowed of this Rent, because it is a Rent in Fee, and by Possibility may continue for ever.* Co. Litt. 32. a.
- But had he limited the Use to himself for his Life, by which Means he could not limit any Remainder over in such Cafe the Wife should not be endowed. Arg. Godb 442. cites 35 Eliz. 2 Rep. 52 *Blythman's Cafe.* — But in this same Cafe, and for the same Reason it was adjudged, that such Wife should be endow'd. And. 291. *Blytheman v. Blythman.* — 2 Rep. 52. cites S. C. accordingly. — Cro. E. 279. pl. 8. S. C. & S. P. resolved accordingly. — Mo. 245. S. C. as adjudg'd accordingly. — Yelv 51. S. C. and S. P. agreed by all the Justices. — Noy. 46 *Heigham v. Bedingfield.* S. P. agreed.
44. *Tenant in Tail, in Consideration of Marriage intended between A. his Son, and M. Daughter of B. covenanted to stand seised to the Use of himself &c. till the Marriage, and after to himself for Life, and then to the Use of A and M. and the Heirs of their Bodies, and suffered a Recovery to the same Uses. The Father dies. A. dies without Issue. If after such Covenant the Father had married, his Wife would have been endowed; But if the Consideration had been for the establishing the Land in his Name and Blood, then an Use had been raised, and it would have been otherwise.* Brownl. 193. Mich. 2 Jac. *Freshwater v. Rois.*

45. No Dower shall be of *Lands bargained and sold* if the Husband *dies before Inrolment*. Ow. 150. Pasch. 5 Jac. in the Court of Wards, Sir Henry Dimmock's Case.

So if a Man after Bargain and Sale by him takes Wife

and dies, and afterwards the Deed is inrolled within six Months, the Wife shall not have Dower. Cro. C. 559. 1. 6. Hill. 15 Car. B. R. Parker v. Bleeke.

46. If A. bargains and sells Lands to B. and his Heirs by Deed indented and inrolled, with *Proviso* if such Act be done, that the Bargain and Sale shall be void, and afterwards A. takes Wife, and after the Proviso is broken *A. dies before Entry*, and adjudged that the Wife shall not be endowed; For though the Estate of the Bargainee vests by the Statute of 27 H. 8. by Execution of the Estate of the Land to the Use raised by the Bargain and Sale, yet inasmuch as the Baron did not re-enter, he had not any Estate in the Land whereof the Feme may be endowed; cited per Cur. as so adjudged. 6 Rep. 34. a. Trin. 7 Jac. B. R. in Fitz-Williams's Case.

47. *A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail. A. bargains and sells the Lands to J. S. by Deed indented and enroll'd.* J. S. has an Estate descendible to him and his Heirs determinable on the Death of A. and his Wife shall be indow'd; but such Dower shall be determinable by the Death of A. Resolv'd. 10 Rep. 96. a. Mich. 10 Jac. Seymour's Case.

48. The *Dutchey of Cornwall* by an Act of Parliament made the 11 E. 3. is established to the King's Eldest Son, habendum tibi & ipsius & Hæredum suorum Regum Angliæ filiis Primogenitis in Regno Angliæ Hæreditario Successuris: Resolved by all the Judges of England, that this is an Estate of Fee-Simple in the Prince, and his Wife is Dowable of it by Force of this Act. But such a Charter granted by the King to a Subject is a void Grant. Jenk. 280. pl. 5.

49. *Tenant in Tail makes Lease for Years, and then releases to Lessee and his Heirs.* The Wife of this Lessee is Dowable of this Estate, and this Dower shall continue till the Entry of the Issue in Tail. Jenk. 274. pl. 96.

So if he makes a Feoffment or Bargain and Sale for the Tenant in

Tail has more than an Estate for Life in him, he has an Inheritance, and consequently such Bargainee has a descendible Estate, and does not determine by the Death of Tenant in Tail but only by the Entry of the Issue. 11 Mod 20. Trin. B. R. in Case of Machil v. Clerk.

50. If *Tenant for Life makes a Lease* by or without Deed to him in the Remainder or Reversion in Tail or in Fee, for the Term of the Life of him in the Reversion or Remainder, and after he in the Remainder takes Wife and dies, his Wife shall not be endowed, for Tenant for Life shall enjoy the Land again, for a Forfeiture it cannot be, for he in the Remainder was Party, and a Surrender it cannot be, for his whole Estate was not given. Co. Litt. 42. a.

51. J. S. *Tenant in Fee Simple by Indenture inrolled, bargained, and sold the Lands to B. for 120l. in Consideration that B. shall redemise to him and his Wife for their Lives, rendering a Pepper-Corn, and with a Condition that if J. S. paid the 120l. at the End of 20 Years, then the Bargain and Sale to be void; B. redemised it accordingly and died; B.'s Wife brought a Writ of Dower and held good, because by the Bargain and Sale the Land was veiled in her Husband, and thereby the Wife intitled to Dower; and when he redemises it according to the Agreement, yet those to whom the Redemise was made shall hold it subject to Dower; and it was his Folly not to join another with the Bargainee as is the antient Course on Mortgages; and when she is dowable by Act or Rule in Law a Court of Equity shall not bar her to claim her Dower; for it is against the Rule of Law, where no Fraud or Covin*

S. C. cited Show. Parl. Cases, 72 — A Bill was to be relieved against the Defendant's Husband, her being only a Trustee; and it appearing that the Husband was but a

Trustee, the Defendant was barred of her Dower contrary to the Opinion of Nash v. Preston, 1 Cro. 191. and so it was said is the constant Custom of the Court now. 2 Freem. Rep 43. pl. 48. Mich. 1678. Noel v. Jevon.

is a Court of Equity will not relieve; and this was certified by Jones and Crooke J. upon a Conference with the other Justices at Serjeant's Inn to the Chancery that the Wife of B. was to have Dower, and that a Court of Equity ought not to preclude her thereof. Cro. C. 190. pl. 11. Pasch. 6 Car. Nash v. Preston.

52. If Rent be granted to A. and his Heirs to commence after the Death of B. and Grantee dies before B. yet his Wife shall be endowed. Arg. 2. Sid. 110. Mich. 1658.

S. C. cited by the Master of

53. No Dower out of an Estate in Trust. Bill dismissed. 16 Car. 2. fol. 749. Chan. Rep. 254. 2 Colt v. Colt.

the Rolls, who said it was 15 Car. 2. fol. 794. and that the Trust was created by the Husband. 2 Wms.'s Rep. 640. Hill. 1732. in Case of Sutton v. Sutton, and said that where a Trust of Inheritance is created by the Husband himself, he took it to be settled that the Wife shall not have Dower, even against the Heir, nor against a Devisee, the Cases in Reason being the same. Ibid 640. — If a Man before Marriage conveys an Estate to Trustees and their Heirs, so as to put the legal Estate out of him though the Trust is limited to him and his Heirs, the Wife shall not be endowed of this Estate. Chan. Prec. 326. Pasch. 1712. Bottomly v. Fairfax. — S. C. cited and approved by the Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms.'s Rep. 640, 641. Hill. 1732. in the Case of Sutton v. Sutton. — S. C. cited by Ld. C. Talbot, Cases in Equ. in Ld. Talbot's Time 139. Mich. 9 Geo. 2. and says that if a Woman should be endowed of a Trust, the received Practice of inferring to bar Dower would be of no Signification. — The Wife of Cesty que Trust is not intitled to Dower; per Ld. Talbot. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 229 pl. 53. Hill. 1733. Chaplin v. Chaplin. — No Man will say that ever any Woman was endow'd in Equity of a Trust-Estate. Arg. Parl. Cases 72. in Case of the Countess of Radnor v Vandebendy. — Per Ld. Sommers, Chan. Prec. 65. S. C.

54. The Husband purchased Lands of Tenant for Life, and took a collateral Security of him for a Conveyance of the Fee by his Son and Heir, the Remainder-man in Fee, when of Age, but the Husband died before such Conveyance was made; the Wife is not intitled to Dower. Fin. Rep. 368. Trin. 30 Car. 2. Exton v. St. John.

55. In Dower against the Heir of her Husband, the Tenant pleaded, that A. was seized and devised the Tenements to the Husband and to two more equally to be divided, and so demands Judgment of the Writ, supposing that she could not sue Dower before Partition against Tenants in common; but upon Demurrer adjudged that the Writ well lies. 3 Lev. 84. Mich. 34 Car. 2. C. B. Sutton v. Rolfe.

Ibid. 166. S. P. cited as in the Case of Rockley v. Burdett.

56. After a Decree for a personal Duty a Sequestration issues, and then the Defendant marries and dies; this shall not bind the Feme who comes in for her Dower; Per North K. Vern. 118. pl. 106. Hill. 1682. Anon.

57. Estate to A. for Life, Remainder to B. and his Heirs for the Life of A. Remainder to the Heirs of the Body of A. Remainder over. The Wife of A. shall not be endowed, for the Estate for Life of A. does not merge. Adjudged suddenly on the first Argument, though it was urged that the Remainder to B. was only for preserving the Remainders during A.'s Life against any Forfeiture, but that in the mean Time the Estate was executed in A. 3 Lev. 437. Hill. 7 W. 3. C. B. Duncomb v. Duncomb.

Lutw. 719. S. C. accordingly. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 326.

58. A. Tenant for Life, Remainder for Years, Remainder to A. in Tail. A's Wife shall be endowed, otherwise if the Remainder had been for Life. 1 Salk. 254. Hill. 9 W. 3. C. B. Bates's Case.

327 Bates v. Bates, S. C. adjudged accordingly; but had the intervening Term been an Estate for Life it had been otherwise according to Perk. 226. the only Authority in the Books for that Purpose.

59. *A. devised Lands to his Executors till Debts paid, Remainder to B. in Tail*, B. marries and dies before the Debts paid. Per Cur. The Estate in the Executors is only a † Chattel Interest, and will not hinder B.'s Wife of Dower, and that Interest determines at Law when the Trust is satisfied; but her Dower cannot commence in Possession, nor Damages be recovered for detaining it, but from the Time of the Debts being paid. 2 Vern. 403. pl. 373. Mich. 1700. *Hilchins v. Hilchins.*

2 Freem. Rep. 311. *Hilchins v. Hilchins.* S. C. and not satisfied Mortgage being kept on Foot and set up to

keep the Widow out of Possession was decreed to be set aside and not to stand in her Will, and the Court thought the Case of *Radnor v. Vandebendie* a hard Case. — Chan. Proc. 123. S. C. † 9 Mod. 152. in Case of *Charles v. Andrews.*

60. The Question was, *If Assignees of Commissioners of Bankrupt by taking an Assignment of a Mortgage Term prior to the Title of Dower shall protect their Estate from Dower?*

It was insisted that Creditors and Assignees of Commissioners of Bankrupt stand only in the Place of the Bankrupt, and since such an Assignment to the Bankrupt himself or his Heir would not protect the Estate from Title of Dower in the Hands of the Heir, neither will it protect the Estate in the Hands of the Creditors or the Bankrupt or the Assignee or the Commissioners, and this differs the present Case from the Case of *Lady Radnor and Vandebendy* in Dom. Proc. where it was held that such a prior Term should protect the Estate from Dower in the Hands of a Purchaser, — Nota Differentiam. Decree that the Plaintiff be let into her Dower, keeping down the Interest of a third Part of the Mortgage. M.S. Rep. 156. Pasch. 10 Geo. Canc. *Squire v. Compton.*

61. All *Estates Tail* are Estates of Inheritance, to which Dower is incident, and must be within the Statute De Donis. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 263. Pasch. 1734. *Low v. Burron*

62. A Limitation of *Estate pur autre Vie to A. and the Heirs of his Body* makes no Estate Tail in A. and there can be no Dower of it, it being no Inheritance but only a descendible Freehold. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 263. pl. 65. Pasch. 1734. in Case of *Low v. Burron.*

63. If a *Rent de Novo* be granted *in Tail without any Remainder over*, and Tenant in Tail takes Wife and dies without Issue the Wife shall not be endowed, because the Thing out of which the Dower is to arise is not in Being; Secus if the Rent were granted in Tail, *Remainder over.* 3 Wms.'s Rep. 230. Hill. 1733. in Case of *Chaplin v. Chaplin.*

For though the Object on is, that there can be no Remainder of that whereof there is no

Reversion, yet the Intent of the Party gives the *Rent de Novo* first a Being for the Whole, and then the lesser Estates are carved out of it. By Holt Ch. J. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 230. at the Bottom of the Page in a Note of the Reporter cites *Salk. 577. Weeks v. Peach.*

49. An Estate was conveyed to *J. S. and his Heirs, to the Use of him and his Heirs in Trust, to permit A. and B. to receive the Rents and Profits during their Lives, and th. Life of the Survivor of them*, with Power to A. to charge it with 400 l. and subject to such Power *J. S. to stand seized to the Use of the Survivor of them.* A. died in 1713. B. died in 1723, and by his Will devised this Estate to C. and his Heirs, who long before had taken M. to Wife. C mortgaged the Estate. The Question was, If M. would upon the Death of C. be intitled to Dower so as to affect the Mortgagee? *Ld. C. Talbot* decreed that M. would not be intitled to Dower of this Trust Estate. Cases in Equ. in *Ld. Talbot's Time* 138. Mich. 1735. 9 Geo. 2 *Attorney-General v. Scott.*

## (G. 2) Of what Seisin.

1. **I**N Affise *J. N.* was seised in Fee, and had Issue two Sons, *R.* and *T.* and died. *R.* entered and had Issue a Daughter, and his Feme died, and he took another Feme and died, she privement enseint with a Son. The Daughter of *R.* entered, and the Lord seised the Ward, and endowed the Mother of *R.* who was the Feme of *J. N.* the Grandfather. The Son of the second Feme of *R.* is born, and the Lord seises the Ward of him, and he dies without Issue within Age, and the Son of *T.* the Uncle entered upon the Daughter of *R.* into two Parts, and she ousted him, and he recovered the two Parts by Affise; and so see that by the Seisin of the Guardian by the Ward of the Son, the two Parts shall go to the Heir of this Son, and not to the Daughter of *R.* who was of the half Blood; but the Opinion of the Court was, that the Dower shall go to the Daughter of *R.* for this is in Reversion, and she may claim it as Heir of her Father or Grandfather; For the Tenant in Dower is in by her Baron, and not by him who endowed her, and the Daughter of the eldest Son is Heir to the Grandfather. Br. Dower, pl. 87. cites 8 Aff. 6

2. In Affise, the Tenant of the King died seised of Lands held of the King &c. and the Heir was in Ward, and the Feme sued for Dower, and Writ issued to the Sheriff of *N.* to deliver her 10 Marks per Annum for Dower in Land and Rent, and he delivered to her 5 Marks Land, and 5 Marks Rent issuing out of the Land of which she was dowable, and she was seised and disseised of the Rent, and brought Affise and recovered; For it is a good Endowment, and yet her Baron was never seised of the Rent. Br. Dower, pl. 61. cites 26 Aff. 41.

3. The same Law of such Assignment of the Heir if the Feme accepts it. Br. Dower, pl. 61. cites 26 Aff. 41.

4. Contra it is said elsewhere, if it was assigned out of Land of which the Feme is not dowable. Br. Dower, pl. 61. cites 26 Aff. 41.

5. Dower was brought by a Feme, and it does not appear what the Issue was; But it seems that the Issue was *Ne unques seise que Dower la poiet*; the Jury said, that *W.* borrowed 40*l.* of *R.* Baron of the Demandant, which *W.* incoffed *R.* upon Condition, that if he repaid the 40*l.* by such a Day that he should re-enter, and at the Day *W.* did not pay but died, and the Feme of *W.* married *B.* and by Accord between *R.* Baron of the Plaintiff, and *B.* and his Feme, *B.* paid the Money to *R.* by which *B.* and his Feme had the Land, and this Feme Demandant demanded Dower, and prayed the Discretion of the Justices &c. by which the Demandant recovered her Dower; the Reason seems to be, inasmuch as by the Nonpayment at the Day the Baron of the Demandant was seised Simpli-citer and without Condition, and then the Acceptance by *R.* alter cannot prejudice his Feme of her Dower. Br. Verdict, pl. 85. cites 42 E. 3. 1.

6. In Dower, the Tenant said, that the Baron of the Demandant had nothing but by Disseisin made to him; Judgment *li Aetio*; and the Feme said, that the Father of her Baron had two Sons, and leased the Land to the Eldest and his Feme for their Lives, and the Youngest took the Demandant to Feme, and the eldest Son died, and his Feme took the Tenant to Baron, and the Father of the two Sons died, and the Reversion descended to her Baron, and after the Feme of the eldest Son died, and the Tenant held himself in, and our Baron ousted him, and prayed Seisin &c. Quære if he ought not to traverse the Seisin alleged in the Baron, and it seems that the

she should ; For if the Baron of the Demandant had not entered after the Death of the Feme of the eldest Son, she should not have Dower ; For the Baron of the Feme of the eldest Son had Franktenement in Jure Uxoris, which is not defeated without Entry, as it seems ; Quære ; and Quære if there shall not be Seisin in him without Entry. Br. Dower, pl. 29. cites 2 H. 4. 22.

7. In Dower, the Baron purchased Rent, and died before the Day of Payment, yet the Feme shall be endowed. Br. Dower, pl. 35. cites 1 H. 4. 88.

8. If a Man grants a Rent to J. S. in Fee, and he dies before Seisin of it, the Feme shall be endowed ; Per Heidon ; Quod non negatur. Br. Dower, pl. 71. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

9. A Feme shall be endowed of Seisin and Possession in Law without Seisin in Fact ; As where the Father of the Baron died seised, and Baron after died before Entry ; Quod Nota ; For otherwise it is of Tenant by the Curtesy, and the reason seems to be, *inasmuch as the Baron may enter in Jure Uxoris, but the Feme cannot compel her Baron to enter into his own Land.* Br. Dower, pl. 75. cites 21 E. 4. 60.

and ibid. Marg. cites 3 H. 7. 5 and 21 E. 3. 21. — Perk. S. 457 and 464. S. P. F. N. B. 149; (D) S. P. and in the new Edition cites 7 E. 3. 66. 21 E. 3. 31. and 3 H. 7. 103. S. P.

10. In Dower, where there were Grandfather, Father, and Son, and the Grandfather held of the King, The Father took Feme. The Grandfather died. The Father had Issue and died before Office found, and before any Entry ; and after an Office was found for the King, that the Grandfather was seised and died seised, and held of the King, and that he had Issue, who had Issue him who now is Heir and within Age, by which the King seised and committed the Ward durante minore ætate, and the Feme of the Father, Son of the Grandfather, brought Writ of Dower against the Committee, and the Committee demurred in Law upon the Matter. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

11. But in Anno 4 H. 7. 1. the Case is put, that the Father entered and died before any Office, and therefore by all the Justices the Feme is dowable. Br. Dower, pl. 66.

12. Where a Stranger abates upon Tenant of the King, and the Heir has a Feme and does not enter, the Feme shall not have Dower upon this Possession, per Wood ; and he vouch'd 21 E. 4. 60. which Filher and Davers agreed ; For after Patent made to the Committee, the Committee takes the Profits, and not the King, though Livery be sued out of the King's Hands. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

13. But per Hufley, if the Tenant of the King dies seised, and his Heir has Feme, and after Office is found for the King, there is no Doubt but the Feme shall be endowed for the Possession in Fact which was before in her Baron by his Entry before the Office ; For it was agreed per tot. Cur. that the Heir by his Entry is no Intruder before Office be found for the King. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

14. And if a Rent descends to the Baron, who dies before the Day of Payment, yet the Feme shall be endowed. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

15. For such Seisin upon which Præcipe quod reddat lies is as sufficient to have Dower as those which are Seisins in Law, of which Assise lies not ; For such Seisin of which Assise lies, is not always requisite where Dowment shall be, but Seisin in Law suffices. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

16. And per Brian, where the King has Ward, and the Ward dies within Age, his Heir has a Feme, and the Baron dies before it comes to him, there the Feme shall not have Dower. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

17. Where the *Heir of the King's Tenant has a Feme*, and Office is found for the King, and after the Heir enters and intrudes, and dies, yet the Feme shall have Dower by reason of the Possession which he had before the Office; Per Davers; For by him the *Statute de Prærogativa* 13. *quod nullum accrescat ei liberum Tenementum* is intended where Office is found, and after he takes Feme, intrudes and dies; but divers good Students denied it. But Brian and Husley agreed with Davers. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

18. And if he had not entered, yet she had been dowable; for there was Seisin in Law in the Baron, and he was not an Intruder, because Office was not found for the King, and it lies as well against the Committee of the King as against another Guardian. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 4 H. 7. 1.

Of a Seisin for an Instant a Wo-

man shall not be endow'd as if *Cestuy que Use* after the Statute of 1 R. 3. and before the Statute of 27 H. 8. had made a Feoffment in Fee his Wife should not be endow'd. Co Litt. 31. b. — Of an Instantaneous Seisin by Fine and Render no Dower shall be. Cited per Tanfield J. as a Judge. Cro J. 615. — Co. Litt. 31. b. S. P. — *Baron and Feme Tenants in Special Tail* The Feme dies leaving Issue. The Baron makes Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life and after to B. his Son in Tail, and marries a second Wife and then makes Livery. Resolved that she is not dowable, for before the Feoffment she was not, he being such Tenant in Tail that the Issue by her could not inherit, and the Instantaneous Seisin by the Livery will not intitle her. Cro. J. 615. pl. 5. Pasch. 18 Jac. in Scacc. Amcots v. Catherich.

19. Of an *Instantaneous Seisin* gotten by Disseisin she may be endow'd. See Jo. 317. cites 34 Eliz. C. B. Mathew Taylor's Case.

Cro. E. 502, 503 S. C. upon a Different Point, but in a Note added at the End it is stated thus, viz. The Title of the Feme to recover Dower was, That the Father and

were Jointenants to them and the Heirs of the Son; and they were both hang'd in one Cart; but because the Son (as was deposed by Witnesses) surviv'd, as appear'd by some Tokens, viz. his shaking his Legs, his Feme thereupon demanded Dower, and upon Issue Ne Unques Seifis que Dower this Issue was found for the Demandant. — Mo. 528. pl. 698. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

20. *Father Tenant for Life, the Remainder to his Son in Tail, the Remainder to the right Heirs of the Father.* After the Father and Son at a certain Time were *attainted of Felony, and executed likewise* at one Time, the Son not having any Issue of his Body. If now the Father shall be said to be seised of an Estate in Fee, that Dower &c. was the Matter. And there because it was proved by Witnesses that *the Father moved his Feet after the Death of the Son*; It was found by the Jury *Seifis que Dower &c.* And upon that the Wife of the Father had Judgment to recover. Note after Error was brought, and the Error assigned in the Process. See Trin. 38 Eliz. Rot. 876. Noy. 64. Broughton v. Randal.

A Woman shall be endow'd of a

Seisin in Law, as where Lands and Tenements descend to the Husband before Entry he has but a Seisin in Law, and yet the Wife shall be endow'd, albeit it be not reduc'd to an actual Possession; for it lies not in the Power of the Wife to bring it to be an actual Seisin, as the Husband may do of his Wife's Land, when he is to be Tenant by Curtesy. Co. Litt. 31. a. — Litt. S. 448. S. P.

21. Dower may be of a *Possession in Law.* Jo. 361. Trin. 11 Car. B. R. in Case of Reeve v. Maliter.



## (G. 3) In what Cases Dower may be Out of Dower.

1. **I**N Dower a Custom was pleaded that if the Baron aliens the Land, and expends the Monies betwixen him and his Feme, that she shall be barr'd of Dower, and adjudg'd a good Custom. Br. Customs, pl. 78. cites 3 E. 3.

fold. Br. Customs, pl. 53. cites 20 E. 3. and Fitzh Prescription. 30.

2. Feme of the Father is endowed, and the Grand-mother brought Writ of Dower against her and she vouch'd the Heir by Reversion, and the Demandant recover'd against the Tenant, and she over against the Heir, the third Part of the two Parts residue, and not in Value, and well. And if the Feme of the Grandfather dies, the Feme of the Father may enter; For the Grandmother was Attendant to him by Tender; and from hence it seems that the Heir may enter then into the second Dower; For she shall not have both. Br. Dower, pl. 79. cites M. 5 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 249.

among other Lands and Tenements and died, and T. B. assign'd to her the Land in demand in Dower, in Allowance of all the Lands of which her Baron was seised; and so was she in of elder Dower to her reserved; Judgment &c. The Demandant said that the same P. B. was seised of the Man. of B. and 20 Acres of which Dower is demanded and died, and the Tenant enter'd into the Manor of B. and enfeoffed the said T. B. before the Assignment of Dower made by T. B. to the Tenant by which the 20 Acres were not Parcel of the Manor, and that P. B. was never seised of other Land, but of the Manor and of 20 Acres, and prayed Dower. C. and. said that now it appears that the Demandant ought to have demanded but only the third Part of the two Parts of the Land of which Dower is demanded. Per Godred, you are in of all the Land which belonged to your Baron, which is against common Right, and therefore we ought to have the third Part of the Whole. And so the Question is because the Tenant is dowable against common Right of the Whole, if the Demandant shall have the third Part of the Whole, or the third Part of two Parts only; and adjournatur. Br. Dower, pl. 52. cites 4 H. 6. 25.

3. Where Heir takes Feme and enters and endows his Mother, and aliens the Reversion, and the Mother dies, and after the Heir dies the Feme of the Heir shall not have Dower of the Land of which the Mother was endow'd. For the Seitin of the Heir who was her Baron was determined by the Endowment, and the Feme in by her Baron and not by the Heir; For if the Heir had charged she should hold discharged, quod nota. Br. Seitin, pl. 18. cites 8 Aff. 6.

4. In Dower, the Tenant in Dower leased her Estate to the Heir, rendering Rent for Term of his Life, and the Heir died, and his Feme was endowed by Award; For this is a Surrender notwithstanding the eldest Endowment, and so the Heir in in Fee, though the first Tenant in Dower who leased, was alive. Br. Dower, pl. 17. cites 45 E. 3. 13.

5. If a Man makes a Feoffment with Warranty and dies, and the Feme of the Feoffor brings Writ of Dower against the Feme of the Feoffee, and she vouches the Heir of the Feoffor, and pending the Action the Feme of the Feoffee brings Writ of Dower of the whole Land and not of two Parts, she cannot recover Dower till the first Dower be determined. Br. Dower, pl. 85. cites Litt. fol. 11.

6. The Custom of a Manor was for the Widow to be endowed of a Moiety of the Copyholds of which her Husband died seised; the Husband died, and his Wife was endow'd of 100 l. per Ann. and 100 l. per Ann. descended to his Heir, who afterwards died, leaving a Widow. This second Widow shall be endow'd of a Moiety of the Moiety,

Lev. 154.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.  
— Sid. 76.  
pl. 9. S. C.

but S. P. does not appear. — *Moiety*, and so shall have 50 l. per Ann. Adjudged. Raym. 58. Mich 14 Car. 2. B. R. Baker v. Berisford.  
 2 Sid 1. S. C. & S. P. but no Resolution. — Ibid 9. S. C. and it was held by Glyn Ch. J. that the second Widow was intitled to a *Moiety*. — Keb. 356. pl. 46. S. C. & S. P. per tot. Cur. præter Mallet.

Co. Litt. 31. a. b. 7. *The Rule of Dos de Dote peti non debet is thus to be understood*, Where the Grandfather dies seised of three Acres, and the Father enters and endows the Grandfather's Wife of one Acre and dies, the Father's Wife shall be endow'd only of the third Part of the other two Acres; For inasmuch as the Grandfather died seised there was no *Mesne Seisin* in Judgment of Law betwixt him and his Wife. But if the Father had claimed the said three Acres by Purchase from the Grandfather, his Wife should after the Death of the Grandfather's Wife be endowed of the third Part of that Acre whereof the Grandfather's Wife was endow'd; Or in the first Case, if the Son after the Death of the Grandfather and Father had endow'd his Mother first, and then the Grandmother had recovered a third Part against her, the Mother after her Death might have entred again; For her Estate in the Part so recovered was defeated by the Grandmother's Life. Hawk. Co. Litt. 44.

(H) Of what Estates for a collateral Respect she shall be endow'd.

- See (G) pl. 14. S. C. and the Notes there. (G) pl. 15. S. C.
1. **I**f the Baron had a Fee and Freehold though it be defeasible, yet his Wife shall be endow'd till it is defeated. 45 E. 3. 13. b.
  2. As if the Baron and Feme Lessees for Life surrender to him in Reversion this is defeasible by the Feme; yet in the mean Time if he in Reversion dies, his Wife shall be endow'd. 45 E. 3. 13. b. 18 E. 3. 45.
  3. If a Disseisor dies seised, and after the Disseisee abates, the Wife of the Disseisor shall have Dower against him, so long as the Descent is in Force. 17 E. 3. 24. admitted by the Issue.
  4. If A. endows his Wife Ad Ostium Ecclesiæ, and after makes a Feoffment of the Land to B. who makes a Feoffment thereof to C. the Wife of B. shall be endow'd against C. till the Wife of A. recovers her Dower. Temp. E. 1. 66. b. admitted.
  5. But in this Case alter the Endowment of the Wife of B. if the Wife of A. brings a Writ of Dower against the Wife of B. and she vouches C. to \* Warrant, this Endowment of the Wife of A. ad Ostium Ecclesiæ shall be a good Counter-plea of the Warranty, quia *Dos de Dote peti non debet*. Temp. E. 1. 66. b. adjudg'd.
  6. If A. seised of the Manor of D. takes B. to Wife, and after aliens to C. who takes E. to Wife, and after aliens to F. and dies, and after E. is endowed, and after B. is assigned Dower of a third Part of the Manor, and she brings a Precipe thereof against the Wife of C. scilicet, E. who vouches to warranty F. who counterpleads it by this Matter, and says that the Wife of C. cannot be endowed *eo quod non potest habere Dotem de Dote, et sic per Considerationem Curie Adjudicatum fuit, quod esset incondemens, ideo F. sit quietus de Warrantia et B. recuperet seisinam et Defendens in Misericordia*. B. 11. E. 4. B. Rot. 46.

\* Fol. 678.

7. If a Woman recovers Dower of a Reversion expectant upon a Lease for Years upon which a Rent is reserved, she shall have a third Part of the Reversion, and the Rent presently as incident to the Reversion, and the Execution shall not cease till the Lease expires; for the Sheriff shall put her in Execution of the Freehold, and the Termor shall continue his Term. *Co. 7 Jac. per Curiam. D. 8. Ja. 5. per Curiam. Hill. 10 Ja. 5. per Curiam.*

S. P. And she shall have the third Part of the Reversion by Metes and Bounds. *Co. Litt. 52. a.*

Where a Man seised in Fee leased for Years reserving Rent, and after takes a Wife and dies, the Feme shall have Dower, but shall not have Execution during the Term or Years; for the Rent is incident to the Reversion, and is no Inheritance, but is determinable by the Death of the Lessee, and therefore she cannot be endowed of the Rent. *Br. Dower, pl. 80. cites M. 1 E. 6*

In some Cases of Lands and Tenements which are devisable, and which the Heir of the Husband shall inherit, yet the Wife shall not be endowed, As If the Husband make a Lease for Life of certain Lands, reserving a Rent to him and his Heir, and he takes Wife and dies, the Wife shall not be endowed, neither of the Reversion, (albeit it is within these Words Tenements) because there was no Seisin in Deed or in Law of the Freehold, nor of the Rent, because the Husband had but a particular Estate therein and no Fee Simple. *Co. Litt. 32. a.*

But if the Husband make a Lease for Years reserving a Rent, and takes Wife, and the Husband dies, the Wife shall be endowed of the third Part of the Reversion by Metes and Bounds, together with the third Part of the Rent, and Execution shall not cease during the Years. If the Husband make a Gift in Tail, reserving a Rent to him and his Heirs, and after the Donor takes a Wife and dies, the Wife shall not be endowed of this Rent, because it is a Rent in Fee, and by Possibility may continue for ever. *Co. Litt. 32. a.*

In Dower it was agreed clearly, That if the Tenant shews, that before the Husband any Thing had, A was seised of the same Land in Fee, and let that for Years reserving Rent, and granted the Reversion to the Husband of the Plaintiff, who died seised of the said Reversion, and so demanded Judgment if the Demandant shall have Dower &c. This is no Plea in bar of Dower, but proves she had Title of Dower, but this saves the Lease for Years, and she shall have Judgment only of the Reversion, and of the Rent; and also she does save to the Tenant Damages, and the Demandant shall be endowed of the Reversion. *Win. 80. Patch. 22 Jac. C. B. Anon.*

8. But if no Rent be reserved upon the Lease for Years, then the Execution shall cease till the Term expires. *Term. 7 Jac. 3. per Curiam.*

*Co. Litt. 32. a. S. P.*

9. A Rent de novo was granted to a Man and his Heirs, with a Provision that if the Grantee died, his Heirs being within Age, that then the Rent should cease during his Minority, and he died, his Heir being within Age, and the Wife of the Grantee brought a Writ of Dower against the Tenant, and held it by, and that the Demandant should have Execution against the Heir when he came of full Age. *1 Rep. 87. a.* in a Nota of the Reporter cites *5 E. 2.*

*Fitzh. Dower, pl. 143. cites Patch. 5 E. 2 where there were Differences of Opinions, and therefore bid the*

Parties sue a Bill in Parliament, which they did, where it was ordered that the Demandant should recover her Dower against the Grantor, viz. Tertiam Partem predicti Reddus percipiend' according to the Form of the said Grant, when the Heir shall come to his full Age; and to the Question was determined — *Jenk. 4 pl. 6. S. C. resolved in Parliament — Vent 96. Mich. 22 Car 2. B. R. per Cur. S. P. Obiter, she shall have Judgment but Cesser Execution.*

10. Where Father and Son are; the Father dies, the Son takes Fee and enters, and endows his Mother, and after grants the Reversion, and the Mother dies, and the Son dies, the Feme cannot have Dower; And Brock says it seems to be good Law; for it is said elsewhere that where the Heir enters and endows his Mother, and she dies, and J. N. abates, he shall not have Attife but Mortdancestor or Intrusion; for the first Possession is defeated by the Dower. *Br. Dower, pl. 87. cites 19 E. 2.*

11. If a Man leases Land for Term of 10 Years upon Condition that if Lessee pays 100 l. at the End of the Term, that he shall have Fee, and if not, that he shall have but a Term; if he pays 100 l. at the End of the Term he by this has Fee for all the Term, and the Feme shall be endowed; Quare inde; for this Word Tunc has no Relation to

give Fee Nisi de Tempore Solutionis, as it seems. Br. Dower, pl. 45. cites 7 H. 6. 11.

12. If Lands are given to the Baron and Feme and to the Heirs of their two Bodies, or to their Heirs, and after the Baron dies, now if the Feme will waive and refuse the Joint-Estate she may bring Writ of Dower, and by this, in Judgment of Law, the Baron shall be said sole seised Ab Initio; for otherwise she cannot be endowed, and yet in Truth the Baron and Feme were Jointenants during the Coverture. 3 Rep. 27. b. per Cur. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Butler v. Baker.

13. If a Man gives in Tail to Baron and Feme, and after grants the Reversion of those Lands to J. S. and then the Baron dies, and the Feme waives, and disagrees to the Estate Tail, and claims her Dower; Now as to her there is a Nullity of Estate Ab Initio, and to such Intent the Law holds it as an Estate made to the Baron only; Per Cur. 3 Rep. 28. b. Mich. 33 & 34 Eliz. in Case of Butler v. Baker.

14. In a Writ of Dower the Tenant pleads Ne unques Seisie que Dower, and in Truth the Husband of the Demandant had an Estate by Disseisin which was avoided by the Entry of the Disseisee; and who had a Title Paramount; It was agreed clearly that this is no Title by which she may have Dower. Win. 77. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Berkshire (Countess of) v. Sir Peter Vanlore.

So if the Con-  
fessée of a  
Fine grant  
and render to the Confee &c.

15. If there are two Jointenants in Fee, and one of them makes a Feoffment in Fee, his Wife shall not be endowed. Co. Litt. 31. b.

the Wife of the Confee cannot be endowed. Co. Litt. 31. a

16. Tenant in Dower shall not have Execution of a Reversion after a Term on which no Rent was reserved; for in such Case it would be in vain to have Execution before the Term be ended; Per tot. Cur. and Judgment accordingly. Comyns's Rep. 185. Mich. 8 Ann. C. B. Bodmyn (Lady) v. Child (Sir Richard)

(1) Of what Estate for a Collateral Respect she shall be endowed.

For Collateral Qualities.

[Conditions &c.]

Br. Dower, pl. 62. cites S. C. and states it as here in pl. 1. and says that per Cur. the Feme recovered, quod nota; and

that it seems the Feoffment is void as to the Wife, and good only as to the Son, and therefore she is dowable against him; and so it appears in Littleton in his [tit.] Estates upon Condition. [But] nothing more is at that Plea in Brooke.

1. If a Man makes a Feoffment to the Husband upon Condition that he shall enfeoff his Wife and Son, and he makes a Feoffment accordingly and dies, the Wife shall be endowed of this; For the Feoffment to her by her Husband was void, but it appears the Intent of the first Feoffor was that she should have an Estate in the Land, and inasmuch as she could not have the Estate according to his Intention, she shall have the Estate which the Law gives her. 28 Ass. 4. Curia. Brooke Dower 62.

2. So it seems if a Feoffment be made to a Husband upon Condition to infeoff J. S. and he does it accordingly and dies, the Wife shall be endowed; For his Intent does not appear to exclude the Wife of her Dower; and if this had appeared, yet it seems it would not have stood with Law. It seems as it this was the Reason of the Case in 28 Aff. 4. Brooke Dower 62.

3. In Dower the Tenant said that Tenant by the Curtesy granted his Estate to him in Reversion, (who was Baron to the Feme now Demandant) rendering Rent, and for Default of Payment to re-enter; he in Reversion married the Demandant, and for the Rent-Arrear the Tenant by the Curtesy entered; he in Reversion died, and his Feme was barred of Dower by the Re-entry; for Surrender may well be upon Condition. Br. Dower, pl. 74. cites 14 E. 4. 6.

4. If a Man be Tenant in Fee Tail general, and makes a Feoffment in Fee, and takes back an Estate to him and his Wife, and to the Heirs of their two Bodies, and they have Issue, and the Wife dies, and the Husband takes another Wife and dies, the Wife shall not be endowed; For during the Coverture he was seised of an Estate Tail special, and yet the Issue, which the second Wife may have, by Possibility may inherit. Co. Litt. 31. b.

5. The same Law it is, if he had taken back an Estate in Fee-Simple, and after had taken Wife, and had Issue by her, yet she shall not be endowed; For that the Fee-Simple is vanished by the Remitter, and her Issue has the Land by Force of the Intail; But in that Case the Tenant cannot plead that the Husband was never seised of such an Estate, whereof the Demandant might be endowed, but he must plead the special Matter. Co. Litt. 31. b.

(K) At what Time she shall be endowed.

1. If the Husband enters into Religion, though it is a Civil Death, inasmuch as he is dead as to the World, for his Heirs shall have his Land, and a Writ of Mortuancestor, yet his Wife shall not be endowed during his natural Life, because he entered into Religion with her Consent, otherwise she might deraign him; and so by her own Assent she in a Manner vows Chastity as well as her Husband. 32 E. 1. Dower 176.

Perk. S. 307 S. P. the French Edition, cites Mich. 31 E. 1. Dower 176. — F. N. B. 150. (F) S. P. —

Co. Litt. 33. b. — Co. Litt. 132. b. S. P. — Jenk. 4. pl. 4. S. P.

2. The Death of Baron was suggested, because of his Absence seven Years, and upon circumstantial Proof, (none being offered to the contrary) she recovered. D. 185. a. pl. 65. Pasch. 2 Eliz. Thorn v. Rolf.

And. 20. pl. 42. S. C. — Mo. 142. pl. 35. S. C. but the pl. 131. S. C.

Point of Absence is not particularly mentioned in either And. or Mo. — Bendl. 59. & S. P. and she recovered her Dower.

3. Proof by 4 of the Death of Baron, and at the Essoign Day Proof by 12 de Vita Viri, all agreeing in the same Points. Qui melius probat, melius habet. D. 185. a. pl. 65. Pasch. 2 Eliz. in Case of Thorn v. Rolf, cites Cui in Vita, Mich. 2 E. 2.

Fitzh. Trial, pl. 46. cites S. C. — Winch. 82. Over v. Tucker,

Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. S. P.

(L) By

(L) By what Act or Thing a Woman may delay herself of her Dower.

Fol 679.

*Detainment of Charters, or of the Heir.*

What Charters or Heir.

Perk. S. 355, 1. **D**etaining of Charters concerning the same Land of which she demands Dower, is a good Plea in Delay of her Dower. 356 S. P. The Charters ought to concern the Land whereof Dower is demanded, and not other Lands descended to the Heir. 9 Rep. 17. a. the first Resolution in Bedingfield's Case.

2. [So] detaining of a Fine concerning the Land &c. is a good Plea in Delay of Dower, though the Fine may be had again in the Treasury. 1 E. 3. 12. b.

Hob. 199. S. P. admitted, per Cur — See (M) pl. 2. and the Notes there.

Co. Litt 39 a. S. P. and fo of Eloigning the Body of the Ward; because his Marriage appertains to him; And if the Heir comes in as Vouchee he shall plead the same Plea; But he shall not plead Detainment of Charters, because such as concern the Inheritance of the Heir belong not to the Guardian.

4. [So] if a Woman be endowed Ad Offium Ecclesie, and after the Death of the Baron she brings a Writ of Dower against the Guardian in Chivalry of the Heir of her Husband, it is a good Plea in Delay of this Dower, that the Demandant detains the Heir from him. 11 H. 3. Rot. 6. inter *Idoneam Burdett and Willielmum Burdett*, admitted per *Illic*, and agreed by Plea. 11 H. 3. Dower 187. the same Case, as it seems, but in *Burdett's Case* it is not expressed what Dower this was, but she claims it as Land of which she was *nominatum dotata* by her Husband.

5. The same in a Writ of Dower Ex assensu Patris, or Matris 11 H. 3. Dower 186.

The Plea of Detainment of Charters is not good for more Lands than the Charters concern. D. 230. a. pl. 52. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon. cites 22 H. 6.

6. In Dower, the Tenant said that the Demandant detained from him certain Charters concerning his Franktenement, and in Case she would deliver them, he is ready to render Dower, and at all Times has been ready; And it was agreed, that this Detainer is no Plea, but of Charters concerning the Inheritance, and not of Land purchased; And so it seems there, that if it concerns the Inheritance, though it be other Land than of which the Dower is demanded, yet it is a good Plea; and there the Defendant was compelled to shew what Charters she detained. Br. Dower, pl. 47. cites 22 H. 6. 16.

S. C. cited per Cur. 9 Rep 17. b. 18. a. that upon Delivery of the Charters she

7. Dower of four Acres; As to one Acre the Tenant vouched to Warranty, and as to the rest that the Demandant detained Evidences from him concerning the same Land, and shewed one specially, by which T. infeoffed J. W. and R. his Father, habund' to them and to the Heirs of R. and if she would deliver them, he is ready to render Dower; Pool said his Plea goes

goes to all; for if the detains Charters which concern any Part of the Land in Demand, it is a good Bar to the whole Dower, and the *Detinue shall be of Land descended to the Tenant, and not of the Land purchased*; Per Newton, the Plea does not go to all. Br. Dower, pl. 48. cites 22 H. 6. 42. shall have her Judgment immediately.

8. In Dower, the *Tenant said that the Demandant detained certain Charters concerning this Land &c. and if she will render &c. then ready to render Dower &c.* The Demandant produced the Deed, and prayed Dower, and the Deed was read, so that the Court perceived it was the same Deed, by which the Demandant recovered. Br. Dower, pl. 53. cites 9 E. 4. 47.

9. Dower against the *Heir, who said that the Demandant detained from him a Bag sealed, with certain Evidences concerning the same Land, and if she will deliver it &c. he is ready to render Dower, and a good Plea, per tot. Cur. except Englefield, without shewing the Certainty of the Evidences; Quere if it had not been in a Bag sealed.* Br. Dower, pl. 1. cites 18 H. 8. 1.

10. In Dower, if the *Tenant pleads that the Demandant detains Evidence, the Demandant delivering in the Evidence may have Judgment immediately*; But if she *denies the Detainer of the Evidence, and that be found against her, she shall lose her Dower*; Per Cur. Obiter. Hob. 199. Mich. 15 Jac. in Case of Brickhead v. York (Archbishop.)

11. So in the Case of Dower brought against a *Guardian in Chivalry who pleads the Detainer of the Heir his Ward.* Ibid.

(M) Detinue of Charters. [Or Heir.]

Who may plead it. [And How.]

1. **I**F a Wife be with Child, the Heir for the Time being cannot plead Detinue of Charters; For she may keep them for the Infant. 41 E. 3. 11. b. In Dower, the *Tenant said that she detained certain Evidences concerning his Inheritance, and declared what, and that he has been at all Times ready to render Dower if she had delivered them.* The *Feme, as to two of the Deeds, intituled herself by Gift to her and her Baron, and to the rest, where the Tenant intitles himself as Brother and Heir of the Baron, she said that she is enfeint by her Baron, and keeps the Deeds to the Use of the same Infant who shall be Heir, if God give him Birth; Judgment &c. and Issue was taken that she was not enfeint the Day of his Death, and not if she was enfeint by her Baron the Day &c.* Br. Dower, pl. 8. cites S. C. — Br. Issues joines, pl. 6. cites S. C. & S. P. accordingly.

2. In a Writ of Dower against the Guardian in Chivalry, he may plead in Delay of Dower, that the Plaintiff detains the Heir from him. 17 E. 3. 58. b. admitted. S. P. but he shall shew his Name, viz. J. Son and Heir of W. T. Br. Dower, pl. 47. cites 22 H. 6. 16. — S. P. and shall shew whether Male or Female, or otherwise Eloignement by the Demandant is no Plea. Br. Dower, pl. 67. cites 2 H. 7. 6. — S. P. But he cannot plead Detainment of Charters; For he cannot conclude his Plea thus, viz. "And if the Demandant will deliver to him the Charters &c." For the Charters which concern the Inheritance of the Heir shall not be delivered to the Guardian. 7 Rep. 19. resolved in Bedingfield's Case, and cites it to adjudged in 19 E. 3. 49. a.

S. C. cited  
per Cur. 9  
Rep. 18. b.  
in Beding-  
field's Case.

3. In a Writ of Dower, if the Tenant vouches the Heir in Ward, the Guardian may plead in Delay of Dower, that she detains the Heir from him, though the Guardian could not have rendered to her Dower before this Time; For he may render it now. 17 E. 3. 58. b. Curia.

4. A Man having a Charter which concerns four Acres of Socage Land, he devised three to his youngest Son, and four to his Wife for Life, the Remainder to a Stranger, and died. The Wife entered in the Acre, and happened upon the Charter, and brought a Dower of three Acres against the youngest Son, who pleaded Detinue of Charters in Bar, and that if she would deliver, he was ready to render Dower; But in the Conclusion he said, yet ready to render, leaving out the Condition, if &c. which is a Confession, and adjudged for the Complainant. D. 230. pl. 52. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

A Feeffee  
cannot plead  
Detainment  
of Charters;  
agreed per  
Cur. Cro.  
E. 367. pl.  
2. Hill 57

5. No Stranger, though he is Tenant of the Land, and has the Evidences conveyed to him, can in a Writ of Dower plead Detainment of Charters, but this Plea lies only in Privy, viz. for the Heir of the Baron. 9 Rep. 18. a. Hill. 28 Eliz. the third Resolution in Beddingfield's Case.

2. Hill 57 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Stokes v. Annesby.

6. Detainment of Charters is not pleadable by Tenant by Receipt, who has a Reversion after Tenant for Life, because he cannot render her Demand, and is a Stranger, and therefore Seisin was awarded to the Demandant. 9 Rep. 18. b. 19. a. per Cur. cites 8 E. 3. 55. a. [pl. 3.]

7. The Heir in several Cases stands in the Degree of a Stranger, and shall not have this Plea. 9 Rep. 18. a. Hill. 28 Eliz. in Beddingfield's Case.

8. As if the Heir hath the Lands by Purchase. 9 Rep. 18. a.

9. If the Heir has delivered the Charters to the Woman, he shall not plead the Detainment of them, for he has them with his Consent. 9 Rep. 18. a.

10. So if the Heir is not immediately vouched by the Tenant, but the Tenant vouches one who vouches the Heir. 9 Rep. 18. a.

11. So if the Heir coming in as Vouchee, has no Land in the same County. 9 Rep. 18. a.

## (N) [Detinue of Charters in Bar of Dower.]

### How to be pleaded.

Dower against the Heir, who said that he was ready to render

1. IF Detinue of Charters is pleaded in Delay of Dower, he that pleads it ought to allege what Charters they are so certainly as in a Declaration of Detinue for them. 14 H. 6. 4. 1 E. 3. 12. b.

Dower if she would render to him certain Charters concerning his Inheritance, which she detained from him; Per Cur. you shall shew what is certain, and this is reasonable, by reason of the Verdict to the Jury, and that it appear to the Court to whom they belong; For if they belong to the Defendant by Purchase, and not by Inheritance, he is put to Writ of Detinue; but if they are in a Box sealed &c. he shall not declare in certain. Br. Dower, pl. 67. cites 2 H. 7. 6. — 9 Rep. 18. a. S. P. resolved in Beddingfield's Case, so that a certain Issue may be taken, and cites 22 H. 6. 16. a. 2 H. 7. 6. a. 14 H. 6. 4. a. and 18 H. 8. 1. a.



*The Certainty of the Charters ought to be alleged, unless they are in a Chest, Box, or Bag sealed &c.* D. 250 a pl. 52. Trin. 6 Eliz.

2. Dower against two Femmes, who said that the Feme Demandant was Feme of their Father, and that all the Land of the Baron descended to them as Heir &c. and Partition was made between them, so that certain Land was allotted to the one, and certain to the other, and for the one he said, that the Demandant detained a certain Box full of Muniments touching the Inheritance of the Feme Tenant, and if she will deliver the Box she is ready to render Dower, and at all Times has been, and demanded Judgment if she may demand Dower before the Delivery of the Box; And for the other Daughter it was said, that the Demandant detained the same Box and two Indentures, and that in the one it is contained, that A. infeoffed the Father of this Feme of the Tenements to her assigned in Partition, and in the other Indenture it is contained, as the Father of the Tenant granted to B. a Rent-Charge, that if the Father performed certain Conditions, that the Rent should cease, and that the Box and those Indentures came to the Hands of the Demandant after the Death of her Husband, and demanded Judgment if before the Delivery of those she may demand Dower; And the Demandant as to the Box said that she is ready, and at all Times has been; by which, as to this it was adjudged, that the Demandant recover Dower, and no Party amerced; and so as to her who first pleaded the Detinue of the Box, and to the other she said, that as to the first Indenture she never took it, and the other e contra; and as to the other Indenture she said that she had delivered it to the other Parcener; And it was awarded that she deliver the Box to her who rendered the Dower for her Part, and as to the Delivery to the one Parcener of the Indenture which concerned the Parparty of the other, she demurred &c. et adjournatur, therefore quære. Br. Dower, pl. 41. cites 21 E. 3. 8.

3. In Dower, the Tenant said that *Actio non*; For his Father was possessed of a Chest and Charters, and of two Fines in Special, and divers other Charters which concerned the Land which is descended to him from his Father, which come to the Demandant, and he is, and at all Times has been, ready to render Dower in Case she would deliver the Chest and Charters; And the Demandant said, as to all the Charters except the two Fines, she has been always ready to deliver them, and offered them to the Court, and to the two Fines, that they came not to her Hands; Per Martin J. where the Chest is open, you ought to declare every Charter specially, and the same in Detinue of a Chest open with Charters, quod Curia concessit, quod nota bene. Br. Dower, pl. 57. cites 14 H. 6. 4.

4. He that pleads Detainment of Charters ought to plead that he has been always ready to render Dower, and yet is if the Demandant would deliver to him the Charters. 9 Rep. 18. a. 19. b. Hill. 28 Eliz. in Bedingfield's Case.

5. Detainer of Charters is no Plea after Imparlançe; for per Cur. He that pleads this Plea must plead that from the Time of the Death of his Ancestor *paratus fuit & adhuc paratus existit* to assign her Dower if she would deliver the Charters. 1 Salk. 252. pl. 2. Pasch. 3 W. & M. in B. R. Burden v. Burden.

Cumb 183.  
S. C. ———  
Show 271.  
and Judgment affirm'd  
in B. R. ———  
Comb. 183.

S. C. the Plea goes only in Abatement, and Judgment affirmed Nisi &c.

(O) *What*

(O) *What Act of the Baron may bar the Wife of her Dower.*

1. **I**f Land be mortgaged to the Baron, and the Condition is broke, and afterwards upon the Agreement the Mortgagor hath the Lands again by Payment, yet the Wife of the Mortgagee shall be endowed after the Heir of the Baron hath recovered, and so it seems before; but this is a Quere. 41 E. 3. 1. b.

Co. Litt. 32. a. S. P. — But otherwife if she were naturalized by Act of Parliament. Ibid.

2. If a Man takes an Alien to Wife, and afterwards he aliens his Lands, and afterwards she is made a Denizen, she shall not be endowed; for she was absolutely disabled by the Law, and by her Birth not capable of Dower, but her Capacity and Ability began only by her Denization. 13 Rep. 23. Hill. 27 Eliz. in Chancery in Menavill's Case.

Co. Litt. 33. a. S. P.

3. If a Man seised seised of Lands in Fee takes a Wife of eight Years of Age, and aliens his Lands, and afterwards the Wife attains to the Age of nine Years, and afterwards the Husband dies, the Wife shall be endowed; For although at the Time of the Alienation the Wife was not dowable, yet for as much as the Marriage, and Seisin in Fee, was before the Alienation, and the Title of Dower is not consummate until the Death of her Husband, so as now there was Marriage, Seisin in Fee, Age of nine Years during the Coverture, and the Death of the Husband, for that Cause she shall be endowed; for it is not requisite that the Marriage, Seisin, and Age, concur together all at one Time, but it is sufficient if they happen during Coverture. 13 Rep. 22, 23. Hill. 27 Eliz. in Chancery in Menavill's Case.

4. Though the Husband aliens the Lands or Tenements, or extinguishes the Rents or Commons &c. yet the Woman shall be endowed. Co. Litt. 32. a.

(P) *What Act of the Feme will bar her of her Dower.**Elopement.*

\* Br. Dower pl. 12. cites S. C. — Co. Litt. 32. a. b. S. P. — F. N. B. 150. (H) S. P. —

1. **I**f she elopes from her Husband with another Man, and continues in Adultery with him without being reconciled to her Husband before the Death of her Husband, she shall lose her Dower. \* 43 E. 3. 19. 19 E. 4. 30. Perkins S. 354. 47 E. 3. 27. Vide Statutum Roberti Primi, cap. 13. apud Scotos according. West. 2. cap. † 38. according.

† This seems misprinted for 34.

2. The same Law if she elopes with the Adulterer and is not reconciled, though she does not stay with the Adulterer. Perkins S. 354.

3. The same Law if she be reconciled to her Husband by the Coercion of Holy Church. Perkins S. 354. and not of her Good-will.

4. So

4. So if the Wife elopes with her good Will, and stays with the Adulterer against her Will, she shall lose her Dower. Perkins S. 354.

F. N. B. 150. (H) if she remains with the Adul-

terer she shall lose her Dower; but if she remains in Adultery upon the Husband's Lands or Tenements she shall have Dower; because the same is not an Elopement. Co. Litt. 32. b. 2 Inst 436. S. P. and so if afterwards the Adulterer turns her away, yet she shall be said moram cum Adultero within this Act.

5. So if she be ravished and stays with the Adulterer during the Life of the Husband willingly without Reconciliation, she shall lose her Dower. 43 E. 3. 19. b.

See the Notes at pl. 17.

6. But if the Wife be ravished and stays with the Adulterer against her Will she shall not lose her Dower. 43 E. 3. 19. b.

Br. Dower, pl. 12 cites S. C. —

Perk. S. 354. S. P. — See tit. Rape, pl. 4. and the Notes.

7. So if after Elopement the Wife be reconciled to her Husband of his Free Will without Coercion of Holy Church, she shall have Dower. Perkins S. 354. D. 1, 2. Ha. 107. 23.

See pl. 18. and the Notes there.

8. If a Man grants his Wife with her Goods to another, by Force of which the Wife lives with the Grantee afterwards all the Life of her Husband, this shall lose her Dower, because she lived in Adultery with the Grantee notwithstanding the Grant of the Baron. 30 E. 1. Libro Parliamentorum Fol. 96. *Willielmus Paynell and Margery his Wife's Case*. Adjudged in Parliament.

S. C. cited 2 Inst. 435, 436. with the Deed at Large de Verbo in Verbum

which Ld. Coke says he cites for the Strangeness thereof.

9. If the Friends of the Husband esloin him from his Wife, so that the Wife does not know what is become of him, and the Friends of the Husband publish that the Husband is dead, and after they procure the Wife to release all Barrages and Interests, which she can have in him as her Husband, and after the Wife by the Perswasion of the Friends of the Husband marries with another that dies, and she takes another Husband, to whom Notice is given that the first is living, but no Notice was given thereof to the Wife, though the Wife lives in Adultery, and though the Husband was not out of the Realm or beyond Sea, so that the Wife ought to take Notice that he was living, yet inasmuch as she non reliquit Virum Sponte, as the Statute says, but by the Perswasion of the Friends of the Husband that he was dead, and it does not appear that she ever knew that he was living, this is not any such Elopement as to bar her of her Dower. Mich. 12 Ja. between *Green and Harvey*. Per Curiam.

10. If the Wife elopes from her Husband, and after lives with her Husband Years and Days till the Death of her Husband, with the Good-will and Assent of the Husband without Coercion of Holy Church, this shall not bar her of her Dower, though it is not averr'd that she was reconcil'd to her Husband. 19 E. 3. Elopement 94.

To prove a Reconciliation it was given in Evidence that they lay together several

Nights in several Places after the Departure and Separation, and demean'd themselves as Husband and Wife. It was objected that they never dwelt together in the same House, but liv'd asunder; and that she continued in Adultery with one or another all along during her Husband's Life, sed non Allocatur; For there might be several Elopements and several Reconciliations, and the Tenant at his Peril ought to take Issue upon one. D. 106. b. 107. pl. 22, 23. *Haworth v. Lady Powis*

But though she does cohabit and is reconciled, yet if it be by the Coercion of the Church she shall lose her Dower. 2 Inst. 436.

But if a Man 11. If a Woman elopes into another County, and lives in Adul-  
 seized of two 11. If a Woman elopes into another County, and lives in Adul-  
 Manors in tery in a Manor that is of the joint Purchase of the Baron and Feme,  
 Fee, taketh without being reconcil'd, yet this shall not bar her of her Dower,  
 a Wife, and because the Baron is to see that none such live within his Land.  
 when the 8 E. 2. Dower 153. adjudged.  
 Husband is

dwelling at one Manor, the Wife goes unto the other Manor, and when she is there she liveth in  
 Adultery, it is said that by doing so she shall not lose her Dower, because it cannot be intended a  
 running away from her Husband, when the Law cannot intend that she can dwell upon the Manor  
 of her Husband without the Agreement of her Husband, tamen quere. Perk. S. 355.

If the Wife doth elope from her Husband's House of Habitation, and commit Adultery in any  
 other the Lands or Manors of her Husband, this without the free Reconciliation of her Husband is  
 within the Purview of this Statute. 2 Inst. 436.

It was said by Daniel that an *Elopement* is not Bar of Dower *Ad Offitium Ecclesie*. Noy. 108.

2 Inst. 436. 12. The same Law, though the Wife lives in an House of the free  
 S. P. Contra. Tenant of the Manor. 8 E. 2. Dower 153. adjudged.  
 though Ld.  
 Coke says, it has been held otherwise.

Noy. 108. 13. If the Wife be divorced for Adultery, (which does not dissolve  
 the Bond of Marriage by the Canon Law, nor of our Church  
 \* Fol. 681. in this \* Realm, but is only a Mensa & Thoro) † yet this shall  
 bar her of her Dower.  
 Trin. 2 Jac  
 C. B. Powell

v. Weeks resolv'd e Contra. because it is not † a vinculo Matrimonii. — Godb. 145. pl. 182.  
 2 Jac. C. B. adjudg'd that she shall have her Dower. Lady Stowell's Case and seems to be S. C.

Co. Litt. 33. 14. With this agrees the Law of Scotland. Skene Regiam Ma-  
 b. contra. jectatam 43. b. Verl. 5.

15. With this agrees the Civil Law. Reynolds of Divorces 86.

16. So the Canon Law is according. Reynolds of Divorces 86.

If she goes 17. 13 E. 1. W. 2. cap. 34. If a Woman willingly leaves her Hus-  
 willingly band, and goes away and continues with her Adwowerer, she shall be  
 with or to barred for ever of Action to demand her Dower ;  
 the Adul-  
 terer, this

is a Departure and a Tarrying, though she remains not continually with the Adulterer she shall  
 lose her Dower. Co. Litt. 32. b in Principio.

In this Case of Elopement, and remaining with the Adulterer &c. the Wife could not be barred  
 of her Dower by the Common Law, though a Divorce were sued and had for the said Adultery.  
 2 Inst. 435

Although the Words of this Branch be in the Conjunctive, yet if the Woman be taken away not  
 Sponte, but against her Will, and after consents and remains with the Adulterer without being recon-  
 ciled &c. she shall lose her Dower; for the cause of the Bar of her Dower is not the Manner of the  
 going away, but the remaining with the Adulterer in Adultery without Reconciliation, that is the  
 Bar of the Dower. 2 Inst. 435.

If the Wife goes away with the Husband's Agreement, and consent with A. B. if after A. B. com-  
 mit Adultery with her, and she remains with him without Reconciliation, she shall be barred of her  
 Dower by this Branch; 2 Inst. 435

But the Husband may give Licence to a Man to carry his Wife to his House, and this shall be a  
 good Bar in Action brought de Muliere abducta cum bonis viri. 2 Inst. 436.

Note, that 18. Unless her Husband willingly, and without Coercion of the Church,  
 Cohabitation reconciles her and suffers her to dwell with him.  
 is not suffici-

ent without Reconciliation made by the Husband Sponte, so as Cohabitation only in the same House  
 with the Husband avails her not; a Foriori though she remain with the Avowterer in any of the  
 Lands or Manors of her Husband, yet she shall be barred of her Dower by this Branch, without the  
 Husband's free Reconciliation, although it has been otherwise holden; and the Reason that they  
 yielded is, because it is no Elopement; whereas it appears before that the Words of Reliquerit &  
 Abierit are not of the Substance of the Bar of Dower, but the Adultery, and the remaining with  
 the Adulterer, as is above said; and although she and the Adulterer remain within any of the Lands  
 or Manors of the Husband, yet (the Words being Si uxor sponte Reliquerit & Abierit) she has  
 left

left and gone from her Husband in that Case, which is a Personal Offence; See the first Part of the Institutes, Sect. 36. for bars of Dower, whereunto you may add a Case in Tr. 9 E. 2. Fol. 65. in libro meo, That if a Woman say she is conceived with Child by her Husband whilst he lived, and in Truth is not, whereby the next Heir is disturbed, she shall lose her Dower, if she acknowledge the same before the Justices. 2 Inst. 436.

19. In Dower Defendant pleaded Elopement in the Wife; Wife replied that her Husband had *bargained and sold her* to the Adulterer; and held bad. 12 Mod. 232. Mich. 10 W. 3. Coot v. Bertie.

20. *Articles to settle Lands in Feinture*, are in Nature of an actual Jointure, which is not forfeited by an Elopement like Dower. 3 Wms's Rep. 276. Pasch. 1734. in Case of Sidney against Sidney.

(P. 2) Barr'd or not. By Act of After-Husband.

1. **A** Wife is intitled to Dower of the Lands of her first Husband; her second Husband accepts for this Dower less than her third Part; after the Death of this second Husband she may waive it, and have her full third Part. Jenk. 79. pl. 56.

(P. 3) Delayed or suspended. In what Cases.

1. **I**N Dower Rent was granted by Fine, with Condition that when any Heir is within Age the Rent shall cease during the Nonage, and the Feme recovered Dower during Nonage, & Cesset executio till the full Age of the Heir, nota. Br. Judgment, pl. 41. cites 24 E. 3. 61.

2. In Dower it was agreed per Cur. that where the Tenant vouches the Heir in Ward of the King in the same County, where the Writ is brought, the Demandant shall not recover till the Warranty be determined. Br. Dower, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 17.

3. The Heir of the Husband makes a Lease for Years of the Land to the Wife after the Husband's Death, now during this Lease Dower is suspended. But not so if she has taken another Baron, and during the Coverture the Heir of such Baron makes to him and the Feme such Lease for Years and second Baron dies; If she waves this Lease Dower is not suspended. Jenk. 73. pl. 38.

4. A. an Husband seised of Land held of the King by Knight's Service dies, his Heir within Age and in Ward to the King; the King by Patent grants to the Widow of A. the Wardship of the Body and Land of the Heir during his Minority; this Patent suspends the Widow's Dower during the Nonage, for her Dower and such a Patent are inconsistent. Jenk. 73. pl. 38.

5. A. seised of Lands in Fee makes a Lease for Years rendering Rent, and takes Wife; after the Death of A. the Wife shall have Judgment to have the third Part of this Land for her Dower, and shall have a third Part of the Rent; but cessabit executio for the Possession of the Land during the Lease. Jenk. 73. pl. 38.

6. Contra

6 *Contra* if he had vouched him and prayed that he should be summoned in another County; For there the Demandant shall recover immediately; quod nota Diversity. Br. Dower, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 17.

Roll Rep.  
Arg. 326.  
S. P. But if

7. Dower is demandable against an *Infant*, and he shall not have his Age. Cro. J. 111. pl. 8. Hill. 3 Jac. B. R. Smith v. Smith.  
great Default be in the Wife, Age shall be allowed As if she does not bring Action in a long Time after the Title accrued, there if the Infant be in by Descent, after her Title accrued, Age lies. Arg. in Case of Harvey v. Wyatt, cites Fleta lib. 6. cap. 43. and Bract. 252. and Britt. cap. 111. fol. 217.

(Q) What Act of the Baron shall bar the Feme of her Dower.

Recoveries at the Common Law.

[And other Alienations by him.]

1. **A**T the Common Law if the Baron was once so seised that the Wife was entitled to Dower, if he after aliened the Land, and a Recovery was after had in a real Action upon another Possession, yet his Wife should have had Dower. 47 E. 3. 13. b. 14 D. 4. 33. admitted per Issue.

2. If a Man recovers in Value against the Husband by a Warranty Ancestrel; yet the Wife shall be endowed, because the same is by Force of the Warranty made, and not by Reason of Eigne Title to the Land. F. N. B. 150. (D)

It appears by the Preamble of this Statute, that if a Recovery had been in a

3. West. 2. cap. 4. 13 E. 1. The Wife shall be endowable as well where Land was recovered against her Husband by Default as by Covin; so that although the Land was lost by the Husband's Default, yet that shall be no good Allegation for the Tenant, but he must then proceed and shew his Right, otherwise the Wife shall recover.

real Action against the Husband, and the Husband did render the Land to the Demandant, that notwithstanding this Recovery the Wife should recover her Dower. But if the Husband had lost by Default, it was a Question and a Doubt whether in that Case she should recover or no; and some Judges would give Judgment for the Woman, and some were in a contrary Opinion. Here is to be noted, that a Recovery by Reddition of the Husband, is not of so great Account in Law as a Recovery against the Husband by Default; but therein before this Act this Diversity was holden for Law, that if in a Writ of Dower the Tenant did plead the Recovery in Bar, the Demandant might reply, Que ceo fuit per Fraud, ou per Collusion, ou per gree le Baron, as Britton says, who wrote before this Statute; but if it were by Default without Covin, then the greater Opinion was that it barred the Feme. 2 Inst. 349.

But the Reddition of the Husband was holden for clear Law, as it was adjudged the Year before the making of this Act, so that the Wife was ready to maintain the Title of her Husband. 2 Inst. 349.

All this is to be understood, where he that recovers has no Right, for where he that recovered either by Reddition or Default had Right, there neither the common Law nor this Statute extended thereunto. 2 Inst. 350

If the Recovery be had by Verdict, the Feme shall not falsify in the Point tried, but she may say, that he might have pleaded a better Plea, or confess and avoid the Recovery. 2 Inst. 350.

4. In Dower the Tenant vouched himself to save the Tail, upon which he entered into the Warranty, and said, that at another Time his Father brought Writ of Right against the Baron, who vouched himself to save the Tail, upon which the Father of the Tenant said, that the Baron had nothing of the Gift of him whom he supposed gave, and upon this they

they were at Issue, and found for the Father of this Tenant, then Demandant, that the Donor did not give &c. upon which the Father of this Tenant recovered Judgment. Haltings said, You have not denied the Seilin of our Baron, nor have you averred that your Father had such Title as you allege, and so recovered upon Dilatory, and prayed Dower. Parthe said, Your Baron and his Heirs shall be bound by the Recovery, and put to Attaint. And by the Common Law every Recovery binds the Feme unless it was upon Render, and the Statute does not aid against any Recovery but Recovery by Default, in which Case the Title, which was not tried against the Baron, shall be tried at the Suit of the Feme; but Recovery by Action, tried against the Baron, is not aided by any Law, and prayed that she be barred; and adjournatur. But by the Book Parkins fol. 73, 74. the Feme may falsify Recovery had against her Baron by Action tried. But Brook says, this is not Law in the same Point which was tried &c. And the like was held Mich. 47 E. 3. fol. 13. that the Recovery against the Baron by Action tried remained at the Common Law, and therefore the Feme shall not falsify. And by 36 H. 6. Fitzh. Faux. Recov. 15. a Feme may falsify Recovery by Action tried against her Baron in another Point, but not in the Point which was tried. Br. Dower, pl. 24. cites 49 E. 3. 23.

5. Where Land is recovered against the Feme Tenant in Dower upon Plea, which does not disaffirm the Possession of the Baron, as where she pleads that nothing passed by the Deed in Scire Facias upon Fine against him who pleaded a Feoffment of her Baron by Deed, which passed against him, by which the other recovered against him; in this Case the Feme is not restored to the Writ of Dower; but this Matter pleaded in Writ of Dower is a good Bar. Br. Dower, pl. 26. cites 50 E. 3. 7.

Br. Restore &c. pl. 50. cites S. C.

6. And per Wiche, where the Baron loses by Dilatory, as upon Non-tenure or Misnomer of the Will &c. she may falsify in Writ of Dower. Br. Dower, pl. 26. cites 50 E. 3. 7.

S. P. For this does not disaffirm the Possession of the

Baron; but contra it seems upon Recovery upon Dilatory against the Feme herself being in Dower; Note a Diversity. Br. Restore &c. pl. 1. cites S. C.

7. The Husband levied a Fine of his Land and died. The Wife within five Years after his Death brought Writ of Dower, but did not pursue her Writ till six Years were past. Manwood and Harper J. held this to be no Bar; but Dyer e contra. 3 Le. 50. pl. 71. Trin. 15 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

Dal. 107. pl. 58. Crave v. Broughton, S. C. held accordingly. — Mo. 53.

pl. 154. Pasch. 5 Eliz. Anon. S. P. Dyer thought that she was barred because she had Title at the Time of the Fine levied by the Intermarriage, though it could not be executed till after the Death of the Baron; And the Reporter says, that a Precedent was shewn Anno 6 H. 8. where all the Matter was pleaded. — Dal. 52. pl. 21. S. C. in toridem Verbis — D. 224. a. pl. 28. Dampont v. Wright, S. P. and seems to be S. C. — Ibid. Marg. says it was so adjudged Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B. and that it was also agreed Pasch. 34 Eliz. per Cur. — She is barred by Fine and Nonclaim in five Years after her Husband's Death. 2 Rep. 93. a. cites it as adjudged 4 H. 8. — S. P. Arg. 2 Roll Rep. 69. cites 15 Eliz. Paine's Case. — S. P. if she be of full Age, found Memory, out of Prison, and within the four Seas. Gouldsb. 148. pl. 71. Hill. 43 Eliz. Anon. — And bringing a Writ of Dower within the five Years is no Bar to such Fine unless the Return of the Writ be pleaded. 2 Le. 221. pl. 296. Hill. 30 Eliz. C. B. Fitzhugh's Case. — If she brings a Writ within the five Years against one not Tenant of the Land, that is not any Claim within the Statute, but if she bring a Writ against four that are Tenants, and two die, and she brings a Writ against the others by Journeys Accounts this is a good Claim within the Statute, though the second Writ was after the Time limited; Per Hobert Ch. J. Win. 66. Anne Summer's Case. — But Quare here if the two that died were not Tenants. Ibid.

8. 4 & 5 W. & M. 16. This Act shall not extend to bar any Widow of any Mortgagor from her Dower, who did not legally join with her Husband in such Mortgage, or otherwise lawfully exclude her self.

## (Q. 2) Barred. By Acts of Baron and Feme.

1. **I**N Dower the Tenant said, that he himself levied a Fine to the Feme, now Demandant, and to her Baron come ceo que &c. and that the same Feme and her Baron granted and rendered it again to the Tenant with Warranty of the Feme, and the Feme said, that she had nothing but as Feme, and therefore was admitted no Bar; quod miror, by Reason of the Render and Warranty of the Feme himself, tit. Dower in Fitzh. 160. and 165. M. 19 E. 2. and 145. M. 6. E. 2. Fine upon Conufance de Droit come ceo que &c. by the Baron and Feme; quod mirum! For this is a Gift by Collusion. But otherwise it is of a Fine sur Release; For the Title of the Feme does not take Place till the Baron is dead, and so a Release of later Time, and therefore there she may confefs and avoid the Fine. Br. Dower, pl. 77. cites 13 E. 2.

2. Jointure was made after the Coverture, the Husband and Wife levied a Fine sur Conufance de Droit &c. of the Jointure, it seems clear, if it be as that which the Conufee had of the Gift of the Husband, that is no Bar in Dower; and the Election is not given to the Wife till after the Death of the Husband, according to the Stat. 27 H. 8. c. 10. D. 358. b. pl. 49. Trin. 19 Eliz. Anon.

\* S. P. Tho' she has no Recompence 3. Feme barred of her Dower by joining in a \* common Recovery with her Baron. Pl. C. 115. 20 Eliz. Eare v. Snow.

Plg. of Recov. 66. cites Pl. C. 514 and 2 Rep. 74. 78. and says, He has heard some learned Men question this, because she has no Estate then in esse, but he says with Submission, the same may be said against a Fine, and the common Recovery estops her as Party, and the Recovery disaffirms her Husband's Titles to the Lands of which she was dowable. — So by a Fine though the Uses were declared by the Husband only. Ow. 6. Trin. 28 Eliz. C. B. Hamington v. Rider.

4. If a Woman has Title of Dower and by Covin causes the Tenant of the Land to be disseised by a Stranger, against whom she brings a Writ of Dower, and the Feme recovers, yet this is void, and she is not remitted. 3 Rep. 78. a. Hill. 44 Eliz. in Canc. in Fermor's Case.

5. If Baron and Feme levy a Fine the Feme is barred of her Dower; Per Coke Ch. J. in a Nota says, that it is so without Question now. 10 Rep. 49. b. Mich. 10 Jac. in Lampet's Case.

6. Fine levied by Feme Covert to confirm a Lease is no Bar of her Thirds after the Lease satisfied by the Profits. Chan. Rep. 132. 15 Car. 1. Naylor v. Baldwin.

7. Feme joined with her Husband in a Fine in order to make a Mortgage, but which never was made. He died, and she brought Dower, and got Judgment by Default, and the Heir could not be relieved; For though it was a Bar at Law, it was not so in Equity. Ch. Prec. 34. Mich. 1691. cites it as Danby's Case.

(Q. 3)



## (Q. 3) Bar. By what Estate, Grant &amp;c.

1. **N**OTE that the Lady of M. was in Chancery to be endowed of the Land of her Baron, where the Heir is in Ward of the King ; and because the *Ward of the Land and Body of the Heir* was committed to her before by Patent of the King, in which no Exception of Dower was made, therefore she was ousted of Dower during the Nonage. Br. Dower, pl. 27. cites 2 H. 4. 7. and 11 H. 4. accordingly, in the Case of the Lady Arundel, as it is said there.

2. A Man granted a Rent of 10 l. to a Feme *percipiend' de terris suis pro tota dote sua de terris suis*, and after he married her, and then died, and after she accepted the Rent, and then brought Writ of Dower ; Quære if the Acceptance of the Rent be a Bar in Dower, as Dowment ad Ostium Ecclesiæ, or ex Assensu Patris ; For the Acceptance is Recompe-  
*Quære.* Br. Dower, pl. 97. cites 20 E. 4. 3.

3. Entry into Part of the Land after the last Continuance by the Dem-  
 mandant will abate the Writ of Dower ; And it is no Justification to say that her Husband and she dwelt there till his Death, and that the Heir entered, and she and the Heir dwelt there together till now, and that she claimed at the Will of the Heir, and not otherwise ; But it was held not good for the *Quarantine* ; For she should shew the Death certain, and the Time of the 40 Days, and after, by reason of the Opinion of the Court, she waived the Plea, and traversed the Entry. D. 76. b. pl. 32, 33. Mich. 6 E. 6. Kettleby v. Kettleby.

4. But in *Scire Facias* to have Execution of Dower recovered, such Entry was no Plea. Ibid. cites 45 E. 3.

4. A Feoffment was made by the Baron to the Use of himself for Life, and after to the Feme for Life for her Dower, upon Condition to perform his last Will. She entered and agreed thereto, and afterwards brought Dower. It was resolved, that an Acceptance of a Collateral Recompe-  
 4 Rep. 1. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Vernon's Case.

5. Feme sole Lessee marries the Lessor, and the Lessor dies within the Term, and the Wife enters, this shall not conclude her Dower after the Lease is expired ; Arg. Ow. 154. per Shuttleworth, Trin. 29 Eliz. in Case of Goodridge v. Warburton, cites 11 H. 4.

6. A Widow recovered Dower, and upon Writ to the Sheriff to put her in Possession, he returned that he had delivered 84 Acres mentioned in the Writ. She brought *Scire Facias* against the Tenant, suggesting that 60 Acres of the said 84 were the Lands of a Stranger not comprised in the Record, and so intended to have a new Division. The Tenant pleaded, that the other 24 Acres were Parcel of the Land recovered, and that she had entered and accepted the same. Adjudged a good Bar by her Acceptance and Entry into the 24 Acres, though less in Quantity than the third Part of all in the Record. Mo. 679. pl. 928. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

7. Dower ad Ostium Ecclesiæ, or ex Assensu Patris, being assented unto, is a Bar of Dower at the Common Law ; But a Jointure was no Bar of her Dower at the Common Law. Co. Litt. 36. a. b.

8. An Assignment of other Land whereof she is not dowable, or of a Rent issuing out of the same, is no Bar of Dower. Co. Litt. 34. b.

9. An Estate made by way of Jointure to the Wife for Life, or Lives of one or many others, or to her for 100 Years, or 1000 Years, if she live

so long, or without such Limitation, is no Bar of her Dower, though they be expressly made in Satisfaction of her Dower. Co. Litt. 36. b.

10. If an Estate be made to others in Fee-simple, or for her Life, upon Trust, so as the Estate remains in them, albeit it be for her Benefit, and by her Consent, and by express Words to be in full Satisfaction of her Dower, yet this is no Bar of her Dower. Co. Litt. 36. b.

11. A Devise by Will cannot be averred to be in Satisfaction of her Dower, unless it be so expressed in the Will. Co. Litt. 36. b.

12. A. purchased in his own and his Son's Name, (who survived A.) The Vendor was only Tenant for Life, but gave Security that his Heir should convey the Fee when of Age. A. died before the Conveyance was executed, so that he never was seised in Fee. Decreed her Title to it to be discharged, and an Account of the Profits &c. she having enjoyed it 12 Years; But though she had enjoyed a Jointure for several Years of Lands evicted from her, yet the Court would not impeach her Title as to other Lands. Fin. R. 368. Trin. 30 Car. 2. Exton & al' v. St. John & al'.

Ibid. 359. Marg. is a Note, that it was afterwards dismissed, and that the Decree of Dismission was afterwards affirmed upon an Appeal

to the House of Lords, and cites Cases in Parliament 69. ——— 2 Chan. Cases 172 S. C. but no Decree. ——— S. P. by Ld. Somers, Ch. Prec. 66. pl. 65 Mich. 1696. decreed. Radnor, (Lady) v. Rotheram, and affirmed in Dom. Proc. ——— But if there had been any Agreement to have had the Benefit of it, it would have done it. Cited per Ld. Somers. Ch. Prec. 66. as the Case of Barker v. Foule. ——— Ch. Prec. 69. July 1671. Pheasant v. Pheasant, S. P. (though not against a Purchaser) in which the Wife had recovered at Law the third Part of a Pepper-Corn, being the Rent reserved upon the Term assigned, upon which she brought her Bill in Equity, and after several Arguments before Ld. K. Bridgman, and Hale, and Vaughan Ch. Justices, the Case was amicably composed, and no Judgment was given. ——— S. C. Chan. Cases 181. ——— S. C. cited Vern. 358.

Ibid. in a Nota there, says, that this Cause being heard before Ld. Keeper Wright, 19 Nov 1702. he reversed the Decree. ——— 2 Vern. 365. pl. 327. S. C. decreed accordingly by Ld. C. Sommers, and reversed by Ld. K. Wright. ——— Equ. Abr. 218, 219. pl. 2.

S. C. accordingly, but adds, that the Decree of Reversal was affirmed in the House of Lords, 17 May, 1717. ——— S. C. cited per Cur. 9 Mod. 162. Trin. 11 Geo. in Canc. as so held in the House of Lords, Anno 1717, and adds, That it is true this Court has gone so far as to confine a Widow to her Election which to take, where a Term for Years was settled on her in Jointure in Bar of her Dower, tho'

13. A Term and an old Statute was kept on Foot to protect a Purchase, and attend the Inheritance. The Widow recovered Dower at Law, but was prevented from taking out Execution by reason of the Term and Statute whereupon she brought her Bill to be let into Possession of her Thirds. The Court inclined to relieve the Plaintiff, in regard of the equitable Circumstances of a great Portion and the Purchase at an under Value, and referred to the Master to examine, and state the Case to the Court. Vern. 356. pl. 353. Hill. 1685. Bodmyn v. Vandebendy.

15. The Defendant's Husband had devised to her several Parts of his Estate, altogether of better Value than her Dower, and had devised that the Profits of all the Rest of his Estate for Years should be applied for Payment of Debts and Legacies, but did not mention that he intended it in Satisfaction of her Dower. The Defendant sued at Law and recovered at Law, though they did plead the Will, and averred that it was in Satisfaction of Dower; but the Court there was of Opinion, that no such Averment could have been admitted, unless it had been so declared in the Will. The Plaintiff being Heir at Law, preferred his Bill to be relieved, and he was relieved; for although it is not declared in the Will to be in Satisfaction of Dower, yet here is that which is tantamount; for where he appoints the Profits of all the rest of his Estate for other Purposes, it is plain he never intended the should have her Dower; and in Case she were admitted to her Dower, those Purposes would be defeated, and what appears to be the plain Intent of a Will by Construction is all one as though it had been expressed. 2 Freem. Rep. 234, 235. pl. 306. Mich. 1699. Lawrence v. Lawrence.

no Chattel Interest can bar her Dower at Law, or within the Statute; but in regard she expressly consented to accept such an Interest for her Jointure, this Court would not admit her to have Both.

14. In Ejectment, the Plaintiff made Title by *Recovery in Dower*, and produced in Evidence the Record of the Judgment, the Hab. Fac. Seisinam &c. The Defendant offered to prove a 99 Years Term subsisting prior to this Title, but it was disallowed; For if he had pleaded this in Bar of the Writ of Dower, yet the Plaintiff must have recovered with a *Cesset Executio*, and the Defendant had a proper Time to have pleaded it then, and has slipped his Opportunity; Besides, a Chattel Interest was at Common Law bound by a Recovery in a Real Action, so that the Demandant had an immediate Execution without Regard to the subsisting Term. 1 Salk. 291. Mich. 8 Annæ, B. R. Lady Lindsey v. Lindsey.

15. *Devise of Lands durante Viduitate* is no Bar of Dower. MS. Tab. May 16th 1717. Lawrence v. Lawrence.

16. No Chattel Interest can barr Dower at Law or within the Statute but where a Term for Years was settled in Jointure in Bar of Dower, in regard that the expressly consented to accept such an Interest for her Jointure, Chancery put her to her Election whether to take Dower or that Jointure, but would not admit her to have both. Per Cur. 9 Mod. 152. Trin. 11 Geo. Charles v. Andrewes. See 2 Vern. 403. Hilchins v. Hilchins.

17. Tenant for Life makes a Lease to Remainder-man for so many Years as the Remainder-man should live. It was adjudg'd that his Wife should not be Tenant in Dower; For the Possibility the Tenant for Life had that the Estate might revert to him had barred her of all Right of Dower. Per Cur. 9 Mod. 151. cites 1 E. 3. 14, 15.

18. A Feme Infant having a Jointure made to her before Marriage, may elect to abide by it or not when of Age, unless after her coming of Age she enters. Account was directed of the Real Estate, and after taking thereof she to elect Jointure or Dower. MS. Rep. 14 May 1734. at the Rolls. Cray v. Willis.

(Q. 4) Bar. By what Satisfaction or Acceptance.

1. RENT granted out of the very Land recovered in Dower in Re-compence of all the Dower may be pleaded in Bar, but not if it was granted out of other Land. D. 91. a. pl. 12. Mich. 1 Mar. Turney v. Sturges.

2. In Dower acceptance of 20 Acres of Corn during Life is a good Bar, and so of Rent, but otherwise of a Horse, and such like which does not arise out of the Land. D. 91. b. Marg. cites 6 Eliz. Mo. 59 pl. 167. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon. S. P.

3. If Demandant in Dower accepted the Land assign'd by the Sheriff, she cannot in another Term pray a new Execution. Cro. E. 310. in Case of Hanger v. Fry.

4. If she accepts of 24 Acres for her Thirds of 84 and enters into them, She is Barr'd as to any more. Mo. 679. pl. 928. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

5. Dower in Ireland will be good in Bar of Dower in England. So Dower in Wales bars Dower in England. Jenk. 41. pl. 78. cites 17 E. 3. Fitzh. Voucher 112. 26 E. 3. Pasch. 3. Arg. Cart. 187. Pasch. 19 Car. 2. C. B.

Per Sommers 6. Acceptance of a *Collateral Satisfaction* for Dower is no Bar of C. a Collateral Satisfaction may be a good Bar *in Equity, though not pleadable at Law*, and so decreed a Legacy of *Personal Estate, and a Devise of Part of his Real Estate by the Husband to his Wife during her Widowhood, Remainder to J. S. in Tail* to be a Bar or Satisfaction of her Dower if she accepted the Devise, though not declared in the Will. 2 Vern. 365. Lawrence v. Lawrence.——Revers'd per Wright K. Ibid.

7. *Nothing but a plain and express Intention of the Parties shall bar the Right of Dower*; as where a Settlement was made in Consideration of a Portion in Marriage; but it did not appear that the Parties intended it should be in Bar of Dower. 9 Mod. 152. cited per Cur. Trin. 11 Geo. in Canc. as so held Anno 1717 in the House of Lords. Lawrence v. Lawrence.

### (Q. 5) Bar. By What Offence of the Baron.

1. **I**F the Baron be outlawed in *Trespafs* after *Disseisin*, and after has Charter of Pardon, his Feme shall be endowed; Contra after Outlawry of Felony. Br. Dower, pl. 82. cites 13 E. 3. and Fitzh. Utlarie 49.

2. A Man seised of Land shall forfeit it by *Felony*, and by the *Attainder* of him the Feme shall lose her Dower. Br. Forfeiture de terres, 78. cites 21 E. 3. 49.

3. If a Man seised in Fee commits *Felony*, and after makes a *Feoffment* and dies and after is *attainted*, the Feme of him shall be endowed against the Feoffee; Contra against the Lord by Escheat. Br. Dower, pl. 80. cites Litt. fol. 9. Per Vavisor.

4. If the Baron be *attainted of Felony*, and gets Charter of Pardon and after dies, yet the Feme shall not have Dower of the Land which he had before the Pardon. Br. Escheat, pl. 27. cites F. N. B. tit. Dower.

5. Contra if the Land which he gets after the Pardon; For the first Land shall Escheat. Br. Escheat, pl. 27. cites F. N. B. tit. Dower.

6. So it seems of Land which he purchases, or which descends to him *Mesne between the Attainder and the Pardon*. Br. Escheat, pl. 27. cites F. N. B. tit. Dower.

7. The Husband's being a *Felo de se* is no Bar to the Feme of her Dower; Agreed by all the Justices. Pl. C. 261. b. Mich. 4 & 5 Eliz. in Case of Hales v. Pettit, cites 3 E. 3. Fitzh. Corone 362.

The Feme of one attainted of Murder or Felony  
8. Stat. 1 E. 6. cap. 12. S. 12. *The Wife shall be endowed although her Husband were attainted, convicted, or outlawed for Treason or Felony, saving the Right of others.*

should not by the Common Law before the Statute 1 E. 6. 12. have Dower against the Feoffee of her Baron, though the *Feoffment was made before the Felony or Murder done*; but otherwise since the Statute. Bendl. 56. pl. 91. Marg Mich 3 & 4 P & M. Gate v. Wiseman, cites Dal. 140 b. pl. 42. Hill, 3 P. & M. the S. C. the Demandant was barred by the Opinion of all the Justices — Le. 3. pl. 7. S. C. cited by Manwood Ch. B. as resolved by all the Justices of England. — Co. Litt. 41. a. cites S. C. resolved, and resolved there also that so it was at Common Law in Case of Felony, but as to Felony the same is altered by Statute. — Le. 3. pl. 7. Mich. 25 & 26 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Mayney's Case, S. P. in Case of Treason; and Manwood Ch. 3. said, that by reason of this Attainder Dower cannot accrue to the Wife, for her Title begins by the Intermarriage, and ought to continue and be consummated by the Death of the Husband, which cannot be in this Case; for the Attainder of the Husband has interrupted it as in the Case of Elopement; and this Attainder is an universal Estoppel, and doth not run in Privy only betwixt the Wife and him to whom the Escheat belongs, but every Stranger may bar her of her Dower by reason thereof;

for by the Attainder of her Husband the Wite is disabled to demand Dower as well as to demand his Inheritance.

But if the Heir reverse the Attainder by Writ of Error then the Wife shall be endowed, and though before the Treason committed the Baron had levied a Fine, and five Years had passed before the Reversal, yet she shall have her Dower, for during the Attainder she could not claim, and the Action and Right of Dower accrued to her after Reversal of the Attainder by reason of a Title of Record before the Fine by the Seisin in Fee and the Marriage. 13 Rep. 19 Hill. 27 Eliz. in Canc. Ninian Menvill's Case. — Mo 639 S. C. — S. C. cited per Coke Ch. J. as Resolved; for she had no Means of Reversal. 2 Bullst. 245.

A Man seized of Land in general Tail takes Wife and after is attainted of Felony, before the said Statute 1 E. 6. the Issue should have inherited, and yet the Wife should not have been endowed; for the Statute of W. 2. cap. 1. relieves the Issue in Tail, but not the Wife in that Case, but at this Day, if the Husband be attainted of Felony the Wife shall be endowed, and yet the Issue shall not inherit the Lands which the Father had in Fee Simple. Co. Litt. 40. b.

It was otherwise at the Common Law. Co. Litt. 41. a. for then she should not have recovered her Dower ad Ostitium Ecclesiarum, or Ex assensu Patris, any more than her reasonable Dower which the Common Law gave her. — But this did not extend to Petty Larceny. Ibid.

9. But note that this Clause is altered for Treason \* by 5 E. 6. cap. 11. s. 13. and enacts, that in such Case she shall lose her Dower so long as the Attainder continues in Force.

\* This extends to Petty Treason as well as High Treason. Co. Litt. 37. a.

10. 18 Eliz. cap. 1. which makes it Treason to diminish, falsify &c. the Monies of this Realm, provides that it shall not make the Wife to lose her Dower.

11. The Wife of one attainted of Felony or Trespass, or Heresy, or Præmunire &c. shall be indowed. Co. Litt. 31. a.

12. The Wife of a Man attainted of High Treason or Petit Treason shall not be received to demand Dower unless it be in certain Cases specially provided for. But the Wife of a Person attainted of Mispri- sion of Treason, Murder, or Felony, is dowable since our Author wrote, by the Statute in that Case made and provided, which is more favourable to the Woman than the Common Law was. Co. Litt. 392. b.

13. Tenant of a Copyhold for Life, in which the Custom was that the Wife should have her Widow's Estate, and the Husband was attaint of Felony and executed, and whether the Wife in this Case shall have the Widow's Estate, was the Question upon the Demurrer; Winch being only present seemed that she should not without a special Custom. Win. 27. Hill 19 Jac. Allen v. Brach.

14. 21 Jac. 1. cap. 26 s. 2. It is Felony without Benefit of Clergy to acknowledge, or procure to be acknowledged any Fine, Recovery, Deed enrolled, Statute Recognizance, Bail or Judgment in the Name of any Person not privy or consenting thereto, howbeit this Offence shall not take away Dower.

(Q. 6) Barred; By what Act or Offence of the Feme.

1. IF Feme, Tenant of the King, takes a Grant of the Ward of the Heir during his Nonage, and does not accept her Dower, this is a Bar in Dower pro Tempore &c. Br. Executions, pl. 57. cites 24 E. 3. 39.

Co. Litt.  
33. a. S. P.

2. If a Man be seized of Lands in Fee, and takes a Wife, and afterwards the *Feme is attainted of Felony*, and after the *Husband aliens*, and afterwards the *Feme is pardoned*, and then Husband dies, the Feme shall be endowed. 13 Rep. 23. Hill. 27 Eliz. in Canc. in Ninian Menvill's Case.

3. The Statute of 11 & 12 W. 3. [cap. 4. S. 4.] enacts, That no Papist [or Person making Profession of the Popish Religion] shall purchase any Manors, Lands, or Terms, [Hereditaments] &c. It was said by the Lord Chancellor, that in this Case a Purchaser must be made by the Act of the Party in the Way of Grant or Conveyance, or at least by Will, but in Case of one dying Intestate it is the Act of the Law. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 48, 49. Trin. 1730. in Case of Davers v. Dewes, whence the Reporter inters, that for the same Reason it should seem that a *Papist is capable of taking as Tenant by the Curtesy or in Dower.*

(R) What *Act in Law* will *bar* the Wife of her Dower.

*Divorce.*

Co. Litt. 32. 1.  
a. S. P.

1. **I**f the Divorce be *Causa Precontractus*, the Wife shall not have Dower. 47 E. 3. pl. 78.

Co. Litt. 32.  
a. S. P.

2. So if it be *Causa Consanguinitatis*. 47 E. 3. pl. 78.

Co. Litt. 32.  
a. S. P. 3

3. So if it be *Causa Affinitatis*. 47 E. 3. pl. 78.

4. So if it be *Causa Frigiditatis*. 47 E. 3. pl. 78.

5. But if it be *Causa Professionis* the Wife shall be endowed. 47 E. 3. pl. 78

But it is said,  
that if the  
Assignment  
of Dower  
*ad Ostium  
Ecclesie* be  
specified, viz.

6. If a Woman be endowed *ad Ostium Ecclesie*, yet si *Matrimonium in Vita contrahentium accusatum & dissolutum sit quacunque ratione, definit esse Dos, cum deficiat Matrimonium, & definit Dotis Extractio.* Bracton, lib. 2. fol. 92. S. 4. and Lib. 4. fol. 304.

That notwithstanding any Divorce shall happen, yet she shall hold it for her Life, that this is good.

Co. Litt. 32. a. ad finem.

Adjudg'd no  
Bar. Co.  
Litt. 33. b.

7. Divorce *a Mensa & Thoro* only, as for Adultery, seems to be no Bar of Dower. Co. Litt. 32. a.

(S) In what Cases *Assignment* of Dower is necessary.

1. **I**f a Woman recovers Dower of Land, she cannot enter before Execution is sued. 40 E. 3. 22. 45 E. 3. 5. b.
2. The same Law is where the Recovery is of a Rent. 40 E. 3. 22. yet there it is certain enough.

3. In Dower, the *Tenant* pleaded *Recovery* by himself against the *Baron* in *Assise*, and the *Demandant* said that the *Baron* was seized after *Coverture*, and infeoffed the *Tenant*, and after disseised him and recovered by *Assise*; Judgment in Dower, and so confessed and avoided him. Br. Conlets and Avoid, pl. 12. cites 14 H. 4 33.

5. If there be *Lord* and a *Woman Tenant* by Fealty, and 3 s. Rent, and they intermarry, and the *Lord* dies, the *Wife* shall have 12d. of the Rent for her Dower of the *Seigniorie* by way of *Retainer* &c. without any manner of *Assignment* made by any Person &c. Perk. S. 417.

6. If a *Man* endows his *Wife* *ad Ostium Ecclesie*, he then openly declares the *Quantity* and *Certainty* of the *Land* which she shall have for her Dower; and in such Case the *Wife*, after the *Death* of the *Husband*, may enter into the *Land* of which she was endowed, without other *Assignment*. Litt. S. 39.

7. If a *Woman* brings a *Writ* of *Dower* of 6 l. *Rent-charge*, and the *Co.* Litt. 57: has Judgment to recover the third Part, although it be certain that a. b. S. P. he shall have 40 s. yet she cannot distrain for 40 s. before the *Sheriff* delivers the same unto her; For wheresoever the *Writ* demands *Land*, *Rent*, or other Things in certain, there the *Demandant* after the Judgment may enter or distrain before any *Seisin* delivered unto him by the *Sheriff* upon a *Writ* of *Habere Facias Seisinam*; But in *Dower*, where the *Writ* demands nothing in certain, there the *Demandant* after Judgment cannot enter or distrain until *Execution* sued, by which *Execution* the *Sheriff* is by the *King's* *Writ* to deliver a third Part in *Certainty* to the *Demandant*. Co. Litt. 34. b.

8. So when the *Wife* of one *Tenant* in *Common* demands a third Part of a *Mortgage*, yet after Judgment she cannot enter until the *Sheriff* deliver to her the third Part, although the *Delivery* of the *Sheriff* shall reduce it to no more *Certainty* than it was. Co. Litt. 34. b.

9. Where it appears in certain what *Lands* or *Tenements* the *Wife* shall have for her Dower, As in Case of an *Endowment* *Ad Ostium Ecclesie*, or *Ex Assensu Patris*, the *Wife* may enter without *Assignment* of any; But where the *Certainty* appears not, as to be endowed of the third Part to have in *Severalty*, or the *Mortgage*, according to the *Custom* to hold in *Severalty*, *Dower* must be assigned to her after the *Death* of the *Husband*, because it does not appear before *Assignment* what Part of the *Lands* or *Tenements* she shall have for her Dower. Litt. S. 43. and Co. Litt. 37. a.

(T) *What Persons may assign Dower of Common Right.*

[And against whom a Writ of Dower lies for a Collateral Respect.]

1. **A** Infant may assign Dower in Dats, because he is competent by Writ.
- Before the Guardian in Chivalry enter, the Heir within Age may assign Dower, for the Guardian may waive the Wardship; But there needs neither Livery of Seisin, nor Writing to any Assignment of Dower, because it is due of Common Right. Co. Litt. 35. a.

2. [But] an Infant in Ward cannot assign Dower of the Land in Ward, for the Prejudice that may come to the Lord thereby. 9 D. 6. 6. b.

3. Guardian in Chivalry may endow her. 9 D. 6. 6. b. 24. b.

Co Litt. 39. a S P. of the Lands and Tenements which he hath in Ward. — Ibid. 35. a. S P. — Anno 9 H. 3. Dower 197. A Man of the Age of 18 Years took a Wife, and by Assent of his Guardian endowed her, ad Ostim Ecclesie, and it was adjudged a good Endowment, although the Husband died before the Age of 21 Years. Co Litt 34 a.

4. And a Writ of Dower lies against Guardian in Chivalry. 47 Ass. 5. per Finchden.

5. If a Husband hath a Ward in the Right of his Wife as Guardian in Chivalry, a Writ of Dower lies against the Husband, without naming the Wife. 47 Ass. 5. per Finchden.

Co Litt. 35. b. S. P. If a Man be possessed of the Wardship of certain Land, either jointly with his Wife, or in the Right of his Wife, yet the Writ of Dower lies against the Husband only. Co. Litt. 38. b.

6. A Writ of Dower does not lie against Guardian in Socage. Fol 682. 29 Ass. 68.

7. A Guardian in Socage cannot assign Dower. 29 Ass. 68. **But Quere.**

Co. Litt. 35. a. S. P. For no Assignment can be made but by such as have a Freehold or against whom a Writ of Dower does lie. Co. Litt. 35. a.

8. The King committed the Wardship during the Nonage of the Infant; and whether the Committee might assign Dower so as to bind himself, Kelw. \* 112. dubitatur.

Though the King does commit the Custody of the Land to another, yet he may assign Dower to the Wife in Chancery, and she shall have a Writ to the Escheator to deliver the Land to her. F N. B. 263. (D). — Ibid. in the new Notes there (b.) cites Kelw. 133. that it seems the Committee cannot assign Dower; but says Ouere tamen, if it be not good till the Heir sues his Livery.

\* This is at Fol. 133. b pl. 112. Casus incerti Temporis.

9. If a Woman Guardian in Socage bring a Writ of Dower against the Heir, it is no Plea for the Heir to say, that she is Guardian in Socage and may endow herself &c. Perk. S. 452.

10. And if a Woman Guardian in Socage bring a Writ of Dower against the Feoffee of the Husband with Warranty, the Feoffee cannot shew the



the special Matter, and *pray* that the Court would award *that she may endow herself* of the Fairest Part &c. because that the Feoffee may vouch the Heir. But the Guardian in Knights Service may so do &c. Perk. S. 453.

11. As concerning Dower at the Common Law, there must be an Assignment either *by the Sheriff by the King's Writ, or else by the Heir or Tenant of the Land by Consent or Agreement* between them. Co. Litt. 34. b.

12. An Endowment *Ex assensu Matris* is as good as *Ex assensu Patris*; because there is an Appearance of a constant and perpetual Heir. Co. Litt. 35. b.

13. It is held in the 2 H. 3. Dower 199. That if the *Heir apparent be within Age*, yet the Endowment *Assensu Patris* is good. Note, that Littleton in the Case of Dower *Ad Oitium Ecclesie* doth put the Husband of full Age; But here of the Dower *Ex Assensu Patris* he speaks generally. Co. Litt. 35. b.

14. The *Lord*, of whom the Land is held *in Chivalry*, is not possessed as a Guardian against whom a Writ of Dower lies until he enters; Of the Wardship of the Body he is possessed before Seizure, because it is Transitory. But he *is not possessed of the Lands until he enters*. Because it is permanent, and *therefore if he does not enter, the Heir within Age may assign Dower*. Co. Litt. 38. a. b.

### (U) [Assignment]

*Of what Things it may be.*

[Or what she shall be intitled to.]

1. **I**f the Wife recovers Dower of a Rent, she shall not have the Rent incurred before Judgment, nor after Judgment before Execution. 40 E. 3. 22.

2. If the Husband sows the Ground and dies, the Property of the Corn is in the Executors but subject to this Condition, that if the Heir assigns to her the Land sown for her Dower she shall have the Corn; For she shall be in *de optima Possessione* above the Title of the Executors. 2 Inst. 81.

### (U. 2) In what Cases she has Election to be endowed of one Thing, or another, or of Both.

1. **S**ometimes the Wife may chuse to be endowed of *one Land, or of other Land &c. or of Seignory, or of a Tenancy &c. or of Land, or of a Rent-Charge, or of a Rent-Seek* issuing thereout &c. But in such Cases she shall not have Dower of both, if not that it be in Special Cases &c. Perk. S. 318.

2. If a Man seized of one Acre of Land in Fee takes a Wife and exchanges the same Acre of Land *with a Stranger*, for another Acre of Land, Fitzh. Dower, pl. 130. Mich.

23 E. 3. Land, and the Exchange is executed, and the Husband dies. Now it  
 S. P. by is at the Liberty of the Wife to have Dower of the Acre which the  
 Wilby. — Husband put in exchange, or of the Acre which the Husband took in  
 F. N. B. Exchange; But she shall not have Dower of both Acres. Perk. S. 319.  
 149. (N).  
 S. P. she shall not have Dower of Both. — Co. Litt. 31. b. S. P.

3. If there be *Lord and Tenant by Fealty, and 12 d. Rent*, and the *Lord takes a Wife and purchases the Tenancy in Fee* and dies, in this Case it shall be at the Liberty of the Wife to be *endowed of the Seignory or of the Tenancy &c.* Perk. S. 320.

4. So shall it be if a *Man seised of a Rent-charge in Fee* takes a *Wife, and purchases the Land in Fee* whereout the Rent is issuing and dies, it shall be at the Liberty of the Wife to be endowed of the Land, or of the Rent &c. Perk. S. 320.

5. If there be *Lord and Tenant by Fealty, and the Lord takes a Wife, and the Tenancy escheats* unto the Lord, and he enters and dies, in this Case it shall not be at the Liberty of the Wife to have Dower of the Seignory, or of the Tenancy; But *she shall be forced to take her Dower of the Tenancy*, and the Reason is, because that the Seignory is determined during the Coverture, by Act of Law, and it is to no Disadvantage unto the Wife to be endowed of the Tenancy, for if she be put out of Possession of Part thereof by a more ancient Title, the Seignory shall be revived for so much, and if all the Tenancy be recovered by a more ancient Title, then the Seignory shall be revived in all, &c. and then she may have Dowry of the Seignory &c. Perk. S. 321.

### (X) Assignment.

*How it is to be made.*

An Assignment of Dower where the Husband was sole seised cannot be made of the 3d or 4th Part in Common but ought to be in Severally. Co. Litt. 34. b. in Principio.

1. **I**F a Woman recovers Dower of Land, of which the Tenant is sole seised, it ought to be assigned by Metes and Bounds. 45 E. 3. 5. 6.

Where the Husband was seised in Common, the Wife shall not be endow'd by Metes and Bounds. Co. Litt. 32. b.

2. **B**ut otherways it is where the Thing recovered is not severable. 43 E. 3. 15. 6.

Sty. 276. Booth v. Lambert. Trin. 1651. B.R. the S. C. where a Special Verdict found that the Tenant said to the Widow thus, viz. *I do endow you of a third Part of*

3. **I**F A. seised of Lands in Fee takes a Wife, and after devises it for 21 Years to B. and dies, and after C. his Heir assigns to the Wife the third Part of the Land for her Dower, without setting it out by Metes and Bounds, and the Wife accepts it in Satisfaction of her Dower; tho' she was not bound to accept so in Common, without setting it out by Metes and Bounds, nor the Heir bound to assign it but by Metes and Bounds, for the Prejudice that may accrue to them to occupy it in Common, yet inasmuch as the third Part in Common is due by Law, and they both consented to accept it according to Law, they may by their Consent waive the Assignment by Metes and Bounds, which is only for their own

own Advantage, and accept it as it is due by Law; and though the Lease for Years did not agree thereto, yet the Assignment of the Tenant of the Freehold shall bind him. *Ann. 1651. between Coats and Lambert, adjudged upon a special Verdict, Intratus Somerset. D. 1649. Rot. 201.*

*all the Lands my Cousin J. S. your Hus. hand died (seised of. Roll Ch. J. to which Ni-*

cholas and Ask. Justices agreed, held that it may be assign'd Generally of the third Part in some Cases, and the Parties may agree against Common Right, and that here both Parties agreed to take Dower in this manner; but Jerman e contra. But per Roll Ch. J. if the Sheriff assigns Dower and does it not per *Metas & Bunday*, it is Error if it might have been so Assigned, and where a Feme cannot be endow'd per *Metas & Bunday*, she may enter without Assignments. *Sty. 277.*

4. A Rent may be reserved for Equality of Dower, if the thing Assigned be of greater Value than she ought to have. 17 E. 3. 10.

5. But this cannot enure as a Reservation, if the Wife in another Clause of the Deed makes a Grant of the Rent, without any mention in the Deed, that the Thing is of greater value. 17 E. 3. 10.

6. If the Guardian assigns Dower, reserving a Rent for equality during the Nonage of the Heir, this is not good, because this shall not go to the Heir. 17 E. 3. 10.

7. If Dower be assigned upon Condition, the Condition is void. *Com. Colthurst. Beju.* for she comes in by her husband.

(A 2) pl. 1. S. P. — Co. Litt. 34 b. S. P.

8. If Dower be assigned of the Lands, excepting the Trees growing on the Land, this is a void Exception for the Cause aforesaid. *Br. Coventry at a Noot cited 44 El. B. R. between Bullock and Finch, to be so adjudged.*

9. If Dower be assigned with a Remainder over, it is a void Remainder, because she comes in by her Husband; and when it should be a good Remainder, it would be without a particular Estate. *Com. Colth. Beju.*

Pl. C. 26 b. S. C. the Remainder is void tho' Livery and Seisin is

made to the Feme, because the Dower has Relation to the Death of the Baron.

10. The King may assign Dower without limiting any Estate: *Fitz. Natura 263. Da. 1. 46.*

11. If a Woman be endowed of an Advowson, she shall be assigned the third part of the Advowson, and not only the third part of the profit, scilicet the third presentation. 17 E. 3. 38. b. *Contra, 17 E. 3. 22. b.*

Co Litt. 22. a. is that the shall be endowed of the third Presentation to an Advowson.

12. If a Woman recovers Dower of a Rectory impropriate, where there is not any Glebe, the Sheriff shall put her in possession of the third part of the Tithes generally, and not of the Tithes that issue out of any third part of Lands of the Parity in certain. *Nich. 9 Jac. 5. per Curiam.*

Co. Litt. 32. a. says that the surest Endowment of Tythes is of the third Sheaf;

because it is uncertain what Land shall be sown. — 11 Rep. 25. b. *Coke Ch. J. cited Parkh 5 Jac. the Countess of Oxford's Case held accordingly.*

cited Parkh

13. If a Woman be dowable of three Manors, the Sheriff may assign her one of the Manors in Lieu of all three. 12 E. 4. 2. or the Diversity of a Manor. *Ancient Entries. Quare Impedit 529. 10.*

S. P. per Cat. and Littleton. Br. Dower. pl. 72 cites S. C. So

of three Acres; for if he assigns the third Part of every Acre it would be infinite — If upon a Recovery in a Writ of Dower de tribus Maneriis the Sheriff on an Hab. fac. Seisnam returns that he has

rendered

rendered to the Feme one Manor, this is not good; for she shall have the third Part of each; But if the Writ was of all Lands and Tenements, and there was Meadow and Pature, the Sheriff may assign all the Meadow; Agreed by all the Justices. Bendlows said, that if the Writ had been of all Tenements it would have been good, which Brown denied. Mo. 12. pl. 47. Trin. 4 & 5 P. & M. Anon. — Ibid. 19. pl. 66 Mich. 2 Eliz. Anon. S. P. and seems to be S. C. held accordingly. And if the Assignment be made by Consent of the Parties, or by Assignment of the Heir or Tenant of the Land, then the Assignment of the one Manor in the Name of her Dower of all the Manors is good enough; and so was the Opinion of all the Justices.

S. P. Br.  
Dower, pl.  
72 cites  
12 E. 4. 2.

14. So if an Advowson be appendant to one or more of the said Manors, the Sheriff may assign one of the Manors with the Advowson appendant in lieu of Dower. 12 E. 4.

15. If a Woman be dowable of one Manor, the Sheriff may assign the third Part of the Manor in common in lieu of Dower, without setting it out by Metes and Bounds. Ancient Entries, Quare Impedit 529. 10. and Quare impedit in Dower 1. so assigned in Chancery.

16. A Feme is endowed of a third Part of the Manor to which Franchises are appendant, she shall not have the third Part of the Franchises; for these cannot be divided. Contra where she has the whole Manor in Dower. Br. Dower, pl. 102. cites 3 E. 3. Itinere Derby.

17. If on a Recovery of the third Part in Dower the Sheriff assigns a Moiety &c. the Tenant has Remedy against the Sheriff by Assise, or he may have a Scire Facias against the Sheriff to assign de novo. F. N. B. 148. (1) in the new Notes there (b) cites 22 R. 2. Execution 165. and says, see 21 H. 7. 29.

18. If the Freehold, whereof she is dowable, be in the Possession of divers Persons by several Titles, the Wife in a Writ of Dower brought against one of them, shall recover but the third Part of the Freehold which is in his Possession; So that a Man or a Woman who hath Possession of Parcel of the Freehold (of which the Woman is dowable) shall not be charged according to the Possession of the whole Freehold of which the Woman is dowable; if he or she will not. Perk. S. 423.

19. Dower assigned by Sheriff per Metas &c. and Demandant refuses, yet she may enter at any Time after. D. 278. b. pl. 4. Mich. 10 & 11 Eliz.

So if Feme  
accepts a  
Rent for  
Years in  
Allowance  
of her  
Dower or

20. If Assignment and Grant of Land be made to the Feme for Term of Years in Recompence of her Dower, this will not bar her; because of this she is not Tenant in Dower, nor has such Estate in such Case as she would have if she had been indowed, viz. an absolute Estate for Life. 2 And. 31. in pl. 20. Trin. 38 Eliz. Anon.

for the Life of him that assigns it, these Rents shall not bar her of her Dower, because they are not such-like Estates as she should have in her Dower, which the Law appoints to be an Estate for her Life. And 288. in pl. 296. ad finem. Pasch. 34 Eliz. — Hob. 153. S. P. by Hobart Ch. J. cites 7 H. 6. 34. and 33 H. 6. 2.

21. The Wife of one Jointenant shall have the third Part of a Moiety, which her Husband purchased to hold in common, with the Heir of the Husband, for in this Case her Dower cannot be assigned by Metes and Bounds. Litt. S. 44.

22. Though of many Things that be intire, whereof no Division can be made by Metes and Bounds, a Woman cannot be endowed of the Thing itself, yet a Woman shall be endowed thereof in a special and certain Manner. Co. Litt. 32. a.

23. As of a *Mill* a Woman shall not be endowed by Metes and Bounds, nor in common with the Heir, but either she may be endowed of the *third Toll-Dish*, or *de integro Molendino per Quantilibet tertium Mensur.* Co. Litt. 32. a.

She shall have the third Part of the Profit assigned to her, and

she shall have a Freehold in the third Part of the Mill &c. F. N. B. 49 (K) cites Mich. 45 E. 3. Perk. S. 342. S. P. as to the third Part of the Profit, cites 1 H. 5. 1. Mich. 45 E. 3. Dower 50. 16 Aff. 41. — 11 Rep. 25. b. Coke Ch. J. cited Mich. 3 & 4 Eliz. Bendl. [118. 120. pl. 151.] where the Assignment was accordingly.

24. Of a *Villein*, either the third Day's Works, or every third Week or Month. Co. Litt. 32. a.

25. Of the third Part of the Profit of *Stallage*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

26. Of the third Part of the Profits of a *Fair*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

28. Of the third Part of the Profits of the Office of *Marshalsea*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

29. Of the third Part of the Profits of the *Keeping a Park*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

30. Of the third Part of the Profits of a *Dove-House*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

31. Of the third Part of the Profits of a *Piscary*, viz. *Tertium Piscem, vel Jactum retis tertium*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

32. Of the third Part of the *Profits of Courts Fines, Heriots &c.* Co. Litt. 32. a.

33. If the Wife be intitled to have Dower of three Acres of Marsh, every one of the Value of 12d. and the Heir by his Industry and Charge makes it good Meadow, every Acre of 10s Value, the Wife shall have her Dower according to the *improved Value*, and not according to the Value as it was in her Husband's Time; For her Title is to the Quantity of the Land, viz. one just third Part. Co. Litt. 32. a.

34. And the like Law it is if the Heir *improve the Value* of the Land by *Building*. Co. Litt. 32. a.

35. And on the other Side, if the *Value* be *impaired* in the Time of the Heir, she shall be endowed according to the Value at the Time of the Assignment, and not according to the Value as it was in the Time of her Husband. Co. Litt. 32. a.

36. There needs neither *Livery of Seisin nor Writing* to any Assignment of Dower, because it is due of Common Right. Co. Litt. 35. a.

37. Both of Dower *Ad Ostium Ecclesiæ*, and *Ex Assensu Patris*, the *Certainty must be expressed*. Co. Litt. 35. b.

38. Dower demanded of the *third Part of Tithes of Wool and Lamb* in three several Towns, and it was demanded of the Court how the Sheriff should deliver Seilin; and the Court held it the best way for the Sheriff to *deliver the third Part of the tenth Part*, and the third tenth Lamb, viz. the 30th Lamb. Brownl. 126. Mich. 9 Jac. Anon.

39. Writ of Dower of *Tithes* ought to be brought of the *third Sheaf*. Roll Rep. 68. per Coke Ch. J. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R.

40. Upon an *Habere Facias Seisinam* in Dower, the Sheriff returned, *Paln. 264; S. C.*  
*Quod habere fecit Seisinam de tertia Parte of the Honour, Hundreds, Tenements &c. viz. De uno Tenemento sive firma in C. vocat' Weston-Farm, in Tenura f. S. and 12 other Tenements by Copy*; and it was held, that this being in an Assignment of Dower, and only the Return of the Sheriff, was certain enough, and that there needed not such precise Certainty therein as in Declarations and Indictments; Adjudged. Cro. J. 621. Mich. 18 Jac. Sir Charles Howard v. Sir William Cavendish.

41. *Commission out of Chancery* was ordered to assign Thirds for Dower. S. P. Totin. 145 cites 25 Eliz. er. Chan. Rep. 38. 7 Car. 1. Huddleston v. Huddleston.

Wild v. Wells.

42. Error

42. Error of a Judgment in Dower of the *third Part of a Mill and Kiln*, and two Acres of Land, where the Judgment was to recover Seisin of the third Part of the aforesaid Tenements *severally per Metas & Bundas*, and the Error assigned was, that it could not be per Metas & Bundas of the Mill and Kiln, for it it should, neither of the Parties could use his Part, but that the Judgment ought to be *de tertia Parte tantum*; and the Judgment was reversed. Lev. 282. Pasch. 18 Car. 2. B R. Gilpin v. Cookton.

43. Where a Writ of Dower was brought against several Purchasers, the Court directed, that the Sheriff should charge them all proportionably, though otherwise the Sheriff might have charged all out of one Party, and the Party could have no Remedy at Law; But in Equity they ought to be all equally charged; and therefore the Court gave this Direction. Freem. Rep. 227. pl. 234. Pasch 1677. Anon.

2 Chan. Cases  
16c. 5 C.

44. Equity will relieve against a *Fraudulent and partial Assignment* of Dower by the Sheriff. Vern. 218. pl. 216. Hill. 1683. Hoby v. Hoby.

### (Y) Assignment of Dower against common Right in lieu of Dower.

#### What it is.

See (X)  
pl. 11.

1. **T**O assign Dower of an Advowson is against common Right, for she ought to have the third Presentation of Common Right. 12 E. 4. 2.

This it seems  
is to be in-  
tended out  
of other Lands.

2. So an Assignment of Rent out of Land is against Common Right. 12 E. 4. 2.

See (Z) pl. 7

Upon an Ha-  
bere Factas  
Seisinam up-  
on Recovery  
of Dower of  
three Ma-  
ners,

3. An Assignment of all the Wood, or all the Meadow in lieu of all the Wood, Meadow, Pasture and Arable, is not against Common Right, but Common Right is the third Part of each. 12 Ed. 4. 2. 6.

reolved the Sheriff cannot give her Seisin of one Manor, but he must give her Seisin of the third Part of every Manor; But if the Recovery be of all Lands, viz. Meadow &c. Pasture, the Sheriff may Assign her Dower in the Meadow only. Mo. 12. pl. 47 Trin. 4 & 5 Ph. & M. Anon.

4. If she be dowable of three Manors, and she accepts of the Heir of one Manor in Dower Allowance of all, this is an endowment against Common Right. 18 D. 6. 27. 19 E. 3. Quare impedit 154.

5. A Feme was endow'd of the *Moiety of the Rent*, by reason of the Custom of the Land out of which the Rent issued. Br. Rents, pl. 20. cites 4 E. 3.

6. In Dower the Tenant pleaded a Fine levied by the Prior of N. of the same Rent of 20 l. of which Dower is demanded, to J. M. and his Heirs, upon Condition, that if the Heir, or any Heir of J. M. shall be within Age at the Time of the Death of his Ancestor, that then the Grantor and his Successors shall be discharged of the Payment of the Rent during the Nonage, and said, that the Baron died, W. his

*his Son within Age*; Judgment if Dower during his Nonage; For the Rent is ceated during the Nonage, and yet the Femic recover'd Dower by Award and Ceilet Executio during the Nonage, and therefore Error was brought in B. R. Brook says, to what End the Writ of Error was taken? For it seems that it is a good Judgment. Br. Dower, pl. 51. cites 23 E. 3. 19.

(Z) What Person may assign it.

[Against Common Right]

1. **T**HE Sheriff cannot assign Dower against common Right.

12 E. 4. 2. Contra 18 D. 6. 27.

2. The Heir may. 12 E. 4. 2. b. 26 Aff. 41.

3. And so the Right Tenant of the Land may. 12 E. 4. 2. b.

4. The Sheriff may assign a Rent in lieu of Dower. 20 Aff. 41.

5. If the Heir be in Ward to the King, and the Wife is to be endowed in Chancery, the Chancery may assign a Rent de novo to her out of the Land of which she is dowable, in lieu of Dower, and this shall bind the Heir. 26 Aff. 41.

Dower cannot be assign'd in Chancery unless where the Heir of the King's Tenant is in Ward, and in such Case it is assign'd in Court.

6. So if a Writ be directed out of Chancery to the Escheator to deliver to the Wife ten Marks Rent, and Land in the Name of Dower, and the Escheator assigns to her five Marks Land, and five Marks Rent de novo out of other Land of which she is dowable, this shall bind the Heir. 26 Aff. 41. adjudged by all the Justices.

which is more usual, or a Writ to the Escheator to do it, cites F. N. B. 263. If it had been said, that the Heir had assign'd in Obedience to the Decree it might have been good, but in such Case the Tenant had been in by the Assignments, and not by the Decree; Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. Ld. Raym Rep 784. Trin. 1 Ann. in Case of Smith v. Angel — 1 Salk 354 355. pl. 1. S. C. and Holt Ch. J. held it plain, that no Estate or Interest vested in the Wife by the Decree in Chancery — 7 Mod. 43 S. C. — Jerk 9. pl. 17. cites 7 Aff. 48. Fitzh. Dower 73. and 20. Aff. 4. [but it seems misprinted and should be 26 Aff. according to Roll]

7. A Rent out of the same Land may be assigned in lieu of Dower. 7 H. 6. 34. b. 26. Aff. 41.

The Guardian in Chivalry may

assign a Rent out of the Lands and Tenements which he hath in Ward in allowance of Dower, and it is good. Co. Litt. 39. a.

8. If Tenant in Tail assigns a Rent out of the Land in lieu of Dower, this shall bind his Issue, unless it amount to more than a third part; Per 2 Judges. And. 288. Patch. 24 Eliz. Bickly v. Bickly.

9. Assignment of Dower made by a Dissisor is good, and shall not be avoided, if it be not made by Covin or Fraud, if the Woman have Right to have the Thing in Dower. Perk. S. 394.

Co Litt. 37. a. and 357. b. S. P. and if it be not prejudicial

to the Dissisee. — Br. Damages, pl. 96 cites 12 Aff. 20. S. P. — S. C. cited per Cur. 2. Rep. 67. a. for it is a lawful Act.

10. If a Dissisor, Abator, or Intruder, be of Land by Covin of the Woman who has Right to have Dower of the same Land, and such Dissisor, Abator, or Intruder, endow the same Woman, the Dissisee who has Right unto the Land, may avoid and defeat such Dower by his Entry into the Land &c. Perk. S. 395.

Co. Litt. 35. a. and 357. b. S. P.

11. If J. S. be *Tenant* of Land unto which a Woman has Right to have Dower, and he is *disseised* of the same Land by the Woman and a Stranger, or by the Woman alone, and afterwards she is endowed of the same Land by one who is in the Land by her and the other joint *Disseisor*, or by one of them, such Endowment may be avoided by the Entry of the *Disseisee*, because the shall not take Advantage of the Wrong of which the herself was Parry &c. Perk. S. 396.

Co Litt. 35.  
a S P.

12. If an *Assignment of Rent* be made unto a Woman in Allowance of Dower, which she ought to have of the same Land, by a *Disseisor*, Abator, or Intruder, the *Disseisee*, or he who has Right unto the Land, shall not be bound by such Assignment, notwithstanding that it be without any Covin of the Woman &c. Perk. S. 398.

13. Assignment of Dower by a *Guardian in Socage* is not good, as it seems, because a Writ of Dower does not lie against him. Perk. S. 404.

14. The same Law is of *Tenant by Elegit*, *Tenant by Statute Merchant*, *Tenant by Statute Staple*, and by *Leifée for Years* &c. Perk. S. 404.

15. But if made by him who has the *Freckeld* it is good if it be of such a Thing as may be assigned, and of which she has Right to have Dower; And though she has not Right to have Dower thereof, yet it shall stand good, until it be defeated and avoided &c. Perk. S. 404.

Perk S. 397.  
S. P. ———  
2 Rep. 67.  
a. S. P. per  
Cur. cites  
7 H. 6. 34.  
S E. 3. 58.

16. It must be made by him that is *Tenant of the Land*, but herein certain *Diversities* are to be observed; If two or more be *Jointenants* of Lands, the one of them may assign Dower to the Wife of a third Part in Certainty, and this shall bind his Companion, because they were compellable to do the same by Law. Co Litt. 34. b. 35. a.

Fitzh. Dower 110. and 10 E. 2. Dower 139.

Perk S. 397.  
S. P.

17. But if one of them assign a *Rent* out of the Land to the Wife, this shall not bind his Companion, because he was not compellable by the Law thereunto. Co Litt. 35. a.

18. If the Husband makes *several Feoffments* of several Parcels, and dies, and the one *Feoffee assigns Dower* to the Wife of Parcel of Land in Satisfaction of all the Dower which she ought to have in the Land of the other *Feoffee*, the other *Feoffees* shall take no Benefit of this Assignment, because they are Strangers thereunto and cannot plead the same. Co Litt. 35. a.

9 Rep 18.  
b. in Beding-  
field's Case.

19. But in that Case, if the Husband dies *seised of other Lands* in Fee-simple, and the same descend to his Heir, and the Heir endows the Wife in certain of those Lands, in full Satisfaction of all the Dower that she ought to have, as well in the Lands of the *Feoffees* as in his own Lands, this Assignment is good, and the several *Feoffees* shall take Advantage of it; And therefore if the Wife bring a Writ of Dower against any of them, they may vouch the Heir, and he may plead the Assignment which he himself has made in Safety of himself, lest they should recover in Value against him, so as there is a Privy in this respect between the Heir and the *Feoffees*, and by this Means the same may be pleaded by the Heir that made it; And so it is adjudged in our Books. Co Litt. 35. a.



(A. a) Assignment [of] *Common Right*.



*How.*

1. **I**f a Man assigns a Rent out of Land of which she is dowable upon Condition, in lieu of Dower, this is not good, for she ought to have it free of any Condition, as she should have the Land. *Matter Bridgman, at a Noot in Aula cited a Report, 27 Eliz. B. between Wentworth and Wentworth, to be so adjudged.*

2 And. 50.  
pl. 20. Trin.  
38 S. C. the  
Condition  
was, that if  
the Rent  
was arrear

at the Day, it should cease and determine, and that then she should have her Dower; and all the Court held that it did not bar her of her Dower; For if the Assignment bars the Feme of her Dower, she ought to have such Estate in the Thing assigned as she should have in the Dower, which is an absolute Estate for her Life, and if it be not she shall nor be barr'd. — Cro. E. 451. pl. 10. S. C. adjudged for the Demandant. — Noy 55. S. C. adjudged for the Demandant. — See (N) pl. 7. S. P.

2. A Rent out of the same Land may be assigned in lieu of Dower without Deed. 12 D. 4. 17. b. 7 D. 6. 33. b.

3. The Assignment must be absolute, and not conditional, or subject to any Limitations. Co. Litt. 34. b. ad finem.

(B. a) *What Things may be assigned in lieu of Dower.*

[And how without Deed.]

[And what Actions be for such Things.]

[And Pleadings.]

1. **A**n Affise lies for Rent assigned without Deed out of Land of which the is dowable, (therefore it is in lieu of Dower.) 33 D. 6. 2. b.

Br. Dower,  
pl. 3. cites  
S. C. —

2. [But] an Affise lies not for Rent assigned without Deed out of other Land of which she is not dowable, (therefore it is void and not in lieu) 33 D. 6. 2. b. *Perkins, S. 407.*

Br Affise,  
pl 6. S. C.  
cited by  
Littleton  
and divers

Sejeants; and it is there said that the like Matter is 7 H. 6.

3. In Dower the Defendant pleaded that he had assigned to the Wife 20 Acres of Corn out of the Land in name of Recompence of her Dower; and held a good Bar, as well as of Rent, or any other Profit out of the Land. Mo. 59. pl. 167. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

4. The Reservation of an Horse or Sheep is a good Reservation of Rent, yet Assignment of an Horse or Sheep in lieu of Dower is not good. For it is not of the Nature of the Soil. Mo. 59. pl. 167. Trin. 6 Eliz.

5. *Common of Pasture for two Cows* is good in Name of Recompence of Dower. Mo. 59. pl. 167. Trin. 6 Eliz. Anon.

D. 361. b.  
pl. 11. S. C.  
ruled ac-  
cordingly.

6. In Dower brought by the Wife of Beaumont Master of the Rolls, in the Time of E. 6. the Defendant said, that he himself before the Writ brought did assign a Rent of 10*l.* per Annum to the Demandant, in Recompence of her Dower, upon which the Demandant did demur in Law; and the Cause was, because the Tenant had not shewed what Estate he had in the Lands at the Time of the granting of the Rent, as to say that he was seised in Fee, and granted the said Rent; so as it might appear to the Court upon the Plea, that the Tenant had a lawful Power to grant such a Rent, which was granted by the whole Court, and the Demurrer holden good. 2 Le. 10. pl. 15. Hill. 20 Eliz. C. B. Beaumont v. Dean.

7. Upon an Assignment of Part of the Lands in Dower, the Heir by Parol may assign a Way through the other Parts. Adjudged 2 Roll. Rep. 475. Mich. 22 Jac. White v. Robinton.

(C. a) In what Cases a Woman shall be twice endowed.

[EviCTION.]

Br. Scire  
Facias, pl.  
161. cites  
S. C. —  
F. N. B.

1. If a Woman be endowed, and after her Dower is evicted by an elder Title, she shall have a new Writ of Dower, and shall be endow'd of the other two Parts. 43 Aff. 32. admitted.

149. (M). S. P. and Ibid. in the new Notes there (c) says, See 4 E. 3. 25. 36. 50 E. 3. 7. yet there seems to be this Diversity, If a Feme be endowed by a Disseisor, she shall have the Warranty &c. But if she recovers the Lands only which are granted over by the Heir, she has lost her Warranty against the Grantee. 7 E. 3. 7. 21 E. 3. 48. 10 E. 3. Quid Juris 41. — Per. S. 418. S. P. unless in Special Cases.

Br. Scire  
Facias, pl.  
161. cites  
S. C.

2. If a Woman brings a Writ of Dower against the Tenant of the Land, who vouches the Heir in the same County, and the Woman recovers against the Heir if he hath, and if not, against the Tenant, and the Woman sues Execution against the Heir, and after this is evicted by an elder Title, she shall have a Scire Facias upon the first Recovery against the Tenant to be endowed of the two Parts. 43 Aff. 32.

Br. Scire  
Facias, pl.  
161. cites  
S. C.

3. The same Law if the first Endowment was in Chancery. 43 Aff. 32. adjudged.

4. Feme Tenant of the King is endowed in Chancery during the Nonage of the Heir, and after the Heir has Livery, and after the Feme is evicted, she shall have Scire Facias to have the Land re-seised, and to be endowed of other two Parts, and when the Heir is vouched in the same County the Feme shall recover Dower of the Land of the Heir. Br. Dower, pl. 65. cites 43 Aff. 32.

5. If a Woman after the Death of her Husband entrench and agrees to Dower ex Assensu Patris, or ad Ostium Ecclesie, she is concluded to claim any Dower by the Common Law; but if she will, she may refuse the Dower ad Ostium Ecclesie &c. and then she may be endow'd according to the Course of the Common Law. Litt. S. 41.

6. If a Man seised of two Acres of Land in Fee by rightful Title, and of another Acre by Disseisin, takes a Wife and dies, and his Heir enters and assigns

assigns the Acre which his Ancestor had by Disseisin unto the Wife in Name of Dower, in allowance of all the Freehold which her Husband had &c. And the Disseisee enters into the Acre assigned unto her and puts her out, she shall be new endowed of the third Part of the two Acres which her Husband had by rightful Title, in such Manner as if the other Acre had never been in the Possession of her Husband &c. Perk. S. 419.

7. If Tenant in Tail make a Discontinuance in Fee, and the Discontinuee taketh a Wife and hath Issue and dieth, and the Discontinuee is not seized of any other Thing during the Coverture, of which his Wife is dowable, and his Issue enters, against whom his Mother bringeth a Writ of Dower and recovers, and hath Execution of the third Part by Metes and Bounds, and the Issue in Tail bringeth a Formedon against the Tenant in Dower, and she vouches the Issue of the Discontinuee, who enters into the Warranty and loseth, and the Demandant had Execution. Now, the Tenant in Dower shall be new endowed of the third Part of the two Parts which remain &c. notwithstanding that his Issue hath enteoffed a Stranger of Part thereof or of all. For notwithstanding that the Possession which her Husband had (whereof she is dowable) be defeasible, yet she shall have Dower thereof until it be defeated &c. Perk. S. 420.

8. If a Woman endowed loses by Action tried her Dower, if she prays Aid of him in Reversion, she shall be new endowed of that which remaineth. F. N. B. 149. (M.)

9. If the Baron aliens Parcel of his Lands during the Coverture and dies, and the Heir enters into the Residue and allows his Mother Parcel of the Lands, which remain, in Reconpence of all her Dower, and she after brings Action of Dower against the Alienee of other Lands, he shall plead this Assignment and bar her of her Dower; But if the Executor of the Baron assigns to the Feme Parcel of the Lands alien'd in Reconpence of her Dower, the Heir nor the other Feoffees of the Baron shall not plead it; Per Dyer. Mo. 25, 26. in pl. 86. Trin. 3 Eliz. said that it had been so adjudg'd.

10. B. seized of Land in Fee takes to Wife F. and enfeoffs C. in Fee, who takes Alice to Wife; C. dies, Alice is endowed, B. dies, J. recovers Dower against Alice and dies, Alice shall enjoy the Land again during Life. Co Litt. 42. a.

11. If she is endow'd of the immediate Estate descended from the Baron to the Heir and she is impleaded afterwards she shall vouch the Heir and shall be newly endow'd of other Lands which the Heir has; But if she is endowed by the Alienee of the Baron or of the Heir, and she is after impleaded, she shall not vouch the Alienee to be newly endow'd. 9 Rep. 17. b. Hill. 28 Eliz. per Cur. in Beddingfield's Case.

And this is the Reason, that when the Feme brings Writ of Dower against the Alienee of the Baron &c. and he vouches the Heir, the Demandant may shew that the Heir has Lands descended to him in the same County (for to another County the Original does not extend) and pray that she may be endowed of his Estate, and this is for the Benefit of his Voucher to be newly endow'd. Ibid. 17. b.

V y y

(D. a) What

(D. a) *What Charges* made by the Husband, or other, and upon what Things, the Wife shall avoid.

1. **D.** 8 Eliz. 251. a Man takes a Wife, having a Manor in which is a Custom, that the Lord, Supervisor, or Deputy, may demise by Copy, and devotes, that two should make customary Estates for the Payment of his Debts, and dies, the two hold Courts in their own Name, and grant Copies in Reversion according to the Custom, the Wife hath one of the Copyholds assigned to her for her Dower, and per Curiam she shall avoid this Grant.

In what Cases the Feme shall have Dower of Copyhold Lands. See tit. Copyhold (E. e)

A Man seised of Lands in Fee takes a Wife, and grants a

2. Co. 4. 26 El. 24. the Lord of a Copyhold Manor, within which there were many Copyholders for Life, took Wife, a Copyholder died, and the Lord granted it to another, and died, and adjudged, that the Wife should not avoid this Grant in a Writ of Dower, because the Custom was before the Title of Dower, and the said Opinion of 8 El. cited contra.

3. If the Wife accepts Dower, of the Heir against Common Right, she shall hold it subject to the Charges of her Husband. 18 D. 6. 27.

Rent-charge, and after makes a Feoffment, and takes back an Estate Tail and dies. The Wife recovers Dower against the Issue in Tall by Reddition; The Wife makes a Surmise that her Husband died seised, and prays a Writ to inquire of the Damages, and it is granted to her, in this Case she holds the Lands charged with the Rent charge, For by her Prayer she accepts herself dowable of the second Estate, For of the first Estate whereof she was dowable her Husband died not seised, and so she had concluded herself; Wherefore if the Rent charge be more to her Detriment than the Damages beneficial to her, it is good for her in that Case to make no such Prayer. Co. Litt. 33 a.

4. But otherwise it is if she be endowed against Common Right by the Sheriff. 18 D. 6. 27.

Fol. 685.

If a Man be seised of three Ma-

5. If the Husband grants a Rent out of four Manors, and dies, and his Wife is endowed by the Heir of one Manor in lieu of all, she shall hold it discharged. 19 E. 3. Quare impedit 154. per Thorpe.

nors of equal Value and Wife, and charge one of the Manors with a Rent-charge and dies, she may by the Provision of the Law take a third Part of all the Manors and hold them discharged; But if she will accept the intire Manor charged, it is holden that she shall hold it charged. Co. Litt. 173. a.

6. If A. seised in Tail of a Manor to which an Advowson is appendant grants the next Presentation to the Church of B. and after takes C. to Wife, and dies, and the Wife is endowed of this Manor with the Appurtenances, in lieu of all her Dower, and after the Church is void, quare whether she may present and avoid the Grant made before the Coverture.

7. The Dower of a Wife who was married after a Statute or Recognizance acknowledged, shall be extended; But if the Title of Dower precede the Statute or Recognizance, it is not liable at all to such Statute or Recognizance. Jenk. 26. pl. 69. cites 8 E. 1 Fitzh. Assise, 417.

8. W. brought a Writ of Dower against B. C. Lessee for Years by Lease of the Husband rendering Rent before the Coverture, pray'd to be

be receiv'd for his Term. The Wife recovers and had Judgment. By the Court the Lease of C. is saved by 21 H. 8. cap. 16. and the Court advised, that an *Habere Facias Seisinam* shall be awarded to the Sheriff to put the Wife in possession, with a *Proviso quod Ten' ad Termin' annor' non expellatur*. And Beaumont said, that 3 Eliz. it was so laid. Noy. 65. Whitley v. Best.

9. Tenant in Dower shall not be distrain'd for a Debt due to the King by the Husband in his Life-time in the Lands which he holds in Dower. Co. Litt. 31. a. F.N.B. 157: (A) says there is a Writ in the Register di-

rected to the Sheriff, that he do not distrain the Wife who holds Lands in Dower for the Debts of the Husband which he owed to the King before the Contract of Marriage between him and his Wife, and she may have such Writ out of the Chancery directed unto the Treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, commanding them that they inquire thereof, and if they find the same, that they surcease and discharge the Wife.

10. The Endowments by Metes and Bounds according to Common Right is more beneficial to the Wife than to be endow'd against Common Right; For there she shall hold the Land charged, in respect of a Charge made after her Title of Dower. Co. Litt. 32. b.

11. If Baron and Feme grant a Rent-charge by Fine out of Land, or make a Lease for Years, rendering Rent to the Baron and his Heirs, and afterwards the Feme recovers Dower, she shall hold the Land charg'd. 10 Rep. 49. b. Mich. 10 Jac. in Lampet's Case.

(E. a) Attendency.

1. **T**ENANT in Dower of a Mesnalty shall be attendant to the Heir for the third Part of that which the Rent is over. Lord, Mesne and Tenant are, and the Tenant takes Feme and  
1 D. 4. 3.

dies without Heir, and afterwards the Mesne enters into the Land and endows the Wife of the third Part; Whether the Wife shall pay to the third Part of the Services which were due between her Baron and the Mesne, or the third Part of the Services which are between the Mesne and the Lord Paramount, dubitatur Keilw. 129. a. b. pl. 98. Casus incerti Temporis. Anon.

2. [But] If a Woman be endowed of a Mesnalty, the Heir cannot distrain the Woman for the third Part which she ought to pay him. 1 D. 4. 3.

3. Feme Tenant in Dower shall hold of the Heir *pro particula*, and he shall make Avowry for the Portion upon her, and it is a good Plea for her that the Heir holds by less Services. Br. Tenure, pl. 84. cites Fitzh. Avowry 173. 3 E. 3.

4. And if Great Grandfather, Grandfather, Father, and Son are, and the Lord gives the Services to the Grandfather and his Feme in Tail, and the Great Grandfather attorns, and the Grandfather dies in the Life of the Great Grandfather, and the Feme has Issue, and the Great Grandfather dies, and the Issue enters and does the Services to his Mother, and after he and his Mother dies, and the Son enters and endows his Mother; Quære if she shall be attendant of any Services, because the Services which the Baron did are now suspended in the Tenancy by the descending of the Land held by the Great Grandfather to the Issue in Tail, who is Heir to the Great Grandfather who was Tertenant. Br. Tenures, pl. 84. cites Fitzh. Avowry 173. 3 E. 3.

5. Where

5. Where a *Man gives in Tail rendering certain Services*, and the *Donee takes Feme, and dies without Issue*, and the *Feme is endowed*, she shall render the third Part of the Services, and the Donor may avow for them, and yet the Tail is extinct. Br. Tenures, pl. 82. cites 10 E. 3. Avowry 159.

S. P. Br. Dower, pl. 64 cites 34 E. 3. 15.

6. Where *Tenant in Tail dies without Issue*, the *Donor enters*, the *Feme of the Tenant in Tail recovers Dower and has Execution*, she shall render the third Part of the Services to the Donor. Br. Extinguishment, pl. 31. cites 34 Aff. 15.

S. P. And yet in these Cases the Seignory was once

7. So where there is *Lord and Tenant*, and the *Tenant dies without Heir*, so that the *Land escheats*, and after the *Feme of the Tenant is endowed &c.* Ibid.

extinct 14 E. 2.

For there is a Diversity between the Act of the Law, as a dying without Issue or without Heir &c. and the Act of the Party, as Seignory purchased in Fee &c.

Br. Dower, pl. 64. cites 34 E. 3. 15. & 23 E. 3.

8. *Contra where the Lord purchases the Tenancy in Fee, and the Feme of the Tenant is after endowed*, she shall not render any Thing; For the two first Cases of the Death are the Act of the Law, and the Case of the Purchase or suing Process of Forejudger in Writ of Mesne &c. are the Acts of the Party and his Folly. Ibid.

9. Where *Tenant in Tail dies without Issue*, and the *Feme is endowed*, or if *Lord and Tenant are*, and the *Tenant dies without Heir*, the *Lord may enter by Escheat*. And in the other Case the *Donor entered*, the *Feme*, the *Tenant*, or the *Feme of the Tenant in Tail recovers Dower, and has Execution*, she shall hold by the third Part of the Services; For this is the Act of God or of the Law; *Contra where the Lord purchases the Land in Fee, and she is endowed*, she shall render nothing to the Lord, for it is his own Act and Folly. Br. Tenures, pl. 33. cites 34 Aff. 15.

10. If a *Man holds by Homage and Fealty, and 10 s. Rent, and makes a Gift in Frankmarriage of the same Land so held with his Sister*, and after the *Donee in the fourth Degree takes Feme and has Issue and dies*, and his *Issue enters and endows the Mother of the Possession of his Father*, The Question was, if the Mother shall pay the third Part of the Rent to the Heir as he pays over to the Donor? or whether she shall hold this third Part discharged during her Life? It was argued that she shall hold it discharged; But Keble was Opinion that she should pay the third Part of the Rent to the Heir. Keilw. 124. a. pl. 80. Calus incerti Temporis. Anon.

11. If there be *Lord, Mesne, and Tenant*, and the *Mesne grants to the Tenant to acquit him against the Lord and his Heirs*; the *Lord dies*, his *Wife has the Seignory assigned to her for her Dower*, and distrains the Tenant, although the Grant was to acquit him against the Lord and his Heirs only; yet because she continued the Estate of her Husband, and the Reversion remained in the Heir, *this Grant of Acquittal did extend to the Wife.* Co. Litt. 241. a.

12. A *Man makes a Gift in Tail, reserving 20 s. Rent, and dies*, the *Donee takes Wife and dies without Issue*; the *Heir of the Donor enters and endows the Wife*; she is so in of the Estate of her Husband, that although the Estate Tail be spent, and the Rent reserved thereupon determined, yet after she be endowed she shall be Attendant to the Heir in respect of the said Rent; And so it is of Lord and Tenant, the Wife that is endowed shall be Attendant for the due Services, but if any Services be incroached, although the Incroachment shall bind the Heir, yet the Wife shall be contributory, but for the Services of right due. Co. Litt. 241. a.

(F. a) Ex Assensu Patris &c.

1. **A**N Infant being in Ward at the Age of 18 Years took Feme by Assent of his Guardian, and endowed her ad ostium Ecclesie; it was adjudged a good Endowment though the Baron died before the Age of 21, because he \* was passed the Age of 14, and that the Marriage was with Consent of his Guardian. Fitzh. Dower, pl. 197. cites Pasch. 9 H. 3.

\* The Original has the Word (ne) Anglice (not) which is not Sense, and so seems to be misprinted.

2. Assignment of Dower Ex Assensu Patris, this shall be by Deed, For otherwise the Franktenement of the Father cannot pass, and Assent lies not in Averment but in Specialty, and here Franktenement passes without Livery of Seisin; quod nota. Br. Dower, pl. 7. cites 40 E. 3. 43.

Co Litt. 26. S. P. — The Wife ought to have a Deed of the Father or Mother,

proving his Assent and Consent, for his Freehold shall be bounden thereby, and Livery and Seisin shall not be made thereof, and the Father may well make such a Deed unto his Son's Wife &c. and yet in ancient Books such Assent and Consent has been tried by Proofs, but the Law is contrary at this Day. Perk. S. 442.

3. In the same Manner as there is Dower Ex Assensu Patris, in the same Manner and Form there is Dower Ex Assensu Matris, mutatis mutandis. Perk. S. 441.

† Co. Litt. 25. b. S. P. Such Dower is good. — S. P. F. N. B.

4. But there is no Dower Ex Assensu Fratris nec Consanguinei. Ibid.  
5. Such Endowments ought to be made immediately after Affiance made betwixt them at the Church Door, or in the Church, if the Marriages are used to be in the Church &c. Perk. S. 442.

150. (L) — The last Edition of F. N. B. 150. (L)

6. And yet it has been holden in Ancient Books, that where the Son is Heir apparent unto his Father (and so he ought to be, for such Endowment made unto the Wife of the second Son is nothing worth) & if he marries against his Father's Will, and afterwards within eight Weeks after the Marriage, the same Son endows his Wife, with the Assent of his Father, of the Lands and Tenements of the Father &c. it was holden that the same was a good Endowment &c. Perk. S. 443.

the S. C. nor the S. P. and Dower 167. is the S. C. of S. E. 2. and so likewise is pl. 168. but neither of them is S. P. But Dower 171. cites Trin. 9 H. 3. and is that on Issue as to the Assent of the Mother &c. it was found against the Demandant, by which she was barred. but Dower 174. cites 29 E. 3. is an Inference drawn from that Case, viz. That a Man cannot endow his Feme Ex Assensu of any other than his Father; for that she shall not have Writ of Dower Ex Assensu Consanguinei.

7. Where the Endowment Ex Assensu Patris, vel Matris, is good and sufficient in Law, the Wife of the Son immediately after the Death of her Husband, in the Life of the Husband's Father, may enter into the same Lands so assigned unto her in Dower &c. Perk. S. 444.  
8. So if the Son endows his Wife with the Assent of the Father, of Lands of the Father which he held jointly in Fee with a Stranger at the Time of his Assent &c. Perk. S. 446.

‡ Fitzh. Dower, pl. 199 S. P. cites Anno 2 H. 3. — F. N. B. 150. (L) S. P.

9. So shall it be if such Endowment be made of Lands or Tenements which the Father holds for the Term of his Life, at the Time of such Endowment. Perk. S. 446.

Litt. S. 40. and Co Litt. 35. b. S. P.

10. But if the Father had been seised in Tail of such Lands whereof such Endowment is made at the Time of his Assent &c. he shall be bounden

bounden thereby during his Life; But the Issue in Tail shall not be bound thereby, nor a Woman who has Title to have Dower of the same Land before the Assent &c. As the Father's Wife which he had at the Time of the Assent, nor any Stranger who have ancienter Title to the same Land &c. shall be bound by such Endowment or Assent &c. Perk. S. 447.

11. If there be Father and Son, and the Father is seised of Land in Fee with his Wife in the Right of his Wife, and the Son endows his Wife of the same Land with the Assent of the Father, and the Son dies, living his Father, the Son's Wife shall not have Dower of this Land against the Father, yet the Father may make Feoffment of the same Land during the Coverture between him and his Wife, and it shall be good against him; and it has been said, that it is because that in such Case the Husband does presently disinherit himself of the Possession, but in the other Case he remains seised of the same Land during the Coverture, and in the right of his Wife; and when this Matter appears unto the Court, the Court, who is a third Person, shall oust the Son's Wife of her Dower, because otherwise the Court should do Wrong unto the Wife of the Father &c. Tamen quære, for that the Father cannot plead such Matter; but if it be in an Action in which Resceit lies, if the Wife be received upon the Default of her Husband, she may plead this Matter &c. yet notwithstanding that she is received, it seems that upon the Matter of Law the Son's Wife shall have the Dower which was assigned unto her by her Husband with the Assent of his Father &c. [during the Coverture.] Perk. S. 448.

12. Writ of Dower Ex Assensu Patris lies as well against the Guardian as against the Tenant of the Freehold. F. N. B. 150. (B).

13. If the Son endows his Wife at the Age of seven Years Ex Assensu Patris, if she before the Husband attain to the Age of nine Years, the Dower is good; But otherwise it is of an original absolute Disability. Co. Litt. 33. a.

Perk. S. 445.  
S. P. cites  
Trin. 6 E  
2. 34 —  
F. N. B.  
150. (A)  
S. P. and  
the new E-  
dition cites  
4 E. 3.  
Dower 117.  
and 6 E. 3. 34.

14. Tenant for Life of a Carve of Land, the Reversion to the Father in Fee. The Son and Heir apparent endows his Wife of the Carve by the Assent of the Father. The Tenant for Life dies. The Husband dies. The Reversion was a Tenement in the Father, and yet this is no good Endowment Ex Assensu Patris, because the Father at the Time of the Assent had but a Reversion expectant upon a Freehold, whereof he could not have endowed his own Wife, and though Tenant for Life died, living the Husband, yet Quod ab initio non valet tractu Temporis non convalescet. Co. Litt. 35. a.

[which is the same Case as cited above.];

S. P. per  
Cur. 3 Rep  
38. a. Hill.  
74 Eliz.  
E. R. in  
Ratcliff's  
Case.

15. The youngest Son, and Heir apparent, cannot endow his Wife Ex Assensu Patris of Lands whereof the Father is seised in Fee, of the Nature of Borough English, because the Father may have another Son, and then the Husband is not Heir apparent, and it is in respect of the constant and perpetual Appearance, that the Son and Heir apparent may endow his Wife of his Father's Land. And so it is of Lands in Gavelkind, and this is the reason that Dower Ex Assensu Fratris, or Consanguinei, is not good; For that altho' he is Heir apparent at that Time, yet for the common Possibility that he may have Issue, and every Issue that the Brother or Cousin should have afterwards shall exclude him, he is no such Heir apparent as the Law intends; So it must be such a Son and Heir apparent as must continue an Heir apparent. Co. Litt. 35. b.

16. Though the Freehold and Inheritance is in the Father, yet in respect of the constant and perpetual Appearance of the Heir th. Heir apparent does endow, and the Father does but assent; and therefore where



where the Father did endow the Wife of his Son and Heir apparent, that Endowment was held void, because the Husband in that Case must endow, and the Father assent. Co. Litt. 35. b.

17. If a Man endows his Wife Ex Assensu Patris, and the Husband dies, the Wife may enter, or have a Writ of Dower, though the Father be living. Co. Litt. 35. a.

18. If a Wife be endowed Ex Assensu Patris, and the Husband dies, the Wife has Election either to have her Dower at the Common Law, or Ex Assensu Patris; If she bring a Writ of Dower at the Common Law, and count, albeit she recover not, yet she shall never after claim her Dower Ex Assensu Patris. Co. Litt. 145. a. Fitzh. Dower, pl. 158. cites Pasch. 12 E. 2. S P.

(G. a) De la plus beale.

1. **I**N Dower, the Tenant vouched the Heir of the Baron in Ward of the Demandant for Cause of Nurture, and set forth Decd. of the Ancestor of the Infant, and he was compelled to plead in Bar, because now the Feme may endow herself of the best Part, because Guardian by Nurture is always intended Socage Tenure, upon which Tenure this Endowment of the best &c. lies. Br. Dower, pl. 42. cites 21 E. 3. 30.

2. Contra of Tenure in Chivalry, and therefore she was barred. Br. Dower, pl. 42. cites 2 E. 3. 30.

3. If there be Lord, Mesne and Tenant, and the Tenant holds of the Mesne by 3 d. and the Mesne holds over by 20 d. and the Tenant takes a Wife, and the Mesne releases unto the Tenant all the Right which he has in the Tenancy &c. and the Tenant dies, and his Wife is endowed by the Heirs of the third Part of the Tenancy, she shall be attendant unto him by 1 d. and not by the third Part of the 20 d. because that she shall be endowed of the best Possession which her Husband had during the Coverture &c. Perk. S. 428.

4. If the Husband has a Bailiwick &c. or a Fair, &c. as appendant unto his Manor within the same Precinct, of which Manor the Husband was seised in Fee during the Coverture, and held the same in Socage, now if the Wife be endowed of the Moiety of the Manor by the Custom, she shall have the Profit of the Moiety of the Bailiwick &c. or of the Fair as appendant unto the Moiety of the Manor; But quære if the Bailiwick or Fair be disappendant in Fee from the Manor after the Death of the Husband, and before the Endowment, whether she shall then have the Moiety of the Profit of the Bailiwick or Fair &c. But it seems she shall have the same, because she shall be endowed of the best Possession which her Husband had during the Coverture or Marriage &c. Perk. S. 436.

5. Where Judgment is given in a Writ of Dower that the Demandant shall be endowed de la plus Beale, she may take her Neighbours, and in their Presence endow herself by Metes and Bounds of the Fairest Part of the Tenements which she hath as Guardian in Socage, to have and to hold for Term of her Life. Litt. S. 49.

6. A Woman Guardian in Socage bringing a Writ of Dower against Guardian by Knight's Service (before 12 Car. 2. 24) should upon his pleading the whole Matter, have been adjudged to endow herself de plus Beale, i. e. that is the Fairest of the Socage Land. But such Dowment could not be without Judgment; If the Socage Land were not sufficient for her whole Dower, she should retain for Part, and recover against the Guardian in Chivalry for the other Part. After Judgment as aforesaid, Litt. S. 48; Co. Litt. 38. a b — If Feme who has Title of Dower occupies the Land as

Guardian in said, whether in the King's Court or the Lord's the Wife should in Socage by the Prefence of her Neighbours have endowed herself of the best of the her own Land, which she held as Guardian in Socage by Metes to hold it for Right, and Life. Hawk. Co. Litt. 55.  
not as Rightful  
Guardian, she shall not endow herself de la plus Beale; For this is in a Judgment given in the King's Court. 5 Rep 30. b. 31. a. in Coulter's Case.

## (H. a) By Custom.

1. **I**N *Affise* the Tenant said, that the Land is within the Manor of D. in which is the Fee of L. where the Usage has been Time out of Mind, that the Feme shall have the Whole in Dower dum sola sit, and if she marry that she shall forfeit it, and admitted. Br. Customs, pl. 67. cites 25 Aff. 11.
- F. N. B. 2. Vill which is not a Borough or Incorporated may have a Custom  
150. (P) S. P. that the Feme shall be *indow'd of the Whole*, as in Gavelkind and others. Br. Customs, pl. 72. cites 21 E. 4 53, 54.
- In some Places the shall have the Whole or Half dum sola & casta vixerit, and the like. Co. Litt. 111. a.  
3. In some Boroughs by Custom she shall have for her Dower *all the Tenements* which were her Husband's. Litt S. 166.
- Co. Litt. 4. The Custom of Kent is that the Wife shall be endowed of the  
33. b and *Moiety of Gavelkind Land*, and shall lose her Dowry if she marry again;  
111. a. S. P. Three Justices held the Plea good, and that she had not Election to be  
—S. P. ad- endowed of the third Part at the Common Law, but was tied to the  
judg'd ac- Custom; But Anderson e contra. Mo. 260. pl. 408. Pasch. 30 Eliz.  
cordingly. Cro. E 825. Anon.  
pl. 26 Pasch.  
4 Eliz. C. B. Davis v. Selby —Le. 133. pl. 182. Hill. 30 Eliz. C B Hunt v. Gilbert.  
S. P. adjudg'd accordingly —Cro. E. 121. pl. 11. S. C. held accordingly. —Gouldsb. 108.  
pl. 13. Hum v. Aufin. S. C.
5. If a Custom be that a Feme shall be endow'd of a *Moiety of the Lands*, yet she shall not be endow'd of the *Moiety of a Fair held on the same Land*; Per Newdigate J. 2 Sid. 139. Hill. 1658. B. R.

## (I. a) Quarentine.

- She shall remain there but 40 Days, of which the Day of his Death is accounted the First; and if upon her Husband's Death she departs from her House, she cannot return again within the 40 Days. 2 Inst. 17.  
1. *Mag. Charta* 9 H. 3. **T**HE Widow shall have her Dower and Quarentine in the Chief House if it be not a Castle, and if it be, a competent House shall be provided until her Dower is assigned, and she shall have in the mean Time her reasonable Estovers of the Common, and she shall have a third Part of the Lands of her Husband assigned for her Dower, which were his during Coverture, except she was endow'd with less at the Church Door.  
cap. 7.
- Hob. 153. per Hobart Ch. J. cites D 76. Mich. 6 E 6. [b. pl. 32. Kettillsby v Kettillsby.] —If the Widow be holden from her Quarentine she shall her *Writ de Quarentina habenda* to the Sheriff, by Virtue of which Writ the Sheriff may make a *Process* against the Defendant *returnable*

reasonable within two or three Days, and may and ought, if no just Cause be shewn against it, speedily to put her into Possession. 2 Inst. 16, 17.

By a Castle in this Statute it is intended one that is fortified and maintained for the Defence of the Realm, and not a Castle in Name for the Habitation of the Owners; but this must be of a House whereof she is dowable. 2 Inst. 17.

2. If she marries within the 40 Days she loses her Quarantine; For Co. Litt. then her Widowhood is past, and the Quarantine is appropriated to 32. b. S. P. the Widow's Estate. 2 Inst. 17.

3. The Word *Estovers* in the Statute is taken for *Sustenance*. 2 Inst. 17. and Lord Coke there says, that There is an Opinion in the Books [and in Marg. cites 19 H. 6. 14. b. and Regist. 175.] that the Widow cannot kill any of the Oxen of the Husband's whilst she remains in the House; but observes that the Register says, Quod interim habeat rationabilia Estoveria de Bonis eorundem Maritorum, which Lord Coke says, seems to be an Exposition of this Branch. And that in this Case it seems to contain Meat, Drink, Garments and Habitation, though when restrained to Woods it signifies House-bote, Hedge-bote and Plough-bote. 2 Inst. 17, 18.

4. Widow for 40 Days next after the Death of her Baron is by the Law allow'd her *Quarantine* to live in the House of her Baron, and to be sustain'd with Victuals there, and not for any longer Time. Per Omnes J. Jenk. 284. pl. 18.

### (K. a) Against whom Dower lies.

1. **I**N Dower the Tenant vouch'd, and the Vouchee vouch'd the Heir of the Baron of the Demandant; the Demandant shew'd that the Heir had Assets by Descent in the same County. The Demandant shall not recover against the Heir but against the Tenant only; For there is no immediate Privity between the Heir and her; For she shall recover against the Heir only when the Tenant in Demesne vouches him. 9 Rep 17. b. per Cur. in Bedingfield's Case cites 18 E. 3. 36. b.

2. Writ of Dower does not lie against a Guardian in Socage as it lies Co. Litt. 55 against a Guardian in Chivalry, therefore the Indowment is Dississin; a. S. P. Quere inde. Br. Dower, pl. 63. cites 29 Aff. 68

3. Dower shall be brought against the Guardian where the Infant is in Ward, and not against the Infant, because the Guardian has Interest. a. S. P. Br. Dower, pl. 20. cites 46 E. 3. 19.

4. In Ravishment of Ward it was agreed that Writ of Dower may be brought against the Baron alone, where the Baron is possessed of a Ward in Fure Uxoris, and the Feme Mother of the Infant demands Dower; For in Writ of Dower against Guardian Voucher does not lie. Br. Dower, pl. 23. cites 48 E. 3. 20.

5. But Right of Ward shall be against both; For there Voucher lies. Br. Dower, pl. 23. cites 48 E. 3. 20.

6. Where there were Grandfather, Father, and Son, and the Grandfather held the King; The Father took Feme; The Grandfather died; The Father had Issue and died before Office found, and before any Entry, and after an Office was found for the King, that the Grandfather was seised, and died seised, and held of the King, and that he had Issue, who had Issue him who now is Heir and within Age, by which the King seised and committed the Ward durante minore etate, and the

*Case of the Father, Son of the Grandfather, brought Writ of Dower against the Committee, and the Committee demurred upon the Matter.* 11. Dower, pl. 66. cites 1 H. 7. 17.

7. Writ of Dower lies against the *Committee* of a Ward, and he may have *aid of the King*. Br. Dower, pl. 66. cites 4 H. 7. 1. per *Vauhor*, who vouched 15 E. 3.

8. Where the *Tenant* pleads in Bar of Dower and demands Judgment *in Actio*, there tho' the Action does not lie against the *Committee*, yet by this Conclusion the Defendant has lost his Advantage, and so *Quaeritur* Via the Action lies well. Br. Dower, pl. 66. 1 H. 7. 17. per *Brian*.

9. A *Grantee of a Rent in Fee* takes Wife; The *Grantee* releases to the *Ter-tenant* and dies; His Wife ought to bring her Writ of Dower against the *Ter-tenant*, for he is to pay the Rent, and there is no other against whom the Writ of Dower may be brought. So in the Case of the Release of the *Mesne*, or *Fore-judger of the Mesne* by the *Ter-tenant*; Where Dower is brought by the Wife of the *Mesne* it ought to be against the *Ter-tenant*. Jenk. 4, 5. pl. 6.

10. But where a *Grantee of a Rent in Fee* dies, and his Wife is dowable, she ought to bring her Writ of Dower against the *Heir of the Grantee*, and not against the *Tenant of the Land*; for he (the *Grantee*) is the *True Tenant of the Rent*; in the other Cases the *Rent* is extinct; in this last Case it is not. Jenk. 5. pl. 6.

(L. a) Writ and Abatement.

In the Com- 1. *Westm. 1 cap. 49. 3 E. 1.* **I**N a Writ of Dower (*unde nihil habet*) the Writ  
mon Law, if 49. 3 E. 1. shall not abate by the Exception of the Tenant, that  
a Woman she has received her Dower of another before the Writ purchased, unless  
had accepted he can shew that she received Part of her Dower \* of himself, and in  
Part of her the † same Town before the Writ purchased.  
Dower from  
the Person,  
she could not recover the Residue unless by Writ of Right of Dower. 2 Inst. 262. in Principio, cites  
1 Inst. Lib 4 fol. † 321 b.

‡ This is misprinted for (311. b) and is in Lib 4 Cap 13. S 15.  
\* First it must be of the same Tenant, and not of another, tho' it be in the same Town; As if  
the Husband enfeoffs A. of *White-acre* and B. of *Black-acre*, both in *Dale*, and the Wife receives  
Dower of A. she notwithstanding shall have a Writ of Dower (*unde nihil habet*) against B. by the ex-  
ception of Purview of this Act, for he is not the same Tenant of whom she received her Dower.  
2 Inst. 262.

2dly, If A. having a Wife does enfeoff the Husband of one Acre, and the Wife of another, and both  
in *Dale*; A. dies; The Husband assigns Dower of his Acre, yet does the Writ of Dower (*unde  
nihil habet*) lie against the Husband and Wife, for they are not the same Tenant. 2 Inst. 262.

3dly, If the Baron be seized of *Black-acre* and *White-acre* in *Dale*, and after the Coverture makes a  
Lease for Life of *Black-acre*, and grants *White-acre*, and the Reversion of *Black-acre* to A. and his  
Heirs, to whom Attornment be made, and dies, the Wife receives Dower of A. of *White-acre*, and  
after the Lessee for Life dies, the Wife shall have a Writ of Dower (*unde nihil habet*) to be endowed of  
*Black-acre*; For altho' it be against the same Tenant, and in the same Town, and before the Writ  
purchased, which are the three Points required by this Act, yet is there another Property necessa-  
rily implied, and that is, that he be such a Tenant of both the one Land and the other at the Time  
of the Receipt of the Dower, as she might have had her Writ of Dower (*unde nihil habet*) against  
him, of both which she could not have in this Case, in respect the Lessee for Life was Tenant of  
the Freehold at that Time, and so no Default of her. 2 Inst. 262.

† A Writ of Dower (*unde nihil habet*) does lie in an Hamlet, but yet if the Demandant had  
received Dower out of the Hamlet, and in the same Town, the Writ shall abate, otherwise it is, tho'  
it be in the same Parish, if it be in another Town, for the Words of the Statute be, *E. meline*  
1. V. 2. 2 Inst. 263

2. In Writ of Dower assign'd, it is *no Plea to the Writ to say that the Demandant is seised of parcel of her Dower of this same &c.* But it is good in Common Writ of Dower. Thel. Dig. 148. Lib. 11. cap. 35. S. 2. cites Mich. 9 E. 2. Brief 813. Britton ca. 109.

3. In Dower, the Tenant pleaded *Jointenancy by Fine* with one Tho. and the Demandant said, *that after this Fine her Baron was seised and infeoffed the Tenant, and so he is sole Tenant, and Issue taken thereupon, and found for the Demandant, by which she recover'd;* But it was said, *that all might be revers'd in B. R.* Thel. Dig. 226. Lib. 16. cap. 7. S. 8. cites 3 E. 3. It. North. Maintenance de briet 14.

4. *Dower in N. and the Tenant says that H. is a Hamlet of N.* Judgment of the Writ, this is a good Plea; [But] *if he brings another Writ in N. the Tenant shall not say that there are two N's, and none without Addition.* Br. Briet, pl. 540. cites 3 E. 3.

5. In Dower of the third Part of a Manor where the Tenant pleaded *Non-tenure of Parcel*, the Demandant was receiv'd to maintain *that he was fully Tenant of her Demand, notwithstanding that Non-tenure ought not to be alleg'd in Writ of Dower &c.* Thel. Dig. 226. Lib. 16. cap. 7. S. 11. cites 4 E. 3. 159. Quære.

6. Where a *Feme takes a Manor in Allowance of all her Dower of the Tenements of her Baron, the Writ of Waste shall be brought against her as Tenant in Dower, and not as Lessee for Life, as well by the Heir of the Baron as by a Stranger;* But otherwise it is, if upon Debate had between her and him in Reversion she receives the Manor by Accord of the Lease of him in Reversion to release her Action of Dower. Thel. Dig. 170. Lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 9 cites Pasch. 4 E. 3. 138.

7. In Dower, the Demand was *as to Parcel of the Moiety, and of the third Part of the Residue*, and the Tenant would have compelled the Demandant to shew Cause why he demanded the Moiety, but before Cause shewn the Tenant pleaded *to the Residue in Abatement that she had received Parcel of her Dower, and Issue thereupon taken, and after the Demandant would not have shewn Cause of the other Demand, because the Tenant had pleaded to the Writ for the Residue &c.* *Yet she was Compell'd by the Court to shew Cause, or to Amend her Demand.* Thel. Dig. 88. Lib. 10. cap. 1. S. 11. cites Hill 7 E. 3. 308. Dower 102.

8. In Dower *unde Nihil habet* it was pleaded to the Writ, *that the Tenant himself had Assign'd her Dower to the Demandant in the same Vill of which the Demandant was seised;* The Demandant replied, *that at the Time of his Assignment, the Tenant was not seised of the Tenements of which Dower is now demanded, but one A. then held them for Term of his Life, the Reversion expectant to you, and so these Tenements are come to you after the Death of the said A. &c.* Judgment of this Writ be not good enough; upon which the Tenant was put to answer over. Thel. Dig. 205. Lib. 16. cap. 7. S. 3. cites Mich. 2 E. 2. Dower 124. and Hill. 12 E. 3. Dower 86.

9. In Dower by several Præcipes, the Name of one of the Tenants was left out in this Clause, *unde queritur*, and also in the Summons, by which it was abated against all. Thel. Dig. 94. Lib. 10. cap. 6. S. 3. cites Hill. 12 E. 3. Brief 671.

10. But in Dower *unde Nihil habet*, *Seisin of Parcel of her Dower in the same Vill* is a good Plea. Thel. Dig. 148. Lib. 11. cap. 35. S. 2. cites 7 E. 3. 308. Mich. 2 E. 2. Dower 124 and 12 E. 3. Dower 86.

*Seisin of Parcel of her Dower in the same Vill, is no Plea in Writ of*

Dower by the Statute of Westm. 1 cap. 49 *without saying that it is of the Assignment of the Tenant.* Thel. Dig. 149. Lib. 11. cap. 35. S. 21. cites Hill. 12 E. 3. Dower 89. Quære.

11. It was adjudged that in Writ of Waste brought against Tenant in Dower, it suffices to name the Feme by her proper Name and Surname, without naming her by her proper Name, with that Wife of such a one. Thel. Dig. 50. lib. 6. cap. 2. S. 3. cites Mich. 31 E. 3. Brief 326. & Pasch. 32 E. 3. Brief 295.

12. In Dower against a Guardian, the Demand was of the third Part of a Carve of Land &c. The Tenant pleaded that the Demandant herself is seised of the third Part of this Carve, et non allocatur to all the Writ; because he does not shew How she is seited, or of whose Assignment or otherwise &c. by which the Tenant was put to answer to the two Parts. Thel. Dig. 149. lib. 11. cap. 35. S. 12 cites Trin. 39 E. 3. 22.

13. In Dower the Demand was of the third Part of 40 l. Rent. Br. Demand, pl. 47. cites 44 E. 3. 32.

14. So of the Moiety of Rent, and not of Sum certain. Ibid.

Br. Brief,  
pl. 512.  
cites S. C.  
and so the  
Demand of  
the Thing  
in itself is good.

15. Dower was brought against the Earl of Warwick, and the Writ was De Libero Tenemento of J. W. her Husband in Terra Gwerr in Wales, and her Demand was De tertia Parte Terræ Gwerr, and so she supposes the Land of Gwerr to be in Terra Gwerr, and yet good by Award. Br. Demand, pl. 1. cites 47 E. 3. 6.

Br. Brief,  
pl. 512.  
cites S. C.

16. So of the Manor of B. in B. Ibid.

Br. Brief,  
pl. 512.  
cites S. C.  
it shall be  
in Foresta,  
and not de  
Foresta.

17. And where Land is in Foresta de K. which is not of any Vill, the Writ shall be Præcipe quod reddat &c. in Foresta de K. and not De Foresta. Ibid.

18. Dower if the third Part of 10 l. and did not demand five Marks, and so it ought to be quod nota. Br. Demand, pl. 51. cites 11 H. 4. 83.

19. In Dower the Demandant demanded the third Part of a Garden; For the Writ is general Rationabilem dotem suam quæ ei contingit de Libero Tenemento J. B. viri sui in N. &c. Per Marten, the Demand is good, because the Writ has passed the Chancery; But note that this Term is not in the Writ, but only Libero Tenemento &c. and the Opinion of the Court was, that the Writ was good as in Alifise, by which the Tenant demanded the View &c. Br. Demand, pl. 8. cites 8 H. 6. 3.

20. In Waste it was agreed by the Opinion of all the Court, that a Feme shall be endowed of a Villein appendant in Gros, and the Writ shall be De Libero Tenemento. Br. Dower, pl. 91. cites 2 H. 6. 11.

21. Dower of the Moiety by Custom the Writ shall be General, and shall have special Declaration of the Custom for the Moiety. Br. General Brief, pl. 23.

22. In Dower the Demand was Medietatis 23 Acrarum Terræ, pro eo quod the Land est de Tenura in Gavelkind, secundum Consuetudinem ad Antiquo Usitat' quod de Medietate dotari debent, and did not say De Tempore cuius contrar' &c. and yet good, because the Course is so, and it seems there, that she shall say she is Sole according to the Custom. Br. Dower, pl. 70. cites 2 E. 4. 17.

23. Dower against a Guardian shall be by Name of Guardian; and there it is a good Plea, that he is not Guardian. Br. Dower, pl. 94. cites 9 E. 4. 31.

24. Writ of Dower lies *against Guardian in Chivalry, without naming other Guardians who have Parcel of the Heritage of the Heir in Ward, but all the Guardians shall be jointly vouch'd.* Thel. Dig. 49. Lib. 5. cap. 23. S. 1. cites Mich. 16 E. 3. Brief 657.

25. Dower, and made the *Demand of two Mills.* Skrene demanded Judgment of the Writ; For where the makes Demand of two Mills *they are only two Scites of Mills and two Tofis, and have been always in the Life of the Baron, by which the Demand shall be of two Tofis &c.* quod non negatur. Br. Demand, pl. 5. cites 14 H. 4. 35.

26. In Dower of the *third Part of the Moiety of a Manor, and the Tenant demanded the View, by which the Demandant made her Demand of the third Part of the Manor of B. severing the other Moiety.* Pigot said, now the Demand shall be of the *third Part of all the Acres and Rent, and yet good as above per Cur.* For where a Manor is parted between two Coparceners each has a *Moiety of the Manor; Contra it seems where the one has all the Demesnes, and the other all the Services, but as long as the one has Land and Services, and the other likewise, each has a Moiety of the Manor.* Br. Demand, pl. 10. cites 9 E. 4. 5.

27. In Dower it the *Tenant makes Default by which Grand Cape issued, the Demandant shall make his Demand; For no Certainty appears before the Demand made, nor in Afile before the Plaint.* Contra in Præcipe quod reddat. Br. Dower, pl. 96. cites 38 H. 6. 18.

28. A Writ of Dower *unde Nihil habet licet in Cafe* where a Woman takes her Husband, who is sole seised of Lands or Tenements to him and his Heirs in Fee Simple, or unto him and the Heirs of his Body &c. Or it the Husband during the Marriage betwixt him and his Wife be solely seised in Fee Simple, or in Fee Tail of such Estate, that the Issue begotten betwixt him and his Wife may inherit the same, or dies seised thereof, or be thereof disseised and dies, his Wife shall have a Writ of Dower *unde Nihil habet* against him who is Tenant of the Freehold of the Land, or against him who is Guardian in Knight's Service of the Land. F. N. B. 147. (E).

29. Dower, the Writ was, *Præcipe A. quod reddat E. Fulliam rationabilem dotem suam de terris &c. dudum B. Fulliam quondam viri sui &c.* Exception was taken to the Writ, because it was not in this Manner; Præcipe A. *quod reddat E. Fulliam que fuit Uxor B. Fulliam &c.* For in the Beginning of the Writ, the ought to be named Uxor of her Husband &c. for that is the Name whereby she claims her Dower; And the ought to be his lawful Wife, otherwise she may not claim any Dower. And the Court held that the Writ was ill; and that the Words in the Writ B. Fulliam quondam viri sui &c. are not sufficient. Cro. J. 217. pl. 4. Hill. 6 Jac. B. R. Fulliam v. Harris.

2 Brownl. 300, 301. S. C. resolved to be Error. And it is said that it does not vary in Substance, but because the Form in the Register is

otherwise, the Justices would not amend it.

30. For the most Part Dower *ad Osium Ecclesie, & Ex Assensu Patris ensue the Nature of a Dower at the Common; And for these the Wife may have a Writ of Dower, although they be certain, as for the third Part at the Common Law.* Co. Litt. 35. b.

31. Although the *Guardian in Chivalry, or the Grantee of the King of a Wardship, has but a Chatle during the Minority of the Heir, and the Woman shall recover a Freehold in her Writ of Dower, yet after the Guardian as is aforesaid has enter'd into the Land, That Writ lies against him, and not against the Heir who is Tenant of the Freehold, because the Law has trusted the Guardian to plead for the Heir within Age, and that is in his Custody, and also for his own particular Interest, and by this Diversity all the Books be reconciled.* Co. Litt. 38. b.

32. So if the *Guardian dies the Wife shall have a Writ of Dower against his Executors*, and if there are two Executors and one of them alone takes the Profits, the Writ of Dower shall be maintain'd against him only. Co. Litt. 38. b.

Noy. 126.  
Brownlow  
v. Littleton,  
S. C. held  
accordingly;  
and cites  
Patch 39  
Eltz. B. R.  
Williams v.  
Williams,

32. In Dower there was *Judgment by Default*, and a *Writ of Enquiry* if the Husband died seised, and of what Estate either in Fee or Tail, and *Judgment* was given that she recover &c. and her Damages to 60 l. and a *Writ of Error* brought, and the Record being removed the Widow died; Adjudged that the Writ shall not abate by the Death of the Defendant in Error, though otherwise by the Death of the Plaintiff, and thereupon the Plaintiff in Error proceeded and assign'd Errors. Yelv. 112. Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. Bromley v. Littleton.

where in the like Case the Plaintiff brought a new Writ of Error quod Coram Vobis residet against the Executor, who brought a Sci. Fa. to have Execution of the Damages, and the Party pleads that there is Error hanging for the Damages; And per Cur if the Plaintiff in Error has assign'd Error according to the Counte of the Court, then the Plea is good, but otherwise if he had not assign'd Errors. For the Sci. Fa. for the Damages is to hasten him to proceed Cum Effectu in the Error.

33 Dower is brought against a *Guardian in Chivalry*, pending the Writ, the *Herr comes of full Age*. The Writ of Dower abates, for the Guardianship ended by the *Act of God*; and the Guardian has nothing of which Dower may be render'd. Jenk. 170 in Case 32.

34. A Writ of Dower *de Reſtoria & omnimodis Decimis*, without shewing the Particulars is good; for the Demand in a Writ of Dower need not be so particular as in other Writs; for the Demandant has not the Charters so as to be enabled to make a precise Demand; and as Dower is favoured in Law, so are the Proceedings therein. Sty. 68. 92 99. Hill. 23 Car. Thyn v. Thyn.

35. A Writ of Dower will lie *De uno Croſto*; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 194. Hill. 1649.

36. Error assign'd to reverse a Judgment in Dower was, that the Demand was *de tertia parte decimarum Garbarum in C.* whereas the Word Garba admits of divers Contractions, and signifies any Thing bound up in Bundles, so that it is uncertain what Kind of Tithes are demanded by that Word, but adjudged that it was certain enough, for the Word Garba is taken at Common Law to be Corn bound up, and here the Demand was of the third Part of the Tithes Garbarum Granorum. Sty. 236. 238. Mich. 1650. B. R. Fantax v. Fairfax.

37. So where it was *De Reſtoria de C.* it was assign'd for Error that it should be *De Reſtoria Ecclesie de C.* but the Court held it well enough in a Writ of Dower, in which there is not such Certainty required as in a Præcipe. Sty. 236. 238. Mich. 1650. Fairfax v. Fairfax.

### (M. a) Proceedings and Pleadings.

1. Stat. Marl. 12. 52 H. 3. **I**N Dower (*unde nihil habet*) four Days shall be given in the Year, and more if conveniently may be; so that they shall have five or six Days (at least) in the Year.

2. Writ of Dower by one Præcipe against W. of Land in C. and by another Præcipe against R. of Land in eadem Villa. R. made Default, and W. said that C. is not a Vill but a Hamlet, Judgment of the Writ, and held



held a good Plea in his Mouth, notwithstanding that the Fault was in the other Præcipe, in which the Demandant had supposed it to be a Vill. Thel. Dig. 193. Lib. 13. cap. 1. S. 1. cites Mich. 18 E. 2. Brief 829.

3. If a Disseisor or Abator endows a Feme, she may plead it in Bar against the Heir of her Baron; and Brook says it seems to him that it is the same against others. Br. Dower, pl. 59. cites 12 Aff. 20.

4. In Affise the Tenant said, that her Baron was seized in Fee during the Espousals and died, and the Land descended to the Plaintiff within Age, and because it was held in Socage A. B. as next of Kin to the Infant entered, and we assigned Dower; Judgment in Affise. Br. Dower, pl. 63. cites 26 Aff. 68.

5. Dower against B Guardian of the Land, and Heir of K. The Defendant said, that the Father of the Infant was F. of R. Judgment of the Writ, and in Case the Writ shall be good, we are ready to render Dower; Per Knivet, you cannot plead to the Writ and render all at one Time. The Demandant prayed Judgment, by which Seisin of the Land was awarded, and because the Demandant averred that he was not at all Times ready to render Dower, Inquest of Damages was awarded, and that the Execution cease till the Inquest shall be passed. Br. Dower, pl. 40. cites 38 E. 3. 33.

6. In Dower, the Tenant said that the Feme had married A. and living him married B. of whose Dowment she now demands, and A. is yet alive, & non allocatur; by which he added, and so not accoupled in lawful Matrimony, by which nothing was entered but Ne unques accouple &c. and Writ awarded to the Bishop to certify it; Quod Nota. Br. Dower, pl. 54. cites 39 E. 3. 15.

7. In Dower, the Demand was of the third Part of a Carve of Land; Clam. said, that she herself is seized of the third Part of this Carve; Judgment of the Writ; Per Knivet J this is no Plea unless he had said of whose Assignment, or that she recovered it; For if it be by Disseisin, yet she shall have Dower of two Parts, by which he was compelled to answer to the two Parts. Br. Dower, pl. 55. cites 39 E. 3. 17.

8. Dower was brought by a Feme against two by several Præcipes, and the one prayed Aid of the other as Coparcener, and so it seems that several Tenancy is a good Plea in Dower. Contra in Affise. Br. Dower, pl. 99. cites 39 E. 3. 4.

9. In Dower, the Feme justified to hold Evidences, because she was enfeint by her Baron, and detain them to the Use of the Infant, and the Tenant tendered Issue that she was not enfeint by her Baron the Day of her Baron's Death, and the Issue was not received, but only if she was enfeint the Day of the Death of her Baron, or not. Br. Issues joines, pl. 6. cites 41 E. 3. 11.

10. A Protection does not lie in Dower, for this would tend to starve the Widow. The same Law is in a Quod ei desorceat brought by Tenant in Dower, where she has lost her Dower by Default. Jenk. 50. pl. 95. cites 43 E. 3. 6. by all the Countel.

11. In Dower, the Feme confessed and avoided a Recovery had against her Baron. Br. Confess and Avoid, pl. 9. cites 47 E. 3. 13.

12. In Dower, the Baron makes a Feoffment and ousts the Feoffee, and he recovers by Affise. The Baron dies. The Feme brought Dower, and the Feoffee pleaded the Recovery in Affise against the Baron, and therefore she shall not falsify in this Case; by which she said, that long Time before her Baron was seized que Dower la poit, and the other contra; and so she is dowable of the first Possession before the Recovery. Br. Dower, pl. 22. cites 47 E. 3. 13.

13. *Dower unde nihil habet*, the Tenant came at the first Day and said, that he had been always ready to render Dower, and the Demandant averred, that oftentimes before the Writ purchased she demanded Dower, and could not have it, and was received inasmuch as it was at the first Day; And it is said elsewhere, that this is inasmuch as the Heir is in by Title; But contra in Coinage, Aiel, and Mortdancestor, for this is to affirm the Title and Estate of the Tenant; Note the Diversity; For there such Averment shall not be taken. Br. Tout temps priest. pl. 34. cites 2 H. 4. 7.

14. In Dower, the Tenant vouched Procefs continued to the Sequatur, which was returned not served, and the Tenant was essoigned, and at the Day made Default, and therefore Petit Cape was awarded, and yet per Hull clearly, he cannot save his Default; Quære. Br. Procefs, pl. 29. cites 3 H. 4. 4.

15. In Dower, the Tenant said, that N. gave to the Baron and his first Feme for Life, the Remainder to this Tenant in the Tail, the Remainder in Fee to the right Heirs of the Baron, and after the first Feme died, and he married this Feme and died, and this Tenant entered as in his Remainder, and demanded Judgment if of such Estate Dower &c. Till said, the Plea amounted but to Ne unques Seisie que Dower la poit; But per Hank. and Thirn, he ought to answer to the Plea by reason of the Fee in Remainder in the Baron, which is doubtful to the Lay-Gents; But where a Man leases to a Baron for Term of Life, the Reversion to the Lessor, or the Remainder to a Stranger, there the Demandant may say that Seisie que Dower la poit; to a Diversity &c. For the Baron has not Fee. Br. Dower, pl. 33. cites 11 H. 4. 73.

16. Dower of the third Part of 20l. [Rent;] Norton said, your Baron never had any thing in the Rent but jointly with N. who is alive. Judgment if Dower, and was not compelled to shew whether he pleaded as Ter-tenant, or as Pernor of the Rent; And the Demandant said, that N. released to her Baron all his Right which he had in the Rent, and did not shew the Deed of Release, and therefore was counselled by the Court to plead that Seisie que Dower la poit, and so she did, and proved the Release in Evidence; Quod Nota, and so to Issue; Quære of this Issue general. Contra of the special Matter. Br. Dower, pl. 34. cites 11 H. 4. 83.

17. In Dower; the Baron purchased Rent, and died before the Day of Payment, yet the Feme shall be endowed; and if the Tenant pleads that Baron Ne fuit unques Seisie que Dower la poit, the other shall not plead special Matter, but shall say that Seisie que Dower la poit, and shall give the Matter in Evidence. Br. Dower, pl. 35. cites 11 H. 4. 88.

Br Confes-  
sion, pl. 15.  
cites S. C

18. It is no Plea in Dower that the Tenant at another Time brought Formedon against the Baron of the Demandant, who upon Deed of Tail shewed in Pais rendered the Land in Pais, pending the Writ, by which the Tenant entered and averred the Tail; Judgment si Actio; For Render does not bar a Stranger of a Mesne Estate, and also Fee-simple cannot be rendered without Livery of Seisin. Br. Dower, pl. 37. cites 12 H. 4. 21.

19. In Dower, the Tenant pleaded Recovery in Assise against the Baron, and the Demandant said, that the Baron infeoffed him during the Coverture, and after disseised him, of which Disseisin he recovered; and the Tenant said, that he was seised till by the Baron disseised, upon which he recovered, abique hoc that the Tenant any thing had before the Recovery, and it seems that it ought to be, Abique hoc that he any thing had before the Disseisin. Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 52. cites 14 H. 4. 33.

20. In Dower, the Tenant pleads Joutenancey by Fine with B. who is not Parly to the Writ. The Demandant avers, that after the Fine her Husband was seised in Fee of this Land, and thereof infeoffed the Tenant  
alone

alone, and so he was sole Tenant. Issue was taken upon this, and found for the Demandant. The Demandant had Judgment by Advice of Parliament. This is in Favour of Dower; otherwise in other Practices, if there be not a Confession and Avoidance of the Joint Seisin, and an Averment of Sole Seisin on the Day of the Purchase of the Writ. 43 Ail. pl. 6. 14 H. 6. 8. 25. 17 E. 2. pl. 1. and 13. The Statute De conjunctim Feoffatis aids Jointenancy by Deed, but not by Fine; but the Law is as above. Jenk. 9. pl. 15. cites 3 E. 3.

21. Dower, and demanded the third Part of two Mills, and of ether Land, the Tenant demanded Judgment of the Plaintiff; For where she demanded of two Mills, they were only the Scite of two Mills at all Times during the Coverture, and were Tofts, and to the ether Parcel alleged Tail in N. and conveyed Remitter to the Tenant during the Seisin of the Baron, and to the ether Parcel that the Demandant detained from him certain Evidences concerning the same Land, and if she would render the Evidences, he is, and at all Times has been, ready to render Dower. Br. Dower, pl. 39. cites 14 H. 4. 43.

22. In Dower, the Tenant pleaded Recovery in Assise against the Baron; Br Confess Judgment si Actio; the Demandant said, that the Baron was seised and espoused her, and infeoffed the Tenant, and after disseised him, and he brought Assise and recovered, and the Baron died, and prayed Dower; The Tenant said, that he was seised till disseised by the Baron, and after he recovered by Assise, absque hoc that the Baron was seised before the Disseisin que Dower la poit. The Demandant said, that she was seised before que Dower la poit. Br. Dower, pl. 38. cites 14 H. 4. 33.

23. In Dower the Tenant demands the View; after the View had the Writ abatis for false Latin; the Demandant brings another Writ of Dower for the same Land against the same Tenant, he shall not have the View in this Case; for Visus non est Necessarius, and the \* Statute says, Non concedatur Visus Nisi ubi est Necessarius. By the Justices of both Benches Jenk. 106. pl. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 34.

24. In Dower the Tenant said, that he was seised till by the Baron disseised, upon whom he re-entered; Judgment &c. The Demandant said, that before the Tenant any Thing had W. was seised and infeoffed her Baron, by which he was seised &c. and prayed Dower; And per Martin, it is an ill Replication; For it may be that all this was before the Coverture, and the Disseisin also, and then no Seisin in the Baron que Dower la poit. Br. Dower, pl. 95. cites 14 H. 6. 5. 6.

25. If it be pleaded that the Land was assigned to the Feme in Dower, she need not say that it was by Metes and Bounds; for it shall be intended a lawful Assignment, which is by Metes and Bounds. Br. Pleadings, pl. 145. cites 10 H. 6. 1.

26. In Dower it is no Plea to say that the Baron had nothing but for Life; for this amounts to general Issue, that Ne unques Seisie que Dower la poit; Per Cur. Br. Dower, pl. 84. cites 10 H. 6. 17.

27. But it is a good Plea that the Baron had nothing but jointly in Fee with the Tenant who survived, by reason of the Fee Simple confessed in him. Br. Dower, pl. 84. cites 10 H. 6. 17.

28. Where the Tenant pleads a joint Estate made to the Baron and J. N. and that the Baron died, and J. N. survived, whose Estate he has, the Demandant shall not say that Seisie que Dower la poit, without showing how or to traverse that J. N. nothing had of the Feoffment of the Feoffor, per Newton; which Brook says seems to be Law. Br. Dower, pl. 48. cites 22 H. 6. 42.

29. In Dower Tenant to Parcel said, that 40 Acres Parcel &c. are in the Vill of D. of which he was not Tenant the Day of the Writ purchased, nor ever after, but J. N. was Tenant; Judgment of the Writ; and as to six Messuages in D. the Plaintiff detained from him certain Evidences

concerning the same Land, and that he has been at all Times ready to render Dower in Case she would render the Evidences; Judgment &c. and as to 20 Acres in another Vill, that N was seised and enfeoffed the Baron, and the Heir now Tenant, and the Baron died, and the Heir survived and held by Survivor; Judgment &c. and as to the Land in P. he demanded the View, and was ousted of the View; and the Reason seems to be because he has pleaded to the rest, he has taken Notice; and the Plaintiff to the Part of which the Survivor was pleaded, said that the Defendant released to his Father in his Life, and so Seisic que Dower la poit prift, and it was held a good Plea; and to the Detainer of the Evidence Littleton said, this goes to all the Action; which was denied; and the Tenant was compelled to shew in certain what Evidence he detained, and so he did, viz. a Charter Special &c. Br. Dower, pl. 4. cites 33 H. 6. 51.

30. In Trespass it is not sufficient to say that the Tenant holds in Dower of the Dowment of A. B. but shall say that W. was seised in Fee and took her to Feme and died, and the Issue entered and endowed her; quod Curia concessit. And by some she shall shew how she held by Metes and Bounds; But per Prifot contra; For when it is alleged that she held in Dower, it shall be intended by Metes and Bounds. Br. Dower, pl. 56. cites 37 H. 6. 38.

31. In Dower the Tenant said, that S. was seised in Fee and enfeoffed him; and leased to the Baron to hold at Will, which Estate he continued during his Life, absque hoc that he was seised of such Estate que Dower &c. and had all entered by Judgment, by Reason of the long Continuance of the Possession for doubt of the Lay Gents. Br. Dower, pl. 58. cites 39 H. 6. 9.

32. By which he said that the Baron during the Espousals was thereof seised in Fee, and conveyed Estate to him, and that he endowed the Feme of it viz. of the third Part thereof, to which the Feme agreed, and the Demandant imparled. Br. Dower, pl. 68. cites 5 E. 4. 22.

33. Dower unde nihil habet, the Tenant said that he was seised of two Messuages and ten Acres of Land in Fee, and this assigned to the Demandant for her Dower, to which she agreed; & non allocatur without alleging Seisin in the Baron. Br. Dower, pl. 68. cites 5 E. 4. 22.

34. Dower against a Guardian shall be by Name of Guardian, and there it is a good Plea that he is not Guardian. Br. Dower, pl. 94. cites 9 E. 4. 31.

35. In Dower of the Moiety of the Manor of D in D. the Tenant said, that two Acres, Parcel of it, is in S. and is no Plea; For as the Demand is in D. she shall recover nothing but that which is in D. Br. Brief, pl. 216. (218.) cites 9 E. 4. 6.

36. And the same Year 101. 17. the Tenant was awarded to answer, and therefore no Plea to the Writ. Ibid.

37. In Dower the Tenant said, that he has been at all Times ready to render Dower, and yet is &c. and the Demandant said, that he, viz. the Baron died seised, and that such a Day and Year she required the Tenant to endow her at D. and he refused &c. the Tenant said, that the same Day the Tenant offered the Feme to go with her to the Land, and to assign her Dower, and she refused, absque hoc that he refused, and the Court held the Issue good upon the Refusal upon this Special Pleading. Br. Dower, pl. 73. cites 13 E. 4. 7.

38. But if he had said Generally that he did not refuse, some said that it should not be [a good] Plea, because he does not deny the Request. Br. Dower, pl. 73. cites 13 E. 4. 7.

Br. Waiver  
&c. pl. 26.  
cites S. C.

39. In Dower the Tenant pleaded Ne unques Seisic que Dower la poit; and the Demandant said, that the Father of her Baron was seised in Fee, and died seised, and the Land descended to her Baron as Son and Heir; this

this Feme, Demandant, then being his Feme, and after the Baron, before any Entry made by him or any other, died, and so she dowable by the Law; and note, that she was compelled per Cur. to say that no Entry; for if any had entered she should not have Dower, for then there is Possession in Fact, which tolls the Possession in Law, and after she concluded, and so she dowable by the Law, and the Justices held the Conclusion good, and so she was not compelled to say, and so seised of such Estate que Dower la poit, but to put it to the Law and to the Judgment of the Court, and so note, that a Feme shall be endowed of the Seisin and Possession in Law without Seisin in Fact; quod nota; For otherwise it is of Tenant by the Curtesy; and the Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Baron may enter in Jure Uxoris, but the Feme cannot compel her Baron to enter into his Land; for it he should say ut supra, and so Seise que Dower la poit, this Conclusion shall waive the Special Matter. Br. Dower, pl. 75 cites 21 E. 4. 60.

40. Error was Assign'd because the Tenant in the Writ of Dower pleaded that the Baron was not seised the Day of the Espousals, et unquam inde Postea, which was held a Confession of the Action in a manner, tamen quare inde, and after because it appear'd by the Examination of the Clerk of C. B. that the Record there was nec unquam inde postea, therefore it was Amended by the Statute per Judicium, and that the Demandant recover her Dower and Damages tax'd by the Inquet 20l. according to the first Judgment. Br. Error pl. 188. cites 22 E. 4. 45.

41. In Dower the Tenant said that the Baron was not seised thereof the Day of the Espousals nor ever after, and the Jury found that they were seised thereof the Day of the Espousals and ever after, the Verdict has not made the Plea good, but if the Plea had been that they were not seised the Day of the Espousals and the others contra, and it had been found that he had been seised the Day of the Espousals, this Verdict had made the Plea good. Br. Verdict. pl. 81. cites 22 E. 4. 46.

42. In Dower the Tenant Vouches the Heir of the Husband in the same County; The Heir demands the Lien and denies it; This Issue shall be tried before the Demandant shall have Judgment in Dower. By all the Judges in the Exchequer Camber. Jenk. 176. pl. 52. cites 4 H. 7. Fitzh. Dower 19.

43. In this Case of Dower the Judgment varies; If it be found against the Heir that he has Lands in the same County where the Writ is brought, the Demandant in Dower shall have Judgment against the Heir; If the Issue be found for the Heir, the Demandant shall have Judgment against the Tenant. Jenk. 176. pl. 52. cites 28 E. 1. Voucher 241. 17 E. 3. 47. 19 E. 2. Fitzh. Receipt. 17. 16 E. 3. Fitzh. Variance 61. Judgment 165. 166.

44. The Process is Summons, Grand Cape and Petit Cape in the Common Pleas. F. N. B. 148. (D)

45. Dower, the Defendant pleaded that the Husband of the Demandant was alive at C. in K. The Feme replied that her Husband died at F. in the Parish of F. in the said County of K. upon which they were at Issue; on Day given to make Proofs, the Plaintiff examined her Witnesses in Court, the Defendant examined no Witnesses. Judgment was, the Plaintiff should recover her Dower. Mo. 14. pl. 35. Pasch. 2 Eliz. Thorn v. Rolfe.

D. 185. a. pl. 65. S. C. there were no Positive Proofs of his being dead but conjectural and presumptive and no. pl. 131. S. C.

Proof at all of his being alive And so the Demandant recovered ——— Bendl. 86. and Judgment accordingly. ——— And. 20. pl. 42. S. C. adjudged.

46 In Dower against several Defendants some confess'd the Action, and others demanded the View. The Justices at first seem'd clear, that since they did not vary in Dilatories &c. they shall have the View. But 11 R. 2. and 46 E. 3. and 33 H. 6. being to the contrary, and 14 H. 6. 6. this being an Action which is favour'd in Law, the View at length was oust'd according to those Books, but the Court offer'd to seal a Bill of Exceptions, ad quod non fuit responsum D. 179. pl. 41. Hill. 2 Bliz. Herbert v. Vernon.

Bendl. 118.  
pl. 151. S.  
C. adjudg'd.  
—4 Le 201  
pl. 223 S.C.  
adjudged.

47. Dower by E. M. Tenant vouch'd as Lessee for Life of a Lease of the Husband with Warranty, the Heir of the Husband in Ward to the King, for Cause of Gard, and pray'd Aid to the King, and had it, and after a procedendo Judgment was given that the Demandant recover against the Tenant, and Tenant against the Heir, sed expectet Executio per Recompensatione tertiæ Partis prædict' against the Heir till he come to full Age, and till the Hands of the King be amov'd. Dy. 256. pl. 7. Mich. 8 and 9 Eliz. Michell v. Nethercote.

Dal. 100.  
pl. 31 S.C.  
accordingly.

48. The Demandant after the Death of her Husband entred into the Land in Demand, and continued the Possession of it five Years, and afterwards the Heir entred, upon which she brought Dower. It was agreed in that Case, that the Tenant need not to plead Tout-temps prist after his Re-entry, for the Time the Demandant had occupied the same, is a sufficient Recompence for the Damages. 3 Le. 52. pl. 75. Mich. 15 Eliz. C. B. Riche's Case.

49. It was adjudged, that if the Sheriff assign'd Dower to the Wife by Writ to him directed, and does not return the Writ, yet the Wife is lawfully seised in Dower. Cro. E. 17. in pl. 8. cited Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. by Fenner to have been adjudg'd 10 Eliz. in Ashborough's Case.

50. If Dower be demanded of Common certain, the Certainty must be shew'd. Godb. 21. pl. 27. Pasch. 26 Eliz. C. B.

51. In Dower, the Tenant pleaded *Quod dedit & concessit unum Annualem Redditum &c.* in Recompence of Dower, which she accepted &c. Per Walmfley, As this Case is pleaded there is not any Assignment of the Rent for the Dower, and therefore it is not any Bar of Dower, for it is pleaded, *Quod dedit & concessit unum Annualem redditum &c.* and altho' dedit & concessit are good Words in the Deed, yet when the Tenant is to plead it, he is to plead it in apt Words, viz. *Quod assignavit*; for a Gift of Rent or Land is no Bar to Dower, and to that Purpose cited a Case in the Years of Ed. 2. in the Book at large, where it was pleaded, that the Son granted Land in Dower to his Feme Ex assensu Patris, and ruled that it was not good, for it ought to have been Assignavit; For in pleading every one ought to plead according to Law, and as it is here pleaded the Feme may have a Writ of Annuity upon this Grant, which she cannot have if it were an Assignment, and the Words of the Deed being Dedit &c. the Intent of the Parties to have it a Grant does thereby appear, and the Tenant, against whom it is, has pleaded it as a Grant; and if he has Election to use it as he will, (as in many Cases a Man shall have) yet he has here made his Election to have it as a Grant, and we may not take it otherwise, and Judgment accordingly. Cro. E. 452. pl. 19. Mich. 37 and 28 Eliz. C. B. Wentworth v. Wentworth.

52. In Dower, the Tenant appear'd upon the Grand Cape, and being only Lessee for Years of the Land he might plead Non-Tenure, but whether now he might wage his Law of Non-Summons so as the Writ be abated was doubted, because by the Wager of Law he takes upon himself the Tenancy, and affirms himself to be Tenant according to 33 H. 6. 2. per Pritor, to which it was answered by Rhodes and Windham J. that here the Tenant being only Lessee for Years is not at any

any Mischief; For if Judgment and Execution be had against him, he might notwithstanding afterwards enter upon the Demandant. Le. 92. pl. 119. Mich. 29 and 30 Eliz. C. B. Michel v. Hyde.

53. Dower against W. and D. Upon the Grand Cape W. made Default. D. surmised that he is not Tenant of the Land, but that the Demandant's Husband leased to him for 50 Years, and that this Action is brought by Covin to him lose his Term, and pray'd to be receiv'd. And per tot. Cur. he shall be receiv'd, tho' he was Party to the Writ, and that by the Statute of Gloucester, because he is in equal Mischief; And they held clearly, that upon the Default of W. the Demandant should not have a Judgment for a Moiety, the Cause of the Receipt trenching to the Whole; And by all but Rhodes, if Judgment had been given upon the Default of both, viz. W. and D. yet the Term of D. should stand; but D. should be out of Possession, and put to his Action. 2 Le. 163. pl. 219. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. Williams v. Drew.

54. A Writ of Dower was brought of Lands in the County of Northumberland. The Parish Church wherein this Land lay was at Newcattle, which is a County by itself. Per Cur. the Proclamation of Summus ought to be at the Parish Church Door, tho' in another County than were the Land lies, and this by the Statute, of 31 El. Cro. E. 472. pl. 25. Pasch. 38 Eliz. C. B. Ragister's Case.

55. Tenant in Dower vouched the Heir of the Husband in the same County, who presently entered into the Warranty, and said that he had no Affets; Judgment was given presently against Tenant with a Cesset Execution; And afterwards the Issue was tried and found that the Heir had not Affets, and the Wife had Execution. Cited Hutt. 72. as Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. Ashburnham v. Skinner. Win. 88.  
S. C. cited  
as adjudged  
and affirmed  
in Error.

56. Note, If a Man be seised of certain Lands, and takes Wife, and after aliens the same Land with Warranty, and after the Feoffor and Feoffee die, and the Wife of the Feoffor brings an Action of Dower against the Issue of the Feoffee, and he vouches the Heir of the Feoffor, and hanging the Voucher, and undetermined, and the Wife of the Feoffee brings her Action of Dower against the Heir of the Feoffee, and demands the third Part of that whereof her Husband was seised, and will not demand the third Part of these two Parts of which her Husband was seised. It was adjudged, that she should have no Judgment until such Time as the other Plea was determined. Litt. S. 54.

57. The Reason why Tout Temps Priest is a good Plea in a Writ of Dower brought against the Heir to bar her of the mean Values and Damages is, because the Heir holds by Title, and does no Wrong till a Demand be made. But in a Writ of Aiel, Cofinage &c. where the Land and Damages are to be recovered, there such Plea is not good; for there the Tenant of the Land has no Title, but holds the Land by Wrong, and the Feoffee of the Heir cannot at the first Day plead Tout Temps Priest, because he had not Land all the Time since the Death of the Ancestor. Co. Litt. 33. a.

58. In a Writ of Dower Unde Nihil habet, no Protection is allowable; because the Demandant has Nothing to live upon; but otherwise it is in a Writ of Right of Dower. Co. Litt. 131. a.

59. If one grants a Rent-charge to a Man and his Heirs, and dies, and his Wife brings a Writ of Dower against the Heir, and the Heir in bar of her Dower claims the same to be an Annuity and no Rent-charge, yet the Wife shall recover her Dower; For he cannot determine his Claim by Election, but by suing of a Writ of Annuity; neither can the Heir have after the Endowment an Annuity for the two Parts; for that should not be according to the Deed of Grant; for either the Whole must be a Rent-charge, or the Whole an Annuity. Co. Litt. 144. b. 145. a.

60. *Tout Temps Prist* is a good Plea in a Writ of Dower brought against the Heir to *bar her of the mean Values and Damages*, the Reason is, Because the Heir holds by Title, and does no Wrong till a Demand be made. Co. Litt. 33. a. in Principio.

61. If Dower be brought against one who is not Tenant of the Freehold, the Tenant before Judgment shall be received, and upon Default of the Tenant he may satisfy after Judgment. Brownl. 126. Mich. 6 Jac. Anon.

62. In Dower the Tenant after Appearance of the Jury, but before they were sworn, made Default, and a Petit Cape was awarded; at the Day in Bank the Tenant informed the Court that he is only Tenant for Life, and that the Reversion is in one P. who ought to be received to save his Title, and the Court ordered him at the Return of the Petit Cape to plead his Plea. Brownl. 126. Mich. 9 Jac. *Ld. Morley's Case*.

63. The Manner to make Summons in Dower, if the Land lies in one County and the Church in another County; Then upon the Statute the Sheriff ought to come to the next Church, though it be in another County, and there make Proclamation. 2 Brownl. 122. Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. Anon.

64. If Proclamation be made by the Sheriff on the Summons, at the Door of any of the Churches where the Lands lie, it is sufficient, and need not be at the Doors of all. Brownl. 126. Hill. 13 Jac. *Allen v. Walter*.

65. No Writ of Error lies before the Value be inquired of; for till then the Judgment is not perfect. Brownl. 127. Hill. 13 Jac. *Glefold v. Carr*.

66. In Dower of Lands in three Villages, *Allen's Case* was cited 14 Jac. C. B. that a Summons and Proclamation at the Church of one of them is good; and that the Summons must be 14 Days before the Return of the Writ. But in the Case between *Gray and Rowland*, that want of a Summons is not Error, but that otherwise no Grand Cape shall be awarded by the Statute 31 Eliz. cap. 3. Noy 22. Trin. 15 Jac. *Harrison v. Massam*.

67. In a Writ of Dower the Tenant demands the View, and the Demandant counterpleads the View, *Quod le Tenant n'ad Entry Nisi per le Baron*; and thereupon the Tenant demurs; and it was adjudged a good Counterplea, and the Tenant ousted of his View. Hutt. 44. Hill. 18 Jac. *Bridgeland v. Post*, and cites 9 E. 4. fol. 6. and 2 H. 4. 24.

68. Dower, the Tenant vouches the Heir in the same County, who entered into the Warranty, and pleaded *Riens per Descend*, upon which they were at Issue, and at the Nisi Prius made Default at the Day in Bank; Judgment was given against the Tenant; It was moved that it ought to have been conditional, viz. against the Heir for what he had in the same County, and if he had not any Estate, then against the Tenant; But the Court held both Ways good. Cro. J. 688. pl. 3. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. *Goldingham v. Somes*.

Win 81.  
S. C. adjor-  
natur. ———  
Ibid 88.  
S. C. the  
Court seem'd  
of Opinion  
that the  
Judgment  
might be  
conditional,  
but the Judgment stood as it was. ——— Hutt. 71. S. C. adjudged for the Demandant upon View of a Precedent of 38 & 39 Eliz. Rot. 1208. [or 1288. according to Cro. J.] *Ashburnham v. Skinner*.

69. In Dower against an Infant, he appeared by his Guardian, and pleaded that his Father who was Husband to the Demandant, was seized of a Messuage and certain Lands in Socage, and devised them to the Widow for her Jointure, and full Satisfaction of Dower, and that after the Death of his Father, she entered into the said Messuage and Lands, and was seized by Virtue of the Devise &c. The Widow replied by Protestation that he did not devise, and for Plea confessed the Seizin of the Husband



Husband and her Entry; but farther pleaded, *that she entered as Guardian in Socage to the Infant, and that she disagreed to accept the Land by the Devise,* and traversed the Entry and the Agreement. The Court said that this Bar was good, though it had been more pregnant to have alleged that she entred *Virtute Legationis prædictæ*, and so was seised; And after it was said that the Replication was good without the Traverse; For this was not exprelly set down, but that was merely the Consequence of the Plea, which in Truth was not traversable. Win. 100. Mich. 22 Jac. C. B. Baker v. Baker.

70. Error in Dower where the Defendant *pleaded Ne unques Accouple in loyal Matrimony*; Upon a Writ to the Bishop he certified *Succæ copulata fuit in vero Matrimonio sed clandestino; & quod W. & E. Thori & mensæ participatione mutuo cohabitaverunt ad mortem prædicti W.* Error was assigned, that the Certificate does not answer to the Words of the Issue, which is *Quod ne unques accouple in loyal Matrimony*. But resolved the Certificate was good; for *vero Matrimonio* (although *clandestino*) *copulati* is as good as *Legitimo copulati Matrimonio*, for they are all one by Intendment; and although it be *Clandestino*, yet it does not vitiate the Marriage; and when it is added, *Thori & mensæ participatione durante Vita cohabitaverunt*, that proves they continued Husband and Wife during his Life. And Judgment was affirmed. Cro. C. 351. pl. 16. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. Wickham v. Enfield.

71. A Woman brings Dower against the Tertenant of certain Land in H. in Com. *Sutlæx ex dotatione A. viri sui defuncti*; The Tenant *pleads a Feoffment of the Manor of Dale to certain Persons to the Use of the said Husband, and the Demandant for their Lives for her Jointure &c.* The Remainder to a Stranger; This Plea is sufficient without saying, that after the Husband's Death she entered and claimed it for her Jointure; These Words are superfluous in this Case; (for the said Jointure is a Bar Prima Facie to the Demandant in Dower) the Demandant replies, *that the said Husband before the said Feoffment, had conveyed the same Manor to the Use of himself in Tail, Remainder to the Demandant for Life, Remainder to a Stranger in Tail*; and that after the Death of her Husband, without Issue, she claimed the said Estate and entered, and by that was in her Remitter; the Tenant rejoins *as above, and does not traverse the Claim*, and the said Entry and Remitter to be in of the said first Estate; The Demandant had Judgment affirmed in Error. The Demandant in the Replication need not traverse the said Entry after the Death of her Husband pleaded in Bar; For it is vain and impertinent; But the Tenant in the Rejoinder ought to maintain his Bar, and traverse her Entry, and claim by the former Estate Tail, Remainder to the Demandant for Life. This first Conveyance with a Remainder *ut supra* she should not waive because of the Prejudice of the said Remainder. Jenk. 334. pl. 72. cites Cro. J. 489. Wood's Case.

72. And though *neither Day nor Place of Marriage was mentioned* in the Bp's. Certificate it was held not material; For it is not issuable because the Certificate of the Bp. is conclusive. Ibid.

73. The Court was moved for a Superfedeas to stay Proceedings upon the Grand Cape in Dower, *Quia Erronice Emanavit*, because the Return of the Summons was not according to the Statute 31 Eliz. cap. 3. which says, After Summons. 2dly, The Land lies in a Vill call'd H. and the Return is of a Proclamation of Summons at the Parish Church of J. and it does not appear that the Land was in that Parish; besides it was *Proclamari feci secundum formam Statuti*, and it is not returned to be made on the Land; so the Grand Cape was superseded. Mod. 197. Hill. 26 & 27 Car. 2. C. B. Furnis v. Waterhouse.

74. Error

74. *Error to reverse a Judgment in C. B. in a Writ of Dower unde nihil habet, because the View was not granted; and it was alleged, that although in a Writ of Right of Dower the View is grantable, yet in Dower unde nihil habet it never was at the Common Law, because the Woman that had nothing to maintain her should not be delayed in the Recovery of her Right.* Freem. Rep. 375. pl. 483. Mich. 1674. *Aitmall v. Aitmall.*

75. *Dower unde nihil habet the Tenant demanded the View; The Demandant counter-pleaded, because the Baron alienavit Tenementa predicta to the Tenant, & hoc &c. the Tenant demurred generally, and it was insisted for him that the Counter-plea was ill, and that it ought to have been Fessavit, for by the Word Alienavit it does not appear what Estate he had aliened; for a Lease for Years is an Alienation; but adjudged that Alienation implies all the whole Estate which he had, and the Statute Ed. 2. 48. ousts the Tenant of the View of the Lands which the Husband aliened to him, or to any of his Ancestors, and so the Plea is in the very Words of the Statute, and good.* 3 Lev. 220. Trin. 1 Jac. 2. C. B. *Bernes & Ux' v. Rich.*

3 Lev. 275.  
S. C. Adjournatur. —  
Carth. 153.  
S. C. ad-

76. *Tenant in Dower dies before Writ of Inquiry executed; Administrator cannot bring Scire Facias for the Damages and Mesne Profits.* 1 Salk. 252. pl. 1. Trin. 2 W. & M. in B. R. *Mordant v. Thorold.*  
judg'd that the Writ does not lie. — 3 Mod. 281. S. C. And per Cur. when a Statute which gives a Remedy for mean Profits is expounded, it ought to be according to the Common Law. Now where intire Damages are to be recovered, and the Demandant dies before a Writ of Inquiry executed, the Executor cannot have any Remedy by a Scire Facias upon that Judgment, because Damages are no Duty till they are assised. Sed adjournatur. — 2 Show. 97. S. C. adjudg'd accordingly.

77. *Detainer of Charrers was pleaded after Impar lance, and on Demurrer Judgment was for the Plaintiff.* Show. 271. Trin. 2 W. & M. *Burdon v. Burdon.*

78. *In Dower upon Default Grand Cape issued, and Demandant suggested that her Husband died seised &c. and a Writ of Inquiry of the Value of the Lands, and 60 l. Damages were returned; it was moved to stay the filing this Writ of Inquiry because the Tenant had no Notice of it; but it was answered, that in real Actions Personal Notice is not to be given, but the Tenant is to take Notice, because the Writs, viz. the Summons are always executed on the Lands and not elsewhere; but per Cur. Personal Notice ought to be given of the Writ of Inquiry, and of the Execution thereof, for the Grand Cape is a Judgment, and thereby the Suit is determined at Common Law; the Damages for the Value of the Land is only an Addition by the Statute of Marlbridge, and therefore for want of Notice the Inquisition was discharged, and Restitution was awarded of the Damages levied.* 3 Lev. 409. Hill. 6 W. 3. C. B. *Perkins v. Lamb.*

79. *Want of Abridgment was assign'd in Error.* See 10 Mod. 225. Pasch. 13 Ann. B. R. *Shipley v. Shipley.*

In Dower  
a Plea of  
Lessee for  
Years ought  
not to be  
receiv'd after  
Plea and Judgment  
for the Demandant.

80. *A Recovery in Dower will stop the Tenant and all claiming under him from giving a Prior Term in Evidence.* 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1293. Mich. 8 Ann. B. R. *Booth v. the Marques of Lindsey, & al.'*

Comyns's Rep. 581. Trin. 11 Geo. 2. *Green v. Roc*

(N. a) Pleadings.

Where there must be a Profert or Monstrans of Deeds.

1. **I**N Dower the *Tenant vouch'd the Heir of full Age*, he shall shew Deed as it is said; *Quere.* Br. Dower, pl. 98. cites 48 E. 3. 5.

2. In Dower the *Tenant pleaded Jointenancy in the Baron with W. who Survived*, and the *Demandant pleaded a Release by W. to her Baron*, and because she did not shew the Release all the Court counsell'd her to plead *Seilie que Dower*, and to give this Matter or Release in Evidence, and yet the Deed does not belong to her, and so she did. Br. Monstrans, pl. 37. cites 1 H. 4. 13.

3. But the Feme was not suffered to plead a *Release in Fee made to her Baron Tenant for Life* without shewing the Deed of Release; but she might say *Seilie que Dower la poit*, and give the Matter in Evidence; Per Paston, Westbury, and Rolfe. Br. Monstrans, pl. 5. cites 11 H. 4. 83.

4. A Feme who is *endow'd of Rent* shall not have Assise without shewing the Deed of Commencement, for this belongs to the Heir in Reversion; Per Paston, Westbury and Rolf. Br. Monstrans, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 20.

5. A Feme who demands *Dower of Rent* of the Baron need not shew Deed, for the Deed of Rent belongs to the Heir; Per Strange; *Quod non negatur.* Br. Monstrans, pl. 49. cites 7 H. 6. 1.

6. A Feme shall have Dower of a *Rent-charge* without shewing the Deed, because the Deed does not belong to her; Arg. Pl. C. 46. in the Case of *Wimbith v. Talbois.*

(O. a) Judgment and Executions.

1. *Stat. Merton, 20 E. 3. cap. 1.* **O**F Widows which be deforced of their Dow- The Statute of Merton extends to Copyholds, where the Custom is, that Women are dowable.  
*er, or Quarentine of Lands whereof their Husbands died seised, and they recover by Plea, they that be convicted of such Deforcement shall yield Damages the Value of the whole Dower to the Day that the Widows by Judgment shall have recovered Seisin, and shall be amerced at the King's Pleasure.*

Co. Litt. 35. a. — S. P. agreed by all the Justices. Mo. 410. pl. 559. Trin. 27 Eliz. B R. in Case of *Shaw v. Thompson.* — Cro. E. 426 pl. 26. S. C. & S. P. admitted, that the Damages were well awarded in the Copyhold-Court. — 4 Rep. 30 b. pl. 22. S. C. resolved accordingly. — S. P. by Yelverton. Cro. C 45.

Ld Coke says he had read in an ancient and learned Reading upon the Statute 20 H. 3. cap. 1. that it extends only to a *Writ of Dower, Unde nihil habet*, and not to a *Writ of Right of Dower*; For in no *Writ of Right Damages* are to be recovered. Co Litt. 32 b.

2. Where a *Man married infeofed A. and died, F. abated* (without Br. Damages, Covin of the Feme) and *entowed the Feme*, and *A. brought Assise against them*, and *all found ut supra*, and the *Plaintiff recovered two Parts*, and  
 4 E. the  
 pl 181. cites S C.

the Feme retained the third Part in Dower, and the Plaintiff recovered Damages, and the third Part of the Damages was recouped. Br. Dower, pl. 59 cites 12 Aff. 20.

Br. Utlaga-  
ry, pl. 36.  
cites S. C.  
and M. 3  
E. 5.

3. Where a Feme brings Dower she shall not recover Damages, because the Baron was outlawed in Trespass, so that the Franktenement was void only. Br. Damages, pl. 98. cites 13 Aff. 5.

4. K. was endowed by the King in Chancery, and among other Things a Rent reserved by Patent to the King and his Successors upon Grant of a Fair to the Prior of B. and his Successors was assigned to her. Upon this Assignment she brought a Scire Facias in the Exchequer, and had Judgment there to recover the Rent, the Arrearages and Damages; but on Error brought in the Exchequer Chamber the Judgment was reversed as to the Rent and Damages; because she ought not to have Judgment of the Rent being the Inheritance of the King, nor of Damages in the Scire Facias, but as to the Arrearages the Judgment was affirmed, because they were due to her, and as to these she was privileged by her Estate for Life to sue in the Exchequer; Arg. Mo. 565. in pl. 770. cites 14 E. 3. the Countess of Kent's Case.

5. In Dower, the Tenant said, that he has been at all Times ready to render Dower, and yet is, and the Demandant averred the contrary, by which she recovered Dower, and for Damages prayed the Inquest to inquire of the Damages, and could not have it; For it is an Issue joined between the Parties, which shall be tried by Nisi Prius; Per Cur. Br. Enquest, pl. 79 cites 34 E. 3. and Fitzh. Enquest, pl. 79.

6. If a Feme recovers in Dower, she cannot distrain for the Rent, nor such like, before Execution, and the Sheriff may put her in Seisin by Grass, Turf, or Beasts of the Land, but he cannot drive them out, but shall take Seisin by them and dismise them there. Br. Executions, pl. 108. cites 40 E. 3. 21, 22.

7. Dower against the Tenant for Life of the Lease of the Heir of the Baron, who vouched the Heir to Warranty; The Demandant recovered against the Tenant, and he over in Value against the Heir. Br. Dower, pl. 10. cites 41 E. 3. 24.

8. But where the Tenant vouches the Heir to Warranty by the Deed of his Ancestor, there the Demandant recovered against the Vouchee, and the Tenant shall hold in Peace. Contra supra upon his own Deed; Note a Diversity. Br. Dower, pl. 10. cites 41 E. 3. 24.

9. But it is said in the next Note there ensuing, that in Dower against Tenant for Life of the Lease of the Baron, who vouched the Heir to Warranty, the Feme shall recover against the Tenant and be over in Value, and yet in this Case the Reversion made by the Ancestor is Cause of Warranty. Br. Dower, pl. 10. cites 41 E. 3. 24.

Br. Affise,  
pl. 24. cites  
S. C.

10. In Writ of Admeasurement of Dower, if the Tenant comes at the first Day ready to be admeasured, the Plaintiff shall not recover Damages; Quod Nota. Br. Admeasurement, pl. 1. cites 42 E. 3. 19.

11. Where a Feme is newly endowed in Chancery, there she shall not recover Damages; For those of the Chancery do not give Damages. Br. Damages, pl. 195. cites 42 Aff. 32. and 43 E. 3. 32.

Br. Dama-  
ges, pl. 27.  
cites S. C.

12. In Dower, the Tenant made Default after Default, and the Demandant averred that her Baron died seised, and prayed Writ to inquire of Damages, and had it, and the Sheriff returned that the Inquest returned no Damages, and the Demandant prayed that he be amerced, because the Writ is not served; Per Thorpe, he shall not be amerced but where he returns illy of himself, and here he returned as the Jury found. Br. Dower, pl. 13. cites 44 E. 3. 3.

Br. Dower,  
pl. 16. cites  
S. C.

13. Scire Facias against the Baron and Feme upon Recovery in Dower against them. The Baron appeared, and the Feme made Default, and he said that he is sole Tenant, and the Feme had nothing; and the Opinion there

there was that he shall have the Plea well without his Feme, by which he was fullered to plead in Bar alone, and said, that after the Recovery the Demandant entered into the Land claiming the third Part, and delivered Seisin to the Defendant, who had the two Parts by Name of all that which to him belong in Name of the third Part, rendering one Mark per Annum, and has received it and shewed Acquittance thereof; Judgment if Execution; and the Opinion was, that it is no Plea; For he who recovers Dower cannot enter into the third Part. Br. Scire Facias, pl. 36. cites 45 E. 3. 5.

14. In Dower, the Tenant came at the Summons and said that he has been at all Times ready to render Dower, and yet is and the Demandant said that he was not ready, and that her Baron died seised, and the first Averment of the Demandant cannot be taken, because the Tenant came at the Summons, and Writ to inquire of the Damages was awarded, and found that the Baron died seised, and Damages &c. Per Tillesley, this is only Inquest of Office, where it ought to have been by Issue tried, and therefore the Demandant shall not have Judgment upon it; Contra per Thirn. Quere. Br. Enquest, pl. 17. cites 11 H. 4. 40, 41.

Where the Tenant has been at all Times ready to render Dower, the Demandant shall not recover Damages tho' her Baron died seised; For this is

not any Default in the Tenant. Br. Dower, pl. 32. cites 11 H. 4. 40. — If the Baron dies seised the Feme shall recover Damages. Br. Damages, pl. 52, cites 11 H. 4. 40, 41.

Ent per Chyan and Hill, where the Tenant is at all times ready to render Dower the Demandant shall not recover Damages; For no Default is in the Tenant. Ibid.

But in Coignage the Demandant shall recover Damages, tho' the Tenant be ready to render Dower; For he is not in by good Title, Contra of the Heir in Dower. Ibid

15. In Dower against two, the one said that he assigned 6 s. 8 d. Rent out of the Land to the Feme for her Life, the which she accepted &c. and the other said that he is, and at all Times has been, ready to render Dower; and it was held a good Assignment, by which she said that she did not agree to the Assignment and per Strange, she shall recover Dower against him immediately of the Moiety, tho' the Plea of the other be not yet tried; For this is as a Confession by the one, and a Plea in Bar by the other. Br. Dower, pl. 46. cites 7 H. 6. 33, 34

16. Note, that where the Tenant confesses the Action, or pleads to the Writ in Dower, the Demandant shall make surmise that her Baron died seised, and otherwise she shall lose her Damages. Br. Dower pl. 78. cites 22 H. 6. 44.

\* S. P. notwithstanding the Tenant pleaded only to the Writ; and in the

end of the Surmise shall maintain her Writ; For otherwise it can't appear upon Plea to the Writ whether the Baron died seised or not. Br. Dower. pl. 93. cites S. C. — Br Surmise pl. 18. cites S. C.

17. In Dower, the Tenant said that he has been at all Times ready to render Dower, and yet is &c. and the Demandant said, that he, viz. the Baron died seised, and that such a Day and Year she required the Tenant to endow her at D. and he refused &c. The Tenant said, that the same Day the Tenant offer'd the Feme to go with her to the Land and to assign her Dower, and she refus'd absque hoc that he refused, and the Court held the Issue good upon the Refusal upon this Special Pleading. Br. Dower, pl. 73. cites 13 E. 4. 7.

18. And per Brian, J. she can't have several Judgments of one and the same Thing, but one intire Judgment; For by the first Plea the Demandant may recover Dower; but the other Justices were in a clear Opinion that she ought to have her Judgment immediately, and H. 18 E. 3. in Dower, she had Judgment to recover her Dower and Enquest for the Damages. Br. Dower, pl. 73. cites 13 E. 4. 7.

19. In Dower, the Tenant Confess'd upon the Cause of Dower, and did not say that he has been at all Times ready &c. by which the Demandant

Br. Dower pl. 49 cites S. C.

*mandant pray'd Judgment had it and after said, that her Baron died seised, and pray'd Damages and Writ of Inquiry of it, and had it notwithstanding the Averment is taken after Judgment where the Tenant cannot aver any thing, ; For it was said, that it shall be intended by his Confession that she is intitled to the Dower and Damages; For it is included that the Tenant is Deforfeor; But per tot. Cur' if the Tenant had come at the first Day and said that he has been at all Times ready to render &c. if the Demandant cannot aver the contrary she shall not recover any Damage. Br. Damages. pl. 79. cites 14 H. 8. 25.*

20. Dower; the Tenant Vouched the Heir and prayed he might be summoned in the same County, and he was summoned and entred into the Warranty, and confessed the Dower; It was moved against whom the Judgment should be. And the Court was in great doubt, for it did not appear that the Heir had sufficien to render Dower, for it would be in vain, and a great Mischief to the Demandant if they give Judgment for her, when perhaps the Heir had nothing, or not sufficient to render Dower; And they commanded Precedents in this Case to be searched. Cro. E. 46. pl. 1. Patch. 28 Eliz. C. B. Killigrew's Case.

After Judgment for the Plaintiff the may before Execution awarded a-ver, that her Husband was seised, and to have Damages; Per tot. Cur Godb. 212 pl. 302. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Porter's Case.—Ibid. cites 14 H 8. 95 and 26 H. 6. 44 b.

21. In Dower the Jury assess'd Damages, as in Case where the Husband died seised the which *Dying seised* was not found by the Verdict; and Exception being taken thereto, the Court said that the Demandant might pray Judgment of the Lands and *release Damages, or she may aver that the Husband died seised, and have a Writ to inquire of the Damages*, which all the Prothonatories agreed. Le. 192. pl. 118. Mich. 29 and 30 Eliz. C. B. Butler v. Ayres.

Nov. 65. Whitley v. Best. S. C. accordingly, and the Court said that the Lease of B. is saved by the 21 H. 8. cap 16.

22. In Dower the Tenant made Default after Default; B. prayed to be received for his Term made to him before the Coverture, which was done; Then the Question was, how Execution should be? It was agreed, that the Judgment should be entred generally, that she should recover Seisin of the Moiety of the Land (the Land being Gavelkind) and that the Writ should be special, that the Sheriff should not Out the Termor, but he should come upon the Land and demand Seisin for the Feme, and thereby she to have the Moiety of the Rent, with the Reversion. Cro. E. 564. pl. 26. Patch. 39 Eliz. C. B. Wheatley v. Best.

D 284. a. pl. 33 says it is Common Experience, and the Precedents of C. B. are so —

23. She shall recover Damages *only where the Husband seised, viz. of the Freehold and Inheritance*; For tho' the Husband before the Title of Dower had made a Lease for Years, reserving a Rent, she shall recover a third Part of the Reversion with a third Part of the Rent and Damages; For the Words of the Statute are, De quibus Viri sui Obierint seisiti. Co. Litt. 32. b.

Yelv. 112. Mich 51 Jac. B. R. that if the Baron *aliens and retakes for Life and dies*, the Feme shall have Dower, but no Damages of such dying seised; For it was only of Franktenement.

24. In some Cases where the Husband was sole seised the Wife shan't be endow'd in severalty by Metes and Bounds; As for Example if a Man seised of Lands in Fee, took a Wife and *inclosed eight Persons*. a Writ of Dower was brought against these eight Persons, and two confess the Action, and the other six plead in Bar and descend to Issue, the Demandant shall have Judgment to recover the third Part of the two Parts of the Land, in eight Parts to be divided, and after the Issue being found for the Demandant against the six, the

the Demandant shall have Judgment to recover against them the third Part of six Parts in eight Parts to be divided, which is worthy the Observation. Co. Litt. 32. b.

25. In a Writ of Dower *Ad Optium Ecclesie*, or *Ex Assensu Patris*, she shall recover no Damages, because *she may enter*, and the Words of the Statute are, *Et Dotes suas habere non possunt sine placito*. Co. Litt. 32. b.

26. Some say, that the Demandant in a Writ of Dower that *delays herself* than't recover Damages. Co. Litt. 32. b.

27. If she brings a Writ of Dower against the Heir, and the Heir comes into Court upon Summons the first Day, and pleads, that he has been *always ready, and yet is*, to render Dower &c. If the Wife has \* [not] requested her Dower, she shall lose the mean Values and her Damages; But if she have requested Dower she may plead it, and Issue may be thereupon taken. Co. Litt. 32. b.

\* This word (not) is omitted in the Original, and therefore seems misprinted.

—But Ld.

Coke says it is holden in some Books that a Request en Pais is not sufficient, but he says, that the Law, and many Books are to the Contrary, and that so are the Words of the Statute, viz. *Et Dotes suas habere non possunt sine Placito*. 2 Inst. 32. b. 49.

28. If the Wife has Dower assigned to her in Chancery, she shall have no Damages; For the Words of the Statute be, *Et viduæ per Placitum recuperaverint &c.* So it is if the Heir or his Feoffee assign Dower, and the Wife accepts it, she loses Damages. Co. Litt. 33. a.

29. The Values and Damages are to be recovered against the Tenant in a Writ of Dower, as it appears in a Record between **Benfield v. Rowse**, where the Tenant as to a Parcel pleaded *Nontenure*, and for the Residue, *Detainment of Charters*, upon which Pleas they were at Issue, and both Issues found by the Jury against the Tenant, and found further that the Husband died seised such a Day and Year, and had Issue a Son, and that the Demandant and the Son by six Years after the Decease of the Husband together took the Profits of the Land, and after the Son such a Day and such a Year died without Issue, after whose Decease the Land descended to the Tenant as Uncle and Heir to him, by Force whereof he entered and took the Profits until the purchasing of the original Writ, and found the Value of the Land by the Year, and assés Damages for the detaining of the Dower, and Costs, and upon this Verdict, after often debating, the Demandant had Judgment to recover her Damages for all the Time from the Death of her Husband without any Defalcation. Co. Litt. 33. 2.

4 Le. 198. pl. 316. Mich. 8 & 9 Eliz. C. B. **Belfield v. Rowse, S. C.** adjudged for the Demandant.—**Bendl. 153.** pl. 215. S. C. and the Pleadings, adjudged for the Demandant, and to recover Damages from the Death of the

Baron. — Mo So. pj. 213 S. C. adjudged accordingly.

30. A Man seised of Lands in Fee takes a Wife and grants a Rent-charge, and after makes a Feoffment in Fee, and takes back an Estate Tail and dies, the Wife recovers Dower against the Issue in Tail by Reddition, the Wife makes a Surmise that the Husband died seised, and prayed a Writ to enquire of the Damages, and that is granted to her. In this Case she holds the Land charged with the Rent-charge, for by her Prayer she accepts herself dowable of the second Estate, for of the first Estate whereof she was dowable her Husband died not seised, and so has she concluded herself, wherefore if the Rent-charge be more to her Detriment than the Damages beneficial to her, it is good for her in that Case to make no such Prayer. Co. Litt. 33. a.

31. In a Writ of *Admeasurement* of Dower the Demandant shall recover Damages, if the Tenant appears not the first Day, and yields to *Admeasurement*, for the Issues in the mean Time. 2 Inst. 358.

32. If *Tenant in Dower* be disseised, and the *Disseisor* makes a *Feoffment*, the *Tenant in Dower* shall recover all her *Damages* against the *Feoffee*, for she is not within the Statute of Gloucester cap. 1. by which every one shall answer for their Time. 2 Brownl. 31. Hill. 8 Jac. C. B.

33. After Judgment for Part the Demandant may be *Nonfuit* for the *Residue*, and yet have Execution of that Part for which he had Judgment. Godb. 166. pl. 231. Pasch. 8 Jac. C. B. *Foliamb's Case*.

34. Where a *Reversion of Lands leased for Years, rendering Rent, is granted to the Husband in Fee*, who dies seised of this *Reversion*, the *Widow* shall be endowed of the *Reversion and the Rent*, but shall recover no *Damages* of the *Tenant*. Win. 8. Pasch. 22 Jac. C. B. Anon.

35. A. seised of Land in Fee, makes *Lease for Years rendering Rent*, takes *Wife* and dies; The *Wife* shall have Judgment to have the third Part of this Land for her *Dower*, and shall have the third Part of this *Rent*, but *Cessabit Executio* for the *Possession of the Land during the Lease*. Jenk. 73. pl. 38.

She shall have present Execution of the Land, and shall thereby have the third Part of the *Reversion*, and the *Rent* and Execution shall not cease; for per all the *Justices*, the *sheriff* shall serve *Execution of the Land as if there was no Lease for Years*; for it may be that the *Lease* is void, or it may be that there is no *Lease*, and though it be pleaded the *Wife* cannot answer to it, and therefore the *Execution* shall be general; and *Lessee* may *Re-enter* notwithstanding the *Recovery* and the *Execution of Dower*; and if he be *ousted* he shall have his *Action*. Godb. 165. pl. 231. Pasch. 8 Jac. C. B. *Foliamb's Case*.

36. Regularly where an *Husband* died seised the *Wife* shall recover her *Dower*, with *Damages for the whole Time after her Husband's Death*; but if he does not die seised, then after her *Demand*, and the *Tenant's Refusal* to assign *Dower* to her, she shall recover *Damages* from the *Time of the Refusal*. Jenk. 45. pl. 85.

37. In *Dower* the *Defendant* pleads *Ne unque Scisse que Dower*. It was found by the *Jury* that the *Husband* was seised, and died seised, and assents *Damages* to the *Plaintiff* generally. It was moved in *Arrest of Judgment*, that the *Jurors* did not enquire of the *Value of the Land*, and then *Ultra valorem Terræ*, tax *Damages*, as much as is the usual *Course*, as the *Prothonotaries* informed the *Court*, for the Statute of *Merton* gives *Damages* to the *Wife*, scil. *Valorem Terræ*, and the Statute of *Glouc.* cap. 1. gives *Costs of Suit*; but the *Court* gave Judgment for the *Plaintiff*, although the *Damages* are given generally, and certainly intended for the *Value of the Land*; and there might be in the *Case* a *Writ of Error*. Hett. 141. Trin. 5 Car. C. B. *Hawe's Case*.

38. If *Baron* makes a *Feoffment to the Use of himself for Life, Remainder to the Son in Tail*, this is not a *Dying* seised in the *Baron* for the *Feme* to have *Damages* in *Dower*; Per *Curiam*; And so it was adjudged in \**Dame Egerton's Case*. But the *Baron* ought to die seised of *Estate Tail or Fee Simple* which may descend to his *Heir &c.* Litt. \* Hutt. Rep. 341. Trin. 6 Car. C. B. Anon.

28. Hill. 16 Jac. *Egerton v. Egerton*, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

39. If a *Feme* brings a *Writ of Dower*, and recovers, and the *Defendant* dies, the *Feme* shall have the *Damages* against the *Terratenants*; Per *Glyn Ch. J.* Sty. 470. Mich. 1655. Anon.

A Judgment was obtained in *Dower*, and a *Writ of Error* thereupon brought, 40. 16 & 17 Car. 2. cap. 8. *Execution* shall not be stayed by *Writ of Error* upon any Judgment after *Verdict* in *Dower*, unless the *Plaintiff* in such *Writ* becomes bound to the *Defendant* in such *Sum* as the *Court* to whom the *Writ* is directed shall think fit, that if Judgment be affirmed, or the *Writ* discontinued in his *Default*, or he be *Nonfuit* he will pay such *Costs*, *Damages*, and *Sum*, and *Sums of Money* as shall be awarded upon, or after



after such Judgment &c. to ascertain which a Writ of Inquiry shall issue and Recognizance entered into. The Judgment was affirmed, to inquire of the Mesne Profits and Damages by Waste done after the first Judgment; upon Return whereof Judgment shall be given, and Execution awarded for them, and also for Costs of Suit.

and then the Demandant died intestate before the Damages ascertained by a Writ of Inquiry. A Sci. Fa. was brought by the Administrator, supposing that the Entering into a Recognizance to the Demandant according to the Statute vested a Duty in her, eo Instanti, and consequently the Executor or Administrator intitled, and therefore that he was regular to revive the Judgment by Sci. Fa. and so to proceed to a Writ of Inquiry, and after the Inquisition returned, and the Duty ascertained to execute the Recognizance. But it was answered, that the taking the mean Profits after the first Judgment was a personal Tort and in Nature of a Trespass, and so died with the Person, and here is no Judgment for any Damages given to the Intestate; and that as to this Matter there is no Difference betwixt a Sci. Fa. for Damages upon the Statute of Merton, and upon the Statute of 16 & 17 Car. 2. for in both Cases the Judgment should the Damages ought to be compleat in the Life-time of the Parties. And the Court was of that Opinion, and Holt Ch. J. gave another Reason, viz. That the Judgment given was in the Realty wholly, and an Administrator cannot have Execution of any Judgment but only in the Personality, and Judgment accordingly. Carth. 132. Mordant v. Thorold. — Per Holt. There can be no Suit on this Recognizance till there be a Judgment for these Damages, and consequently the Recognizance does not any ways alter it. The Sci. Fa. to ascertain the Damages must be at the Common Law, and the Common Law Rule is that *Actio Personalis moritur cum Persona*. Show. 97. S. C. — 1 Salk 252. pl. 1. S. C. adjudged. — 3 Mod 281. S. C. adjournatur. — 3 Lev. 275. S. C. and the Court inclined to that Opinion; but *advitare vult*.

41. Judgment in Dower by Default and a Writ of Inquiry of Damages. Lev. 38. A Writ of Error was brought, and pending that Writ the Tenant in the original Action died. The Judgment was affirmed, and Execution against the Lands, and a Scire Facias against the Heir to shew Cause why the Demandant should not have Damages; Adjudged, that no Damages shall be recovered because the Judgment when the Tenant died was only compleat as to the Lands, and not as to the Damages, and they are distinct Judgments; and when the Tenant died before Judgment given as to the Damages, this remains a Judgment at Common Law. Sid. 188. Patch. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Aleway v. Roberts. — Judgment

was affirmed, and the Demandant brought Sci. Fa. against the Heir and the Alliance for Damages, suggesting her Husband's being seized, but the Court agreed that the Damages being given against the Deforceors only by the Death of the Heir, they are lost and are not a Lien on the Land which passes with it, and that the Heir, against whom the Judgment was had, was the Deforceor. — S. C. cited Carth. 135.

42. Scire Facias in a Recognizance to pay Mean Profits if Judgment be affirmed does not lie for an Executor of Tenant in Dower. Show. 97. Trin. 2 W. & M. Mordant v. Thorold. — 1 Salk. 252. pl. 1. S. C. & S. P. resolved; but if Damages

had been ascertained upon the Writ of Inquiry and Judgment, they had been vested in the Intestate as a Debt, and the Administrator as a Debt, and the Administrator should have had them; but the dying before the final Judgment, and when the Damages were due to her only by way of Satisfaction for an Injury, which is in Nature of a Trespass, and the Writ of Inquiry being in Nature of a Personal Action for them, it dies with the Person, and a Scire Facias lies not for the Executor or Administrator.

## (P. a) Error.

1. **I**N Dower Judgment was given upon *Nilil dicit*, and because the Baron died seized a Writ of Inquiry of Damages was awarded, by which it was found, that the third Part of the Land which she ought to have in Dower was of the Value of 8*l.* a Year, and that eight Years elapsed from the Death of her Husband next before the Inquisition, and assess Damages to 8*l.* and it appeared upon the Record, that after Judgment in the said Writ of Dower the Demandant had Execution on Habere Facias Seilnam, and so upon the whole Record put together, it appears that Damages have been assessed for eight Years where the Demandant has been seized for part of the said eight Years; whereupon the Tenant brought a Writ of Error, because Damages are assigned to the Time of the Inquisition, whereas they ought to be but to the Time of the Judgment only; sed non allocatur. Le. 56. pl. 71. Pasch. 29 Eliz. C. B. Walker v. Nevil.

2. Another Error assigned was, because where it is found that the Land was of the Value of 8*l.* a Year they have assessed Damages for eight Years, *eo* 80*l.* beyond the Revenue; For according to the Rate and Value found by Verdict it did amount but to 64*l.* but that Error was not also allowed; for it may be, that by the long detaining of the Dower, the Demandants have *sustain'd more Damages than the bare Revenue* &c. Le. 56, 57. pl. 71. Pasch. 29 Eliz. C. B. Walker v. Nevil.

3. Another Error was assigned because Damages are *assess'd for the whole eight Years after the Death of the Husband*, where it appears that for Part of the said Years the Demandant was seized of the Lands by Force of the Judgment and Execution in the Writ of Dower, and upon that Matter the Writ of Error was allowed. Le. 57. pl. 71. Pasch. 29 Eliz. C. B. Walker v. Nevil.

Cro. E. 557. 4. Writ of Dower was brought against an Infant and two others, and a Recovery had by Default. The Infant brought Error; but the Court seemed that it is not reverfable, because it is *not a Recovery in which he might have his Age*. Mo. 342. pl. 465. Hill. 35. and Trin. 38 Eliz. Williams's Case.

Ibid. 567. pl. 1. S. C. the Court divided, & adjournatur. — S. C. cited per Cur. Cro. J. 392. that the Infant should not avoid it by Error for this Cause; For if so, then she never should recover. — Roll Rep. 326 cites S. P. adjudged, Pasch. 35 Eliz. Williams v. Drue. — Mo. 347. pl. 1148. cites S. P. and seems to be S. C. — Cro. E. 638. pl. 36 Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. B. R. Harvey v. Wrot, S. P. the Court held it to be no Error; And Rule was given to affirm the Judgment; But it was afterwards reversed for the Defect of Warrant of Attorney. — Roll Rep. 326. pl. 32. S. C. cited accordingly. — Cro. J. 111. pl. 8. Hill. 3 Jac. B. R. Smith v. Smith, S. P. and Judgment in C. B. affirmed accordingly Nisi. — 2 Brownl. 118. Mich. 9 Jac. Anon. S. P. adjudged accordingly in C. B. and affirmed in Error. — 2 Le. 59. pl. 85. Mich. 32 Eliz. C. B. the S. P. holden contra; But says that afterwards the Judgment was reversed.

Cro. E. 568. 5. Another Error was assigned, viz. that he had nothing in the Land. The Court doubted, because the Damages were recovered to 200*l.* and the Feme Demandant being dead, her Executors brought *Scire Facias* against the Infant for the Damages. Mo. 342. pl. 465. Hill. 35. and Trin. 38 Eliz. William's Case.

S. C. and Fenner J. as to this second Error held, that he might well assign it for Error to discharge himself of the Damages, but the other Justices did not speak thereto; sed adjournatur. — S. C. cited per Cur

Cur. Roll Rep. 326. that the Tenant being within Age at the Time of the Recovery, the Judgment was erroneous by reason of the Damages recovered against him.

6. Dower is brought *against an Heir being an Infant within Age*. He makes Default. A Grand Cape issues. He makes Default again. The Demandant has Judgment. The Infant shall not reverse this Judgment, because a Default is imputed to the Infant in this Case, and his Infancy shall not save his Default as in other Cases; For if so, the Woman Demandant shall have no Sustainance during the Infant's Nonage; For the Infant will make Default, and afterwards when she has Judgment upon Default the Infant will reverse it. By all the Judges. Regularly Infancy excuses the Default of an Infant, but it does not hold in Dower for the Reason aforesaid. Jenk. 284. pl. 16. cites Mich. 9 Jac. C. B. Rot. 16 11.

7. The Demand in Dower was of the third Part of two Messuages in three Parts to be divided, and the Judgment was to recover Seisin of the third Part of the Tenements aforesaid, with the Appurtenances, to hold to him in Severalty by Metes and Bounds, and adjudged naught, because they are Tenants in Common, and the Judgment ought to be, to hold to him together and in Common; but if it had been in three Parts divided it had been good. Brownl. 127. Hill. 13 Jac. Gletold v. Carr.

8. The Feme suggested that her Husband died seised in Fee of all the Lands out of which the demanded in Dower. Exception was taken that he died seised in Tail only; but per Cur. it is not material if he died so seised, and that she ought to have her Dower. Sty. 69. Mich. 23 Car. in Case of Thynn v. Thynn,

9. If the Jury assess Damages without finding the Husband died seised, the Demandant may pray Judgment of the Land, and release her Damages, or aver that her Husband died seised, and have a Writ to inquire of the Damages. 3 R. S. L. 17.

(Q. a) Admeasurement. In what Cases. And for whom.

1. Westm. 2. 13 E. 1. **A** Writ of Admeasurement of Dower shall be granted to a Guardian; neither shall the Heir, when he comes of full Age, be barred by the Suit of the Guardian if he sues against the Tenant in Dower feignedly and by Collusion, but he may admeasure the Dower after. And as well in this Writ as in a Writ of Admeasurement of Pasture, more speedy Process shall be than has been used hitherto; so that when it is come unto the great Distress, Day shall be given, within which two Counties may be holden, at which open Proclamation shall be made, that the Defendant come in at the Day; at the which Day if he come in, the Plea shall go forward; and if he do not come, and the Proclamation be testified by the Sheriff, upon the Default they shall proceed to make Admeasurement.

2. The Writ of Admeasurement of Dower lies where the Heir when he is within Age endows the Wife of more than she ought to have Dower of, or if the Guardian endows the Wife of more than the third Part of the Land of which she ought to have Dower, then the Heir at his full Age may sue this Writ against the Wife, and thereby she shall be admeasured, and the Surplusage which she had in Dower shall be restored to the Heir, but in such Case there shall not be assigned anew any

Land to hold in Dower, but to take from her so much of the Land which amounts to above the third Part of all the Land of which she ought to be endowed F. N. B. 149. (F).

3. The Lord of F. brought Writ of Admeasurement of Dower against M. Tenant in Dower, who said at the Grand Dyffress that she is ready to be admeasured, and the Writ was, that she had more by 40*l.* per Annum than her third Part, and Writ issued to the Sheriff, who returned that she had more by 40*s.* per Annum &c. and because he ought to have extended the Land into three Parts, and to have returned how much she had beyond the third Part therefore ill, and *Sicut Alias* issued; Quod Nota. This is intended that where Issue is joined in this Writ, that this passeth by Issue; But where it is by *Nient Dedire*, as here, there it shall be by Extent by Writ before the Sheriff, and this as Minister, and not as Judge, for upon his Return Judgment shall be given of it in Bank. Br. Admeasurement, pl. 2. cites 44 E. 3. 10.

The Writ of Admeasurement of Dower is Vicentiel,

and not returnable, and the Parties may thereupon plead before the Sheriff in the County; But the Pleas may be removed out of the County Court by Pone at the Suit of the Plaintiff without shewing Cause in the Writ, but if it be at the Suit of the Defendant he ought to shew Cause. 2 Inst. 369.

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 241. cites Fitzh Executi in 165. and 22 R. 2.

5. If the Sheriff delivers the Moiety in Execution for the third Part, the Heir shall not have Assise by reason of the Recovery, but shall have *Sci. Fa.* against the Feme. Br. Dower, pl. 83. cites 22 R. 2.

6. If the Sheriff returns *Nihil* in Writ of Admeasurement of Dower, yet the Plaintiff shall have Judgment as if the Process had been returned served; Quod non negatur. Br. Admeasurement, pl. 7. cites 11 H. 6. 3.

If the Guardian in Knight's Service indows the Mother of the Ward &c.

of more than she ought to have &c. The Heir when he comes at his full Age may sue forth a Writ of Admeasurement of Dower &c. Perk. S. 524.

If the Heir within Age be out of Ward, and assigns more Dower than he ought within Age, he may have an Admeasurement of Dower within Age; for enter he cannot. 2 Inst. 368.

If the Heir (before the Guardian enters) endows the Wife of more than she ought, and the Guardian assigns over his Estate; his Assignee shall have no Writ of Admeasurement. Because it was a Thing in Action. Co. Litt. 39. a.

7. If the Heir endows his Mother within Age of more than of the third Part, he cannot enter into the Surplussage at full Age, but shall have Writ of Admeasurement of Dower, per Kingsmill J. But per Rede Ch. J. he may enter, As upon Partition made within Age which is not equal. Quære. Br. Admeasurement, pl. 4. cites 21 H. 7. 29.

8. If the Heir within Age before the Guardian enters into the Land assigns to the Wife more Land in Dower than she ought to have, then the Guardian shall have the Writ of Admeasurement against the Wife by the Statute of Westminster 2. cap. 7. And if the Guardian brings the Writ and pursues it against the Wife, yet the Heir at his full Age by the same Statute shall have the Writ of Admeasurement of Dower against the Wife. F. N. B. 148. (F).

9. By Bracton, Lib. 4. cap. 17. If she has Lands in Dower, in diverse Countries, there it ought to be Coram Justiciariis; And note there the Tenant shall have several Writs, viz. 1st. In every Writ of Admeasurement all the Lands which she has in the same County shall be named and admeasured. 2dly. If she has Lands in several Counties there shall be several Writs, and several Extents of all the Lands of which the Party died seised, as it seems, yet he shall have one Count, and one Admeasurement;

measurement; Sed Quære how it shall be made. 13 E. 4. Admeasurement 17. Yet note 7 R. 2. Ibid. 4. The Defendant was to answer, notwithstanding the Exception. 7 R. 2. Admeasurement. 4. F. N. B. 148. (G) in the new notes there (d).

10. If the Wife after the Assignment of Dower improves the Land, and makes it better than it was at the Time of the Allignment; an Admeasurement does not lie of that Improvement. But if the Improvement be by Casualty of a Mine of Coals or of Lead, which are in the Land &c. which have been occupied in the Husband's Time, the Doubt is the more; but she cannot dig new Mines; for that shall be Waste if she so do. F. N. B. 149. (C).

11. If a Guardian in Chivalry assigns too much for her Dower, the Heir shall have a Writ of Admeasurement by the Common Law. Co. Litt. 39. a. 2 Inst. 368.  
Co. 5 P

12. So if the Heir within Age assigns before the Guardian enters into the Land too much in Dower, the Guardian shall have a Writ of Admeasurement by the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 7. and in that Case he himself shall have a Writ of Admeasurement at full Age, and some have said, That in that Case he may have it within Age. Co. Litt. 39. a. But in such  
Case before  
that Statute  
the Guardian  
had been  
without  
Remedy;  
For no Ad-

measurment of Dower, being a Real Action, lay for the Guardian at Common Law. 2 Inst. 367.

13. The Heir shall have an Admeasurement for the Assignment in the Life of his Ancestor by the Common Law. And a Writ of Admeasurement lies upon an Assignment in Chancery. Co. Litt. 39. a.

14. If the Heir within Age assigns Dower and dies, his Heir shall have the same Writ; but if the Ancestor of full Age, being Tenant in Fee-Simple, assigns Dower more than he ought, his Heir shall never avoid it, because he had full Power to assign as much as he would. 2 Inst. 368.

15. Although the Words of the Writ be in the present Time, Plus habet in detem &c. yet it is to be taken that she had more in Value at the Time of the Assignment of Dower; for if by her Industry and Policy it be made of greater Value afterward, no Writ of Admeasurement lies for this Improvement. 2 Inst. 368.

16. If in Dower the Sheriff gives Seisin on the Habere Facias Seisnam of more than a Moiety, the Heir cannot enter, nor maintain an Assise, but must have a Scire Facias to admeasure the Lands in the Return. 1 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1294, 1295. Arg. cites Br. Extent. 13. and Fitzh. Execution 165.

(R. a) In What Cases Dower may be defeated.

1. 6 F. 1. cap. 7. Statute **I**F a Woman sells or gives the Land which of Gloucester. she koldeth in Dower, the Heir or other Person to whom the Land ought to revert after her Death, shall have present Remedy to recover the Land by Writ of Entry.

2. Westm. 2. 13 E. 1. cap. 4. If the Wife be wrongfully endow'd by the Guardian during the Minority of the Heir; the Heir when at full Age shall have Action to demand the Seisin of his Ancestor; but if she can shew that she had a Right to her Dower she shall retain it, and the Heir shall be grievously amerced according to the Discretion of the Justices.

3. Doner

3. Donor reserves a *Rent upon the Tenant in Tail* and dies, Wife is endow'd of the Rent, Tenant in Tail dies without Issue; The Wife shall not have Dower any longer. But otherwise of an Estate in Fee-Simple though *Tenancy escheat*, yet the Wife shall retain her Dower of the Seigniorie. Per Dyer Arg. Mo. 39. pl. 126. Trin. 4 Eliz.

4 *Wife of Feoffee on Condition* is endow'd. Condition is broken. By *Re-entry of Feoffor* Dower is defeated. Le. 299. Arg. pl. 409. Mich. 28 Eliz. C. B.

### (S. a) Relief in Equity.

1. **I**F a Feme be *indow'd in Chancery*, and after the *Land is recover'd against her*, she may have *Scire Facias* there, to be indow'd de novo. Br. Jurisdiction, pl. 114. cites 43 Aff. 32.

2. The Suit ought to be for the Dower by Petition *in the Chancery*, and not by Writ of Dower in Bank *against the Committee of a Ward of the King*, for the Advantage of the King. Br. Dower pl. 66. cites 4 H. 7. 1. Per Brian.

3. A Bill was *to prevent Dower* because her *Husband was past Memory at the Time of Marriage*, but it was dismissed to Law. Toth. 81. cites 3 Jac. Pennington v. Cook.

4. In Dower, the Defendant pleaded that the Demandant was *endow'd by Commission out of the Court of Wards, De dote Assignanda*, which she accepted of; It was holden by the Court to be a *void Assignment*, and shall not bind, for that the Dower *ought to be assigned out of the Chancery by Writ De dote Assignanda*. Cro. E. 364. pl. 28. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. B. R. Stainfield v. Bynden.

5. The Lord Keeper declared that a Woman cannot have Dower of a *Trust*, but compelled the Defendant to answer who is Tenant to the Land, to enable her to bring her Writ of Dower. Toth. 163. cites Mich. 2 Car. Kemp v. Lady Reresby.

6. A. before his Marriage with B. was questioned for Treason, and thereupon made a *Deed of his Lands to his younger Son*, and then marries B. A. was acquitted, and dies. B. brings a Writ of *Dower* against the Heir, whereupon the said Conveyance is given in Evidence to barr her; Thereupon she brings a Bill here, and 'tis decreed that that *Deed should not be given in Evidence*. 3 Ch. R. 94. 1653. Robinson v. Fletcher.

S. C. cited by the Master of the Rolls, Pasch. 1705. that *A. on good Consideration had promised to assure the Lands to B. his eldest Son in Fee*, but falling into Trouble he *conveyed* them to C. his Younger Son, *only to secure them against a Forfeiture*. After A. was free of his Trouble he *conveyed the Lands to B.* and died B. marries, and dies, and leaves a *Widow*, but no Child, and C. was his Heir, the Widow brought Dower at Law, but upon C's. giving the Conveyance to him in Evidence, she was Non-suited. Whereupon she brought a Bill, and had a Decree, and a Commission to set out the thirds, and his Honour said, that tho' this was much contested, yet Equity and Justice prevailed. Chan. Prec. 250. in Case of Lady Dudley v. Ld Dudley cited it as 6 May. 1653. Fletcher v. Robinson. —S. C. cited by Sir Joseph Jekyl Master of the Rolls, Hill 1732. who said, that he took it out of the Register Books, and adds, that C. *executed a Declaration of Trust* to A. and that the Deed to C. was decreed to be set aside as against the Widow. 2 Wms's Rep 682 in Case of Sutton v. Sutton. —S. C. of Fletcher v. Robinson cited 3 Wms's Rep. 231. Hill. 1733. in Case of Chapln v. Chapln. —And Ibid. 233. Chancellor Talbot said, that this seem'd a strange Case and a most extraordinary Trust, for if the Father, the Cestuy que Trust, should have come for a Performance of that Trust he could never have recovered, but the Son should have held the Land discharged, it being a fraudulent Trust made to protect the Estate against a Forfeiture. This probably was a short Note of the Case for the private Use of some Gentlemen, and can be of Service to no other. —Chan. Prec. 250. S. C. Ld. C. Talbot in the Case of Att. Gen. v. Scot, calls this an obscure Case.

7. *Devise of Leases and other Personal Estates* of a considerable Value in *Trust*, that his Wife should thereout have during her Life 100 l. *per Annum in Lieu and Discharge of her Dower*, decreed to Issue out

of the Personal Estate only if sufficient, but if not, then to be supplied out of the Real Estate. Fin. R. 134. Mich. 26 Car 2. Lesquire v. Lesquire.

7. The Trust of a Term to attend the Inheritance shall not be severed therefrom for Dower, or any other Consideration, except for Payment of Debts. 2 Freem. Rep 66. pl. 77. Trin. 1681. Tiffin v. Tiffin.

8. Infant Tenant relieved where Dower was *unequally set forth* by the Sheriff. 2 Chan. Cases 160. Hill. 35 and 36 Car. 2. Holby v. Holby. Vern. 218; Hobby v. Hobby, S. C.

9. Bill was to set aside a partial and fraudulent Assignment of Dower, and relieved. Vern. 218. Hill. 1983. Hobby v. Hobby.

10. The Wife joins with her Husband in a Mortgage, and levies a Fine to the Intent to Bar her Dower, and in Consideration thereof the Husband agrees the Wife shall have the Redemption of the Mortgage, and the Husband afterwards mortgages this Estate twice more. The Court took this agreement to be fraudulent, as against the subsequent Mortgagees, so far as to intitle the Wife to the whole Equity of Redemption; But in regard the Wife, in Confidence of this Agreement, had levied the Fine, and thereby barred her Dower, and the Husband and Wife being both living, the Court decreed that after the Husband's Decease, the Wife, in Case she should happen to survive him, should enjoy her Dower; And whereas the Mortgagees pressed, that the Decree might only be, that she should enjoy her Dower notwithstanding the Fine, the Court thought it unreasonable in this Case to put Wife to her Writ of Dower; because they might convey away the Estate, and she not know against whom to bring her Writ of Dower; And therefore decreed the Dower to her. Vern. 294. 295. pl. 287. Hill. 1684. Dolin v. Coltman.

11. If there be a Mortgage by the Ancestor of the Baron upon the whole Estate, Equity will permit her to redeem paying her Proportion according to the Value of Thirds for Life, and there is no Precedent in Equity to the contrary; Arg. and Agreed by the other Side, and that the Reason is, because the Mortgagee has no Interest but to have his Money, and Equity is to execute all these Agreements, but never where there is a Purchaser, or where the Interest of the Mortgage is assigned to the Heir between herself and the Mortgagee, she comes in Place of her Husband, and the Husband could redeem, and so may the Wife; But against a Purchaser she has no more Equity than her Husband had, and that is none at all. Parl. Cases 70, 71. in the Case of the Countess of Radnor v. Vandebendy.

A Dowress may redeem a Mortgage and held over till satisfied. Ch. Prec. 137. Palmes v. Danby. S. C. cited by Ld. C. Talbot, Mich. 1734. Cases in Equity in Ld. Talbot's Ld. Wright

Time 140. in Case of Attorney Gen. v. Scott.—Ch. Prec. 33. Arg.—Per Ibid. 152.

12. A gives his Wife a Legacy and devised to her part of his Real Estate during her Widowhood, and devised the Residue of his whole Estate to B. for Life, Remainder to his first Son &c. Per Somers C. this must be taken to be in Satisfaction of Dower, and a Collateral Satisfaction may be a good Bar to Dower in Equity, tho' pleadable at Law, and decreed accordingly; but this Decree was afterwards reversed by Wright K. 2 Vern. 365. pl. 327. Mich. 1699. Lawrence v. Lawrence.

Devise of Lands to the Wife is no Bar of Dower unless it be said to be in Satisfaction of her Dower. Ch. Prec. 133; Mich.

1700. Hitchen v. Hitchen.

13. Dower being an Interest that does not arise by any Contract but by Implication of Law, it ought to stand or fall according to the Right

*Right at Law without any Assistance of a Court of Equity*; Per Ld. Chancellor. 2 Freem. Rep. pl. 234. pl. 304. Mich. 1699. *Browne v. Gibbs.*

Chan. Prec.  
97. pl. 86.  
S. C. and  
Bill dismis-  
s'd.

14. A. settled Lands to the use of himself for Life, Remainder to Trustees for 99 Years for raising 200*l.* a-Piece for L. and M. Daughters of B. his Son, Remainder to the said B. and the Heirs of his Body &c. Remainder to his own Right Heirs; Provided, that if the Heirs of the Body of B. pay L. and M. 200*l.* a-piece at 21, or Days of Marriage, then the Term to be void. B. died leaving no Issue but L. and M. The Widow of B. brought Dower and had Judgment, but could have no Benefit at Law till the Determination of the Term, and therefore brought a Bill in Equity to set aside the Term, insisting that L. and M. were now Heirs of the Body of B. and the Estate vested in them, which was equal to the Payment of the Money, and so the Trust of the Term being satisfied, the Term ought not to stand in the Way and so it is all one as if the Money was paid at the Time and then by the express Proviso it ought to be void; But the Court dismissed the Bill without Costs. 2 Freem. Rep. 233. pl. 304. Mich. 1699. *Brown v. Gibbs.*

2 Freem.  
Rep 212.  
pl. 28. S. C.  
accordingly.  
—Ld Som-  
mers said

15. In Case of a Term kept on Foot to protect a Purchase and attend the Inheritance, there is no Relief against a Purchaser, and perhaps I could not relieve against an Heir; Per Ld. Somers. Ch. Prec. 65. Mich. 1696. *Lady Radnor v. Rotheram.*

the Court went not on the Reason of his being a Purchaser. Ch. Prec. 99 — Master of the Rolls thought it was decreed purely in Favour of a Purchaser. Ch. Prec. 249 Pasch. 1705 — Hill. 1752 Sir Jos. Jekyl Master of the Rolls cited the Case of *Lady Bodmin v. Vandebendy*, since reported by the Name of *Lady Radnor v. Rotheram*, and that after the different Opinion of two Chancellors, (Jeffries and Somers) it was settled by the Judgment of this Court, and affirmed by the House of Lords in that Case, that a Dowress shall not have the Benefit of a *Trust-Term* to attend the Inheritance against a Purchaser; And said it seems, that by the same Reason that she shall not have it against a Purchaser of the legal Estate, so she shall not be relieved against a Purchaser of the Inheritance of a Trust Estate, for in both Cases the Purchaser ought to be safe. 2 Wms's Rep 639 in Case of *Sutton v. Sutton.* — Show. Parl. Cases 69. 70. S. C. by Name of *Lady Radnor v. Vandebendy.*

The Master of the Rolls cited the Case of *Brown v. Gibbs* decreed by Ld. Sommers, and also the Case of *Wray v. Williams* decreed by Ld. K. Wright, tho' contrary to his own Opinion, he thinking himself bound by the Case of *Lady Bodmin v. Vandebendy*; And said, that the same Question came afterwards to be considered by the late Master of the Rolls, in the Case of *Lady Dudley v. Lord Dudley*, and that he in a solemn Argument, and great Deliberation, decreed for the Dowress; And that so did the Ld. Harcourt, Pasch. 1711. (not in 1710 as mentioned in Abr. Fou. Cases 219.) in the Case of *Higford v. Higford*; and that upon a Bill of Review in the Case of *Wray v. Williams*, he was of Opinion for the Dowress, and over-ruled a Denurrer, and that afterwards the Defendant submitting, a Decree was made by Consent, fixing a Sum, for the Arrears of Dower, and giving her Possession, agreeable to Ld. Hale's Opinion in Hard. 489. and to all the Resolutions in the Case of Tenant by the Curtesy; So that a Dowress shall have the Benefit of a *Trust-Term* attendant on the Inheritance against the Heir, and that this Point seems settled as to Dowresses and Tenants by the Curtesy. 2 Wms's. Rep 639 640. Hill. 1752 in Case of *Sutton v. Sutton.*

S. P. cited by the Master of the Rolls as mentioned by Ld. Sommers in the said Case of *Brown v. Gibbs.* 2 Wms's. Rep. 647. in the said Case of *Sutton v. Sutton.*

But where  
the Trust  
of a Term  
was for rais-  
ing Daugh-  
ters Portions  
and Main-  
tenance in  
the mean  
Time, and  
Annuities

to others for Lives; after which followed this Clause, That the Trustees may, shall and will permit the Person and Persons who from Time to Time shall have Right to the Freehold of the Premises, by Virtue of or under any Life herein before limited &c. from Time to Time to have, receive, and take to his

16. By Marriage Settlement a Term was limited in Trust for raising *Daughter's Portions*, proviso on Payment by the Heir the Term to cease. *The Husband dies leaving only two Daughters.* The Wife gets Judgments in Dower with a *Cesset Executio* during the Term. Ld. Somers denied to set aside the Term, for that would be to relieve her against the very Judgment upon which she founds her Right of Relief, and she must be content with the Estate as the Law gives it. Ch. Prec. 97. Mich. 1699. *Brown v. Gibbs.*

and



and their own Use and Benefit, the Residue of the Rents and Profits which shall remain over and above, or after the Performance of the said Trusts &c. — *Proviso, the Term to cease &c. on Payment or securing &c. to the good liking of the Trustees by the Person or Persons that shall have Right to the Freehold &c.* The Dowress had brought a Writ of Dower at Law and recovered, but with a Cesset Executio during the Term, and on a Bill by her to remove the Term, the Master of the Rolls decreed that she should have the Benefit of the Truist of the Term, as to a third Part of the Profits, above the Charge of the Annuities during their Respective Continuance, and after the Determination of all a third Part of the whole Profits for Dower, and the Trustees to account to her Accordingly, et vite versa. Ch. Prec. 241. Pasch. 1705. *Ld. Dudley, v. Lady Dudley.* — Abr. Equ. Cases 219. pl. 5. S. C. — S. C. cited by the Master of the Rolls, Hill. 1732. 2 Wms's Rep. 639. in Case of *Sutton v. Sutton.* — S. C. cited by *Ld. Ch. Talbot* Cases in Equ. in *Ld. Talbot's* time 140. Mich. 1735. in Case of *Attorney Gen. v. Scott.* — S. C. cited Arg. 3 Wms's Rep. 232.

17. Chancery will not let the Heir set up an old Mortgage Term that \* 2 Vern. is satisfied to bar the Widow of her Dower. Ch. Prec. 133. Mich. 403; S. C. 1700. \* *Hitchin v. Hitchin.* — S. C. cited by the Master of the Rolls, Hill. 1732. 2 Wms's Rep. 648. — 2 Freem Rep 241.

18. But in such Case, if the Husband had assigned over the Term which he had Power to do, the had been barred; For there had been a Purchaser in the Case. Ch. Prec. 137. Hill. 1700. \* *Palmes v. Danby.* \* S. C. cited by the Master of the Rolls, Hill. 1732.

and said, that it was a Mortgage for Years (though not so reported) but that the Question is there stated generally, Whether a Dowress had a Right to redeem a Mortgage? and that *Ld. Keeper Wright* declared she had; And his Honour said, that he saw no Reason for a Difference between a Mortgage in Fee and for Years as to the Dowress's redeeming in a Court of Equity. 2 Wms's Rep 648, 649. in Case of *Sutton v. Sutton.*

19. Dower cannot be assigned in Chancery except it was in the Case of Chivalry and Wardship &c. But if the Heir in Pursuance of a Decree there assigns Dower, the Wife is in by the Heir's Assignment, and not by the Decree. 7 Mod. 43. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. *Smith v. Angel.*

20. The Mother was Guardian of the Infant Heir, and received the Rents and Profits of the Estate of which she was intitled to Dower, but it was never assigned; But *Ld. Chancellor* held, that the want of a formal Assignment of Dower is nothing in Equity; For still the Right in Conscience is the same; And if the Heir brings a Bill against the Mother for an Account of the Profits, it is most just that a Court of Equity should in the Account allow a third of the Profits for the Right of Dower. Wms's Rep. 118. to 122. Pasch. 1710. *D. Hamilton v. Ld. Mohun.*

21. A. the Father sold Land to J. S. and granted a 99 Years Term of other Lands as a collateral Security. A. died. B. his Son entered and died. M. the Widow of B. recovered a third of those Lands for her Dower. On a Bill by J. S. to be relieved against that Recovery, the Question was, Whether a Dowress shall be relieved in Equity against a Term of 99 Years granted by her Baron by Virtue of a Power in the Deed of Settlement on his Father, who by that Deed was only Tenant for Life, Remainder in Tail to his Son (the Baron) with Power to grant a Term of 99 Years of Lands in five Parishes? Wright K. decreed Ejectment to be brought upon the 99 Years Term, and to the Widow would be evicted of Dower. 2 Vern. 278. pl. 342. Trin. 1700. and 2 Vern. 680. pl. 605. Hill. 1711. *Williams v. Wray.* *Ld. Wright* held that she was not Dowerable. Ch. Prec. 151. Hill. 1700. S. C. — The Case of *Williams* and *Wray* came by Bill of Review before *Ld. Harcourt*, and

on solemn Argument he reversed *Ld. Wright's* Decree, and ordered that the Plaintiff, the Lady *Williams*, having recovered Dower at Law, the Trust Term set up by *Sir B. Wray* should not stand in her way in Equity. Wms's Rep. 137. to 139. Hill. 1710. S. C.

However, that learned Argument may be considered as tending to prove in general, that a Woman ought to be endowed of

a Trust; yet in that particular Case the legal Estate was, by the Will of the Donor, directed to be conveyed to the Cestuy que Trust at his Age of 21, and he living to that Age, according to the Principle abovementioned, his Widow was well intitled to Dower. 3 Wms's Rep. 232. in a Note of the Reporter, cites 2 Wms's Rep. 632. Banks v. Sutton.

And the Master of the Rolls said that he did not know, nor could find any Instance, where a Dower of an Equity of Redemption was controverted and adjudged against the Dowress. Ibid. 651. — The Editor at the End of the Pag. 651. refers to the Case of the Attorney-General v. Scot & al', 12 Nov 1735, when upon a Bill for Sale of an Estate, the Ld Talbot determined that a Wife should not have Dower of an equitable Estate devised to the Husband who had mortgaged it to the Defendant.

22. Lands in Fee are devised to F. S. in Trust to pay the Devisor's Debts and Legacies, and to educate B. until 21 or Marriage, and then to settle the same on B. and the Heirs of his Body. B. after 21 married M. and some Years after died, the Estate Tail not being settled according to the Will. M. brought her Bill, praying the Aid of Equity to help her to her Dower, and the same was decreed to her by the Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 632. 651. Hill. 1732. Sutton v. Sutton, alias, Banks v. Sutton.

23. And though in the Case above the Lands were in Mortgage at the Death of the Devisor to W. R. in Fee, so that B. was intitled to an Equity of Redemption only, yet the Master of the Rolls decreed her the Arrears of her Dower from her Husband's Death, *she allowing the third of the Interest of the Mortgage Money unsatisfied at that Time*, and her Dower to be set out, if the Parties differ. 2 Wms's Rep. 632. to 651. Hill. 1732. Sutton v. Sutton.

24. The Widow of a Tenant in Tail of a Trust, to whom the legal Estate is by the Will of the Donor directed to be conveyed at his Age of 21, and he living to that Age is intitled to Dower; Per Sir Joseph Jekyl Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 647. Hill. 1732. in Case of Banks v. Sutton.

25. A Dowress shall be aided in Equity against a Trust-Term attendant on the Inheritance; Per Sir Joseph Jekyl Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 646. Hill. 1732. in Case of Banks v. Sutton.

27. As Dower is more favoured in Law, Reason and Equity, than Curtesy, therefore every Precedent for Tenant by the Curtesy of a Trust is an Authority for Dower of a Trust; Per the Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 644. Hill. 1732. in Case of Sutton v. Sutton.

25. A Dowress shall have the Benefit of a Trust-Term against an Heir or Devisee, but not against a Purchaser; Per Sir Joseph Jekyl Master of the Rolls. 2 Wms's Rep. 639. Hill. 1732. in Case of Banks v. Sutton.

26. The Lady Handby the Grandmother of P. C. being seised in Fee, conveyed divers Lands to the Use and Intent that certain Trustees, in the Deed named, should receive and enjoy a Rent-charge of 30 l. per Ann. to them and their Heirs, with Power to distrain for the said Rent, and to enter and hold the Land on Nonpayment for 40 Days; and then the said Rent was to be to the Use of P. C. in Tail Male, Remainder to the Use of the same Persons that had the Land in Fee. P. C. to whom this Estate Tail was limited in the Rent died, leaving Issue Sir J. C. who intermarried with the Plaintiff the Lady C. and afterwards died without Issue Male; whereupon one Question was, Whether the Plaintiff, the Lady C. was dowable of this Rent of which her Husband died in Tail Male? After much Debate and Consideration, Ld. C. Talbot was of Opinion, that the Case of a Trust-Term, set up in Opposition to Dower, was nothing like the present; for there the Judgment is, that the Plaintiff in Dower shall recover, but

but cesser Executio during the Term, and if the Trusts of such Term are satisfied and at an End, the Term ought not to subsist in Equity to stop a favourite Right at Law as Dower, whereas in the Case of a Trust there is no Judgment at Law that the Wife shall recover her Dower, for the Husband had no legal Estate, nor consequently any Thing of which the Wife is dowable; And in the Case of a Purchator, nay even with Notice, the Court would not relieve a Dowress against a Trust-Term that stood in her way. 3 Wms's Rep. 229. to 233. Hill. 1733. Chaplin v. Chaplin.

29. *Lands in Coparcenary descended upon A. and B.—A. died* in about 8 Months after, *before any Receipt of Rent or Partition made.* The Widow of A. brought a Bill against B. and others, charging, that Defendants had got Possession of all the Title-Deeds, whereby she was disabled to sue for Dower at Law, and therefore prayed to have Dower assigned Here. Defendants demurred, because Dower is a Right merely at Law, and triable by Jury, and that no Impediment was suggested why she could not recover there; and it was insisted, that for Detainer of Dower Damages were to be assessed by a Jury, and that she was not intitled to the Possession of the Deeds, but that they belonged to the Defendant; But Ld. Chancellor over-ruled the Demurrer upon both Points, saying, that in this Case A. dying before Receipt of Rent or Partition, she could not recover without the Deeds; and that as A's Estate was complicated she must here for a Partition, or else she must at every six Months End sue such as held jointly with her and received the Profits, as well for her Share as for Damages for Detainer, which he thought absurd and unreasonable. Cases in Equ. in Ld. Talbot's Time, 126. Trin. 1735. Moor v. Black.

For more of Dower in General, See *Jointress*, and other Proper Titles.

---



---

## Droit de Recto, or [Writ of Right.]

---

(A) *Who shall have it.*

Fol 686.

1. **A** Parson shall not have it, because he has not any absolute Fee. 33 Edw. 3. *Aid del Roy* 103. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 1. that Parson nor Prebendary cannot have a Writ of Right, but a *Juris Utrum*. — If a Parson prays *Aid in Writ of Right of the Patron and Ordinary*, and they will not join, there, per Hill, the Parson may join the *Mise*, and Judgment final shall be given. Br. Droit de Recto, p's 36. cites 29 E. 3. 34. and Fitzh. *Scire Facias*, 152.—*Ibid.* pl. 39. cites S. C.

See pl. 1.

2. A Prebendary shall not have a Writ of Right, for he has not an higher Estate than a Parson. Contra 33 Ed. 3. Aid del Roy 103.

3. A Dean of a free Chapel shall have a Writ of Right, though he hath no College or Common Seal, for he has an absolute Fee. 33 Ed. 3. Aid del Roy 103.

4. An Abbot shall have this Writ, for he hath the mere Right. 10 Ed. 4. 16. 8 H. 6. 24. b.

5. Tenant in Fee determinable, who has but a base Fee, as where he has an Estate to him and his Heirs so long as J. S. shall have Issue of his Body, may maintain a Writ of Right Patent, for he cannot have other Writ in the Right, as Tenant in Tail, or a Parson may.

6. If Tenant in Tail brings Writ of Right, the Tenant may say, That he has nothing but to him and the Heirs of his Body. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 31. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

7. If Tenant for Life, the Remainder over in Fee loses by Default, he in Remainder shall not have Writ of Right, for he never had Possession. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 41. cites Litt. lib. 3. cap. 8.

8. But if he had entered upon Tenant for Life, and he had lost by Default, there he shall have Writ of Right upon this Possession. Ibid.

9. None can sue or maintain such Writ of Right Patent but they who have an Estate in Fee Simple, as Tenant in Fee Simple, or Abbot, or Prior, or Bishop, or Master of an Hospital; and a Body Politick, as Mayor and Commonalty, or Bailiffs and Commonalty &c. and such Bodies Politick may have such Writs for their Possessions. But Parsons, Vicars, or Chantry Priests, or Prebendaries, who have Patrons and Ordinaries over them, cannot maintain this Writ of Right Patent, but another Writ which is called Juris Utrum. F. N. B. 5. (C)

## (A. 2) What shall be said Writs of Right.

S. P. So of Writ of Right of  
 I. **Q**UO Jure, and Ne injuste vexes, are Writs of Right Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 31. cites 5 E. 4. 2.  
 Land, and of Customs and Services, Quod permittat in the Debet, Right of Advowson, Writ of Secta Mendicanti, and Battle, or Grand Assise lies; and e contra of Writ of Right of Ward, Cessavit, Escheat, and Right upon Disclaimer, which are for the Seigniorie, and the same Law of Writ of Mesne, as of Cessavit. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 34. cites F. N. B. — And Writ of Rationabili Parte is a Writ of Right in its Nature. Co. Litt. 158. b.

2. Note, That a Writ of Formedon in Descender is admitted a Writ of Right in its Nature, and ordered as a Writ of Right, and not as an Action possessory; quod nota. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 33. cites 18 E. 4. 23.

3. Juris Utrum is a Writ of Right in its Nature Br. Double Plea, pl. 1. cites 19 H. 8. 7.

(B) Against

(B) *Against whom it lies.*

1. **A** Lessee for Life cannot join the Writ upon the meer Right. 20 D. 6 46.
2. A Parson cannot join the Writ upon the meer Right, for the Weakness of his Estate. 20 D, 6. 46.

(C) *Of what Things and Estates it lies, and at what Time.*

*Of what Seisin it lies.*

1. **I**f Tenant for Life surrenders to the Remainder-man in Fee, (as it seems to be intended not in Tail) this is a sufficient Seisin to have a Writ of Right. 42 E. 3. 9. b.
  2. If an Estate be to two, and the Heirs of one, and he that has the Fee (it seems that it should be he that has not the Fee) survives, and dies, and a Stranger abates, the Heir may have Right. 42 E. 3. 9 b.
  3. If Tenant for Life grants his Estate to the Remainder-man in Fee, he may have a Writ of Right. 44 E. 3. 31. b.
  4. A Man aliened pending *Præcipe quod reddat* against him &c. and after lost by Judgment; the Feoffee has not any Remedy by Writ of Right, nor in other Manner; For the Recovery has Relation to the *Teste of the Writ*. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 24. cites 12 Aff. 41. S.P. Ibid. pl. 26. cites 50 Aff. 3 per some of the Serjeants.
  5. But if the Tenant brings Writ of Error, and is restored, the Alienee may enter. Ibid.
  6. Affise, if a Man gives in Tail or in Fee upon Condition by Deed indented, the Condition is broken; and after Descent is had, yet the Donor, Feoffor, or his Heir may enter; for he has no other Remedy upon Condition but to enter; for he cannot have Writ of Right; for he cannot join the Writ upon the meer Right upon this Possession; The Reason seems to be inasmuch as by the Feoffment the Right departs, and also Condition is not a Right but a Title, and upon Title without Right never lies Writ of Right; quod nota. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 25. cites 33 Aff. 11.
  7. The Seisin requisite in Writ of Right ought to be actual Seisin, and not a Seisin in Law. 4 Rep. 9. a. by the Reporter in a Nota cites 35 E. 3. tit. Droit. 30. and Litt. Lib. 3. cap. Releases, fol. 112. accordingly.
  8. In a Writ of Right the Demandant must count of a Seisin in himself or his Ancestors, and it was in the same King's Time as he counts in his Count. Litt. S. 514. For if neither he nor his Ancestors were seised within
- in the Time of Limitation, he cannot maintain a Writ of Right; For the Seisin of him of whom the Demandant purchased the Land &c. avails nothing. Co Litt. 293 a.
9. Disseisor died seised, and his Heir enters and is disseised by A. B. the first Disseisee releases to the second Disseisor all his Right, the son of

*the first Disseisor enters, the second Disseisor brought Writ of Right, and yet the Entry of the Heir of the Disseisor was lawful to the Possession; but by the Release of the first Disseitee the second Disseisor got the best Right.* Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 52. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

\* This is misprinted, and should be 12 (B) Dendl. 194. pl. 231. S. C. &

10. Copyholds are of so base a Nature that a Writ of Right will not lie of them; Per Cur. 1 Salk. 186. pl. 4. 7 W. 3. C. B. in Case of Brittle v. Dade. cites F. N. B. 12. \* (A).

11. A Writ of Right does not lie of *Rent*. And. 16. in pl. 3. Mich. 10 & 11 Eliz.

S. P. — But Ibid Marg. cites Trin. 3 E. 3. [35]. Fitzh. Hors de son Fee, pl. 3. that Writ of Right of a *Rent-Charge* is maintainable. — Co. Litt. 160. a. observes that some have interr'd from Litt. S. 236. that it lies of a *Rent Seck*, or a *Rent-Charge*, though they are against common Right; but that in those Actions there mentioned, (as Affise of Mortdancestor, Writ Avel and Co-finage, and all other manner of Real Actions) it is to be understood *after Seisin had* by some of the Demandant's Ancestors; For without an actual Seisin or Seisin in Deed none of these are maintainable. — Fitzh. Hors de son Fee, pl. 27. cites Pasch. 15 E. 2. where it was agreed, that in Writ of Right of a *Rent-Charge*, the Demandant shall be received to have his Writ *without Shewing Specialty*; [which is an Admission that it lies of a *Rent-Charge*]. — But Fitzh. Droit, pl. 31. cites 4 E. 3. It. Nott. that it lies not of a *Rent-Seck*, or *Rent-Charge*, nor of any *Rent* unless of *Rent-Service*. Per Herle.

12. If the *Guardian of the College which now is*, was ever seised he ought to count upon a *Seisin within 30 Years*; But upon the *Seisin of his Predecessor* he ought to count of a *Seisin within 60 Years*, as another common Person; For the change of the *Teste* of such a *Seisin* is as the dying seised, and descent of a common Person. Le. 153. pl. 212. Trin. 31 Eliz. C. B. All Souls Scholars in Oxford v. Tamworth.

13. A Writ of Right does not lie of an *Office*; For at the Common Law an *Affise* did not lie of it, but now it doth by the Statute of Westm. 2. cap. 25. for it was not *Liberum Tenementum*, but the Party grieved was put to his *Quod Permittat*; And of this Opinion was the whole Court. Le. 169. pl. 236. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. C. B. Salway v. Luson.

14. A Writ of Right was brought by *Custos & Collegium of All-Souls in Oxon*; and the *Writ was Quod clamant tenere de nobis in Liberam puram & perpetuam; Elemosinam, & quod clamant esse jus & Hereditatem suam &c.* And except ons were taken to the Writ. First, It ought to be in *Liberam Elemosinam*, and not *puram & perpetuam*. Secondly, It ought to be *Elemosinam* with a double *ee*. Thirdly, They ought not to shew any *Tenure in Special*, but generally *Tenent de nobis*. Fourthly, For that they say *not in jure Collegii*; Sed non *Allocatur*. For the first is but *Surplufage*, and not material; the Second the common Course is so, and therefore it is good. Thirdly, they did well to exprefs the *Tenure*; for otherwise it might be taken for a *Tenure in Capite*, which they do well to avoid. Fourthly, When the Writ is by *Custos & Collegium*, this cannot be but in *Jure Collegii*, as in their *Incorporation*; for they have no other *Capacity*, and the *Precedents* are both Ways. Cro. E. 232. pl. 1. Pasch. 33 Eliz. C. B. The *Warden of All-Souls College in Oxon v. Tamworth*.

15. *Lands are let to A. for Life, the Remainder to B. for Life, the Remainder to the right Heirs of A.* A. dies, B. enters and dies, a *Stranger intrudes*; the Heir of A. shall have a *Writ of Right of the Seisin* which A. had as *Tenant for Life*. Co. Litt. 281. a.

16. *Lands are let to A. and B. and to the Heir of A.* A. dies, a *Recovery is had against B.* the Heir of A. shall have a *Writ of Right of the Whole*; for every *Jointenant* is seised per my & per tout. Co. Litt. 281. a.

17. If *Lands be given in Tail the Remainder to A. in Fee, the Donce dies without Issue, his Wife privement enfeint, A. enters, the Issue is born,* and

and enters upon him and dies, without Issue. A. shall have a Writ of Right of the Seisin which he had. Co. Litt. 281. a.

16. If Lands be given in Tail to A. the Remainder to his right Heirs, A. dies without Issue, the collateral Heir of A. shall have a Writ of Right of the Seisin of A. Co. Litt. 281. a.

(D) Proceedings. And of joining the Mife, and by what Persons.

1. **N**OTE, that the four Knights chose 16 of themselves and of others to try the great Assise, and the Sheriff returned that there were not so many Knights there, by which Process was directed to the four Knights to choose of the County next adjoining. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 40. cites 33 E. 1. and Fitzh. Trial, pl. 97.

2. Right of Advowson was brought by the King, the Tenant shall not tender the half Mark, nor shall Judgment final be given against the King. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 43. cites 20 E. 3.

3. Release of the Demandant himself, or of other Ancestor Collateral, is a good Bar without joining the Mife, and Judgment final shall be given. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 43. cites 20 E. 3. and Fitzh. Droit 21.

4. The Tenant before any Issue may tender the Half Mark to have the Seisin inquired. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 37. cites 34 E. 3. and Fitzh. Judgment 256.

5. In Writ of Right the Tenant joined the Mife, and Writ issued to make four Knights to come to choose the Grand Assise returnable Quindena Martini, and at the fourth Day one of the four Knights came and had Day over. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 3. cites 42 E. 3. 14.

6. Droit by two against the Baron and Feme, of a House, six Acres &c. and the Baron and Feme came in proper Person and defended Tort and Force, and the Right of the Demandant all † entrenched and their Seisin &c. all entered as of Fee and of Right &c. and namely of a House &c. and put himself in God and the Grand Assise of our Lord the King, the which of them have the best Right to hold the House &c. to them and to their Heirs in Fure Uxoris as they held, or the Demandants to have as they demanded, and after the Baron made Default, and the Feme was received and joined the Mife, ut supra; and after she made Default, and Judgment final was given against him, that the Demandants recover Seisin &c. to hold in Common to them and their Heirs for ever, quit of the Baron and Feme and their Heirs. And it is said there that the Feme in this Case is ousted of all Actions. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 4. cites 44 E. 3. \* 24.

7. Droit; the Defendant made Default by which came two at the second Default and were received and vouched, which Vouchee came and pleaded at the Grand Assise, and the Writ issued to the Sheriff to return four Knights, returnable at a certain Day, at which Day the Vouchee and one of the Prayees were dead, by which Resummons issued to the other returnable at a certain Day, at which Day he was essoined; Per Culpepper, the Process is discontinued; because the Death does not come in by Return of the Sheriff, and yet he was awarded to answer; by which he joined the Mife, and the Writ issued to make the four Knights come, and it was returned that there were not four Knights but Burgettes; and for Insufficiency of the Return, he was amerced, and other issued ut supra, returnable &c. at which Day the Sheriff returned it, by

† Quere the Meaning of the Word.

\* This seems misprinted for 44 E. 3. 28. a. pl. 7 — Fitzh. Judgment, pl. 99. cites 44 E. 3. 28. S. C.

which they were demanded and came to the Bar with their Swords by their Sides, and were charged well and lawfully to be twelve Knights Gladio cinctos of themselves, and of others who best knew and could say true between the Demandant and the Vouchee, and was commanded by the Justices that the Parties go into a Chamber with the Knights to elect and declare their Challenge to the other chosen by the four Knights; For after the Return of the Panel made by the four Knights, the Parties shall not have Challenge to the Panel nor to the Polls before the Justices. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 4. 3. 20. and 39 E. 3. accordingly.

8. In Writ of Right upon Disclaimer *Acceptance of Rent in Pais after the Disclaimer* is a good Bar; Agreed Arguendo. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 47. cites 21 H. 6. 25.

9. *Warrant of Attorney* in Writ of Right offered to Littleton was refused, because the Party himself did not come in Person to record it; For he said that Writ of Right was stronger than a Fine; for it was in Writ of Right. Br. Garrant. de Attorney, pl. 32. cites 7 E. 4. 9.

10. *Tenant for Life may join specially, viz. That he has better Right to hold for Term of Life, the Reversion regardant to W. S. &c. than the Demandant has to demand &c.* Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 15. cites 9 E. 4. 36. Per Littleton.

11. A Man brought a Writ of *Droit close in Ancient Demesne*, and made *Protestation to sue in Nature of a Writ of Right at the Common Law*; The Tenant joined the *Mise upon the mere Right*, and upon that removed the Record by *Accedas ad Curiam*; but because that is no Cause, a *Procedendo* was awarded to the Bailiffs. Dy. 111. pl. 47. Hill. 1 & 2 P. & M. Abbot v. Stafford.

12. It was holden by the Justices in this Case, That it is a good Challenge in a Writ of Right to the four Knights, that they *are not Gladiis Cincti*; and a Challenge to them *must be made upon their Appearance*; For after they are once sworn they are not challengeable; Also the four Knights are to make the Pannel, and they need not put their Names to the Return of it, as the Sheriff shall do, for this is not within the Statute of York; and they ought to return but twelve Persons besides themselves to be of the Grand Assise. Mo. 67. pl. 181. Trin. 6 Eliz. Squire v. Read.

Dal. 68.  
pl. 36. S. C.  
in totidem  
Verbis.

D. 247. b.  
pl. 75. Hill.  
8 Eliz. S. P.  
because the  
Mise is  
joined and  
prayed by  
him first.

13. In Writ of Right it was ruled per Cur. 1st, That the *Demy-Mark* ought to be tender'd at the joining of the *Mise*, and yet the Judges in the present Case took it at the Appearance of the Jury. 2dly, The *Tenant* ought to commence in the giving of Evidence. 3dly, The *Jury* cannot give a *Special Verdict*. Mo. 762. pl. 1057. Trin. 3 Jac. C. B. Andrews v. Ld. Cromwell.

Spyrie v. Read. — Ibid says the same Order was observed between Newburgh and Thornhill in Com' Dorset, 9 Eliz. — Ibid. Marg. cites the same Order observed for Land in Com' Hereford, Trin. 28 Eliz. in Case of Haydon v. Igrave.

14. A Writ of Right of Advowson a Purchasor cannot have, without alleging a *Presentation* in his own Time. 2 Inst. 356.

(E) Pleadings.



## (E) Pleadings.

1. **A** Ssize ; it was said, that in Writ of Right of *Seisin* of his Ancestor, *Last Seisin* is a good Plea. Quære if it shall be pleaded, or if the Half Mark shall be tendered to inquire of it. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 49. cites 5 Aff. 1.

2. Recto ; Præcipe in Capite of 20 Acres of Land *quas clamat Tenere de Rege in Capite*, the Tenant shall not have Pleas that the Land is held of *J. N.* and not of the King ; but the Lord, if he be present, may demand his Count ; but the Tenant may take it by Protestation and Answer. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 9. cites 38 E. 3. 13.

3. Writ of Right Præcipe in Capite *quam clamat Tenere de Nobis in Capite*, and does not express by what Services, and Exceptions taken ; & non allocatur. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 50. cites 39 E. 3. 20.

4. In a Writ of Right, if the Tenant pleads a Release of Ancestor by whom the Demandant claims, this is only to the Assise or Battle ; but if it be of an Ancestor Collateral, this is a Bar ; But it seems that this is intended where the Release is with Warranty, for otherwise there is no Case Ex Parte of a Collateral Ancestor which never has Right. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 4. 19.

5. In Writ of Right there are several Defences, one at first, and then may demand Oyer of the Writ, and then Defence after the Count, and may vouch or plead in Bar, and after the Replication made, to make Defence and answer to it ; Nota, per Newton. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 11. cites 21 H. 6. 26. Br. Defence, pl. 7. cites S. C.

6. Præcipe in Capite, the Tenant shall not say by Plea that the Land is held of another, and not of the King, but shall take it by Protestation, and plead other Matter. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 19. cites 27 H. 6. 27.

7. Debt in Writ of Right the Mife is joined, and the Tenant gave in Evidence a Release made in another County, the Grand Assise ought to find it ; For it is said elsewhere, that nothing may be pleaded in this Action but Collateral Warranty, but all others shall be given in Evidence. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 48. cites 9 E. 4. 40. Br. Enquest, pl. 59. cites S. C.

8. In Writ of Right, the Demandant counted of the Seisin of his Ancestor, or of himself, this shall not be traversed, but the Tenant may tender the half Mark to inquire of the Seisin. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 32. cites 10 E. 4. 9.

9. But if such Recovery in Writ of Right be pleaded in Bar in other Action, there the Demandant may traverse the Seisin by way of falsifying ; Quære inde if it be against Privies. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 32. cites 10 E. 4. 9.

10. But at this Day Issue may be tendered upon the Seisin by the new Statute of Limitation, 32 H. 8. cap. 2. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 32. cites 10 E. 4. 9.

11. Collateral Warranty is a good Bar in Writ of Right, and it shall not be tried by Grand Assise, but by Jury ; for it is not upon the Right, but upon the Deed. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 42. cites F. N. B. fol. 1.

12. Error upon a Judgment in Wales in a Quod ei de forceat in nature of a Writ of Right. Error assigned was, that the Issue is not well joined, because he pleaded he has *majus Jus tenendi Tenementa prædicta* than the Plaintiff, and he does not say *sibi & Heredibus suis*,

according to the usual Course; for it may be that he was Tenant for Life, or Tenant in Tail, and therefore because he did not shew in Certainty que Estate it was ill; sed non allocatur; for the Court would not intend he had a lesser Estate than in Fee, and if he were but Tenant for Life, it was at his own Peril to plead in that Manner, for it is a Forfeiture of his Estate; and it was held to be no Error. Cro. C. 178, 179. pl. 2. Hill. 5 Car. B. R. Griffith v. Jenkins.

13. In a Writ of Right there ought to be a Double Defence, viz. [against] the Plaintiff's Right, and to maintain his own Right; Arg. and seems admitted. Cro. C. 310, 311. Trin. 9 Car. B. R.

### (F) Necessary or not. In what Cases.

1. **M**ortdanceitor; Note by Award, that where the Father dies seised, the Heir enters, and a Stranger recovers against him by Writ of Entry ad Terminum qui præterit by Default, the Heir may have Mortdanceitor though the Recovery was by Default, and shall not be put to Writ of Right; and so see that upon every Recovery by Default a Man is not put to his Writ of Right. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 23. cites 11 Af. 17.

2. If *Præcipe quod reddat* be brought against Tenant for Life who vouches a Stranger, and the Demandant counterpleads, and it is found for the Demandant, he in the Reversion has no Remedy but by Writ of Right. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 30. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

3. So where the Vouchee enters into the Warranty and loses by Action tried or by Default. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 30. cites 5 E. 4. 2.

### (G) Judgment Final.

1. **R**IGHT of Advowson brought by the King; Judgment Final shall not be given against the King. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 43. cites 20 E. 3.

2. Where the Defendant joins the Mise, and Day is given to him till the next Week, and he makes Default at the third Day after &c. Judgment Final was given upon the Default. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 43. cites Fitzh. Droit, pl. 15. — And this see in Droit in Fitzh. 27. Itin. Northt. but Judgment shall be that he shall recover. 33 E. 3. Ibid.

3. Judgment final was given against a Feme Covert after she was receiv'd and join'd the Mise and made Default, and she was barr'd of Action for ever. Br. Judgment, pl. 45. cites 44 E. 3.

Ibid. pl. 35. 4. Droit, the Court was informed that the Tenant had only in Tail, cites S. C.— and therefore they would not give Judgment final. And from hence it seems that Judgment final shall bind the Tenant in Tail and his Issue. And it was said, that it was for fear of barring the Issue in Tail; and they took Advise. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 46 cites 3 H. 6. 55.

5. In Writ of Right, the Tenant vouch'd one who was taken and entered into the Warranty, and the Demandant counted, and he made Defence and joined the Mise, and the Demandant imparled till the next Day,

at which Day the *Vouchee* did not come, by which upon good Argument Judgment final was given for the Demandant against the Vouchee to hold quit, but common Judgment in *Utile* was given for the Tenant against the Vouchee, and not Judgment final. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 57. cites 10 H. 6. 2.

6. Writ of Right, if the Demandant be nonsuited after Appearance, or after Mife joined, Judgment final shall be given 18 E. 2. and 10 E. 2. and 1 E. 3. & concordat 13 H. 4. 8. Fitzh. Judgment, 245. and in other Cases, Judgment final shall not be given unless they be joined, unless in Special Cases as here. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 60. cites 11 H. 6. 9.

7. Judgment final shall not be given against an Infant within Age, per Danby and Yelverton, but Choke and Littleton contra. And Littleton said that the Opinion of him and his Companions was, that if a *Feme Covert* be received in Writ of Right in default of her Baron and joins the Mife, and it is found for the Demandant, yet the Demandant shall not have Judgment, and this for the Advantage of the Baron. Br. Judgment, pl. 46. cites 9 E. 4. 16.

8. Writ of Right against an Infant within Age, who appear'd by Guardian, and vouch'd one who enter'd into the Warranty and joined the Mife, and after made Default. Catesby pray'd Judgment final against the Tenant, and had it upon great Debate. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 15. cites 9 E. 4. 36.

9. But it is said that if he had joined the Mife himself, Judgment final should not be given against him. And per Choke J. when he vouches; he loses the Benefit of his Age, as if he had pleaded in Bar. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 15. cites 9 E. 4. 36.

against an Infant; Contra per Choke and Littleton. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 17. cites ) E. 4. 16

Note per Danby and Yelverton, Judgment final shall not be given ) E. 4. 16

10. The Tenant shall have Judgment final against the Demandant if it pass for him. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 15. cites 9 E. 4. 36.

11. Droit, Issue was joined upon the mere Right upon the grand Assise, and *Nisi Prius* issued, and at the Day the Tenant made Default, and the Demandant pray'd Judgment final. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

12. For if the Demandant be nonsuited after the Mife joined, the Tenant shall have Judgment final. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

13. And if the Tenant has Day to imparl to another Day in the same Term, and makes Default at the Day, the Demandant shall have Judgment final. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

14. But by Default of the Tenant at the *Nisi Prius*, the Demandant cannot have but only Petit Cape, by which he sued Petit Cape. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

15. And if the Tenant joins the Mife by Champion, and at the Day appears, and his Champion not, Judgment final shall be given. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

16. And if the Tenant at the Day of the Return of the Petit Cape cannot save his Default, Judgment final shall be given. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

17. And per Vavisor if the Demandant makes Default after the Mife join'd he shall be barr'd for ever. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 28. cites 12 H. 7. 10.

18. Note, per Fitzherbert J. Judgment final shall not be given in Writ of Right, but after the Mife joined. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 16. cites 26 H. 8. 8.

Br. Judgment, pl. 44. cites S. C.

Br. Judgment, pl. 44. cites S. C. 19 *And* by him and Shelly J. where the Tenant vouches in Writ of Right, and the Demandant recovers against the Tenant and the Tenant over in Value the Judgment shall not be final for the Tenant against the Vouchee; Quod Nota. Br. Droit de Recto, pl. 16. cites 26 H. 8. 8.

Bendl. 199. pl. 228. Low and Kyne v. Paramour, S. C. and the Pleadings and Judgment. 20. In a Writ of Right the Tenant chose Trial by Battel, but when every Thing was prepar'd and perform'd, and the Day and Place appointed for the Battel, the Demandants being solemnly call'd, made Default, whereupon Final Judgment was against him. D. 301, 302. a Trin. 13 Eliz. Thevin v. Paramour. The Reporter says he was of Counsel with the Demandant, and that the Nonsuit was by reason of an Agreement made between the Parties by the Justices.

21. In Writ of Right the Issue was join'd on the meer Right, and when the Jury came to the Bar to give their Verdict, the Demandant was called, but did not appear, whereupon the Tenant pray'd the Court to record the Nonsuit, and so it was done. Per Cur.. all is one as if he had appear'd; For this Nonsuit is peremptory for ever by reason that the Issue is join'd upon the meer Right, but had the Issue been join'd upon any Collateral Point it had been otherwise. Gouldsb. 90. pl. 1. Trin. 30 Eliz. Heiden v. Smithwick.

Mo. 403. pl. 530. Ap. Richard v. Penry S. C. The opinion of the Court upon Conference with several of the Justices of England was, that the Judgment ought to be affirmed.— Jenk. 259. pl. 56. S. C. accordingly. And says that a Writ of Error should have been brought to reverse the second Judgment; For the second Judgment was Collateral and independent, and it is executed. And in a Writ of Right, if the Tenant before the Issue joined loses by Default, he may have a Writ of Right against the Demandant, who has Execution against him upon the said Judgment by Default. 22. In Quod ei de forceat in Wales in the Nature of a Writ of Right, according to the Course there the Mise was joined upon the mere Right, and Venire Facias return'd and 12 were Sworn, and before Verdict the Demandant was Nonsuited, and thereupon Judgment Final was given. The Demandant afterwards brought another Quod ei de forceat. The Tenant pleaded the first Judgment in Bar. The Demandant demurr'd, and Judgment was given against him, whereupon Demandant brought Writ of Error, but Judgment was affirm'd. Resolv'd, 1st, that tho' by the Statute of Rutland 12 E. 1. Trial in Wales in Writ of Right shall be by 12 Common Jurors, yet Judgment final shall be given as before the Statute, and tho' the Manner and Dignity of the Trial be alter'd, yet the Judgment remains. 2dly, If Judgment final be given in Writ of Right where it ought not, yet it shall bind till it be reversed. 3dly, If the Tenant after the Mise joined makes Default, Judgment final shall not be given, (as F. N. B. 6. holds) but Petit Cape shall issue; For peradventure he may save his Default. 5 Rep. 85. b. Trin. 38 Eliz. B. R. Penryn's Case. 23. Seeing the Mise is join'd upon the mere Right, tho' the Verdict of the Grand Assize be given upon another Point, yet Judgment final shall be given. Co. Litt. 295. b.

But see Penryn's Case the third Resolution, c contra. 24. So if after the Mise joined the Tenant makes a Default, or confesses the Action, or if the Demandant be Nonsuit. Co. Litt. 295. b.

9 Rep 85. b. Trin. 38 Eliz. Penryn's Case. S. P. 25. The Form of the Final Judgment is Quod tenens tenat Terram illam sibi & Hæredibus suis in Pace versus potentem & hæredes suos in Perpetuum. Co. Litt. 295. b.

26. The

26. The Statute of 34 E. 1. nor the Statute of 4 H. 7. as to Co Litt. 254. b. S P. Fines extends to Nonclaim upon a Judgment in a Writ of Right, and so the *Common Law in this Case remains to this Day*, viz. that Claim must be made within a Year and a Day after Judgment. Co Litt. 262. a.

For more of Droit de Recto in General, See other proper Titles.

## Durefs of Imprisonment.

(A) *What Things may be avoided by Durefs.*



1. A Statute-Merchant may be avoided by Audita Querela, because it was made by Durefs of Imprisonment 20  
 C. 3. Audita Querela. 27.

See tit. Audita Querela (E) pl. 53. S. C. and the Notes there

2. A Man shall avoid Outlawry by Durefs of Imprisonment at the Time of the Outlawry pronounced. Br. Durefs, pl. 21. cites 38 Aff. 17.

3. Formedon in Descender; the Tenant said that he made the same Gift by Durefs of Imprisonment done to him by the Father of the Demandant to make the Gift; Judgment &c. and a good Plea, by which the other said, that at large and not by Durefs; Priest. Br. Durefs, pl. 3. 3. cites 41 E. 3. 9.

4. Feoffment by Durefs or Menace is not void, but voidable. Br. Feoffment de terre, pl. 48. cites 18 E. 4. 27.

5. A Man may avoid a Bond made upon the Statute 23 H. 8. cap. 6 of Recognizance by Durefs, and yet this is matter of Record. Br. Durefs, pl. 19. cites F. N. B. fo. 120.

6. Declaration of Uses (on a Fine) by a Man in Durefs, denied to be good; Per Anderson. 2 Le. 159. pl. 193. 21 Eliz. in the Star-Chamber. Anon.

And if Men compelled by Threatnings or Imprisonment

intends such  
 should be admitted to levy Fines, they should thereby be barred, because the Law intends such Persons are at Liberty when they acknowledge Fines, 17 Ed. 3. 52 78. 17 Aff. 17. Well's. Symb. S. 11.

7. Feme Covert by Durefs in a Lease with her Husband, the same shall bind her. 3 Le. 72. Per Manwood J. pl. 110. Hill. 20 Eliz. C. B. Northampton's Case.

8. N. brought Debt upon Arrearages of Account; the Defendant shewed that before the Account, the Plaintiff of his own Wrong did imprison the Defendant, and assigned Auditors to him being in Prison, and to the Account was made by Durefs of Imprisonment, and the same was holden

den a good Plea by all the Justices of both the Beuches; and Judgment was given accordingly. Le. 13. pl. 17. Hill. 25 Eliz. B. R. Northumberland's Case.

Against a Deed inroll'd a Man shall not take Averment that it was by Durefs; for this is contrary to the Record. Roll Abr. 862. Eltoppel (A) pl. 7. cites 16 H. 7. 5. b.

9. *F. S. by Deed inrolled in Chancery, bargained and sold a House and certain Lands to the Plaintiff, and after took the Goods again, and would avoid this Bargain and Sale inrolled, by Durefs of Imprisonment.* Godfrey said, it cannot be avoided by such nude Matter in Fact, cited 7 Ed. 4. 5. 39 Hen. 6. 32. 13 Ed. Eltoppel 18. 48 E. 3. 33. For being inrolled it is a Thing of Record. Morgan contra; and he said a Deed inrolled is no Record, but a Thing recorded 16 H. 7. 5. and cited Browne and Weston's Opinion in one Morley's Case accordingly. The Court said the Case was doubtful, and they would advise; but afterwards they conceived it would be hard to avoid the Deed by Durefs, but no Judgment was given, because the Parties agreed. Cro. E. 88. pl. 12. Hill. 30 Eliz. B. R. Hamond v. Barker.

Br. Faits Enroll, pl. 17. cites 16 H. 7. 5. S. P. per Curiam.

10. If a Party menace me, except I will *make unto him a Bond of 40 l. and I tell him that I will not do it, but I will make unto him a Bond of 20 l.* The Law shall not expound this Bond to be voluntary, but shall rather make Construction that my Mind and Courage is not to enter into the greater Bond for any Menace, and yet that I enter by Compulsion notwithstanding in the latter. Bacon's Elements 81.

11. If I will *draw any Consideration to myself, as if I had said I will enter into your Bond of 40 l. if you will deliver me that Piece of Plate.* Now the Durefs is discharged, and yet if it had moved from the Dureffor who had said at the first you shall take this Piece of Plate and make me a Bond of 40 l. now the Gift of the Plate had been good, and yet the Bond shall be avoided by Durefs. Bacon's Elements 81.

12. A *Feoffment, if made by Durefs, and the Party himself delivers Seisin; or in Case a Gift of Goods be made, and he himself delivers them,* the same are avoidable at any Time by Entry Action &c. but if they deliver it not with their Hand, as in a *Feoffment, by Letter of Attorney, or in a Grant of a Rent, Adowson &c.* nothing at all passeth. Finch's Law 102, 103.

13. A *Feoffment by one by Durefs is not void but voidable by Entry or Action, and that only by Privies in Blood inheritable,* and not by Privies in Law or Estate. A Bond made by him cannot be avoided by Durefs on Non est factum. A *Feoffment by Letter of Attorney by Durefs is void, and the Feoffee a Disseitor.* 2 Inst. 482, 483.

14. If *Agreement be compelled by Threats* it shall not bind. 3 Car. Toth. 67. Plowden v. Marsham.

15. If the Defendant is arrested, and in Execution, and A. becomes bound for him to the Plaintiff, and the *Defendant gives A. a Judgment for his Counter-Security,* it is good though *no Attorney be present,* and it is not within the common Rule of Court, because not given to the Person himself but to a third Person; Per Holt Ch. J. 5 Mod. 144. Mich. 7 W. 3. Churchy v. Rolfe.

16. In Case of a pretended real *Discharge of the Bailiffs before a Warrant of Attorney executed by one under an Arrest for a just Debt.* Holt Ch. J. declared he would be well satisfied by *Affidavits* that the Bailiffs were so discharged, as that if the Defendant had refused to execute the Warrant they would not come again and seize on him, and that he would have Reason to believe before he would let the Judgment stand. 7 Mod. 139. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Gidden v. Drury.

17. If A. be arretted on Procefs out of C. B. or any interior Court, and gives a Warrant to *confefs a Judgment* in this Court while in *Caf-* today, no Attorney being there present, we can examine and fet aside this Judgment; otherwife where it is to confefs a Judgment in another Court. 1 Salk. 402. Mich. 2 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(B) *What* shall be *Durefs*.

*To avoid a Thing.*

[And though made on another Person.]

1. **I**f a Man be lawfully in Prifon, yet ff he makes an Obligation *Debt upon* *Obligation* *the* *Defen-* *dant* *pleaded* *that* *it* *was* *made* *by* *Durefs,* and *and* *the* *Plaintiff* *faid* *that* *he* *was* *his* *Reccizer* *and* *Assigned* *Auditors* *to* *him* *to* *hear* *his* *Account* *who* *com-* *mitted* *him* *to* *Goal* *for* *Arrears,* and there he made this Obligation for his Deliverance of his own Will; and held a good Plea; by which the Defendant pleaded other Issue, for this is not by Durefs. Br. Durefs, pl 4. cites 43 E. 3. 10. b.

2. Otherwife if he does it of his good Will. 43 E. 3. 10. b. 11 H. 4. 6. h.

the Plaintiff said that he was his Reccizer and Assigned Auditors to him to hear his Account who committed him to Goal for Arrears, and there he made this Obligation for his Deliverance of his own Will; and held a good Plea; by which the Defendant pleaded other Issue, for this is not by Durefs. Br. Durefs, pl 4. cites 43 E. 3. 10.

3. If a Man makes a Deed by Durefs done to him by taking of his Cattle, though there be no Durefs done to his Person, yet this shall avoid a Deed. 20 Aff. 14. Adjudged.

pl. 12. cites S. C. ——— S. C. cited Arg. 11 Mod. 202, 203.

4. A Servant shall not avoid a Deed made by Durefs to his Master. 7 Jac. 3. per Coke. Nor shall a Man avoid a Deed by Durefs to his Servant. 2 Brownl. 276. Mich. 7 Jac C. B. Anon.

5. But a Son shall avoid his Deed by Durefs to his Father. 7 Jac. 3. per Coke. So a Father shall avoid a Deed by Durefs of Imprisonment of his Son. 2 Brownl. 276. Anon. ——— Per Wyld if the Durefs be to a Father or Brother and a Son enters into Bond, this is a Durefs to the Son and he may plead it; But per Twiden a Man shall in no Cafe avoid his Deed by a Durefs to another, let him be related How he will. Freem Rep. 551. pl. 440. Mich. 1673. in Cafe of Wayne v. Sands.

6. The Baron shall avoid a Deed made by Durefs to his Wife. 7 Jac. 3. per Coke. S. P. per Collowe, quod fuit concessum. For Baron and Feme are one and the same Body and Person in the Law. Br. Durefs, pl. 18. cites 21 E. 4. 8. 14 & 15 ——— 2 Brownl. 276. Anon. S. P. accordingly. ——— Sid. 123. S. P. cited per Cur. as adjudg'd 7 Jac. in Cafe of Luntrell v. Witherington.

[6.] A Man shall not avoid a Deed by Durefs to a Stranger. 7 Jac. 3. per Curiam. A Man cannot avoid an Obligation by Imprisonment

of any other Friend than his Wife. Br. Durefs, pl. 18. cites 21 E. 4. 8. 14 & 15 ——— Ld Raym. Rep. 557. Arg. S. P.

7. If A. and B. make an Obligation by reason of Durefs done to A. B. shall not avoid this Obligation, though A. may, because he shall not avoid it by Durefs to a Stranger. D. 7 Ja. 3. per Curiam, between *Montall and Woollington*.

8. If a Pursuivant of the High Commission, upon a Suit, and by their Command imprisons a Man until he enters into a Bond to appear in the Court of Audience, this Obligation may be avoided by Durefs, because the Suit there was upon a Contract, of which they had not original Conulance, and therefore the Imprisonment wrongful. D. 8 Ja. 3. between *Cafford and Huntly*, per Curiam resolved.

9. In Affise it was found that the Conufor upon Statute Merchant after Execution sued against him takes the Conufee by Force, and swears him that he shall render him the Land, and of his own Will he releaseth all Actions of Debt and Trespass, and after he of his own Will surrender'd the Land, and this Oath he took for fear of Death; and therefore notwithstanding the Surrender was made at large, yet because it was done by reason of Durefs before, therefore Perring adjudged it a Ditleifin, when the Conufee entred by such Surrender. Br. Durefs, pl. 11. cites 14 Aff. 20.

10. If a Release be made at D. it is a good Plea that a Stranger menaced him at S. by reason whereof he menaced him at D. Br. Faits, pl. 81. cites 43 E. 3. 19.

11. A Writing made by Durefs, and delivered at large was adjudged void, Anno 6 R. 2. Per Rolf. Br. Durefs, pl. 20. (bis) cites 8 H. 6. 7.

12. Durefs cannot be to a Body Politick, but may be to a Mayor, to do a Thing belonging to his Office; by the best Opinion; For he is Head of the Corporation. [And] Imprisonment of the natural Body in a Pillory is imprisonment of all the Body. For intire. Br. Durefs, pl. 18. cites 21 E. 4. 8. 14, 15.

13. Where a Man is imprisoned by Capias &c. by the Law, and makes an Obligation for his Deliverance; this is good, and not by Durefs. Br. Durefs, pl. 15. cites 4 E. 4. 17.

14. In Replevin, if a Man be condemned to me and in Execution, and makes to me an Obligation for his Deliverance, this Obligation is not by Durefs. Br. Durefs, pl. 17. cites 12 E. 4. 7.

15. If I menace you in one County to make an Obligation of 20 l. and after at another Day I find you in another County, and I demand if you will make the Obligation to me, and you make the Deed according to my first Request in the first County, this Obligation is avoidable because it has its Respect, and was made by Reason of the first Menace in the other County. Per Frowike Ch. J. Kelw. 52. b. pl. 7. Trin. 19 H. 7. in Case of *Keble v. Vernon*.

16. A. is imprisoned till he promises to enter into an Obligation who does it when he is at large, yet he may plead this to be per Durefs. D. 143. b. Marg. pl. 56. cites Mich. 23 Eliz. per Meade.

17. Debt upon an Obligation was brought by B. against U. and H. who pleaded the Statute of 23 H. 6. and shewed that U. was in Execution, and that the Bond was made for his Deliverance against the Statute; The Plaintiff replied, and said, that at the Time of the making of the said Bond, the said U. *suit sui Juris*, and at large, absque hoc that he was in Prison tempore consecutionis scripti predicti modo & forma &c. Egerton Solicitor moved, that the Traverse was not good; for if a Man  
be



be in Prison in Execution, and makes a Promise to make a Bond for which he is enlarged, and within an Hour after he makes the Bond, the same is within the Statute; and therefore this Issue is not well joined, but it ought to be *absque hoc*, that it was *pro deliberatione* &c. And of such Opinion was Fenner and Gawdy Justices. 2 Le. 107. pl. 136. Pasch. 32 Eliz. B. R. Bows v. Vernon. See Dive v. Manningham. 4 E. 6. Plo. Com. 68, 69. Acc.

18. Debt upon Obligation, the Case was, A. Sheriff of C. by Virtue of an Attachment under the Seal of the Court of Requests, took the Defendant, and for his Enlargement he made this Obligation to appear before the Queen's Council attending the Court of Requests at Westminster; It was the Opinion of the Court, that this was not lawful, but taken by Durefs, and so avoidable, because that Court had not any Power by the Statute, or by the Common Law; It was adjudged for the Defendant. Cro. E. 646. pl. 58. Mich. 40 & 41 Eliz. Stepney v. Lloyd.

2 And 122.  
pl. 66. S. C.  
adjudged—  
4 Inst 97.  
cap. 9. S. C.

19. Debt by a Sheriff on a Bond for the Appearance of T. &c. the Defendant pleaded, that W. sued out a Capias which was deliver'd to the Plaintiff (Sheriff of Oxford) who made a Warrant to the Bailiff of the Liberty of H. to arrest the said T. and that one J. S. put his own Name in as a special Bailiff to arrest him; and that he did arrest him at D. in the said County, and carried him to R. in the County of Berks, and there kept him till he and T. gave the said Bond; adjudged an ill Plea, for though the Bond was made by Durefs as all the Court agreed, and that the Defendant might well have pleaded it and relied upon it, yet it is not within the Statute 23 H. 6. nor is the Defendant aided thereby. For T. never was in the Sheriff's Custody after the Arrest; And the Bond taken out of the County is by Durefs, but not within the Statute. Cro. E. 745, 746. pl. 23. Hill. 42 Eliz. B. R. Brown v. Adams.

20. If a Man menace me, that he will imprison or hurt in Body my Father, or my Child, except I make such an Obligation, I shall avoid this Durefs as well as if it had been to my own Person. Bacon's Elements 66. Because *Persona Conjuncta equiparatur Interesse proprie*.

21. Anciently there was a Writ of *Dum fuit in Prifona*, where an Alienation was made by Durefs, and that for the party himself. 2 Inst. 482.

22. Every Restraint of a Man's Liberty is an Imprisonment, tho' he be not within the Walls of any Common Prison. 2 Inst. 482.

23. Durefs *per minas aut Causa metus* are sufficient to avoid a Man's own Act in four Cases, viz. 1st, For fear of Loss of Life. 2dly, Of Loss of Member. 3dly, Of Mayhem, and 4thly, Of Imprisonment; otherwise it is for fear of Battery, which may be very light, or burning of his Houses, or taking away or destroying of his Goods, or the like, for there he may have Satisfaction by Recovery of Damages. 2 Inst 483.

24. Durefs is where a Man is compelled to do a Thing by Imprisonment, or Fear of some bodily Hurt threatned to himself, \* not to his Father, Mother &c. as Loss of Life and Member, or though it be but of Imprisonment; for Imprisonment is a corporal pain, and one may be imprisoned that he may dye of it. Otherwise it is of a Menace to break or burn down ones House, for that is but the Loss of one's Goods. Finch's Law. 102.

\* See pl. 5.

25. If a Man be imprisoned by Order of Law, the Plaintiff may take a Feoffment of him, or a Bond for his Satisfaction, and for the Deliverance of the Defendant notwithstanding that Imprisonment, for this is not by Durefs, because he was in Prison by Courte of Law; for it is

S. P. as to a  
Bond ob-  
tain'd; and  
it in such  
Case Durefs

be pleaded not accounted in Law Durefs, but where either the Imprifonment or the other the Durefs that is offer'd in the Prifon, or at large is tortious and unlawful, for *Executio Juris non habet Injuriam.* 2 Infl. 482.

may fay that of his own Accord fine

Duritia Imprifonamenti without faying abfque hoc that it was per Duritiam Imprifonamenti. 3 Le. 239. pl. 330 Mich. 32 Eliz. C. B. Knight v. Norton. And Ibid. fays it was fo holden in B. R.

In Debr on an Obligation, the Defendant that one R. was bound with him, and that R. enter'd into the Bond by Durefs, but it feem'd to the Court that it was no Plea;

For a Man

shall not avoid his own Bond by a Durefs to another, tho' he be but a Security. Freem. Rep. 351. pl. 440. Mich. 1673. Wayne v. Sands.

26 Debt on an Obligation of 40 l. conditioned to pay 24 l. The Defendant pleaded, that W. R. was imprifoned by Covin of the Plaintiff, and detain'd there in Danger of his Life, againft Law, until the faid W. R. fhould pay the faid 24 l. or become bound with a furety for Payment thereof; whereupon, to enlarge the faid W. R. and to avoid Danger of his Life, he and the faid Defendant as Surety for the faid W. R. enter'd into the faid Bond &c. Adjudg'd to be no Plea for the Surety, tho' it had been a good Plea for W. R. For none fhall avoid his own Bond for the Imprifonment or Danger of any but of himfelf only. Cro. J. 187. pl. 8. Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. Hufcombe v. Standing.

27. Mayor and Commonalty may avoid a Deed fealed, by Durefs of Imprifonment of Mayor. 2 Brownl. 276. Mich. 7. Jac. C. B. Anon.

28. A Man may avoid Seifin for Payment of Rent by Coertion of Diftrefs, but not his Deed. 2 Brownl. 276. Mich. Jac. C. B. Anon.

And the Imprifonment in fuch Cafe to avoid the Deed must be fuch as was made for the making

29 If a Man be imprifoned upon a formal Suit, tho' there was no juft Cause of Suit yet if he give a Bond for his Release he fhall not avoid it by a Durefs; For 'tis *Incarceratio Legitima*, that is by Law, tho' the Plaintiff did untruly procure it. Hob. 266. pl. 352. in Cafe of Waterer v. Freeman.

the Deed &c. See Perk. 9 S. 17. 18. cites S. Aff. pl. 25.

30. An Agreement for *surrendering of a Copyhold* (tho' made when the Party was in Prifon) upon Bonds for Performance thereof. Toth. 66. 3 Car. Wadbroke v. Cheeke.

31. In Debt upon a Bond of 10 l. and by Durefs pleaded, the Cafe upon Evidence was, that the Plaintiff charged the Defendant with Felony for ftealing a Horfe, and procur'd a Warrant to a Conftable, whereby he was taken, and being in Cufthody, upon Promise of the Plaintiff to difcharge him fealed the Bond, and was thereupon immediately difcharged, and it appeared that the Horfe was the Defendant's Horfe; And Roll directed the Jury, that thefe Proceedings being but to cover the Deceit, the Bond was gotten by Durefs, whereupon the Plaintiff was nonfuit. All. 92. Mich. 24 Car. B. R. Anon.

32. A Man having no good Cause of Action caufes another to be arrefted, and to be detained in Prifon until he made a release, with Menaces that he fhould lye there and rot if he would not Seal a Release, upon which a Release was executed, and the Man was difcharged. On Evidence at Guildhall Bridgman Ch. J. held, that the Party here being in Cufthody by the King's Writ, this was no Durefs to be pleaded in Avoidance of a Deed, and being arrefted without Cause he may have an Action, but he offer'd to have it found fpecially if Baldwin the Counsel would pray it but he did not, and fo the Jury gave their

Verdict

Verdict that it was a good Release. Lev. 68. 69. Trin. 14 Car. 2. at Guildhall. Anon.

33. If a Bond be given by Force or Terror, *tho' not so as to make it to be per Durefs*, it ought to be set aside, or at least not carry'd into an Execution; Per Wright K. 2 Vern. 497. pl. 447. Patch. 1725. in Case of Attorney Gen. ad Relationem Collart & Dutrie Sochon.

34. A Man cannot avoid a Bond by Durefs of Imprisonment of a Stranger; Arg. Ld. Raym. Rep. 357 Trin. 10 W. 3.

35. A Man arrested and under Confinement of the Bailiff gives a Warrant of Attorney to confess a Judgment, and *no Attorney by*, it is always taken to be by Durefs; But if a Man that has been *long in Gaol*, voluntarily confesses a Judgment to his Creditor that comes to him, that Judgment is good, though no Attorney is by; And if one *imprisoned in B. R.* confesses Judgment or Action to another, it is good, As if Declaration be delivered to one in Custody of the Marshal, and he confesses the Action and gives Judgment, though no Attorney by, yet it is good; Per Holt Ch. J. 7 Mod. 115. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

36. A Barge was attach'd on the Thames by Process out of Windsor Court, and the Manager or Governor of the Barge gave a Bail Bond for his Master to appear in Windsor Court, to answer in a Plea of Trespass. The Question was, whether this was a Bond obtained by Durefs, and therefore void, but the Bond was adjudged good. 11 Mod. 201. Hill. 7 Ann. B. R. Sumner v. Ferryman.

37. A Bond shall never be avoided by Durefs but when the Person is *put in some Terror*. and So when his Goods and Chattels are taken illegally or irregularly, but in such Cases he may avoid his Bond; Arg. 11 Mod. 202. Hill. 7 Ann. B. R. But *ibid.* Powell J. said, that a Man cannot avoid a Bond by Durefs to his Goods, but only to his Person; But the Reporter adds a Quare.

(C) By whom being made.

A Stranger.



1. **DURESS** by a Stranger by Procurement of the Party that shall have the Benefit, is a good Cause to avoid *tc.* 43 E. 3. 6. Br. Durefs, pl. 20 cites S. C. S. P. but the Opinion of Rede and others was, that this is no Plea without making the Obligee a Party to this Durefs. Keilw. 154 a. pl. 3. Mich. 1 H. 8.

2. Durefs of Imprisonment by the Master to his Servant, to make an Obligation to the Obligee, is good Cause to avoid the Deed. 6 H. 4. 5. adjudged.

## (D) Pleadings.

Br. De son  
tort &c. pl.  
5. cites S. C.

1. **WRIT** of Error upon a Judgment in Re-diffin given against him at the Suit of the Father of the Defendant, and the Defendant pleaded a Release of all the Right, and of all Actions and Demands made to his Father; And the Plaintiff said, that this was made by Durefs of Imprisonment; and the Defendant said, that he was imprison'd by Virtue of the same Condemnation, and made the Release for his Deliverance, *absque hoc* that he was otherwise imprison'd; Prit; Judgment &c. and the other said, he imprison'd him *De son tort Demesne*, and without such Cause till he made the Release &c. Prit. and the other e contra. Br. Durefs, pl. 6. cites 11 H. 4. 6.

2. Where a Man avoids a Deed by Durefs at D. in another County, it is no Plea nor Evidence for the Party to say that he never came to D. for the Place is [not] traversable there; For if it be by Durefs in any Place it is sufficient. Br. Traversé per &c. pl. 53. cites 14 H. 4. 35.

3. If a Man makes Writing by Durefs or Menace, and makes Defeasance of it at large, there the Defeasance estops him to say that it was made by Durefs &c. by the best Opinion. Br. Defeasance, pl. 17. cites 3 H. 6. 16. and 35 H. 6. 18.

4. Debt upon Obligation; Chock said, the Plaintiff took and imprison'd him at T. and from thence brought him in Prison to C. by Force of which Imprisonment he made the Obligation &c. These two Imprisonments are double; Quod Curia conceilit. Br. Durefs, pl. 7. cites 38 H. 6. 13.

S. P. per  
Morle, but  
per Laicon  
contra; for  
Imprison-  
ment was  
determined before.

5. By which he said, that he took and imprison'd him at T. ut supra, till he agreed to make to him the Obligation, by Force of which Imprisonment he made the Obligation at C. and a good Plea; Per Morle. Br. Durefs, pl. 7. cites 38 H. 6. 13.

Br. Double Plea, pl. 79. cites S. C.

6. Debt upon Obligation upon a Covert Seal, it is no Plea that A. B. C. D. &c. Eight Persons, Chanons &c. made the Covert tempore &c. who were imprison'd by the Abbot at D. till they sealed it, and so by Durefs &c. For this is double; For it is several Imprisonments in each of them; But it is a good Plea to say that the Abbot imprison'd the Covert till they made the Deed, and if they sealed it against their Will, or not knowing, this is not the Deed of the Covert; and the other said that they sealed it at large, and not by Durefs; Quere as to the Doubtenets, if there be a Diversity between Menace by speaking of one and the same Words to them altogether, and Imprisonment of them in one and the same Place. Br. Durefs, pl. 8. cites 38 H. 6. 27.

Br. Expositi-  
tion, pl. 27.  
cites S. C.  
that (ibidem)  
shall be in-  
tended at D.  
quod nota  
bene.

7. Debt upon Obligation; the Defendant said, that the Plaintiff imprison'd him at D. and the Defendant *ibidem* per *duritiam* Imprisonmentem fecit Obligationem, and the Plaintiff challenged it, inasmuch as this Word (*ibidem*) is not certain, but because this shall have Relation to D. and also this is the usual Entry, therefore well. Br. Durefs, pl. 15. cites 4 E. 4. 17.

8. In Replevin, if a Man condemned to me, and in Execution, and makes to me an Obligation for his Deliverance, this Obligation is not by Durefs, per Brian. Per Littleton, if the Defendant pleads that it is by Durefs, and the Plaintiff traverses it, it shall be found against him, but *less* B  
pl. 100

*show the Matter by Replication*, that the Obligation made for his Deliverance &c. and then well. Br. Durefs, pl. 17. cites 12 E. 4. 7.

9. Where it is alleged in Count or Bar that Obligation or Deed was made at D. in Com<sup>o</sup> M. yet the other may allege that it was made at N. in Com<sup>o</sup> E. by Durefs &c. Br. Durefs, pl. 18. cites 21 E. 4. 8. 14, 15.

10. If a Man seals and delivers a Deed by Durefs, he *cannot plead Non est Factum*; For it is his Deed at the Time of the Action brought, and ought to be avoided by *special Pleading*, and conclude *judgment si Actio*. 5 Rep. 119. a. Resolved per Cur. Trim. 2 Jac. C. B. in Whelpdale's Case.

Where a Marriage may be avoided by Durefs, See Baron and Feme (A) pl. 5. and the Notes there, and see Tit. Marriage (H. a) per totum.

## Ejectment.

## (A) How considered.

1. Solicitor and Agents in Ejectment were committed till they find a Plaintiff able to pay the Cofts, or pay the Cofts themselves. 2 Lev. 66. Mich. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Henloe v. Peters.

2. Ejectment is a *mixt Action*; it is Real in respect of the Lands, and Personal in respect of the Damages and Cofts; Per Holt J. Cumb. 250 Pasch 6 W. & M. in B. R. Barwick v Fenwood.

3. The Court will take Notice that an Ejectment is *only a fictitious Proceeding* for recovering the Possession which cannot be well obtained otherwise, and the Entry laid in the Declaration, or confessed by the Defendant, is not an Entry that is real, for it shall neither avoid a Fine nor be sufficient Evidence to support Trespafs for the mean Profits. 1 Salk. 246. Pasch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Smart v. Williams.

4. It is a *great Abuse* in Ejectments that People make *nominal Lessees*, Persons *not in Reum Natura*, or at best not known to the Detendant, so that thereby he may lose his Cofts; and per omnes, the Attorney that does so ought to pay *Coffts*, and in the principal Case an Attorney was put to answer Interrogatories for such Practice per Cur. 6 Mod. 309. Mich. 3 Ann B. R. Anon.

(B) What

## (B) What is, or shall be said to be an Ouster.

1. **T**AKING the whole Profits by one *Tenant in Common* is no Ejectment, but if he drive out of the Land any of the Cattle of the other *Tenant in Common*, or not suffer him to enter or occupy the Land, this is an Ejectment or Expulsion, whereupon he may have an *Ejectione Firmæ* for the one Moiety, and recover Damages for the Entry, but not for the mean Profits. Co. Litt. 199. b.

Nov 77 Cal-  
by v. Fish,  
S. C.

2. Ejectment of *Part* of a *great Close* is Ejectment of *all*. Lat. 82. Pasch. 1 Car. Callg v. Fisher.

3. Where a *Lease* is to try a *Title* if my *Cattle* come upon the *Ground* and are permitted by me to rest there a long Time I shall be an *Ejector*, otherwise if a small Time. Clayt. 29. pl. 50. *Alfisa* Mar. 10 Car. *Vernon* Judge. *Rawcliff* v. *Booth*.

4. *One Room*, or a *third Part* of a *Manor*, is good finding enough. Mar. 28. pl. 168. *Triu.* 17 Car. C. B. *Juxon* v. *Andrews*.

*Ejectment by Mortgagee* was argued to be an admitting himself to be out of Possession, for the Ejectment complains of a tortious Entry and an Ouster, and this being a Matter of Record he is estopped to say *e contra*; non allocatur; For first, per Cur. an Ejectment as it is in common Practice is but a *feigned Action*, to which the *Lessor* of the Plaintiff, who is a principal Person, is not a *Party*; and not being a *Party*, this cannot be given in Evidence as an *Estoppel* against him; and therefore he cannot maintain an *Action* for the mean Profits, without an actual Entry, but the *Lessee* may. *Skinn.* 424. Pasch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. *Andrew Newport's Case*.

## (C) Of bringing Ejectment by Way of Lease.

See Clayt. 6.  
Braadhead  
v. Beamond.  
— But  
Entry into  
two of the  
several Par-  
cels of  
Lands, or  
into two

1. **W**HEN a *Lease* is made to bring an Ejectment of *Land* in *divers Men's Hands*, they must enter into one of the *Parcels* and leave one in that *Place*, then he must go to another and leave one there, and so on, and when he has made the *last Entry*, he seals and delivers the *Lease*, and then those that were left there must come out of the *Land*, and this is a good executing the *Lease*. *Brownl.* 128. *Weeks* v. *Mesey*.

several *Houses*, and leaving the former *Occupiers* upon the *Land* &c. and then entering into the third *House* &c. and there sealing a *Lease* for *Years* unto another *Man* of that *third House*, and naming the two other *Houses* &c. this is good only for the third, and not for the two other *Houses* in which the *Lease* was not delivered; for the *Entry* or *Continuance* of the *Occupier* defeated the *Entry* of the *Lessor*. *Godb.* 72. pl. 87. *Mich.* 28 & 29 *Eliz.* B. R. *Earl of Kent's Case*.

2. *Lease* by *Copyholder* for more than one *Year*, without *Licence* or *Custom*, is not good to try a *Title* in Ejectment, but he will be *Non-suit* on his own Evidence, and such *Lessor* will be taken to be a *Disseisor*; Per tot. Cur. *Brownl.* 133. Pasch. 8 *Jac.* *Cramphorn* v. *Freshwater*.

3. *Lease*

3. *Lease by two Husbands and their Wives* to try a Title in Ejectment, and the same executed by Letter of Attorney &c. they must be sealed by the Wives as well as the Husbands, and the Entry by the Attorney ought to be in all their Names. 2 Bull. 13. Mich. 10 Jac. Chamberlain v. Ewer.

4. When a *Lease is to be executed by Letter of Attorney*, the Course is this, that the Lessor do seal the Lease only and the Letter of Attorney, and delivers the Letter of Attorney but not the Lease, for the Attorney must deliver that upon the Land. Brownl. 130. Pasch. 12 Jac. Pettison v. Reel.

5. By the *Antient Law*, Lands and Tenements were never recovered in any personal Action, but antiently the Writs of *Entry* and *Affize* were the usual Means for the Recovery of the *Possession*, and these lay only against the *Freeholder*, because the Estate for Years was heretofore only a precarious Possession, and therefore to have Actions against such Persons was to no Purpose, because such *Terms* were generally defeated or determined before any intricate Title could be decided; besides these Possessions being so precarious, the *Possessors* were not trusted with the Defence of the Interest of the Land, and if they were ousted they could only have recovered Damages for the Loss of their *Possessions*, and if ousted by their Lessors they could seek only a Remedy from their *Covenants*.

Thus the Law continued till the 14 H. 4. and then it began to be resolved that an *Habere Facias Possessionem* would lie to recover the *Term* itself.

It seems that the long *Terms* about this Time had their Beginning, and that since such Lessees could not by Law recover the Land itself, therefore they used to go into Equity against the *Lessors* for a *Specific Performance*; and against Strangers, to have *Perpetual Injunctions* to quiet their Possessions; This drawing the Business into the Courts of *Equity* obliged the Courts of *Law* to come to a Resolution, that they should recover the Land itself in an *Habere Facias Possessionem*.

But this Resolution brought on a new Method of *Trial* unknown before to the *Common Law*, for then it became usual for a Man that had a Right of *Entry* into any Lands to seal *Leases of Ejectment* on the Lands, and then any Person that next entered on the Freehold was an Ejector; and the Conveniency that arose from this Method was, They could try the Title *toties quoties*; whereas, if the Plaintiff was barred in an *Affize*, he was put to his Writ of Right, but this was a Means of turning a Man out of Possession because such Plaintiff would recover his Term without any Notice to the *Tenant in Possession*, and therefore the Courts of Justice would not suffer that they should lose their Possessions without any Opportunity to defend them; wherefore the Court made it a standing Rule, that no Plaintiff should proceed in Ejectment to recover his Lands against such a *casual and titular Ejector*, without delivering the Tenant in Possession a Declaration, and making him an Ejector and proper Detendant if he pleased.

This was a proper Rule of Court and in its Power to form; for otherwise the Court would be made instrumental in doing an Injury to a third Person, because a Declaration might otherwise be delivered to a Stranger, a faint Defence be made, and a Verdict, Judgment and Execution obtained without the Tenant's having any Notice of it; But it is not to be doubted but that such Actions were brought at first against the real Ejectors that resided in the Possession; but because any Person that came into the Land *Animo Possidendi*, was equally an Ejector with him that resided, the Action in Strictness of Law might be brought against him, but because this (as has been said) turned to the Injury of the residing Possessor, the Rule was made that he

should have Notice of it, and therefore they would not give Judgment in Ejectment unless an Affidavit was made, that the Tenant in Possession was served with a Copy of the Declaration. But the Ancient Custom was, that such Leases were actually to be sealed and delivered, because otherwise the Plaintiff would maintain no Title to the Term, and were also obliged to be sealed on the Land itself, because it was Maintenance to convey out of Possession, and therefore in relation to the Quickness of the Remedy the *Affize* had the Advantage, because none of this Preparation was required before-hand, for the Writ of *Affize* came down to the Assizes and the Jury was there warned, the *Cause* tried and *Judgment* given, yet the Method in Ejectment from the Conveniency of the repeated Trials notwithstanding the previous Preparations, was generally preferred.

Thus it stood till the Time of the Lord Ch J Rolls, and he invented the Rule now in Use, which is that if the Defendant comes into the Room of the *casual Ejector*, he should enter into a Rule to confess *Lease, Entry and Ouster*, and should stand upon the *Title* only. This Rule was reasonable, because when the Plaintiff had made his *Lease* upon the *Land* any third Person that came upon the *Land Animo possidendi* in Strictness of Law, was an Ejector, therefore when any other Ejector was placed in his Stead, it was very reasonable in the Court to impose Terms upon him, and therefore the proper Terms were, that he should not stand on the Proof of an *actual Entry, Demise, and actual Ouster*, because this was no more than a Form of bringing the Title in question, it was not fit that the Plaintiff should be nonsuited for want of proving the formal Demise set forth in the Declaration when the casual Ejector would have let the Judgment go by Default. Ld. Ch. Bar. Gilb. Law of Ejectments 2.

### (D) Rules.

1. **E**Xception taken in Ejectment because the *Original bore Teste the same Day the Ejectment was made*, and adjudged good per tot. Cur. Brownl. 129. Trin. 13 Jac. *Beaumont v. Coke*.

Especially  
aft er a Trial  
at Bar, 7 Mod.  
156. Hill. 1. Ann. B. R. *Grovenor v. Fenwick*.

2. In Ejectment we rarely grant a *New Tryal*, for they may try the Title over-again; Per Withers. J. Cumb. 18. Pasch. 2 Jac. 2. B. R.

3. Fifteen Days between *Teste and Return* need not be in a *Scire Facias* on a Judgment in Ejectment because an Ejectment is a mixt Action. Cumb. 68. Mich. 3 Jac. 2 B. R. *Cart v. Mogg*.

4. In Case of Ejectment it is always deny'd to *amend the Memorandum*; Per Thomson. Cumb. 74. Hill. 3 & 4 Jac. 2. B. R.

S. P. Carth.  
401. Pulef-  
ton v. War-  
burton —  
1 Salk 48.  
S. C. — 5  
Mod. 332.  
S. C.

5. The Demise being laid before the Lessor of the Plaintiff had any Title, the Court was *moved for Leave* to amend the Declaration and *alter the Time of the Demise*, sed non allocatur; For the altering the Time will make it a new Demise. Carth 178. Hill. 2 & 3 W. & M. in B. R. *Bennet v. Gandy*.

6. *But* where a Demise was made by the *Rector and Scholars of Exeter College* generally, which was to try they Right of the Rectoryship, but which could not be done upon that Declaration, and so not good,



it was ordered upon Motion to alter the Demise in the Declaration, and lay it to be made by Painter Rect'or of Exeter, and the Scholars of the same. Carth. 180. Hill. 2 & 3 W. & M. in B. R. Philips v. Bury.

7. Tho' the Lessor is Principal by the Course of the Court, yet legally he is a Stranger to the Record, and therefore cannot be estopp'd; Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 249. Patch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Smartle v. Williams.

8. In Ejectment for empty Houses, a Lease was sealed upon the Land, and a Declaration delivered to the casual Ejector, and Judgment and Execution had, yet because they had not moved for a peremptory Rule to plead, the Judgment was set aside, and in such Case there must be Affidavit of the Sealing of the Lease, Entry &c. 1 Salk. 255. pl. 3. Hill. 8 W. 3. B. R. Smartley v. Henden.

9. And where a Judgment in Ejectment was by Confession, an Amendment of the Time of the Demise was made in the Declaration cited Carth. 401. Patch. 9 W. 3. B. R. as the Case of Darr v. Cawley; But that being a Judgment by Consent of Parties, was held no Authority in the principal Case of Puleton v. Warburton.

10. Lignu was denied to be amended and made Bofci, cited by the Reporter. Carth. 402. Patch. 9 W. 3. B. R. as the Case of Thompson v. Leech.

11. After a whole Term elapsed without doing any Thing the Plaintiff must give new Notice. 1 Salk. 257. pl. 9. Trin. 10 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

12. No Body can complain of an Irregularity in an Ejectment but the Tenant in Possession, or the Landlord. 1 Salk. 256. pl. 7. Hill. 11 W. 3. C. B. Hollingworth v. Brewster.

13. The Court will not make a Rule for naming a good Lessor in Ejectment, unless there were a Nonsuit or Verdict against Plaintiff in a former Trial. 12. Mod. 445. Hill. 12 W. 3. Anon.

### (E) As to the Delivery.

1. IT is sufficient upon an Action of Trespas and Ejectment brought, to try the Title of Land, if the Tenant in Possession of the Land, have a Copy of the Declaration in Ejectment delivered to him or his Wife, altho' he be but an Under-Tenant of the Land, and altho' no Notice thereof is given to the proper Tenant, or to the Owner of the Land, whose Title is concerned. 23 Hill. Car. B. R. and Patch. 24 Car. B. R. For the Possession of the Land is only recoverable in this Action, and that doth chiefly concern the Tenant in Possession of it; and it is the Property in Law that is to defend the Title. 21. L. P. R. 237.

2. Declaration in Ejectment delivered to a Servant is ill in B. R. but it is allow'd in C. B. Cumb. 47.—Such Service and Acknowledgment of the Tenant that he receiv'd it, is sufficient 1 Salk. 255. Hill. 10. W. 3. B. R. Anon.

3. Declaration in Ejectment had been delivered to one to whom the Keys were given to let the House, and Per Cur. not good, because it should be to the Tenant in Possession, and he is only a Servant, and Plaintiff is not without Remedy, for he may sign a Lease on the Land. 12. Mod. 313. Mich. 11 W. 3. Anon.

(F) As

## (F) As to the Term expiring.

1. **I**N Ejectment, if the Term expires, pending the Suit, the Plaintiff shall go on to recover Damages; For though the Action is at an End quoad the Possession, yet it continues for the Damages after the Term ended; Arg. 3 Mod. 249. cites 1 Inst. 285.

2. Tenant for Years has Judgment in Ejectment, and the Term incurs, then he brings a *Scire Facias quare Executionem habere non debet of the Land and his Damages and Cofts*, and a Demurrer to the Scire Facias, and the Court held the Scire Facias ill; For though he may have a Scire Facias for Damages and Cofts, yet this being for the Term likewise which was incurred it was ill, and a new Scire Facias ought to be; Afterwards, in the next Term, it was argued by Holt, that the Scire Facias was good for the Damages, but not allowed. A new Scire Facias was granted. Skin. 161. pl. 10. Hill. 35 Car. 2. B. R. Sedgwith v. Grotton.

Carth. 3.  
Dickens v.  
Greenvill,  
S. C. ruled  
acordingly.

3. The Court compelled the Defendant to consent to the *Enlargement of a Term* in an Ejectment Lease. Comb. 50. Pasch. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Dighton v. Greenvill.

— S. C. cited Carth. 400. — Denied to be enlarged without Parties Consent, where the Party was hung up by Injunction, so that the Term expired. 1 Salk 257 pl. 8. Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. Anon. — After a Special Verdict in Ejectment the Term expired, and the Court refused to enlarge it without the Defendant's Consent. Carth. 402. Pasch. 9 W. 3. B. R. cites it as the Case of Hutchins v. Bassett, but that in the Case of Dighton v. Greenvill, the Term was enlarged though the Defendant refused to consent.

4. Lease for five Years, and Verdict for Plaintiff, but he was delayed of Judgment and Execution by *Injunction* out of Chancery till the Term expired. Upon Motion to *renew the Term*, it was said to have been done in the Case of *Dangdell v. Greenvill*, and it was frequently done in the Exchequer, and Gould J. said, that in *Sir John Roll's Case*, they held it might be done by Consent, but not otherwise; But the Motion was deny'd. 6 Mod. 130. Pasch. 3 Ann. B. R. Anon.

## (G) Where a second &amp;c. Ejectment is brought.

Ibid. 106.  
Tredway v.  
Herbert,  
S. P. —  
Plaintiff re-  
covered but

1. **M**OTION to stay Proceedings on a *second Ejectment*, the Cofts of the first not being paid; Per Cur. we never grant this without an Affidavit that it is the same Land, the same Lessor, and the same Title. Comb. 59. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. B. R.  
had no Cofts, then Defendant brought Ejectment; The Plaintiff in the first Action prayed hi. Cofts before he pleaded, but denied, because he had no Vexation, the Verdict being for him; but had the Verdict been against him, or he had been nonsuited, he must have paid Cofts before he brought a new Action. 4 Mod. 379. Hill. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Roberts v. Cook.

2. It is a known Maxim in Law, that *a Man may try his Title as often as he pleases in an Ejectment*, and therefore Lord Cowper denied to grant a perpetual Injunction (after several Trials) to stop all further Proceedings in Law. 10 Mod. 1. Trin. 8 Ann. in Cane. Anon.

3. Where a Plaintiff brought a second Ejectment, it was ordered he should not proceed unless he paid the *Costs of the first*. 8 Mod. 226. Hill. 10 Geo. Crundell v. Bodily.

## (H) Of altering the Defendant or Plaintiff.

1. **I**F one moves that the Title of Land belong to him, and that the Plaintiff made an Ejector of his own, and thereupon prays that giving Security to the Ejector to save him harmless *he may defend the Title*, this Court of C. B. will grant it, but not compel the Plaintiff to confess Lease, Entry, and Ouster, except he will be Ejector himself; But it is otherwise in B. R. for there in both Cases they will compel him to confess Lease, Entry and Ouster; Per Pinfent Prothonotary. But quære &c. Sty. 368. Hill. 1652. C. B. Anon.

2. After Declaration delivered, and *before Plea pleaded*, he that had the Title moved the Court to *alter the Plaintiff*, he being a Witness in the Cause, and the Court agreed on Payment of Costs, and giving Security for new Costs, and this as it seems without Imparalance. Sid. 24. pl. 5. Hill. 12 Car. 2. C. B. Anon.

3. No Man is to be *admitted Tenant* or Defendant in Ejectment, by the Common Rule, unless he has been in Possession, or received Rents, and not a meer Stranger; Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 209. Trin. 5 W. & M. in B. R.

4. *Landlord* may be joined a Defendant if he requires it, but is not compellable. 1 Salk. 256. pl. 6. Trin. 11 W. 3. B. R. Underhill v. Durham.

5. It is due of Right to *Tenant in Possession*, or Landlord, to be made Defendants, and so a *pretended Wife*, but who denied the Marriage was made Detendant. 7 Mod. 70. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Fenwick v. Gravenor.

6. *Trustees* are not to be joined with the Tenant as Defendants in Ejectment without their Consent. Cumb. 332. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Jones Leslee of Pride v. Carwithen.

7. A *Peer interested* made Detendant in Ejectment with Tenant in Possession, which the Court thought reasonable, and said there may be several Costs notwithstanding. Cumb. 339. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Jones Leslee of Pride v. Carwithen.

8. 11 Geo. 2. cap. 19. § 13. *Landlord may make himself Defendant by joining with the Tenant to whom such Declaration in Ejectment shall be delivered, in Case he shall appear; but in Case such Tenant shall refuse or neglect to appear, Judgment shall be signed against the casual Ejector for want of such Appearance; but if the Landlord of any Part of the Lands, Tenements &c. for which such Ejectment was brought, shall desire to appear by himself, and consent to enter into the like Rule that, by the Course of the Court, the Tenant in Possession, in Case he had appeared, ought to have done, then the Court where such Ejectment shall be brought, shall and may permit such Landlord so to do, and order a Stay of Execution upon such Judgment against the casual Ejector, until they shall make further Order therein.*

Where the Act says, that in Case Judgment in Ejectment be had against the Tenant in Possession on his refusing or neglecting to appear (no Notice being given to the Landlord) the Landlord may move, that Execution may be stayed on entering into a Rule to become Defendant himself in another

other Ejectment &c. yet in Case *Judgment is signed so late in the Term that the Landlord cannot apply for a Stay of Execution*, yet upon Application by the Landlord as soon as may be, the Court will set aside the Execution, upon this Judgment, although the Words are only (Stay Execution) M. 12 Geo. 2. in B. R. in Case of Sir Wm. Clayton v. Boone.

Before this Act the Rule of Court upon the *Tenant's*, in Possession, refusing or neglecting to appear was, that the Landlord might be made *Defendant una cum the Tenant*, but not alone, till this Act, and the Case in 12 Mod. 211. cited to the contrary was denied to be Law; Per Cur. M. 12 Geo. 2. B. R. in Case of Sir Wm. Clayton v. Boone.

## (I) Ejector. Who.

1. **I**F a *Feme Covert* eject one, and after the *Husband assents*, yet the Husband is no Ejector; For an Ejectment is made in an *Instant*, and hath not a Continuance. Otherwise of a *Disseisin*; Per Anderson J. Noy 52. Broth v. Archer.

Velv. 145.  
S. C.

2. *A Servant dwelling with the pretended Owner of a House*, of which Ejectment is brought, is a sufficient Trespassor or Ejector against whom to bring the Ejectment. Brownl. 143. Mich. 6 Jac. Wilton v. Waddell.

## (K) Of what it lies.

1. **E**Jectment does not lie of the *Heir*, but Ravishment of Ward. Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 13. cites 30 E. 3. 11.

Hardr. 58.  
Arg. cites  
16 E. 2.  
Warrantia  
Chartæ.

2. Ejectment lies *de Pastura ad Centum Oves*; Per Wray and Southcote; For if *Præcipe quod reddat* lies as is held in 27 H. 3. he may have Ejectment. Dal. 95. pl. 20. Anno 15 Aliz. B. R. Anon.

[Garrante de Charters, pl. 31.] that Ejectment lies not de Pastura.

3. Lessee for Years of Tythes shall have Ejectment of *Tithes set out and afterwards carried away*; For by the setting out the Property is in the Parson. Ow. 84. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Tottenham v. Beddingfield.

4. A Lease was of a *Garden containing three Roods of Land*. Lessee brings Ejectment, and declares for *three Roods of Land*. Meade and Windham J. but Dyer e contra held the Declaration good; For that this Action is in Nature of Trespass, and the Party may elect to declare as here he does, or of the Ejectment of a Garden; For a Garden may be used at one Time for a Garden, and at another Time be plow'd and sown with Corn; but they conceived the better Order of Pleading had been to have declared, that he was ejected of a Garden containing three Roods of Land, as in the Lease is specified. Godb. 6. pl. 7. Hill. 23 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

5. Ejectment *de quadam Fabrica* was held good; Hardr. 58. mentions it as a Case cited by Wray Ch. J. as adjudg'd 29 Eliz.

Cumb. 101.

S. P.—

Ejectment

was brought

of an House,

the Jury found the

Defendant Guilty of two Parts of it;

Per Manwood Judgment ought

to be for the Plaintiff;

For Omne Majus continet in se Minus;

But per Shute if the Count

6. A *Chamber* may be demanded by the Name of a House, and Part of a Messuage by Name of a Messuage. Per Walmley. Le. 152. pl. 210. Trin. 31 Eliz. C. B. in Case of Hayes v. Allen.

the Count had

had been of two Parts of an House, and the Defendant had pleaded Not Guilty, and the Jury had found him Guilty, the Plaintiff should not have Judgment. Sav. 27 pl. 65. Pasch. 24 Eliz. Anon. — If a Man has Title but to Part of a House, he may well declare for the Whole in an Ejectment, and the Jury ought to find such Part or so many Foot of the House, and he shall have Judgment and Execution accordingly; Per Pollexfen, and not denied per Cur. Comb. 101. Mich. 4 Jac. 2. B. R. Anon.

7. Ejectment doth lie of a Copyhold Estate; it lies of a Lease made by a Copyholder, but not of a Demise made by the Lord of a Copyholder by Copy of Court Roll. Cro. E. 224. pl. 9. Pasch. 33 Eliz. B. R. Cole v. Wall and Burnell. — Le. 328. S. C.

8. It was adjudged that an Ejectione firmæ lies not of a Close, although a Name be given unto it, but it ought to be demanded by a certain Number of Acres; And for this Cause a former Judgment was reversed. Cro. E. 339. pl. 3. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. B. R. Jordan v. Cleabourn.

9. Ejectment was brought de una Virgata terræ, but adjudged that it does not lie. Cro. E. 339. at the End of pl. 3. in a Nota cites Pasch. 38 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. Penn v. Merevill.

10. Ejectione firmæ de una Pecia terræ vocat. M. furlong. una Pecia terræ vocat. Ashbrooke, uno Gardino vocat. Munching-Garden, quæ omnes & singulæ parcellæ terræ jacent in W. It was assigned for Error that Pecia terræ is uncertain, and so the Declaration not good. And 2dly, Because no Place certain is alleged in which the Garden is; and for these Causes Judgment in B. R. was reversed in Cam. Scacc. Mo. 702. pl. 976. Trin. 39 Eliz. Palmer v. Humfrey. Ow. 18. S. C. and Judgment revers'd in the Exchequer Chamber. — Hetl. 176. has a Note that it was

said that an Ejectione firmæ does not lie de una Pecia Terræ although it was added, Containing by Estimation half an Acre of Land vocat' &c. it is not good, but he ought to shew the Longitude and Latitude.

11. If it lies of a Park Quære? without saying so many Acres. 1 Sid. 417. D. 115. b. at 67. Marg. Trin. 43 Eliz. B. R. Merideth v. Brow.

12. It lies de Cottagio; adjudged. Cro. E. 318. pl. 9. Pasch. 43 Eliz. B. R. Hill v. Giles. Cotagium is a Word known at

Common Law. Cro. C. 555. per Jones and Brampton, in pl. 10. — An Ejectment does lie of a Cottage, because the Description of the Thing by that Name is sufficient, and certain enough to shew the Sheriff of what to deliver the Possession of; yet it was said that a Recovery lies not of a Cottage. Sty. 215. Pasch. 1649. Hamond v. Ireland — Lev. 58. Hill. 15 & 14 Car. 2. S. P. accordingly per Cur. in Dacre's Case.

13. Ejectione firmæ de pomario. After Verdict it was moved, That an Ejectione firmæ lies not thereof, nor more then a Præcipe quod reddat. Sed non allocatur; for this Action is but Personal, wherein Damages are the Principal; And although it is usual in this Case to award an Habere Facias Possessionem, yet it is well enough, and compenses sufficient Certainty. Wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 854. pl. 15. Trin. 43 & 44 Eliz. B. R. Wright v. Wheatley. Noy. 37. S. C. and adjudg'd well brought; For it need not be demanded by the Name of a Garden as a

Præcipe ought to be. And Popham said, that 18 Eliz. an Ejectment was brought de Pomario, and well brought — Cro. J. 954. pl. 3. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. Kopton v. Eccleston. S. P. adjudged accordingly; For an Ejectment is but an Action of Trespas in its Nature. — S. C. cited Roll Rep. 55. in pl. 29. — Lev. 58. S. P. mention'd as resolv'd upon View of Precedents in C. B.

14. Ejectment lies not of a Copyhold, unless the Plaintiff declare the Custom, the Lease and the Ejectment. Mo. 679. pl. 927. Hill. 45 Eliz. C. B. Gregory v. Harrison. Le. 100. pl. 128. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Rumsy v

Eve, e contra, for that shall come of the other Side — In such he ought to shew the Estate of his Lessor, and the Licence of Lessor, and the especial Custom to warrant it. Cro. E. 469. pl. 20. Hill. 38 Eliz. B. R. Wells v. Partridge.

15. Ejectment was brought of *Land, and a Colepit in the same Land*, and though it was objected that it was *bis petitum*, yet it was held good. Because it is a Personal Action, and he demands nothing certainly. Cro. J. 21. pl. 1. Hill. 1 Jac. B. R. Harbottle v. Peacock.

Noy 121. Comyn v. Wheatly. S. P. accordingly, and seems to be S. C. — S. C. cited 2 Roll Rep. 483; as adjudg'd. — S. C. cited Hardr. 57. in pl. 3.

16. In Error of a Judgment in Durham of an Ejectment of a *Cole-Mine* it was resolved that it well lies thereof. Cro. J. 150. pl. 9. Hill. 4 Jac. B. R. Commyn v. Kineto.

S. P. and there was no Doubt of its lying. Noy 132. Sunders v. Partridge. — Sid. 161. pl. 16 Mich. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Smith v. Barret. S. P. admitted, the Case there being of eight Boylaries out of 372 and found for the Plaintiff. — Lev. 114. Smith v. . . . S. C.

17. Ejectment lies of *Boyllary of Salt*; cited by Tanfield. Cro. J. 150. Hill. 4 Jac. B. R. in pl. 9. as adjudg'd in B. R. in Wyld's Case.

Ejectment lies not of a *Watering Course*, but it lies of *Terra Aquæ cooperta*; Arg Poph. 167. cites 11 H. 7. 4. and Mich 6 Jac. Challoner v. Moor — Lar. 153. S. C. cited is adjudg'd because it is not a thing fixed but always Errant. — It lies *de Aquæ Cursu*. Godb. 157. pl. 213.

18. Ejectment was brought *de Aquæ Cursu, called Letkar in L.* and declares upon a Lease made by *D. de quodam Rivulo & Aquæ cursu*; and by the Opinion of the whole Court the Judgment was reversed, for Rivulus feu Aquæ cursus lie not in the Demand, nor doth a Præcipe lie of it, nor can Livery and Seisin be made of it, for it cannot be given in Possession; but it appears by 12 H. 7. 4. the Action ought to be of so many Acres of Land Aqua cooperta. Brownl. 142, 143. Mich. 6 Jac. Challenor v. Thomas.

19. An Ejectment will well lie of a *Stange*, for a Præcipe lies of them, and a Woman shall be endowed of the third Part of them, as it is in 11 E. 3. But if the Land under the Water or River do not pertain to the Plaintiff, but the River only, then upon a Disturbance his Remedy is only by Action upon the Case, upon any Diversion of it, and not otherwise. Quod nota. Brownl. 143. in S. C.

3 Keb. 733. pl 36 Hill. 28 & 29 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Barton v. Hampshire, it was admitted by Twifden and Cur. that Ejectment would not lie of Common alone, but it being after Verdict it shall be intended Appurtenant and so well enough. — Tho' an Ejectment will not lie of a Common by itself, yet when Land is join'd in Ejectment it shall be intended appurtenant to the Land; Arg. and to this the Court inclin'd; Et adjournatur. Freem. Rep. 447. pl. 608. Hill. 1676. Anon.

20. Ejectment lies not of *Common of Pasture* or of *Sheep-gate*. Brownl. 129. in Case of Weekes v. Meley says it was so Adjudged. Patch. 9 Jac.

Palm 357. S. C. adjudged accordingly. — S. C. cited Per Cur, 3 Lev. 97. Hill. 34 Car. 2. C. B. — Ejectment does not lie *de Una Domo*; Agreed, because it may be either a Dove-House or a Dwelling House; and so the Sheriff has no certainty as to making Execution. 2 Roll Rep. 483; Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. — S. C. cited Arg. Hardr 76. as the Case of Warren v. Walker — But Ejectment *de Una Domo corat. Hols* &c it was adjudg'd good and certain enough. Hardr. 76 Arg. cites Patch. 1052. B. R. Fry v. Petchey.

21. Ejectment lies *de una Domo*. Cro. J. 654. pl. 3. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R. Royston v. Eccleiton.

*Domus est Nomen Collektivum* contains many Buildings, as Barns, Stables &c. 4 Le. 16. pl. 56. 53 Eliz. B. R. Hore v. Bridleworth. — 2 Le. 184. pl. 230. Mich. 32 Eliz. B. R. Hore v. Wriddlesworth, S. C. in *toridem Verbis*.

23. An Ejectment lies of *Underwood*, tho' a *Præcipe* does not. 2 Roll Rep. 482, 483. Mich. 22 Jac. Warren v. Wakely.

24. An Ejectment cannot be of a *Manor* because there cannot be an Ejectment lies of a Manor or of the *Mortuor* if Attorn-ment of the Tenants may be proved yet it is not safe to bring Ejectment of a Manor. Het. 146. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Warden's Case.

25. Ejectione Firmæ of a Lease of *Tithes* appertaining to such a Chapel; It was said it did not lie of Tithes only, but that it might of such a Rectory, or such a Chapel, and of the Tithes thereunto belonging, so as he may be ejected from a Thing in Possession whereof an *Habere Facias Possessionem* may be, but not of Tithes only; *Curia advisare vult*. But afterwards adjudg'd for the Plaintiff. Cro. C. 301. pl. 4. Pasch. 9 Car. B. R. Baldwin v. Wine.

Jo. 321 pl. 6 Badwyn v. Wine, S. C. but stated that the Ejectment was for Tithes belonging to the Rectory of D. in R. and A. and that after Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved that the Declaration was not good, because it did not allege that the Tithes were appertaining to the Rectory of D. and for Cause it was adjudg'd per tot. Cur. quod Querens nil capiat per Breve. — Mar. 32. in pl. 66. Trin. 15 Car. Jones J. said, it had been adjudg'd that an Ejectment will lie of Tithes.

26. A Judgment in B. R. in Ireland in an Ejectione Firmæ, brought there *de Piscaria in such a River*, was reversed in B. R. here, because an Ejectione Firmæ lies not thereof, no more than of a Common Appreuder, or a Rent; Arg. and the Court held that Ejectment would not lie of a Fishery. Cro. C. 492. pl. 17. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. Herbert v. Laughlun.

will not lie of a Fishery, nor in any Case but where there may be an Entry and Expulsion; and that cannot be of a Fishery, especially in this Case, where it was of a Fishery in the *River Tyne*, which cannot pass by the Name of so many Acres Aqua co opert', because it is not like a Pond, where the very Soil is the Property of another; but this is only a Freedom to Fish in that River. 8 Mod. 277, 278. Trin. 10 Geo. in Case of Waddy v. Newton.

27. In Ejectment it was doubted whether it well lie *de uno Crofto*, because it is a Word of uncertain Signification. Sty. 30. 364. Trin. 23 Car. and Hill. 1652. Ashworth v. Staley.

But Sty 194. Hill. 164. Roll. Ch. J. said, that Ejectment would lie *de uno Crofto*. — Per Twisdem. J. tho' an Ejectment will not lie of a Croft, yet it will lie *de uno Crofto* call'd Black acre; For this is certain enough to be delivered in Execution, and so he said it was adjudg'd in one Fairbeard's Case. Lev. 51. Hill. 13 & 14 Car. 2.

28. An Ejectment lies not of 3000 Acres of *Waste*, because the Word *Waste* is uncertain, and may contain Land of of any Quality, and the Sheriff will be at a Loss what Land to deliver; Adjudg'd. Hardr. 57, 58. Pasch. 1658. Hancock v. Price.

29. Ejectment was brought *inter alia de uno Stabulo*. It was moved that it did not lie, but upon View of Presidents, in C. B. of Recoveries suffered *de Stabulo*, it was resolv'd that it well lies. Lev. 58. Hill. 13 & 14 Car. 2. Dacres's Case.

30. Ejectment will not lie of a *Free Warren* Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Tremain v. Sands.

31. An Ejectment lies not *de Pannagio*, which is but a Privilege to take Pannage; Adjudg'd. Lev. 212. Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. *Pemble v. Stern*.

Palm 338.  
S. P. per  
Cur. that it

32. Ejectment lies *of a Close* if a Name be given to it; Per Cur. Cro J. 654. in pl. 3. Hill. 20 Jac. B. R.

lies of a Close containing 3 Acres of Land, and that so it has been adjudg'd here, because it is sufficient for the Sheriff to give Possession upon; but that otherwise it lies not. — If it does not say how many Acres it is ill. Sid. 229. at the End of pl. 26. cites it as adjudg'd. Mich. 18 Car. 2.

33. Where a *Statute is extended* it cannot be tried in an Ejectment if it be *satisfied or not*, but the only Remedy is by Scire Facias ad Comp. or Bill in Chancery; but where Land is extended on an *Elegit* the Debt and yearly Value appears on Record, and it may be well known when the Debt is paid, and may come in Evidence on a Trial in Ejectment. Vern. 50. pl. 49. Pasch. 1682. Arg. E. of Huntington v. Greenville.

34. Ejectment lies not *De Tenemento*. Cro. E. 116. pl. 20. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Austin v. Courtney.

1 Salk. 255.  
pl 2 Whit-  
tingham v.  
Andrews,  
S. C. and  
because it  
was the con-  
stant Course  
in Durham,  
that Judg-

35. *De Mineris Carbonum* in Parochia de D. &c. generally *not saying* How many Mines &c. Upon Error brought the Court inclined that the Judgment was erroneous; but then the Plaintiff produced several Precedents in Durham, and *alleged that all the Entries in Durham in Ejectments for Coal Mines were the same as in this Case*; so the Judgment was affirmed. Carth. 277. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Andrews v. Whittingham.

ment was affirmed — 4 Mod. 143. S. C. and Judgment affirmed for the same Reason. — Comb. 201. Ambrose v. Whittingham, S. C. Holt Ch. J. hæsitavit; but the Judgment was affirmed. — Show. 364. S. C. but no Judgment,

36. An Ejectment was brought in the Exchequer *de minutis Decimis*, and upon Not Guilty pleaded, Verdict for the Plaintiff; And Mr. Cheshyre, about five or six Years ago, moved in Arrest of Judgment, that an Ejectment would not lie for small Tithes, 1st, Because Eggs are small Tithes, and it is absurd to say, that an Ejectment would lie of an Egg. 2dly, Because the Sheriff does not know of what he is to deliver Possession upon an Habere Facias Possessionem, sed non allocatur; because it has been adjudged, that an Ejectment lies *of Wool*, being Tithe, and by the same Reason for an Egg; And therefore by all the Barons Judgment was given for the Plaintiff and cited 11 Rep. 25. Ex Relatione M<sup>r</sup>i Cheshire. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 789. Trin. 1 Ann. Camell v. Clavering.

### (L) Of what it lies. By what Name or Description.

1. **E**jectment of Ward lies not of the Body, but only of the Land, and Ravishment of Ward and Body. Br. Ejectione, pl. 10. cites 14 E. 3.

2. An Ejectione Firmæ was brought *de uno Cubiculo*, and Exception was taken to it; but the Exception was disallowed. The Declaration was Special, viz. Of a Lease unius Cubiculi, per nomen unius Cubiculi, being in such a House in the middle Story of the said House. And the Declaration was holden good enough; and the Word Cubiculum is a more apt Word than the Word Camera; and such was the Opinion



Opinion of Wray Ch. J. 3 Le. 210. pl. 275. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

3. And it was said that Ejectione Firmæ brought *de una Rooma* had been adjudged good in this Court. 3 Le. 210. in S. C.

4. Ejectione Firmæ; The Declaration was *De uno Messuagio five Tenemento* and four Acres of Land to the same belonging; The Court held clearly that no Judgment should be given for the Messuage, and Land cannot be properly said to belong to an House; yet it was good for the four Acres. The Plaintiff released his Damages, and Judgment was given accordingly. Cro. E. 186. pl. 8. Trin. 32 Eliz. B. R. Wood v. Payne.

3 Le. 228. pl. 306. S. C. and held that as to the four Acres it is certain enough; For the Words (to

the same belonging) are merely void; and Plaintiff recovered Damages and had Judgment. Ejectment *de Messuagio five Tenemento* is not good for the Uncertainty. Poph. 197. Mich. 2 Car. Anon. — S. P. and a Judgment in C. B. was reversed for the Uncertainty. Noy 86. Rochester v. Keckhouse. — Cro. J. 125. in pl. 9. cites S. P. to have been adjudged ill. — Sid. 295. pl. 17. Trin. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Burbury v. Yeomans S. P. ruled accordingly. And it was said per Curiam, that, as this Case is, the Plaintiff cannot aid himself by releasing of the Party as perhaps he might if there had been Lands also in the Declaration. But Twisden said, that if it had been *de uno Messuagio five Tenemento* vocato the Black Swan &c. it had been good; because that would have ascertained it. — 2 Keb. 82. pl. 81. S. C. — 3 Mod. 258. Trin. 4 Jac. 2. B. R. Hexham v. Coniers, S. P. adjudged accordingly; for Tenement is a Word of an uncertain Signification; it may be an Advowson, a Heuse or Land, but *Messuagium five Tenementum* called the Black Swan, would be good. — So *de Burgo five Tenemento* is not good any more than *de Messuagio five Tenemento*; adjudged. Poph. 203. Mich. 2 Car. B. R. Rochester v. Rickhouse. — But *pro uno Messuagio five Burgagio* in Hay *infra muros* the Court held it to be good, and that an Ejectment lies well *de Burgagio*; and that *Messuagium & Burgagium* signify the same Thing in a Borough. Hardr. 173. pl. 2. Mich. 12 Car. 2. in Scacc. Danvers v. Wellington.

5. Ejectione Firmæ of seven Clofes, one called *Green Mead*, and so gave to the other several Names; is well enough; for when a Name is given to every Clofe, although the Contents of the Acres are not mentioned, viz. So many of Land, so many of Pasture &c. it is sufficient, though it were more formal to express the Acres; and it is aided by the Statute of Jeofails, and the Court is ascertained of the Truth. And Popham Attorney said, he had known it thrice so adjudged; and the Plaintiff had Judgment. Cro. E. 235. pl. 1. Pasch. 33 Eliz. in Scacc. Jones v. Hoel.

\* Cro E. 339. pl. 3. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. B. R. Jordan v. Clebourne, S. P. but the Court was divided thro' the Clofe had a Name

given to it, & adjournatur. — Godb. 53. pl. 66. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. the Number of Acres ought to be set forth; and says that so it was adjudged in a Shropshire Case — In Ejectment of a Clofe if he does not give it a Name, nor declare of what Nature the Land is, it is not good; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 193, 194. Hill. 1629. Meers v. French.

6. An Ejectment lies not *de Coquina*, (*Anglice a Kitchen*) because of the Uncertainty, for any Room by Usage may be made a Kitchen. Adjudged, though a Case in 2 Jac. was cited, where it was adjudged that it lay *pro Coquina*. Noy 109. Trin. 2 Jac. Ford v. Lerk.

It was said at Bar that 3 Jac. in C. B. an Ejectment *de Coquina* was

held not good, but that it has been adjudged here by Bill to be good enough; but Coke said it seems to be good enough by Writ — S. C. cited Roll Rep. 55. in pl. 29. to have been adjudged not good.

7. An Ejectment lies not of a Clofe containing three Acres without shewing of what Nature the Acres are, as Land, Meadow, Pasture, Wood &c. because the Possession is to be recovered by *Habere Facias Possessionem*, and must follow the Form of other Writs of like Nature, as a Writ of Right, of Ward, Ejectment *de Gard* &c. Adjudged, and Judgment arrested accordingly, though the Name of the Clofe was inserted in the Declaration. 11 Rep. 55. Mich. 12 Jac. Savill's Case.

Roll Rep. 55. pl. 29. Hammond v. Savil. S. C. adjudged against the Plaintiff — The Name and Quantity will not serve without the Quality, and Certainty ought to be comprised, because the Possession is to be recovered

is to be recovered

covered *Briggn. 56. cites S. C. — S. C. affirmed for Law by Holt Ch. J. 1 Salk. 254 in pl. 1. Pasch. 4 W. & M. in B. R. — Cro. J. 124, 125 in pl. 9. S. P. per Cur. that both the Certainty of the Land ought to be shewn and in what Place it lies.*

8. *De una pecia Pasturæ continen. 201. Acres Terræ sine plus sine Minus jacent' inter terras B.* This after Verdict given was held ill, & nihil Capiat per Billam. Jo. 400. pl. 9. Mich. B. R. Anon.

See this  
Case denied  
to be Law  
in Case of  
Kildare v  
Fisher. (Sup pl. 19)

2. An Ejectment did not lie *de 50 Acris Montan*, because that may contain Arable, Wood, Pasture, or other Species. Upon a Writ of Error upon a Judgment out of Ireland, it was for this Reason reversed. Palm 100 Pasch. 17 Jac. Stafford v. Macdonnough.

12. A Judgment in Ejectione Firmæ was reversed, because the Declaration was *of a Messuage, and of 40 Acres of Land, Meadow and Pasture thereto appertaining*, and it was not set forth how much there was of each of them. Cro. C. 573. pl. 13. Hill. 15 Car. B. R. Martin v. Nichols.

Mar 96. pl. 166. Sprigg v. Rawlson, S. C. adjudged accordingly. — Cro. C. 554. pl. 10 S. C. it was objected that Repositorium is a Cupboard as well as a Warehouse, and a Cupboard is a Personal Thing, of which Ejectment will not lie. The Court was divided, and would advise, and they continuing afterwards divided, the Defendant in Error commenced a new Action, and consented that this Judgment should be reverted — S. C. cited Mar. 154. by Brampton Ch. J. but he said it would have been good if it had been said Anglice a Warehouse.

13. Ejectment *de uno Repositorio* was found for the Plaintiff. Upon Error brought Crooke and Berkley held, that Repositorium should be intended a Warehouse, but Brampton and Jones held that it was uncertain, and the greater Opinion of the Justices at Serjeant's-Inn was, that it was not good, whereupon Berkley retracted his Opinion, and the Judgment was reversed. Jo. 454. pl. 2. Pasch. 16 Car. B. R. Sprigg v. Rawlson.

14. Ejectment was brought *de quatuor Molendinis, without expressing whether they were Wind-Mills or Water-Mills.* Hales said, that it is well enough; the Precedents in the Register are so. Mod. 90. pl. 55. Mich. 22 Car. B. R. Fitzgerald v. Maskal.

15. The Ejectment likewise was *of so many Acres Jampnor' & Bruer', not expressing how many of each.* Cur. That has always been held good. Mod. 90. pl. 55. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Fitzgerald v. Maskal.

16. An Ejectment lies *de quodam Leco vocat' the Vestry in D.* for this is a sufficient Description, so that Execution may be had thereof; Adjudged. 3 Lev. 96, 97. Hill 34 Car. 2. Hutchinson v. Puller.

17. Ejectment *of five Closes of Arable and Pasture, called containing 20 Acres in D.* Upon Not Guilty pleaded Verdict was for the Plaintiff, but Judgment was arrested, because Ejectment lies not of 20 Acres of Arable and Pasture, *without shewing how much of the one, and how much of the other,* and Clausum does not help the Matter; *Furlinga* is a known Measure, so is *Bovata, Huda, Caruca*, but Clausum is not so certain in Law, and the adding a Name to the Close is nothing, and Holt Ch. J. affirmed Savil's Case for Law. 1 Salk. 254. pl. 1. Pasch. 4 W. & M. in B. R. Knight v. Syms.

18. The Court seemed clear of Opinion, that a Church is demandable *by the Name of a Messuage*, but said they would hear the Counsel again as to that. 1 Salk. 256. pl. 7. Hill 11 W. 3. C. B. Hollingworth v. Brewster.

19. A Writ of Error was brought upon a Judgment given in an Ejectione Firmæ in Ireland, and it was assigned for Error, that the Ejectment was brought (inter alia) *of 4000 Acres of Montan'*, which Word

Word it was said was of an uncertain Signification, and did only denote the Situation, and not any particular Sort of Land, and after divers Arguments at the Bar, the Judges of this Court wrote to the Judges of Ireland to inform them, 1st. Whether Mountain-Land signified only Land so situated, or that it signified any particular Sort of Land. 2dly, Whether Land had usually been demanded in a Præcipe by that Name, and Fines usually levied of Land by that Name. 3dly, Whether Ejectments had been usually brought of Land by that Name; to which Letter the Ch. J. of B. R. and the Ch. J. of C. B. and the Ch. B. of the Exchequer, and several others of the Irish Judges, sent back an Answer, and to the first Quære said, that Mountain-Land did not only signify Land so situated, but also coarse barren Land, whether it was covered with Furze, Heath, or Stony; and the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, in Answer to a Letter which Parker Ch. J. wrote to him upon this Matter said, that Mountain-Land signified coarse barren Land, whether it was Mountainous or not, and that he knew some such Land called by that Name, which was no High Grounds. To the second Quære the Judges answered, that Fines had been levied, and Recoveries suffered of Land by that Name, in the Reign of Jac. 1. and in every succeeding Reign, none of which had been called in Question, and sent over very many Precedents of the same. And to the third Quære they answered, that Ejectments had been frequently brought of Land by that Name, many Precedents whereof they also sent over, upon which Reasons this Court affirmed the Judgment given in Ireland, and denied the Judgment of Reversal in *Macduncock's Case*, 2 Roll Rep. 189. to be Law. MS. Rep. Mich. 4 Geo. B. R. Earl of Kildare v. Filher.

## (M) For whom it lies.

1. **I**F *A. ejects B.* and after *C. ejects A.* there B shall not have Writ of Ejectment against C. the second Ejector, Per Kyrk, which Thorp agreed; For the first Owner *shall not have Trespass against the second Trespassor.* Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 8. cites 33 Atl. 9.

2. Ejectment of Ward, where *he who ejects me aliens to another*, yet *I shall have Ejectione Custodiæ against him who ejects me*; Per Hank. quod non negatur, and yet a Man shall recover the Land by Ejectment of Ward. Br. Ejectione, pl. 2. cites 12 H. 4. 10.

3. If a *Lease for Years be made at Lammas to commence at Michaelmas*, the Lessee cannot have Ejectione Firmæ before Michaelmas. Br. Surrender, pl. 21. cites 37 H. 6. 17.

5. *Lessee for Years of Copyholder may have Ejectment before Admission of Lessor*, or any Pretiment that he is Heir. N. B. in this Case 19 Years were incurred in Infancy, and after the Court was not held in several Years, and then the Steward refused to admit. Le. 100. pl. 123. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Rumney v. Eves.

If Copyholder makes a Lease for Years, his Lessee may maintain an Ejectment.

Mo. 539. pl. 709 Hill. 39 Eliz. B. R. Stoper v. Gibson ——— Ruled, that the Lease was good before Admittance, but otherwise of a Surrender before Admittance. Mo. 596. pl. 813. Pasch. 35 Eliz. Bullock v. Dibley.

6. If a *Stranger enters on the Queen's Farmer*, he gains an Estate for Years, and if he makes a Lease to another, his Lessee may maintain an Ejectment. 3 Le. 206. pl. 265. Pasch. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer, Anon.

If the King's Copyholder be ousted, and the *Intruder makes a Lease for Years*, this Lessee shall not have Ejectment if ousted, but he shall have Action of Trespass against any Stranger, Cited per Gawdy J. Owen 16. as adjudged, 34 Eliz. in the Case of Badington v. Hale.

8. *Lessee of the King* may bring an Ejectment, though the King be not put out of Possession; Per Fenner, to which Popham agreed. Cro. E. 332. pl. 9. Trin. 36 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Lee v. Norris.

8. A Declaration of a Lease made by *Reversioner during the Life of a Jointress*, as appeared by the Special Verdict, for the Lease was made the 11th of January, *habend' from Mich. before*, and the Jointress died after Mich. Resolved that the Declaration was good; For being by Indenture (as it was found) it is good between the Parties, and the Jointress being dead, it shall be said to begin according to the Time limited by the Indenture, and he cannot declare in any other Manner, but if it had been without Deed, peradventure it had been otherwise. Cro. E. 322. pl. 10. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Read and Morpeth v. Errington.

Yelv. 1. Pasch. 44 Eliz. B. R. Wilton v. Rich, S. P. held e contra. — Baron may bring Ejectment of the Lands of his Wife. 2 Mod. 270. in Case of Frosdick v. Sterling.

4. *Husband and Wife had Right to enter into certain Lands in the Right of the Wife*, and a Deed of Lease for Years is written in the Name of the *Husband and Wife*, to one A. for to try the Title, and also a *Letter of Attorney to B. to enter into the Land*, and to deliver the said Deed of Lease to the said A. in the Name of the *Husband and Wife*, and as well the Letter of Attorney as the said Deed of Lease, are sealed by the said Husband and Wife with their Seals, and Entry and Delivery is made accordingly; The said A. enters, and upon Ejectment brings an Ejectione Firmæ, and the whole Matter aforesaid was found by Special Verdict, and the Plaintiff had Judgment to recover, for the special Matter found by Verdict, i. e. the Deed of Lease, and the Letter of Attorney, do maintain the Declaration well enough, and here is a Lease made by Husband and Wife, according to that the Plaintiff hath declared. 2 Le. 200. pl. 253. Mich. 26 Eliz. B. R. Cooper's Case.

Cro. 2. 676 pl. 4. Spark's Case S. C. & S. P. by Popham, quod Gawdy concessit.

9. If *Copyholder* makes Lease for a Year warranted by the Custom, Lessee shall maintain an Ejectment, and per Popham, he shall maintain it tho' the *Lease was not warranted* by the Custom. Mo. 569. pl. 776. Trin. 41 Eliz. B. R. Spurke's Case.

It was ruled by Holt Ch. J. at Rye-gate in Surrey, Summer Assizes, 10 W. 3. upon Case in Mo

10. Ejectione Firmæ; A Lease was made by *two Coparceners*, the Declaration was, *Quod demiserunt*; Ruled not good, because it is a several Lease of each of them for his Part. Mo. 682. pl. 939. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. B. R. Milliner v. Robinson.

Evidence at a Trial, that Coparceners may join in Ejectment and Holt said that this is not Law. Ld Raym. Rep. 726 Boner v. Juner.

11. Land devised to Persons in Trust to let Leases, and distribute the Profits to twenty of the poorest Kindred of Devisor, the *twenty poor Kindred* have only a *Confidence*, and not an *Interest*, so the have no Power to make Lease to try Title in Ejectment. Mo. 753. pl. 1040. Mich. 2. Jac. Griffith v. Smith.

So where the Devise was that the Trustees should have the letting and letting of his Land during the Minority of his Heir, the Trustees cannot make a Lease to try the Title; Per Whitlock J. Lat. 39. cites it as Resolved 41 Eliz. Piggot's Case — Cro. E. 6-S 734 Piggot v. Garnis. — The Reason is because they have an *Authority only*, and not an *Interest*. Per Whitlock J. Lat. 135.

12. If a Copyholder without Licence makes a Lease for Years, the Lessee which enters by Colour of that is a Disseisor, and a Disseisor cannot maintain Ejectment. 2 Brownl. 40. Hill. 8 Jac. C. B. in the Case of Perry v. Evans.

13. Lessee of a Guardian in Socage shall have Ejectione Firmæ. And held good tho' not shown in Hutt. 16. Pasch. 16 Jac. the Writ that the Heir was within Age at the Time &c. But note, that the Nonage of the Heir appear'd in the Declaration, and Judgment affirmed. Noy. 155. Simmonds v. Barham.

14. Lease in Writing is delivered upon the Land, and it was *Habundant a Die Datus*, now when the Lessee is upon the Land afterwards in the same Day, it is a *Disseisin*, but his Continuance there the next Day by Virtue of that Lease purges the Disseisin; and now he is rightfully in of the Lease only, and so may maintain an Ejectment. See 8 Mod. 53. Sheers v. Lammas. — 8 Mod. 54. Adjudged. Mackedonell v. Welden. Clayt. 27. pl. 47. Aug. 10 Car. Crawley J. Mercalf v. Stavelly.

15. Ejectment lies for Infant; Per Mallet J. Mar. 143. Mich. 17 Car. It lies for Lessee of an Infant. Noy. 130 James v. Machlin. — If Infant makes a Lease to try a Title it is a good Lease; Per Glynn Ch. J. 2 Sid. 110. Mich. 1658.

16. Disseisee after Seizure for the King on Outlawry of Disseisor may. Hardr. 176. pl. 2. Hill 12 & 13 Car. 2. in Scacc. Hammond's Case.

17. Tenant at Will cannot. Raym. 137. Trin. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Strv. 380. Trin 1652. it was said in the Case of Homes v. Bingley that Tenant at Will may make a Lease for Years to try a Title of Land. — S. P. by Popham, which Gawdy agreed. Cro. E. 676. pl. 4. Trin 41 Eliz. B. R. in Spark's Case. — Hetl. 73. Hill. 3 Car. S. P. by Hutton.

18. Lessee for Years makes a Lease at Will; Lessee at Will is Ousted; Lessee for Years may maintain Ejectione Firmæ, cites 9 H. 7. otherwise if Lessee for Years makes a Lease for Years, and Lessee is Ousted. Per Bridgman. Ch. J. Cart. Pasch. 18. Car. 2. C. B. Roll Rep. 3. pl. 5 Pasch 12 Jac. B. R. Stone v. Gubham S. P. resolved e Contra as to Ouster of Lessee at Will — 2 Bullst. 217. S. C. and Coke Ch. J. said it had been so rul'd; and says that clearly upon a Possession in Law, a Manshall never maintain an Ejectment but he must have an actual Possession.

19. Conusee of a Statute-Staple can bring no Ejectment before the Liberate. Vent. 42. Mich. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Anon. But after he may; Arg Show. 40. Merchants it is otherwise; For there is no need of a Liberate; Per Cur. Vent. 41. S. C.

20. Vendee of Commissioners of Bankrupts cannot maintain Ejectment by his Lessee before Inrolment, tho' the Deed be inrol'd after the Action. Vent 360. S. C. adjournatur, but

afterwards adjudg'd accordingly. Action brought. 2. Jo. 196. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Perry v. Bowers.

— Skinn. 30. pl. 6. S. C. argued, and says it was held afterwards that Sale of Lands by Commissioners must be by Deed inroll'd, and is void if otherwise.—2 Show. 156. pl. 142. Berris v. Bowyer S. C. adjudg'd accordingly.

It was so Ruled at a Trial at Bar. Mod. 217. Oguel v. Ld. Arlington.

21. Tenant by *Elegit* before Actual Entry may have Ejectione Firmæ or Trespals; Arg. Show. 40. Trin. 1 W. & M. in Case of Dighton v. Greenvill.

22. *Assignment of a Term by Commissioners of Bankruptcy* was made to a Creditor, who before Inrollment of the Deed of Assignment, made a Lease to the Defendant, and then the Deed was inrolled; Per Cur. such a Lessee cannot maintain an Ejectment, because the Lease could not have been before the Inrollment; the Words of the Statute are, that Commissioners may sell by Deed inrolled, *to without inrollment no Sale.* Vide tamen. 2 Co. 26. a. 12 Mod. 3. Mich. 2 W. & M. Elliot and Danby.

### (N) Against whom it lies.

1. **I**F the *Heir himself enters and ousts his Guardian of the Land*, Writ of Ejectment of Ward lies not, but Writ of Intrusion of Ward. Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 11. cites 32 E. 3.

2. Where *Disseisor makes a Leasment reserving Rent*, this Rent shall not make him Parnor of the Land; quod nota Per Cur. Br. Parnor de Profits, pl. 15. cites 39 H. 6. 44.

3. If *Master of the Cattle appoint his Servant to look to the Cattle being there*, the Master and not the Servant shall be the Ejector, but where no Servant is so appointed, if a *Stranger come over the Ground while my Cattle are there* he shall be the Ejector. Clayt. 29. pl. 50. Affisa Mar. 10 Car. Vernon J. Raweliff v. Booth.

4. Ejectment lies *not for Lessee for Recovery of his Term against Feoffee*, because he came to the Land by Title of Feoffment, and not by Tort, but *Quare Ejecit infra Terminum* is given by Stat. W. 2. cap. 24. per Vaughan Ch. J. Vaugh. 127. Pasch. 21 Car. 2. C. B. in Case of Hayes v. Bickerstaff.

### (O) In what Cases it lies.

1. **W**ITHOUT *Possession at the Time of the Ouster* a Man shall not have an Ejectment. Kelw. 130. a. pl. 99. Casus incerti Temporis.

2. In an Ejectione Firmæ there ought to be a *Right in Fact*, and it is not sufficient to be by *Estoppel*. Per Anderson. Godb. 15. pl. 22. Pasch. 25 Eliz. C. B. in Skipwith's Case.

3. In an Ejectione Firmæ it was observed by the Court for an infallible Rule, That *what may be reduced by a real Action, may be reduced by an Entry*, (as in one Acre in the Name of more). Noy. 108. Trin. 2 Jac. C. B. Nichol's Case.

4. *Rent*

4. *Rent granted in Fee with Proviso the Grantee may enter and retain till he be satisfied of the Profits, he may make Lease to try the Title in Ejectment.* Lev. 170. Trin. 17 Car. 2. B. R. Jemmot v. Cooley. Saund. 112. S. C.— Sid. 223. S. C.— Raym. 135. 158. S. C.

5. If a *Sheriff sells a Term on a Fieri Facias* he cannot and must not put the Person out of Possession and the Vendee in, but the Vendee must bring his Ejectment, per Cur. 2 Show. 85. pl. 74. Hill. 31 & 32 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Dean and Bird.

(P) What is Title sufficient.

1. **W**RIT of Ejectment of Ward lies of *Rent without Possession or Seisin*; For there is *Possession in Law*, because it cannot be received till the Rent-Day. *Contra of Land.* Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 9. cites 11 H. 4. 64, 65.

2. If Parson lease his *Rectory* for Years by Parol it is good, and Lessee shall have Tithes and Offerings as Incident, and it is good though there is no Parsonage House, and but only Church and Church-Yard, and if such Lessee be ousted he shall have Ejectione Firme. Br. Lease, pl. 15. cites 15 H. 7, 8. And the same Law is of a *Hundred.* Ibid. cites Trin. 6 H. 8.

3. Upon Evidence it was agreed, that if a *Lease for Years be made to A. and delivered to B. to the Use of A. and B. enters to the Use of A.* If B. be ejected, A. may have an Ejectione Firmæ. Noy. 43. Purrell v. Bishop.

4. Ejectment of a Lease of *Tithes* and shows it not by Deed; and because Tithes cannot pass without Deed, after Verdict for the Plaintiff Exception was taken for this Cause and ruled to be Ill, and Judgment for the Defendant. Cro. J. 613. pl. 3. Pasch. 19 Jac. B. R. Swadling v. Piers.

5. *Grantee of a Rent with Power to enter and take the Profits till satisfied of Arrears may maintain Ejectment.* Raym. 158. Trin. 18 Car. 2. B. R. Jemmot v. Cooley. Saund. 112. S. C.—Lev. 170. S. C.— Raym. 135. 158. S. C.

but all these Books state it as a Rent granted in Fee; But Sid 262. Jenet v. Cowley, S. C. states it as a Rent for Years.

6. *A. Lessee for three Years demises to B. for five Years who brings an Ejectment, and declares against the first Lessor for five Years; and upon the Evidence it appeared, that he had Right but for three Years, because A. that leased to him had no more; and the Court were of Opinion, that the Plaintiff could have no Judgment.* Freem. Rep. 400. pl. 522. Trin. 1675. Roe v. Williamson. 2 Lev. 140. S. C. and Hale held this Verdict against the Plaintiff; For the Judgment

shall be, That the Plaintiff recover *Terminus suum prædictum*, which is five Years, and the Lessor's Interest does not continue so long. And perhaps the Defendant may be the Reversioner after the three Years ended, and so the Lessor of the Plaintiff will recover for two Years more than he has Right to hold it. Wyld held accordingly, but Twisden seem'd e contra. Et adjournatur ——— 3 Keb 490. pl. 31. S. C. the Court held the Declaration ill, and that the Plaintiff can have no Judgment.

7. *Payment of Rent to the Lessor or to any for his Use is a sufficient Title for the Plaintiff,* if the Defendant has no Title at all but Posses-

tion. ; Held per Scroggs Ch. J. 2 Show. 126. pl. 105. Trin. 32 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

8. If a *Lessee holds over his Term*, an Action of Trespass cannot be brought without an *actual Entry*. 5 Mod. 384 Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

9. If *H. has Possession of Land for 20 Years uninterrupted, and B. gains Possession*, upon which H. brings Ejectment ; though H. is Plaintiff yet his Possession for 20 Years will be a good Title for him, as well as if H. had been then in Possession ; because Possession for 20 Years now by Virtue of the Statute of 21 Jac. 1. cap. 16. is like a Descent at Common Law which tolls the Entry. Ruled by Holt Ch. J. Summer Assizes at Lincoln 11 W. 3. 1699. and at Aylesbury. Ld. Raym. Rep. 741. Stocker v. Berney.

10. *Cestui que Trust* of a Remainder executed by the Statute 27 H. 8. of Uses has Estate sufficient to make a Lease. Gibb. 11. 18. Pasch. 1 Geo. 2. B. R. Shaw v. Weigh.

### (Q) Pleadings. Declaration.

1. **I**F a *Lease is dated the 28th Day*, and it is *sealed on the Land* after the Commencement of the Term, viz. *the 29th Day*, and the *Ejectment is supposed and laid to be the 30th Day*, this is well enough, though the Lessee did not enter on the 30th Day but the Day before ; Per Dyer. Dal. 105. pl. 47. Anno 15 Eliz. Covert v. Leonard.

2. The Plaintiff counts of a Lease of the *fourth Part of a House* in N. in four Parts to be divided, by Force of which he entered in *Tenementa Prædict'* and was inde Possessionatus until the Defendant did eject him *de Tenementis prædict'* and held good. Cro. E. 286. pl. 2. Trin. 34 Eliz. B. R. Rawson v. Maynard.

3. Exception to a *Declaration* in an Ejectione Firmæ because it was a *Possessione sua (inde) ejecit* ; where it ought to be according to the Supposal of the Writ. *Quod a Firma sua ejecit*, all the Justices held that the Word *(inde)* had Relation to the Farm, and shall be as much as if he had said, a *Possessione Firmæ* ; and the Declaration was ruled to be good notwithstanding the Exception. Godb. 71. pl. 85. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

4. Also it was of *three Closes, naming them with a, viz. containing by Estimation 30 Acres*, which was objected did contain no Certainty, where he ought to have alleged in Fact, that they did contain so many Acres. But it was holden by all the Justices, that although he does not put in the Declaration the Certainty of the Acres, if he gives a certain Name to them, as *Green-Close &c.* that it is good. Godb. 71. in S. C.

5. In an Ejectione Firmæ Exception was taken because the Plaintiff in his Declaration did not say *extra tenet* ; for in every Case where a Man is to recover Possession he ought to say *extra tenet*. But all the Justices agreed, that in an Ejectione Firmæ those Words were not material ; for if the Defendant put out the Plaintiff it is sufficient to maintain this Action. And Kempe Secondary said, that so were all the Antient Precedents ; although of late Times it has been used to say in the Declaration *extra tenet* ; and the Declaration was holden to be good without those Words. Godb. 60. pl. 72. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. Anon.



6. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared, *Quod cum R. D. per Indenturam suam gerent. dat. 20 Maii dimisit &c.* Exception was taken that he ought to have said *iisdem Die & Anno*; For though the Indenture bears Date as above yet, it may be, it was delivered at another Day, and then it begins to be a Demise. But Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. 2 Le. 117. pl. 157. Pasch. 30 Eliz. B. R. Cony v. Cholmley.

Cro. E. 772.  
Mich. 42 &  
43 Eliz. B. R.  
Hall v. Den-  
high. S. P.  
resolv'd per  
tot Cur to be  
well enough,  
for when he  
declares that

he let by Indenture of such a Date, it shall be always intended to be delivered at the same Time whereon it bare Date, if it be not shewn with a *Primo Deliberatum* at another Day; and he who pleads a Deed of such a Date, cannot by Replication, or other Pleading, maintain to be delivered at another Time, for it would be a Departure, as 5 H. 7. 26. Dy. 107. 221. Wherefore it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. ——— Ibid. 890. pl. 7. Trin. 42 Eliz. B. R. House v. Laxton, S. P. by all the Justices præter Gawdy.

7. Ejectione Firmæ by H. against C. The Plaintiff declared upon a *Lease for Years, to have and to hold to him from the Sealing and Delivery of it*; and declared that the *Sealing and Delivery was 1 May, and the Ejectment the same Day*; and this Matter was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that the Ejectment could not be supposed the same Day, for the Lease did not begin till the next Day ensuing the Sealing &c. But the Exception was not allowed by the Court; for where the Lease is to begin from the Time of the Sealing and Delivery, or by these Words, for 21 Years next following the Ejectment may be well supposed to be the same Day; for the beginning of the Lease is presently upon the Sealing and Delivery, and such a Lease shall end the same Time and Hour as it began. 4 Le. 144. pl. 255. Trin. 31 Eliz. B. R. Higham v. Cooke.

8. Ejectione Firmæ of a Lease made 20 Aug. from Mich. then last *Ante datum hujus Indenturæ*, and he shows neither the Indenture nor the Date of it, which was said to be not good, because it does not appear when the Lease began; But the Court held it good, and the Words *Ante Datum Indenturæ* shall be void, and the Beginning of the Lease appears certain enough, and Judgment for the Plaintiff. Cro. E. 606. pl. 5 Pasch. 40 Eliz. B. R. Darrel v. Middleton.

9. Ejectione Firmæ; The Plaintiff declared of a *Lease for Years, Habendum a die Datus virtute cuius dimissionis* he entered and was possessed until the Defendant ejected him. It was moved in Arrest of Judgment, that the Declaration was not good, because the *Time of the Entry was not alleged*; for if he entered on the Day of the Demise he a Disseisor, and then the Action not maintainable; Adjornatur; but afterwards it was resolved that for that Cause the Declaration was ill, and adjudged for the Defendant. Cro. E. 766. pl. 4. Trin. 42 Eliz. and Trin. 43 Eliz. B. R. Douglafs v. Shank.

10. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared of a *Lease for Years of a House and 30 Acres of Land in D. and that J. S. did let to him the said Messuage and 30 Acres, by the Name of his House in B. and 10 Acres of Land there five plus five minus*; It was moved in Arrest of Judgment, because that 30 Acres cannot pass by the Name of 10 Acres five plus five minus, and so the Plaintiff has not conveyed to him 30 Acres; for when 10 Acres are leased to him five plus five minus, these Words ought to have a reasonable Construction to pass a reasonable Quantity, either more or less, and not 20 or 30 Acres more. Yelverton agreed; for the Word 10 Acres *five plus five minus, ought to be intended of a reasonable Quantity*, more or less by a Quarter of an Acre, or two or three at the most; but if it be three Acres less than ten the Lessee must be content with it; Quod Fenner and Crook cancellerunt; and Judgment was said. Ow. 133. Trin. 43 Eliz. C. B. Day v. Fynn.

Cro J. 96. 11. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared of a Lease the 6th September, and that he was possessed, and that Postea scilicet 4 September the Defendant ejected him. This Declaration was held good by three Justices, and that it is sufficient that he declared of his Possession Virtute Dimissionis, and that he was afterwards ejected, and *the viz. the 4 September is void and repugnant.* Arg. Sid. 8. cites it as Cro. J. 96, 27. Popham. — Adams v. Goose.  
 Cro J. 429. in pl. 3  
 cites S. P. and intends S. C. and says that a Precedent was then shewn thereof. — S. C. cited Freem. Rep. 146 pl. 166. Pasch. 1674 in Case of *Merton v. Brand*, where the Point was, that the Plaintiff declared of a Lease made the 10th January, Habend' a primo Januarii, by Virtue whereof he entered, and that the Defendant Postea, viz. Primo Januarii ejected him. The Question was, if the viz. being repugnant was not void as in the Principal Case cited; Sed adjournatur. — Sid. 8 has a Nota at the End of the Case there that the Ch. J. said he did not apprehend any Reason for such Judgment in the said Case of Adams v. Goose.

12. Ejectione Firmæ was brought upon a Lease made 1 Jan. 3 Jac. Habend. a datu Indenturæ prædict. and the Ejectment was the same Day. Resolved, the Date is the Time of the Delivery, and it differs from the Time or Day of Delivery, wherefore the Ejectment alleged postea the same Day, is good enough; Adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 135. pl. 10. Mich. 4 Jac. B. R. Osborn v. Rider.

13. The Lease was dated 8 May, 7 Jac. and the Ejectment was laid 13 May, 7 Jac. and the Action was brought in Easter Term following. Adjudged that if the Ejectment is proved at any Time after the Lease, and before the Action brought, it is sufficient, though it was laid at a certain Time which the Plaintiff could not prove; but because the Plaintiff failed to prove this the Plaintiff was Nonsuit. Bull. 122. Pasch. 9 Jac. Hall v. King.

2 Bull 29. 14. In Ejectione Firmæ, the Course of C. B. is, where the Defendant appears, then to Count, and after Impar lance to make a second Count by way of Recital; but the first ought to contain the Substance of the Matter. In the first Count in this Case the Lease is alleged to be made 25 Mar. 6 Jac. and afterwards the Ejectment, the said 6 Jac. without mentioning the Day of the Ejectment; The second Count mentions the Ejectment to be the 26th of March 6 Jac. and the Ejectione Firmæ was brought in the 7 Jac. The Plaintiff had Judgment affirmed in Error; A certain Day of the Ejectment is not necessary to be alleged in the Count; It will serve to say Postea &c. Jenk. 341. pl. 98. cites Cro. J. 311. pl. 11. Mich. 10 Jac. Merrel v Smith.

Mo 837 pl. 1130. Wor- 15. An Ejectment lies not de omnibus & omnimodis Decimis in W. without saying Garbarum, Fæni, Lanæ, Agnellorum, or some other Certainty of the Nature or Quality of the Tithes, so that a certain Judgment may be given, or Execution by Habere Facias Possessionem be had thereof; and tho' the certain Number thereof shall not be expressed (for the Fruitfulness or Barrenness may be more or less) yet the certain Kinds ought to be shewed, and all the Tithing may consist in Modo Decimandi by Payment of an Annual Sum in Satisfaction thereof, of which no Ejectment lies; for the Statute of 32 H. 8. cap. 7. which gives the Action for Tithes, gives it as they should or might do for Land; and in an Action for Lands, the Plaintiff ought to shew the Quality or Nature thereof, as arable Land, Meadow, Pasture &c. adjudg'd, 11 Rep. 25. b. Trin. 12 Jac. Harpur's Case.

16. Original in Ejectment was against A. and three others; Plaintiff counts against 3 of the Defendants, and no Simul-cum against the fourth; Judgment was staid; Per tot. Cur. Brownl. 129. Trin. 13 Jac. cites Goodhall v. Hill.

17. Ejectione

17. Ejectione Firmæ of a *Lease 21 Oct.* 4 Jac. *Et quod postea scilicet eodem 21 Oct. Anno 3. Jac. supradict.* he ejected him. It was moved, that the Ejectionment being alledged to be a Year before the Lease is void, but three Justices, Tanfield & contra, held it to be good, because the Words be, *Postea scilicet eodem 21 Die Oct.* and and therefore there needed not any Year to be mentioned, and the Addition of a Year not mentioned before, and repugnant to the Day mentioned is idle, and shall be taken for null. Cro. J. 154. pl. 4. Patch. 5. Jac. B. R. *Brigate v. Shork.*

S. C. cited Int. 201. — Ejectionment was on a Lease of the 6th May. 7 Jac. and that the Plaintiff entered, and was possessed, until the Defen-

dant afterwards, viz. 18th Day of the same Month of May, Anno 6. supradicta, ejected him; After Verdict for the Plaintiff it was objected, that the Declaration was not good, because the Ejectionment is alledged a whole Year before the Lease was made, for the Lease was on the 6th May 7 Jac. and the Ejectionment was supposed to be Anno 6. Jac. but adjudged it was good, and that the Word (*Scilicet*) was void; for the Day of the Ejectionment being laid to be *superius Mensis Maii*, it cannot be intended to be of another Year than that in which the Lease was made. Yelv. 182. Mich. 6. Jac. B. R. *Davis v. Pardy.* — Brownl. 146. S. C. in totidem Verbis.

After Verdict for the Plaintiff it was objected, that the Declaration was not good, because the Ejectionment is alledged a whole Year before the Lease was made, for the Lease was on the 6th May 7 Jac. and the Ejectionment was supposed to be Anno 6. Jac. but adjudged it was good, and that the Word (*Scilicet*) was void; for the Day of the Ejectionment being laid to be *superius Mensis Maii*, it cannot be intended to be of another Year than that in which the Lease was made. Yelv. 182. Mich. 6. Jac. B. R. *Davis v. Pardy.* — Brownl. 146. S. C. in totidem Verbis.

It a Lease be made 1st Feb. 5 Jac. and so laid, *Et quod postea, 1st Feb. 4 Jac.* the Ejectionment was good, and 4 Jac. void, and the Word *Postea* guides all, and agrees with the Lease. Judged and affirmed in Error. *Superflua non nocent.* Jenk. 325. pl. 41. — 2 Ballt. 29. in Case of *Mirril v. Smith*, cites the Case of *Moyl v. Ewers* S. P. and adjudged the *Postea* to be good, and the (*viz.*) to void for the Ejectionment.

18. Ejectione Firmæ of two Clofes, called the Higher G. and the Lower G. containing three Acres of Land; It was said the Words containing three Acres of Land were uncertain, and *Savil's Case*, 11 Rep. was vouched; But adjudged by three Justices, contra *Houghton* that the Ejectione Firmæ did lie, and this Case differs from *Savil's* for there neither the Quantity nor the Quality of the Land is mentioned; But here, the laying containing three Acres of Land, and the Clofes being named it is certain enough what Nature of Land it is, and altho' the Clofes do contain more then three Acres, he shall recover the whole Clofes. Cro. J. 425. pl. 4. Mich. 15. Jac. B. R. *Wikes v. Sparrow.*

S. C. cited 2. Roll Rep. 167.

19. In Ejectionment, the Plaintiff declared on a Lease made to him by one J. C. dated 1st Jan. 15 Jac. and sealed and delivered 5th Jan. following, to hold from Christmas last past for two Years; The Jury found the Lease and a Letter of Attorney to execute it, (*viz.*) that the Lessor was seised in Fee of the Lands, and being so seised, he made, sign'd, and seal'd an Indenture of Demise in *hec Verba* &c. but did not deliver it as his Deed to the Plaintiff on the 5th Day of Jan. but by a Letter of Attorney bearing Date on that Day he gave full Power to M. M. his Attorney to enter on the Lands in his Name, and after Possession taken to deliver the said Indenture to the Plaintiff, by Virtue whereof he entered, and immediately afterwards delivered the Lease to the Plaintiff as the Deed of the Lessor. It was objected, that this Declaration was ill, for the Plaintiff declared on a Lease made to him by J. C. which if so, then the Letter of Attorney had been idle, and to no purpose; but adjudged good, and that it was the Lease of the Lessor. Brownl. 128. Trin. 16. Jac. *Hill v. Scales.*

20. Ejectione Firmæ of a Lease of Tithes, and does not shew that it was by Deed, and because Tithes cannot pass without Deed, after Verdict for the Plaintiff, Exception being taken for this Cause, it was ruled to be ill, and adjudged for the Defendant. Cro. J. 613. pl. 3. Pasch. 19. Jac. B. R. *Swadling v. Piers.*

21. Ejectione Firmæ of a Lease made by the Lady Morley to the Plaintiff, 1st Mai 14 Jac. for five Years, if she is so long lived, and that he enter'd and was possessed, and that the Defendant *postea, viz. 6 Maii*, entered upon him and ejected him a *termino suo predicti non-dum*

Palm. 267. S. C. adjudged accordingly in B. R. — *Ibid.*

327 Mead v. Arundel, Hill. 20 Jac. Judgment affirm'd una voce in the Exchequer. *dum finito*. It was said the Declaration was not good, because *there is not any Averment of the Life of the Lessor at the Time of the Action brought*. Three Justices contra, Chamberlain held it good enough, for he shewing that the Defendant ejected him a termino nondum finito, implies the Lady was alive; Judgment was for the Plaintiff, and the Judgment affirmed in Error brought. Cro. J. 622. pl. 13. Mich. 19 Jac. B. R. Arundel v. Mead.

22. If in Ejectment the Plaintiff of a Lease the 22d May 20 Jac. *habend' a primo Die Maii for three Years, Virtute cujus he entred and was possessed quousque postea, scilicet eisd' Die & Anno the Defendant ejected him*, this is well enough, for his Entry being laid to be Virtute Dimission', the *postea eisd' Die &c.* refers to the Day of the Lease made; Adjudged in B. R. and that Judgment affirmed in Cam. Scacc. upon a Writ of Error accordingly; tho; it was objected, that the *eisd' Die &c.* referred to the last Antecedent, and so the Ejectment was laid before the Lease commenced. Cro. J. 662. pl. 12. Hill. 20 Jac. Rutter v. Mills.

23. Judgment was for the Plaintiff in Ejectment brought in Ireland, and Error assigned was, that the Plaintiff had *declared on a Lease made to him to commence at a Day to come, Virtute cujus he entred and was possessed, and did not shew when he entred, either before or after the Day on which the Lease was to commence*. Sed non allocatur, because he said Virtute cujus &c. But Ley Ch. J. said that if he had said Prætextu cujus it had been otherwise. 2 Roll Rep. 466. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. Wakely v. Warren.

24. If the *first Declaration* in the Common Pleas is *vicious*, and the *second is as it ought to be*, the first is not amendable in this Case; For the first Declaration is the Foundation, and the second is only by way of Recital. Jenk. 325. at the End of pl. 41.

25. B. brought an Ejectione Firmæ against J. and *declared upon a Lease of Land Habend. a Die dat' Indentur' prædict.* And does not speak of any Indenture before, and for that the Declaration adjudged naught. Hetl. 63. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Brady v. Johnson.

And so it was between Bell and March, and this same Term between Spark, and . . . . . where it was shewed quod conceffit per eandem Indent' where he had not spoke of any Indenture before. Ibid.

26. It was resolved, that an Ejectione Firmæ of 40 Acres of Land by Estimation is not good, for the Demand ought to be certain. Ley 82. Mich. Car. in Case of Row v. Ocam.

27. The Declaration was of a Messuage and 40 Acres of Land, Meadow and Pasture thereto appertaining, and it was not distinguished how much there was in Land, how much in Meadow, and how much in Pasture, therefore the Judgment was reversed. Cro. C. 573. pl. 13. Hill. 15 Car. B. R. Martyn v. Nichols.

28. In Error of a Judgment in Ireland, the Error assign'd was, that the Plaintiff declared upon a Demise made 12 Junii &c. *Habendum a Prædicto duodecimo Die Junii*, (which must be the 13th Day of the same Month) Usq; &c. *virtute cujus quidem Dimissionis he entred &c. and that the Defendant postea scilicet eodem duodecimo Die Junii, did eject him &c.* So that it appears upon the Face of the Declaration that the Defendant entred before the Plaintiff had a Title; for the Lease commenced on the 13th of June, and the Entry was on the 12th of that Month; Per Curiam, the Plaintiff entred as a Disseisor by his own shewing, and thereupon Judgment was reversed. 3 Mod. 198. Pasch. 4 Jac. 2. B. R. Evans v. Crocker.

So if the Plaintiff declares of a Lease of the first of Decemb. Habendum a Die datus, the Ejectment cannot be alleged the same Day; but if the Lease be made the first of Decemb. *Habend. henceforth*, the Ejectment may be alleged the same Day; wherefore it was adjudged accordingly. Cro. J. 258. pl. 18. Mich. 8 Jac. B. R. Lewelyn v. Williams.

If the Lessor of the Plaintiff entered before the Term began, he was a Disseisor; Per Bridgman Ch. J. Cart. 160. Mich. 18 Car. 2. C. B. at the End of the Case of Foot v. Berkley, and cites Dyer 89. \* Clifford's Case. ——— \* D. 89. a. pl. 111. Trin. 7 E. 6. in Writ of Error brought in B. R. Clifford v. Warren. ——— Lev. 46. Mich. 13 Car. 2. C. B. per Bridgman Ch. J. in delivering the Opinion of the Court. Hennings v. Brabazon.

29. *A. B. and C. Jointenants join in the Lease of a House to J. S. to commence from Michaelmas last, afterwards on the same Day B. and C. without A. demise the same House to J. S. to commence from the same Time, and for the same Number of Years as in the Lease made by all three, and in Ejectment by J. S. he declares upon both these Leases. Resolv'd, that the Declaration was not Double, for when the three demised the Whole, and afterwards two of them demised all the same thing, this is a Surrender of the first Lease, and a new Lease of their two Parts, and the old Lease continues as to the third Part of A. and so J. S. entred, and was possessed by both Leases, viz. of the third Part of A. by the first Lease, and of the two Parts of B. and C. by the second Lease.* 3 Lev. 117. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. in Cam. Scacc. Turbervill v. Stockton.

30. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared that Frances Ford, and Elizabeth, demiserunt, and put no Sur-name to Elizabeth. After Verdict for the Plaintiff it was moved, that this was a joint Demise, and no Sur-name being given to one of the Parties the Declaration was void; and the Court held it void for the Uncertainty, and so Judgment was arrested. Freeman Rep. 146. pl. 167. Pasch. 1674. Carter v. Weit.

31. Declaration in Ejectment mentions the Demise to be for 11 Years Habendum from the same Day on which the Entry is alledg'd to be, and ill. Cumb. 83. Pasch. 4 Jac. 2. B. R. Stephens v. Coker.

32. Declaration recited an Original; and an Original was produced Teste 2 Novembris, which was after the Demise. And the Prothonotary informed the Court, that this was frequently allowed, and that no Memorandum of the Originals bearing Teste within the Term was used to be made upon the Record. 2 Vent. 174. Pasch. 2 W. & M. C. B. Tunstall v. Brend.

33. A Fine was levied in Hillary Term, and an Ejectment brought upon the Title, and the Demise was laid before the Fine took Effect, and upon Motion it was ordered, that the Demise be laid of Lady-Day last. Cumb. 290. Trin. 6 W. & M. in B. R.

A Lease by an Assignee of a Bankrupt's Estate before Involment,

by which nothing passed till Involment, and upon which an Ejectment was brought, was denied to be amended; and per Holt Ch. J. it is not amendable, because no other Lease than what was laid was confessed. Show. 206. Pasch. 3 W. & M. Bennet v. Gaudy.

34. Two or three several Demises from several Persons may be laid in one Declaration in Ejectment. Cumb. 290. Trin. 6 W. & M. in B. R.

And though there is but one Habendum, viz Habend'

Tenementa predicta so demised by the aforesaid several Parties for seven Years, and lays in his Declaration, that the Defendant entered into all the aforesaid Tenements, & ipsius (the Plaintiff) a firma sua predicta in the Singular Number) ejecit, expulit &c. Per Cur. it is well enough, Reddendo singula singulis. Carth. 224. Pasch. 4 W. & M. in B. R. Fursden v. Moor.

35. Error on a Judgment in C. B. in Ejectment. The Error assigned was, that the Declaration was on two Demises, and there was no Habend' in the First, but afterwards the second Demise was Habend' S. C. the Tenementa predicta, which as it was urged, did not extend to both the Demises, nor would it be good in Case of a Grant, and the Judgment is intire quod recuperet Terminos predicti; but per Cur. it is well enough,

Carth. 224. Fursden v. Moor. S. C. the Court was of several Demises by

several Parties; and per Curiam it is well enough, reddendo singula singulis. — 2 Vent. 214. Moor v. Furford. S. C. and the Plaintiff also set forth, that he entered into the Premises demised to him by J. S. and J. N. in Forma prædicta; And the Court held, that this is an Averment that all was demised for five Years; For that is the Forma prædicta, and adjudged for the Plaintiff in C. B. and that Judgment affirmed in B. R. — It was held that two Tenants in Common Lessors must make several Leases in Ejectment. And *Quod Cum* is well enough because the Ejectment is positive. Show. 342. Mich. 3 W. & M. Moor v. Furford.

Per three Justices he ought to declare upon several Leaves of their several Parts; but Williams J. contra. Cro. J. 166 Mantle v. Wellington.

36. If two Tenants in Common are disseised, their Lessee in Ejectment must declare upon two several Demises. Cumb. 213. Trin. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Per Eyres J.

37. The Demise was on the Effoin Day of Hill. Term, and the Declaration was of the same Hill. Term, both which relate to the first Day, and so the Action was brought before the Title accrew'd, or at least on the very same Day, which cannot be, because the Law allows no Fractions of Days. But per Cur. this being after a Verdict the Ch. J. said, that if the Plaintiff in Error would take Advantage of this Matter he should have alledg'd Diminution, and procured the original Writ to be certified, and if that was returnable before the Plaintiff's Title it would have been Error. Carth. 288. Mich. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Cook v. Darbyson.

38. Ejectment was brought as of the last Term, and the Demise was laid in October, the Tenant does not appear. Holt said, he would not grant a Rule for Judgment against the casual Ejector, where it appears upon the Record, that the Ejectment was brought before Title accrued, though the Practice may have been so. Comb. 345. Mich. 7 W. 3. B. R. Clayton v. —.

Carth 390. Patrick v. Ball. S. C. and per Cur. since the Case in 2 Cro. 613; the Law is altered as to this Point concerning Declarations in Ejectment. For now they are grounded on Fictions only. And Plaintiff had Judgment and affirmed in Error.

39. Ejectment of Lands in Suffolk upon the Demise of the Corporation of Bury. Upon Not Guilty pleaded a Verdict was given for the Plaintiff. But it was moved in arrest of Judgment in C. B. that it does not appear upon the Record that the Lease was by Deed. And the Prothonotaries there certified, that the Practice was (notwithstanding the common Rule, of confessing Lease, Entry, and Ouster in Ejectment) for Things Incorporeal, as Tithes, or upon Demises of Corporations, to lay the Demise by Deed. But it was adjudged in C. B. that it was aided by Verdict. And Judgment was given there for the Plaintiff. Upon which Error was brought in B. R. and that Judgment was affirmed. And Holt Ch. J. said, that at this Day the Case of 2 Cro. 613. *Swadling v. Diers* is not Law. Ld. Raym. Rep. 136. Hill. 8 & 9 W. 3. Partridge v. Ball.

40. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared upon two several Demises habendum Tenementa prædicta &c. by Virtue whereof he entered and was possessed, quousque the Defendant entered in Tenementa, and the Plaintiff expulit et amovit a termino suo prædicto inde nondum finito &c. Mr. Northey moved in arrest of Judgment, that Tenementa prædicta was uncertain, and therefore ill, for it did not appear which. The same of Termino suo prædicto inde nondum finito, which makes the former Objection the stronger, because it complains but of one. But the Court held the first to be well enough, and that it would extend to both; And as to the other, if it had been omitted, the Declaration had been well enough, and

and therefore it would not hurt it. Judgment for the Plaintiff. *Ld. Raym. Rep. 561. Pasch. 12 W. 3. Slabourne v. Bengo.*

41. *Per totam Curiam*, by the Course of this Court *there can be no Alteration in the Declaration in the Issue from the first Declaration delivered, only in the Defendant's Name.* And a Rule was made, that the Issue should be made according to the Declaration delivered against the casual Ejector. *Ld. Raym. Rep. 1411. Mich. 12 Geo. in Case of Bass v. Bradford.*

42. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declar'd of the *Manner of Queenscrough, with the Appurtenances, 400 Acres of Land, and Common of Pasture for all Manner of Cattle, and for the Rectory and Advowson, with the Appurtenances, and for all, and all Manner of Tithes, and held good. Hill. 6 Geo. 2. B. and affirm'd in Error in the Exchequer Chamber Trin. 8 & 9 Geo. 2. and afterwards in the House of Lords 10th March 1735. Doe (on the Demise of Savil) v. Barlace.*

43. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared of *100 Acres of Marsh, and one Beast-gate, with the Appurtenances; After Judgment a Writ of Error was brought, and the Error assign'd was, that the Declaration was ill for the Uncertainty what is meant by the Word (Beast-gate;) On the contrary a Case was cited, where so many Acres of (Alder-Carves) in the County of Norfolk was held good, because it was a Term well known in that Country. And in the Case of Hetcalf v. Roe. Mich. 9 Geo. 2. Ten Acres of Pasture and Cattle-gates was held good. The Court held the Ejectment was well laid, and said there was no Difference between Cattle-gate in the Case of Roe v. Hetcalf, and Beast-gate in the present Case. And that any Name well understood in the particular Place to denote a certain Sort or Quantity of Land is good; And per Lee Ch. J. so many Acres of (Mountain) in Ireland is good. And the Judgment was affirm'd. Hill. 11 Geo. 2. B. R. Benington v. Goodtitle.*

### (R) Plea. Replication.

1. **E**jectione custodiae by the Lord, the Defendant said, that he is Tenant by the Curtesy of the same Land, by which he enter'd &c. the Plaintiff said that the Land was specially tailed to the Feme and her first Baron, and to the Heir of their two Bodies, and a good Replication. *Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 12. cites 46 E. 2. 5.*

2. It is a good Plea in Abatement that the Plaintiff has *other Ejectione Firmæ pending* for the same Land in the Common Pleas. *Mo. 539. pl. 710. Trin. 39 Eliz. Digby v. Vernon.*

3. *Ancient Demesne* is a good Plea. *5 Rep. 105. Hill. 43 Eliz. C. B. Alden's Case.*

4. In Ejectment a Man shall *not give Colour*, because the Plaintiff shall be adjudged in by Title; Adjudged *per tot. Cur. Godb 159. pl. 221. Mich. 7 Jac. B. R. Piggot v. Godden.*

5. *Concord with Satisfaction* is a good Plea in Ejectment. *Browl. 2 Brownl. 128. Peto v. Checy,*

*133. Trin. 9 Jac. Pats v. Chitty.*

*S. C. & S. P. adjudged. — Godb. 149. pl. 193 S. C. adjudged accordingly. — 9 Rep. 77. b. Peto's Case, S. C. adjudged accordingly*

6. *Expiration of the Term* is no Plea in Ejectione Firmæ; Per Jermin. Lat. 206. Trin. 3 Car. Dale v. Penhaterick.

7. In Ejectment by A. against B. the Court was moved for C. that he will save B. harmless, and prays that giving B. Security to do so, B. may be ordered by Rule of Court to plead as C. should direct B. and that B. be not suffered to confess a Judgment; Per Roll Ch. J. it is out of the way for you to give such Security, for there yet appeared no Collusion, but you shall be made a Party to defend the Title, and then move again. Sty. 382. Pasch. 1653. Ricot v. St. John.

8. If Judgment in Ejectment be signed in a Country Cause for want of Plea, but no Possession delivered, a Judge in his Chamber at any Time before the Assises, may compel the Plaintiff to accept a Plea, but if Possession is delivered he is without Remedy; Per Holt Ch. J. 2 Salk. 516. pl. 9. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

9. In Ejectment Plea of Ancient Demesne was allowed to be well, without an Affidavit to verify the Fact, and such Plea had been before allowed to be good in *Earl Coningsby's Case*. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1418. Trin. 12 Geo. B. R. Goodright v. Shuffil.

## (S) Bar.

1. A Recovery in one Ejectment is a Bar in another; Per Anderson Ch. J. especially (as Periam J. said) if the Party relies on the Estoppel. 3 Le. 194. pl. 242. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

2. Declaration of a Park containing 60 Acres, and the Jury find but of 30, adjudged against the Plaintiff for the whole. N. B. The Park was a Thing intire. D. 115. b. pl. 67. Marg. cites 29 Eliz. Baskervill's Case.

3. A Bar in one Ejectione Firmæ is a Bar in another for the same Ejectment, but not for another or new Ejectment. Mar. 59. pl. 92. Mich. 15 Car. Anon.

4 Le. 77 pl.  
163. Pasch.  
28 Eliz.  
C. B. Spring  
v. Lawfon,  
S. P.

Such Re-  
lease not al-  
lowed.  
Raym. 93.  
Hill. 15 &  
16 Car. 2.  
B. R. Keyes  
v. Bradon.

4. If the Plaintiff dies, the Court will suppose any other Person of the same Name to be the Plaintiff, and they take Notice judicially that the Lessor of the Plaintiff is the Person interested, and therefore they punish the Plaintiff if he release the Action or the Damages. Mod. 252. Trin. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Addison v. Otway.

## (T) Abatement.

1. IF Ejectment of Ward be brought against two, and the one dies, yet the Writ is good against the other, per Thirn, and Hull of the same Opinion; For this is in Nature of Trespass; Quod Nota; by which Skrene who pleaded this Matter imparled. Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 2. cites 12 H. 4. 10.

2. Ejectione



2. Ejectione Custod' of Land in E. the Defendant said that the Land is in C. and not in E. Judgment of the Writ, and Plaintiff prayed Leave to inquire a better Writ. Br. Ejectione &c. pl. 4. cites 14 H. 4. 16.

3. In Ejectione Firmæ, the Omission of this Clause, *Et Bona & Cattle querentis ad valen'* &c. is not material, and the Writ is good without this Clause. Thel. Dig. 94. lib. 10. cap. 6. S. 17. cites Plowden Fol. 199, 228.

4. Lessee for Years brings an Ejectione Firmæ; The Lessor being but Tenant for Life dies, pending the Writ; The Writ does not abate. The Plaintiff may have Judgment and a Writ of Execution. Jenk. 293. pl. 38.

5. If an Ejectment be brought against two, and Issue be joined, and then one of them dies, and a Venire is awarded as to the two Defendants, and a Verdict against two, yet upon Suggestion of the Death of one of them upon the Roll, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for the Whole against the other; cites Cro. J. 330. 274. 2 Keb. 845. because this Action is grounded upon Torts, which are several in their Nature, and one may be found Guilty, and the other acquitted; Per Cur. Lord Raym. Rep. 717. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Gree v. Rolle and Newell.

### (U) Verdict. How the Jury may find.

1. Ejectione Firmæ; The Plaintiff declared of Ejectment of 100 Acres of Land, and in Evidence showed a Lease of 40 Acres only; It was ruled to be good for so much as was comprized in the Lease, and for the Residue the Jury may find the Defendant not guilty. Cro. E. 13. pl. 4. Hill. 25 Eliz. C. B. Guy v. Rand.

2. In Ejectment, supposing the Ejectment of ten Acres, and the Jury find the Circumstance but of four Acres, the Plaintiff recovered those four Acres. D. 115. b. Marg. pl. 67. cites it as adjudged Trin. 43 Eliz. B. R. Meredith v. Brown.

found the Disseisin of 30 only, it was adjudged against the Plaintiff for the Whole. But the Reporter says nota here, that the Park was a Thing intire. D. 115. b. Marg. pl. 67. cites 29 Eliz. Lady Baskervill's Case.

But where an Assise was brought of a Park containing 60 Acres, and the Jury found the Quantity of 30 Acres, the Plaintiff recovered the Whole. But the Reporter says nota here, that the Park was a Thing intire. D. 115. b. Marg. pl. 67. cites 29 Eliz. Lady Baskervill's Case.

3. In Ejectment the Plaintiff declared on a Lease of a Messuage, ten Acres of Land, 20 Acres of Meadow, 20 Acres of Pasture, by the Name of one Messuage and 10 Acres of Meadow, be it more or less, and upon Not Guilty pleaded had a Verdict, but Nil capiat per Billam entered, cause upon the Matter disclosed by the Plaintiff himself in the Declaration he cannot have his Execution of the Quantity found by the Verdict; For in the Lease there are only 10 Acres demised, and those Words (more or less) cannot in Judgment of Law extend to 30 or 40 Acres, it being impossible by common Intendment, and the rather because the Land demanded by the Declaration is of another Nature than what is mentioned in the Per Nomen, which goes only to the Meadow, and the Declaration to the Arable Land or Pasture. Yelv. 166. Mich. 7 Jac. B. R. Anon.

4. The Declaration was of a fourth Part of a fifth Part in five Parts to be divided; and the Title of the Plaintiff upon the Evidence was only of the third Part of the fourth Part of the fifth Part into five Parts to be divided, which is only a third Part of that which is demanded in the

the

the Declaration, and it was said that the Plaintiff could not have Verdict, because the Verdict in such Case ought to agree with the Declaration. But per Cur. *the Verdict may be taken according to the Title*; and so it was. Sid. 229. pl. 26. Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Ablet v. Skinner.

## (W) Judgment.

1. Judgment was forthwith given because the *Lease determined the same Day*, and Execution awarded immediately. Cro. J. 227. pl. 1. Mich. 7 Jac. B. R. Underhill v. Kelsey.
2. If one *Coparcener* brings Ejectment for the Whole, the Judgment shall be for the Whole. Roll Rep. 386. pl. 6. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. Cooper v. Franklyn.

2 Bullf. 186. S. C. but reports that Judgment was given only for a Moiety.

3. Judgment in Ejectment in C. B. was *quod Querens recuperet*, and the Words *quod Defendens capiatur* are omitted, and on this Exception Judgment was reversed; for they said in this Judgment so entered, there is no Return of Damages nor a Capiatur, and so the King is cozened of the Fine, and the Defendant barred of bringing his Writ of Error. Sty. 346. Mich. 1652. Acton v. Ayres

4. In Case of Judgment against the casual Ejector there ought to be a *Latitat* sued out against, and common Bail filed for the casual Ejector, and Judgment was set aside for want of it. 2 Show. 249. pl. 253. Mich. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Bouchier v. Friend.

5. *Affidavit* of the Delivery of a Copy of a Declaration in Ejectment to A. and B. Tenants in Possession of the Premises, or of Part thereof; Ruled that there should be *Judgment for so much as was in their Possession*. Comb. 102. Pasch. 1 W. & M. B. R. Anon.

6. To have *Judgment signed against the casual Ejector* all Things must be very fair of the Plaintiff's Side; for the Defendant loses his Possession by a fictitious Proceeding; Per Cur. 7 Mod. 150. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

7. Ejectment to recover the Possession of the *Quakers Meeting-House*. None of them would receive the Declaration, and the House was open only on *Sundays*, and Delivery is not good on that Day, so the Plaintiff took a *Judgment by Confession of the nominal Lessee*; but it was set aside because it cannot be entered on his Confession, which, in Fact, is the Confession of the Plaintiff himself. 8 Mod. 109. Mich. 9 Geo. Cooper v. Beale.

8. If *Tenant in Possession* appears and pleads, and afterwards withdraws his Plea, and confesses *Judgment*, the Plaintiff may enter Judgment against the Tenant in Possession; Per tot. Cur. But whether he may in this Case enter it against the casual Ejector the Court was divided; Adjournatur. 8 Mod. 118. Hill. 9 Geo. Smith v. Jones.

9. *Error in Cam. Scacc.* will not lie upon a *Judgment in Ejectment against the casual Ejector*. 8 Mod. 118. Hill. 9 Geo. Smith v. Jones.

10. Judgment was in Ejectment of *two several Demises of two several Tenements*, and the Entry was *Quod recuperet Terminum suum in Tenement' prædict'*. It was urged that it should be taken *Reddendo Singula Singulis*; But if the Plaintiff had two several Terms in one and the same

same Land, then possibly the Judgment might not be right; and the Judgment was affirmed. Gibb. 83. pl. 11. Trin. 2 & 3 Geo. 2. B. R. Anon.

(X) What shall be recovered, and the Effect thereof.

1. **I**N Writ of *Ejectione Custodiæ*, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment to recover *the Ward and Damages where the Heir is within Age, but to recover all in Damages, and shall have Seisin of the Land*; but at this Day he shall recover Possession of the Land. Br. Ejectione, pl. 13. cites 30 E. 3. 11.

2. In Ejectment of a Term for Years, the Term expired before Judgment given. Though the Plaintiff cannot have Judgment to recover the Land, yet he shall have Judgment of Damages; but otherwise it is in Actions where Franktenement is to be recovered; And Plaintiff had Judgment. Sav. 28. pl. 66. Trin. 24 Eliz. Booth v. Ld. Cromwell. Co. Litt. 285. a. S. P.

3. By a Recovery in an Ejectment the Possession is bound. 3 Le. 194. pl. 242. Mich. 29 Eliz. C. B. Anon. It binds the Right, and makes a

Title in the Plaintiff. 1 Salk. 258. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Withers v. Harris.

4. Ejectment for 10 Acres, and the Jury find but of four, Plaintiff shall recover the four Acres. D. 115. b. pl. 67. Marg. cites 43 Eliz. Meredith v. Brown.

5. A. seised of Land purchases a House and other Land, and pulls down the House, and builds it six Feet bigger, which six Feet is upon his own Land, though the Demandant has Title but to part of the House, Part only being on the Land demanded, yet Judgment was that he shall recover the House. Lat. 62, 63. Pasch. 1 Car. Hems v. Stroud. Cro. E. 234. S. C. Mesuagium prædicti, viz. so much in Length, and so much in Breadth,

according to the Verdict. — Poph. 14. S. C.

6. If Tenant in Common seals a Lease in Ejectment, he shall recover but a Moiety; Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 102. pl. 9. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Anon. He shall only recover his Part pro Interesse, and shall be

put in Possession of no more, and in such Case the Sheriff shall give the same Execution as he would do of Rent upon Assise. 12 Mod. 657. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Johnson v. Aiden.

7. Ejectment for an Acre of Land in D. and S. and it lies only in D. yet Plaintiff shall recover; if it be for an Acre in D. and Part of it lies in S. he shall recover what lies in D. it for a whole Acre, and he has Title only to the 4th Part, he shall recover the 4th Part; Arg. and not denied by the Court. 3 Lev. 334. Trin. 4 W. & M. in C. B. Goodwin v. Blackman.

8. Holt Ch. J. said, that it was held in this Court in the Case of *Badger v. Loyd*, that the Plaintiff might enter pending the Writ of Error upon the Judgment in Ejectment, if he could find the Possession empty; For the Writ of Error binds the Court, but not the Right of the Party; But he must take Care that he do not enter with Force. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 808. Mich. 1 Ann.

## (Y) Judgment stayed.

1. **J**udgments in Ejectment against casual Ejectors for want of an Appearance shall be set aside, and Restitution granted if no Latitaz hath been sued out against, nor Common Bail filed for such casual Ejector, or nominal Defendant, *within 14 Days after such Appearance*; Per Cur. L. P. R. 85. cites Trin. 4 W. & M.

This Case was denied, per Cur. Mich. 12 Geo. 2. B. R. in Case of Sir William Clayton v. Boone.

2. If Notice in Ejectment be given to an Under-Tenant, and he does not acquaint his Landlord therewith, but suffers Judgment to go against him, the Court upon Motion will not suffer Execution to be taken out till the Right be tried. 12 Mod. 211. Mich. 10 W. 3, Anon.

3. If Judgment be against the casual Ejector, and it be made appear that no Declaration was rightly served, the Court will set it aside; And if at Common Law an Ejectment had been against one that had nothing in the Land, and upon Judgment against him another is turned out of Possession, there was no Remedy for the right Owner but Trespass or a Writ of Deceit, and this still is all the Certainty a Man has of his Possession, and now all we can do is to set such Recovery aside, and to punish the Offender; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 655. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Gree v. Rolle.

4. But upon Affidavit that Defendant was a Soldier, and so intitled to Protection by Law, it was ordered that he should give Security for Payment of the Rent for the future. 10 Mod. 383. Hill. 3 Geo. 1. B. R. Smith v. Parkes.

5. The Court usually stays Proceedings in Ejectment on reasonable Terms at any Time before Execution executed, and where the Ejectment was for Nonpayment of Rent the Plaintiff had Judgment, but the Proceedings were stay'd on bringing in the Rent and Costs within three Days. 8 Mod. 345. Hill. 11 Geo. Philips v. Doelittle.

## (Z) Writ of Error.

Cro. E. 290. pl. 10. Hill. 34 & 35 Eliz. B. R. S. P. in Case of Warnford v. Haddock.

1. **I**N Ejectment the Plaintiff declared of a Lease of the 4th Part of an House in N. in four Parts to be divided, by Force of which he entered into a Tenement Parcel prædict', and was inde Possessionatus till the Defendant did eject him de Tenementis prædict', whereas he ought to suppose the Entry in the fourth Part, and the Ejectment of the 4th Part; The Court said, De Tenementis prædict' shall not be intended the whole Tenement, but of the 4th Part, and the Judgment affirmed. Cro. E. 286. pl. 3. 34 Eliz. B. R. Rawson v. Maynard.

2. A Writ of Error may be brought before the Writ of Inquiry be returned in an Ejectment, for in that Action the Judgment is complet at the Common Law before it be returned, for the Judgment is but to gain Possession, and so it is in Dower; But otherwise in Trespass, where Damages only are to be recovered, for in such Case the Judgment

ment is not perfect till the Writ of Inquiry is returned, nor can be made up before, as in the principal Case it may; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 109. Trin. 24 Car. Glede v. Dadeney.

3. In an Ejectione Firmæ, if the Writ of *Habere facias Possessionem* contains more Acres of Land than are exprets'd in the Declaration it is Error; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 238. Mich. 1650. Lumley v. Nevil.

4. 16 & 17. Car. 2. cap. 8. S. 3, 4. Execution shall not be stay'd by Writ of Error upon any Judgment after Verdict in Ejectione Firmæ, unless the Plaintiff in such Writ become bound to the Defendant in such a Sum as the Court, to whom the Writ is directed, shall think, fit, that if the Judgment be affirmed, or the Writ discontinued in his Default, or he be Nonfuit, he will pay such Damages and Sums of Money, to ascertain which a Writ of Inquiry shall issue to inquire of the mesne Profits and Damages by Waste done after the first Judgment as shall be awarded, and Costs of Suit.

5. A had Judgment in Ejectment in C. B. and Execution of his Damages and Costs. B. brings Error, and the Judgment is affirmed. Whereupon A. prays his Costs for his Delay and Charges, but could not have them; For no Costs were in such Case at Common Law, and the Statute 3 H. 7. 10. gives Costs only where Error is brought in Delay of Execution. So 19 H. 7. 20. and here, tho' he had not Execution of the Term, yet he had it of his Costs. Vent 88. Trin. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Foot v. Berkley.

The Court said, that there was no Reason for such Distinction Hill. 2 Geo 2 B. R. Ferguson v. Rawlinton.

6. After a Recovery in Ejectment the bringing a Writ of Error is no Bar to an Action of Trespass for the mesne Profits, but that it may be brought pending such Writ of Error. 12 Mod. 138. Mich. 9 W. 3. Dontord v. Ellis.

### (A. a) Of Confessing Lease Entry and Ouster.

1. IF the Lease is defective, we can give no Judgment, and the Rule of Court does not bind the Defendant to confess the Lease otherwise than you have made it; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 343. Mich. 1652. Theobald v. Conqueit.

2. In Ejectment the Lessor of the Plaintiff had Title to enter for a Condition broken for Non-Payment of Rent. Lease, Entry and Ouster was confess'd, and the Court was mov'd, that in regard the Lessor had such a special Title, and no Estate until Entry, whether such an Entry should be supply'd by the General Confession, or that there should be an actual Entry; and held that it should be supply'd by the General confession. Vent. 248. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

V. 67. 332. Trin. 30 Car. 2. the Court inclin'd to the contrary, tho' Ld. Hale was said to be of another Opinion.—

1 Salk. 259. pl. 13. March 26. 1752. held by Holt Ch. J. at the Assizes, that in such Case Entry and Ouster is not necessary, tho' it had been held otherwise before the Time of Hale Ch. J. — 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 750 S. C. ruled by Holt Ch. J. accordingly, tho' he said he formerly doubted of it, and reserved it as a Point for his Opinion, and caused it to be mov'd in B. R. where the other Judges held that the General Confession of Entry by the Defendant was good enough.

3. If A. lets to B. and B. lets to C. to try the Title, the Confession of the Lease Entry and Ouster extends only to the Lease made

This Rule does not extend to con-

feß actual  
Entry upon  
a Lease  
which is the Title, but per Cur. it shall be intended that they entered till the Contrary be prov'd of the other Part. Sid. 223. pl. 12 Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Langhorne v. Merry.

4. Where the *Defendant in Ejectment appears, and confesses Lease Entry and Ouster*, that shall be sufficient to prove an actual Entry in any Case where an actual Entry is required; and so Scroggs said it was always held by Ch. J. Hale, because it shall be taken an Entry to all Intents. Freem. Rep. 468. pl. 643. Trin. 1678. Winch v. Huddleston.

2 Vent 195.  
Trin 2 W.  
& M in C.  
B Fagg v.  
Roberts S.P.  
and Costax-  
ed for the  
Defendants.

5. In an Ejectment, where there are *divers Defendants* which are to confess Lease Entry and Ouster, if every one do not appear at the Trial, the Plaintiff, cannot proceed against the rest but must be *Nonfuit*. Vent. 355. Trin. 33 Car. 2. B. R.

6. For not appearing at the Trial to confess Lease, Entry and Ouster, there was Judgment against the Casual Ejector, but *set aside, because no Bail was filed*. 2 Show. 201. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Honor v. Gale.

7. Where an Entry is required, and even necessary, the *Confession* of Lease Entry and Ouster does *supply* it, (tho' no *Actual Entry*.) Per Scroggs Ch. J. who said it was the Opinion of all the Judges. 2 Show. 201. pl. 204. Pasch. 35 Car. 2. B. R. Honor v. Gale.

8. Eyres J. much doubted whether the Rules of confessing Lease Entry and Ouster, be good in an *Inferiour Court*, but they should proceed the antient Way. Cumb. 208. Trin. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Anon.

9. Ejectment for two Mesuages, two Gardens, 70 Acres of Land, 15 of Meadow, and 30 of Pasture, in D. The Plaintiff deliver'd Declarations to two Tenants only, and as to the Lands in their Possession the Defendant entred into the Common Rule, but because he had made several small Purchases in that Parish, and the Plaintiff claim'd only 20 Acres lately granted to him by Lease from the Bishop of Gloucester, therefore he mov'd by his Counsel, that *the Plaintiff might give a Note in Writing* before the first Day of the next Term, *what Lands in particular he claimed*, and where such lay, and in whole Possession &c. or otherwise that he might not proceed to Tryal at next Assises; for Defendant not knowing what Lands Plaintiff would claim, could not tell what Purchase Deeds to produce at the Trial; Sed non allocatur. 4 Mod. 214. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Gwynn v. Pie.

10. In *Ejectment* the *Demise* by the Lessor of the Plaintiff to the Plaintiff was laid to be the 27th of April 1697. which Time was not come at the Time of the Trial; but the Tenant had entred into the common Rule to confess Lease Entry and Ouster; And the Court compell'd the Defendant to confess Lease Entry and Ouster, otherwise the Plaintiff would have been nonsuit, and then he would have had Judgment against the casual Ejector, although it was objected, that the Plaintiff could not have Judgment though the Verdict were found for him. Ruled by the Court of B. R. upon a Trial at Bar. Ld. Raym. Rep. 728, 729. Anon. cites Mich. 8 Will. B. R.

Per Cur.  
S. P. But if  
one enters  
only upon  
another  
claiming only as Tenant in Common,

11. In Case of *Tenants in Common* there must be an actual Ouster of one by the other, or else he shall not be compell'd to confess Lease Entry and Ouster. Per Holt. 7 Mod. 39. Trin. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

and the other brings an Ejectment, it will be hard to enforce the Defendant

Defendant who has done nothing, but as Tenant in Common, to confes Lease, Entry and Ouster Per Cur. 12 Mod. 657. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Johnson v. Allen.

12. In Ejectment if Defendant has *not Regular Notice of Trial* the way is not to confes Lease Entry and Ouster but to oppose Judgment against the Casual Ejector 7 Mod. 118. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Anon.

13. If *Defendant will not appear*, and confes Lease Entry and Ouster, the *Course is* to call him and his Attorney, if he be within the Rule, and then to call the Plaintiff himself and nonsuit him, and then upon Return of the Poitea Judgment will be given against the casual Ejector; and the Master will tax Costs upon the Rule for confessing Lease Entry and Ouster, and if these are demanded of the Defendant and not paid, the Court on Affidavit will grant an *Attachment*. 1 Salk. 259. pl. 14. Trin. 2 Ann. B. R. Turner v. Barnaby.

14. In Ejectment against several if *some confes Lease Entry and Ouster, and others do not*, the Plaintiff may go on as to the former, and be nonsuit as to the latter, but the Cause of the Nonsuit must be expressed in the Record, viz. because those Defendants would not confes Lease &c. and on the Return of the Poitea the Court would be informed what Lands were in the Possession of those Defendants, that the Judgment might be entered against the casual Ejector as to them. 2 Salk. 456. pl. 6. Pasch. 4 Ann. B. R. Greeves v. Roll

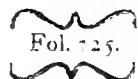
If Plaintiff shews Title he shall recover the Whole against the other; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 655. — If one confes Lease Entry and

Ouster for as much of the Premises as are in his Possession, the Jury shall inquire against him alone for so much, and if the other will not appear, or not confes &c. there shall be Judgment for so much of the Premises as are in his Possession; Judgment against the casual Ejector; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 656. Hill. 13 W. 3. in Case of Gree v. Roll. — C. brought an Ejectment against S. F. and G. F. appeared, and confessed Lease Entry and Ouster; S. and G. did not appear nor confes Lease Entry and Ouster, upon which, by the Direction of Holt Ch. J. at the Summer Assizes at Hoveham in Suffex, 12 W. 3. a Verdict was given by the Jury for the Plaintiff against F. generally; and Verdict was given against the Plaintiff for S. and G. and Indorsement was made upon the Poitea, that this Verdict was for S. and G. because they did not appear and confes Lease Entry and Ouster; and for this Reason that they should not have Costs against the Plaintiff, and that the Plaintiff should have Judgment against the casual Ejector for such Lands as were in the Possession of S. and G. Lord Raym Rep. 729. Claxmore v. Searle & al.

For more of Ejectment in General, See other Proper Titles.

Election.

(A) *In what Cases* an Election is given by Law.



1. **I**f A. seised in Fee of 100 Acres, enfeoffs B. of 18 of the 100 Acres, (without assigning which of the 100 Acres he enfeoffed him of) to hold to B. and his Heirs at Election of B. and his Heirs when he please; this is a void Feoffment so that this cannot be made

Mo. St. pl. 215. Bullock v. Burdett, S. P. adjudg-

ed — made good by any Election, because a Livery cannot operate in Futuro, but ought to pass the Freehold presently or never, and therefore the Feoffment void. Dy. 11 Eliz. 281. 19. adjudged. 2 And. 11. pl. 24. S. C. adjudged. — Bendl. 148. pl. 206. S. C. adjudged. — S. C. cited per Curiam 2 Rep. 36. b. — Hob. 174. cites S. C.

But if such Grant be made by the King it is utterly void for the Uncertainty. Ibid. — If the King grants 120 Acres of his Waste in D. and the Ad Quod Damnum returns, that it is not to his Damage, and that the Waste contains 300 Acres, there nothing passes, for it is uncertain which 120 Acres were intended, and the Party shall not have any Election against the King; All which was agreed upon Evidence to the Jury. Noy 29. Brand v. Todd. — 12 Rep. 86. Trin. 9 Jac. in the Court of Wards in Stockdale's Case, S P.

2. If a common Person grants to the Mayor and Burgessees of C. *the Moiety of a Yard Land in a Great Waste without Certainty* in what Part of the Waste they should have the same, or the special Name of the Land, or how it was bounded, or without any certain Description of it, so as the same ought to be reduced to Certainty by Election, the Corporation must not make their Election by Attorney, but after they are resolved upon the Land they *must make a special Warrant of Attorney, reciting the Grant to them, and in what Part of the said Waste their Grant should take Effect, East, West &c. or by Buttals &c.* according to which Direction the Attorney is to enter &c. Le. 30. pl. 36. Trin. 27 Eliz. B. R. in Sir Walter Hungerford's Case.

2 And. 202. pl. 19. S. C. adjudged; and though by the Death of Sir R. H. their Power to take the Land in Lease by Attornment be determined, yet now they shall take as they may. — Poph. 95. pl. 2. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly by Popham and Anderson, and therefore if the Bargainees after Sir R.'s Death would elect to take it by Way of Bargain and Sale, they shall have all the Reversions, Remainders, Rents, and Services, as well as the Land in Possession executed to them by the Statute of Uses; And of the same Opinion were all the Justices in Trin. Term following upon their Meeting at Serjeant's Inn for another great Cause. — Hob. 159. S. C. cited by Hobart Ch. J. as resolved. — Lutw. 803. Trin. 10 W. 3. S. C. cited by Powell J. that *when an Election is coupled with an Interest, such Election is defendible.*

3. Sir R. H. bargains and sells to three Persons several Manors, (which are Part in Demesnes, Part Copyhold, and Part in Lease for Years with Rents reserved) and the Reversions and Remainder of them with all Rent reserved *Habund. to them and their Assigns after the Death of Sir R. H. for 17 Years &c. Afterwards Sir R. H. covenants to stand seised of the Premises to the Use of himself for Life, and to the Heirs of his Body, and dies; no Attornment is made to the Bargainees.* Resolv'd, the Bargainees have an Election to take this as a Demise at the Common Law or by Bargain and Sale by 27 H. 8. without Attornment; and though the Lessees or Bargainees have entered generally, yet their Election remains to them still notwithstanding the Death of the Lessor and the Alteration of the Estate by the second Indenture; for they had an Interest in them presently. 2 Rep. 35. b. 36. a. Pasch. 37 Eliz. in the Court of Wards. Sir Rowl. Hayward's Case.

4. If the Tenant in Socage holds by Fealty and 10 s. or a Pair of Gilt Spurs, if the Heir be not, *so soon as conveniently* he may, all Circumstances considered, after the Death of his Ancestor ready upon the Land to pay his Relief, the Lord may distrain for which of them he will; for upon Default of the Tenant the Election is given to the Lord. 2 Roll Tenure (L. a) pl. 7. cites Co. Litt. 91.



## (A. 2) Rules and Notes, as to Election.

1. **I**F your *Act* may work two Ways, both arising out of your Interest, Election is given to the Patient to use it either Way but not both Ways to one entire Thing and one entire Act. Hob. 159. cites 2 Rep. 35. 37 Eliz. Sir Rowland Heyward's Case.

2. If the Act will work two Ways, *the one by an Interest, and the other by Authority* or Power, and the Act be indifferent, the Law will attribute it to the Interest and not to the Authority. Hob. 159. in pl. 193. Mich. 10 Jac.

3. But where *Interest and Authority meet*, if the Party declares clearly that his Will is that this Act shall take effect by his Authority or Power, there it shall prevail against the Interest, for *Modus & Conventio vincunt legem*. Hob. 160.

4. And though the Party doth not make an *express Declaration*, yet if his Act do import a Necessity to work by his Power, or else to be wholly void, the Benignity of the Law will give Way to effect the Meaning of the Party. Hob. 160. in Case of Colt v. Glover.

5. When Election creates the Interest nothing *passes till Election*, so where no Election can be, no Interest can *arise*. Hob. 174. Hill. 12 Jac. in Case of Stukely v. Butler.

(B) *Who* shall have it.

1. **I**F a Man leases Land for Years, reserving weekly nine Quarters of Wheat, or the Value thereof as it shall then be sold in the Market of W. if the Lessee pays neither of these at the Time appointed, the Lessor may have his Action at his Election for the Wheat only, or for the Value only, for though the Lessee might have paid any of them at his Election at the Day, yet after the Day the Law gives the Election to the Lessor. *Co. 3 Ja. B. R. between Lord Denny and Parnell, adjudged.*

2. If a Man bargains and sells 300 Cords of Wood out of his Woods to another and his Assigns, to be perceived by the Appointment of the Bargainor, if the Bargainor does not assign it within a convenient Time after Request made by the Bargainee or his Grantee, they may take it without Appointment. *Co. 5. Palmer 24. b. resolved. P. 43 El. B. R.*

819. pl. 14. Bassett v. Maynard, S. C. adjudged for the Assignee of the Bargainee; For the Bargainee had an Interest before the Appointment by the Bargainor, which Interest he may assign. — Noy. 52. Bassett v. Baynard S. C. but not clearly reported — S. C. cited Jo. 276. that there is no Diversity where the Wood is to be taken *per Visum*, or *per Visum & Allocationem*; For in both Cases upon Request made and Refusal the Party may take them without View or Delivery.

3. When a Thing is granted, or concludes conditionally, as 20 s. per Ann. or a Robe Price 20 s. to be paid at such a Day, there *at the Day* the Debtor may pay the one or the other at his Election; but if he does not pay at the Day, the Creditor, or the Grantee, after the Day, has Election to demand the one or the other; *Per Catesby, quod*

quod Moyle and Littleton J. concesserunt. Br. Dette, pl. 112. cites 9 E 4 36.

Dal. 73.  
pl. 55. S. C.  
in totidem  
Verbis.

4. A Man has three Daughters, and covenants with J. S. that he shall have the Disposition in Marriage of one of them; the Election is in the Father of which of the Daughters the other shall have the Marriage, and he is not to deliver the Daughter till Request; but upon Request he is to deliver the Daughter to J. S. otherwise he cannot have the Effect of the Covenant; Held by all the Justices. Mo. 72. pl. 197. Trin. 6 Eliz.

S. C. cited  
Vent. 271.  
Trin. 27  
Car. 2. B. R.  
in Case of  
Mortem  
v. Jolly,

5. If A. grants 1000 Cords of Wood to J. S. to be taken at the Election of J. S. and the Grantor or a Stranger cuts any Trees, J. S. the Grantee cannot take them, but must supply his Grant out of the Residue. 5 Rep 25 a. Pasch. 43 Eliz. B. R. the second Resolution in Sir Tho. Palmer's Case. where the Case was that A. covenanted with J. S. that J. S. should elect 20 of the best Trees out of his Wood to be taken within 11 Years; And the Breach was assigned, that the Defendant had cut Trees within the Time; upon which it was demurred and relied upon the second Resolution in 5 Rep. Sir Thomas Palmer's Case. But here the Court were of Opinion for the Plaintiff, for by the Covenant he has 11 Years Time to elect, And by cutting any Trees in the mean Time, the Latitude of his Election is abridged. And Hale said that the Case in 5 Rep. there if the Grantee can have the Number of his Cords of Wood, he has the Effect of his Grant; But Trees differ in Value exceedingly from each other.

2 Rep. 36.  
b. 37. a.  
Pasch 37  
Eliz. in the  
Court of  
Wards in  
Sir Rowland  
Heyward's  
Case. S P.  
in a Nota  
by the Reporter.

6. Note, as to Elections these Diversities following; 1st. When nothing passes to the Feoffee or Grantee before Election to have the one Thing or the other, the Election ought to be made in the Life of the Parties, and the Heir or Executor cannot make Election. But when an Estate or Interest passes immediately to the Feoffee, Donee, or Grantee, there Election may be made by them, or by their Heirs or Executors. Co. Litt. 145. a.

2 Rep. 37.  
a. S. P.

7. 2dly, When one and the same Thing passes to the Donee or Grantee, and the Donee or Grantee has Election in what Manner or Degree he will take this, there the Interest passes immediately, and the Party, his Heirs or Executors may make Election when they will. Co. Litt. 145. a.

2 Rep.  
37. a. S. P.  
\* 2 Rep.  
37. a. S. P.  
cites 9 E. 4.  
36. b. L. 5  
E. 4 6. b.  
11 E. 3.  
Annuity.  
27. and 11  
Aff. pl. 8.  
29 Aff. 55.  
3 E. 3 tit.  
Affise 175.  
43 E. 3.  
tit. Barr.  
194.

8. 3dly. When Election is given to several Persons, there the first Election made by any of the Persons shall stand. Co. Litt. 145. a.

9. 4thly, In Case an Election be given of two several Things always he which is the first Agent, and which ought to do the first Act, shall have the Election. As if a Man grants a Rent of 20 s. or a Roke to one and to his Heirs, the Grantor shall have the Election; for he is the first Agent by payment of the one, or delivery of the other. So if a Man makes a Lease vendring a Rent or a Roke, the Lessee shall have Election, causa qua supra, and with this agree the Books in the \* Margin. But if I give unto you one of my Horses in my Stable, there you shall have the Election, for you shall be first Agent by taking or Seifure of one of them. And if one grant to another 20 Loads of Hazel, or 20 Loads of Maple to be taken in his Wood of D. there the Grantee shall have Election, for he ought to do the first Act, viz. to fell and take the same. Co. Litt. 145. b.

2 Rep 37.  
a. S. P.

10. 5thly. When the Thing granted is of Things annual, and are to have continuance, there the Election remains to the Grantor, (in Case where the Law gives to him Election) as well after the Day as before, otherwise it is when the Things are to be performed unica vice; And therefore if I grant to another for Life an Annuity or a Roke at the Feast of Easter, and both are behind, the Grantee ought to bring his Writ of Annuity

nity in the Disjunctive; for if he brings his Writ of Annuity for one only, and recovers, this Judgment shall determine his Election for ever; for he shall never have a Writ of Annuity afterwards, but a Scire Facias upon the said Judgment. Which Reason Fitzherbert in his *Natura Brevium* not observing, held an Opinion to the contrary. In Marg. cites. P. N. B. 122. (E) But if I contract with you to pay unto you 20 s. or a Robe at the Feast of Easter, after the Feast you may bring an Action of Debt for the one or for the other. Co. Litt. 145. a.

11. 6thly, The Feoffee by his Act and Wrong may lose his Election, and give the same to the Feoffor; as if one interest another of two Acres, to have and to hold the one for Life, and the other in Tail, and he before Election makes a Feoffment of both, in this Case the Feoffor shall enter into which of them he will for the Act and Wrong of the Feoffee. Co. Litt. 145. a.

12. If a Man gives to another the best Horse in his Stable, the Donor here shall have the Election. In Case of a Heriot, the same is to the best Beast, here he who is to have the Benefit of the same, is to have the Election, and that shall be said to be the best, which he thinks to be the best. Per Fleming Ch. J. 2 Bullt. 9. Mich. 10 Jac. in Case of Billingsly v. Hornby.

13. If a Sale be of 500 Stacks of Wood out of 700. the Buyer in this Case may choose; But if it be of 500 to be set out by the Seller, the setting out would be a Condition precedent; per Cur. 7 Mod. 88. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. in Case of Grips v. Ingledew.

14. A Man owes Money by Bond, and also by Award, suppose 20 l. by each, and he pays one 20 l. it shall be upon which of both he pleases; for he, and not the Receivers, is the first Agent. Quære. 7 Mod. 123. Hill. 1 Ann. B. R. Stracy v. Saunders.

### (C) Who may elect, [and when].

1. **I**f a Man levies a Fine come eco que il ad de son done of an House and 100 Acres of Land in D. where he hath there an House and 118 Acres, the Conusee may elect which 100 Acres he will have, for the Election is given to him by the Fine. *H. 37 El. B. R. between Morris and Levesay, agreed.* Mo. 102. 16 & 17 Eliz. S. P. per Curiam. — D. 280. b. Marg. pl. 17. cites Mo. 84 S. P.

S. P. ruled in the Court of Wards 21 Eliz. in the Case of Evans v. Mitton. — accordingly by Weston, but Dyer denied this Case, and vouch'd 12 H. 7. and the Manor of Sour for his Purpose, which was prov'd according to the Intention of the Party by Circumstances; But Weston put this Diversity, that if Lessee for Life be of 100 Acres, and the Lessor grants the Reversion of 20 of those Acres by Fine, the Grantee shall compel the Lessee to attorn for which 20 Acres he pleases by Quid Juris clamit; But if the Grant be by Deed, then it is in the Lessee's Election to attorn for which 20 Acres the Lessee pleases. — Mo. 602 pl. 322 Hill. 41 Eliz. C. B. Marshall v. Marshall adjudg'd, that where a Fine was levied of five Yard Land, with a Proviso, that if the Feme surviv'd her Baron she should have a Yard and half thereof for her Life without shewing what certainly, after the Baron's Death she, being Cetty que Use, shall have Election.

2. But in the said Case, if the Conusee renders it back to the Conusor for certain Years, the Conusor hath the Election given him which 100 Acres he will have, and he may elect. *H. 37 El. B. R. between Morris and Levesay, per Curiam.*

3. If a Man gives two Acres to one, to hold one for Life the other in Fee, the Donee hath Election. *Com. Renegar and Fog. 6. b.*

4. If a Man levies a Fine Come &c. of an Houſe and 100 Acres of Land in D. (where he hath there 118 Acres,) and the Conuſee renders to the Conuſor for 100 Years, and after the Conuſor dies, his Executor may elect which of the 100 Acres he will have, becauſe this was a Thing in Intereſt in the Teſtator. D. 37 El. B. between *Morris and Leveſay*, agreed per Curiam.

5. If a Man gives one of his Horſes to A. and B. and after A. dies, yet B. may elect, becauſe this was a Thing in Intereſt in them, and no expreſs Election limited. Mich. 37 El. B. between *Morris and Leveſay*, per Curiam.

Fol. 726.

6. But if a Man gives one of his Horſes to be elected by A. and B. if A. dies before Election B. cannot elect. D. 37 El. B. between *Morris and Leveſay*, per Curiam.

7. In Caſe of two Grantees the *firſt named* ſhall have Election Mo. 85. in pl. 215. Paſch. 7 Eliz. C. B.

Bendl. 148. pl. 26. S. C. adjuſted. Mo. 85. in pl. 215. Paſch. 7 Eliz. C. B. Feoffment of a Houſe and 17 Acres of Land, Parcel of a Waſte, the Feoffee, and not his Heirs, muſt make his Election, or elſe the Grant is void. Hob. 174. cites D. 281. 10 Eliz. Bullock's Caſe.

St. pl. 215. Bullock v. Burdet, S. C. adjuſted. — And. 11. pl. 24. S. C. agreed that the Election by the Heir was not good. — S. C. cited 2 Rep. 36 b. per Curiam.

9. Upon *Eſtates executed to Uſes of a Thing uncertain*, the Court thought that the Election ought to be made by the Feoffee or Conuſee to the Uſe, and this as well ſince the 27 H. 8. as before; becauſe Elections being given to the Grantees for their Benefit, the Feoffee before the 27 H. 8. was the ſole Party who was intended to be benefited by the Grant in Judgment of the Common Law, and Ceuſuy que Uſe had no Intereſt but ſuch as the Chancery allowed in Conſcience, and now ſince 27 H. 8. Ceuſuy que Uſe has the Poſſeſſion in ſuch Quality and Form as he had the Uſe, and if he had not the Uſe till Election, he ſhall not have the Poſſeſſion till Election, and if the Election was not incident to his Uſe before 27 H. 8. it is not given to his Poſſeſſion ſince 27 H. 8. But Quære, for in the principal Caſe the Election is limited to the Uſe, and ſo that the Poſſeſſion of all paſſes to the Feoffees, and the Uſe is diſtributory by Election, and therefore it ſeems reaſonable that he, who is to take the Uſe, is to make the Election. Mo. 102. pl. 247. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz. in *Calthrop's Caſe*.

10. Sir T. S. was ſeiſed of a Manor, and aliened the Manor except one Cloſe, Parcel of the ſaid Manor, called N. and there were two Cloſes, Parcel of the ſaid Manor, called N. the one containing nine Acres, the other three Acres. The Court held, that the Alienee ſhould not chuiſe which of the ſaid Cloſes he would have, but the Alienor or Feoffor ſhould have the Election which of the ſaid Cloſes ſhould paſs. Le. 268. pl. 360. 20 Eliz. C. B. *Sir Thomas Lee's Caſe*.

11. If a Man deviſes two Acres of Land out of four Acres lying together, the Deviſee ſhall have Election. D. 280. b. Marg. pl. 17. cites 40 Eliz. *Marſhal's Caſe*.

12. If a Man ſells Trees growing upon his Land, excepting ſix Oaks, the Exceptor is to have the Election, and if there be a Time limited, he muſt do it during ſuch Time, but if he ſlip the Time, then the other ſhall elect; But where no Time is limited, and Vendor does not elect which he will have left ſtanding, it is doubtful if the other may elect; But it is clear, that if the Grantee requeſts Vendor to make his Election, and Vendor reſuſes to elect, the Vendee ſhall elect, leaving the Number of Trees excepted for the Vendor; But where no Requeſt is, nor Time limited, it is doubtful if Vendee may do ſo; agreed by the Juſtices. 2 Bulſt. 7. Mich. 10 Jac. in *Caſe of Billingsley v. Herſey*.

13. A. leases to B. 40 Acres, Parcel of 60, and before B. makes his Election B. dies; And the Question was, Whether this Lease was not void by the Death of B. or whether his Executor might make his Election? The Court held, that an Election might be made by the Executor, and distinguished between the Case of a Lease for Years and a Feoffment; for in Case of a Feoffment it is void, because a Livery cannot operate in futuro. Freem. Rep. 530. pl. 713. Mich. 1680. Jones v. Cherney.

14. Election is descendible or Not, according to the Nature of the Thing, if it be merely Personal it cannot descend; Per Powel J. Lutw. 803. Trin. 11 W. 3. in Case of Eastcourt v Weekes.

15. Where an Eligible Estate passes the Heir cannot make Election, As Feoffment of two Acres, habend' the one for Life, and the other in Fee, the Heir shall not make Election, but the Lessor shall have all; Per Doderidge J. 2 Roll Rep. 485. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. in Case of Hurd v. Foy.

(D) *What shall be said an Election.*

1. **I**f a Man gives two Acres to another, to hold the one for Life, and the other in Fee, and the Donee after makes a Feoffment of one Acre, this is an Election to have the Fee in that. Com. 6. b.

2. **I**f a Man leases two Acres for Life, the Remainder of one Acre in Fee, and after licences the Lessee to cut Trees in one Acre, this is an Election that he shall have the Fee in the other Acre. Com. 6. b.

3. Devise was that he see A. well provided for, or else give her 20 l. A. lived with the Devisee two Years, and then went away; his keeping A. two Years is an Election. Palm. 76. Hill. 17 Jac. B. R. Shaw's Case.

4. A Reservation was of Money or Turkeys on a Lease for Years, Lessor's bringing an Action for the Money is an Election. Lutw. 655. Mich. 9 W. 3. Letten v. Winne.

(E) Where the Election shall be *perpetual*;

[Or is determined or not.]

1. **I**f a Man delivers Obligation to A. to the Use of B. and B. when he hears of it refuses it, he cannot after by Agreement make this a good Deed; for the Refusal is peremptory. D. 5 Ja. B. per Curiam.

in such Case the Obligor, in Action brought upon this Obligation, cannot plead Non est Factum, because it was once his Deed, and cites Bendl 75. in Tawe's Case, and D. 1 Eliz. fol. 167.

3 Rep. 26.  
b. S. P. accordingly,  
per Curiam,  
but says,  
that perhaps  
Factum, be-

2. Trespafs

Br Relati-  
on, pl 4.  
cites S. C.  
accordingly.  
— S. C.  
cited by Ho-  
bart Ch. J.  
Hob. 174.  
and says, fo  
note that the

2 Trespass quare Vi & Armis Arbores succedit, the Defendant said, that the Plaintiff sold to him all his Wood in such a Vall except 40 of the best Oaks, to be abated in two Years, and said that he came to abate them, and warned the Vendor to chuse his Oaks, and he would not, by which the Defendant, when he could no longer stay, abated the Trees except the 40 Oaks, and admitted for a good Justification. Br. Reservation, pl. 3. cites 44 E. 3. 43.

Vendee in this Case had no Property till Election or Default made by the Vendor, which was supplied and made certain by the Vendee, and yet the Vendee could not have made the Choice in Default of the Vendor till the Time incurred so near that he must needs, and that must be put upon Judgment of Jury or the Court upon special Declaration of the Time, and Number of the Trees, and the like. — S. C. cited 5 Rep 25. a and says that the Issue was taken upon the Request, which Case Ld. Coke says is not well abridg'd by Brook, Tit. Reservation 3, for there he has \* omitted the Request; But says, that Fitzh. Tit. Barre, 204. has abridged it truly

\* Brooke says (ut supra) that Vendee warned the Vendor to chuse his Trees, and he would not.

3. If a Man grants to pay to me 10 l. at Christmasts, or to attend upon me at Christmasts, there if he does not do the one nor the other, the Money shall be paid afterwards &c. for now the Election is determined; For he cannot attend at Christmasts when the Feast is past, therefore then the Sum is due, and it shall be paid &c. Br. Dette, pl. 112. cites 9 E. 4. 36.

Bendl 149.  
pl. 206.  
S. C.

4. A Grant is made by a Bishop, Election cannot be made by Grantee in time of Successor. Mo. 86. in pl. 215. Patch. 7 Eliz. C. B. Bullock v. Burdet.

Adjudged  
Le. 69 Baf-  
fer v. Ballet.  
S. C.

5. Condition of a Bond was to pay 20 Kine or 30 l in Money within a Month at Election. The Obligee makes no Election in the Month. Per tot. Cur. Election must be made within the Month, and Convenient Time allowed for Provision of one of the Things. Mo. 241. pl. 377. Mich. 29 Eliz. Kernet's Case.

2 Rep. 37.  
S. C.

6. When an Election is coupled with an Interest, such Election is descendible. Per Powel J. Lutw. 803. Trin. 11 W. 3 cites Sir Rowland Heywood's Case.

7. Grantor cannot by his own Act or Default either Subvert or derogate from his Grant. 5 Rep 24. b Sir Thomas Palmer's Case.

In what Cases Grantee has Election to make it a Rent or Annuity. See tit Annuity (F. 2) What shall determine such Power of Election. See Ibid. (F. 3)

For more of Election in General, See other proper Titles.

## Emblements.

(A) Who shall have them.

Cro. E. 460. (bis.) pl 10. Pasch. 38. Eliz. B. R. S. C. & S. P. per Popham, to which Fenner agreed — Gouldsb. 100 pl 136 S. C. & S. P. per Popham — If Tenant at Will sows the Land and then determines his own Will, he cannot break the Hedges to carry the Corn away. Vent. 222. Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Perrot v. Bridges.

1. IF Lessee at Will sows the Land, and after determines his Will, the Lessor shall have the Corn. Co. 5. Oland 116. agreed. Co. Litt. 54. b. because he loses his Rent.

2. [So]

2. [So] If a Copyholder durante Viduitate sows the Land, and after before Severance takes Husband, the Lord shall have the Corn, because her Estate determines by her own Act. *D.* 38 *El.* *B. R.* between *Oland v. Burdwick*, adjudged. *Co.* 5. 116. same Case. *Co. Litt.* 55. b.<sup>1</sup>

*Cro. E.* 460. (bis) *S. C.* & *S. P.* adjudg'd by *Popham* and *Clench*, *Contradi-*

cente *Fenner*, and *Absente Gawdy*. — *Gouldsb.* pl. 189. pl. 136. *S. C.* & *S. P.* adjudged. — *No.* 394. pl. 512. *S. C.* & *S. P.* adjudg'd. — 2 *Bull.* 213. *S. C.* & *S. P.* cited per *Cur. Pasch.* 12 *Jac. B. R.* — 2 *Inst.* 81. cites *S. C.*

3. If there be Lessee for Years, upon Condition that if he does Waste, or such-like &c. that his Estate shall cease; if he sows the Land, and after does Waste, the Lessor shall have the Corn, *D.* 38 *El.* *B. R.* held by *Cluch.* *Co.* 5. 116. b. *Co. Litt.* 55. b.

*Cro. E.* 461 (bis) *S. P.* in *S. C.* by *Clench*, to which *Popham* and *Fenner* a-

greed. — It he commits a Forfeiture the Lessor shall have the Corn; Per *Popham*. *Gouldsb.* 189. pl. 126. in *S. C.* — Where the Lessor enters for a *Tort*, or by *Title Paramount*, or by *Limitation* of the Estate, the Lessor shall have the Corn. *Cro. E.* 461. (bis) in the Case of *Oland v. Burdwick*. — He that enters for *Condition broken* is by relation in of his first Estate, and as if the Possession had never been out of him, and so he that enters shall have the Emblements; *Arg.* and to this Opinion the Court seem'd to incline. 2 *Roll R.* 468. *Mich.* 27 *Jac. B. R.* *Nicholas v. Simmonds*.

4. [So] If there be Lessee for Life, upon Condition that if he doth such an Act, he shall have it but for two Years, and he sows the Land, and after forfeits the Condition, by which his Estate for two Years is ended before the Severance of the Corn, he shall not have the Corn, but the Lessor. *D.* 38 *El.* *B. R.* by two a-

If a Lease be made for seven Years upon a *Con-* *dition* on the Part of the Lessee, to be performed at

gainst one. *the End of the Term*, to have it for Life, and Lessee sows the Land the last Year, but performs not the Condition, Per 2 *J.* contra one, Lessee shall not have the Corn. *Cro. E.* 461. (bis) in Case of *Oland v. Burdwick* — *Gouldsb.* 189. pl. 126. *S. C.* & *S. P.* by *Fenner*.

5. So if Lessee for Years or Life sows the Land, and after surrenders before Severance, the Feoffor shall have the Corn. *D.* 38 *El.* *B. R.* by *Popham*.

*Cro. E.* 461. (bis) in Case of *Oland v. Burdwick* *S. P.* agreed by all.

6. So. if Lessee for Life or Years sows the Land, and after aliens in Fee before Severance, the Lessor entering for a Forfeiture, shall have the Corn. *D.* 38 *El.* *B. R.* per *Popham*.

*Cro. E.* 461. (bis) *S. P.* in Case of *Oland v. Burdwick*;

Agreed by all — In *Trespas* it is not denied but where *my Tenant for Life* aliens in Fee, and I enter, that I shall have the Emblements upon the Land which were sown *mesne* between the Alienation and the Entry. *Br. Emblements*, pl. 3. cites 40 *E.* 3. 5.

7. [But] If a Lease be made to Baron and Feme during the Coverture, and the Baron sows, and after they are divorced *Causa Præcontractus*, the Baron shall have the Corn, because the Judgment is the Act of Law. *Co.* 5. *Oland* 116. b.

*S. P.* by *Fenner* to which *Popham* and *Clench* agreed. *Cro.*

*E.* 461. (bis) in *S. C.* — *Mo.* 395. pl. 512. *S. C.* & *S. P.* — *Gouldsb.* 190. pl. 136. *S. C.* & *S. P.* by *Fenner*, to which *Popham* agreed.

8. And in this Case if the Divorce be at the Suit of the Baron, yet he shall have the Corn, because the Judgment is the Act of Law. *Co.* 5. 116. b. But see the Case in the Report, and there *Popham* doubted thereof.

*S. P.* by *Fenner*, to which *Popham* and *Clench* agreed. *Cro.*

*E.* 461. (bis) in Case of *Oland v. Burdwick*.

Hob. 132.  
pl. 174.  
Trin. 13.  
Jac. S. P.

9. If Tenant for Life, or for the Life of another, sows, and after his Estate determines by the Death of Cestuy que vie before Severance, the Lessee or his Executors shall have the Corn. Co. Lit. 55. b. For the Corn is *Fructus industrialis*, and this is given to encourage Industry, and Charge for the Publick Good. Hobert's Reports 178.

Fol 727.

Cro. E. 460.  
461. (bis)  
S. C. &  
S P Per

10. If a Copyholder durante Viduitate leases for one Year, and the Lessee sows the Land, and after the Copyholder takes Husband, yet the Lessee shall have the Corn; for her Act shall not prejudice a third Person. P. 38 El. B. R. between *Oland and Burdwick*, agreed.

Clench, to which Popham agreed.

11. If Tenant at Will sows the Land, and after surrenders the Land to the Lessor before Severance, and the Lessor accepts it, the Lessor shall have the Corn, and not the Tenant at Will, though this is not properly a Surrender for the Weakness of his Estate, yet this is a Relinquishment of his Estate, and so it is determined by his own Act. B. 31. 32 El. B. R. between *Weeper and Handall*, admitted.

12. If Tenant for Years, si tam Diu vixerit, sows, and dies before Severance, yet the Executor of the Lessee shall have the Corn for the uncertainty of the Determination of his Estate, and it would be inconvenient that the Land should not be manured.

I do not observe this Point in 5 Rep. 116 or in Cro. E. S. C. — Gouldsb.

13. If Lessee for Life leases for Years, and the Lessee for Years sows, and after the Lessee for Life dies before Severance, yet the \* Executor of the Lessee for Years shall have the Corn for the uncertainty of the Determination of his Estate, Co. 5. *Oland* 116.

144. in pl 60. Arg. S P. the Lessee for Years shall have the Corn by reason of his Right to the Land at the Time of his sowing, and never lawfully devested by any Act done by himself; and Gawdy held accordingly.

\* It seems that the Words (Executor of the) are Surplusage.

14. If A. seised in Fee has Issue a Daughter, his Wife privement enseint with a Son, and dies, and the Daughter enters, and sows the Land, and before Severance a Son is born, yet the Daughter shall have the Corn because her Estate was lawful, and defeated by the Act of God, and it is for the Good of the Commonwealth that the Land be sowed. Co. Litt. 55. b.

Went. Off. Ex. 59. S. P.

15. If the Baron be seised in Fee or for Life in the Right of his Feme, and sows the Land and dies, or his Wife dies before Severance, yet he or his Executor shall have the Corn. Co. Lit. 55. b.

Noy 149. Arnold v. Skeale, S. C. but the Court was divided. — D. 316. a. Marg. pl.

16. If there be Baron and Feme Jointenants for Life, and the Baron sows the Land, and dies before Severance, his Executor shall have the Emblements and not the Feme, for it seems there is no Diversity between this and where the Baron is seised in the Right of the Feme. Dubitatur, H. 5 Ja. B. between *Skell and Arnold*. Dy. 15 El. 316. 2. Contra Co. Lit. 55. b.

2. cites 5 Jac. B. R. Arnold v. . . . that the Ch. J. and two Justices were of Opinion that the Feme should have the Emblements, but two Justices e contra — Cro. E. 61. pl. 2. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. the S P. cited by Wray to have been adjudged in B. R. that the Feme shall have it. — The Wife shall have the Emblements, per Coke Ch. J. obiter. Godb. 189. pl. 277. Trin. 10 Jac. C. B. — Went. Off. of Ex. 59. S. P. accordingly. — D. 316. pl. 2. in the principal Case, the Court proposed for the Executor to take a Quarter Part in Recompence of the Seed.



17. If a Feme seised in Fee or for Life of, Land, and sows it, and after takes Husband, who dies before Severance, it seems the Wife shall have them, and not the Executor or Administrator of the Baron, because the Baron did not sow them.

18. If the Baron seised of a Copyhold in Fee sows it, and after surrenders to the Use of the Feme, who is admitted accordingly, and after the Baron dies before Severance, it seems that the Wife shall have the Emblements, and not the Executor or Administrator of the Baron, because the Baron passed the Emblements with the Land to the Feme, as annexed to the Land, and therefore the Privilege which the Law gave to him which sowed is taken away by the Surrender, and so all one as if the Feme had sowed it, or purchased the Land sowed of a Stranger.

19. If the Baron sows the Land, and dies before Severance, and his Wife is endowed of this Land, so sowed, for her third Part, she shall have the Emblements, and not the Heir nor Executor, for she is to have the Land, *herit culta sine inculca cum Fructibus & Redditibus.* Bracton, Lib. 2. Fol. 96. S. 2.

2 Inst. 31.  
cites same  
Book. —  
Brownl. 44  
Trin. 15  
Jac. Anon.  
S. P. where

the Feme recovered Seisin in Dower. — So if assigned to her for Dower by the Heir. D. 316. a. pl. 2. by 5 Justices; but 4 c. contra.

20. If Tenant by Statute Merchant sows the Land, and before Severance a casual Profit happens, by which he is satisfied, yet he shall have the Corn. Co. Lit. 55. b.

A. is bound  
in a Statute  
to B and  
sows the  
Land; B.

extends the Lands which are delivered unto him in Execution; It was adjudged in this Case, that the Conusee should have the Corn sowed. 2 Le. 54. pl. 75. Trin. 29 Eliz. C. B. Burden v. Withington. — The same in Case of a Recognizance. Ibid.

21. If A. seised in Fee of Land sows it with Grain, and after grants it to B for Life, the Remainder to C. and after B. dies before Severance, C. shall have the Corn, and not the Executors of B. for the Reason of Industry and Charge in B. is wanting. Herbert's Reports 178. per Curiam.

Hob. 132.  
pl. 173  
Trin. 13  
Jac. —  
Cro. E. 464  
Arg. and  
agreed by  
144. and 2-

Popham and Gawdy Justices, in Case of Knevett v. Poole. — S. P. Arg. Gouldsb. agreed by Gawdy J.

So if A. had devised it to B. for Life, the Remainder to C. for Life, and B. dies before the Corn is severed, Wray and Shute held that C. should have the Emblements, for by the Devise of the Land they pass with it; But if B. had granted them to another it had been otherwise; For by the Grant they are Quasi Chattels severed from the Land; but Clench doubted; For he conceived that the Executor of the first Tenant for Life shall have them as Chattels, vested in him; And he said, if Land be sown, and then the Land is devised to J.S. for Life only, and before Severance the Devisee dies, his Executor shall have the Corn, and not the Reversioner, which Case Wray and Shute denied, but said if it were so, it is like the Case of a Remainder, and Popham Attorney being demanded his Opinion, agreed with Wray. Cro. E. 61. pl. 3. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. Anon.

22. If Lessee at Will sows the Land with Grain, Roots, Flax, Hemp, or other annual Profit, and the Lessor enters before Severance, yet he shall have it. Co. Lit. 55. b.

Fol. 728.

23. But if the Lessee plants young Fruit Trees, or young Oaks, Ashes, or Elms &c. or sows the Land with Acorns, and after before Severance the Lessee at Will is put out of the Land by the Lessor, yet the Lessee shall not have these, because they render not any annual or present Profit. Co. Lit. 55. b.

24. If Lessee at Will by good Husbandry or Industry, either by overfishing or making of Trenches, or compassing of Meadows, or by digging out of Bishes or such like, makes the Grass to grow in greater Abundance, yet if the Lessor enters and ejects him, the Lessee shall not have the Grass, because the Grass is the natural Profit of the Land. Co. Lit. 56.

25. So

25. So if Lessee at Will sows the Land with Hay-Seed, and by this increases the Grass, and the Lessor enters and ejects him, yet the Lessee shall not have it. Co. Lit. 56.

26. *Termor and Tenant in Dower may devise their Emblements.* Br. Emblements, pl. 22. cites 8 H. 3. and Fitzh. Devise 25.

27. If a *Villein leases his Land*, and the Lessee sows the Land and dies, the Lord of the *Villein enters*, he shall have the Emblements. The Reason seems to be inasmuch as the Lord enters by Title; For he who recovers Land or enters by Title shall have the Emblements. Br. Emblements, pl. 25. cites 30 E. 1. and Fitzh. Villenage, pl. 45.

28. *Baron seised in Fure Uxoris leased the Land for seven Years and died within the Term.* The Wife entered and intcoiled G. but did not oust the Termor, and yet this is a good Feoffment; for by his Death the Term is void; but if the *Termor sow'd the Land in the Life-time of the Baron*, and the Baron died before Severance, the *Termor shall have the Emblements.* Br. Leases, pl. 24. cites 7 Aff. 19.

29. *Baron and Feme Tenants in Tail sow the Land, the Baron died before Severance, the Feme shall have the Emblements, and not the Executor of the Baron.* Br. Emblements, pl. 15. cites 8 Aff. 21.

30. *Contra if they had been sever'd in the Life of the Baron*, or if the Baron had sold or devised them in his Life; Quære. For Brook says, it seems to him that the Executor shall have them. Br. Emblements, pl. 15. cites 8 Aff. 21.

Br. Forfeiture de Terres, pl. 109. cites S. C.

31. In Trespass it was adjudged, that where the Lord seises the Copyhold of his Tenant for not doing of the Services, that the Tenant shall have the Corn which were sever'd before the Seifure, and the Lord shall have the Corn growing at the Time of the Seifing. Br. Emblements, pl. 4. cites 42 E. 3. 25.

32. *Copyholder sowed the Lands, and afterwards committed a Forfeiture; the Lord enter'd and adjudged that he should have the Corn.* 4 Rep. 21. b. in Brown's Case, cites 42 E. 3. 25. a. b.

33. In Trespass it was agreed, that if a Man leases to two for Life, the one dies, the Lessor enters and leases to W. who sows the Land, the other first Lessee enter'd upon him and took the Goods, and well. Br. Emblements, pl. 5. cites 46 E. 3. 32.

34. If *Baron seised in Fure Uxoris, or a Man seised for Term de autre vie sows the Land, and the Feme dies, or Cestuy que vie dies, he in Reversion or the Heir enters, and he who sows re-ousts him, and the other brought Assise and recover'd his Damages, yet he who sow'd shall have the Crop; For the other has recover'd Damages which suffices for the Tort.* Br. Emblements, pl. 16. cites 46 Aff. 2.

35. If *Tenant in Dower sows the Land and takes Baron, who makes his Executor and dies before Severance of the Corn, the Feme shall have the Emblements, and not the Executor of the Baron.* Br. Emblements, 26 cites lib. Fundamenti Legum. fol. 72.

36. *Contra if the Baron sows the Land and dies before Severance, there the Executor of the Baron shall have the Emblements, the Reason seems to be inasmuch as he who did the Labour and Costs of the Emblements shall have them.* Br. Emblements, pl. 26.

S. P. Br. Emblements, pl. 14. cites 7 Aff. 19.

37. A Man seised in *Fure Uxoris leased the Land for Term of Years, the Baron died, the Feme entered, the Tenant shall have the Emblements.* Br. Emblements, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 4. 17.

38. *So in all Cases where a Lease is determinable for the Life of a Man.* Br. Emblements, pl. 6. cites 7 H. 4. 17.

39. If *Tenant at Will be ousted he shall have the Corn, but if he plows the Land or compostures it, and be ousted before the sowing, he shall lose the Plowing and the Composture; quod non negatur.* Br. Tenant per Copie, pl. 3. cites 11 H. 4. 90.

40. If *Tenant at Will* sows the Land and after is ousted, he shall have the Emblements. But if he plows or compesters the Land, and is ousted before the sowing, he shall lose the Cost of the Plowing and Compeiture. Br. Emblements, pl. 7. cites 11 H. 4. 90.

41. If a *Man* makes a *Lease at Will* and the *Lessor* is outlaw'd, whereby the *Will* is determin'd the *King* shall have the Profits, but the *Lessee at Will* shall have the Emblements; But if the *Lessee at Will* be outlaw'd the *King* shall have the Emblements, 5 Rep. 116. b. Hill. 44 Eliz. B. R. per Curiam in *Oland's Case*, and cites 9 H. 6. 20. & 21.

42. In *Assise* it was said, that he who recovers Land sown by \* *Assise* \* S. P. and therefore the *Assise* recouped the Damages

or other *Action* shall have the Emblements, and the *Cresture* upon the Land; quod nota bene. Br. Emblements, pl. 8. cites 19 H. 6. 45. Br. Emblements, pl. 11. cites 24 E. 3. 50.

43. Where a *Man* sows the Land and dies before Severance, the *Executor* shall have the Emblements and not the *Herr*; quod nota. Br. Emblements, pl. 9. cites 21 H. 6. 30.

44. It was held for clear Law, that if a *Man* disseises me, and sows the Land, and after he severs the Corn, and I re-enter, I shall have the Emblements. Br. Emblements, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 6. 1. *Pafton's Case*.

45. So of *Trees severed*; for these were once annexed &c. Br. Emblements, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 6. 1.

46. Note for Law in a *Quare Impedit*, if a *Parson* dies before the *Conception de Notre Dame*, his *Glebe* sown, his *Succesor* shall have the Emblements and the *Tenchs* growing, by the Law of *Holy Church*; Per *Littleton*. Br. *Dean and Chapter*, pl. 1. cites 34 H. 6. 38.

47. In *Trespafs* the *Defendant* said, that he was seized till by the *Plaintiff* disseised, who sowed the Land and cut it, and the *Defendant* re-entered upon him and carried it away; and a good *Plea* by the Opinion of the Court; For per *Danby J.* when the *Disseisee* re-enters he shall punish all *Mefne Trespaffes*; For the *Poffeffion* shall be adjudged continued in him *Ab Initio*. Br. Emblements, pl. 12. cites 37 H. 6. 67.

48. But per *Billing Serjeant*, if the *Disseisee* re-enters before the cutting or Severance of the Emblements he shall have the Emblements; for they are annexed to the *Franktenement*; But if he enters after Severance or cutting, the *Disseisor* shall have them, for they are *Chattels* vested in him by the *Regress*, but the *Disseisee* may take them *Damage-Feasant*. And *Brook* says, it seems to him that what *Billing* said was good Law; For a *Man* cannot know one *Sheaf* of *Corn* from another. Br. Emblements, pl. 12. cites 37 H. 6. 67.

49. In *Trespafs*; a *Man* leased Land at *Will*, the *Lessee* sowed the Land, the *Lessor* enfeoffed B. the *Lessee* severed the Emblements, and the *Feoffee* took them; or if the *Feoffee* sever them and take them, yet the *Tenant at Will* shall have them; for the *Feoffee* cannot take them unless for *Damage-Feasant*. Br. Emblements, pl. 13. cites 37 H. 6. 25.

50. And per *Fortescue* and *Danby*, *Tenant at Will*, and for *Life*, *pur auter Vie*, and *Tenant in Tail*, shall have the *Emblement* by the *Statute of Merton cap. 2.* and *Tenant in Fee Simple* shall have it by *Common Law*. Br. Emblements, pl. 13. cites 37 H. 6. 25.

51. If *Lessee at Will* be ousted, and after the *Lessor*, *Tenant for Life*, dies, the *Lessee* shall have the *Corn*; Per *Gawdy J.* *Codb.* 145. cites 38 H. 6.

52. If my *Father* be disseised, the *Disseisor* cuts *Trees*, the *Father* dies, and the *Herr* enters and finds the *Trees* upon the Land, I shall have

have it; Per Townsend; which Catesby and Brian denied. Br. Emblements, pl. 17. cites 2 H. 7. 2.

53. If two *Jointenants* sow their Land, and one lets his *Moicity* for Years, and the other, that did not let, dies, the other shall have the Corn as Survivor. Arg. Ow. 102.

Br. Emblements, pl. 18. cites S. C. accordingly, and that it was the Folly of the Disseisor he had not entered before the Severance of them. — Br. Property, pl. 47. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Emblements, pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 5. per Fairfax

54. It *Disseisor* sows the Land, and after *severs the Emblements*, and the *Disseisee re-enters*, he shall not have the Emblements; for they came of the Manurance of the Party. Br. Chattels, pl. 10. cites 5 H. 7. 16. 17.

S. P. Br. Emblements, pl. 10. cites 15 E. 4. 31. per Littleton; but Chocke contra; For by the Re-entry the *Franktenement* shall be adjudged in him *ab initio*, and he shall have *Trespais* against every mean Occupier, as if he had continued Possession; to which Brian Ch. J. agreed. S. P. Br. Emblements, pl. 13. cites 37 H. 6. 25. — Ibid. pl. 17. cites 2 H. 7. 1. contra per Townsend, that at this Day the Disseisee shall have the Emblements, as Corn, though they are severed, if they are lying upon the same Land, and Brian concordat. — So per Fineux Ch. J. Ibid. cites 12 H. 7. 25. — S. P. by all the Justices of C. B. that the Disseisee shall have them. Br. Emblements, pl. 20. cites 14 E. 4. 6. — Contra if they had been carried out of the Land. Ibid.

Br. Property, pl. 18. cites S. C. — 55. *Contra* if he had entered before Severance. Br. Chattels, pl. 10. cites 5 H. 7. 16. 17.

The Disseisee may take the Emblements be they severed or not; Per Paston. Br. Emblements, pl. 12. cites 15 H. 6.

Br. Property, pl. 18. cites S. C. — 56. *But he shall have that which is severed before his Entry* which comes of the Nature of the Land, as Hay made of the Grass, and Trees cut and made into Bavins. Br. Chattels, pl. 10. cites 5 H. 7. 16. 17.

pl. 13. cites 37 H. 6. 25. — S. P. by Townsend, Ibid. pl. 17. cites 2 H. 7. 1. — S. P. per Fairfax, Ibid. pl. 19. cites 12 E. 4. 4. 5. — S. P. Contra if he carries them out of the Land. Br. Emblements, pl. 10. cites 15 E. 4. 31. — If the Disseisor cuts Trees and carries them away, yet the Disseisee may take them; Per Littleton; which Choke denied. Br. Emblements, pl. 20. cites 14 E. 4. 6. — S. P. Br. Trespais, pl. 202. cites 37 H. 6. 35.

Br. Property, pl. 18. cites S. C. — 57. So of Apples and Nuts gathered; Per Fairfax and Tremeale, and the other Serjeants. Br. Chattels, pl. 10. cites 5 H. 7. 16. 17. S. P. Br. Emblements, pl. 18. cites 37 H. 6. 35. — Br. Trespais, pl. 202. cites S. C.

Br. Property, pl. 18. cites S. C. — 58. *But by the Reporter*, he cannot take them if they are carried off the Land; for one Apple or Nut cannot be known from another any more than Money. Ibid.

Br. Property, pl. 18. cites S. C. — 59. And by him, \* *where the Disseisee enters before Severance*, and the Disseisor re-enters and ousts him, and severs them, and the Disseisee re-enters, he shall have them by Reason of his Entry before Severance. Ibid. \* Br. Emblements, pl. 18. cites S. C.

Br. Emblements, pl. 18. cites S. C. accordingly — 57. *And if Feoffee of the Disseisor sows the Land* he shall be in the same Plight of it, and no better, as the Disseisor himself. Ibid. — Br. Property, 18. cites S. C.

Br. Emblements, pl. 18. cites S. C. accordingly — 58. *And if Feoffee upon Condition severs the Corn* meant between the Condition broken, and the Re-entry for the Condition broken, he shall have the Corn, and not he who enter'd. Ibid. — Br. Property, pl. 18. cites S. C.

59. If *Lessor at Will* be *outlaw'd* in a Personal Action, the King shall have the Profits after, but the Lessee shall have the Emblements; But if *Lessee is outlaw'd* in a Personal Action the King shall have the Emblements. 5 Rep. 116. b. Hill. 44 Eliz. R. R. Oland's Case.

60. A Man devised Land, which was sowed, *for Life*, the *Remainder in Fee*, and the Devisor died, and the *Devisee for Life also died before the Severance*, and it was adjudged that the Executor of the Tenant for Life shall not have that, but he in Remainder. Win. 51. cited to be so adjudged 18 Eliz. Allens Case.

61. A. gives *Bond that B. shall enjoy a Lease of Black-Acre immediately after his Death*; The Corn on the Death of A. belongs to A's Executors. 4 Le. 1. pl. 1. Hill. 20 Eliz. Launton's Case.

62. A. lets Land at Will to B. and afterwards B. *agreed to surrender the Land and his Interest to A.* A. enter'd and let it to Defendant, who took the Corn. The Question was, if this was a Surrender, (I agree to Surrender my Land) if it imports an Act to be done in Futuro or in the present Time? Judgment pro Quer. Cro. E. 156. pl. 39. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. B. R. Sweeper v. Randall.

He to whom the surrender is made shall have the Corn; Per Popham Goldsb. 189. pl. 126.

63. A. and B. are *Jointenants*; A. by Consent of B. *occupies the Land alone*, and takes the Profits to his own Use. A. by this is Tenant at Will to B. and if A. dies the Emblements shall go to the Administrator of A. but if B. had only said to A. I will not occupy it, this would be no Assent that A. should have all, nor would it give any Thing to A. Cro. E. 314. pl. 7. Hill. 36 Eliz. B. R. Geanes v. Portman.

Owen. 102. James v. Portman S. C. but somewhat differently reported, as that if B had said that A.

should occupy it solely, then the Emblements would not survive.

64. If a *Lease be made for seven Years upon a Condition on the Part of the Lessee, at the End of the seven Years to be performed, to have it for Life, the Lessee the last Year sows the Land, and performs not the Condition*, it was said, that he shall have the Emblements, but Popham and Fenner denied it. And Judgment was given for the Defendant. Cro. E. 461. (bis) pl. 10. Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Oland v. Burdwick.

65. *Tenant for Life, the Remainder in Fee; Tenant for Life made a Lease for Years; to H. who is ousted by a Stranger, the Disseisor made a Lease for Years*, his Lessee sowed the Land; Tenant for Life died; that it was adjudged, that the Corn belong'd to H. the Lessee for Years of the Tenant for Life. Cro. E. 463. pl. 12. Hill. 38 Eliz. B. R. Knevert v. Poole.

5 Rep. 55. Knivet's Case resolv'd mere Right to the Corn was in H the Lessee

of Tenant for Life, and he might have Action of Trespass, and recover all the mesne Profits against the Lessee of the Disseisor; And the Reporter adds a Nota, that the Lessee of Tenant for Life had Right to the Land, and consequently to the Emblements, as things annexed to the Land and the Death of Lessee for Life determined his Interest to the Land, but his Right to the Emblements remained, and this was the principal Reason of the Judgment.—Gouldsb. 143. pl. 60. S. C. adjudg'd.

66. When the Estate of him that sows the Land is determin'd by his own Act by a Casualty, and when by the Act of the Law, or by another Man, makes a Difference as to the having the Emblements; Per Clench J. Cro. E. 460. (bis) pl. 10. Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. Oland v. Burdwick.

67. If Lessee for Life sows the Land and after prays in aid of a Stranger, now if the Lessor enters he shall have the Corn. Per Popham. Godb. 190. in pl. 126. Hill. 43 Eliz.

68. A Man *seised for Life, or in Fee or Tail in his Wife's Right or his own*, and sows it with Corn, or any Manner of Grain, and dies before

lore

fore Harvest, it shall go to the Executor of the Husband, and not to the Wife or Heir that shall have the Land; But *Grass ready to cut, Apples, Pears &c. upon the Trees*, shall go to the Wife or Heir. Went. Off. Ex. 59.

69. If Land sow'd with Corn, Saffron, Hemp &c. or planted with Hops, or having Grass ready to be cut be *sold or conveyed*, it shall all go to the *Purchaser of the Land unless excepted*, tho' never so near Reaping or Cutting, or Gathering. Went Off. Ex. 59.

70. *Roots of Carrots, Parsneps, Turneps, Skirrets &c.* sown by him that had the Inheritance of the Garden or Land, it seems shall go to the Heir, and not to the Executors; For the Profitable Part is the Root which is hidden *within the Ground, and cannot be come at without breaking the Soil*, which the Executors cannot lawfully do; But as for *Melons* which are above Ground, the Executors may take them, yet as for *Artichokes*, tho' the Fruit be above the Ground, yet it seems they have not such yearly Setting or Manurance as should sever them in Interest from the Soil, therefore they shall go with it to the Heir. Went. Off. Ex. 63.

71. Albeit the *Lessor, determines his Will before the Corn &c. be ripe*, yet because the State of the Lessee is uncertain, and therefore lest the Ground should be unmanured, which should be hurtful to the Commonwealth, he shall reap the Corn, which he sowed, in Peace. Litt. S. 68. and Co. Litt. 55. a. b.

72. A man *after Judgment given against him* sow'd the Land, and afterwards brought a Writ of Error to reverse the said Judgment, but it was affirm'd; he shall not take the Emblements; Adjudg'd per tot. Cur. 2 Bullst. 213. Pasch. 12 Jac. Wicks v. Jordan.

73. If *A. seised of Land sows it with Corn*, and then *conveys it to B. for Life, Remainder to C. for Life*, and *B. dies before the Corn is reaped*, now C. shall have it, and not the Executors of B. though his Estate was uncertain; agreed per Cur. Hob. 132. pl. 174. Trin. 13 Jac. in Case of Grantham v. Hawley.

74. The *Lessor covenanted with the Lessee his Executors &c. that he should carry away to his own Use such Corn as should be growing on the Land at the End of the Term*; afterwards he *conveyed the Reversion to the Plaintiff*, and the *Executors of the Lessee sowed the Land*, and *sold the Corn growing on it at the end of the Term to the Defendant*; it was objected, that the Lessor had never any Property in this Corn, and therefore could not grant it away; but adjudged that the very Right was passed when it should happen; for though the Lessor had not any actual Property in the Corn, yet he had a Right in Possession, because of the Lands out of which it proceeds, and the Words in the Lease are sufficient to pass the Property, as soon as the Corn is growing on the Land. Nelf. Abr. 702. pl. 9. cites Hob. 132. [pl. 174. Trin. 13 Jac.] Grantham v. Hawley.

75. A Man was *seised of Land in Fee and sowed the Land*, and devised that to J. S. and before Severance he died, and whether the Devisee shall have the Corn, or the Executor of the Devisor was the Question; and by Hobert, Winch and Hutton, the Devisee shall have that, and not the Executor of the Devisor. Win. 51. Mich. 20 Jac. C. B. Spencer's Case.

76. If a Man *devise Land, and after sows it and dies*, in this Case the Devisee shall have the Corn, and not the Executor of the Devisor. Winch. J. said it had been so adjudged. Win. 52. Mich. 20 Jac. C. B. in Spencer's Case.

L. P. R.  
512. S. P.  
cited to be  
so held per  
Saunders  
Ch. J.

S. P. and  
so of Saffron

77. *Hops* growing out of the old Roots shall go to the Executor or Administrator, because they grow by the Manurance and Industry of the

the Owner and so are *like Emblements*. Cro. C. 515. pl. 13. Mich. 14 Car. B. R. Latham v. Atwood. *and Hemp; they shall go to the*

Executor. Went. Off Ex. 59.

78. If *Sheriff on a Fieri Facias* sells Corn growing, the Vendee cannot justify an *Entry on the Land* to reap it till such time as the Corn is ripe. Per Twisden J. Vent. 222. Trin. 24 Car. 2 B. R. in Case of Ferrer v. Bridges.

79. *Tenant at Sufferance* sows the Land, and afterwards *Judgment is recovered against him, and the Corn seisd thereupon and sold* by the Sheriff (standing) then the Trespass lies for the Landlord against the Sheriff and his Officers. L. P. R. 512. cites 32 Car. 2. Sir John Banks's Case.

80. *Baron and Feme Jointenants for Life*, Baron sows the Land and dies before Severance; The Court propos'd to each to take a Moiety. Per Ld. Somers. 2 Vern. 322. pl. 311. Mich. 1594. Rowney's Case.

81. But where Strangers are *Jointenants* the Emblements will go to the Survivor, it was admitted. Arg. 2 Vern. 323. pl. 311. Mich. 1694. in Rowney's Case.

82. *A. Tenant for Life Remainder to B. his Wife for Life for Jointure, Remainder to A. in Fee. A. devises his Remainder in Fee to B. and died in May, leaving Hops in the Ground, which were cultured at great Charge in February, and gathered in August. Quære, Whether they belonged to B. the Wife or to Executor of A. The Master of the Rolls at first inclined to think the Hops belonged to B. in Right of her Rent and Emblements; But in regard of Cases cited as adjudged that In Case of Dower, she shall have the Emblements, because Dower is considered as an Excrescence or Continuance of the Estate of the Husband, but a Jointure is not, he afterwards declared that the Hops and Corn growing at the Testator's Death were Emblements, and ought to be accounted for as Part of the Testator's Estate.* MS. Rep. Trin. 1734. Canc. Fisher v. Forbes.

For more of Emblements in General, See *Devise*, and other Proper Titles.

## Infants.

(A) *What* Infants in respect of their Office &c. or for other collateral Respect, *cannot avoid their own Acts.*

1. **I**f the King consents to an Act of Parliament during his *Minority*, yet he cannot after avoid this Act, because the King as King cannot be a Minor; for as King he is *Body Politick*. Co. Lit. 43. [a. ad finem.]

Fitzh. En- 2. So the King shall not avoid Leases or Grants in respect of the In-  
fant, pl. 15. fancy of his Natural Capacity. 5 Rep. 27. a. Hill. 26 Eliz. Arg.  
cites 26 Ass.  
pl. 54. S. P. as said by several Peers and Sages of the Realm. — Br. Age, pl. 34. cites S. C.  
and S. P. accordingly, and says that concordat 6 E. 3. tit. Age. Fitzh. 89. — Same Cases cited  
Plowd. C. 213. a. — 7 Rep. 12. a. S. P. in Calvin's Case. Trin. 6 Jac. accordingly; For  
otherwise his Revenue should decay, and the King should not be able to reward Service, &c.

3. So the Mayor, Bailiff, or Head of any other Corporation shall not avoid any of their Deeds or Grants by reason of Infancy of their Natural Capacities; because they do them in another Right or Capacity &c. 5 Rep. 27. a. b. Arg. Hill. 26 Eliz.

### (A. 2) Infant. Favour'd.

1. **T**HE common Principle is, that an Infant in all Things which found in his Benefit shall have Favour and Preferment in Law, as well as another Man, but shall not be prejudiced by any Thing in his Disadvantage. D. 136. b. 137. a. pl. 22. Hill. 3 & 4 P. & M.

2. Tenant for Life of full Age, and Remainder-man an Infant levy a Fine, and afterwards the Infant reverseth the Fine as to him for the Inheritance, he shall not enter for the Forfeiture because he join'd in the Fine, and so assented to it. 2 Le. 108. pl. 139. Trin. 30. Eliz. C. B. Piggot v. Ruffel.

It is a defeasible Forfeiture; Arg. admitted. 3. Infant makes a Feoffment; It is no Forfeiture. Noy 92. Trin. 2 Car. B. R. Ashfield v. Ashfield.

Godb. 364 Trin. 2 Car. B. R. Ashfield v. Ashfield.

4. An Infant was relieved against a Slip by his Counsel in Mispleading. 3 Ch. R. 24. 20 Car. 2. Savage v. Whitebread.

### (B) What Acts of an Infant are void, and what voidable.

Fitzh. Affise, pl. 322. cites S. C. 1. **I**F an Infant in Ward to Guardian in Socage infeoffs the Guardian, this is void for the Deceit that the Law intends in him that hath the Command of him, and the Breach of Trust which the Law reposes in him. 35 Ass. 8. adjudged.

Cro. C. 502. pl. 2. S. C. all the Court held that a Surrender by an Infant 2. If an Infant surrenders a Lease for Years to him in Reversion, this is void, and cannot be made good by any Agreement at full Age. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between Fludd and Gregory, per Curiam, resolved upon a Trial at Bar.

cannot be by Deed, but it is absolutely void, and Judgment accordingly. — Jo. 409. pl. 2. S. C. but not exactly S. P. — A Surrender made by an Infant is void; Per Cur. colier. 3 Mod. 310. Trin. 2 W. & M. in Case of Thompson v. Leech.

3. But



3. But if an Infant being a Lessee for Years, to begin at a Day to come, accepts a new future Interest for the same Term, and at full Age when the Term begins, enters into the Land and accepts the new Lease, and claims in by it, this Agreement to the new Term shall be a Surrender in Law of the first Estate. *9. 13 Car. B. R. between Fludd and Gregory, per Curiam, upon a Trial at Bar; but a special Verdict was found of this among other Things, and after Cr. 14 Car. B. R. upon Argument at the Bar, adjudged per Curiam upon this Point, because it could not be for the Benefit of the Infant, and therefore the Law adjudged it void ab Initio. Intratur. Cr. 13 Car. Rotulo 1154.*

Cro. C. 502  
pl. 2. S. C.  
all the Court  
held that the  
Surrender  
by an Infant  
by Accept-  
ance of a se-  
cond Lease  
is void, be-  
cause it is  
without In-  
crease of his  
Term or  
Decreate of

his Rent, and where there is not an apparent Benefit, or the Semblance of a Benefit, his Acts are merely void, and there being no such in this Case, Judgment was given accordingly. — *Jo. 405, 406. pl. 2. S. C. and the Judges held that the Agreement to the second Lease did not make void the first, because the second Lease was never good. — 2 Koll Rep. 408. cites 9 H. 6. 36. and 9 H. 7. 24. that a Surrender of Infant is void.*

4. *Dum fuit infra ætatem* was brought of Land and Rent against the Absence of the Father of the Demandant, and the Writ was admitted to lie of the Rent, and yet, by some, the Grant of an Infant was void, and not voidable, which is not so, as appears here; For then Action does not lie, and also the Delivery of the Deed cannot be void but voidable. *Br. Dum fuit &c. pl. 1. cites 46 E. 3. 34.*

5. If an Infant levies a Fine, he shall have a Writ of Error during his Nonage, and assign it for Error. *12 Rep. 122. Mich. 12 Jac. cites F. N. B. 121.*

6. If an Infant makes a Lease for Years without reserving any Rent, it is void, and not voidable only, because there is no Consideration, but if any Rent is reserved it is only voidable; Agreed by all except Gawdy. *Mo. 105. pl. 248. Pasch. 17 Eliz. B. R. the 7th Resolution in Case of Lane v. Cowper.*

7. If an Infant takes a Lease for Years rendering Rent, it is only voidable at Election; For if it be to his Benefit, be that Benefit apparent or implied, it shall be void in no Case Prima Facie, as 21 H. 6. b. but he may at his Election make it void; For before the Rent-Day he may release and waive the Land, and then an Action of Debt will not lie against him; Held per Cur. *Brownl. 120. Pasch. 11 Jac. Kettle's Case.* *Cro. J. 320. pl. 1. Kettle's Case, S. C. & S. P. held accordingly. — 2 Bullt 69. Kirton v. Elliot, S. C. the Court were all clear of Opinion that the Infant Lessee was liable to pay the Rent, and so Judgment was given for the Plaintiff.*

8. If an Infant makes a Lease for Years rendering Rent, and the Lessee enters, it is at the Election of the Infant to charge him in Assise, or to bring Debt for the Rent, or to accept the Rent at his full Age, as 7 Ed 4. 6. and other Books be; Per three Justices. *Cro. C. 303. pl. 6. Pasch. 9 Car. B. R. in Case of Blunden v. Baugh, and Ibid. 306. agreed per Richardson Ch. J.*

9. If an Infant makes a Lease for Years rendering Rent, the Lease is but voidable; But if an Infant makes a Lease for Years rendering a Rose or a Pepper-Corn, or any such like Trifle, the Lease is void; Arg. cites *Fitzh. Tit. Entry Congeable 26. Mod. 263. Trin. 29 Car. 2. in Case of Barker v. Keate.*

10. An Infant's Deed is not void, but only voidable, for which Reason an Infant cannot plead Non est Factum to his Deed, as a feme Covert may. *3 Wims's Rep. 208. Mich. 1733. Nightingale & al' v. Ferrers.*

## (B. 2) Bound. In what Cases.

1. **I**N A<sup>l</sup>lise, Baron and Feme purchased the Land in Fee, and after the Baron aliened to his youngest Son in Fee within Age, and after the Baron and Feme entered into the Tenements of the Assent of the Feoffee, who was yet within Age, and after the Feme continued Seisin and died, and the eldest Son entered as Heir, and the youngest, who was infeoffed, brought A<sup>l</sup>lise and recovered by Award; for the Assent was void, because he was within Age, and so the Entry of the Baron and Feme a Disseisin; Quod Nota. Br. A<sup>l</sup>lise, pl. 169. cites 11 A<sup>l</sup>l. 14.

Pl. C. 375. 2. Infant may be bound by Law to the Performance of a Condition; b S. P. and cites S. C. — Per Hale Ch. B. Chan. Cases 143. in Case of Fry v. Porter, cites 31 2 Vern. 56. A<sup>l</sup>l. 17. Fitzh. Condition 15. Br. 114. and Coverture and Infancy 71. cl. 508.

Trin. 1706. Scot & Ux' v. Haughton and Doctor Fuller, S. P. — All Conditions in Fact shall bind an Infant, but not Condition in Law; Arg. Godb. 365. — S. P. per Rainsford J. Vent. 200. in Case of Fry v. Porter, cites 8 Rep. Whittingham's Case — S. P. per Hale Ch. J. Vent. 205. Pasch. 24 Car. 2 B. R. — Copyhold surrendered to the Use of an Infant, to the Intent that he should pay an Annuity to another at full Age, which he refused to do, it was decreed he should pay it, and the Arrearages. Toth. 171. cites 9 Eliz. Sawyer v. Gillet.

3. He who aliens within Age may enter, but he shall not have Writ of Dum fuit infra etatem till he comes of full Age; Quod Nota. Br. Dum fuit &c. pl. 3. cites 39 H. 6. 42.

4. If an Infant commands J. N. to make an Obligation in his Name, and to deliver it as his Deed, this is not his Deed; For the Command of an Infant is void; Contra if he himself delivers it. Br. Coverture, pl. 50. cites 14 E. 4. 3.

5. If an Infant be to make a Presentation it shall not be stayed for his Nonage, for the Cure of Souls to be regarded, and therefore if in such Case he doth surcease in six Months, the Ordinary shall collate; Per Manwood J. 3 Le. 46. pl. 66. Mich. 5 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

\* 3 Mod. 222. Arg. — Per Eyre J. Show. 83. Contra † Committing Wast by Infant is a Forfeiture because it is against a Statute, and if Lessor recovers the Place wasted, the Infant shall not enter again; Arg. Godb. 365.

6. Infant shall be bound by the Statute of \* *Cessavit* and † *Wast* &c. tho' the Statutes are general, for the first is an Injury to the Lord, and the other to the Lessor, and he himself acquires the Estate, and he that hath Policy to acquire is by Law presumed to have Reason to defend the same Thing; Per Wallsh. Pl. C. 364. b. Mich. 4 & 5 Eliz. in Lord Zouch's Case.

7. Infant Lord has Title to enter for *Mortmain*, but enters not within the Year, or does not enter into the Land of the Villein before the Villein has alien'd the Land, he shall be bound by *Laches*, because he had not but Title to the Thing which never was in him; Per Wallsh. Pl. C. 364. b. Mich. 4 & 5 Eliz. in Ld. Zouch's Case.

8. Infants are bound by *Laches* in Case of *Wast*, *Frays*, *Wreck*, *Sale in Market Overt* or Acts done by reason of their Office, or for Necessity; Per Wallsh. pl. C. 364. b. Mich. 4 & 5 Eliz. in Ld. Zouch's Case.

9. A. of full Age, and B. within Age, *Jointenants*, are disseised by C. C. levies a *Fine*, and after Proclamations 5 Years pass. A. dies. B. shall have other five Years after his full Age for the Whole; Per Bendloes. J. Pl. C. 367. Mich. 4 & 5 Eliz. Stowell v. Zouch.

10. Where

10. Where an Infant made a Conveyance by Bargain and Sale to Queen Eliz. it was not aided by the Stat. 18 Eliz. [cap 2.] Cited by Coke Ch. J. Cro. J. 364. pl. 2. as adjudg'd in 30 Eliz. in Bawd's Case.

11. Feme Obligor of full Age marries an Infant, in Debt on the Bond Age was denied. Noy. 69. 39 Eliz. Deedes v. Nokes.

12. Infant keeps an Hoftry; his Guests are robb'd; No Action lies against the Infant, See Actions (D) pl. 3. cites 40 & 41 Eliz. Cross v. Andrews.

13. Tho' a Feoffment by Infant Tenant for Life or Years be not such a Forfeiture but that the Infant may enter again upon the Lessor, yet it it be by Matter of Record, as if he levies a Fine, he shall never enter again; Arg. Godb. 365. cites 8 Rep. 44. [Hill. 45 Eliz.] Whittinghams Case.

14. If an Infant bargains and sells Lands by Deed indented and indented, he may avoid it any Time. 2 Inst. 673.

15. Chancery will decree no Award to bind an Infant. Chan. Cases. Submission by him not void but voidable. Cumb 318. Hill 6 W. 3. B. R. Roberts v. Newbold.

16. Express Customs may bind an Infant Copyholder; Per Eyres J. Show. 83. Hill. 1 W. & M. in Case of King v. Dilliton cites Le. 266. Seeme's Case, of the Lords appointing one to receive the Profits during Monage; and so it is in the Case of an Office, a Condition expresse will bind an Infant. Ibid. cites 8 Rep. 44 Whittinghams Case.

But Per Dolben J. contra Ibid. 85 — But a General Custom does not bind an Infant; Per

Eyre J. Show. 84. in S. C.

(B. 3) Acts of Infant avoided when.

1. IT is a Common known Rule, that all such Gifts, Grants or Deeds made by an Infant, which do not take Effect by Delivery of his Hand are void; But such Gifts, Grants or Deed made by an Infant by Matter in Deed, or in Writing, which take Effect by Delivery of his own Hand are voidable by himself, and his Heirs, and by those which shall have his Estate. Perk. 6. S. 12.

2. If an Infant brings Error to reverse a Fine levied by him, if the Inspection be had, and Witnesses produced to prove the Infancy, the Reversal may be after full Age, or after his Decease by his Heir. Mo. 844. pl. 1139. Pasch. 13 Jac. Keckwith's Case.

Fine by Infant was vacated on the Inspection. 3 Lev 36. Mich 33

Car. 2. C. B Hutchinson's Case.

3. A Diversity is to be observed between Matters of Record done or suffered by an Infant, and Matters en fait; for Matters en fait he shall avoid either within Age, or at full Age, as has been said; but Matters of Record, as Statutes-Merchants, and of the Staple, Recognizances knowledged by him, or a Fine levied by him, Recovery against him by Default in real Action (saving in Dower) must be avoided by him, viz. Statutes &c. by Audita Querela, and the Fine and Recovery by Writ of Error during his Minority, and the like; and the Reason thereof is, because they are judicial Acts, and taken by a Court or a Judge, therefore the Nonage of the Party to avoid

the same, shall be tried by Inspection of Judges, and not by the Country. *And for that his Nonage must be tried by Inspection, this cannot be done after his full Age*; and so is the Law clearly holden at this Day, though there be some Difference in our Books. But if the Age be inspected by the Judges, and recorded that he is within Age, albeit he come of full Age before the Reversal, yet may it be reverted after his full Age. Co. Litt. 380. b.

But a Common Recovery may; for this shall not be tried by Inspection as in Case of a Fine. Cro. E. 739. pl. 13. Hill. 42. Eliz.

4. A Fine was levied by an Infant Feme, and she and her Husband were examined as to her Age, and both answered that she was of Age, and afterwards she was examined privately as to her Consent, who answered, that she was under no Constraint, and was willing to levy the Fine; but was not questioned then as to her Age. About two Years after the Wife died without Issue; The Court agreed that the Fine cannot be set aside after her Death. Mod. 246. pl. 6. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Barrow v. Parrot.

B. R. Holland v. Dauntzey — The bringing a Writ of Error during his Nonage is not sufficient, but the Fine by Judgment in the Writ of Error must be reversed during his Nonage. Godb 120. L 141. 29 Eliz.

#### (B. 4) Acts of Infants; avoided by whom.

1. **I**F two Jointenants are, and the one is an Infant, and he makes Feoffment of his Part, the other cannot enter; for none shall avoid an Act done by an Infant but he who is privy in Blood. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 47. cites 39 H. 6. 42.

2. None shall take Advantage of the Infancy of his Ancestor, but he that has Right descended to him from the same Ancestor; but the Heir of an Infant may take Benefit of a Condition, though no Right descended to him from the same Ancestor. 8 Rep. 44. a. Hill. 45 Eliz. Whittingham's Case.

3. Privies in Blood, as the Heir General or Special, may avoid a Conveyance made by their Ancestor during his Nonage. 8 Rep. 42. b. Hill. 45 Eliz. in the Star-Chamber, in Whittingham's Case.

4. As if an Infant seised in Fee makes a Feoffment and dies, his Heir shall enter. 8 Rep. 42. b. in S. C.

5. So if seised in Tail Male, and he makes a Feoffment and dies, his Son being Heir General and Special may enter. 8 Rep. 43. a. in S. C.

6. And if he has no Sons, but only Daughters, his Brother being his Special Heir per Formam Doni made to his Father, may avoid the Feoffment, because he is privy in Blood, and has the Land by Descent. 8 Rep. 43. a. in S. C.

7. But Privies in Estate cannot avoid a Conveyance made by an Infant. 8 Rep. 43. a. in S. C.

8. As if Tenant in Tail, being within Age, makes a Feoffment and dies without Issue, the Donor shall not enter, because he was privy only in Estate, and no Right accrued to him by the Death of the Donee. 8 Rep. 43. a. in S. C.

9. So if there be two Jointenants within Age, and one of them makes a Feoffment in Fee of his Moiety, and dies, the Survivor cannot enter; For by the Feoffment the Jointure was severed so long as the Feoffment continued in Force, and therefore the Heir of the Feoffor may have

have a *Dum fuit infra Ætatem*, or enter into the *Moiety*. 8 Rep. 43. a. in S. C.

10. *But if Both had joined in the Feoffment, and one had died, the Right had survived to the other, and he should have had the Land from the first Feoffor.* 8 Rep. 43 a. in S. C.

11. *If a Man within Age, seised in the Right of his Wife, makes a Feoffment and dies, his Heir cannot enter, because no Right descends to him, but inasmuch as the Baron, if he had lived, might have entered in the Life of his Wife only, and not in respect of any Right which he himself had, the Wife might in such Case have entered in her own Right.* 8 Rep. 43. b. in S. C.

12. *But if the Feme, being only Tenant in Tail, and the Baron within Age had made a Gift in Tail to another, by which the Baron gained a new Reversion in Fee, and died, the Wife might enter, or the Heir of the Baron, who had a new Reversion descended to him; but if the Heir had enter'd, and defeated the Tail given by the Infant, his Estate vanished, and by Operation of Law the Feme was immediately seised of her old Estate.* 8 Rep. 43. b.

13. *Privies in Law, as the Lord by Escheat, shall not avoid a Conveyance made by an Infant.* 8 Rep. 44. a.

14. *As if an Infant makes a Feoffment and dies without Heir, the Lord shall not avoid it; Per Curiam agreed; but because it appeared the Feoffment was executed by Letter of Attorney made by the Infant, it was resolved to be void, and that the Land should Escheat to the Queen.* 8 Rep. 42. 45. *Whittingham's Case.*

15. *Where an Incroachment of a Water Course was made in the Infancy of the Ancestor, who after full Age acquiesced under it 21 Years, tho' such Intancy was urged, yet Ld. Cowper took no Notice of it for the above reason.* G. Equ. R. 4. Hill. 6 Ann. in Canc. *Ld. Guernsey v. Rodbridges.*

(B. 5) How Relievable after Age, and in what Cases.

1. **I**F an Infant within Age seised of Rent purchases the Land, and aliens the Land within Age he shall have Election if he will demand the Land or the Rent; *Per Kyrton, quod non negatur.* Br. Coverture pl. 12. cites 46. E. 3. 33, 34.

2. *If an Infant be bound in a Recognizance he has no Remedy to avoid it by his Nonage; but the Court ought not to take him to be bound, if they can perceive it, quod nota.* Br. Coverture pl. 23. cites 8 H. 6. 30.

3. *If an Infant makes a Gift or a Lease rendering Rent, and accepts the Rent at full Age, this is a good bar in Dum fuit infra Ætatem.* Br. Dum fuit, &c. pl. 8. cites 22 H. 6. 24.

4. *If a Guardian pleads an ill Plea where he might have pleaded a good one, by which the Infant loses, the Infant shall have Writ of Disceit at his full Age, and recover all in Damages against the Guardian; and therefore the Court cannot accept a Guardian but such as is sufficient to render the Infant Damages at his full Age. And in this Case the Infant here is at no Mischief; For he shall recover in Value against the Vouchee, and the same Law where the Guardian vouches illy, he shall*

shall render Damages to the Infant. Br. Droit de Recto. pl. 15. cites 9 E. 4. 36.

5. Where an Infant *assigns Dower* to his Mother *more than the third Part*, he cannot enter into the Surplusage at full Age, but is put to his *Writ of Admeasurement of Dower*. Per Kingmill J. but per Rode Ch. J. he may enter as upon *Partition* made within Age which is equal, Quære. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 44. cites 21 H. 7. 29.

6. If an Infant *makes a Feoffment*, he may enter either *within Age* or *at full Age*; and if he dies, *his Heir may enter or have a Dum fact infra Etatem &c.* Litt. S. 406. and Co. Litt. 247. b. 248. a.

7. An Infant who is *bound in a Statute Staple* or the like shall reverse it by *Audita Querela* at full Age, or within Age. Br. Coverture pl. 64. cites F. N. B. 104.

8. Infant is not relievable by *Audita Querela* after full Age against a *Statute* by him entred into. Mo. 75. pl. 206. Mich. 7 & 8 Eliz. Worsley's Case.

Godb 149.  
pl. 52.

9. Infant *acknowledged a Recognizance*, and upon *Audita Querela* upon *Inspection* he was adjudged within Age, and had Scire Factas against the Conusee, and upon one Nihil returned Judgment was that Recognizance be discharged where two Nihil's ought to be returned or Scire Feci, and for this *Judgment was reversed for Error*, and now the Infant is of full Age and cannot have a new *Audita Querela*; But he shall *have a special Writ reciting all the Matter*, and so be relieved; tho' Judgment be reversed, yet the Depositions of Witnesses remain. Jenk. 322. pl. 30. cites 2 Jac. Randals Case.

10. Lands of an Infant was charged by his Father's *Will for payment of Portions* to younger Children, who bring a Bill praying that the Trustees may be Decreed to sell &c. The Infant, while a Minor desired that the Trust Estate might not be sold, and *offered to subject other Lands not within the Trust*, by which means a Sale was delayed; Decreed per Lords Commissioners to hold him to his Offer, for if he would have departed from it he should immediately on his coming of Age have *applied to the Court to have retracted his offer* and amended his Answer, but now he had Acquiesced under the Answer about four Years. 2 Vern. 224 pl. 206. Pasch. 1691. Cecil v. E. of Salisbury.

(C) *What Act done by an Infant shall bind him.*

### Contract.

1. **I**f an Infant in Reversion accepts a Lease for Life of Tenant in Dower, but never takes the Profits, and at full Age disagrees to the Lease, (\*) this shall not bar him of his Action of Waste, for Waste done in the mean time. 30 E. 3. 16.

\* Fol. 729.

2. If a Man lends an Infant 10l. to Pay at a certain Day, this Contract shall not bind him. 39 E. 3. 20. b. admitted by the Illuc.

3. If a Infant makes a Contract pro Visu & Vestitu, this shall bind him.

4. [So] If an Infant makes a Contract for his Table he may be charged in an Action upon this Contract. 18 E. 4. 2. 10 D.

Fitzh. Arbitrement,  
pl. 4. cites  
S. C. & S. P  
admitted.

6. 14.

5. So

5. So if he buys a Coat or Cloth for Apparel, this shall bind him, for he cannot live without Meat, Drink and Cloths. 18 E. 4. 2. 10 D. 6. 14.

Fitzh. Arbitrement, pl 4 cites S. C. & S. P. admitted —

But where an Infant buys Silks and Velvets, which appear to be above his Degree, the same is void, they being Things of Superfluity and not of Necessity. Lat. 22 in a Nota says it was adjudged — So for Gold Lace to trim his Suit. 2 Roll Rep. 45 cites it as the Lord of Essex's Page's Case — Ibid. 144. S. C. cited by the Name of Price's Case. — S. C. cited by Vaughan Ch. J. Cart. 216. Trin. 22 Car. 2. C. B.

6. If an Infant is a Mercer and hath a Shop in a Town, and there buys and sells, and he contracts to pay a certain Sum to J. S. for certain Wares sold to him by J. S. to re-sell, yet he is not chargeable upon this Contract, for this trading is not immediately necessary ad Victum & Vestitum. Trin. 10 Ja. B. R. between Hill and Whittingham, in a Writ of Error per Curiam, and the Judgment given before e contra reversed, for if he shall be bound thereby, Infants might be infinitely prejudiced, and buy and sell and live by the Loss.

Cro. J. 494 pl. 15 Trin. 16 Jac. S. C. adjudged and the first Judgment reversed. — 2 Roll Rep. 45 S. C. adjudged and the former Judgment

reversed accordingly. — D. 104. b. Marg. pl. 13. cites S. C. adjudged and Judgment reversed accordingly — Noy 21, 22. S. P. obiter, accordingly that the Infant is not bound. — S. C. cited by Crooke 2 Roll Rep. 271.

7. If an Infant makes a Contract pro Victu or Vestitu, and enters into a single Bill for Payment thereof, this shall bind him, though he be ousted of his Law thereby,

Lev. 86. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. Russell v Lee, S. P.

where it was for Victuals and Clothes necessary, delivered to him and suitable to his Quality, and they shall be intended to be for his own Use though not so alleged.

8. But if the Infant enters into an Obligation with a Penalty for Payment thereof, this Obligation shall not bind him. Pasch. 32 Eliz. B. R. by three Justices. Mich. 11 Ja. Cupworth's Case, per Curiam.

Co. Litt. 172 a. S. P. Lev. 86. Mich. 14 Car. 2. in Case of

Russell v. Lee, S. P. Arg. cites Co. Litt. ut supra, and Cro. E. 920. S. P. held accordingly, and the Court in the principal Case was of the same Opinion. Godb. 219 pl. 316. Mich. 11 Jac. C. B. Rearsby v. Cuffer, S. P. agreed per Cur. But it is said there that If when he comes to full Age he enters into an Obligation for Necessaries which he had when he was within Age, the Law is now taken to be that the same shall bind him — But Ibid. cites Randall's Case 44 Eliz. adjudged, that an Obligation with a Penalty for Money borrowed within Age is absolutely void. — But per Wray if an Infant had been bound in an Obligation with a Surety, and afterwards at his full Age he in Consideration thereof promises to keep his Surety harmless, an Action lies on such Promise; For the Infant cannot plead Non est Factum. Le. 114. in pl 156. cites Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. Edmonds's Case.

9. But an Infant may bind himself in an Assumpsit for Payment thereof, and an Action upon the Case lies against him upon the Promise; for this is but in Nature of an Action of Debt, and therefore where Debt lies, an Action upon the Case lies against him, (but perhaps it would be otherways upon a Collateral Promise) for Danger of Law is not to be regarded; for a Man of full Age shall by such Action be ousted thereof. Trin. 15 Ja. B. R. between Tillet and Buckstone, Rot. 1374. adjudged, that an Action upon the Case lay against an Infant upon Promise of Payment for Beer and Bilets. Mich. 2 Car. Regis, between Delavall and Clare, agreed per Curiam. Contra, Mich. 11 Ja. B. per Curiam.

An Infant having a Family buys Bread, and afterwards makes up an Account with the Baker, he is not chargeable in an Assumpsit upon this Account, because it is founded upon the

Account in which an Infant is not chargeable, for the Law allows him not such Discretion, but it may be mis-reckoned. 2 Roll Rep. 271. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. Tirrill's Case

Palm. 528.  
S. C. held  
accordingly.

— Jo.  
182. pl. 4.  
S. C. adjudged  
that the  
Action lay.

— Co Litt  
1-2. a. S. P.

— An  
Action *on*  
*the Case* lies  
against an  
Infant upon  
an Assumpfit

by him for Necessaries, though it was objected that Damages are to be recovered in it, and that Debt only would lie. Lat. 169. Trin. 2 Car. Wood v. Witherick. — Noy 87. S. C. & S. P. agreed per Curiam.

10. If an Infant promises another, that if he will find him Meat, Drink and Washing, and pay for his Schooling, that he will pay 7 l. yearly, an Action upon the Case lies upon this Promise, for Learning is as necessary as other Things, and though it is not mentioned what Learning this was, yet it shall be intended what was fit for him, till it be shewn to the contrary on the other Part; and though he to whom the Promise was made does not instruct him, but pays another for it, the Promise of Repayment thereof is good; and it appears that the Learning, Meat, Drink and Washing could not be afforded for a less Sum than 7 l. Mich. 4 Car. B. R. between Pickering and Gunning adjudged, this being moved in Arrest of Judgment, which Intratur. Trin. 3 Car. Rot. 918.

11. If an Infant binds himself he shall not avoid it; Per Markham. Newt. said this is by Custom; But per Markham, this is by the Common Law; For it is for his Benefit to be instructed to gain his Living. For as the Master may have Action of Covenant against the Apprentice to serve him, so shall the 'Prentice have against him to instruct him. But per Newton, Covenant by an Infant is void by the Common Law. But per Afcue J. an Infant may be an Apprentice by Indenture; for it is for his Benefit. But Paston J. denied these Cases. So Newton and Paston against Afcue and Markham. And it was agreed, that an Infant may be constrained to serve but not to be an Apprentice. Br. Coverture, pl. 25 cites 21 H. 6. 31.

12. Account does not lie against an Infant clearly Per Newton Ch. J. quod non negatur. Br. Coverture, pl. 24. cites 19 H. 6. 5.

13. If an Infant be at Table with me for 12 d. for the Week, or buys Cloth of me for his Robes, Debt lies, and Nonage is no Plea; for those are Necessaries; for he cannot live without Meat, Drink and Vesture. Br. Coverture, pl. 51. cites 18 E. 4. 12.

Gro E 920.  
pl. 16. Hill.  
45 Eliz.

B. R. Ayliff  
v. Archdale,  
S. C. the  
whole Court

14. An Infant had taken so much for necessary Apparel and Diet as amounted to 50 l. A. paid the Money for the Infant and took an Obligation of him with a Penalty. Adjudged that it did not bind him in regard of the Forfeiture. Arg. Hutt. 107. cites it as 25 Eliz. Aleph's Case. held it to be void; But if he had taken an Obligation of the very Sum which he laid out for his necessary Maintenance it had been otherwise — Mo. 679. pl. 920. S. C. adjudged in C. B. for the Defendant. — Godb. 364. pl. 456. Arg. cites S. P. adjudged 5 Jac. B. R. in Case of Bendlose v. Holiday. — Resolved that a Bond taken for Necessaries of an Infant is good. Mar. 145. cited by Brampton Ch. J. as Trin. 4 Car. Pickering v. Jacob.

See 1 Mod.  
86. 300.  
2 Lev. 21.  
3 Mod. 28.

If Conditions  
in Law annexed to  
Offices

founded on

Confidence and Skill, be broken by Infant or Feme Covert, this shall bar Infant and Feme Covert for ever. 8 Rep. 44. b. Hill. 45 Eliz. Whittingham's Case.

15. Infant has Estate on Condition to be performed by him; if the Condition be broken during his Minority, the Land is lost for ever. 8 Rep. 44. b. Hill. 45 Eliz. Whittingham's Case.

16. Debt on Escape against an Infant Gaoler that suffers a Prisoner to escape out of Execution, will lie upon the Statute of W. 2. 11. 2 Init. 382.

17. Infant Idiot (so found by Office) levies a Fine to A. and declares the Use of it by Indentures, and good. 10 Rep. 24. b. Mich. 10 Jac. B. R.



18. An Infant shall not be charged upon his *Promise for the Board of a Stranger*, though otherwise it shall be for his own Board; Agreed by Coke and Crooke. 3 Bullt. 118. Trin. 14 Jac. in a Nota. Roll Rep. 281. in pl. 2. S. P. by Coke and Crooke agreed.

19. *Assumpsit* by Executor, in Consideration the Testator would buy and pay for the Defendant 24 Yards of Lace, 11 Yards of Velvet, and three Yards of Broad-Cloth, and make him a Cloak, Defendant promised to pay so much as he should pay for the Wares, and also so much as he should deserve for the making of the Cloak; and further declared that the Defendant was indebted to the Testator 27l. for a Doublet and a Pair of Velvet Hose made for him, which he promised to pay but had not. The Defendant said, that at the Time of the several Promises he was within Age; adjudged for the Defendant, because it does not appear, that this Cloak, Doublet and Hose were for the Defendant himself, nor if it had been so averred, yet it not being averred that it was necessary and convenient Apparel for him to wear according to his Estate and Degree, therefore the Promise did not bind him. Cro. J. 560. pl. 8. Hill. 17 Jac. B. R. *Ive v. Chester*. 2 Roll. Rep. 144. Green v. Chester. S. C. & S. P. agreed.—Palm. 361. Cheve v. Chester. S. C. adjudg'd against the Plaintiff for not averring that it was for necessary Apparel.—Poph. 151, 152. S. C.

*Jene v. Chester*. S. C. adjudged.—Lev. 87. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. cites

20. *Infant and another of full Age covenanted the one with the other*, though the Infant is not bound, yet the other is. Sid. 446. pl. 5. Pasch. 22 Car. 2. B. R. *Farnham v. Atkins*.

21. Where it has been held that the *Deeds of Infants* are not void but voidable, the Meaning is, that *Non est Factum cannot be pleaded*, because they have the Form though not the Operation of Deeds, and therefore are not void upon that Account, without shewing some special Matter to make them of no Efficacy; per Curiam. 3 Mod. 310. Trin. 2 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of *Thompson v. Leach*. Therefore if an Infant makes a Letter of Attorney though it is void in itself, yet it shall not be avoided by pleading *Non est Factum*, but by shewing his Infancy. 3 Mod. 311. Trin. 2 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of *Thompson v. Leach*.—But he may say, *Non concessit &c.* per *Wray Ch. J.* 2 Le. 218. in *Humtreston's Case*.

22. If one deliver Goods to an Infant on a *Contract &c.* knowing him to be an Infant, the Infant shall not be charg'd in *Trover* and *Conversion* for them; for by such Way all the Infants in England should be ruined. Sid. 129. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. in the Exchequer Chamber, in Case of *Manby v. Scott*.

23. But if the *delivery of Goods* be to a Feme, not knowing her to be a Feme Covert, or to an Infant *not knowing him to be an Infant* it will be otherwise. Sid. 129. in case of *Manby v. Scott*.

24. Some have endeavoured to *distinguish between a Deed which gives only Authority to do a Thing, and such which conveys an Interest by the delivery of the Deed itself*, that the first is void and the other voidable. But the Reason is the same to make both void, only where a Feoffment is made by an Infant it is voidable, because of the Solemnity of the Conveyance; Per Curiam. 3 Mod. 311. Trin. 2 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of *Thompson v. Leach*.

25. An Infant being *Bail and taken in Execution* it is discretionary to discharge him on Bail or not. Carth. 278. Trin. 5 W. & M. in B. R. *Loyd v. Eagle*.

26. A lends an Infant Money and Infant lays it out in *Necessaries*, yet the Infant is not liable; per *Treby Ch. J.* 1 Salk. 279. pl. 4. Pasch. 5 W. & M. in C. B. *Darby v. Boucher*. 1 Salk. 387. Earle v. Poole. S. P.

27. *Covenant lies not against Apprentice being an Infant.* 7 Mod. Unless by Custom. Mod. 271. 15. Pasch. 1 Ann. B. R. *Lylly's Case*.

28. William

28. William Pengelly an *Infant Apprentice in Exeter goes to the Angel in Taunton* with one R. D. and there abides for several Days together on Pretence of a Courtship &c. In an *Action* brought by one Periam, the Landlord, for the Provisions and Necessaries found for Pengelly the Plaintiff was nonsuited, for it was at his Peril to entertain another Man's Apprentice, and he might have had an Action for it; besides the ill Consequence this would bring if such Things should be allowed to Infants, these Things not being for Necessaries, though it was objected the Plaintiff was an Inn-keeper; But it was made out that the Plaintiff was privy to the Courtship &c. Devonshire Assizes in the Summer. 1708.

## (D) Acts done by an Infant.

## What Acts are void.

For being without Livery is void, so that the Entry is not necessary. Br. Trespas, pl. 338. cites 18 E. 4. 1. 2. Quære, If Lease for Years without Rent be not void. 2 Sid. 110. Davis v. Mannington.

1. If an Infant leases for Years, and the Lessee enters, the Infant may have Trespas against him. 18 E. 4. 1. b. 4. b.

\* Fol 730. An Action of Debt for Rent upon a Lease made to an Infant, and Judgment pro Quere' against the Infant 2 Bullf. 69. Kirton v. Elliot. — Such Lease is not void but voidable, and may be affirmed by Acceptance, and that though it was made by an Infant Co-wholder of his Copyhold Lands without Licence. Noy 92. Trin. 2 Car. B. R. agreed per Cur. Ashfield v. Ashfield. — Jo. 157. S. C. adjudg'd, that the Lease shall be good as to Strangers.

2. If he leases for Years, rendering Rent, it is at his Election to affirm the Lease, or to have Trespas against the Lessee for the Occupation. 18 E. 4. 2.

Contra if it be by Deed and Livery of Seisin made by himself, but otherwise if by Attorney. Br. Trespas, pl. 353. cites 18 E. 4. 1. 2.

3. If an Infant exchanges with another, if the other enters the Infant may have an Assise. 18 E. 4. 2.

Br. Trespas, pl. 338. S. C. 4. If he sells Goods, it is at his Election to make it void, for he may have Trespas, or Debt for the Money. 18 E. 4. 2.

Fitzh. Arbitrement, pl. 4 cites S. C. & S P.—Br. 5. If a Trespas be done to an Infant, and he submits to an Award, the Award made by them shall not bind but at his Election. Contra. 10 H. 6. 14.

Arbitrement, pl. 43. 10 H. 6. 14. is of a Trespas done by an Infant, and that Award in such Case shall bind him, because it is for his Advantage to excuse him of a Trespas of which he is impeachable by Law. But Brooke says Quære.

\* Br. Fairs, pl. 31. cites S. C. and Ascue J. held it good because it is for his Advantage; But Paston J. e contra. But Brooke says that the Law seems to be with Ascue. — S. C. cited Noy 120.

6. If a Man makes a Deed of Feoffment to an Infant, and the Infant makes a Letter of Attorney to another to take Livery for him, this is good, because it is for his Benefit. Dubitatur, \* 21 H. 6. 31. But Brooke in abridging it, Title Fairs, 31. seems that it is good, Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between Paltryman and Groby, per Curiam, upon Evidence at the Bar, resolved, upon a Trial which concerned Sir Sidney Mountague and Dame Gorges, the being but of the Age of 11 Years at the making of the Letter of Attorney.

7. If the King *alien Land, Parcel of his Duchy of Lancaster, within Age*, there he may void it by Nonage, for he has the Duchy as Duke, and not as King; *Contra of the Law which he has as King*; For the King cannot be disabled by Nonage as a common Person shall be. Br. Prerogative, pl. 132. cites 1 E. 6. & concordat Anno 6 and 26 E. 3. tit. Age 8.

8. If a Man *infeoffs an Infant, and after enters into the Land by the Assent of the Infant, and continues Seisin, and dies seised*, yet the Entry of the Heir of the Feoffor is not lawful, for his Father was a Disseisor, and the Assent of the Infant was void. Br. Coverture, pl. 34. cites 11 Aff. 14.

9. In Mortdancestor it was held clearly, that *Release of an Infant of all the Right in Lands of which he was never seised* is void, so that another who is of half Blood shall have the Land as Heir of their common Ancestor, if he who released dies without Issue; But *otherwise* it is said of a *Feoffment*; the reason of the Diversity seems by reason of the *Livery* of the Land this is only voidable, and the other is void. Br. Coverture, pl. 40. cites 34 Aff. 10.

10. If an Infant *accounts before Auditors of Receipt*, he shall be bound, Per Newton; *Quære*. But note, that this is Matter of Record. Br. Arbitrement, pl. 43. cites 10 H. 6. 14.

11. In *Præcipe quod reddat*, Nonage at the Time of the Devise is a good Plea where a Man *claims by Devise by Testament of J. N.* if he was *within Age* at the Time of the Devise; For an Infant *cannot devise*. Br. Coverture, pl. 30. cites 37 H. 6. 5

12. If an Infant makes a Deed of *Feoffment and a Letter of Attorney* to S. P. Arg. a Stranger *to make Livery of Seisin*, and he makes Livery of Seisin by 2 Roll Rep Force thereof, he shall be taken for a Disseisor. Perk. S. 13. cites P. 242. 18 E. 4. 2.

13. If an Infant *commands W. to make a Bond for him, and to deliver it as his Deed*, which he does, this is not the Deed of the Infant. Br. Obligation, pl. 53. cites 14 E. 4. 2.

14. *Contra* where he *himself delivers it*, Quod fait Concessum; For the Command is void. Ibid.

15. If an Infant *delivers a Horse, or bails Goods*, Trespafs does not lie for him. Br. Trespafs, pl. 338. cites 18 E. 4. 1, 2.

16. If an Infant makes *Grant of an Advowson by his Deed, and at his full Age he confirms* the same Grant, yet it is not good, for the first Grant was void. Br. Coverture, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 2.

17. *But if he gives Goods, and delivers them with his Hands*, Trespafs does not lie. Ibid. S. P. Br. Coverture, pl. 26. cites 22 H. 6. 3. But contra if the Donee takes them by Virtue of the Gift.

18. *So of Feoffment and Livery made by the Infant himself, and not by Attorney, this is voidable, and not void*; Note the Diversity. And so see that Livery of a Deed of an Infant is not like to the Livery of Land or Goods by him. Ibid. Br Feoffment de terres, pl. 48. cites 18 E. 3. pl. 27. S. P. accordingly. — one to make

S. P. Br. Coverture, pl. 26. cites 22 H. 6. 3. But if he makes Letter of Attorney to Livery, who does it, Trespafs lies.

19. Infant *makes a Will, and publishes it, and dies at full Age*, it is of no Effect. Pl. C. 344. Trin. 10 Eliz. in Case of Brett v. Rigden.

Mo. 103. 20. *Lease to try a Title in Ejectment* made by an Infant *without Rent*, Profit, or other Recompence, but only to try the Title, being made Lane v. Cowper S. C. upon the Land, it is not void; Per Gawdy, J. but per Wray and Southcot & S. P. held contra. 2 Le 216, 217. pl. 275. Patch. 16 Eliz. B. R. Humtreton's Case. by all but Gawdy to be void ——— Such Lease by Infant is good enough, because it is for his Advantage Noy. 133. Rames v. Machin.

21. *Surrender of Copyhold* was made by Infant to the Use of a Stranger, who was admitted; The Infant shall enter at full Age; For this is no Bar nor Discontinuance. Mo. 597. pl. 814. Hill. 35 Eliz. Gooles v. Grane.

Infant Surrenderor, may enter at full Age. Poph. 39. Mich. 35 & 36 Eliz. in Case of Bullock v. Dibler.

22. *Surrender of a Copyhold* by Infant of five Years of Age allowed by this Court, tho' Lord of the Manor insisted he never heard of any Admittance in that Manor at such an Age. 2 Chan. Rep. 392. 2 Jac. 2. Naylor v. Strode.

23. If an Infant *bargain and sell his Land for Money for Commons, or Teaching*, it is good with Averment; if for Money otherwise, if it be proved, it is avoidable; if for Money recited, and not paid, it is void; and yet in the Case of a Man of full Age the Recital sufficeth. Ld. Bacon on the Statute of Uses, 355.

24. If a *Lease for Life* be made to an Infant, and he by Charter of Feoffment *aliens in Fee*, the Breach of this Condition in Law is no absolute Forfeiture of his Estate. Co. Litt. 233. b.

25. So of a *Condition in Law given by Statute*, which gives an Entry only; As if an Infant *aliens* by Charter of Feoffment in Mortmain, this is no Bar to the Infant. Co. Litt. 233. b.

26. *Exchange* by Infant of Lands is not void, but voidable only. Co. Litt. 51. b.

27. *Lease of Land to an Infant* if for his Benefit is voidable only at his Election; But he may make it void by refusing or waving the Land before the Rent Day comes; For then no Action of Debt will lie against him; But the Infant *coming to Age before the Rent-Day*, and it not being shewed that the Rent was of greater Value than the Land, in Debt for Rent against Lessee it was adjudged for the Plaintiff. Cro. J. 320. pl. 1 Patch. 10 Jac. B. R. Ketley's Case.

28. *Money paid by an Infant* with his own Hands, in Consideration of an Horse agreed to be sold him for that and a further sum, is but voidable to be recovered again by an Action of Account; Per Hobert Ch. J. Hob. 77. pl. 98. Austin v. Gervas.

No Stranger shall avoid it. Ibid. 44, 45 cites the Case of Lord Brook v. Ld. Latimer. — Arg. Bridgm. 75. S. P. — The Lord by *Escheat* shall not take Advantage of the Infancy because a Stranger, and if Infant *Tenant in Tail* makes Feoffment and dies *without Issue*, no Stranger in Blood shall take Advantage of the Infancy; Per Holt Ch. J. Show. 87. Hill. 1 W. & M. in Case of King v. Dilliston.

29. If Infant *makes Feoffment in Fee and dies without Heir*, the Feoffment is unavoidable; Per Bridgman. Bridgm. 44. Mich. 13 Jac. cites 49 E. 3. 13 6 H. 4. 3. 7 H. 5. 9. 39 H. 6. 42.

But they must sue several Writs of *Dum fuit infra Aetatem*; For the Nonage of the one is not the Nonage of the other. Ibid. — \* Because the *Jointenancy is severed*. But 35 Aff. pl. 15. where the *Jointenancy* is not severed it is otherwise; Agreed. Roll. R. 442. in Case of Smallman v. Agburrow.

30. *Two Jointenants in Fee*, one of them being an Infant *makes a Feoffment in Fee and dies*, the Survivor shall \* not enter; But if *both within Age make Feoffment*, one Joint Right remains in them, and therefore if one dies the Right will survive, and the Survivor may enter into all; Arg. Bridgm. 44. Mich. 13 Jac.

31. If an Infant grants a Rent-charge out of his Land, it is not voidable, but ipso facto void; for if the Grantee distrains for the Rent, the Infant may have an Action of Trespass against him; Per Curiam. 3 Mod. 310. Trin. 2 W. & M. Perk. S. 17. cites Pasch. 18 E. 4. 2 S. P.

32. A Lease of Land by Infant rendering Rent is good till Disagreement, but if without Render it is void; Arg. Show. 299. Mich. 3 W. & M. It is not in the Election of the Lessee to avoid it for the In-

fancy of his Lessor; Per Twifden J Sid. 42. in pl. 8. Pasch. 13 Car. 2. B. R.

33. The Difference taken that the Deed of an Infant (as Letter of Attorney, whereby he gives an Authority,) is void, but where he passes any Interest, (as Bond &c.) is only voidable, is not agreeable to Reason; For by that means the Infant would be more prejudic'd in passing his Estate than he would in giving a bare Authority which cannot be maintain'd; Per Holt Ch. J. Cumb. 468. Hill. 10 W. 3. B. R. in Case of Thompson v. Leach.

(E) What [Acts are] voidable.

[As to Chattles.]

1. **A**n Infant delivers Goods to his own Use, this is only voidable, for he shall not have Trespass against the Bailee. 18. D. 6. 2.

2. If an Infant gives a Horse, and does not deliver the Horse with his Hands, and the Donee takes the Horse by Force of the Gift, the Infant shall have an Action of Trespass; But if an Infant be an Executor, the Payment of the Debt of the Testator by him is good and effectual. &c. Perk. S. 14. cites Trin. 15 E. 345. If an Infant delivers Money with his Hands, it is only voidable to be recov-

vered back in an Action of Account; Hobart Ch. J. Hob. 77. in Case of Austen v. Gervis — If an Infant delivers Goods with his own Hands Trespass does not lie. Lat. 10 cites it as adjudged Pasch. 32 Eliz — S. P. Mod. 137. by Hyde J. cites 21 H. 7. 39. 26 H. 8. 2. But if an Infant gives or sells Goods, and the Vendee or Donee takes them by Force of the Gift or Sale, the Infant may have an Action of Trespass against him.

(F) What shall bind him.

1. **I**f an Infant Administrator, being above 17 Years of Age, by the Assent of his Friends, sells a Lease for Years that he hath for Lands as Administrator, to the Intent with the Money to pay the Debts of the Testator, and discharge the Debts of the Infant himself, which were for his Apparel and Diet, this shall bind the Infant. Mich. 14 Ja. in Camera Stellata, resolved by Hobart and Canfield, and decreed by the Court between two *Snobs* Plaintiffs, and *Barraden* and *Watkins* Defendants; But it would have been otherwise, as they agreed, if the Infant had been under 17 Years of Age, for before this Age he cannot administer by the Civil Law.

Cro. C. 490. pl. 15, *Kniveton v. Latham*, S. C. adjudged. — Jo. 400. pl. 8, *Kniveton v. Latham*, S. C. adjudged Nisi by three Justices, but *Crooke contra.*

2. If A. be bound to B. in 100 l. for Payment of 52 l. at the End of one half Year after, and after B. dies, making three Executors, and after the Obligation is forfeited one of the Executors comes to the Age of 18, and then accepts the 52 l. in full Satisfaction of the said Obligation, and makes a Release of the said Obligation, yet this does not discharge the Obligation, because the Release is made by an Infant, and by the Forfeiture the 100 l. was a Debt of the Testator, and the 52 l. cannot be a Satisfaction of the 100 l. and in Equity there may be a good Cause to take the Forfeiture, and in an Action of Debt against an Executor he may plead a Judgment upon an Obligation forfeited in Bar, *ultra quæ* he has not Assets, which shews that the Sum forfeited is the Debt, and an Infant Executor cannot release the Debt of the Testator without a Satisfaction. *Hich. 13 Car. B. R. between Kniveton and Statton* adjudged upon a Demurrer, *Intreatie Trin. 13 Car. Rot. 962.* but this was against the Opinion of *Croke*.

Jo 389. pl. 10. S. C. adjudged and Judgment affirmed. — *Win. 103, 104 Cooper v. Edgar*, S. C. and *Hil. 115.* to near the End of 120. S. C. debated by several Serjeants in C B.

3. If an Infant covenants by Indenture to levy a Fine, and that it shall be to certain Uses, and after he levies the Fine, and dies within Age, the Limitation of the Uses shall bind the Heir of the Infant, as well as the Infant himself, so long as the Fine continues not reversed. *Trin. 13 Car. B. R. between Spring and Sir Julius Cesar, Master of the Rolls and others*, in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco in a Quare Impedit, adjudged *per Curiam*, without Question as to this. *Intratue, Mich. 11 Car.*



Fol. 731.

(G) What judicial Acts done by an Infant shall bind him.

See *Tit. Recovery Common (D)* per *totem*.

1. If an Infant by his Guardians suffers a Common Recovery, he being Tenant to the Præcipe, this shall bind him, so that he shall not avoid it in a Writ of Error, for by Intendment he shall have Recompence in Value; and if this be not for the good of the Infant, he may have his Recompence over against his Guardians. *Pasch. 9 Car. B. R. between the Earl of Newport and G. Duke of Buckingham*, adjudged in a Writ of Error to reverse such a Common Recovery suffered in Banco, and then several Precedents were cited of such Common Recoveries suffered by Infants, and then said, that much Land depending upon such Recoveries, and all the said Precedents are in nature of Judgments.

*Sty. 246. Aylet v. Watles*, S. C. adjudg'd accordingly for the Defendant Nisi. — A Common Recovery was suffered, in which a Feme Covert was vouchee,

2. [But] if an Infant suffers a Common Recovery, in which he comes in as Vouchee in proper Person, and not by Guardian or Attorney, this is erroneous, and may be reversed for this Cause in a Writ of Error, for this is more strongly Error than if it had been by Attorney, inasmuch as he cannot have any Remedy against any if he be deceived. *Hil. 1650 between Aylet and Walker*, *per Curiam* resolved, that this shall not bind the Infant, and that he may reverse it for this Cause in a Writ of Error; but it was adjudged that he could not avoid it himself by Entry without a Writ of Error. *Intratue Trin. 1649. Rot. 200.* upon a Special Verdict in *Essex*.

and under Age, and appeared by Attorney, and the same was reversed in a Writ of Error Nisi *Causa* at the End of the Term. 5 Mod 209, 210. *Pasch. 8 W. 3. Stokes v. Oliver.*

3. It

3. It was said for Law, that if *Possession* be in an *Infant Plaintiff in Assise*, the *Assise* shall be awarded, because he cannot know nor chuse his *Possession* and *Title* &c. Br. *Coverture*, pl. 29. cites 24 E. 3. 24.

4. But if *Recovery* be pleaded against him without *Possession*, this is also as strong as against a Man of full Age. Ibid.

5. So of a *Fine* if he shows Part of the *Fine*. Ibid.

6. Note per *Finch* in *Præcipe quod reddat*, that if an *Infant* be non-sued in *Writ of Right*, yet he may have *Writ of Possession* after, by reason of his *Infancy*. Br. *Droit de Recto*, pl. 2. cites 41 E. 3. 12.

7. If an *Infant* be barred in *Assise* upon *Verdict* at large, because they did not find a *Divorce* which was not given in Evidence, yet the *Infant* shall be bound by it; For *Matter of Record* shall bind an *Infant* who has appeared to it, the *Record* being in Force, as strong as it shall bind a Man of full Age. Br. *Coverture*, pl. 15. cites 7 H. 4. 23.

8. In *Scire Facias ad Cognoscend' Fact'*. After a *Judgment of Debt* upon a *Release* thereof, it was agreed that none shall be bound by a *Recognizance*, as *Mainpernor* thereof, if he be within Age; For if he was bound he has no *Remedy*. Br. *Age*, pl. 20. cites 8 H. 6. 30.

9. If an *Infant* does *Trespas*s, and puts himself in *Arbitrement* &c. who give their *Award* that &c. this shall bind the *Infant*, for this is for his Advantage to excuse him of the *Trespas*s of which the Law charges him; Per *Strange*. *Brook* says *Quære inde*; For it may be that the *Award* is of greater *Recompence* than the Law will give in the *Action*. Br. *Coverture*, pl. 62. cites 10 H. 6. 14.

10. And per *Newton*, if an *Infant* be *Receiver*, and enters into *Account* before *Auditors*, he shall be charged in *Debt* upon *Account*, Per *Newton*, which *Brooke* says he believes is Law; For it does not appear of *Record* now if he was within Age or not, and it seems that he cannot have for *Plea* in *Debt* upon *Account*, that he was within Age at the Time of the *Account*; For it is a *Judgment* passed before against him; *Quære*. Br. *Coverture*, pl. 62. cites 10 H. 6. 14.

11. To avoid *Recognizances* or *Statutes* entered into by an *Infant*, he must bring his *Audita Querela* during his *Infancy*, for there is no *Remedy* after; Arg. 2 *And*. 158. in pl. 87. *Pasch*. 42 *Eliz*. But he may avoid a *Bond* after full Age, by pleading *Infancy* at the Time. Ibid.

12. In *Writ of Right*, an *Infant* may join the *Mise* and try it by *Battel*, for he may perform it by *Champion*, and not in proper Person; But in *Appeal* he shall not join *Battel*; For this shall be done in proper Person. Br. *Droit de Recto*, pl. 15. cites 9 E. 4. 36.

13. An *Infant* is not bound by *Failure of Record* pleaded in *Assise* to be *Disseisor* as another Man is, and yet the *Statute* is general, but it ought to have a reasonable *Construction*; Per *Hawes*, quod non negatur. Br. *Coverture*, pl. 44. cites 4 H. 7. 11.

14. The *Justices* seemed to incline that if *Judgment by default* of a real *Action* of Land, be given against an *Infant*, that it shall bind him. But no *Rule* was given in the Case. *Godb*. 80. pl. 94. *Mich*. 28 & 29 *Eliz*. *Anon*.

15. *S. Tenant in Tail* covenanted in *Consideration* of the *Marriage* of his *Eldest Son*, to stand seised to the Use of himself for *Life*, and after to the Use of his *Eldest Son* for *Life*, and after to the Use of the first Son of his *eldest Son* which should be in *Tail*; and afterwards his *Eldest Son* had *Issue* G. S. his *Eldest*. The *Grandfather* would sell Part of the Land, and assure more in *Recompence* to the *Son*, and the *Purchasers* would not take any *Assurance* unless the *Infant* who was but four Years old would suffer a *Recovery*, and to satisfy the *Purchasers* it was prayed that a *Guardian* might be allowed the *Infant*, and that a *Recovery* might be had against him as *Vouchee*, which the Court agreed unto, and admitted two *Gentlemen* there present to be *Guardians* for him, (the *Infant* being brought into Court,) and he by his *Guardians*

appeared and vouched the common Foushee; and the Recovery had accordingly. Cro. E. 471. pl. 24. Hill. 38 Eliz. B. R. Stapleton's Case.

16. Infant confessed a Judgment, and an Action of Debt in B. R. was brought against him, and now he brought Audita Querela during his Nonage. Popham Ch. J. was clear that Audita Querela does not lie upon Action of Debt in this Court; as it would lie upon a Recognizance or Statute acknowledged, but that the Party shall have Error, but not in B. R. but in the Exchequer Chamber by the Statute of 27 Eliz. Mo. 460. pl. 642. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. Randal's Case.

17. Judgment in Dower by Default against Infant Tenant shall bind. D. 104. a. pl. 10. 104. b. pl. 13. in Marg. cites Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. Smith's Case.

18. An Infant Tenant in Tail suffer'd a Recovery by his Guardian; The Court held, that the same should bind him, because he might have Remedy over against the Guardian by Action upon the Case; But otherwise if he suffer a Recovery by Attorney, for that is void, because he has not any Remedy over against him, as it was adjudged 4 Jac. in Case of Holland v. Lee. Godb. 161. pl. 225. Mich. 7 Jac. C. B. Zouch v. Michil.

19. An Infant, who wanted only nine Weeks to be of full Age, acknowledged a Fine before Commissioners, who by the Inspection could not tell whether he was of Age or not; the Fine was reversed. 2 Bullst. 320. Hill. 12 Jac. Requist v. Requist.

20. In an Assise the Defendant pleaded in Bar a Recovery against the Plaintiff in a former Assise; The Demandant said he was an Infant, and that he was not Tenant at the Time of the said Recovery, but that J. S. was Tenant, and the Recovery was a Recovery by Default; Resolved, 1st. That a Recovery is not so sacred a Thing but that it might be falsified; 2dly, That because in this Case, the Infant cannot have Error or attain, therefore he shall falsify; and the rather in this Case because here is a Title and Judgment pleaded against an Infant where his Title is not discovered. Cro. J. 464. pl. 13. Hill. 15 Jac. B. R. Holtford v. Platt.

21. An Infant Widow brought Writ of Error to reverse a Fine levied by her of her Lands whilst she was Covert Baron, and it was moved that a Guardian be assigned her to prosecute for her, and that she might be inspected by the Court, and the Inspection be recorded; and an Affidavit was made by one in Court, that he knew the Infant there present, and the Time of her Birth and baptizing, and swore the Times precisely; the Church-Book was also produced in Court, and proved by Oath, wherein the Time of her baptizing was entred, and that she was the same Person; upon which she had by her own Election Attwood an Attorney of this Court assigned for her Guardian, and the Affidavits were ordered by the Court to be recorded, and the Inspection to be entred, and a Scire Facias awarded against the Heir. Sty. 457. Trin. 1655. Sherlock's Case.

22. Error to reverse a Fine for Infancy; now it was moved, That the Party being in Court she might be inspected and the Inspection recorded; and there was produced and read a Copy of the Register-Book sworn to be a true one, and several Affidavits of her Age. Curia. Let the Inspection be now recorded; The Issue of her Infancy may be tried at any Time hereafter, though she comes of Age. Vent. 69. Patch. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Coulin's Case.

2 Vent. 30.  
Ferrot's  
Case. S. C.  
the Wife at  
the Time of  
levying the

25. P. married J. B. an Heiress, and afterwards Sir H. P. (Father of P.) and an ignorant Carpenter took the Conscience of a Fine of the said J. being under Age, and by Indenture the Use was limited to P. and his Wife for their two Lives, the Remainder to the Heirs of the Survivor; about two Years after the Wife died without Issue; and B. as Heir



Heir to her prayed the Relief of the Court. Upon Examination it appeared that Sir H. P. did examine the Woman whether she were willing to levy the Fine? and asked the Husband and her Whether she were of Age or not? both answered that she was. She afterwards being privately examined touching her Consent, answered as before, and that she had no Constraint upon her by her Husband, but she was not there questioned concerning her Age. All agreed, that there was no Way to set the Fine aside. Mod. 246, 247. pl. 6. Pasch. 29 Car. 2. C. B. Barrow v. Parrot.

*Fine was 20 Years old, so that the Nonage could not be discerned on the View. All the Judges agreed they could not meddle with by Habeas would not*

the Fine; but if the Wife had been alive and still under Age, they might bring her in Corpus and inspect her, and set aside the Fine upon a Motion; for perhaps the Husband would not suffer the Bringing or Proceeding in a Writ of Error.

26. An Infant was Bail and taken in Execution, whereupon he brought Audita Querela, and Witnesses swore to his Infancy. But per Cur. it is a Matter of Discretion either to admit him to Bail, or refuse it. He being in Execution; But had the Audita Querela been brought before, he must have had a Superfedas of course, so he was not bail'd then; But afterwards in Michaelmas Term upon producing a Copy of the Register of his Age out of Yorkshire, and examining the Witnesses again he was discharged by the Court. Carth. 278. Trin. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Loyd v. Eagle.

27. A. devises Lands to Trustees until Debts paid, and then to an Infant and his Heirs. Defendant enters and levies a Fine, and five Years pass. Infant when of Age brought an Ejectment, but was barred because the Trustees should have entred; Equity will relieve and not suffer an Infant to be barred by Laches of the Trustees; nor to be barred of a Trust Estate during his Infancy. The Infant in this Case shall recover the mean Profits. 2 Vern. 368. pl. 331. Mich. 1699. Allen v. Sayer.

28. The Father Tenant for Life, Remainder to the Son in Tail with Remainder over. The Son is an Infant, and on an advantageous Proposal for the Son's Marriage, the Father and Infant Son join in Marriage-Articles, and the Father only covenants, that within a Year after the Son's coming to Age the Father and Son will join in a Fine and Recovery of the Family Estate to divers Uses. The Infant Son seals the Deed, and within a Year after he comes to Age, joins with his Father in a Fine and Recovery; the Infant Son's sealing of these Articles is not sufficient to declare the Uses of the Fine and Recovery. 3 Wms's Rep. 206. pl. 51. Mich. 1733. Nightingale v. Ferrers.

(G. 2) Bound by what Contract.

1. **W**HERE an Infant was charged for Apparel some of which was beyond his Rank, and some not, and the Plaintiff in his Declaration confessed that the Infant had paid Part, but it did not appear for what Part, whether for the Necessary or Unnecessary; Per Gawdy J. it shall be intended for the necessary Apparel. Goldsb. 168. pl. 99. Hill. 43 Eliz. Mackerel v. Batchelor.

Cro. E. 583. pl. 11. S. C. the Court held that he having acknowledged Satisfaction

for 4l. for Part &c. and they did not know for which Part, therefore they could not have Judgment for any Part; But otherwise he should have Judgment for those Contracts which were allowed of. — A Taylor sues an Infant for the making Apparel not convenient for the Quality of the Infant. He need not aver that convenient, because he does not provide the Materials, but only the Making and Necessaries thereto, as Lining &c. See Lat. 157. Trin. 2 Car. Delaval v. Clare. — It will come Time enough in the Replication. Jo. 146. Vere v. Delavall. — Noy. 85. S. C. adjudg'd for the Plaintiff.

2. An Action was brought against an Infant who attended the Earl of Essex in his Chamber, and it was for 40 l. for a *Sattin Doublet and Hose, with Silver and Gold Lace*, and a *Velvet Coat and Hose* to his own Use; he pleaded Infancy, and though he was sued by the Addition of *Gentleman*, yet the Court held that these were not proper Cloaths for a Gentleman, but above his Degree, and so the Action would not lie against him for those Things, as not agreeable to his Rank, but for a Fustian Doublet and Cloth Hose it is, being Necessaries. Goldsb. 168. pl. 99. Hill. 43 Eliz. Mackerell v. Batchelour.

3. Infant buys a Horse and pays Part of the *Consideration Money with his own hand*, this is not void but voidable only, (being delivered by his own Hands) and to be recovered again by an Action of *Account*. Hob. 69. 77. Austin v. Jervas.

4. A Brewer brought an Action against an Infant for *Beer* sold to the Infant, and held maintainable. Noy 85. in Case of Delaval v. Clare, cites M. 17. Jac. B. R. Rot. 1574. Blackstones Case.

5. If Infant has Houses it is Necessary to repair them, and yet *Contract for Repairs* will not bind him, for no Contract binds but what concerns his Person; Per Haughton J. 2 Roll Rep. 271. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. Turell's Case.

6. Single Bill given by Infant for *Necessaries* is good, but Obligation with Penalty is not. 1 Lev. 86. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. Ruifel v. Lee.

In this Case was cited and admitted Per Cur. as a Case in Point. Car. 215. Trin. 22 Car. 2. C. B. Rainsford v. Fenwick.

7. Case by a Farrier for *Medicines apply'd to Defendant's Horses*, for which Defendant promised to pay. Defendant pleads that at the Time of the supposed Promise he was an Infant under the Age of 21. Plaintiff replied, that the Medicines were necessary for the Defendant's Horses. Defendant demurred, and had Judgment; For tho' the Physick might be necessary for the Horses, yet the Horses were not necessary for Defendant, and as an Infant's Contract is *binding for Things necessary only for his Person*, such Necessity should have been put in Issue that the Court might have judged of it. M. 12 Geo. 2. B. R. Clowes v. Brooks.

8. In an Action upon a *Quantum Meruit for Diet, Lodging, and Apparel*, the Evidence was, that the Defendant being an Infant was sent with a Russia Merchant beyond Sea by his Mother, who did agree to pay him so much for Diet, Washing, and Apparel, and the Merchant in Russia committed the Care of the Infant to the Plaintiff, and promised to pay him for his Diet, Lodging, and Apparel; And Roll directed the Jury, that if an Infant comes to a Stranger and beards with him, there is a *Contract in Law* implied that he should pay for his Board, as much as it is worth, but if another undertakes to pay for his Boarding, this Express Agreement takes away the implied Contract, and the Verdict was accordingly found for Defendant. All. 94. Mich. 24 Car. B. R. Duncombe v. Turkrige.

9. Assumpsit was brought for *Labour and Medicines in curing the Defendant of a Distemper &c.* who pleaded Infancy; The Plaintiff reply'd, it was for *Necessaries generally*; Adjudged upon Demurrer that the Replication in this general Form without shewing how, or in what Manner, was good. Carth. 110. Hill. 2 W. & M. in B. R. Huggins v. Wiseman.

Arg. 10 Mod. 85. Patch 11 Ann. B. R. in Case of Mitchel v. Reynolds.

10. Infancy is a good Plea in Bar against a *Bill of Exchange*. Carth. 160. Mich. 2 W. & M. in B. R. Williams v. Harrison.

the Bill of Exchange was drawn in Course of Trade, and not for any Necessaries. Ibid.

11. Infant keeps a *common Inn*, yet an Action on the Case on the Custom of Inns will not lie against him; Cited per Holt Ch. J. Carth. Roll 2. pl. 3.  
161. Mich. 2 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Williams v. Harrison.

12. No Difference between *Money lent* to an Infant, and he buys *Necessaries*, or if a Stranger buys them for him; for in both Cases it will come in Issue whether the Goods were convenient for his Degree and Quality; But because the Plaintiff had laid the *Venue* where the Money was lent, and not where the *Necessaries* were bought, Judgment was given against him. Cumb. 482. Trin. 10 W. 3. B. R. Ellis v. Ellis. 5 Mod. 368. S. C. but reported there as not good for the Money lent, but only for what Money Plaintiff laid out for Ne-

cessaries for the Infant, who (it says) was dead, and this last is according to 1 Salk. 279 Darbey v. Boucher. 5 W. & M. in C. B. that of Ellis v. Ellis was Trin. 10 W. 3. B. R. — Hill 10 Ann. B. R. \* a Judgment in C. B. agreeing with that of Ellis v. Ellis as reported by Cumb. 482. was reversed, for that the lender must lay the Money out for the Infant, or see it laid out, and then it is his laying out. 1 Salk. 386. Earle v. Peale. — 12 Mod. 197. S. C. and because the Employment of the Money for *Necessaries* was *traverseable*, and no *Venue* laid, Judgment was given for the Defendant for that Omission. — \* 10 Mod. 66. S. C. and Per Cur. the Goodness or Badness of a Contract is not to depend on a *subsequent Contingency*. — But tho' the Law be, that if one actually lends Money to an Infant to pay for *Necessaries*, yet as the Infant in such Case *may waste and misapply it*, he is therefore not liable, as in 1 Salk. 279. It is yet otherwise in *Equity*; For if one lends Money to an Infant to pay a *Debt for Necessaries*, and thereupon he actually does pay the *Debt*, he is liable in *Equity*, tho' not at *Law*; For in this Case the *Lender stands in the Place of the Person paid*, (Viz.) the *Creditor for Necessaries*, and shall recover in *Equity* as the other should have done at *Law*; Per the Matter of the Rolls. Wms. Rep. 559 Trin. 1719. Marlow v. Pitfield.

13. No *Contract* binds an Infant but what concerns his Person. As for Diet, 2 Roll Rep. 271. Mich. 24 Jac. B. R. Tirrils Case. Apparel, or necessary

*Learning*, but *Covenant to bind himself* *Apprentice* does not unless by special Custom. Cro. J. 494. pl. 15 Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. Whittingham v. Hill. — Such *Apparel* must be convenient only. 2 Roll. 144. Green v. Chester. — But he may be charged for a *Tort*, as in *Trover*, tho' not on *Contract*, nor as *Bailiff*, or for Goods to carry on a *Trade*, and therefore when Infants are *Factors* their Friends should give *Security* for their accounting. Abr. Equ. Cases 6. pl. 3. Trin. 1700. Smalley v. Smalley.

14. Infant made a *Contract with Consent of Friends*, that Interest Money should become Principal, (it being a matter of Extremity) and it was decreed good. 9 Mod. 103. Mich. 11 Geo. cited per Ld. C. as Lady Betty Cromwells Case.

(G. 3) Bound by Forfeiture.

1. IF an *Estate upon Condition* descends to an Infant, who does not perform the *Condition*, he shall lose the Land, notwithstanding the Nonage. Br. Coverture pl. 71. cites 31. Aff. 17.

(G. 4) Bound by what Agreement of him and his Guardian.

1. BILL to have a specifick Performance of an Agreement &c. upon this Case; Mr. Fuller during his *Minority* by himself and Guardian enters into *Articles with the Defendant* to let him a *Farm* at a certain *Rent* &c. The *Defendant* enters upon the *Farm*, and continues the

the Possession, and pays the Rent after Mr. Fuller came of full Age. After that Mr. Fuller conveys the Inheritance to the Plaintiff, and then the Defendant quits the Farm, insisting that he was only Tenant at Will, and refuses to accept a Lease, or execute a Counter-part, because Mr. Fuller being an Infant at the Time of making the Agreement was not bound by it, and therefore the Defendant ought not to be bound by it. It was insisted, that the Defendant was bound by the Articles tho' Mr. Fuller had his Election at his full Age to perform or not perform the Articles; For tho' in such Cases the Infant has his Election at his full Age, the other Party has not his Election, but is bound by such Agreement with an Infant. It was insisted by the Defendant, that this Bill is brought by a Purchaser of the Inheritance, and this Covenant does not run with the Land, nor is transferr'd by the Statute H. 8. But Harcourt C. decreed that the Plaintiff should execute a Lease to the Defendant, and the Defendant execute a Counter-part of such Lease to the Plaintiff in Pursuance of the Articles, and the Defendant to pay Coits. MS. Rep. Trin. 13 Ann. in Caus. Clayton v. Alldown.

2. If a Infant seized in Fee, upon a Marriage with the Consent of her Guardians, should covenant, in Consideration of a Settlement, to convey her Inheritance to her Husband; Ld. C. Parker said, that Equity would execute the Agreement if the Consideration was a competent Settlement. 2 Wm's Rep. 247. Mich. 1724 in Case of Cannel v. Buckle.

See tit. Age. (H) What Judicial Privileges an Infant shall have.  
per totum.

Br. Assize, pl. 298. cites S. C. — Br. Resceit, pl. 126 cites S. C. but Brooke makes a Quære if this Receipt be Ratione Ætatis.

1. In an Assize against two, of which one is an Infant, if they make Default, by which the Assize is awarded, and after the Assize remains for Default of Jurors, yet the Infant shall be received to plead afterwards. 29 Ass. 36.

Br. Error, pl. 128. cites S. C.

2. In an Assize by an Infant, if the Tail pleads an ill Bar, and the Infant replies, by which he makes the Bar good, if the Plaintiff had been of full Age, yet this shall not make the Bar good against the Infant, but if the Judgment be for the Tenant thereupon, this is Error, for the Court ought to plead for the Tenderer's of his Age. 37 Ass. 5. adjudged.

3. If an Infant be nonsuited in Writ of Right, yet after he may have Writ De Possess; and if he prays to be received, and shews Cause, he may after change the Cause. Br. Coverture, pl. 6. cites 41 E. 3. 13. per Finch.

4. If an Infant makes Default in Præcipe quod reddat, by which Grand Cape is awarded, he has not lost the Land by his Default by Reason of his Infancy, quod nota. Br. Coverture, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 10.

5. If an Infnt be impleaded by any Præcipe of his Lands, and loses by defending, he shall have a Writ of Error, and because he was within Age at the Time of the Judgment it shall be reversed and the Infant shall be restored to all that he lost. Heri. 65. Mich. 3 Car. C. B. Wilkins v. Thomas.

(H. 2) Action.

(H. 2) Actions. Liable to Actions or Suits in what Cases for Torts &c.

1. **A** Count does not lie against an Infant of Receipt during his Non-Co Litt. 72.  
a. S. P. age. Br. Coverture, pl. 20. cites 21 E. 3. 7. 8.

2. Agreement of an Infant to a Tort does not make him a Tortfeasor, by the best Opinion. Br. Assize, pl. 46. cites 3 H. 4. 16.

3. Infant shall not be sworn within Age, nor shall he be charged by Bailment; Contra upon Trover, as Executor. Br. Coverture, pl. 63. cites 11 H. 6. 40.

4. If Lease for Years be made to an Infant, and he manures the Land, Debt lies of the Rent; for he has Quid pro quo. Br. Coverture, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 31.

5. If an Infant of so tender Age that the Justices think he cannot conceive Malice, be indicted and found guilty of Felony, the Justices may dismiss him; Per Moil and Billing, quod nemo negavit. And Wangf. who was of the Council against the Infant of four Years in Trespass of putting out the Eyes of a Man concessit, because in Felony a Man cannot justify, but plead Not Guilty. Br. Corone, pl. 6. cites 35 H. 6. 12.

6. If a Man leases to an Infant of seven or eight Years, and a Stranger does Waste, the Infant shall not be thereof charged; contra of his own Waste, and contra of a Man of full Age in the first Case. Br. Coverture, pl. 68. cites Doct. & Stud. 67.

7. And an Infant shall be bound by his Cesser in Cessavit. Ibid. cites Doct. & Stud. lib. 2. fol. 113.

8. So if he be Warden of a Prison and suffers a Prisoner to escape; 2 Inst. 382.  
S. P. and  
that the Sta-  
b. S. P. per for those Statutes do not except Infants. Ibid. tute of Westm. 2. 13 E. 1. cap. 11. extends to such Infant. ——— 3 Rep. 44

9. An Infant shall answer to the Intrusion or to the Purchase by him; So where he is vouched in Writ of Dower; and he shall answer to Appeal if he be of the Age of 12 Years. Br. Coverture, pl. 66. cites F. N. B. Dum fuit infra Ætatem.

10. Waste done by an Infant shall bind, and so of Cessavit. 8 Rep. 44. b. Pasch. 25 Eliz.

11. An Infant and Baron and Feme shall be punished for Waste done by a Stranger, and so shall the Wife that has Estate by Survivor for the Waste done by the Husband in his Life-time, if she agree to the State, though there has been Variety of Opinions in other Books. Co. Litt. 54. a.

12. Action for Words lies against an Infant of 17 Years of Age; For Malitia supplet Ætatem; Per Cur. Noy 129. Hodsmam v. Grifell.

13. A Bill was exhibited in the Star-Chamber on 27 Eliz. 4. of fraudulent Conveyances against several Persons, of whom one was an Infant, and it was resolved that this Infancy shall not excuse him of the Penalty of the Year's Value of the Land, he being of 16 Years and privy to the Conveyance, and having justified that fraudulent Deed to be made Bona Fide, and therefore shall be punished as if he were of Age. Noy 105. Poulton v. Wilman & al<sup>s</sup>.

Nov 87. 14. *Account* lies not against an Infant, because the Infant may be  
S. C. accord- mistaken, and in such Action Evidence shall not be upon the Value of  
ingly, and the Things, but upon the Account only. Lat. 169. in Case of Wood  
cites the v. Witherick, says the very same Point was adjudged 19 Jac. B. R.  
Case of between Stirrell and Hameday, and the Reason there was, because  
Stirrel v. the Infant might be mistaken.  
Holliday.  
—2 Roll  
Rep. 271. Tirrel's Case, S. C. held accordingly. — Action lies not against an Infant upon an In-  
firmul Computaverunt for Diet, because Infant may misreckon in the Account. Palm. 528. Patch.  
4 Car. B. R. Pickering v. Gunning. — Jo 182. pl. 4. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

15. Action upon the *Case* was brought against an Infant for affirming  
a Jewel to be his own which was not, and the Defendant pleaded In-  
fancy, and the Plaintiff demurred, and adjudged for the Defendant ;  
For be the Jewel his own or not he was not bound ; Cited Sid. 258.  
in Case of Johnson v. Pye, as of Patch. 16 Car. 2. between Gorge and  
Nevil.

Lev. 169: 16. *Case* lies not against an Infant for affirming himself to be of Age,  
S. C. ad- and thereby borrowing Money of the Plaintiff ; and a *Diversity* was ta-  
jornatur. ken between *Torts* and *Contracts* of Infants, for though Infants shall  
— Keb not be bound by *Contracts*, yet they shall be bound for *Torts* cites D. 105.  
905. pl 7. But per Cur. though Infants should be bound by *actual Torts*, as Tres-  
S. C. ad- pass &c. which are *Vi & contra Pacem*, yet they shall not be bound by  
jornatur. those which sound in *Deceit*. Sid. 258. Trin. 17 Car. 2. B. R. John-  
— Ibid son v. Pye.  
913. pl. 16. S. C. a-  
S. C. a- warded that  
warded that the Plaintiff nil capiat per Billam.

17. If an Infant *judicially perjures himself in Point of Age*, or other-  
wise, he shall be punished for the Perjury ; Agreed. Sid. 258. pl. 3.  
Trin. 17 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Johnson v. Pye.

18. But not for barely affirming himself to be of Age in order to  
borrow Money on a Mortgage ; For such *Torts* that must punish an In-  
fant *must be Vi & Armis, or notoriously against the Publick*, but not  
where the Plaintiff's own Credulity has betrayed him ; Per Keeling.  
And by Windham, the Commands of an Infant are void, and for such  
he shall never be attainted a Disseisor, much less shall be punished for a  
bare Affirmation, which Twisden agreed, and that there must be a  
Fact joined to it, as *cheating with false Dice &c.* Also by this Means  
all the Pleas of Infancy would be taken away, for such Affirmations  
are in every Contract. Windham said, that had any other Person  
affirmed the Infant of Age, an Action would lie, (and cited the Case  
of Grove v. Nevil, where the Defendant pleaded Infancy, to which  
the Plaintiff demurred in an Action upon the Case, for *falsely affirming  
a Jewel to be his own which was another Man's.*) The Court awarded,  
on the Plaintiff's Prayer, a Nil capiat per Billam. Keb. 914. pl. 16.  
Trin. 17 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Johnson v. Pie.

19. Infant may be charged for *Trover* because it is a *Tort*, but *not on  
Contract*, nor as *Bailiff*, or for Goods to carry on a *Trade*, and therefore  
when Infants are *Factors*, their Friends shall give Security for their ac-  
counting. Abr. Equ. Cases 6. Trin. 1700. Smally v. Smally.

(H 3) What Real Actions he may have.

1. **I**NFANT may have *Writ of Right and join the Wife* if he be Purchisor. Br. Coverture, pl. 66. cites F. N. B. Dum fuit infra Matrem.
2. Infant may have *Formedon* within Age, but if *Deed of Warranty of his Ancestor, whose Heir &c.* be pleaded, the Parol shall demur Ibid.

(H. 4) What Action an Infant may have on his own Contract.

1. **I**F an Infant makes me *Bailiff of his Manor*, Trespass does not lie against me, for he shall have *Writ of Account*; For it is for his Benefit. Br. Coverture, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 31. per Afcue J.
2. If an Infant makes a Contract for an Horse, and pays Part of the Money himself, it is not a void Consideration, for being delivered with his own Hands it is but voidable, to be recovered again by an Action of Account; Per Herbert Ch. J. Hob. 77 *Austen v. Gervas.*
3. An Infant by his Guardian brought *Assumpsit*, and after Verdict for him it was moved in Arrest of Judgment, because *the Consideration of the Promise being made by the Infant to pay a Sum of Money was void.* But per Cur. the Action well lies, for it is only in the Election of the Infant to make his Promise void, and not of the other Party. Sid. 41. *Pafch. 13 Car. 2. Forrester's Case.* This was on a Promise to the Infant, that on Payment of so much Money by the Infant the Defendant would make an Assurance, and Judgment for the Plaintiff. Keb. 1. pl. 1. *Gable v. Foster, S C.*
4. An Infant brought an *Assumpsit* by his Guardian, and declared, that where the Defendant entered into his Close, and cut his Grass, that in Consideration he would permit him to make it into Hay, and carry it away, he promised to give him 6 l. for it. Upon this Declaration the Defendant demurred, supposing it to be no Consideration, because it was not reciprocal; For the Infant, was not bound by his Permission, but might sue him notwithstanding; But the Court gave Judgment for the Plaintiff. Vent. 51. Mich. 21 Car. 2. *B. R. Smith v. Bowen.* Mod. 25. pl. 66. S. C. adjudged *Niffi &c.* — 2 Keb. 581. pl. 114. S. C. adjudged — If an Infant makes a Lease for Years, rendering Rent, it is not in the Election of the Lessee to avoid this Lease for the Infancy of the Lessor, but the Infant shall have an Action for the Rent; And so on a Promise to an Infant to pay so much, in Consideration he would permit the Defendant to enjoy such a House, it was adjudged a good Consideration, and an Action for it maintainable by the Infant: though the Infant might avoid his Promise if an Action were grounded upon it against him. Mod. 25. in S. C. by Twifden said it had been so adjudged. — S. P. by Twifden, Sid. 42. in pl. 8.

(H. 5) Actions. When they must sue.  
Limitations.

1. AN *Assumpsit* is made to an Infant, the *Statute of Limitations* is not pleadable if he brings his Action within six Years after his full Age, though he was but a Day old when the Promise was made. 2 Mod. 71. Pasch. 28 Car. 2. C. B. Crozier v. Tomlinson.

2. If an Infant lets six Years pass after he comes of Age, and then brings a Bill for an Account against the Receiver of the Profits of his Estate during his Infancy; if the Defendant pleads the *Statute of Limitations* it is as much a Bar to such Suit as it would be to an Action of Account at Common Law, and this is not such a Trust as being a Creature of a Court of Equity the Statute shall be no Bar to. Ch. Prec. 518. pl. 320. Trin. 1719. Lockey v. Lockey.

(H. 6) Actions. How they must be sued.  
By Attorney or Guardian.

Upon this Statute, whether the Infant be

esloigned or

no he shall sue by Prochein Amy; For the Esloignment is put in the Act to shew what Mischief may fall out in this Case. If the Sumise that the Plaintiff is within Age be untrue, his Admittance by Prochein Amy is Error. 2 Inst 392.

1. West. 2. 15. ENACTS that if an Infant be esloigned, so that he cannot sue personally, his next Friend shall be admitted to sue for him. 13 E. 1.

2. R. brought Affize by Prochein Amy, it is no Plea that the Infant-Mother is alive, for the *Statute intends him to be the Prochein Amy who will first sue for him.* Br. Garden and Prochein Amy, pl. 27. cites Temp. E. 3 It. Not.

3. But the Issue was suffered 27 E. 3. who was Prochein Amy, and there it was agreed that where Land descends of the Part of the Father, and other Land of the Part of the Mother, that such Amy of one Part or the other who first gets the Infant shall have the Suit. Brook makes a Quære if this be not such Amy to whom no Land may descend. Br. ibid.

4. But the Suit is always in Name of the Heir by Prochein Amy, as it is in other Cafes by such a one his Attorney &c. which appears in the Book of Entries. Br. ibid.

5. And see 34 E. 3. that an Infant who sues or answers by Prochein Amy shall not be suffer'd to disallow the Suit or Plea pleaded by him, nor the Prochein Amy, though the Infant comes in Person, neither may a Feme disallow the Plea of her Baron. Br. ibid.

6. Scire Facias upon a Fine, the Defendant made Default, and one came and informed the Court that the Plaintiff esloigned the Infant for Fear of a Recovery by the Defendant, for the Defendant was Infant; wherefore he was admitted to answer by Guardian ex assensu querentis. Quære if he may not be admitted by Guardian, without his Assent, as well as by Prochein Amy. Br. Garden and Prochein Amy, pl. 4. cites \* 40 E. 19.

\* This is misprinted, and should be 40 E. 3. 16. pl. 6. and so are the other Editions.



7. Infant brought Affise by Guardian and well; and so it seems that an *Infant may sue as well by Guardian as by Prochein Amy*, for the Statute of Prochein Amy *W. 2. cap. 15. is in the affirmative*, but where the Suit of the Infant is against his own Guardian, as for Watt, Mortdancestor, Affise &c. there for Necessity it shall be by Prochein Amy, and it shall be by Prochein Amy by the same Statute where the Infant is esloigned, but where the Suit is not against the Guardian, and also the Infant is not esloigned, there the Suit may be by Guardian. Br. Garden and Prochein Amy, pl. 26. cites 12 E. 3. and Fitzh. Aff. 116.

8. *Affise by two Coparcenors*, of which the one was an Infant, and appeared by Guardian, and it was demanded where he was made Guardian. Per Stone, he ought not to shew it, for he may answer as Prochein Amy by Statute, and there has been great Debate where one answers as Guardian, and the other as Prochein Amy, which Plea shall be taken. Per Fish, his who best pleads in Advantage of the Infant. Br. Garden, pl. 9. cites 28 Aff. 22.

9. *Guardian shall shew Warrant*, but Prochein Amy not, quod nota; and yet it seems that the Guardian shall be admitted by the Court, and Prochein Amy not; but by 19 Aff. 10. the Guardian shall not have Warrant as Attorney shall have, because he is admitted by the Court, and this is the best Law. Br. Garrant de Attorney, pl. 47. cites 34 Aff. 5.

10. In *Estrepiement* against an Infant, he appeared by Guardian, and well, per Cur. notwithstanding that it be a *personal Action* and the Infant in a Manner Trespassor. Br. Garden, pl. 20. cites 3 H. 6. 16.

11. Brook makes a Quære if an Infant may sue a *personal Action* by Prochein Amy. Br. Garden, pl. 20. 3 H. 6. 16.

12. Writ of *Wast* has been sued by the Infant of the Prochein Amy against the Father of the Infant Tenant by the Curtesy. Br. Garden, pl. 3. cites 34 H. 6. 4.

13. *S. brought Action of false Imprisonment* against P. and because the Plaintiff was esloign'd, G. came as Prochein Amy, and prayed to be admitted for him and counted by Vavisor, and the Plaintiff was of the Age of ten Years, and because G. took upon him to say upon his Honesty, that the Plaintiff was esloigned, therefore he was admitted without Oath. Br. Garden, pl. 14. cites 20 E. 4. 2.

14. *Office may be travers'd* by Prochein Amy of the Infant, where the Tenure is found in Chivalry of the King where it is held of *W. N. in Socage*. Br. Garden, pl. 13. cites 6 H. 7. 15.

15. Infant may have *Appeal of Murder* of his Ancestor whose Heir he is, and it shall be by Guardian and not by Attorney, and the Parol shall not demur at this Day. Br. Garden, pl. 1. cites 27 H. 8. 11.

16. An Infant shall sue by Prochein Amy, but if he be Defendant in any Action he shall make his Defence by Guardian and not by Prochein Amy. F. N. B. 27. (H) and in the new Notes there (d) cites 40 E. 3. Stat. Westm. 2. cap. 15. 27 H. 8. 11. 3 H. 6. 16. 1 H. 5. 6. 29 Aff. 67. 27 Aff. 53.

In our Books the Names of Guardian and Prochein Amy are sometimes taken the

one for the other, because they are oftentimes all one; As the Guardian in Socage is also Prochein Amy, and now as well the one as the other are allow'd by the Judges to be some of the Officers of the Court. 2 Inst. 261.

Guardian and Prochein Amy are distinct, and either may be admitted for the Plaintiff, and the Prochein Amy never was till the Statute *W. 1. 47* and *W. 2. 15*. And he is appointed in Case of Necessity where an Infant is to sue his Guardian or be esloigned, or that the Guardian will not sue for him. And for these Causes he might be admitted to sue by either where he is to demand or to gain; But when he is to defend a Suit in an Action Real or Personal it ought always to be by Guardian, and the Guardian ought to be admitted by the Court, who ought to answer his Mil pleading if there be Cause; and Defendant ought always to appear by Guardian, and not by Prochein Amy. Per three Judges against one; and so a Judgment in Durham was revers'd. Cro. J. 641. pl. 5. Trin. 20 Jac. B. R. Simpson v. Jackson. — 2 Roll Rep 257. S. C. and Judgment was reversed — Palm. 295. S. C. and Judgment reversed. — S. C. cited accordingly, and says the Precedent are so.

Hutt.

Hurt 92. in Case of Young v. Young. — S. P. by Richardson. Litt. Rep. 60. — Cro. J. 441, 442. S. P. — Cro. C. 161 pl. 2 Goodwin v. Moore. S. P. Mich. 5 Car. B. R. — Admittance ad prosequend' is good, even where the Infant is Defendant; For it is to prosecute his Plea by which he defends himself against the Plaintiff. 8 Mod. 25. Hill. 7 Geo. 1. Spiler v. Adams.

17. In *Wast by Infant against his Guardian* one came as Prochein Amy by the Statute Westm. 2. and pray'd to be received, for that the Infant was esloign'd; it was replied, that this appeared not judicially to the Court, and that [though] such Suggestion had us'd to be made in Assise and Mortdancestor, because the esloining might be enquired of, there being a Jury the first Day, but that otherwise it was in this Case of Waste; But resolv'd that the Prochein Amy ought to be admitted upon the said Suggestion in this Case, because the Writ is brought against the Guardian, who perhaps had esloin'd the Infant, and he shall not take Advantage of his own Wrong; And the Court awarded the Prochein Amy to be admitted. 2 Inst. 261.

18. An Infant appeared by *Guardian, and coming to Age continued still by his Guardian*, whereas he should then have been by his Attorney, and Judgment was given for him, and the Judgment was affirmed in Error. Bullt. 171. Trin. 9 Jac. Anon.

He may appear and prosecute as Plaintiff or Demandant either by

19. If Infant be Plaintiff he must sue by *Prochein Amy*, and if Defendant by *Guardian* and not in Person, and the Court ought to assign the Guardian. Arg. Roll Rep. 304 Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of *Holland v. Lee*.  
Prochein Amy or by Guardian at his Election Jo. 177. Young v. Young. — Infant may sue by Guardian, and the Father not being thought proper, he being a Defendant, the eldest Six Clerk was appointed. N. Ch. R. 44 Offley v. Jenny and Baker. — He shall sue by Prochein Amy, though his Prochein Amy cannot answer for him as a Guardian shall in Case of Infants being Defendants. Sty. 369. Pasch. 1653. B. R.

20. One cannot answer for an Infant as Guardian either in Chancery or any other Court, except he be *assigned Guardian by the Court*; for it he might, that were to make himself his Guardian, and that might prove to the Damage of the Infant, therefore if one will sue an Infant he must *move the Court to assign a Guardian* that may answer for him, but an Infant may sue by Prochein Amy, though his Prochein Amy cannot answer for him. Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 369. Pasch. 1653. Anon.

e Lev 38. Baddington v. Freeman. S. C. — Vent. 185.

S. C. & S. P. Freeman v. Baddington.

21. *Feme Covert* an Infant is *sued with her Husband* he cannot make an *Attorney for her* but she must appear by Guardian. 2 Keb. 878. pl. 52. Hill. 23 & 24 Car. 2. B. R. Freeman v. Bodington.

22. The Court will admit one to *sue by Guardian* upon a Motion, though not present nor any Affidavit made. Cumb. 256. Pasch. 6 W. & M. in B. R.

23. The Writ and *Suit of an Infant is subject only to the Direction of the Prochein Amy*, and not of the Infant. 1 Salk. 176. Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. Toler's Case.

24. Infant suing by Prochein Amy, and *no Entrance of the Admission*, is not Error. Comb. 330. Trin. 7 W. 3. B. R. Read v. Waldron.

It was so said Arg. 2 Wms's

Rep. 297. in Case of Turner v. Turner. Trin. 1725.

25. Where a Suit was by a Prochein Amy *not sufficient to answer Costs*, the Court ordered another should be named. P. R. C. 296.

26. It should seem that an Infant *may sue* here either *by himself*, by Prochein Amy, or by Guardian, as the Court pleases. P. R. C. 296.

27. And so it should seem he *may defend*. And if he is of Discretion, shall answer upon Oath. P. R. C. 296.

28. Any one may bring a Bill as Prochein Amy to an Infant without his Consent, because it is at his Peril that he brings it. But none can bring a Bill in the Name of a Feme Covert as her Prochein Amy without her Consent, but it will be dismissed on Affidavit. Ch. Prec. 376. Mich. 1713. Andrews v. Cradock. Mich. 10  
Ann. G.  
Equ. R. 56.  
S. C.

29. Outlawry, or Excommunication in a Guardian, or Prochein Amy cannot be pleaded or alledged in Disability, where an Infant sues or defends by him; because he Acts in Auter Droit. P. R. C. 296.

30. If a Prochein Amy be Insolvent the Defendant may apply to the Court in order to have a solvent one named. It was so said by Mr. Talbot Trin. 1725. Arg. in Case of Turner v. Turner.

31. An Infant by Prochein Amy brought Bill to establish a Will of Land pretended to be devised to him. The Court directed an Issue, which was found against the Plaintiff. The Prochein Amy died before the Costs taxed, and the Infant came of Age and never proceeded one Step. The Register and Clerk in Court informed the Court that the Course was to dismiss the Bill with Costs Generally without saying who should pay them. And Ld. C. King said he would dismiss the Bill with Costs, and (as he apprehended) upon a General Dismission the Defendant had Election to sue the Infant or Prochein Amy for such Costs. 2 Wms.'s Rep. 297. Trin. 1725. Turner v. Turner.

(H. 7) Dum fuit Infra Ætatem. Lies in what Cafes.

1. **W**HERE an Infant seised of Land in Fee, and another, who has nothing in the Land, jointly make Feoffment of the same Land to another, the Infant at his full Age shall have Dum fuit infra Ætatem alone, without joining with the other or with his Heirs. Thel. Dig. 25. lib. 2. cap. 2. S. 2. cites Mich. 18 E. 2. Brief 831.

2. One Jo. brought Writ of Dum fuit infra Ætatem of Tenements which he himself leased Dum &c. The Tenant said that the Demandant and Si. his Father leased to him &c. Judgment of the Writ, and held no Plea. Thel. Dig. 170. lib. 11. cap 34. S. 52. cites Mich. 18 E. 2. Brief 831. and says see 6 E. 3. 245.

3. If Baron and Feme within Age alien in Fee, and the Baron dies, the Feme may have Dum fuit infra Ætatem; For it is at her Election to affirm it to be an Alienation, and to take upon it or to enter. Br. Cover-S. P. of a  
Feoffment  
in Fee re-  
serving a  
Rent. Co.  
Litt. 357. a.ture, pl. 60. cites 14 E. 3. and Fitzh. Brief 282.

— But if she was of full Age, she shall not have a Dum fuit infra Ætatem for the Nonage of her Husband, though they be but one Person in Law. Co. Litt. 357. a.

4. Dum fuit infra Ætatem in the Per against N. supposing her Entry by the Demandant within Age, the Tenant said that he entered by the Demandant and J. G. and not by the Demandant alone; Judgment of the Writ, and no Plea, but he was compelled to answer over by Award; For if he brings Writ of the Moiety, supposing the Entry as above, such Plea may the Tenant have again, and so has not Quantum by which he was compelled to answer, whereupon he pleaded the Alienation of both in Bar, and as to the Moiety of J. G. Judgment of the Writ,  
5 K and

and to the other *Moiety* the Demandant was of full Age at the Time &c. Prist. Br. Enter en le Per. pl. 17. cites 21 E. 3. 50.

If two Jointenants, being within Age make a Feoffment, though they may join in a Writ of Right, yet they cannot in a Dum fuit infra Ætatem, for the Nonage of one is not the Nonage of the other. Co. Litt. 337. a.

5. Two Infants seised in Fee and purchased jointly, both aliened within Age, and the one died, the other brought Dum fuit infra Ætatem without the other by him alone; the Tenant said that he entered by the Demandant and by J. G. the other Infant; Judgment of the Writ which supposes the Entry by the one alone, & non allocatur, but the Writ awarded good. Br. Dum fuit &c. pl. 2. cites 21 E. 3. 50.

6. By which the Tenant pleaded this Matter in Bar, that the Demandant and J. G. purchased jointly and aliened to him in Fee, so that for the *Moiety* of J. G. Judgment si Actio, and for the other *Moiety*, that the Demandant was of full Age at the Time &c. Prist &c. For he cannot have other Form of Writ; But yet it appears that this Infant who survived shall not recover the Whole; for the Action does not survive to the one of the Whole; For it seems if both had been alive they should not have joint Dum fuit infra Ætatem, but several Writs; but of Disfeisin if the one dies e contra. Br. Dum fuit &c. pl. 2. cites 21 E. 3. 50.

In Dum fuit infra Ætatem, it was pleaded that the Demandant and another leased to him the Land

7. Where two Jointenants within Age alien, and one dies, the Survivor shall have Dum fuit infra Ætatem of the Whole. But says Quere, for it was said there that the Feoffment was a Severance, and so it is of a Judgment. Thel. Dig. 25. lib. 2. cap. 2. S. 2. cites Mich. 18 E. 2. Brief 831. and says see Mich. 15 E. 3. and Mich. 21 E. 3. Dum fuit infra Ætatem 1. & 2.

&c. Judgment of the Writ, and it was replied that the Demandant and the other were Jointenants, and that the other is dead &c. by which Herle held the Writ good. Thel. Dig. 171. lib. 11. cap. 52. S. 11. cites Hill. 6 E. 3. 245 & 296. and says see 15 & 21 E. 3. Dum fuit infra Ætatem, 1 & 2 agreeing.

8. Dum fuit infra Ætatem against Baron and Feme in that they had not Entry unless by R. &c. the Feme was receiv'd by Default of the Baron, and demanded Judgment of the Writ because she was seised before the Coverture, et non allocatur; For it is no Plea unless it be for Mischief of Warranty or such like; by which he pleaded that R. was of full Age at the Time of the Demise &c. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 7. cites 45 E. 3. 17.

9. Dum fuit infra Ætatem was brought of Land and Rent against the Alienee of the Father of the Demandant; and the Writ was admitted to lie of the Rent. Br. Dum fuit &c. pl. 1. cites 46 E. 3. 34.

Where two Jointenants one within Age, and the other of full Age, makes a Feoffment, the Infant surviving may enter, or shall have a Dum fuit infra Ætatem, but for a *Moiety*. Co. Litt. 337. b.

10. Where two Jointenants are, the one of full Age, the other within Age, and the Infant aliens the Whole and dies, his Heir shall have Dum fuit infra Ætatem for the *Moiety*, and the other Jointenant shall have Assise for his *Moiety* only. Thel. Dig. 25. lib. 2. cap. 2. S. 3. cites Patch. 9 H. 6. 6. and that so it was held Hill. 39 H. 6. 42. per Choke; and says see Littleton in cap. of Discontinuance.

11. If an Infant makes a Feoffment he may enter either within Age or at full Age; and if he dies his Heir may enter, or have a Dum fuit infra Ætatem &c. Litt. S. 406. and Co. Litt. 247. b. & 248. a.

(H. 8) En Ventre sa Mere. How considered &c.

1. **I**F Tenant in Tail has Issue two Sons, and enfeoffs the youngest Son of the Land entailed, and the youngest dies seised of the said Land, his Wife being Enfeint and Eldest enters into the Land, and then the Issue is born. The Issue cannot re-enter because the Eldest is remitted, and in of his Antient Right before the Issue any Thing had, for then there was no Person capable by Descent nor otherwise. And. 31. pl. 76. Hill. 1 & 2 P. & M. Anon.

2. Feoffment on Condition that if Feoffor or his Heirs pay 10l. that he may re-enter. He dies, leaving a Daughter, who paid the Money and enters, and then a Son is born, yet the Daughter shall retain the Lands; Per Curiam. Hob. 3. pl. 5. Pasch. 11 Jac. cites 9 H. 7. 25. agreed in Shelley's Case. 1 Rep. 95. a. 99. a. — Mo 140 in pl 281. cites S. C. — S. C. cited Cro C. 87 in pl. 8.

3. A Surrender to the Use of an Infant en Ventre sa Mere is merely Void; But if a Copyholder says I surrender my Copyhold Estate, and if my Child which shall be born dies before his Age of 21 Years, that then my Brother shall have this, this clearly may be good enough; Per Coke Ch. J. 2 Bulst. 274. Mich. 12 Jac. in Case of Simpson v. Southern. He may take by way of Remainder, but not by immediate Surrender; Per Coke Ch. J. Ibid.

275 — Resolved that an Infant en Ventre sa Mere cannot take an Estate in Possession by way of Purchase, but he may by way of Remainder. Mo. 637. pl. 877. Hill 37 Eliz. Church v. Wyatt.

4. The Defendant's Wife being privement enseint at her Husband's Death, the Child could not be provided for by Law, but the Court ordered the Child should have sufficient Allowance. Toth. 157. cites 3. Car. Pope v. Moore.

5. A mortgaged Lands upon a Conditon, that if he or his Heirs repay 100 l. at such a Day that he should Re-enter. He dyed having Issue a Daughter only, his Wife being privement enseint with a Son, the Daughter and Heir at the Day, pays the 100 l. afterwards the Son is born; It was resolved in this Case, that the Sister should retain the Land for ever against the Son born, for in as much as she paid the Money, (and if she had not paid it the Land had been lost,) if she should not retain the Land against the Son, she hath no remedy for the Money, and by the Payment thereof, she hath gained the Land, and is in as a Purchaser, although she was entituled to it by a Condition, and as Heir. Cro. C. 87. pl. 3. Mich. 3 Car. in the Court of Wards, Kirton's Case. S C cited Cart. 190. that the Sister shall retain the Land.

6. A. conveys a Term on Trust to raise 1500 l. for such Child as should be living at his Death. A. dies leaving no Child, his Wife enseint with a Daughter, which was afterwards born. Per Somers K. this posthumous Daughter is a Child living at A's. Death within the Meaning of the Trust. Ch. Prec. 50. pl. 51. Mich. 1692. Hale v. Hale.

7. A Bond being given to pay 900 l. to a Daughter if there be no Son living at Obligor's Death, the Wife was enseint of a Son at the Obligor's Death. Decreed the Daughter not to have the 900 l. 2 Freem. Rep. 223. pl. 294. Mich. 1698. Gibson v. Gibson.

8. Lands on Marriage are limited to himself and Wife for Life, and to the first &c. Son in Tail Male, Remainder to the Husband in Fee, provided if Husband and Wife or either of them die without Issue Male living at the Time of his or her Death, leaving only one Daughter unmarried, the Trustees to stand seised till they have raised 1500 l.

for

for her, and if more Daughters unmarried at the Death of A. and his Wife, or either of them, and no Issue Male living begotten between them, then 3000l. for such Daughters. A. the Father dies, leaving Daughters, and his Wife enfeint of a Son afterwards born; It seems the Daughters are intitled to the 3000 l. and if 15 Ld. Cowper thought that Equity would not take it away, but would be further inform'd as to the Value of the Estate. 2 Vern. 578. pl. 522. Hill. 1706. Palmer v. Cracroft. & al<sup>s</sup>.

\* Chan. Prec. 50. pl. 51. one Luttrell's Case was cited in Ld. Bridgman's Time, where a Bill was exhibited on Behalf of an Infant en Ventre sa Mere to stay Waste, and an Injunction was granted upon it.

9. A Child in Ventre sa Mere may be *vouched*, is capable to *take*; A Bill may be brought on its Behalf, and the Court will grant an \* *Injunction* to stay waste. The Mother may justify *detaining of Writings* on the Behalf of a Child en Ventre sa Mere. A Limitation Hæredibus de Corpore Procreatis shall include Issue after born, and so, e converso, Procreeandis includes Issue already born; Arg. 2 Vern. 711. Hill. 1715. and cites the Case of Palmer v. Craeghcroft.

### (I) Of what Things an Infant is capable.

Cro. E. 636, 1<sup>o</sup> S. C. adjournatur Cro. C. 556. says that notwithstanding the Opinion cited in Co. Litt. fol. 3. and there said to be resolved 43 & 41 Eliz. betwixt Scambler v. Walter, that the Grant of the Office of under Stewardship in Possession, or Reversion to an Infant is void, because he is incapable thereof not having Knowledge to execute pro commo Regis & Populi, but this Case was denied, unless it be with this Difference, where it is granted with such a Clause to exercise it per se vel Deputatum, and where he is of such a tender Age, that he cannot by Intendment execute it by himself, as being a Infant of 3 or 4 Years of Age, who has not Discretion to execute it; But when there is a Clause to execute it per se vel Deputatum suum sufficientem it is good enough; for he may appoint a sufficient Deputy, and if he does not elect such, it is a Forfeiture of his Office.

**A** Infant is not capable of the Stewardship of the Courts of a Bishop, because by Intendment of Law he hath not sufficient Knowledge, Experience, and Judgment, to use the Office, and also because he cannot make a Deputy, Rich. 408 41 Eliz. B. R. between *Scambler and Waters*, adjudged per Curiam.

2. An Infant shall not be any of the 12 who join with the Defendant in Writ of Debt for waging his Law, by which one was challenged for his Age and awarded to be of full Age by the Justices by Inspection. Br. Coverture, pl. 22. cites 8 H. 6. 15.

3. If a Man makes a Feoffment to an Infant, and he makes Letter of Attorney to take Livery, this is good. Br. Coverture, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 31. Per Atcue J.

4. Infant may be a Mayor, Abbot or Bishop without Disability, and if he be Executor he may make Release of the Debt of the Testator. Br. Coverture, pl. 34 cites 21 E. 4. 12, 13.

5. An Infant Monk, or Feme Covert may cast a Protection, and Brook says it seems to him that an Infant and thole may be Attorney to make Livery of Seisin; But it was said that an Infant cannot be Attorney in the Law in Actions or Suits. Br. Coverture, pl. 55. cites 21 E. 4. 18.

6. If an Infant be made Executor, he may make Release or Acquittance of the Debt of the Testator, and may sell the Goods, and give and distribute them; But a Feme Covert Executor cannot do so without her Baron. Br. Coverture, pl. 56. cites 21 E. 4. 24. Per Littleton. —S. P. Ibid. pl. 57. cites 24 E. 3. 12, 13.

S. P. Br. Coverture pl. 57. cites 24 E. 3. 12, 13. —S. P. Ibid. pl. 57. cites 18 H. 6. 4 and Fitzh. Release, 8.

7. Infant Grantee of an *Office* in Reversion (exercisable by Deputy) to exercise the same *per se* vel *Deputatum suum Sufficiens*, may appoint a Deputy, and if he does not, or the Deputy be not *sufficient*, it is a *Forfeiture* of his Office, and the Approbation of his Sufficiency is to be by the Lord of the Manor, or Judge of the Court &c. and *Misdemeanor of Deputy* at the Infant's Peril. Cro. C. 556. pl. 11. Trin. 15 Car. B. R. Young v. Fowler. Mar 38. pl. 68. S. C. & S. P. held by the Court clearly — Jo. 310. pl. 24. Young v. Stowell S. C. accordingly

8. An Infant may *present to a Church* because the Ordinary gives the Allowance whether the Clerk be sufficient. Cro. C. 556. pl. 11. Trin. 15 Car. B. R. in Case of Young v. Fowler. Noy 41. S. P. Obiter in Case of Reeve v. Martin.

9. Infant may be a *Trustee*; Per Ld. Chancellor. Vern. 343. pl. 335. Mich. 1683. in Case of Jevon v. Buth. 2 Vern. 561. pl. 508. Trin. 1706. S. P. in Case of Scot v. Haughton and Doctor Fuller.

10. A Petition to the King to direct his Judges to take a *Fine or Recovery* from an Infant referred to the Ld. Chancellor; Per Maynard Serjeant, a Fine cannot be taken from an Infant, nor was it ever done, but a Common Recovery may be had as desired by the *King's special Direction*. Vern. 461. pl. 438. Trin. 1687. Sir Humphry Mackworth's Case.

11. An Infant cannot be an *Attorney* for another; Arg. Show. 167. Trin. 2 W. & M. in Case of Coan v. Bowles. Cro. E. 637. pl. 34 S. P. for he cannot be conceived to be of Discretion to execute it. — He cannot be Attorney because he cannot be sworn. Mar. 92. pl. 154 Hill 16 Car. C. B. Anon.

(I. 2) Several Ages for several Purposes.

1. A Male at the Age of Seven is married to a Female of 14, and before the Male is 13 she has Issue, this Issue is a Bastard. Jenk. 95. pl. 84. cites 1 H. 6. 3. If the Female of an Infant under 14 has Issue, it is a Bastard. Noy 142. Pasch. 2 Jac. C. B. in Case of Strange v. Foot.

2. A Feme has several Ages, viz. at seven Years to have \* Aid to be married, and 9 Years to deserve Dower, and † 12 Years to consent to Marriage, and ‡ 14 Years to be out of Ward, and || 16 Years for the Lord to tender Marriage, and 21 Years to make Feoffment, or to deliver a Deed. But the Age of Consent of a Man is 14 Years. Br. Gard, pl. 7. cites 35 H. 6. 40. Br. Age, pl. 6. cites S. C. and that there are only two Ages for the Male, viz. 14 and † S. P. but those of Br. Age, pl. 41. cites

21. \* Mo. 741. Arg. cites S. C. & S. P. by Wankford. † S. P. but those of the Spiritual Law say, that it is not so unless that she be then Apta Viro Br. Age, pl. 41. cites 8 E. 4. 7.

‡ If she attained thereunto in the Life of her Ancestor. Co Litt 78. b. cites S. C. || If she were under the Age of 14 at the Death of her Ancestor. Co Litt. 78. b. cites S. C.

3. And per Wang. when the Lord after 14, and before 16, has married the Daughter, she may enter into her Land; For the two Years over and above 14 Years is only Time for him to tender the Marriage, and this seems to be Reason; For it is said there, that the Course of the Chancery is to make Livery before 14 Years cum Exitibus, and after 14 but Livery only, and not cum Exitibus; And the Reason seems to be, inasmuch as after the Livery made at such Age which she ought

to have Livery, she shall have the Issues ab illo Die by the Law. Br. Garde, pl. 7. cites 35 H. 6. 40.

4. Infant of the Age of 12 Years, Male and Female, shall be compelled to serve in Husbandry. Br. Coverture, pl. 64. cites F. N. B. 190.

5. A Man, by the Law, for several Purposes, has divers Ages assigned unto him, viz. 12 Years to take the Oath of Allegiance in the Torn or Leet, 14 Years to consent to Marriage, 14 Years for the Heir in Socage to chuse his Guardian, and 14 Years also accounted his Age of Discretion, 15 Years for the Lord to have Aid pur faire Fitz Chivaler, under 21 to be in Ward to the Lord by Knight's Service, under 14 to be in Ward to Guardian in Socage, 14 to be out of Ward of Guardian in Socage, and 21 to be out of Ward of Guardian in Chivalry, and to alien his Lands, Goods and Chattels. Co. Litt. 78. b.

Toth 174.  
cites 11  
Car. S. C.  
— Full  
Age for  
Socage is 14 Years.

6. A lawful Age, in general Words, (unless it be in a particular Case, as Guardian in Socage) must be taken and construed 21 Years. Chan. Rep. 100. 11 Car. fol. 341. Hartwell v. Ford.

13 Rep 51. and cites D. 213.

7. Infant makes his Will, and charges his Personal Estate with Payment of Debts, his Executor shall pay Bond Debts which he had contracted, there being Assets sufficient. N. Ch. R. 55. 1651. Hampson v. Sydenham.

Agreed that  
a Female  
may make a  
Will at 12,  
the Male at  
17, or if

8. Ecclesiastical Court is the proper Judge of Age for making Wills, and whatever our Law says concerning it, is only as directed by their Law. 2 Show. 204. pl. 213. Mich. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Smallwood v. Berthoufe.

proved to be a Person of Discretion, at 15. 2 Vern. 469. Mich. 1704. in Case of Bishop v. Sharp. No Dispute was made but that a Male at 14, and a Female at 12, may make a Will of Personal Estate, and it was said to be so agreed by Ld. Wright in Case of Sharp v. Sharp. Chan. Prec. 316. Mich. 10 Ann. Hyde v. Hyde.

9. A. names B. an Infant Executor, and then names C. Executor during B's Minority. C's Executorship ceases when B. is 17, and the Property of the Goods vests then in B. Per Finch C. 2 Chan. Cases 169. Mich. 36 Car. 2. Whitmore v. the Earl of Craven.

And if B. at that Age makes a Will and an Executor, the Executor of B. shall have the Estate devised to B. by A. 2 Ch. R. 386. S. C. — Vern. 326. Whitmore v. Weld, S. C. before North K. but no Decree. — Vern. 347. decreed per Ld. Jefferies, S. C. — 2 Vent. 367 S. C. decreed per Ld. Jefferies.

10. Till eight Years Children are accounted Nurse-Children. 2 Salk. 470. pl. 1. per Car. Pasch. 7 W. 3. B. R.

11. Infant under 14 not bound by a Marriage but may dissent; Arg. Cumb. 457. Mich. 9 W. 3. B. R. in Case of the King v. Thorp.

1 Salk. 39.  
Freke v.  
Cornith,  
S. P. and  
says the Spi-  
ritual Court  
will not  
grant Admi-  
nistration to  
any under 21  
by the Construc-  
tion of the Statute  
of Distributions,  
because they are to  
give Bond &c.

12. Administration granted during Minor Aetate of Executor ceases at 17, but during Minor Aetate of Administrator not till 21, because an Executor, by the Civil Law, may take that Office upon him at 17; But an Administrator being created by Statute, the Time of his full Age must be granted by the Common Law. Cumb. 475. Pasch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Atkinson v. Cornith.

13. A. was born Feb. 1. at Eleven at Night, and January 31, at One in the Morning; A. makes a Will of Lands and dies; it is a good Will, for



for he was then of Age ; Said per Holt Ch. J. to have been so adjudged. 1 Salk. 44 Mich. 3 Ann. B. R. Anon.

41. An *Orphan* of the City of London at 17 made a Will of his Share of the legatory Part of her Father's Personal Estate, who was dead Intestate, and held good by the Statute of Distributions, but dying unmarried, and before 21, her Orphanage Part survived, and she could not devise it. 2 Vern. 538. pl. 506. Trin. 1706. Wilcox v. Wilcox. 14 May make a Will Comb. 50. Pasch. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. Anon.

(L. 3) Cases wherein a Feme Covert and an Infant differ.

1. **T**HE Deed of a Feme Covert with her Baron shall not be inrolled because it is not the Deed of the Feme, and so see that Deed of a Feme Covert is void. Br. Coverture, pl. 47. cites 7 E. 4, 5.

2. If an Infant is made *Executor*, he may make Release or Acquittance of the Debt of the Testator, and may sell the Goods, and give and distribute them ; But Feme Covert Executor cannot do so without her Baron. Br. Coverture, pl. 56. cites 21 E. 4. 24. per Littleton.

3. Statute Staple nor Deed inrolled shall not be accepted of a Feme Covert by the Common Law ; Contra by the Custom in London, nor Fine, Statute, nor Deed inrolled, shall not be suffered by an Infant. Br. Coverture, pl. 59. cites 32 H. 8.

4. If an Infant by Indenture bargains and sells Lands for Money, and after levies a Fine come ceo que il ad de son Done &c. this Indenture is not void but voidable, and the Use passes by the Bargain ; then the Fine being levied upon it the Bargain is irrevocable unless for Error ; As if Baron and Feme bargain and sell their Lands by Indenture, though the Indenture be void against the Feme, yet a Fine and Recovery upon it shall bind her for ever, the Indenture declaring the Will of the Feme how the Use shall pass. Mo. 22. pl. 73. Pasch. 2 Eliz.

5. An Infant and J.S. were bound in a Bond for the Debt of the Infant ; The Infant at full Age promised to save harmless J. S. and died ; An Assumpsit lies against the Executor of the Infant ; But if a Feme Covert being so bound had, after her Husband's Death, promised to have her Surety harmless against such Bond, such Assumpsit should not have bound the Wife. Godb. 138. pl. 164. Mich. 27 Eliz. B. R. Barton v. Edmunds. 3 Lc. 164. pl. 215. Edmund's Case, S. C. and per Curiam clearly, tho' here was no present Consideration upon which

the Assumpsit could arise, yet upon the whole Matter the Action lies, and Judgment was given for the Plaintiff. — 4 Lc. 5. pl. 22. S.C. adjudged. — Cro. E. 126, 127. in pl. 7. S.C. cited as adjudged.

6. If Feme Covert delivers Goods *Trespass* lies, but it is otherwise of an Infant if he delivers them with his own Hands ; Arg. Lat. 10. cites it adjudged to this Purpose, Pasch. 32 Eliz. Rot. 1017.

7. An Infant may do any Act to his Advantage, which a Feme Covert cannot, As a Lease made by Infant is voidable only, but by Feme Covert is void ; So of a Bond by Feme Covert, she may plead Non est Factum, but so cannot an Infant, but he must plead the Special Matter that he was within Age.

8. Lease

8. *Lease by Infant reserving no Rent* is void ; But otherwise of Baron and Feme ; For Baron has Power, and the Feme joining in the Lease it is not void, for she may affirm the Lease by bringing a Writ of Waste, or by Acceptance of Fealty ; Adjudged. Hutt. 102. Hill. 4 Car. Anon. cites 2 Rep. 61. in Wiscott's Case.

9. A Feme Covert is not capable to *make a Contract*, because she is sub potestate Viri, and though it be for Necessaries of Diet and Apparel, that shall not charge the Husband, but an Infant's Contract for such Things is good ; Arg. Hutt. 107. Mich. 5 Car. in Case of Bill v. Lake.

5 Rep. 27. Ruffel's Case. S P.— But not before 17 ; Arg. Roll Rep. 248. cites 5 Rep. Prince's Case, 29. b.

10. Feme Covert *Executor* cannot assent to a *Legacy*, but an Infant of 18 may. Sid 188 pl. 14. Pasch 16 Car. 2. B. R. Cookes v. Bellamy.

Contra as to Infants, per the Master of the Rolls, because they are only Instruments. 21 Mar. 1758. in Case of Colton v. Hoskins, 9 Mod. 17. Mich. 9 Geo.

11. Infants and Feme Coverts may *execute Powers* ; Admitted, Arg.

### (K) *What Things shall bind an Infant by Agreement at his full Age.*

Cro. J. 320. pl. 1 Ketley's Case, S C. adjudged that he was chargeable, because he was of full Age before the Rent Day came ——— Brownl. 120. S. C. adjudged accordingly ——— 2 Bullt. 69. Kirton v Elliot, S C. adjudged against the Infant, but no Notice is taken there of his having attained his full Age.

1. **I**f a Lease for Years be made to an Infant rendering Rent, the Rent is arrear, and after the Infant comes of full Age, and afterwards continues the Occupation of the Land, this will make him chargeable with the Arrears incurred during his Infancy. Pasch. 11 Ja. B. R. between Kettle and Elliot adjudged.

2. *Exchange* of an Infant is good by Agreement at full Age. Br. Coverture, pl. 17. cites Hill. 12 H. 4.

3. If an Infant *makes an Indenture*, and at the full Age binds himself to perform it, he shall not avoid the Indenture. Br. Coverture, pl. 28. cites 14 H. 8. 29. per Brudnell.

4. *And* if an Infant sells a Horse for 10 l and brings Debt of the 10 l. at full Age, he shall not avoid the Contract. Br. Coverture, pl. 28. cites 14 H. 8. 29. per Brudnell.

When he came to full Age he said, " God give you Joy of it." It was held by Mead J. that thereby the Lease was affirmed and made good. 4 Le. 4. pl. 15. Mich. 24 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

5. So if he makes a *Lease* reserving Rent within Age, and accepts Rent at full Age. Br. Coverture, pl. 28. cites 14 H. 8. 29. per Brudnell.

6. If an Infant possessed of a Term for Years sells it for Money, and after he comes of full Age receives Part of the Money for it, he shall avoid the Grant notwithstanding ; for the Contract being void in the Commencement it cannot be made good by any subsequent Act ; per totam Curiam. Dal. 64. pl. 25. 6 Eliz. Anon.

7. Father of Infant leased the Son's Lands for 20 Years; at full Age the Son, upon the Back of the Indenture, *releas'd to the Defendant all his Right*; Per Wray, this Lease by Father, as Guardian, was voidable only by the Son, and then such Indorsement is a good Assignment. 2 Le. 220, 221. pl. 278. Pasch. 18 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

8. If Infant makes a Deed of Feoffment, or Lease for Life, to commence in Futuro, and at full Age makes Livery. G. Crook holds clearly that this is good Feoffment; Quere of Feme Covert, for her Deed is void. 2 Roll Rep. 109 Trin. 17 Jac. B. R. Anon.

9. Infant, Reversioner in Fee of an Advowson, during the Estate for Life grants next Avoidance, and at full Age reciting the said Grant concessit & confirmavit prædictam Advocationem Habend' quando contigerit vacare. This is a Confirmation during the Life of the Tenant for Life. Herl. 20 Trin. 3 Car. C. B. Stevens and Crois v. the Bishop of Lincoln, Holmes and Halworth.

If an Infant grants an Advowson, and at full Age confirms it, all is void Arg. Godb. 304.

cites 26 H. S. 2.

10. Assumpsit was against an Infant that contracted for a Coach and Horses and gave his Obligation for the Money; afterwards, on his coming to full Age, he promis'd Payment. Per Cur. The Obligation is only voidable and extinguishes the Contract, and so the Assumpsit at full Age is without Consideration. And by Wilde J. the Infant may plead non assumpsit, and his Infancy is sufficient Evidence; And Judgment for the Defendant Nil. 3 Keb. 798. pl. 55. Trin. 29. Car. 2. B. R. Tapper v. Davenant.

### (L) Offence in Cheating or Imposing upon Infants. How punished.

1. **H** Knowing that S. was within Age procur'd him to acknowledge a Recognizance of Debt to him for Wares sold; for which after the Death of S. he was fined 100 l. and imprisoned. And note other such Cases, viz. **Calvadep's Case** and **Herlakendon's Case** were cited for Precedents of the Court, that they being Infants were incited to enter into Recognizances and Statutes by those who knew them to be within Age. Mo. 555. pl. 752. Pasch. 41 Eliz. in the Star-Chamber. **Strangerways v. Hicks.**

Noy 96. S. C. accordingly.

2. A Fine was levied by an Infant of the Age of 13. The Court fined Sir Nich. Roe and the other Commissioners, and threaten'd all that had a Hand in the promoting it. Freem. Rep. 78. Trin. 1673. C. B. **Petty's Case.**

### (M) Pleadings.

1. **C**onfession of an Infant of a Plea in Formedon which abates the Action of the Infant was taken; quod nota. Br. Coverture, pl. 81. cites 3 E. 3. and Fitzh. Infant 14.

2. An Infant who is vouch'd may appear the first Day, and render the Action. Br. Coverture, pl. 58. cites 18 E. 3. and Fitzh. Voucher 12.

3. In Assise Infant pleaded Ne unques Accouple &c. against the Plaintiff, and certified it against him by the Ordinary, and yet the Assise was awarded in Point of Assise, because the Infant cannot be convicted Disseisor by his Confession or Nient Dedire, but by Verdict or the like. Br. Coverture, pl. 38. cites 28 Aff. 52.

5 M

4. Assise

4. *Affise* is brought by an Infant by Guardian; the Infant came and *disavow'd the Suit*, and was of the Age of 17 Years. Persey said this shall not be accepted; for it may be that it is by Durefs, and this is a *Retraxit* which is a Bar; Shard dubitavit et adjonatur. Br. Coverture, pl. 39. cites 28 Aff. 52. Brooke makes a *Quære* and says, see 34 Aff. 5. that in such a Case Thorp would not suffer the Infant to *disavow*, but awarded the Defendant to answer, quod nota.

5. An Infant who brought *Mordancester* by Prochein Amy would have *disavow'd his Suit*, and was not suffered; for Infant. Br. Coverture, pl. 73. cites 34 Aff. 5.

6. An Infant Plaintiff *shall not confess Deed of Lease for Term of Life without Impeachment of Waste* pleaded against him in *Quid Juris clamat*, but it shall attend till his full Age. Br. Coverture, pl. 7. cites 43 E. 3. 5.

7. In *Affise* it was agreed, that *nothing shall be said to be Nient dedit of an Infant*, so that where Release of the Ancestor of the Plaintiff in *Allise* with Warranty was pleaded to be made to J. and his Heirs, que Estate the Tenant has, and the Plaintiff says that J. had nothing but for Term of Life, Remainder in Tail to the Plaintiff, and that the said J. is dead, and he entered as in his Remainder, and the Tenant said that the Remainder in Fee was to the right Heirs of the said J. for Default of Issue of the Plaintiff, and thereupon they were adjourn'd; and at the Day of Adjournment the Tenant, who was an Infant, said that at the Time of the Release J. was seised in Fee, which Matter he cannot say after Adjournment; yet it was held that the *Affise* shall be at Large thereof in Advantage of the Infant, because nothing shall be held to be Nient dedit of him; quod nota. Br. Coverture, pl. 8. cites 44 E. 3. 10.

Br. Coverture, pl. 14  
cites 48 E.  
3. 34.

8. *Scire Facias* to execute a Fine levied by R. M. to W. sur Conuance de droit come c-o &c. and W. rendered to R. M. for Life, the Remainder to the Father of the Plaintiff whose Heir he is &c. and that R. is dead, and the Plaintiff as Heir in Tail pray'd Execution, and the Tenant said that R. M. who levied the Fine had no such &c. but for Life, the Reversion to him, and this Estate continued and R. M. died, and he enter'd, and the Plaintiff who was an Infant, and by Guardian confess'd it, and it was held by the best Opinion that the Confession shall not be taken, by Reason that he is an Infant. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 48 E. 3. 33.

Br. Coverture, pl. 14  
cites S. C.

9. For per Belk. an Infant shall not be bound by for *Nihil dicit* when he is Plaintiff; contra where he is Defendant; For there the Plaintiff ought to be answered. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 48 E. 3. 33.

10. And per Kirton and Belk where an Infant avows for Rent &c. and the Plaintiff pleads Release of the Father of the Infant, there he shall answer to the Deed, Contra Wich. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 43 E. 3. 33.

Br. Coverture, pl. 14  
cites S. C.

11. But it was agreed, that in *Affise* brought by an Infant, and Recovery is pleaded against him he shall answer to it. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 48 E. 3. 33.

Br. Coverture, pl. 14  
cites S. C.

12. But if Deed with Warranty and Assets be pleaded, the *Affise* shall inquire of the Circumstances for the Infant. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 48 E. 3. 33.

Br. Coverture, pl. 14  
cites S. C.

13. But if such Deed and Assets be pleaded in *Formedon* on *Præcipe quod reddat*, Parol shall demur. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 48 E. 3. 33.

14. And per Belk. in *Scire Facias Deed of the Ancestor inroll'd with Assets descended* is pleaded against an Infant Plaintiff, and the Infant pleads, that Riens per Descent the Plea shall not be taken, but the Parol shall demur. Et adjonatur. Br. Confession, pl. 8. cites 48 E. 3. 33.

15. An Infant *might join the Issue by Battel*; For it shall be tried by Champion; but he cannot be try'd by Battel in Appeal; For this shall be done in proper Person, and therefore the Defendant *shall not join Battel* against an Infant in Appeal. Br. Coverture, pl. 79. cites 9 E. 4. 34.

16. In a *Writ of Right* it was agreed by Danby and Moyle, that an Infant shall *not be permitted to confess the Action* by reason of his Infancy, quod nota. Br. Coverture, pl. 79. cites 9 E. 4. 34.

17. Where a Man *prescribes that an Infant may alien when he can measure an Ell of Cloth*, he ought to *shew of what Age the Infant was when he aliened*, and that he then could measure an Ell of Cloth. Br. Coverture, pl. 66. cites F. N. B. Dum fuit intra Ætatem.

18. Against a *Deed inrolled* a Man may plead *Infancy*, though none can plead *Non est Factum*. Per Manwood Ch. B. 2 Le. 65. in pl. 89. Patch. 31 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Sir Wm Pelham's Case.

19. Error upon a Judgment in C. B. in an *Ejectione Firme* brought by a *Guardian in Socage*, because he has *not shewn in the Writ that the Heir was within Age at the Time &c.* But by the Court it is yet good, and Judgement affirmed. Noy 135. Trin. 7 Jac. B. R. Symonds v. Barham.

20. In *Replevin against three*, they all made Cognizance by Attorney, and Judgment being given for the Plaintiff a Writ of Error was brought in B. R. and the *Error assigned was, that one of the three Defendants was an Infant*, but it was disallowed; for per Holt Ch. J. *this Matter was pleadable in Abatement, and therefore not assignable for Error.* 3 Salk. 197 pl. 13. Mich. 2 W. 3. Score v. Bowles.

21. In *Assumpsit for Money lent, and for Money laid out to the Use of the Defendant's Wife dum sola*. Upon non Assumpsit pleaded it was on a Reference agreed by the Judges, that *the Infancy of the Feme at the Time of the Promise might be given in Evidence* as it usually hath been of late. 1 Salk. 279. Patch. 5 W. & M. in C. B. Darby v. Boucher.

(N) Cases in Equity as to Infants.

1. **A**. Being to convey Lands to B. he *between the Date and Execution of the Conveyance to B. conveyed the Lands to J. S. an Infant*, wherefore B. had an Order against A. and the Infant was concluded. Toth. 172. cites 11 Nov. 6 Eliz. Altham v. Ld. Morley. And Ibid. cites 6 Jan. 36 Eliz. Preston v. Trinity (College) and Wood.

2. An Infant *Plaintiff* was committed to the Prison of the Fleet for not obeying a Decree. Toth. 172. cites 11 & 12 Eliz. Oliver and King v. Challoner.

3. The Defendant made *secret Conveyances (pending the Suit to defraud the Plaintiff being an Infant)*; The Defendant was bound by Recognizance to discharge all Estates so made. Toth. 172. cites 12 Eliz. Digman v. Hamon.

4. A Bill of Review because the Decree was against an Infant; My Lords Declaration was, that it shall *bind an Infant* as well as at full Age. Toth. 133. cites Mich. 7 Car. Cromwell v. Carey.

5. A. died leaving a Widow and a Son. The Widow being about to Marry J. S. she and the Son and J. S. agreed by Articles that J. S. should

should take Administration, and should enter into a Statute to pay 10 much Yearly till he should come of Age. J. S. entered into the Statute and took Administration, and with the Personal Estate purchased Lands in Fee, but died much indebted, and in Arrears to the Plaintiff, and because the *Estate* could not be during the *Minority* of the Son and Heir of J. S. who was an Infant, it was decreed against the *Infant and his Guardian*, that the Plaintiff, the Confee, should hold till he is satisfy'd his Debt and Arrears. N. Ch. R. 45. Anno 1649. Morton v. Kinman and Poplewell.

6. If an Infant suffers a Decree against him by Consent, he may at any Time reverse it for that Error of his being an Infant; Otherwise if he be *Defendant by an Adversary Bill*, and a Decree be pronounced; Per Ld. K. Bridgman 3 Ch. Rep. 21. 10 Nov. 1666 Anon.

7. A Messenger of the Court may be sent to bring in an Infant, and when he comes in the Court may assign one of the Six Clerks as a *Guardian to appear and answer*; Per Sir John Churchill, but not approved of Per Ld. Keeper. 2 Chan. Cases 164. Trin. 36 Car. 2. Anon.

8. It was said that there was no Precedent in Equity that the Parol should Demur, but that Infants were Suable there, and Ld. North cited the Case of Baron Weston v. Dandy, which was thus, viz. Baron Weston had a Debt due to him by Bond, wherein the Heir was bound, but it happened that for three Descents the Heir was still an Infant, and so the Parol demurred at Law, till the Interest much exceeded the Penalty of the Bond; And Mrs. Danby having been all along *Guardian to these Infants* and received the Profits of the Estate, and converting them to her own Use, the Baron therefore brought an Action against her, and called her Admitratrix to these Children; but the Baron's Policy did not prevail. Vern. 173, 174. Trin. 1683. in Case of Creed v. Covile.

9. Whether Chancery will decree Satisfaction of a Bond-Debt of the Ancestor's out of the Profits of the Real Estate, during the *Minority of the Heir*, where there is a Deficiency of Personal Assets; Master of the Rolls declared he thought such a Decree just, and if such Case came before him he would decree accordingly; Sed dubitatur. Vern. 428. pl. 403. Hill. 1686. March v. Bennet.

The Plaintiff was likewise a young Heir, and had been drawn in to buy Ribbands and braided Wares &c. at an extravagant Price &c. the Case being the same in Effect with the Case immediately preceding, had the like Rule. 2 Vern. 78. pl. 72 Trin. 1688. Whitley v. Price.

10. An Heir, together with other young Heirs, is drawn in to buy Goods at extravagant Prices, and to accept of Assignments of bad Securities, joined in giving Securities for the Monies agreed on. He shall be relieved on paying the Value of the Goods which came to his Hands, and shall not be Answerable for his Companions. 2 Vern. 77. pl. 71. Trin. 1688. Lampugh v. Smith.

11. This Court has often decreed *building Leases* for 60 Years of Infants Estates where it is for their Benefit; Per Cur. 2 Vern. 225. in pl. 204. Pasch. 1691. in Case of Cecil v. Salisbury (Earl of).

12. A. seized of *Freehold and Copyhold Land* surrenders to the Use of his Will, and then devises to B. *all his Goods, Chattels and Estate whatsoever*, upon Condition that he pay his Debts and Legacies, and makes B. Executrix and dies. On a Bill by the Creditors for Sale of the Estate, the personal Estate being deficient, the Court thought the Words, with other Circumstances of the Case, would pass the Lands, and decreed a Sale, and the Heir to join when he comes of Age, but he being an Infant, Day was given him to shew Cause after he comes to Age. Ch. Prec. 37. pl. 38. Mich. 1691. Lumley v. May.

13. *A. agreed to give her Son other Lands in lieu of Lands intailed, and gives the intailed Land by Will to her Daughter, and the Son gives Bond to suffer the entailed Lands to be enjoyed as she by Will had devised them. The Son dies, and leaves D. his Son an Infant, who brought Ejectment; The Bond was not suable against him because an Infant; Per Cur. the Infant being in Possession of the Lands that came in Recompence, we will at present only quiet the Plaintiff's Possession in the entailed Lands till six Months after the Infant comes of Age, and then he may shew Cause if he thinks fit.* 2 Vern. 232. pl. 212. Trin. 1691. *Thomas v. Gyles.*

Equ. Ab. 281. (B) pl. 5. S. C.

14. The King as Pater Patriæ has the Directions of Charities, Infants, and Ideots, Lunaticks &c. and so fall under the Directions of Chancery, where the Interest of Infants is so far regarded that no Decree against an Infant shall be made without having a Day given him to shew Cause after his full Age. By his Prochein Amy he may call his Guardian to Account, even during his Minority. If a Stranger enters and receives the Profits of an Infant's Estate he will in Equity be looked upon as Trustee for the Infant; Per Ld. Somers. 2 Vern. 342. Hill. 1697. in Case of Cary v. Bertie.

In Cases of Trusts Infants are always bound to the Decree of this Court, and so where the will of the Ancestor is contested; and there is

scarce any Case where an Infant has Time to shew Cause but where it is necessary he should join in a Conveyance to compleat the Estate, and where such Conveyance is of the Inheritance, as Foreclosures &c. Per Cur. 9 Mod. 128. Hill 11 Geo. in Case of Whitechurch v. Whitechurch.

15. Lands devised to be sold for Payment of Debts may be decreed to be sold without giving the Heir a Day to shew Cause, tho' an Infant, for in this Case nothing descends to him; Per Wright Keeper. 2 Vern. 429. pl. 391. Hill. 1701. *Cook v. Parsons.*

But if he had been decreed to have joined in Conveyance; there he

must have had a Day after he came of Age. Ibid — Chan. Prec. 37. Lumly v. May. — An Infant Heir, in Case of a Will devising the Lands to Trustees to pay Debts, who is decreed to relinquish his Right to the Purchaser and his Heirs when he shall come of Age. Fin. R. 380. Trin. 30 Car. 2. *Travel v. Danvers*

Tho' the Trustees in the Case above of Cook v. Parsons might have sold without coming to the Court for the Directions, yer if they do come it may be a Question, if the Infant Heir ought not to have a Day to shew Cause; Per Ld. K. Ch. Prec. 185. S. C.

16. The Effects of an Infant's Answer to a Bill in Chancery is to no other Purpose than to make proper Parties so as to have an Opportunity to take Depositions, and to examine Witnesses to prove the Matter in Question, and an Infant is never concluded by any Matter contained in his Answer by his Guardian. Carth. 79. Mich. 1 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Eccleston v. Speke.

If an Infant puts in an Answer by his Guardian and there is a Decree against him, without any

Day given him to shew Cause, such Answer shall not be read or admitted as Evidence against him when he comes of Age; But if a superannuated Defendant puts in an Answer by his Guardian it shall be read against him at any Time after, for he is supposed to grow worse, and is not to shew Cause; Per Lord Keeper. Abr Equ Cases 281. Trin. 1704. *Sir Richard Levings v. Lady Caverley.* — Chan. Prec. 229 S. C. & S. P. agreed per Curiam accordingly.

17. An Estate is given to B. and the Heirs of her Body, and if she left no Sons and only two Daughters, the Eldest to pay the Younger 300 l. and to have the whole Estate. She leaving only two Daughters, and the Eldest neglecting to pay the 300 l. the Younger brought a Bill for an Account of Profits, and for Possession of half the Estate; and at the Rolls obtained a Decree, that the Defendant should pay the 300 l. with Interest from the Mother's Death in six Months, or in Default thereof, to account for Profits of a Moiety; and the Moiety to be set out by Commissioners, and the Plaintiff to hold and enjoy it accordingly. Upon an Appeal to the Lord Keeper the Decree was to stand as to the Account of Profits and Partition; But the Defendant being an Infant,

the Words *hold and enjoy*, which amounts unto a Foreclosure, to be struck out, or Defendant to have a Day after she comes of Age to shew Cause. 2 Vern. 479 pl. 434 Hill. 1704. Gundry v. Baynard.

18. Regularly an Infant's Answer by his Guardian shall not be read, but if the Cause be brought to Hearing at his Request after his full Age it may. But the Infant at his full Age might (as his right Way is) have applied to the Court, and set forth how he is grieved by the Decree, and might have had Leave to amend or alter his Answer or any Part of it, or put in a new One, but he not having done so, it shall be presum'd that he abides by that Answer, and so it was read against him; Per Ld. Cowper. Gilb. Equ. Rep. 4. Hill. 6 Ann. Ld. Guernsey v. Rodbridges.

Infant is not concluded by any Thing contained in the Guardian's Answer. Carth. 79. Eccleston v. Speke — A. seized in Fee devised his Land to his Wife for payment of his Debts and dies, leaving an Infant his Heir. The Creditors brought a Bill and the Infant was made Defendant, who answer'd by Guardian, and the Estate decreed to be sold. The Infant was allowed to put in a new Answer upon her coming to Age, (the Decree not being made absolute) and the Master of the Rolls said, he understood that this was a Matter of Course, and that when the Court gave him Liberty to shew Cause, it was not Reason to tie up his Hands from shewing Cause. Wms's Rep. 504 Mich. 1718. Fountain v. Cain and Jeffs. — S. P. by the Master of the Rolls, and said he had granted the same upon a Petition Ex Parte. 2 Wms's Rep 403. Hill. 1726. and same Point then decreed by Ld. C. King, assisted by his Honour. Sir John Napier v. Lady Effingham. And a Note is added by the Reporter; that the Consequence of putting in a new Answer is, that he may examine Witnesses de Novo to prove his Defence, which may be different from what it was before. Ibid.

19. Chancery may decree an Executor or Trustee to purchase Lands for an Infant, and consequently may confirm a Purchase made by them for an Infant without a Decree. Gilb. Equ. Rep. 11. Hill. 7 Ann. in Chancery. Terry v. Terry and Ragget.

An Executor or Overseer who has Power by the Will to act in every Thing for the Advantage of the Infant, may lay out Part of the Personal Estate in a Purchase of Lands in the Infant's Name. But if he lends the Money on a bad Security he must answer it out of his own Pocket. Chan. Proc. 273. pl. 222. S. C.

20. If a Man during a Person's Infancy receives the Profits of an Infant's Estate, and continues to do so for several Years after, the Infant comes of Age before any Entry is made on him, yet he shall account for the Profits throughout, and not during the Infancy only; Decreed. Abr. Equ. Cases 280. Pasch. 1699. Yallop v. Holworthy.

21. Infant Devisee of Lands in Mortgage, where by an after Part of the Will all Testator's Debts in general were made payable out of other Lands had by her own Bill submitted to pay off this Mortgage; But the Master of the Rolls said, that he must take Care of the Infant, and not suffer her to be caught by any Mistake of her Agent, and ordered that paying the Costs of the Day she might amend her Bill. 2 Wms's Rep. 387. Mich. 1726. Serle v. St. Eloy.

And his Lordship's Secretary acquainted the Court that Mr Vernon in Case of an Erroneous Decree against an Infant used always to advise the bringing of an original Bill to set it aside, but in such a Bill to allege specially the Errors in the former Decree. Ibid

22. Where an Infant conceives himself aggrieved by a Decree, he may apply for Redress as soon as he thinks fit, without staying till he comes of Age. Neither is he bound to proceed by way of Re-hearing, or Bill of Review, but may impeach the former Decree by way of original Bill, in which it will be enough for him to say the Decree was obtained by Fraud and Collusion, or that no Day was given him to shew Cause against it. Wms's Rep. 737. says it was so held Mich. 1721. in the Case of Richmond v. Cayleur.

23. An Infant, when Plaintiff, is as much bound, and as little privileged, as one of full Age. Per Ld. C. King. 2 Wms's Rep. 519. Hill. 1728. Ld. Brook v. Ld. and Lady Hertford.

24. Bill



24. Bill to have a Discovery of the Defendant's Title to Lands in B mortgaged to the Plaintiff, and likewise to have an Account of the Rents and Profits thereof &c. The Case was, the Defendant's Father having Occasion to borrow the Sum of 300 l. the Defendant was employed by his Father to solicit the Plaintiff to lend that Sum upon a Mortgage of the Lands in B. which the Father made Affidavit of that he was seized in Fee, and that the Lands were free from Incumbrances; The Defendant being then about the Age of 20 Years, did carry a Feoffment in Fee and Fine of the Lands of the Defendant's Father to the Counsel of the Plaintiff, and the Title was approved of, and the Money lent, and a Mortgage made to the Plaintiff, and the Defendant was a Witness to the Execution of the Mortgage-Deed, and likewise to the Payment of the Money. The Defendant's Father, after the Defendant came of full Age, took 100 l. more upon the same Mortgage, and the Defendant was privy to that Transaction, but not a Witness to the Deed or Payment of the Money. The Defendant by his Answer says, that at the Time of making the original Mortgage, he had heard the Lands were settled upon him after the Death of his Father, but had never seen the Settlement. The Defendant after the Death of his Father refuses to pay the Mortgage, and claims the Lands as Remainder-man in Tail by Virtue of a Settlement by his Grandfather upon the Marriage of his Father &c. Counsel for the Plaintiff insisted that the Defendant, though an Infant at the Time of making the Mortgage, was liable to make a Satisfaction because he was Party to the Fraud, and was privy to the whole Transaction, and aiding and assisting to the Cheat, and that though an Infant cannot bind himself by Contract at Common Law, yet he is liable to Actions of Tort, as Trespass, Case for Words &c. So is he liable to a Forfeiture upon a Condition in Fact, or implied &c. So in Equity he is liable to make Satisfaction for a Fraud &c. Per Cowper C. If an Infant having a Remainder upon an Estate for Life be a Witness to a Mortgage made by Tenant for Life, I do not think this would bind the Infant, because if he was made a Party to the Deed, and sealed it, yet that would not bind him, and that is a much stronger Case, yet I am of Opinion in this Case the Defendant is liable, and ought to make Satisfaction to the Mortgagee, because at the Time of this Transaction he was very near being of full Age, and solicited the Plaintiff to lend the Money, and produced this Feoffment in Fee to his Father, (which appears now to be forged) and was principally concerned all along in the Fraud, when he knew at the same Time, as he admits by his Answer, that his Father was but Tenant for Life, with Remainder to himself. *If an Infant is old and cunning enough to contrive and carry on a Fraud, I think in a Court of Equity he ought to make Satisfaction for it.* Decreed accordingly. MS. Rep. Mich. 1 Geo. in Canc. Watts v. Creswell.

25. In all Decrees against Infants even in the plainest Cases a Day must be given them to shew Cause when they come of Age. Per Lords Commissioners. 2 Wms's Rep. 120. Hill. 1722.

Where there is a Decree Nisi Causa against an Infant he

may, on his coming of Age and before the Decree made absolute, put in a new Answer. Wms's Rep. 504. pl. 145. Mich. 1718. Fountain v. Caine.

26. If a Decree be made against an Infant and a Bill is brought to set it aside for Fraud, yet if it be not fraudulent, though it may not be in every Respect so equitable as it ought to be, but the Court was fairly and fully apprised of every Thing at the making the Decree Ld. C. Macclefield said the Decree might be just, and therefore he would not set it aside, but that had any Fraud or Surprize upon the Court been

been proved, he would have done it. Wms's Rep. 734. Mich. 1721. Richmond v Tayleur.

Ibid. in a Note of the Reporter, says that an Infant's

Answer by

his Guardian is not Evidence against him, because the Infant is not sworn, and it is only for making proper Parties, and cites Carth 79. Eccleston v. Petty. And where an Infant is Defendant the Service of the Subpœna to hear Judgment must be on the Guardian and not on the Infant. See Wms's Rep. 643. Taylor v. Atwood. But where a Defendant puts in an Answer to a Bill brought by an Infant, who does not reply to it, in such Case it seems, the Answer must be taken to be true, in Regard the Defendant, for want of a Replication, is deprived of an Opportunity of examining Witnesses to prove his Answer; And he ought not to suffer for such Omission in the Plaintiff. So ruled at the Rolls, with some Warmth, by Sir Joseph Jekyll, in the Case of Thurston and Dechart, an Infant v. Rutton & Ux. Trin. 1733. In which the Reporter was of Counsel with the Plaintiff, and much opposed the reading of the Answer; for that the Plaintiff being an Infant could admit nothing, and it might be very Mischievous, if by Reason of the Neglect of the Plaintiff the Infant's Guardian, or Prochein Amy, in not putting in a Replication to the Answer, such Answer should be read, and admitted to be true, though never so detrimental to the Infant's Inheritance. Ideo quære.

28. An Executor, Administrator or Trustee for an Infant neglects to sue within six Years; the Statute of Limitations shall bind the Infant. 3 Wms's Rep. 309. Trin. 1734. Wych v. East India Company.

### (O) Equity; where an Infant is Trustee.

1. 7 Ann. cap. 19. **I**T shall be lawful for any Person under the Age of 21 Years by the Direction of the Court of Chancery or Exchequer, by an Order made upon hearing all Parties on the Petition of such Person for whom such Infant shall be seized or possess'd in Trust, or of the Mortgagor or Guardian of such Infant, or Person intitled to the Momes secured upon any Lands whereof any Infant shall be seized or possessed by way of Mortgage, or of the Person intitled to the Redemption to convey any such Lands as the Court shall by Order direct, and such Conveyance shall be good in Law.

It must be a Trust expressly limited, and not by Implication

only. Quære M. 4. Nov. 1738. Warner v. Moore. — A Feme

Covert Infant

Trustee is not within the said Statute, for she is not capable to do it, and the Husband is not capable. At the Rolls, Eodem Die in another Case

2. A Petition being exhibited upon this Act in Chancery set out the Conveyances in Trust to such and such, and that such a one being Survivor was dead, and the Estate in Law devolved upon an Infant, who was in Court; the Declaration of Trust was also read, and the Consent of the next Heir at Law to the Infant required, and then an Order was made for the Infant, by her Guardian, to convey over the Trust-Estate to Certy que Trust, and the Conveyance to be settled by the Master. Ch. Prec 284. pl. 226. Patch. 1709. Anon.

4. On the Marriage of A. with M. a Settlement was made, in which A. was Tenant for 99 Years, if he so long live, Remainder to Trustees during the Life of A. Remainder to the first &c. Son of that Marriage in Tail, Remainder to the first &c. Son of any other Marriage, Remainder over. They have a Son, and afterwards the Wife and both Trustees died. The Son being upon a Treaty of Marriage with J. S. which was like to be advantageous to the Family, a Bill was exhibited by the Father and Son against the Heir of the surviving Trustee, an Infant, to join in making a Tenant to the Præcipe in order to suffer a Common Recovery

covery for making a Settlement on the Son's Marriage. Ld. C Parker decreed accordingly, and that the Master direct a proper Conveyance, in which the Trustee should join. It was then insisted that the Heir of the Trustee (tho' an Infant) was a Trustee within the Stat. 7 Anne 19. and therefore it was *prov'd that the Infant Trustee might levy a Fine*, which must be good untels reverted during his Infancy. But his Lordship said, he did not know how he could direct the Judges or Commissioners to take a Fine from an Infant, but let the *Master direct a proper Conveyance.* Wms.'s Rep. 536. 538. Trin. 1719. *Winnington v. Foley.*

5. Infant to whom a Trust-Estate descends &c. is obliged to assign &c. by the late Act, and in a Case where a Freehold and *Inheritance came to an Infant who was a Feme Covert* Motion was made in C. B. for Leave to examine her, and the Court made a Rule to do it, non obitante Minoritate sua. Hill. 6 Geo. C. B. Ld. Fitzwilliams and Ux.

6. Where A. had purchased a Burgage-Tenure in Trust, and the Trustee died, and his Heir, an Infant, *acknowled'd that he was only a bare Trustee, and Proof being read that the Money was paid by A. though the Receipt in Writing was given to the Infant's Father*, but A. had been always in Possession of the Writings and Estate, being 40 s. a Year, Ld. C. King said he was satisfied that this was but a Trust resulting by reason of A.'s Payment of the Money, and it being of so small Value, and it being said his Lordship had made a like Order before, he ordered (though only upon a Motion or Petition and Reference to a Master) that the Infant convey, since a Decree would cost the Value of the Fee Simple; But that *for the future, where the Trust is not declared in Writing he would leave the Cesty que Trust to bring his Bill and have a Decree.* 2 Wms.'s Rep. 549. Trin. 1729. *Ex Parte Vernon.*

7. A. owed several Debts, and by his Will *devised Lands in Fee to an Infant, charged with all his Legacies*; The Infant is not a Trustee within the Stat. 7 Ann. cap. 19 as to so much of the Lands as may suffice for the Payment of the Debts and Legacies. 3 Wms's Rep. 389. in a Note of the Reporter cites Trin. Vac. 1730. at the Rolls. Anon.

8. The *Statute enabling Infant-Trustees to convey, extends only to plain and express Trusts*, not to such as are implied or constructive only. 3 Wms's Rep. 387. Mich. 1735. *Goodwyn v. Litter.*

(P) Allowances in respect of Infants.

1. **A** the Father devised Lands and 40 l. in Money to his Son and Daughter; the Mother and her second Husband entered on the real Estate, and possessed himself of the personal Estate of Testator, and paid his Debts and Legacies, and *bred up and educated* the Infants, which amounted to more than the Income of the real Estate and the Interest of the 40 l. The Mother died, the *Father-in-law* offered a fair Account by his Bill, so that he might be allowed for *Necessaries*, and to pay the Defendant, now Guardian to the Infants, the Surplus, he being indemnified by this Court; which was decreed, and that the now Guardian give Security to pay the said 40 l. with Interest to the Infant according to the Will. Fin. Rep. 2. Mich. 25 Car. 2. *Hall v. Yates.*

Vern. 443.  
446. S. C.  
but not S. P.

2. Where an *Infant recovers by a Decree of the Court*, the Court may, with the Approbation of the Infant's Relations, *allot the Infant a Maintenance, though no Provision is in the Trust for that Purpose*, and this is founded on natural Equity; Per Cur. 2 Vern. 236. pl. 219. Trin. 1691 Englefield v. Englefield.

3. 600 l. per Ann. was allowed by Chancery for the Maintenance of an Infant out of his Estate. *A Fit of Sickness* cost 143 l. extraordinary, which was allowed over and above his quarterly Maintenance; Per Ld. Macclesfield. Chan. Prec. 559. pl. 343. Hill. 1720. Lady Shaftsbury's Case.

4. In a *Foreclosure against an Infant*, though the Infant *has six Months after he comes of Age to shew Cause &c.* yet he cannot ravel into the Account, nor even redeem, but only shew an Error in the Decree. 3 Wms's Rep. 352. Hill. 1734. Mallack v. Galton.

5. An Allowance of Maintenance to a Guardian *must be in regard to what the Infant then had*, and not to what falls in afterwards. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 368. Trin. 1735. in Case of Chaplin v. Chaplin.

See Tit. Age  
(A) &c.

(Q) Equity. In what Cases the Parol shall demur in Equity.

1. **W**HETHER the Parol shall demur in *Equity* in Case of a *Decent of a Trust* to an Infant? See Vern. 173. in pl. 167. Trin. 1683. Creed v. Covile.

2. The Parol shall not demur in *Prior Incumbrances*, nor in *Trusts for Sales*, but in *Equities of Redemption* only. G. Equ. Rep. 66. Pasch. 7 Ann. in Canc.

3. Bill by a Bond Creditor *against the Heir and the Executor of the Obligor to have a Satisfaction of a Debt due upon the Bond out of personal and real Assets*; the Heir *insists that as to him the Parol ought to demur*, for that he is an Infant, and the Bill seeks to charge his Inheritance, which came to him by Discent from the Obligor; the Parol shall demur until the Defendant comes to his full Age, as well in this Court as at Law, which was not denied by Attorney-General Counsel pro Quer'. Ordered that the Cause should stand in Statu Quo until the Infant Heir come to full Age; but as to the other Defendant the Executor decree to account and make a Satisfaction out of personal Assets as far as they would go; Per King C. MS. Rep. Trin 12 Geo. Hazard v. Dixon.

1. *Lands are given to A and his Heirs for three Lives. A dies; his Heir does not take by Discent, so as to have his Age, or to make the Parol demur, but takes as Special Occupant*; though had it been *in the Case of Lands in Fee descending on an Infant, the Parol should have demurred in Equity as well as at Law*. 3 Wms.'s Rep. 368. Trin. 1735. in Case of Chaplin v. Chaplin.

For more of Enfants in General, See Age, Fines, Guardian, Recoveries and other Proper Titles.

Enterpleader.

## Enterpleader.

### (A) Garnishment.

Of the *Plaintiff and Garnishee.*

Fol. 732.

[Or of whom it shall be.]

1. **I**f a Statute be acknowledged to a Dean and Chapter, and delivered to B till certain Conditions performed, though this B. is one of the Chapter, yet if the Conusor brings Detinue against him, he may say that it was delivered upon Condition, and Garnishment shall be granted against the Dean and Chapter. 13 D. 4. 8.

2. In Detinue of a Writing, the Defendant said that it was delivered to him by the Plaintiff and one B who is dead, upon certain Condition to be performed to deliver &c. and if the Condition be performed or not he does not know, and prayed Garnishment P. Son and Heir of B. because the Charter concerned Inheritance, and had it without averring the Death returned by the Sheriff, viz. upon Surmise; Quod Nota. Br. Garnishee, pl. 26. cites 21 E. 3. 41.

3. If the Defendant confesses that the Garnishee has broke the Condition, this shall not prejudice the Garnishee. Br. Garnishee, pl. 33. cites 39 E. 3. 22.

4. In Detinue of Goods, the Defendant said that they were delivered to him upon Condition, that if A. performed certain Conditions to the Plaintiff, that they should be delivered to A. and otherwise to the Plaintiff, and prayed Garnishment to A. and had it, notwithstanding that A. be a Stranger, and had no Writ pending thereof. Br. Garnishee, pl. 38. cites 14 E. 4. 2.

### (B) How it is to be \* prayed.

\* This by the Plea in Roll seems to be misprinted for [Pleaded]

1. **I**N Detinue, if the Defendant says it was delivered by the Plaintiff and another upon certain Conditions &c. this is good, without shewing what the Conditions were. 3 D. 4. 18. b. adjudged.

son seems to be, because the Defendant and one of the Parties shall not try the Conditions in the Absence of the other. — Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 19. cites S. C.

Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 17. cites S. C. and says the Reason in the Ab-

2. Action of Detinue of a Bag of Evidences, and of a Charter special, and the Defendant said, that they came to his Hands as Executor, and that F. had entered into Part of the Land, and prayed Garnishment by Scire Facias against F. and per Marten he shall not have Scire Facias but where he confesses the Possession of the Thing demanded, and makes Priority of the Bailment; Quære inde, For Cockyn and Marten held that Scire Facias lay well. Br. Garnishee, pl. 1. cites 3 H. 6. 35.

(C)

(C) What shall be a good *Counterplea* of Garnishment.

Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 6. cites S. C. & S. P. per Marten. — But Garnishee cannot plead such Plea, because by such Plea he varies in the Bailment from what was pleaded by the Defendant. Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 39 cites 20 E. 4. 13.

**I**N Detinue upon a Delivery to re-deliver, if the Defendant says it was delivered by the Plaintiff and another &c. it is a good **Counterplea to the Garnishment** that the Delivery was by himself alone, absque hoc that it was delivered by him and the other &c. 3 D. 6. 29. ti.

2. In Detinue of a Writing, the Defendant said that it was bailed to him upon Condition by the Plaintiff and he who is named in the Writing, and pray'd Garnishment against him, and he had another Writ against the Defendant of the same Writing returnable now, and was demanded, and was nonsuited, and yet notwithstanding the Nonsuit Garnishment was granted against him; Quod Nota. Br. Garnishe, pl. 14 cites 41 E. 3. 24

3. In Detinue, the Plaintiff counted of a Bailment by J. G. to the Defendant to bail to the Plaintiff, and the Defendant said, that the same J. G. had brought another Writ of Detinue against him returnable at the same Court, and counted upon a Bailment made by himself to the Defendant to bail to him; The Plaintiff said, that it was bailed to the Defendant to bail to him, absque hoc that it was bailed to the Defendant upon certain Conditions performed to rebail to the said J. G. Modo & Forma, & alii e contra. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 43.

4. Detinue of two Obligations, one in which he was bound to T. H. and another by which T. H. was bound to him, the Defendant said, that they were deliver'd upon certain Condition &c. and pay'd Garnishment against T. H. and had it, who came by Scire Facias, and said that the Obligations were deliver'd to the Defendant upon Condition that if the Plaintiff stand to the Arbitrement of A. B. or all Actions &c. and this Award perform'd of his Part that then every one shall have Livery of his own Obligation, and if the one fulfils the Award and the other breaks it, that he who fulfils it shall have Livery of both Obligations, provided always that the said Award be made before Easter next, and said that the Arbitrator did not make any Award before Easter, and pray'd Livery of his own Obligation. Port. upon his Conscience pray'd Livery of the Obligation of the Plaintiff and had it, and further pray'd Livery of the other Obligation; for he said that the Obligation was deliver'd upon Condition to stand to the Arbitrement &c. as above, and this fulfill'd as above that then the Obligation should be deliver'd as above generally, and said that after Easter they awarded that the said T. H. should do such Things and shew'd what, which are not done, and that the Plaintiff should do such Things, and shew'd what, absque hoc that the Obligation was deliver'd to the Defendant upon Condition to stand to the Award of the said Arbitrator with such Proviso as above, and pray'd Livery Markham said, You ought to shew that you have perform'd the Award of your Part; Newton said No; But Paston contra, and that he ought to shew it, for it is shewn that he ought to perform the Arbitrement. Port. said I plead for my Speed, but not de Rigore Juris only. Brooke says, it seems that he shall shew it de Rigore Juris, and the other shall maintain the same Issue alleging the Condition to be perform'd of his own Part. Br. Garnish, pl. 31. cites 21 H. 6. 52.

5 In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment and had it against the Baron and Feme, which was challeng'd inasmuch as it shall be intended of the Livery of the Baron only, and he shall have Action, and therefore he shall be warned only, and yet well here; For the one is Original and the other is Judicial, and there is a Diversity where two are warned where only one should be warned, and where one is warned alone where two should be warned. Br. Garnish, pl. 43. cites 8 E. 4. 15.

(D) Garnishment.

[What Pleas the Garnishee may plead.]

1. **T**HE Garnishee shall not plead other Plea but Conditions performed. 20 D. 6. 29. b. Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 9. cites S. C.

2. The Garnishee shall not say that he hath performed the Condition, contained in the Obligation for which the Writ is brought. 20 D. 6. 29. b. Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 9. cites S. C. & S. P. but he must

plead that the Condition upon which the Obligation was delivered is performed.

3. Detinue against an Abbot, the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against R. by reason of Delivery upon Condition &c. and R. came and said upon the Scire Facias that the Abbot is depos'd, Judgment of the Writ of Scire Facias, and the Opinion of the Court was, that he shall not plead in Abatement of it, quod nota; For per Babb. it is his own Writ, and by him he shall not plead in Abatement of the Writ of Deliverance. Br. Garnishe, pl. 4 cites 3 H. 6. 4.

(E) What Pleas the Garnishee may plead.

1. **I**N Detinue, the Defendant says it was delivered by the Plaintiff and B. upon Condition, and prays Garnishment. B. comes and says that he solely delivered it, and it is not a Plea, for he is warned to answer whether the Conditions are performed or not, and therefore the Plea varies. 12 E. 4. 13. b. Curia. Dubitatur, \* 3 D. 6. 50. † 14 D. 6. 11. \*Fitzh. Garnish, pl. 4. cites S. C. † Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 7. cites S. C. — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 15. cites S. C. that if Garnishee comes and says that it was delivered by him alone, the

2. The Garnishee shall not say they were delivered upon other Conditions than the Defendant hath said, for the Garnishment is only to know whether the Conditions are performed, and if the Defendant hath mistaken the Conditions he shall be charged by both, and so the Garnishee at no Mischief. † 40 E. 3. 11. b. 3 D. 6. 50. || 21 D. 6. 35. ¶ 14 D. 6. 11. b. Contra 43 E. 3. 28. b.

Plaintiff shall recover the Writing; For by the Garnishment the Defendant is out of Court, and cannot rejoice to the Plea of the Garnishee. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 15. cites 14 H. 6. 11. — Br. Charters de terre, pl. 43. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Garnishe, pl. 39. cites 20 E. 4. 13. — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 24. cites S. C. — S. P. for if he should be allowed to plead so, the Plaintiff should have Delivery against the Defendant, and yet the Garnishee should have Action against the Defendant

Defendant also, he having a. here charged himself to both; Per Paston; And by him the Garnishee cannot vary from the Condition alleged by the Defendant; For should he do so, the Plaintiff should have Delivery as above, and the Defendant shall be charged by his Folly; quod Cockain did not deny. Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 6. cites 3 H. 6. 50. — And Nota, that where the Defendant in Writ of Detinue admits the Writ and the Count, and prays Garnishment, the Garnishee when he comes shall not plead in Abatement of the Writ or the Count which the Defendant has admitted; Quod Nota per Curiam. Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 6. cites 3 C. — He shall not plead to the Writ, nor cast Protection after Appearance. Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 9. cites 20 H. 6. 28. by Newton and Askew.

‡ Br. Garnishment, pl. 12. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Garnishment, pl. 28. cites S. C.

¶ Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 30. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 16. cites S. C.

§ Fitzh. Garnishment, pl. 7. cites S. C. — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 15. cites S. C.

Fol. 733.

3. The Garnishee cannot Plead that they were delivered to the Defendant and a Stranger not named. 3 D. 4. 7. b.

N.B. there is no pl. 4. in Roll.

Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 27. cites 7 H. 4. 34. — Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 6. cites S. C. — In De

5. But vide 7 D. 6. 3. 4. b. 40. b. that the Defendant says, that it was delivered upon Condition, without shewing any Condition, and when the Garnishee comes he shall shew the Conditions, and the Plaintiff may say it was delivered upon other Conditions in certain, and traverse other Conditions alledged.

tinue the Garnishee shewed two Conditions, and that he had performed them, and demanded Delivery; The Plaintiff said, that they were delivered upon those Conditions and others, which the Garnishee has not performed, absque hoc that these are all &c. Br. Garnishe, pl. 41. cites 9 H. 6. 14.

Fitzh. Garnishment, pl. 16. cites S. C. — Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 30. cites 21 H. 6. 36. — And See pl. 1. 2. supra in the Notes.

6. In Detinue upon a Bailment in one County, the Defendant says it was bailed by him in another &c. the Garnishee cannot traverse the Bailment in this County, for it is admitted by the Deten- 21 D. 6. 35. adjudged.

7. The Garnishee shall not plead a Grant of the Plaintiff by Deed after the Delivery, that he should have the Deed upon certain Conditions performed, which he had performed. Contra 20 D. 6. 29.

Br. Garnishe, pl. 12. cites 40 E. 3. 11. S. P. —

8. The Garnishee cannot plead an Accord between himself and the Plaintiff after the Delivery to do other Things &c. without Writing. 40 E. 3. 12.

Fitzh. pl. 28. cites S. C.

\* Br. Garnishe, pl. 16. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 32. cites S. C. —

9. The Garnishee may plead the Release of the Plaintiff after the Delivery of all Debts and Claims, and bar him. \* 49 E. 3. 13. b. Dubitatur, 39 E. 3. 23. adjudged of all Actions Release, Contra † 20 D. 6. 28. h.

Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 33. cites S. C.

† Br. Garnishe, pl. 9. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Garnishe, pl. 9. cites S. C.

10. The Garnishee may plead a Release of the Plaintiff made to him. 3 D. 6. 18.

In Detinue of a certain Deed obligatory, the Garnishe pleaded Re- 11. So he may plead his Release of all Actions Personal after the Conditions broke. Dubitatur 14 D. 6. 11.

12. But not such Release made of Actions Personal before the Conditions broke. 14 D. 6. 11.

lease of all Actions Personal Mesne between the Delivery and the Release Judgment si Actio, and was held good by Mulkham and Paston in avo ding Circuitry of Action; For otherwise the Plaintiff should recover in this Action, and should after be barr'd in Debt upon the Obligation. But by Newton and Alscue contra. For each is Actor against the other, and one Actor cannot plead in Bar against the other



other, and each of them shall make Title to the Writing, and either of them may recover Damages. Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 9. cites 2 H. 6. 28. and takes Notice that it is not adjudged, but cites 39 E. 3. 22. that it was adjudged a good Plea.

13. The Garnishee cannot plead that the Writing is not his Deed generally or specially, for though it be an Escrow, yet if the Condition be performed the Plaintiff shall have it. 9 D. 6. 55. b. 11. D. 6. 6.

14. As he cannot plead that he was under Age at the making the Obligation, for this is in Bar of the Thing. 11 D. 6. 11.

15. Detinue by A. upon Bailment in indifferent Hands, and the Defendant had Garnishment against the Executors of the other Party, who appear'd by the Garnishment, and the Plaintiff shew'd Indenture of the Bailment, in which it appear'd that the Plaintiff and R. were oblig'd in the Writings demanded, by which the Garnishee pleaded it to the Counterplea because R. is not named, by which his Release may discharge all the Actions, and by this the Plaintiff took nothing by his Writ, quod nota. But this is rather by the Confession of the Plaintiff than by the Plea. Br. Garnishee, pl. 32. cites 24 E. 3. 24.

Br. Brief, pl. 108. cites S. C. and says that the Executors came and said that they had another Co-executor, viz D. who is alive, not

Named; Judgment of the Writ; And it was doubted if any other Garnishment should issue, and the Plaintiff shew'd Indenture of the Bailment &c.——Fiel Dig. 199. Lib. 13 cap. 12. S. 1. cites Pasch. 24 E. 3. 24. S. C. and Hill. 12 H. 4. 18.

16. Detinue of a Writing of a Statute Merchant, the Defendant pray'd Garnishment and had it, and at the Day the Garnishee came, and the Defendant made Default, and the Plaintiff pray'd Distress to deliver to him the Writing, and the Garnishee to him likewise, and yet because the Plaintiff had counted before of Garnishment to deliver upon Condition, therefore by Award they enterpleaded before any Livery, and thereupon the Garnishee pleaded Release of the Plaintiff of all Actions made Mesue between the making of the Writing and the Livery, and yet because the Detinue is determined thereby, therefore the Plaintiff was barr'd by Award, and this is good to avoid circuitry of Action. Br. Charters de terre, pl. 39. cites 39 E. 3. 22.

17. In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment, because the Writing was deliver'd to him upon certain Condition &c. and shew'd what, and had it, and the Garnishee shew'd another Condition; there per Thorp the Plaintiff shall recover and the Garnishee is at no Mischief; For he may have another Writ against the Defendant, and recover against him by his pleading of the false Condition. Br. Garnishe pl. 11. cites 40 E. 3. 11.

18. Detinue of a Writing, the Defendant alledged delivery to him upon Condition, and pray'd Garnishment and had it, and the Garnishee confessed the Condition but said that Accord was made between them that he should make Estate of the Manor of D. for Life the Remainder to the Plaintiff, and that the Plaintiff should be there, and then the Deed should be delivered to him, and said that he was always ready and the Plaintiff did not come, and pray'd Livery of the Writing, and because it was accorded in another Matter than the Condition pleaded by the Defendant, and he did not shew Writing of this Accord, and also he might have made the Estate the Remainder to the Plaintiff tho' the Plaintiff did not come, therefore the Plaintiff recovered by award; For he did not say in the Negative that if the Plaintiff did not come that no Estate should be made. Br. Garnishe. pl. 12. cites 40 E. 3. 11.

19. In Detinue of an Obligation, the Defendant said that it was delivered by the Plaintiff and T. B. upon certain Conditions, and he did not know if the Conditions were performed or not, and pray'd Garnishment against

T.

T. B. who came upon the Scire Facias, and said that it appeared by the Obligation that he and three others were bound who are not Warned; Judgment if he shall Answer; et non Allocatur; For it may be that the Garnishee only sealed and delivered the Deed, and the other three not, and therefore he was awarded to Answer. Br. Garnishe, pl. 16. cites 49 E. 3. 13.

20. Garnishee pleaded Release made to him by the Plaintiff after the Obligation of all Debts, Trespasses and Claims, and the best Opinion was that it is no Plea; For nothing is demanded against him in this Action, but against the Defendant, and the Obligor cannot be damnified in this Action as he shall be in Debt, and therefore it is a good Plea in Debt upon an Obligation, but not in this Garnishment, et adjournatur &c. Br. Garnishe, pl. 16. cites 49 E. 3. 13. and by 20 H. 6. 28. every one is Actor against the other, therefore no Plea, and see 39 E. 3. thereof.

21. Garnishee pleaded in Abatement of the Writ that the Bailment was made to the Defendant, and to another not named &c. Quære. Thel. Dig. 199. lib. 13. cap. 12. S. 2. cites Mich. 3 H. 4. 5.

22. In Detinue the Garnishee came and pleaded to the Writ because the Bailment was by two, and the one alone brought the Action, and though Garnishee cannot plead to the Writ which the Defendant has affirmed, and to which he is a Stranger, yet because it is apparent therefore per Cur. both shall bring the Action in Common by the Opinion of the Court, and this as Amicus Curie. Br. Garnishe, pl. 22. cites 12 H. 4. 18.

Thel Dig.  
200. lib. 13.  
cap. 12 S. 3.  
cites 3 H. 6.  
38. S. C.

23. In Detinue of an Obligation the Defendant said, that it was delivered to him by the Plaintiff and one Hillibrond, upon certain Condition to be performed, to deliver to the Plaintiff, but if not then to the Defendant, and he did not know if the Conditions are performed &c. and prayed a Scire Facias against Hillibrond to warn him, and had it, and the Garnishee came and said that where the Scire Facias is Hillibrondus his Name is Hillibrondus, Judgment of the Writ. Strange said he is obliged to me in an Obligation by the Name of Hillibrondus; Judgment &c. and the Opinion of the Court was that the Garnishee shall not have the Plea. Br. Garnishe, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 37.

Thel Dig.  
199. lib. 13.  
cap. 12 S. 3.  
cites S. C.

24. In Detinue the Defendant prayed Garnishment upon Condition to deliver &c. by which upon the Scire Facias returned the Garnishee came and pleaded that the Plaintiff is excommunicated, Judgment if he shall be answered; and per Cur. he shall have the Plea, and is Party well enough before that he has made Title to the Writing; for Judgment of the Damages shall be given against him, by which the Plaintiff showed Letters of Absolution pending the Writ, Weibury demanded Judgment of the Writ because he was once disabled pending the Writ, et non allocatur. Br. Garnishe, pl. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 40.

Such Plea  
is not good  
either in  
Abatement  
of the  
Sci Fa. or of  
the Original.

25. Where Writ is brought against an Abbot, Garnishee cannot say that the Abbot is deposed in Abatement of the Scire Facias. Thel. Dig. 199. lib. 13. cap. 12. S. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 41.

Thel Dig. 186. lib. 12. cap. 17. S. 9. cites S. C.

26. Detinue by a Feme Sole where the Count was that the Bailment was made by the Plaintiff, the Garnishee was not received to say that the Feme was Covert with such a one at the Time of the Bailment in Abatement of the Writ or Count. Thel. Dig. 255. lib. 13. cap. 12. S. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 51.

Thel Dig.  
200 lib 13.  
cap 12. S. 4.  
cites Pasch.  
7 H. 6. 30.  
S. C.

27. In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment by Delivery of the Writings upon Condition, and had it; The Plaintiff counted of Delivery at D. in Middlesex, and the Garnishee said that at another Time the Plaintiff brought such a Writ against the Defendant, and supposed the Bailment

*Bailment at C. in London; Judgment of the Writ supposing it in Middlesex.* Babb. [hid him] answer, For the Defendant has admitted the Writ good, therefore you shall not abate it. Br. Garnishe, pl. 27. cites 7 H. 6. 34.

28. The Garnishee shall not plead *false Latin* to the Writ as Party, S. P. And but as Amicus Curiae. 1 r. Garnishe, pl. 42. cites 9 H. 6. 39. S. P. And  
so of Mattee  
apparent in  
S. C.

the Count, but no foreign Matter. Thel. Dig. 200. lib. 13. cap. 12. S. 5. cites S. C.

29. In Attaint it was agreed arguendo that *Garnishee shall not plead to the Writ of Detinue to abate it, but in a Thing apparent as Amicus Curiae, and not foreign Matter, and he shall have Oyer of the Declaration, but the Plaintiff shall not declare de novo against him; but per Babb. if he comes at the first Day he shall have Oyer of the Declaration, but if he comes by the Exigent, not.* Br. Garnishe, pl. 8. cites 9 H. 6. 35, & 39.

30. In Detinue if the Defendant prays Garnishment because the Obligation in Demand was deliver'd to him and one C. upon certain Conditions &c. and the Garnishee comes and says that he alone delivered the Obligation, the Plaintiff shall recover the Writing; For now they do not agree in the Livery, and the Defendant is out of Court by the Garnishment, and cannot reply or rejoin to the Plea of the Garnishee; quod nota. And if the Defendant says falsely it is his Folly, and if the Garnishee says falsely this is his Folly. Br. Charters de Terre, pl. 43. cites 14 H. 6. 11.

31. *Scire Facias* issued against the Feme and another as Executors of such a one; the Feme said that she was Covert with such a one who is in full Life &c. Thel. Dig. 200. lib. 13. cap. 12 S. 6. cites Hill. 21 H. 6. 29. Quære.

32. Per Newton, where Defendant alleges the Delivery to be by the Plaintiff and J. N. upon certain Conditions, and does not shew what in certain, there the Garnishee may vary from those Conditions; But where the Defendant says that the Bailment was made by the Plaintiff and J. N. upon Condition by the Plaintiff alleged, and prays Garnishment, there the Garnishee cannot vary from the Conditions alleged by the Plaintiff; and so to the Place, where the Defendant says that the Day, Year and Place in the Declaration, the Plaintiff and J. N. bailed upon certain Condition, and prays Garnishment, there the Garnishee cannot vary from the Place, and this affirmed to be the Entry per Brown Prothonotary; by which it was agreed, that the Plaintiff recover against the Defendant his Chattels, and his Damages against the Garnishee, and 14 H. 6. 11. agrees with Newton. Br. Garnishe, pl. 30. citas 21 H. 6. 35.

33. In Detinue the Garnishee shall plead Recovery of the Writings in Demand, in Action of Detinue against the Defendant and the Plaintiff before the Bailiffs of D. in D. upon such an Action, where the Bailiffs of D. had Conifance of the Plea, and a good Plea. Quære if the Defendant shall not be charged again, because he has not denied the Detinue now? and if the Recovery be good, by Reason that the Sheriff in Justicies granted this Conifance to the Bailiffs? Br. Garnishe, pl. 46. cites 34 H. 6. 47.

34. In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment and had it, and came the Garnishee, and said that at another Time he brought such an Action by Justicies before the Sheriff, where the Defendant had Garnishment of the now Plaintiff who made Default, and this Garnishee there recover'd the Thing in Demand against the now Defendant, and pray'd thereof Livery, and it was in Doubt if the Defendant shall have charg'd himself to the Plaintiff now by his Folly, because he had not pleaded

the same Recovery in Bar, Quære ; For it seems that as long as Execution is not made a Man shall repair to his *new Original*, and then shall plead De Novo, Quære, For now the Defendant had Notice that the Judgment was given against himself, Nota. Br. Detinue, pl. 11. cites 34 H. 6. 47.

35. In Detinue of Charters the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against J. N. and had it, and the Garnishee came and said that J. P. gave the Land to the Feme now Plaintiff and her first Baron, and to the Heirs of the Baron, and the Baron died without Issue, and the Garnishee is Heir to him, and the Donor deliver'd the Evidences to the Baron in Salvation of his Inheritance, after whose Death his Feme got the Evidences and took another Baron now Plaintiff, who alien'd in Fee and deliver'd the Evidences to the Defendant, and the Garnishee as Cozin and Heir of the first Baron, and shew'd how Cozin, enter'd for Alienation to his Disinheritance, and so it belong'd to him to have the Evidences &c. And per Laken, the Feme shall have the Charters for Term of her Life, but Littleton contra, and that by the Alienation they belong'd to the Heir ; Laken said, No, Sir, For we cannot have Cui in Vita after the Death of the second Baron ; but Littleton said, Yet we may have them during the Life of the second Baron ; But by him in this Case because the Estate was made to her and her first Baron, and to the Heirs of the Baron without Deed, and the ancient Charters deliver'd to the Baron alone in Salvation of his Inheritance, the Feme can have none of them. Contra of the Deed of the same Estate, though it had been deliver'd to the Baron alone ; For all that touches his Estate she shall have, and no more. Br. Charters de terre, pl. 11. cites 34 H. 6. 1.

39 The Garnishment issued against Baron and Feme upon Surmise that both were Parties to the Bailment, and the Baron came and prayed Judgment of the Writ of Scire Facias brought against him and his Feme &c. Yet he was put to answer, but with a Saving to them. Thel. Dig. 200. Lib. 13. cap. 12. S. 8. cites Mich. 8 E. 4. 16.

40. The Garnishee shall plead *Outlawry* in the Plaintiff. Thel. Dig. 200. Lib. 13. cap. 12. S. 7. cites 11 E. 4. 14.

## (E. 2) Writ, Process &c. in Garnishment, against whom.

1. **I**N Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against the Baron and Feme, and had it, and the Baron return'd Dead, and a new Garnishment issued against the Feme, quod nota. Br. Garnishment, pl. 15. cites 44 E. 3. 33. 34.

2. *Obligation was deliver'd upon Condition, viz, If the Obligor Plaintiff pay 20 l. to J. K. that the Deed shall be deliver'd to him, or otherwise to deliver it to the Obligee, and the Obligee brought Action of Detinue, and the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against J. K. to say why he did not receive the Money, and the Plaintiff to have delivery of the Deed, and had it, and the Sheriff return'd Nihil, and at the Alias he return'd that J. K. was dead, by which Garnishment issued against the Heir and Executors, and the Sheriff return'd that he had neither Heir or Executors, and that the Bishop of D. administer'd because he died Intestate, by which Process issued against the Bishop who came by Attorney, who receiv'd the 20 l. upon Condition, that is to say, If his Maister ought to have them to retain them, and otherwise re-deliver them to the Court, and found thereof Surety.* Br. Garnishe, pl. 44. cites 48 E. 3. 30.

3. Condition

3. Condition of the delivery of a Deed is to deliver it to the Maker if he by reasonable Garnishment levy a Fine to the Obligee 15 Pasch. &c. and the Obligee sued Writ of Covenant to levy the Fine, and the Sheriff return'd the Obligor summond, this is not sufficient Garnishment; For he ought to be warn'd by the Party himself. Br. Conditions, pl. 39. cites 11 H. 4. 18.

4. In Detinue of Charters the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against J. N. and had it, and four Scire Facias's and all return'd Nihil, and the Plaintiff pray'd Delivery of the Writing; Hank. said, You cannot; For he ought to be warn'd, and it was said to him by the Court, that he sue till he be warn'd, quod nota. Br. Garnishe, pl. 21. cites 12 H. 4. 9.

5. In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against two, and the one was dead, by which new Garnishment issued against him who was alive, without Process against the Executors of the other who was dead. Br. Garnishe, pl. 23. cites 12 H. 4. 23.

6. In Detinue of two Writings the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against two, and had it, and the Scire Facias return'd that the one was warn'd and the other dead, and the Scire Facias was abated as it seems; For it was awarded that he should sue a new Scire Facias, and it does not appear if against the Executors only, or against the one, and the Executors of the other. But by 19 H. 6. 32. the one had Idem dies, and a new Scire Facias against the other. Br. Garnishe, pl. 24. cites 14 H. 4. 1.

7. By the Death of Garnishee, the Writ shall not abate, but Re-summons shall Issue against the Defendant, and Scire Facias against the Executors of the Garnishee. Br. Garnishe, pl. 7. cites 9 H. 6. 36.

8. In Detinue of an Obligation the Defendant said, that it was deliver'd to him by the Plaintiff and one C. upon certain Condition &c. and because C. is dead pray'd Garnishment against his Executors and had it, and it does not appear if they were named or not; It seems they were not. Br. Garnishe, pl. 34. cites 14 H. 6. 11.

9. In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against two, and Scire Facias issued, and the Sheriff return'd the one warn'd and the other dead, by which issued Scire Facias against the Executors of the Deceased, and Idem dies to the other who was return'd warn'd. Per Markham, by the Death of the one the first Scire Facias was abated, therefore the new Scire Facias ought to have been awarded against the one, and the Executors of the other; But Newton and tot. Cur. was against him, and that it was well as above, quod nota. Br. Garnishe, pl. 29. cites 19 H. 6. 9.

And such a  
Case the  
same Year,  
fol. 55.  
where he  
who was  
warn'd was  
compell'd  
to answer,  
quod nota,  
and Quare;  
For it was  
Ibid.

said there, that the Contrary thereof was adjudg'd Anno 24

10. If the Sheriff returns the Garnishee warn'd, and does not say by Tales &c. Probos et Legales homines, yet this is good if the Garnishee appears; Contra if the Garnishee makes Default. Br. Garnishe, pl. 45. cites 33 H. 6. 31.

11. In Detinue the Defendant shew'd that the Writing was deliver'd by the Plaintiff and J. N. and pray'd Garnishment against him in the County of E. which was return'd Nihil, and Alias issued, and return'd as above, by which he pray'd Garnishment in the County of N. upon surmise of Assets there, and had it. Br. Garnishe, pl. 36. cites 6 E. 4. 11.

## (F) [Garnishment.]

## Judgment.

S. P. and the Plaintiff and Defendant  
 1. **I**f the Garnishee comes at the Day, and the Plaintiff and Defendant make Default, the Garnishee shall recover. 40 E. 3. 39. were in Misericordia. Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 13. cites 40 E. 3. 29. and so are all the Editions, but it seems it should be as here in Roll, 40 E. 3. 39. and there the Year Book says, Et sic vide & nota &c. Mich. 39 E. 3. fol. 29. the Garnishee cannot have Judgment to recover by the Default of the Defendant. — Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 29. cites S. C.

Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 29. cites S. C.  
 2. **I**f there be an Enterpleader in Ravishment of Ward, he that is not Party to the Writ may plead the Release of the Plaintiff. 20 D. 6. 29.  
 3. **I**f the Garnishee be returned warned, and does not appear, no Damages shall be recovered. 20 E. 4. 13. b.

## (G) In what Actions.

Br. Enterpleader, pl. 17. cites S. C. —  
 1. **I**f one brings Detinue upon a Bailment, and the other upon a Trover, there shall be an Enterpleader. 39 D. 6. 36. b. — Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 9. cites S. C. — In this Case, and so if the Defendant is charged with a several Bailment by each of the Plaintiffs, there they ought to have several Actions; Roll Rep. 130. and says, that according to this are 19 H. 6. 3. 9 H. 6. 17. 17 H. 6. 22. and 39 H. 6. 36. but the Reporter adds a Remark, that 39 H. 6. is adjudged contra as to the Trover.

2. **I**f A. brings *Quare Impedit* against B. of the Advowson of C. and B. brings such a Writ against A. there if A. will aver that the second *Quare Impedit* is brought of the same Avoidance as the first is brought, then they shall enterplead upon the Writ of elder Date, and otherwise not. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 26. cites 19 H. 6. 68.

3. **I**n Writ of Ward and Account Garnishment does not lie, but if two several Writs of Ward are brought there lies Enterpleader, and in Debt Garnishment does not lie. Br. Garnishee, pl. 38. cites 14 E. 4. 2.

Br. Garnishee, pl. 39. cites S. C.  
 4. **I**f Garnishee will bring Detinue against the Defendant, then the Plaintiff in the first Action and he shall interplead; Quod Nota. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 24. cites 20 E. 4. 13.

## (H) For what Causes.

## [Or the Reason of Enterpleader.]

Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 9. cites S. C.  
 1. **T**HE Cause of Enterpleader is, for that the Defendant shall not be charged to two severally where no Default is in him. 39 D. 6. 36. b.

2. In

2. In Detinue of Charters against one, the Defendant cannot have Scire Facias to warn a Stranger to see if he can make Title, if he does not confess the Possession of the Charters demanded and make Privy of Bailment, Contra Babb. and Cokayne, theretore Quære; and per Marten they may open the Bag, Contra Babb. and Cokayne. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 35.

3. But it seems there, that no Enterpleader can be unless both the Parties have several Actions pending. Ibid.

(I) Upon what Delivery.

1. **E**nterpleader shall be upon a joint Delivery or several. 39 D. 6. 30. b. S. C. & S. P. cited Roll Rep. 130.

(K) At what Time it shall be made.



1. **I**f the Goods [the Writs] are not returned at one Time, but one declared the last Term, and the Defendant imparled, and now the other brings an Action, yet they shall enterplead. 39 D. 6. 36. b. Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 9. cites S. C.

(L) In what Cases there shall be an Enterpleader.

1. **I**f two brings several Detinues against J. S. for the same Thing, if the Defendant will acknowledge the Action of one without a Prayer of Enterpleader, they shall not interplead upon the Request of the other, for the Enterpleader is given for the Security of the Defendant, that he be not twice charged, and he hath waived that Benefit. 18 E. 3. 22. b. Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 14. cites S. C.

2. Though the Garnishee cannot vary in the Bailment from the Plea of the Defendant, as to say that the Delivery was by him alone, where Defendant had pleaded that it was by the Garnishee and the Plaintiff, yet he may have Writ of Detinue against the Defendant also, and there the Plaintiff and he shall interplead. Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 39. cites 20 E. 4. 13.

3. Where the Garnishee comes, and the Defendant makes Default, yet none of them shall have Delivery of the Writing, but shall enterplead. Br. Garnishee, pl. 33. cites 39 E. 3. 22.

4. Detinue of two Obligations, the Defendant said, that M. had another Writ against him of the same Obligations returnable the same Day, which two Plaintiffs delivered to him the Writings upon Condition &c. and he his ready to render to whom the Court shall award, and the Plaintiffs appear'd, and were awarded to enterplead. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 8. cites 12 H. 4. 18.

5. But if the Writs had been returned at diverse Days another Process should have been awarded. Ibid.

6. If several *Præcipe quod reddats* are brought against one Tenant, they shall not enterplead tho' Damages are to be recovered, but when one has recovered, the Tenant is discharged against the others. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 43.

7. If one be found Heir to the Tenant of the King in one County, and another found Heir in another County, there they shall enterplead before any of them shall have Livery. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 17.

8. Where they do not agree in Bailment, they shall not enterplead; For here is no Privy, and if the Defendant says falsely it is his Folly, and if the Garnishee says falsely it is his Folly. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 15. cites 14 H. 6. 11.

9. If *Hail Dies* which concern the Land of my second Feme, to rebail to me or my Heirs and die, and my Heir by my first Feme brings Detinue, and the Heir by the second Feme likewise, they shall interplead; Per Fortescue, quod Curia concessit. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 4 19.

10. It was agreed Arguendo, that if *Diem clausit extremum* issues, and one is found Heir, and a *Melius Inquirendo* issues, and another is found Heir, and both come into the Chancery and pray Livery, they there shall enterplead before either of them shall have Livery. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 6. cites 35 H. 6. 19.

11. Detinue of a Chest with Charters, the Defendant said at the Distress that it came to him as Executor, and that *J. N.* had brought such a Writ against him of the same Chest and Charters in the same County, returnable at the same Day that the Distress in the other was return'd, and brought the Chest into Court, and prayed that the might enterplead, and they were awarded to enterplead upon the eldest Writ, and not upon the Original return'd now. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 7. cites 37 H. 6. 23 & 33 H. 6. 25.

12. And Per Cur. if the Writs had been in diverse Counties, or returnable at diverse Days, they cannot enterplead, but the Writs shall be awarded returnable at one and the same Day, and then they shall enterplead. *Ibid.*

13. But if they vary in Declaration, as the one declares of a Chest seal'd, and the other of a Chest, and shews what is in the Chest, they shall not enterplead. *Ibid.*

14. But it was said, that 38 H. 6. two Writs were brought in two Counties, and each declared by Invention, and they were awarded to enterplead. *Ibid.*

15. Enterpleader shall not be granted unless Defendant alleges that both Parties demand one and the same Thing. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 22. cites 8 E. 4. 6. by all the Justices.

16. Traverse, two Offices were, by the one it was found General Tail and a Daughter Heir, and by the other special Tail and the Daughter traversed; For the other claimed as Cousin and Heir Male; Per Conisbie where two claim by one and the same Ancestor they ought to enterplead. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 16. cites 21 H. 7. 35.

17. And Per Palmes, where one is found Heir and within Age, and another is found Heir to this same and of full Age, they shall enterplead; For it is to one Ancestor, and by one Title. *Ibid.*

18. Contra where they claim by several Titles as here, to which Grevel and Conisby agreed. *Ibid.*



(M) In what Cafes for a Collateral Refpect.

1. **I**F Two bring \* feveral Detinues, they fhall not enterpleaded, \* Againft one and the fame Perfon. 9 D. 18. Curia. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 17.

2. If two bring feveral Detinues, and the Defendant prays that they may enterplead, they may interplead if they are prefent in proper Perfon. 17 E. 3. 70. b.

3. But not if they or any of them are not prefent in proper Perfon. 17 E. 3. 70. b.

4. But a Writ fhall iffue to warn them to come in proper Perfon at a Day. 17 E. 3. 70. b.

5. If feveral Perfons bring feveral Writs of Right of Ward, returnable at the fame Day, and the Defendant pleads &c. and prays that they may interplead, yet they fhall not interplead without iffuing a Scire Facias againft them, to whom the Plea is not pleaded, to be in Court at a certain Day. 30 E. 3. 4. b. adjudged. Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 16. cites Hill. 30 E. 3. 5.—If two bring feveral Writs of

Ward againft one and the fame Defendant, there upon the Matter fhewn in Form by the Defendant, there the Plaintiffs fhall enterplead the one with the other. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 27. cites 24 E. 3.

6. If feveral Writs of Detinue [are brought], and the one declares of Bailment in the County of M. and the other in the County of D. there they fhall not be compelled to enterplead, but the Defendant fhall anfwer to both; For it is in feveral Counties, and was of a Box of Charters. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 14. cites 14 H. 6. 2.

7. If two bring feveral Actions of Detinue of a Box fealed with certain Charters, the one of Bailment in one County, and the other of Bailment in another County, yet if the Defendant prays it they fhall enterplead as well as if both Actions were in one and the fame County; For the Bailment is not material, but the Detinue. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 19. cites 5 E. 4. 25.

(N) In what Cafes.

Privity upon Actions.

1. **I**F two bring feveral Detinues of Charters, and the one counts \* Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites S. C.—Fitzh. Enterpleader, to pl. 7. cites S. C.—Br. Travers per &c. pl. 68. cites 19 H. 6. 3. Contra. † D. 6. 17.

6. 3. 19. —† Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites S. C.—Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites S. C.

2. In a Detinue one Plaintiff demands a Bag of Charters, and another Plaintiff demands certain Charters in the Bag, as belonging to him, against an Executor, because they were in his Hands, but not upon any Bailment, quære whether they shall interplead, 3 D. 6. 36.

\* Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 2 cites S. C. — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 4. cites S. C. — Ibid. pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 4. 19. — Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 68. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 29.

3. If one brings Detinue against B. and counts upon a Delivery to re-deliver to him, and another brings Detinue against him also, and counts so also, and if here be not any Privy of Bailment between them yet they shall interplead to avoid the double Charge of the Defendant, and also because the Court cannot know to whom to deliver the Deed it both recover. \* 3 D. 6. 44. Curia, for perhaps the Defendant found it. Dubitatur, 11 D. 6. 19. b.

Fol. 735

4. [And] upon such several Detinues, if the Defendant says that he found it, and traverses the Bailment, they shall interplead, for then he is chargeable as well to the one as to the other. \* 7 D. 6. 22. † 19 D. 6. 3. Curia.

\* Br. Enterpleader, pl. 9. S. P. [without any mention of the Traverse] where the two Writs were returnable the same Day cites S. C. — Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 3. cites S. C. — † Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 4. 19. — Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 7. cites S. C. — Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 68. cites S. C.

5. So if he says that they delivered it jointly, absque hoc that they delivered it as they have counted. 19 D. 6. 3. b.

Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 4. 19. — Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 7. cites S. C. — Br. Traverse per &c. pl. 68. cites S. C.

\* Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 2. cites S. C. — † Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 7. cites S. C. — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites S. C.

6. But it is otherwise if he does not traverse the Bailment, for if there was a Bailment he is chargeable only to the Bailor, and may plead in Bar against the others. \* 7 D. 6. 22. † 19 D. 6.

Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 17. S. P.

7. If two Detinues are severally brought against an Executor because of his Possession, they shall interplead, because he is not more chargeable to one than the other. 9 D. 6. 18.

Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 17. S. P.

8. So for the same Reason, if they are brought against a Man who found the Thing demanded, they shall interplead. 9 D. 6. 18.

Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 7. cites S. C.

9. In Detinue, if they count of several Bailments, the Defendant may say it came to his Hands as Executor, absque hoc that he had it of their Delivery, and then the Plaintiffs shall interplead. 19 D. 6. 3.

\* S. P. agreed per Cur. and yet there is no Privy by which they should interplead. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 43. — S. P. [without any Mention of the several Writs being brought at the same Day] Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 3 H. 6. 43, 44. — † Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites S. C. — † Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 7. cites S. C.

10. If two bring several Writs of Ward against me at the same Day, they shall interplead. \* 3 D. 6. 44. † 9 D. 6. 17. b. Curia. † 19 D. 6. 3. b.

11. But otherwise if they bring Ravishment of Ward. 9 D. 6. 18. b.

12. In Detinue, if the Plaintiff counts of a Delivery to re-deliver, the Defendant shall not have a Scire Facias against any other but him that was privy to the Delivery. 3 H. 6. 44.

It was agreed, Arg. that the Defendant in Writ of De- Br. Garnishe

tinue shall not have a Sci. Fa. to warn a Stranger without alleging Privy of Bailment. &c. pl. 5. cites S. C. — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 4 S. P. cites 3 H. 6. 43.

13. If two bring several Writs of Detinue, and each counts upon a Delivery at several Places in the same County to re-deliver, if the Defendant says the Delivery was by the Plaintiffs upon Condition, and does not acknowledge whether the Condition is performed, they shall interplead, because the Defendant cannot traverse the Place of the Delivery, this being in the same County. 8 H. 6. 30. b. adjudged.

Br. Enterpleader, pl. 10. cites S. C. and that the Scire Facias issued well; For non constat judicialiter whether Enterpleader,

the two Actions are of one and the same Writing till both have counted. — Fitzh. pl. 4. cites S. C.

14. But it had been otherwise if Deliveries had been in several Counties, for there the Defendant might have traversed the Place. \* 8 H. 6. 31. † 14 H. 6. 2.

\* Br. Enterpleader, pl. 10. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 14. cites S. C.

terpleader, pl. 4. cites S. C.

† Br. Enterpleader, pl. 14. cites S. C.

15. If one brings Detinue, and counts of a Delivery by himself and one J. S. in equal Hands, upon Condition &c. if J. S. brings Detinue also against the same Defendant, and counts of a Delivery by himself alone, they shall not interplead upon this Matter. 14 H. 6. 11. b. Anare.

16. Detinue of Charters by one who counted by Title to the Land as Heir, and J. N. brought such a Writ against the Defendant returnable the same Day, and counted upon Bailment made to the Defendant, and the Defendant brought the Charters into Court, and said that he was ready to deliver them to whom the Court should award, and prayed that the Parties interplead, and the Opinion of Babb. Fulthorp, and Martyn was, that they should interplead, but Paston contra, because the one counted upon Bailment, and this is the Folly of the Defendant; and Brown Clerk said, that 3 H. 6. they interpleaded, where the one counted as Heir, and the other upon Bailment; For it may be, that at the Time of the Bailment the Defendant did not know of the Title. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 17.

17. And there it was agreed, that he who finds a Deed, and an Executor shall not be charged but only to him who Right has; Contra upon several Bailments; For there is Folly in the Defendant. Ibid.

18. Where a Man is to bring a Party into Court by Garnishment, he ought to make Privy of the Bailment, viz. that it was bailed by both upon Condition &c. and pray Scire Facias against the other. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 17.

## (O) At what Time it shall be.

1. **I**n several Writs of Ward by divers against one Man, if they pray that they may interplead, though all the Writs of the Plaintiffs are returnable at one Day, and so they have Day all to this Day, yet Process shall issue to warn them, and they shall not enterplead before Garnishment. 30 E. 3. 5. b.

2. In Detinue, the Defendant prayed Garnishment, and had it, and Scire Facias &c. and at the Day another Man brought another Writ of Detinue returnable the same Day, and all appeared, and the Defendant prayed that they might interplead, and per Littleton and Choke they cannot; For the Defendant is out of Court to pray it by reason of the Prayer of the first Garnishment; *Quere.* Br. Enterpleader, pl. 23: cites 11 E. 4. 11.

3. If A be found Heir to B. by one Office of Land held of the King in Capite, and C. is found Heir to him likewise to the same Land by another Office, and both are within Age, there they have no Remedy but to stay till full Age, and then they shall interplead. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 28. cites 1 H. 7. 14.

## (P) Upon what Writ it shall be.

1. **T**he Enterpleader shall be upon the Original. 22 E. 4. 49.

2. If two bring several Detinues, the Enterpleader shall be upon the Original of the eldest Date, if the other hath not counted upon his Original.

3. So it shall be though he that is Plaintiff in the Original of latest Date had first counted. \* 3 D. 6. 20. † 19 D. 6. 4. b. Curia. † 39 D. 6. 37. b. † 12 D. 4. 18.

\* Br. Enterpleader, pl. 2. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 1. cites S. C. — And in such Case there is no Mischiefe; For he who brings the second Writ shall have every Advantage which he might have had in his own proper Writ in which he was Plaintiff. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 26. cites 19 H. 6. 68.

† Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 4. 19.

‡ Br. Enterpleader, pl. 17. cites 39 H. 6. 36. S. P.

|| Br. Enterpleader, pl. 8. cites S. C.

Fitzh. Detinue, pl. 14. cites S. C. 4. [But] if the Writs are of one and the same Date, he that first comes and demands an Answer, or counts, shall be Plaintiff, and the Enterpleader shall be upon his Original. 19 D. 6. 4. b.

Fitzh. Detinue, pl. 14. cites S. C. 5. Or otherwise he shall be Plaintiff whom the Court shall assign, in such Case where the Writs are of one and the same Date. 19 D. 6. 4. b.

6. Upon Enterpleader he, who has the Writ of elder Date, first counts against the other, and the other shall defend, and so they did. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 11. cites 19 H. 6. 3. 4. 19.

7. He who has Writ of younger Date shall answer to the other who has Writ of Elder Date. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 17. cites 39 H. 6. 36.

8. Three

8. *Three several Writs of Detinue of Charters were brought against one and the same Man, and were awarded to enterplead at the Prayer of the \* Defendant upon the Matter shewn, and the Evidence tender'd, and they enterpleaded to the Writ of elder Date, and so they interpleaded every one against the other severally, and the Bar of the one is his Title against the Plaintiff, and the other, and so three Issues. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 20. cites 4 E. 4 9.*

\* All the Editions of Br. are (Plaintiff) but it should be (Defendant) and so is the Year-Book.

(Q) Upon an Enterpleader, *who shall keep the Thing demanded.*

1. **I**N ancient Time the Thing demanded ought to remain in Court. 12 D. 4. 6.

2. But now the use is, that the Defendant shall keep it till it be tried, and not the Court. \* 12 D. 4. 39 D. 6. 38.

H. 4. 6.

3. In several Rights of Ward, if the Parties are awarded to enterplead, they may pray that the Defendant find Sureties to keep the Infant, and to have him in Court at a Day, and it shall be granted. 30 E. 3. 5. b.

4. But the Plaintiffs shall not find Sureties not to take the Ward in the mean Time. 30 E. 3. 5. b.

5. Pending the Writ for the Thing, the Defendant cannot deliver it to any Party without award of the Court. 12 D. 4. 6. b. Curia.

Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 27. cites S. C.

6. If the Defendant prays Garnishment, and the Garnishee comes and pleads against the Plaintiff, the Defendant cannot after deliver the Writing to the Plaintiff. 39 E. 3. 23.

7. *Ward by the King against E. who said that she did not claim any Thing but by Cause of Nurture, and that H. S. had brought such a Writ against her, and that the Infant is here ready at the Bar, as he ought upon this Plea, ready to deliver to whom &c. and therefore Day was given to a certain Day to enterplead &c. and at the Day they both appear'd and pray'd that the Infant might be deliver'd to them in common quousque &c. et non allocatur; For it is not forma Juris. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 12. cites 24 E. 3. 38. 65.*

8. In Detinue the Defendant pray'd Garnishment against D. and had it, and at the Day the Garnishee came, and the Defendant made Default, and neither the Plaintiff or the Garnishee could have Livery before they had enterpleaded, quod nota, by which the Garnishee barr'd the Plaintiff by his Release of Actions. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 13. cites 39 E. 3. 22.

(R) Pleader

(R) *Pleader by the Defendant after an Enterpleader.*

[And to what Purposes the Defendant shall be said to be in Court or not ]

When he hath pray'd Garnishment and has Process against the Garnishee. **1.** **W**HEN the Defendant hath prayed Garnishment he is out of Court to plead any Plea. 12 H. 4. 6. b. Br. Garnishe, &c. pl. 20. cites S. C.

Br. Garnishe &c. pl. 20. cites S. C. **2.** But he hath a Day in Court to deliver the Writing to whom the Court shall award it. 12 H. 4. 6. b.

**3.** The Defendant is not demandable before Judgment given, but then he is, because he is to deliver the Thing demanded. 12 H. 4. 7. b.

**4.** After the Garnishee comes in, and pleads against the Plaintiff, the Defendant cannot say the Conditions are broke on the Part of the Garnishee, and so the Plaintiff ought to have Judgment. 39 E. 3. 23. Curia.

**5.** In Detinue of an Obligation Defendant said that it was delivered to him by the Plaintiff and one M. to hold till certain Conditions were performed, and then to deliver to the Plaintiff, and prayed Scire Facias against M. to enterplead, and brought the Writing into Court which was not sealed, and said that he is ready to deliver it to whom the Court should award &c. and by the Opinion of the Court, because it is not sealed, the Parties cannot enterplead upon it; for it is not such a Deed as the Plaintiff demands, and if the Plaintiff shall grant it he shall not recover other Deed; Quære inde; and so see that upon such Demand of Enterpleader, the Deed ought to be brought into Court; Nota. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 1. cites 2 H. 6. 16.

**6.** Two Persons brought several Writs of Detinue against the Defendant of a Charter, the one conveyed as Heir to the Brother, and the other as Heir to the Sister; the Defendant said, That no such Brother, and so to Issue. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 20.

**7.** In Detinue of an Obligation the Defendant prayed Garnishment and shewed the Writing; The Plaintiff said that the Writing which the Defendant shew'd is only an Escrowe without Seal, and not the Obligation which he demanded, and the Defendant said that it is the same Obligation which was bail'd to him. And per Marten, if the Garnishment shall be granted upon Escrowe the Plaintiff by this accepts it to be the Deed which he demands, Quære; for the Defendant here confess'd the Detinue of the Obligation implicative. Br. Garnishe, pl. 40. cites 2 H. 6. 16.

(S) Judgment

(S) Judgment.

1. **I**F an Enterpleader be prayed by the Defendant between the Plaintiff and T. S. upon the Count of the Plaintiff, which supposes it to be delivered to him or T. S. upon Condition, and the Plaintiff and T. S. appear at the Return, and the Defendant makes Default, yet they shall enterplead, and the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment. 39 E. 3. 22. b. because the Plaintiff himself hath supposed it to be upon Condition.

2. If two bring several Detinues for one Thing, and the Defendant prays that they enterplead, and delivers the Thing to the Court, and before the Award of the Enterpleader one discontinues his Suit, the other shall not have Judgment to recover, because they were not awarded to enterplead. 11 D. 6. 19. b.

3. But otherways it had been if he had discontinued his Suit after the Enterpleader awarded. 11 D. 6. 19. b.

4. If a Recovery be had upon an Enterpleader, Judgment shall be given to recover the Thing demanded against the Defendant, and not against the Garnishee, \* 3 D. 6. 18. † 7 D. 6. 45. 30 E. 3. 6. b. ad-  
\* Fitzh. Judgment, pl. 1. cites S. C. ———  
 † Br. Garnishee &c.

pl. 28. cites S. C. ——— S. P. Br Detinue, pl. 47. cites 1. E. 5. 3. ——— Br. Charters de Terre, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 36. ——— Br. Garnishee &c pl. 7. cites S. C. ——— So upon Judgment given for the Plaintiff upon a *Leurrer* in Law. Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 10. cites 27 H. 6. 2.

5. So the Garnishee shall recover it against the Defendant. 2 D. 6. 40. b.

[S. 2] [Damages.]

6. If the Defendant prays Garnishment to know whether the Conditions are performed, and the Garnishee comes and says nothing, yet the Plaintiff shall not recover any Damages against the Defendant, because he was not bound to deliver it till very Notice of the Performance of the Condition. 9 D. 6. 39. b.

recovers the Judgment of the Writings it shall be against the Defendant and of the Damages against the Garnishee. Br. Detinue, pl. 9. cites 33 H. 6. 27.

7. If the Garnishee comes the first Day, and cannot deny the Conditions to be broke, or makes Default, the Plaintiff shall not recover any Damage against him, because he hath not delayed him, which is the Cause that Damages are given against a Garnishee. 8 D. 6. 11.

Fol. 737.  
 In Detinue of two Writings, where the Defen-

dant prayed Garnishment, and the Scire Facias served against the Garnishee, and he made Default, there the Plaintiff recovered against the Defendant, but no Damages. Br. Detinue de biens, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 35. ——— S. P. And per Ascue, where the Garnishee appears and the Plaintiff makes Default, the Garnishee shall recover against the Plaintiff his Damages, ad quod non fuit responsum. Br. Damages, pl. 73. cites 21 H. 6. 35. 36. ——— If he comes and says nothing the Plaintiff shall recover the Writing detained, but without Damages. Br. Damages, pl. 97. cites 36 H. 6. 26.

8. If two bring Detinue & against another, and they interplead, he that recovers shall recover Damages against the other. 8 D. 6. 5. 9 D. 6. 18.

Br. Damages, pl. 10 cites 9 H. 6. 18.

Br. Damages, pl. 68. cites 8 H. 6. 4. 5. S. P. accordingly, because each is Actor against the other; Per Strange.

9. If the Garnishee pleads with the Plaintiff, and it is found against him by Verdict, the Plaintiff shall recover Damages against him. 49 E. 3. 13. b. 7 D. 6. 45. b. 8 D. 6. 5. 10 D. 6. 8. b. 20 D. 6. 29. h.

Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 9 cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Garnishee, pl. 47. cites 1 E. 5. 3. — Judgment shall be of the Thing detained against the Defendant, and of the Damages against the Garnishee. Br. Detinue de Biens, pl. 47. cites 1 E. 5. 3. — Br. Charters de Terre, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 36. — Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 7. cites S. C. — S. P. but the Body of the Garnishee shall not be put in Execution because he was not Party to the first Writ, quod Nota, but it shall be of Goods or Chattels or Land. Ibid. pl. 28. cites 7 H. 6. 45. — Br. Executions, pl. 49. cites S. C.

10. The same Law if he plead with the Plaintiff, and it be adjudged against him by the Court. 49 E. 3. [13.] 3. b. \* 3 D. 6. 18.

\* Fitzh. Judgment, pl. 1. cites S. C. — Plaintiff

demurred in Law to the Plea of the Garnishee and adjudged for him, and Judgment was given of Damages against the Garnishee. Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 10. cites 27 H. 6. 2. and cites 49 E. 3. to the contrary, because it is upon Demurrer which is the Default of the Court; For there is no other Delay in the Garnishee, but in Default of the Court by their not giving Judgment immediately.

11. So if it be adjudged against him upon Default. † 8 D. 6. 5. But the Garnishee, if it pass with him, shall not recover Damages against the Defendant. Contra, 3 D. 6. 40. b.

Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 10. cites 49 E. 3. 4. that the Garnishee was warned and made Default, and the Plaintiff recovered the Writings, but no Damages against the Garnishee, nor against the Defendant.

† Br. Damages pl. 68. cites S. C. for by the Interpleader of the Garnishee the Defendant is wholly excused of Damages, and the Garnishee has taken Matter on himself.

12. [But] If the Inquest pass for the Garnishee he shall recover Damages against the Plaintiff. † 8 D. 6. 5. 13 D. 4. Damage f. 131. 9 D. 6. 39. 20 D. 6. 29. h.

‡ Br. Damages, pl. 68. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Damages, pl. 21. cites S. C. —

¶ Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 9. cites S. C. — S. P. Br. Detinue de Biens, pl. 47. cites 1 E. 5. 3. — Br. Garnishee, pl. 7. cites S. C.

13. So if two bring Detinue against another, and upon his Prayer, they interplead, if the Inquest pass for him who enterpleads upon the Original of the other, he shall recover Damages against the other. \* 8 D. 6. 5.

\* Br. Damages pl. 68. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Damage, pl. 21. cites S. C. — S. P. and not against the Defendant — Br. Enterpleader, pl. 5. says Quod Nota, and cites 9 H. 6. 17. — See pl. 8 S. C. & S. P.

14. The Recovery against the Garnishee is for the Delay after the Writ purchased. 8 D. 6. 11.

Br. Damages, pl. 68. cites 8 H. 6. 5. of which 8 H. 6. 11. is a Continuation — Fitzh. Damage. pl. 21. cites 8 H. 6. 4. which is the Comencement of this Case cited here.

15. Detinue of a Box of Charters against P. who came and said that the Box was delivered to him by the Plaintiff and two others, and pray'd Scire Facias against them, and had it, who came and made Title to the Land and pray'd Livery, and the Plaintiff shew'd Foesment made to one

S. P. And where the Garnishees had Affise against the

Que



*Que Estate he has, and pray'd Livery, and it was long in Doubt* Plaintiff of whose Deeds were in the Box, and to whom they belonged, and at *those Charters* last Thirn *opened the Box and delivered to every one the Evidences which now in Demand and recover'd* to him belonged; quod nota; and the Plaintiff recover'd Damages against him who came by Scire Facias &c. Br. Garnishe, pl. 18. cites 7 by Default, yet the Plaintiff H. 4. 7.

shall not recover his Damages in this Action of Detinue to the value of the Land, per tot. Cut. Br. Charters de terre, pl. 18. cites S. C.

16. In Detinue the Defendant said the Writing was delivered to him \* S. P. Br. by the Plaintiff and one R. upon certain Conditions to be performed to deliver Detinue de biens, pl. 9. to the Plaintiff, and if not to deliver it to the said R. and pray'd Garnishment against R. to know if the Conditions were performed cites 27 H. 6. 2.—Br. &c. and there it was agreed that the \* Judgment of the Writing upon Garnishe, pl. 10. cites S. C. the Enterpleader between the Plaintiff and the Garnishee shall be against the Defendant, for he has the Possession thereof, and of the Damages it shall be against the Garnishee, quod nota. Br. Detinue de biens, pl. 3. cites 3 H. 6. 18.

17. And it is said elsewhere, that the Process of the Execution thereof is *Distringas* against the Defendant to deliver the Writing, and *Fieri Facias* against the Garnishee of the Damages. Ibid.

18. If a Man brings several Writs of Detinue against three, and they enterplead, he for whom the Jury passes shall have Damages against the other; For every one is *Acter* against the other. Br. Damages, pl. 68. cites 8 H. 6. 4. 5.

19. Where the Plaintiff recovers the Judgment shall be of the Charters demanded, and if they are burnt, there he shall recover all in Damages. Br. Detinue de biens, pl. 27. cites 21 H. 6. 35.

20. Note, that the Entry is that he recover the Writings against the Defendant, and that he have Delivery against the Garnishee. Br. Detinue de biens, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 35.

21. The Judgment of the Writings shall be against the Defendant, and of the Damages against the Garnishee if he pleads; quod nota. And there it was upon Demurrer, and the Plaintiff recovered Damages against the Garnishee. Br. Damages, pl. 11. cites 27 H. 6. 2. S. P. Br. Damages, pl. 67. cites 7 H. 6. 4.—S. P. And if it be found

for the Garnishee, he shall recover Damages against the Plaintiff, quod nota. Br. Damages, pl. 147. cites 1 E. 5. 3. 4.—S. P. Br. Damages, pl. 68. cites 8 H. 6. 4. 5.

22. And the same Year, fol. 4. the Garnishee was returned Warned, and made Default, and therefore the Plaintiff recovered, and no damages against the Garnishee, nor against the Defendant; For there he is not delay'd by the Garnishee. Br. Damages, pl. 11. cites 27 H. 6. 2.

23. And in the same Case above it was said, that where the Judgment is upon Demurrer upon the Plea of the Garnishee the Plaintiff shall recover no Damages; For there the Delay is in Defectu Cuius. Br. Damages, pl. 11. cites 27 H. 6. 2.

24. In Detinue, the Defendant prayed Garnishment, and had it, and the Scire Facias returned the Garnishee did not come, by which the Plaintiff recovered the Thing demanded, and no Damages against the Defendant, nor against the Garnishee. Broeke says it seems that the Defendant appeared at the first Day. Br. Damages, pl. 191. cites 27 H. 6. 4.

(T) [How pl. 2. And] *How much* Damage. [pl. 1.]

Fr. Damages, pl. 68. cites S. C. accordingly by Martin and Strange, and says that at Dayenother Passon and Strange held that he shall recover according to the Discretion of the Justices. Quære.—Fitzh. Damage, pl. 21. cites 8 H. 6. 4. S. C.

Fitzh. Enterpleader, pl. 17. cites S. C.

2. In several Writs of Ward brought by Two, if the Defendant prays that they enterplead, and after the Plaintiffs agree, and pray that it be delivered to them in common, yet the Court shall not suffer it. 24 E. 3. 24. b.

(U) When the Recovery is had, what *Remedy* there shall be *against him that has the Thing*.

1. A Scire Facias shall be awarded against the Defendant who has the Custody of the Thing demanded. 39 D. 6. 38.

Fitzh. Garnishee, pl. 29. cites S. C.

2. A Distress shall issue against him to deliver the Thing. 40 E. 3. 39.

— Br. Charters de terre, pl. 5. S. P. cites 9 H. 6. 36. — Br. Garnishee &c. pl. 7. cites S. C. — Ibid. pl. 13. S. P. cites 40 E. 3. 29. but it should be 40 E. 3. 39. as in Roll.

3. In Detinue of Charters the Defendant alleged Livery by the Plaintiff and two others, and prayed Garnishment against them, and had it, and at the Day they made Title to the Charters, and the Plaintiff made other Title, by which the Court had the Box, and delivered to every Man those which to him belonged. Br. Enterpleader, pl. 25. cites 7 H. 4. 3.

4. Where the Plaintiff recovers, the Judgment shall be of the Chattels demanded, and Distress shall issue against the Defendant to deliver the Chattels. Br. Detinue de biens, pl. 25. cites 21 H. 6. 35.

Br. Scire Facias, pl. 4. cites S. C.

5. A Man shall not have Scire Facias in Detinue of Charters to warn a Stranger, unless he acknowledges the Possession of the Charters, and makes Privity of Bailment; per Marten; And by him the Court may open the Bag to see what belongs to him, and what to the other, in the Absence of the one Party, which Cokain and Babb. expressly denied, and said that they cannot judge to whom they belong by seeing them, and that Scire Facias lies against a Stranger; Quære inde. Br. Charters, pl. 2. cites 3 H. 6. 35.

6. The granting of Scire Facias upon Garnishment in Detinue against the Heir of J. N. and against the Ordinary, upon a Surmise that he is dead without Executors, is not Error; Per Brian. Br. Error, pl. 195. cites 14 E. 4. 1.

For more of Enterpleader in General, See other Proper Titles.

Entry.

## Entry.

(A) *Congeable.*

## In what Cases. [And How.]

1. **I**F the Conusee of a Statute sues an Extent, by which the Lands of the Conusor are seized into the Hands of the King, and after a Liberate is sued, the Conusee may after enter into the Land before the Liberate executed, for this Liberate is a sufficient Warrant for his Entry. Dubitatur, p. 38 Eliz. B. R. between <sup>†</sup> Butler and Wallis. Intratur, 37 El. Rot. 200. M. 40, 41 Eliz. 463 (bis) pl. 15. S. C. per 3 Justices, but Gawdy e contra.
2. If the King seizes certain Lands, upon which an Ouster le Mayn is sued to the Escheator to deliver this Land to the Party again, he may after enter into the Land before any Execution of the Writ. p. 38 El. B. R. agreed, because there is a Judgment given before that the Hands of the King shall be removed. \* Fol. 738.
3. Upon an Elegit, if the Sheriff takes an Inquisition, though the Sheriff does not deliver the Land to the Party Plaintiff, yet the Plaintiff may enter presently after the Inquisition taken, before the Return thereof to the Court, without any Liberate to him directed. Cro. E. 463. (bis) pl. 15. S. P. per Curiam, in the Case of Butler v. Wallis. Dill. 8 Car. B. R. between Lister and Bromly, per Curiam. Intratur, M. 8 Car. Rot. 68. where an Action on the Case was brought against the Sheriff, for returning that he had delivered the Land to the Plaintiff upon the Inquisition taken, where he refused to deliver it, and so the Return false, though it was objected he might have entered; But the Court said, this was only in Mitigation of Damages, and his Return false, and therefore an Action upon the Case lay against him.
4. In Assise, the Lord distrained for Rent pending Assise of the same Rent; The Assise shall abate; Quod Nota; For Distress is in Law an Entry into the Rent, as it seems. Br. Assise, pl. 302. cites 29 Ass. 52.
5. In Assise, Tenant in Tail is bound in a Recognizance, and the Land is delivered in Execution by Elegit, as the Moiety of the Land which the Recognisor had, and the Tenant in Tail died; The Issue in Tail may well enter; Quod Nota, by Judgment. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 77. cites 38 Ass. 5.
6. In Assise, Tenant in Tail after Possibility of Issue extinct aliens with Warranty, he in Remainder, or in Reversion, may enter notwithstanding the Favour of the Warranty; Quod Nota. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 84. cites 43 Ass. 24.
7. If the Tenant in special Tail has Issue and aliens, the Issue cannot enter; For he cannot be Heir in the Life of his Father. Br. Taile & Dones, pl. 31. cites 45 E. 3. 25.

8. Where a *Feoffment* is made upon *Condition*, which *Feeffee* dies *seised*, so that there are *divers Descents*, there if the *Condition* be broken before the *Descents*, or after, the *Feoffor* or his *Heir* may enter notwithstanding the *Descents*, for the *Land* is bound by the *Conditions*, as it is where a *Man* recovers *Land*, and does not enter till after *Descent*. Br. Ent. Cong. pl. 130. cites *Littleton*, fol. 94.
9. Where a *Man* willed that his *Executors* should sell, and died, and the *Heir* entered and was *disseised*, the *Executors* may sell, and therefore the *Vendee* may enter, for he has *Title* of *Entry* only. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 138.
10. If a *Man* enters with *Force* upon his *Disseisor*, by which he is restored, yet the *Disseisee* [who was the first *Disseisor*] may enter, or have *Affise*. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 110. cites 22 H. 6. 18.
11. *Tenant* dies without *Heir* by which the *Lord* entred by *Escheat*, there he who by *Right* has *Paramount* may enter; for a *Discent* takes away an *Entry*, but *Escheat* does not take away an *Entry*. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 112. cites 37 H. 6. 1.
12. If *Disseisor*, *Intruder* or *Abator* enfeoffs his *Father* and dies *seised*, and the *Land* descends to the *Offender*, the *Party* may enter. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 119. cites 5 H. 7. 6.
13. So if such *Offender* enfeoffs a *Stranger* who dies *seised*, and his *Heir* enters and enfeoffs the *Offender*; the first *Disseisee* may enter; but against *Strangers* the *Descent* shall hold *Place*; per *Keble*, which was not denied. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 119. cites 5 H. 7. 6.
14. If *J.* enfeoffs *N.* and after it is enacted that all *Estates* made by *J.* to *N.* shall be void; there *J.* may enter upon *N.* Br. Entre Cong. pl. 39. cites 5 H. 7. 31.
15. A *Man* may enter after the *Year* or within the *Year* by *Fine Executory*. But see *Fitzh.* Entre *Congeable* in *Fitzh.* 51. that after *Descent* after such *Fine* he cannot enter, but shall have *Scire Facias* against the *Tertenant*. Br. Entre *Congeable*, pl. 108. cites 15 H. 7. 5. and says, this appears by the *Argument* there.
16. *Lessee* for *Years* *Remainder* for *Life*, *Remainder* in *Tail* to *Lessee* for *Years*. *Lessee* for *Years* made a *Feoffment* in *Fee* with *Warranty* and died. *Remainder-man* for *Life* died. Resolved that the *Entry* of the *Issue* in *Tail* is lawful, notwithstanding that the *Disseisin* was done to another *Estate* than that which was to be bound by the *Warranty*. Le. 39. pl. 105. Pasch. 26 Eliz. C. B. *King v. Cotton*.
17. What may be reduced by a *Real Action* may be reduced by an *Entry*, as in one *Acre* in the *Name* of more, and this was observed by the *Court* for an *infallible Rule*. Noy. 108. Trin. 2 Jac. C. B. *Nichol's Case*.
18. Where one has *Judgment* to recover, (if his *Entry* be lawful) he may enter without *Scire Facias*, and without suing *Execution*; Per *Cur. D.* 379 b. pl. 26. *Marg* cites *Mich.* 3 Jac. B. R.
29. If *Tenant* for *Life* levy a *Fine*, *Remainder* in *Tail* may enter now or have five *Years* after the *Death* of *Tenant* for *Life*, for they are two several *Titles*, one by *Forfeiture*, and the other by *Determination* of the *Estate*, and for this to have two several five *Years*, for if he compels the *Remainder-man* to enter presently, he shall be bound by all the *Charges* of *Tenant* for *Life*. Arg. *Litt. Rep.* 217. *Mich.* 4 Car. C. B. *Thomas v. Kennis*
30. After *Recovery* in *Ejectment* one may enter without the *Sheriff*, for the *Affistance* is only to preserve the *Peace*. Per *Cur.* 2 Sid. 156. Pasch. 1659. in a *Nota*.

## (A. 2) By whom it may be.

1. **I**F the *Tenant in Præcipe quod reddat* aliens pending the Writ, and the Demandant recovers by Judgment, and the Tenant brings a Writ of Error as he may well and recovers, the Alienee may enter. Br. Entre, Cong. pl. 51. cites 12 Aff. 41.

2. If my *Tenant for Life* be disseised and will not enter, yet I cannot enter. Per Finch, for clear Law. Br. Entry Cong. pl. 120. cites 40 E. 3. 5.

3. A Man of *non sane Memoriae* made a Deed of Feoffment and Letter of Attorney to deliver Seisin of the Land in Chivalry and died, the Friend of the Heir within Age entred, there the Lord may enter for the Ward, for the Feoffment is void; Contrary if he himself had made the Livery, as it seems, and it seems here that none can enter but the *Privies*, for the Lord pleaded entry of the Friend of the Heir, and not by himself immediately. Br. Entry Cong. pl. 106. cites 7 H. 4. 12.

4. If Lessee for Life of a Disseisor makes Feoffment, and the Disseisee releases to the Feoffee, the Entry of the Disseisor for the Forfeiture is not congeable; Per Littleton. Cited D. 339. a. pl. 44. in Case of Blackaller v. Martine.

5. *Tenant for Life*, the Remainder for Life, the Remainder in Tail, the Remainder to the Remainder for Life, *Tenant for Life*, and he in Remainder for Life joined in a Feoffment by Deed; Per Curiam he in Remainder in Tail may enter for Forfeiture of both their Estates; for he in Remainder joining, is particeps criminis. If the *Tenant for Life* himself had made a Feoffment, he in Remainder for Life might not enter, because he had not Estate of Inheritance. D. 239. a. pl. 44. Mich. 16 & 17 Eliz. Blackaller v. Martine.

6. Lease to three for 80 Years, and in the End of the said Lease was a Clause, that if they died within the said Term, that then the Lessor might enter. A. Grantee of the Reversion makes a new Lease thereof to B. for 21 Years to begin after the Expiration, Determination, or Surrender of the former Lease. The three Lessees died within the Term. B. cannot enter before A. has entered, for it is in the Election of A. if he will take Advantage of the Condition and defeat the Lease, but that ought to be by Entry, and none can make such Entry but Lessor himself, or by his exprefs Directions. 3 Le. 269. pl. 363. Palch. 33 Eliz. C. B. Anon.

## (A. 3) Barr'd. By what Act.

1. **I**N Aflife, it was held and adjudged, that where one abated upon another and the Abator or Disseisor made a Feoffment or Lease for Life, and so over, so that one is in by defegible Title and hath Cause of Warranty by Reversion or such like, that in this Case he upon whom the Abatement or Disseisin was made cannot enter upon him, who has Warranty against other Persons, notwithstanding that there be not any Defcent to take away the Entry, but only the Loss of the Warranty.

Warranty. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 48. cites 1 Aff. 13. and 11 E. 2. accordingly. Contrary at this Day.

2. He who *distrains* for Rent, and has Clause of Re-entry in his Lease for Non-Payment cannot re-enter; quod nota, by reason that he has distrained. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 53. cites 14 Aff. 11.

3. In Assise, the Tenant *pleaded in Bar that he was bound in a Statute Merchant in 20 l. to the Plaintiff who sued Execution*, and had this Land in Execution, and after granted to the Defendant by Indenture, that if he paid the 20 l. at a certain Day he may enter, and that he paid and entred, and a good Bar. Br. Assise, pl. 227. cites 20 Aff. 7.

So of Release  
of all Actions.  
Br.

4. If the *Disseisee release all Actions Personal*, yet he may enter; Quod nota. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 54. cites 17 Aff. 25.

S. P. Br.  
Entre Cong.  
pl. 102 cites  
18 E. 4. 13.  
And he may  
enter within  
Age, or at

5. In Assise an *Infant* may enter notwithstanding *Collateral Warranty* be descended upon him, *where his Entry was lawful before*; Per Shard, Stanton and Birton; and hence it seems, that the contrary is Law, if his Entry was not lawful before. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 65. cites 28 Aff. 28.

full Age, at his Pleasure, to defeat the Warranty. ——— But it seems that if a Descent be had *mesne* between the full Age and the Entry he cannot enter. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 102. cites 18 E. 4. 13. ———

Contrary upon a Recovery or an Estate Conditional. Br. Ibid.

6. In Assise, *Tenant for Life is disseised*, he in Reversion may enter; Per Persey, which was denied by Fincheden; Quod nota bene inde. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 11. cites 45 E. 3. 21.

7. In Writ of Entry in the Per & Cui, if the *Tenant touches him in the Per*, he may enter into the Warranty and plead to the Writ by *Falsifying the Entry*, quod tota Curia conceffit. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 21. cites 22 H. 6. 13.

### (A. 4) Revived.

1. **D**isseisor is disseised, and second Disseisor levies a Fine, and the Year and Day pass without Claim of first Disseisee, but second Disseisee makes Claim within the Time, now the first Disseisee is bound as to the Entry upon the last Tenant in Possession; but if second Disseisee enters, as he may by reason of his Claim, now the first Disseisee shall enter upon him; Arg. Mo. 346. cites 0 E. 2. Fitzh. tit. Continual Claim.

Admitted.  
Arg. Mo  
349.

2. *Tenant makes Essoint pending the Writ*, and the Demandant recovers, the Feoffee is bound as to the Demand; but if the first Tenant reduce the Possession by *reversing the Recovery for Error*, the Feoffee upon the same Tenant shall re-enter; Arg. Mo. 347. cites 21 E. 3. and 12. Aff. pla. Ultimo.

3. In Assise it was found by Verdict, that *Tenant in Tail aliened in Fee*; The Alienee died seised, and three Heirs after him, and the Issue of the third Heir had the Deed of Tail in his Hand, and being in his Bed dying sent for the Issue in Tail, and laid to him, that he had Right to have the Tenements comprised in the Deed by Force of the Tail, and delivered him the Deed, and *surrendered the Land to him* by

by Par 1, and after died in the House of the same Tenements, and the Issue in Tail entred by this Render by the Tail, and the Heir of him who surrendered ousted him, and he him re-ousted, and the Heir of him who surrendered brought Assise, and the Surrender was awarded good, and the Entry of the Issue in Tail good, and the Plaintiff barred of the Assise. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 70. cites 34 Aff 2.

4. If Land be given to A. and to B. and C. his Feme, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Baron and Feme, and after the Donor releases to A. and to B. and C. and their Heirs, and the Baron and Feme have Issue, and the Baron dies, and A. aliens the Moiety in Fee, \* C. may enter by reason of the Tail for the Alienation to her Dilinheritance; But if the Issue dies after without Issue, then the Alienee of A. may re-enter, for the Alienation of A. was good before to sever the Jointure for Term of Life, and to give his Part of the Fee-simple, and therefore when the Tail is extinct the Fee-simple shall take Place. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 136. cites 45 Aff. 7.

\* Ibid. pl. 87 cites S. C.

5. If an Infant be a Disseisor, and another Man disseise him and dies seised, and his Heir is in by Descent, the Entry of the first Disseisee is taken away; But if the Infant enters or recovers, the first Disseisee may enter; and so see that the Entry of one shall give Advantage to a Stranger. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 38. cites 4 H. 6. 7. 3.

6. A Disseisor made a Gift in Tail, Remainder over in Fee, if the Donee dies and his Heir is in by Descent, the Entry of the Disseisee is taken away; But if the Issue dies without Issue, and he in Remainder enters, the Entry of the Disseisee is revived, for he is in as Purchasor. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 92. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

7. But if a Descent be had from the Disseisor to his Heir, by which the Entry of the Disseisee is taken away, and after the Issue dies without Heir, so that the Lord enters by Escheat, yet the Entry of the Disseisee is not revived, for he affirmed the first Estate. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 92. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

8. But if the Disseisor himself dies without Heir, and the Lord enters by Escheat, the Disseisee may enter, for there was no Descent. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 92. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

9. And if a Feme be a Disseisorefs, and dies seised, and her Baron is Tenant by Curtesy, the Disseisee may enter upon him. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 92. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

10. But if the Tenant by the Curtesy dies, and the Heir of the Feme enters, the Entry of the Disseisee is not lawful upon him; which was agreed by all the Court, quod mirum! For per Littleton, in this last Case, the Descent is only of a Reversion, which does not take away an Entry. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 92. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

11. If a Disseisor be, and he aliens, and Alienee dies seised, and his Heir enters, the Entry of the Disseisee is tolled; But if the Disseisor be Heir to the Alienee, then he may enter because he was Party to the Wrong; Per Moyle for Law, which was not denied. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 3. cites 33 H. 6. 5.

12. Tenant in Tail makes Feoffment with Warranty, and dies; the Issue recovers by Formedon because no Assets descended; yet if Assets descend afterwards the Tenant shall have Sci. Fa. to re-have the Land. Arg. Mo. 347. cites Pl. C. 110. [a. Mich. 2 M. 1.] Fulmerston v. Steward.

## (A. 5) Scire Facias. In what Cases Entry is not lawful without a Scire Facias.

1. **I**T is agreed in Trespafs that where a Man recovers Land and makes a Feoffment, and after the Judgment is revers'd by Error, the Party cannot enter before he has had a Scire Facias against the Feoffee, for he was not a Party to the Reversal. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 132. cites 4 H. 7. 10. 11.

2. But where Attainder of Treason or such like is revers'd by Parliament, the Party may enter without a Scire Facias against the Patentee, and otherwise upon the King. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 132. cites 4 H. 7. 10. 11.

## (B) Where an Entry into Part shall be an Entry for the Whole.

4 Le. 14. pl. 50. Hill. 31 & 32 Eliz. C. B. Anon. S. P. — 4 Le. 8. pl. 35. Hill. 27 Eliz. Holland v. Hopkins, S. P. but says Quære if the Lessees of Disseisor had been Tenants for Life; because he might have his Action against them. — Co. Litt. 252. b. S. P. and same Diversity, and in the Case of Leases for Years the Disseisor might have one Assise against the Disseisor, because he remained Tenant of the Freehold for all the Acres, and therefore one Entry shall serve for the Whole. — But Entry into the Franktenement of one Person is not an Entry into the Franktenement of another Person. And 28. in pl. 64 Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. — Same Diversity as above as to Lessees for Years and Lessees for Life. D. 337 b. Marg. pl. 37. cites Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. B. R. Goodman v. Gerners, and Dalton v. Brown. — As to Leases for Years, the Entry upon one in the Name of all Lands in the same County was held good by Jones, Doderidge and Crew, because the Freehold is in one only and within the same County. D. 337 Marg. pl. 37. cites Hill. 22 Jac. and Pasch 1 Car. B. R. Argoll v. Cheyney. — Palm. 402. S. C. held accordingly. — Lat. 71. S. C.

The Entry in this Case is good for no more than the Acre enter'd into, and so it is though the several Acres lay all in one County; For each Disseisor is a several Tenant of the Freehold, and the Entry of a Man to re-continue his Inheritance must ensue his Action for Recovery of the same, and as he must have several Actions against them for Recovery of the Land so his Entry must be several. Co. Litt. 252. b. — Dal. 88. pl. 2. Anno 15 Eliz. Anon. S. P.

2. [But] If a Man be disseised of two several Acres by two several Persons, and after enters into one Acre in the Name of both, this is not any Entry into the other Acre. D. 8 Ja. between Champernoon and Hall, per Curiam.

3. Two purchased to them and to the Heirs of one, and Cesty que Vie aliened the Whole; the other may enter into the Whole, the one Mouety for Disseisin to him, and the other for Alienation to his Disinheritance. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 52. cites 13 Aff. 7.

4. In Assise, if my Father dies seised of one Acre of Land in D. in his own Right, and of another Acre of Land there jointly seised with his Wife, who



who survives him, and I enter into the Acre of which my Father was sole seised in the Name of all the Lands and Tenements whereof my Father died seised in D. this does not give any Entry but in this Acre, and not in the other, because I have no Right to enter into the other living my Mother; quod nota. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 80 cites 39 Aff. 16.

5. If I have Title to two Acres of Land in one Vill, and my Title is taken away in the one Acre, but not in the other; if I enter into that where my Entry is toll'd, claiming the other Acre also, and in the Name of both Acres, this is not any Possession in me but only of that Acre where I have enter'd, but if my Entry had been congeable in the same Acre into which I enter'd claiming the other Acre at the Time of my Entry, this had been a good Entry and a good Possession of both Acres to have an Assize. Keilw. 20. b. pl. 5. Hill 12 H. 7. Anon.

6. If a Man be disseised of two Acres in several Counties, and the Disseisee enters into one Acre in the Name of both Acres, yet this Entry shall not extend to the Acre lying in another County, in which Acre Entry was not made. Perk. S. 229.

Br Entre  
Cong. pl. 35.  
cites 22 H. 6.  
10 Per Pas-  
ton and Por-  
tington, S P.

7. It is said that if a Man be disseised of two Acres in one County, and he entered into one of the Acres, claiming the said Acre only, and maketh a Deed of Feoffment of both Acres unto a Stranger, and makes the Livery of Seisin according to the Deed in the Acre in which he enter'd, that both Acres should pass unto the Feoffee, because that this Claim is nothing to the Purpose, because he had Right of Entry before &c. and both Acres are in one County, so as his Entry into one Acre shall be Entry into both Acres, notwithstanding the Claim &c. against which it may be said that the Acre into which the Feoffor did not enter shall not pass by the Feoffment; for when a Man is out of Possession of a thing severable he is at Liberty to continue his Possession in it, in which Part he will, and shall not be compelled for to re-continue his Possession unto all in Despight of him. Perk. S. 232. cites 9 H. 7. 25.

If one dis-  
seises me of  
two several  
Acres in one  
County, and  
I enter into  
one of them  
generally,  
without  
saying in  
the Name  
of both, this  
shall reveit  
only that  
Acre where  
in Entry  
is made

Co. Litt. 252. b.

8. If Lord and Villein be, and the Villein purchase two Acres of Lands in Fee lying in one County, and Possession of them is executed to him accordingly, and the Lord of the Villein enter into one Acre, not claiming the other Acre, and afterwards makes a Deed of Feoffment of both Acres unto a Stranger, and makes Livery of Seisin in the Acre in which he hath entered according to the Deed, yet the Acre into which he did not enter shall not pass by the Feoffment &c. Perk. S. 234.

9. An Entry of a Man to re-continue his Inheritance or Freehold must ensue his Action for the Recovery of the same; As if three Men disseise me severally of three several Acres of Land, being all in one County, if I enter into one Acre in the Name of all the Rest, this is only good for that Acre which I entered into; for every Disseisor hath a several Freehold, and therefore I must bring several Actions. &c. Co. Litt. 252. b. cites Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Ld. Arundel's Case.

10. So if one disseise me of three Acres of Lands, and alter leases these three several Acres to three several Men for their Lives, there the Entry of the Disseisee upon one of the Lessees is not good for the Rest; but if the Disseisor had letten these three Acres to three several Men for Years, an Entry into one in the Name of all the three Acres would reveit the Whole. Co. Litt. 252. b.

11. If A. disseises B. of Lands in three Towns, and levies a Fine with Proclamations of the Lands in one Town to C. in Fee, and the Disseisee within five Years enters into the Lands in the other two Towns only, (being in the Possession of the Disseisor) in the Name of all the Lands in the three Towns,

And 28.  
pl. 64.  
Croke v.  
Mason.  
S. C. this

was no Entry into the Lands of which the Fine was levied; For the same Reason.

*Towns*, by this the Estate of the Conusee in the third Town was not devested, because he was in by Title. Kelw. 213. a. pl. 22. Mich. 14 & 15 Eliz. Brook v. Meafon.

For the Conusee was in by Title. Bendl. 207. pl. 243. S. C. adjudged, and for the same Reason.

12. A Copyholder surrendered to the Use of his Will, and thereby devised the Land to his Wife for Life, the Remainder over to his Son in Tail, and died, the Wife entred and died, a Stranger did intrude upon the Lands, and thereof made three several Feeffments to three several Persons, he in the Remainder entered upon one of the said three Feeffees in the Name of all the Lands so devised, and made a Lease of the whole Land; And by Clench and Wray it was a good Entry for the Whole, and by consequence a good Lease of the Whole; Gawdy contrary; Note, all the Lands were in one County. Le. 36. pl. 46 Trin. 28 Eliz. B. R. Troublefield v. Troublefield.

13. The Case was this, Three several Persons did occupy three several Houses in B. to which J. S. had Right, and J. S. went to one of the Houses and entred, and afterwards went away, leaving him who occupied the said House upon the Land; and then he enter'd into another of the Houses, and then went from that, leaving him who occupied the same before upon the Land; and then he enter'd into the third House, and there sealed a Lease for Years unto another Man of that House, and naming the two other Houses; and the Lessee brought an Ejectione Firmæ for the two Houses in which the Lease was not delivered, and the Opinion of the Court was against him, that he was barred in the Action; for the Entry or Continuance of him, who occupied the same before, did defeat the Entry of the Plaintiff or Lessor; and the Plaintiff was forced to be Nonfuit. Godb. 72. pl. 87. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. The Earl of Kent's Case.

14. When a Freehold is out of a Person, if the Disseisee enters generally into one Parcel, this shall not re-continue both, for it may be that the Disseisor or the Feeffee had a Warranty, and therefore the general Entry into one Parcel shall not re-continue both. Co. de Fin. Lect. 15.

But if the Lands lie in several Counties there must be several Actions and

15. If one disseises me of one Acre at one Time, and after disseises me of another Acre in the same County at another Time, in this Case my Entry into one of them in the Name of both is good, for that one Ailife might be brought against him for both Disseisins. Co. Litt. 252. b.

consequently several Entries Co Litt. 252. b.

16. But if I enfeoff one of one Acre of Ground upon Condition, and at another Time I enfeoff the same Man of another Acre in the said County upon Condition also, and both the Conditions are broken, an Entry into one Acre in the Name of both are not sufficient, for that I have no Right to the Land, nor Action to recover the same, but a bare Title, and therefore several Entries must be made into the same, in respect of the several Conditions. But an Entry into one part of the Land in the Name of all the Land subject to one Condition is good, although the Parcels be several and in several Towns. Co. Litt. 252. b.

17. Where the Possession is in no Man, but the Freehold in Law is in the Heir that enters, there the general Entry into one Part reduces all into his actual Possession. And therefore if the Lord enters into a Parcel generally for a Mortmain, or the Feoffor for a Condition broken, or the Disseisee into Parcel generally, the Entry shall not vest nor devest in these or like Cases but for the Parcel. Co. Litt. 15. b.

18. But when a Man dies seised of several Parcels in Possession, and the Freehold in Law is by Law cast upon the Heir, and the Possession in no Man, there

there the *Entry into Parcel* generally seems to vest the actual Possession in him in the Whole. But if this *Entry* in that Case be *special*, viz. that he enters only into that Parcel and no more, there it reduces that Parcel only into actual Possession. Co. Litt. 15. b.

19. If a Man hath Cause to enter into any Lands or Tenements in divers Towns in one and the same County, if he enters into one Parcel of the Lands or Tenements which are in one Town, in the Name of all the Lands or Tenement into the which he hath Right to enter, within all the Towns of the same County, by such Entry he shall have as good a Possession and Seisin of all the Lands and Tenements whereof he hath Title of Entry, as if he had entred indeed into every Parcel. Litt. S. 417.

20. If three Men disseise me severally of three several Acres of Land, being all in one County, and I enter in one Acre in the Name of all the three Acres, this is good for no more but for that Acre which I entered into, because every Disseisor is a several Tenant of the Freehold, and as I must have several Actions against them for the Recovery of the Land, so my Entry must be several. Co. Litt. 252. b.

21. So it is if one Man disseises me of three Acres of Ground and lets the same severally to three Persons for their Lives &c. There the Entry upon one Lessee in the Name of the Whole, is good for no more than that Acre that he has in his Possession. Co. Litt. 252. b.

severally the said three Acres to three Persons for Years, there the Entry upon one of the Lessees in the Name of all the three Acres shall re-continue, and revert all the three Acres in the Disseisee; For that the Disseisee might have had one Assise against the Disseisor, because he remained Tenant of the Freehold for all the three Acres, and therefore one Entry shall serve for the Whole. Co. Litt. 252. b.

22. If one disseises me of one Acre at one Time, and after disseises me of another Acre in the same County at another Time, in this Case my Entry into one of them in the Name of both is good; for that one Assise might be brought against him for both Disseisins. Co. Litt. 252. b.

23. If I enfeoff one of one Acre of Ground upon Condition, and at another Time I enfeoff the same Man of another Acre in the same County upon Condition also, and both the Conditions are broken, an Entry into one Acre in the Name of both is not sufficient; for that I have no Right to the Land, nor Action to recover the same, but a bare Title, and therefore several Entries must be made into the same in respect of the several Conditions. Co. Litt. 252. b.

Parcels are several, and in several Towns, and so Note a Diversity between several Rights of Entry, and several Titles of Entry by Force of a Condition. Co. Litt. 252. b.

24. If Lands lie in several Counties there must be several Actions, and consequently several Entries. Co. Litt. 252. b.

25. The Entry of an Attorney or Lessee into one Acre in Possession of A. in the Name of other Lands, shall vest all in the same County which are in Possession of other Lessees for Years, if the Freehold be in one Person. Palm. 402. Pasch. 1 Car. B. R. Argol v. Cheyney.

25. It was held, that where a Man would recover the mesne Profits in an Action of Trespass, he must prove Entry into every Parcel, and not into one Part in the Name of all. Clayt. 35. pl. 61. Aug. 11 Car. Gledel's Case.

26. If there is a Manor-House, and Demesne Land belongs to it, and one Lord enters into the Land, and the other Lord into the House, the Possession of the House shall not be the Possession of the Demesnes, nec e converso. 2 Sid. 75. Pasch. 1658. Crouch v. Wills.

If a Man be disseised of three Acres by one Man, and the Disseisor lets

But an Entry into one Part of the Land in the Name of all the Land subject to one Condition is good, although the Rights of Entry

## (C) Entry to the Use of another.

In what Cases the Entry of *one to the Use of another* shall settle the Possession in him *without Agreement*, and in what not.

Br. Continu- 1. **I**f the Baron enters to the Use of his Feme, where the Entry of  
al Claim, pl. 6. cites S. C. but S. P. does not appear there. — Br. Entre Cong. pl. 41. cites S. C. but S. P. does not appear there.

Br. Continu- 2. So if a Man enters to the Use of an Infant into Lands where  
al Claim, pl. 6. cites S. C. but not S. P. — Br. Entre Cong. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — Co. Litt. 245. a. ad finem, S. P. — Ibid. 258. a. S. P.

Co. Litt. 245. b. ad finem. — Ibid. 258. a. — Mo. 450. pl. 613. S. P. admitted per Cur. — If one disseises me, and a Stranger enters upon the Disseisor for me, this Entry takes away the Disseisin; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 370. Pasch 1653.

For the Entry of one for two shall not be the Entry of the other, where the Entry is not lawful. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 69. cites 31 Aff 33. and 1 H. 6. and 8 H. 6. 16. accordingly.

Br. Continu- 5. So if a Man enters to the Use of an Infant, where his Entry  
al Claim, pl. 6. cites S. C. & S. P. — Br. Entry, pl. 41. cites S. C.

So where one Coparcener enters, claiming for her and her Sister who is an Infant, she of full Age is a Disseisor only, and the other who is an Infant not. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 60. cites 26 Aff. 39.

7. So if a Man enters upon two Jointenants, where his Entry is lawful, by which the Jointenancy is defeated, if after one enters to the use of both, yet nothing vests in the other before Agreement. 14 D. 6. 25. b.

Pol. 739-  
As where  
Disseisor in-  
feoffs Baron

and Feme, and the Disseisee re-entered, and the Baron re-entered claiming to him and his Feme, this vests nothing in the Feme, because the Jointenancy was defeated by the Regress of the Disseisee, and so he that enters by Tort, as the Baron here does, cannot by his Claim vest any thing in the Feme Covert, in Infant, nor in a Stranger to the Entry. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 6. cites S C — And cites 1 H. 6. 5. to the same Purpose. — S. P. unless they enter actually. Br. Continual Claim, pl. 6. cites S C. But Brooke says, it seems if the Stranger agrees after, this will make him a Disseisor. — Br. Entre Cong. pl. 41. cites S C which was in Case of a Feoffment made by a Disseisor to a Baron and Feme, and the Disseisee re-entered, a Claim afterwards by the Baron vested nothing in the Feme.

8. If two Coparceners have a Right of Action to certain Land, but their Entry is not lawful, and the one enters to the Use of both, yet nothing vests in the other till Agreement. 27 Aff. 68. adjudged.

Br. Entre  
Cong. pl.  
64. cites  
S. C. &c  
S. P. —  
Fitzh. Aff.  
pl. 261. cites S. C.

9. If two Jointenants are disseised, and the Disseisor aliens, and one Jointenant enters upon the Alienee to the use of both, this settles the Freehold in both. 27 Aff. 68.

10. If a Man commands J. S. to enter into certain Lands in his Name, if he has Right, otherwise not, if he enters accordingly, yet if the Commander had no Right, no Estate vests in him by this Entry, because his Command was conditional. 34 E. 3. 12. adjudged.

This is at  
34 Aff. pl.  
12.

11. In Affise, it was found that the Son infeoffed his Father of two Parts of the House, and 20 Acres of Land for Term of Life, and that he infeoffed his Father and his Mother for Term of their Lives, and after the Son went beyond Sea the Father aliened the whole, and his Sister entered in Name of her Brother if he be alive, and if he be dead in her own Name as Heir to him, and she was ouited, and the Son came back and brought Affise of this Ouster, and recovered the whole by Award notwithstanding she was not deputed by the Son to enter. Br. Seisin, pl. 21. cites 11 Aff. 2.

12. In Affise, it was found that Tenant in Tail had Issue two Daughters and aliened in Fee, and died, and one Daughter entered, and ouited the Feoffee, claiming to the Use of her and her Sister; The Feoffee re-entered, and she who re-entered brought Affise and recovered, and after the other Sister entered upon her claiming as Heir, and the other ouited her, and she brought Affise and recovered, by reason that her Sister entered first to the Use of both, and recovered upon the same Title, and therefore her Sister may enter with her; Brooke says, *Quod mirum*. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 55. cites 21 Aff. 19.

13. Guardian entered claiming the Franktenement to the Heir within Age, where the Entry was not congeable, and yet because the Infant was not named in the Affise the Writ was abated, and therefore it seems that the Franktenement is in him till he refuses; Quære; For where one Coparcener entered claiming for him and his Coparcener, he alone brought the Affise of an Ouster after and recovered, notwithstanding that it was pleaded to the Writ that the Plaintiff entered claiming to him and his Companion. But Fish said, that he would have a Writ of Error, and, as it seems, it is clearly Error where such Entry and Claim is made, and the Entry lawful. Contrary it seems if the Entry be not lawful. Nevertheless, it seems that this Case is not Error, for the Case was, that Baron and Feme seised in Tail, the Baron made a Feoffment, and had Issue two Daughters, who had Issue two Sons, the  
Baron

Baron died, the Feme entered upon the Feoffee of his Assent, claiming at his Will, and died, and the two Daughters died, and one of the Sons entered upon the Feoffee, claiming to the Use of him and his Companion, the Feoffee brought Assise against him who entered only, and recovered by Award, for the Feme by her Entry was no Disseisor, and then she did not die seised of an Estate of Inheritance, so that the Heir may be remitted; Quod Nota. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 37. cites 24 E. 3. 42.

14. And where the Entry is not lawful, there the Claim to him and his Companion does not vest Seisin in his Companion, and e contra where the Entry is lawful. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 37. cites 24 E. 3. 42.

Br. Condition, pl. 77. cites S. C.

15. In Quare Impedit, the Defendant made Title, because A B was seised of the Land in Fee with the Advowson appendant and infeoffed upon Condition one R. to re-infeoff A. B. and his Feme and G. his Son, and after A. B. died, and G. the Son died within Age after Request made to re-infeoff him, and after J. his Son died also within Age, and W. his Son being within Age, one H. as his Prochein Amy enter'd, by which the Defendant as Lord seised the Ward, and the Church voided, and he presented; And admitted for good Title to have the Ward where the Heir enters into the Land within Age by Condition descended; quod nota. Br. Gard, pl. 58. cites E. 3. 37.

16. If a Feme Covert has Title of Entry into Land, or if Infant has such Title of Entry, and the Baron or another enters to the Use of the Feme or Infant, this vests Possession in the Feme or Infant; Contra if the Entry be not lawful, and if Disseisor infeoffs two, and the Disseisee re-enters, and after one of the Feoffees re-enters, this is no Remitter to his Companion; Contra if his Entry had been lawful. Br. Remitter, pl. 42. cites 14 H. 6. 25.

17. By Re-entry of the Tenant at Will after a Disseisin the Franktenement is not recontinued to the Lessor, as it is by Entry of a Termor. Br. Trespass, pl. 227. cites 38 H. 6. 27.

A Feoffment by Tenant for Years is a Disseisin, and in such

Case every one may enter on Behalf of Disseisee where he has a Right of Entry. Cro. C. 170. pl. 16. Mich. 5 Car. B. R. in Case of Edgar v. Sorrell.

18. If a Man enters to the Use of him who has lawful Entry, this vests the Seisin and Possession in him who has Title of Entry without other Agreement. Br. Seisin, pl. 50. cites 10 H. 7. 12.

19. Contra if he has not Title of Entry, by Justices of B. R. For there the Possession vests in those who enter. Br. Seisin, pl. 50. cites 10 H. 7. 12.

20. If an Infant makes a Feoffment in Fee, an Estranger of his own Head cannot enter to the Use of the Infant, for the Estate is voidable. Co. Litt. 245. a.

21. If an Infant, or a Man of full Age is disseised, an Entry by a Stranger, of his own Head, is good, and so vests presently the Estate in the Infant or other Disseisee. Co. Litt. 245. a.

22. If Tenant for Life makes a Feoffment in Fee, an Estranger may enter for a Forfeiture in the Name of him in the Reversion, and thereby the Estate shall be vested in him, Et sic de similibus. Co. Litt. 245. a.

23. If an Infant or any Man of full Age, have any Right of Entry into any Lands, any Stranger in the Name, and to the Use of the Infant, or Man of full Age, may enter into the Lands, and this regularly shall vest the Lands in them without any Commandment precedent, or Agreement Subsequent. Co. Litt. 258. a.

24. If a Disseisor levy a Fine with Proclamations according to the Statute, a Stranger without a Commandment precedent, or an Agreement subsequent within the five Years cannot enter in the Name of the Disseisee

seice to avoid the Fine, and the Resolution was grounded upon the Construction of Stat. 4 H 7. cap. 24. Co. Litt 258. a.

25 *Guardian for Nurture, or in Socage*, may enter in the Name of the Infant, having a Right of Entry, and this shall vest the Estate in the Infant *without any Commandment or Assent*. 9 Rep. 106. a. Patch. 10 Jac. 1. in Margaret Podger's Case.

(D) Entry to the Use another.

What shall be a *good Agreement* to settle the Estate.

**I**f a Man disseises another to the Use of Baron and Feme, and they agree to it, the Estate is in both. 15 E. 4. 15. b. admitted.

2. [But] If a Man disseises another to the Use of a Feme Covert, the Agreement of the Feme without the Husband will not settle the Estate in the Feme, because her Agreement is void, for her Will is transferred to the Baron.

3. But in this Case, the Agreement of the Baron will settle the Estate in the Feme, though she is no Disseisor's thereby, for the whole \* will of the Feme is put in the Baron during the Coverture, and he may agree to the Feoffment made to the Wife; Ergo. 12 E. 4. 9. b. Curia.

Br. Disseisin, pl. 97. cites S. C. —  
Fitzh. Disseisin, pl. 33. cites S. C. —  
Br.

Agreement, pl. 4. S. C. — \* The Original in Roll is (agree).

4. If the Baron disseises another to the Use of the Feme, this shall settle the Estate in the Feme, for the Baron upon a Disseisin by Another by his Agreement might have settled the Estate in the Feme, and this Disseisin to the Use of the Feme is an Agreement in Law; Ergo. \* 44 E. 3. 9. admitted. 44 Ass. 26. admitted. Contra † 14 D. 6. 25. b. 7 E. 4. 7. b.

\* Fitzh. Entre congeable, pl. 33. cites S. C. —  
— † Br. Continual Claim, pl. 6. cites S. C. —

Br. Entre congeable pl. 41. cites S. C. but S. P. does not clearly appear.

5. If Baron and Feme enter into Land in the Right of the Feme, where the Feme hath not any Right, the Feme is Tenant of the Land thereby. 35 Ass. 5. adjudged.

Fitzh. Assize, pl. 321. cites S. C. —

Br. Coverture, pl. 41.

cites S. C. and Brooke says, Et sic Vide that the Feme has no Power to waive the Tenancy during the Life of the Baron.

6. If the Baron seised in the Right of the Feme aliens in Fee, and after disseises the Discontinuee, claiming his first Estate, without saying any Thing of the Feme, this shall vest nothing of the Tenancy in the Feme, because he does not claim by express Words in the Name of the Feme. 44 E. 3. 9. adjudged per Curiam. 44 Ass. 26. the same Case.

Fitzh. Entry Congeable, pl. 33. cites 44 E. 3. 8. S. C.

7. If a Man enfeoffs Baron and Feme of a Manor, and after the Baron and Feme, by Colour of this Feoffment, enter into certain Land which are not Parcel of the Manor, but they thought they were Parcel, yet the Feme shall gain nothing in the Land by this, but the whole Estate is in the Baron. Quære, 21 Ass. 1.

8. If the Guardian enters and disseises a Man, claiming the Freehold to the Use of the Heir, this shall settle the Freehold in the Heir. 27 Aff. 68. said to be so adjudged.

9. If a Man leases Lands for Years to J. S. and delivers the Deed to J. D. to the Use of J. S. and after J. D. enters into the Land to the Use of J. S. without Commandant of J. S. and is ejected, and after J. S. assents thereto, he shall have an Ejectione Firmæ upon the said Ejectment. 19, 44 El. B. R. *Bishop's Case*, per Curiam.



(E) *What shall be said an Entry into Lands to reduce his Estate.*

1. If the Disseisee enters into the Land, and continues in the Land with the Disseisor, and measures the same Land with the Disseisor, claiming nothing of his first Estate, yet this is an Entry that will reduce his first Estate. 40 Aff. 38. Curia.

28 Aff. pl. 42. is a D. P. and fo is 26 Aff. pl. 42. nor does the S. P. appear in Br. Entre Congeable, pl. 61. nor in Br. Damages, pl. 159. nor in Br. Seisin, pl. 23. cited by Mr. Danv. for that Purpose and to correct the misprinting of Roll.

2. [But] If the Disseisee enters, and takes the Profits as Lessee at Will of the Disseisor, or in any Manner, this will be an Entry, and reduce his Estate. 28 Aff. 42. adjudged, but Quære.

Co Litt. 245 b. S. P.

3. If the Disseisee commands a Stranger to put in the Cattle of the Stranger in the Land to feed there, this is an Entry in Law into the Land. 1 E. 4. 3.

4. If A. leases to B. for Years, the Remainder to C. in Fee, and A. and B. come upon the Land of Purpose, scilicet, A. to make Livery and B. to take it, this shall not be said any Entry of B. to vest the actual Possession in him till Livery made; for then the Remainder would be void, which would be against the Intention of the Parties. Co. Lit. 49. b.

5. If it be agreed between the Disseisor and Disseisee, That the Disseisee shall release all his Right to the Disseisor upon the Land, and accordingly the Disseisee enters upon the Land, and delivers the Release to the Disseisor upon the Land, this is a good Release, for the Entry of the Disseisee being for this Purpose, shall not abate the Disseisin, for his Intent in this Case guides his Entry to a special Purpose. Co. Lit. 49. cites 19 El. B. per Curiam, resolved.

6. But if the Disseisor makes a Feoffment to the Disseisee and others, there though the Disseisee comes to take the Livery, yet when the Livery is made, the Disseisee is remitter. Co. Lit. 49. b.

Br Damages pl. 159 cites S. C. that this is no Remitter. — Br. Entre Congeable,

7. [But] If the Disseisee comes upon the Land, and puts his Foot in, but takes no Profits, but the Disseisor ousts him, this Entry shall not settle any Estate in him, (at the Election of the Disseisee as it seems) for the Disseisee may have an Assise of the first Disseisin. 26 Aff. 42. adjudged.

pl. 61. cites S. C. Broke says this seems not to be an Entry; For if it was an Entry he should have Trespass of the first Disseisin and not an Assise. — Br Seisin, pl. 23. cites S. C. — Br Entre Cong. pl. 57. cites 22 E. 3. 12. contra. That the putting of a Foot into the Land is a good Entry. But quære, for it seems the Year. Book is misquoted



8 If I have an House and Land adjoining to the Plot of Land in Question between me and another, and I stand upon one Piece of Stone-wall, which is mine own Soil, and put my Hand through a Wall made of Lime and Lathes which stands upon the Land in Question, and there delivers a Lease sealed to try the Title, this is a good Entry, though I do not come within the Plot in Question. *D.* 11 *Ja. B. between Ballard and Richardson, per Curiam.*

9. If Lessee for Life be, the Remainder or Reversion in Fee, and Lessee is disseised with Warranty, and dies, and after Lessee enters or recovers by Assise, because the Warranty does not descend upon him, yet this shall not reduce the Remainder or Reversion, but it shall be bound by the Warranty, because it was bound before the Re-entry. 44 *Aff. 35. 2 Roll 740. Voucher (F) pl. 1.* Cited 1 Rep 67. in Archer's Case

10. But otherwise it is if the Lessee re-enters before the Death of the Ancestor, then the Reversion or Remainder is not bound by the Warranty, because it does not descend upon him, and therefore the Re-entry of Lessee reduces the Estate of him in Reversion or Remainder, and then the Estate upon which the Warranty was annexed is destroyed. 44 *Aff. 35. 2 Roll. 740. Voucher (F) pl. 2.*

11. Where Disseisor infeoffs his Father or Cousin, who dies seised, and the Disseisor is Heir, the Disseisee may re-enter upon him; Per Moile and Choche, quod fuit concessum. *Br. Property, pl. 7. cites 34 H. 6. 10.*

12. If the Disseisor dies seised, and his Feme is endowed by his Heir, the Entry of the Disseisee is revived for the third Part put in Dower. *Br. Seisin, pl. 18. cites Littleton, tit Descents.*

13. It was agreed, that if a Man has Title to a Moiety, or to a third Part, or fourth Part &c. by this he may enter into the whole Land, and this (as it seems) is understood before Partition of the Land clearly. *Br. Entre Cong. pl. 103. cites 21 E. 4. 10, 11.*

14. If the Disseisee, at the Request of the Disseisor, comes into the Cellar to see it, or to come to his House to his Daughter's Wedding, or to dine with him &c. this is no Entry. *Pl. C. 92. b. 93. a. Trin. 3 M. 1.*

15. The Disseisee comes upon the Land to deliver a Release to the Disseisor; This is no Entry to revest the Land in the Disseisee; *Arg. Le. 127. pl. 172. Trin. 30 Eliz. cites it as adjudged in C. B. in Waynman's Case.*

16. If the Cattle of a Lessee that is ousted stray into the Land whereof he is ousted, this is not any Re-entry to revive the Rent, because they were not put into the Land by the Disseisee himself, but went there of their own Accord; Per Anderson, to which Periam agreed. *Le. 110. pl. 169. Pasch. 30 Eliz. C. B. Cibell v. Hills.* Gouldsb 80. pl. 18. Sibill v. Hill, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

17. Lessee being in Possession makes Feoffment and Livery in the Presence of Lessor, which he may do, and the Lessor's Presence cannot disturb it, but immediately by Lessor's being there, this is an Entry by him, and a revesting the Freehold in him. *Cro. E. 322. pl. 10. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Read and Morpeh v. Erington.*

18. A Diversity is to be observed between an Entry in Law and an Entry in Deed, for that a continual Claim of the Disseisee being an Entry in Law, shall vest the Possession and Seisin in him for his Advantage, but not for his Disadvantage; and therefore if the Disseisee brings an Assise, and hanging the Assise he makes continual Claim, this shall not abate the Assise, but he shall recover Damage from the Beginning; but it is otherwise of an Entry in Deed. *Co. Litt 253. b.*

19. If the Bastard invites the Mulier to see his House, and to see Pictures &c. or to dine with him, or to Hawke, Hunt, or sport with him, or such like, upon the Land descended, and the Mulier comes upon the Land

Land accordingly, this is no Interruption, because he *came in by the Consent* of the Bastard, and therefore the coming upon the Land can be no Trepass. Co. Litt. 245 b.

20. *But if the Mulier comes upon the Ground of his own Head, and cuts down a Tree, or digs the Soil, or takes any Profit*, these shall be Interruptions, for rather than the Bastard shall punish him in an Action of Trepass, the Act shall amount in Law to an Entry, because he has a Right of Entry. Co. Litt. 245 b.

21. *So it is if the Mulier puts any of his Beasts into the Ground, or commands a Stranger to put in his Beasts*; These do amount to an Entry, for although in these Cases the Mulier does not use any express Words of Entry, yet these and such like Acts do, without any Word, amount in Law to an Entry, for Acts without Words may make an Entry, but Words without an Act, cannot make an Entry, (viz Entry into the Lands &c.) Co. Litt. 245 b.

22. *If a Man has Common in the Land of 7 S. between Lady-Day and Michaelmas, and the Commoner brings an Assise of his Common, and at Christmas puts in his Beasts*, this shall not be any Entry to abate his Writ; for it cannot be intended for the same Common; Cited per Fleming Ch. J. as cited by Yelverton J. and which Case is agreed to be good Law. 2 Brownl. 238. Pasch. 10 Jac. B. R. in Case of Rutland (Earl) v. Shrewsbury (Earl).

23. *Though a Fine be a Feoffment of Record, yet it is but so Fictioe Juris*. If another were in by Tort it will not amount to an Entry as a Feoffment shall; Per Bridgman Ch. J. Cart 176. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. C. B.

24. *Entry on the Land by a Cestuy que Trust is no sufficient Claim*; It must be by *Subpana*; Per Ld. Keeper. Chan. Cases 268. Mich. 27 Car 2. Clifford v. Asbly.

25. *Though a Declaration in Ejectment be delivered within 20 Years, and a Trial, whereby there is a Lease Entry and Ouster confessed*, yet that will not amount to an Entry to bring it out of the Statute of Limitations, though an Entry be actually contended, for it must be an actual Entry though an Ejectment be a customary way of Proceeding, and this has been so adjudged; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 573. Mich. 13 W. 3. in Case of Havward v. Kintey.

26. *In proving an Entry and Claim it is necessary to prove that it be Animo clamandi*. 6 Mod. 44. Mich. 2 Ann. B. R. Ford v. Ld. Grey.

A Casual  
Entry by  
Hunting is  
not good.  
Lat. 25, 26  
cites Pl. C. 93.

27. *A bare Entry on another without an Expulsion makes such a Seisin only that the Law will adjudge him in Possession that has the Right, and so are the Words Intravit & fuit inde Seisitus prout Lex postulat to be understood in Special Verdict*, but it will not work Disseisin or Abatement without *actual Expulsion*. Per Holt Ch. J. 1 Salk. 246. pl. 2. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Anon.

(F) In what Cases the Entry of one shall be for another.

1. If a Rent descends to an Aunt and Niece as Coparceners, and the Aunt hath the Niece in Ward, (scilicet, as Guardian in Socage as it seems) and takes the Rent to her own Use, and never claims to the Use of the Niece, yet this Seisin of the Aunt shall be an actual Seisin for the Niece, for in Law the general Seisin of one is of both, and here is not any express Act that her Entry was to her own Use. 30 Aff. 1.

Br. Briet, pl. 307. cites S. C.

2. If Lands descend to two Coparceners, and a Stranger abates, and after one enters generally into the Land, this shall be an Entry for both, and settle the Possession in both. 26 Aff. 1. admitted.

Br. Affise, pl. 258. cites 26 Aff. 2 and Roll is misprinted.

Br. Entre congeable, pl. 59. cites S. C. and in Affise brought by her alone against the Abator she recover'd by Award; For she had Right against all that had no Right. Sec Tit. Par- ceners (B) and (B. 2)

3. If Lands come to two in Common, and one enters into it generally, this shall be an Entry for both. D. 40, 41 El. B. R. between \* *Hempsey and Brice*, per Curiam. Hobert's Reports 166. between † *Smales and Dales*, adjudged.

\* Cro. E. 639. pl. 41. S. C. resolv- ed. — Mo. 546. pl. 729. Hemley v. Brise. S. C. and S. P. ruled accordingly.

† Hob. 120. pl. 152. S. C. adjudged accordingly; For Entry Generally shall always be taken according to Right, as being under the Constriction of Law, and therefore ever continued lawful. — Mo. 868. pl. 1201. *Small v. Dale* S. C. adjudg'd

4. If a Man devises of Lands held in Capite by Knight's Service to (\*) his younger Son, by which the Devise is void for a third Part, and the Devisee enters generally into the Whole, this shall be an Entry in Law for the eldest Son also. D. 40, 41 El. B. R. between † *Hempsey and Brice*, per Curiam. Hobert's Reports 166. between † *Smales and Dales*, adjudged.

\* Fol. 740. † Cro. E. 639. pl. 41. S. C. & S. P. resolv'd — Mo. 546.

|| Hob. 120. pl. 152. S. C. adjudg'd — Mo. 868. pl. 1201. S. C. adjudg'd.

[4.] So if the Devisee after his Entry makes a Lease for Years of the Whole, yet this shall not be any Explanation of his Entry, but that his Entry shall be laid an Entry for both. D. 40, 41 El. B. R. between *Hempsey and Brice*.

Cro. E. 639. 640. resolv'd by all the Court; Prater Fen- ner. —

Mo. 546. pl. 729. S. C. & S. P. ruled accordingly.

5. So if the Devisee levies a Fine of the Whole. D. 40, 41 El. B. R. between *Hempsey and Brice*.

6. If a Man seised of Lands held by Knight's Service in Fee, de- vises the whole to B. in Fee, and B. after his Death enters into the Whole, claiming the Whole to himself, yet this is an Entry for the Heir, who is Tenant in Common with him for a third Part, the Devise being void for a third Part, for one Tenant in Common cannot disseise his Companion without an actual Ouster. Hobert's Reports 167.

Mr. Danvers in his Re- marks on this Plea says, Vide Hob. fol. 120. and Quare, Whether it must not

be intended the Heir was in Possession before, or that B. made his Entry first, and afterwards being

in Possession claimed the Whole: For by Co Litt. 243. b. 373. b where one Parcener enters specially, claiming the Whole, and takes the whole Profits, she gains the Moiety of her Sitter by Abatement. But See Carr. 176. where Hob. is taken [by Bridgman Ch. J. Hill. 18 & 19 Car 2. C. B. in delivering the Opinion of the Court in the Case of Rundale v. Ely.] as here abridged.

Noy. 51.  
Intr. H. 41  
Eliz. B. R.  
Rot. 1061.  
Aynsworth  
v. Barry.  
S. P. exactly,  
only in that  
Case the  
Legacies  
were paid to two, but not to the other two, and seems to be S. C. resolv'd that by the Entry of one of the two who was not paid, the Estate was vested in all four; For they take Jointly, and the Estate of the Heir devests from him in toto. — Cro. E. 919 pl. 14. Hainsworth v. Prety. S. C. & S. P. adjudg'd. — Mo 644 pl. 391. Hamworth v. Prety. S. C. all the Sons were paid but one, and adjudg'd accordingly.

7. If a Man devises certain Annuities to his four Sons out of certain Lands, and devises further, That if his Heir does not pay the said Annuities, then his said Sons shall have the Lands to them, and the Survivor of them, and after the said Annuities are not paid, upon which one of the Sons enters generally, this shall be an Entry for all the four Sons, inasmuch as they are Jointtenants. D. 42 El. B. R. between Purflowe and Parker, adjudged.

8. If a Man devises to J S. Lands held by Knight's Service, and dies, his Heir within Age, and a Stranger enters upon the Devisee, and disseises him, and after the Lord in Chivalry enters upon the Disseisor, and upon the Re-entry by the Disseisor, brings Trespass against him, this is maintainable, for the Entry of the Lord into his third Part (the Devise being void for that) is an Entry for the Devisee for the other two Parts, and so the Lord and Disseisor are no Tenants in Common. D. 3 Car. between Rogers and Blyman, per Curiam, resolved upon Evidence at the Bar.

9. In Assise the Son leased to his Father for Life, and went beyond Sea, and the Father aliened in Fee, and the Sister of the Son entred in the Name of her Brother if he be alive, and if he be dead in her own Name, and was ousted, the Son returned and brought Assise, and recovered by Award upon this Entry and Seisin, and yet the Son did not depute the Daughter to enter; quod nota, by Award. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 50. cites 11 Ass. 11.  
Br. Assise, pl. 167. cites S. C. and adds, that the Feme upon this Alienation may recover by Qui in Vita; For this shall not stay the Assise.

10. In Assise the Baron and Feme were Tenants in Tail, and had Issue two Daughters, the Baron discontinued and died, and Feme by Assent of the Feoffee entred and clam'd nothing but at his Will, and after died, one Daughter entred claiming to both, and the Feoffee brought Assise against her who entred only, and all this Matter found by Verdict, and the Writ shall not abate by the not naming of the other Coparcener, but the Plaintiff shall recover; for the Entry of one for two shall not be the Entry of the other, where the Entry is not lawful. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 69. cites 31 Ass. 33. and 1 H. 6. 5. and 8 H. 6. 16. accordingly.

11. If a Fine is levied to two, and one does not enter, nor say any Thing, and the other enters and is impleaded, there per Hank. he may plead Jointtenancy with the other, notwithstanding that he alone counts of the Possession, and that the other never entred. For the Possession by the Fine and the Entry of the one, shall be adjudg'd in Law to be in both, till the other disagrees by Matter of Record, and to see that Disagreement to relinquish a Thing shall not be but by Matter of Record, but Agreement to take a Thing may be by Parol or Matter in Deed. Br. Jointtenancie, pl. 57. cites 8 H. 4. 13.

12. If Disseisor, Intruder or Abator enfeoffs a Stranger and dies seised, and his Heir enters and enfeoffs the Offender, the first Disseisee may enter, but

but against Strangers the Descent shall hold Place. Per Keble, which was not denied. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 119. cites 5 H. 7. 6.

13. If a Man discontinues the Land of his Wife upon Condition, and dies without Issue, the Entry is given to the Heir of the Baron, and if he enters for the Condition broken then may the Heir of the Feme enter, for the Entry of the one revives the Entry of the other. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

14. And if a Recovery by erroneous Judgment be had against the Father, of Land of the Right to his Wife, and he dies, if the Heir of the Part of the Father reverses the Judgment by Error, there the Heir of the Part of the Mother may enter. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

15. And where a Man seised of Land has Issue two Sons, and the Eldest enters into Religion, and the Father dies, and an erroneous Recovery is had against the Youngest, and the Eldest is deraigned, he hath no Remedy; Per all the Justices of C. B. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

16. But if the Youngest reverses this by Error, the Eldest may enter, for in these Cases the Land is put in such plight as if no Recovery or Discontinuance had been, and so the Entry of one shall give Advantage to the other. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

17. Two Tenants for Life are disseised by A. and B. if one of the Tenants for Life releases to A. and the other Tenant for Life re-enters, he has the Moiety in Common with A. and he has reverted the entire Reversion in him in whom the Reversion was before; Per Manwood J. Le. 264. pl. 354. 19. Eliz. C. Anon.

18. When an Entry is given by a special Statute, there the Entry shall not enure further than the Words of the Statute, as Land is given to the Husband and Wife, and to the Heirs of the Body of the Husband; The Husband levies a Fine and dies; The Wife enters; This Entry shall not avail the Issue in Tail; For the Entry is given to the Wife by a special Law, and so where the Husband aliened the Lands of the Wife and after they were divorced the Husband dies, the Wife shall not enter by 32 H. 8. but is put to her Writ of *Cui in Vita ante Divortium*; Arg; Le. 7. pl. 10. Mich. 25 and 26 Eliz. B. R. cited in the Case of Stonely v. Bracebridge as Sir Richard Haddons Case.

19. Tenant in Possession of Lands to which another has Right of Entry levies a Fine with Proclamation; he who has Right ought to enter in Person, or make Warrant special, or Commandment to one to enter for him, otherwise he does not preserve his Right, and other Entry by a Stranger will not avoid the Fine. Mo. 150. pl. 613. Pasch. 38 Eliz. B. R. Lutterell's Case.

that had the Right, if made *within the five Years* after such Entry made in his Name, would serve; but an Agreement afterward would not serve; Quære. Cro. E. 561. pl. 10. Pasch. 39 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Pollard v. Audley.—Poph. 108. Pollard v. Lutterell. S. C. agreed by the Chief Justices.

20. Two Copartners of a House. One entred Generally and made a Lease by the Name of "All that his House &c." Popham and Fenner held, that the Intire House passed; For when he says All that my House &c. that intended the whole House, and by his Livery made he gained the Intire, and gave the Intire, altho' by his general Entry it is not intended that he enter'd into more than to what he had Right; but Gawdy e Contra; For as this Entry prima Facie does not gain more, than he had Right to demand, no more shall this Lease. And Foster at the Bar cited, that it was adjudged in this Court in Reig-nold's Case according to the Opinion of Popham. Cro. E. 615. pl. 4. Trin. 40 Eliz. B. R. Gerry v. Holford.

21. The

21. The Rule of the Law is, that in all Cases when *Coparceners* or *Jantenants* may join in Action, and have one and the same Remedy, there if one be summoned and seivered, and the other sues forth and recovers the Moiety, the other may enter with her; but when they are driven to several Actions, or where their Remedies are not equal, there if one recovers or continues the one Moiety, the other cannot enter with her, and yet when both have recovered, they shall be Coparceners again. 2 Int. 308.

### (G) Special Entry.

\* This is misprinted, and should be (2)

If one enters claiming the whole

1. **I**f Lands descend to two Coparceners, and a Stranger abates, and after one Coparcener enters into the whole to her own Use, this shall not settle any Possession in the other, but all the Estate shall be in herself by the Special Entry. 26 Aff. \* 1. adjudged. and takes the Profits of the whole, this will devest the Freehold in Law of the other Parcener Co. Litt. 373. b — Ibid. 247. b. S. P. — 60 E. 641, 641. S. P. and if a Title devolves or comes to two as Tenants in Common, if the one enters first and claims all before the other has entered, that will gain the Possession of the entire Estate; But if they were once in Possession, then the Claim of the one only, or the Occupation of the one only, shall not oust his Companion. And Ibid. cites the principal Case of 26 Aff. 2.

F. N. B. 167. (C)

2. If there are two Coparceners, and one and a Stranger ousts the other, a Nuper Obit lies against the Coparcener sole, and Brooke says hence it follows, that the Stranger gains no Franktenement by his Entry. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 122. cites F. N. B. 197.

### (G. 2) Entry. Not Necessary in what Cases.

If a Man is disseised of Lands whereunto a Common is Appendant, the Disseisee cannot use the Common till he enters into the Land to which it is Appendant, because it might be a Prejudice to the Tenant of the Soil, for if the Disseisee might do it, to might the Disseisor, which would be a double Charge to the Tenant. Co. Litt. 122. b.

But if a Man is disseised of a Manor to which there is an Advowson appendant, he may present to the Advowson before he enters into the Manor. Co. Litt. 122. b.

1. **D**isseisee may enter into every Parcel, but not into the Appendanties without the Manor or Land to which &c. As Common &c. and tho' an Advowson may be sever'd and made in gross, it ought to be when the Owner is seised of the Land to which &c. and not by Presentment when he is out of Possession; Per Danby Ch. J. quod nota, good Reason, and Needham J. cum isto. Br. Presentment, pl. 30. cites 9. E. 4. 38.

2. And where Tenant for Life aliens the Manor in Fee he in Reversion cannot present to the Advowson before that he has enter'd into the Manor; Per Needham J. Ibid.

3. In Trespass it was agreed, that where a Man recovers by erroneous Process or Judgment certain Land and makes Feoffment, and the other brings Writ of Error and recovers it, yet he cannot enter, but shall have Scire

Scire Facias against the Feoffee; For he is in by Title, and is a Stranger to the Reversion. Br. Scire Facias, pl. 163. cites 4 H. 7. 10.

4. But by reversal by Act of Parliament he may enter without Scire Facias; For every one is Party to an Act of Parliament; Per Townsend J. quod non negatur Br. Scire Facias, pl. 163. cites 4 H. 7. 10.

5. Of a thing transitory a Man may be in Possession without Entry or Seisin; Per Brudnell. Br. Trespass, pl. 169. cites 14 H. 8. 23.

6. As where Tenant in Chivalry dies, his Heir within Age, the Lord shall have Ravishment of Ward without Seisin, but not Ejectment of Ward of the Land. Ibid.

7. If Tenant in Fee of a Common Lord is attainted of Felony, his Lands remain in him during his Life until the Entry of the Lord, and where the King is Lord until Office found; But in the Case of a Common Lord, after the Death of the Person attainted, they are in the Lord before Entry, and in the Case of the King before Office for the Mischief of Abeyances; Arg. 2 Le. 126. in pl. 169. Mich. 28 & 29 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Venables v. Harris.

8. A Feoffment is made to the Use of B. Per Anderson and Walmisley J. contra Granvil J. B has such a Seisin before his Entry of which he may be disseised, and this by Force of the Statute. Ow. 87. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. C. B. Green v. Wiseman.

Noy 73. S. C. the Court seem- ed that Plaintiff could not

bring Ejectment; for actual Possession is not in Cestuy que Use by the Stat. 27 H. 8. for he may disagree to it. But by Walmisley and Glanvil, He may have an Assise, but not Trespass without actual Possession.

9. A Man after an Ejectment and Liberate returned cannot assign Lands before Entry. Show. 290. Mich. 3 W. & M. Hannam v. Stephens.

(G. 3) Necessary in what Cases.

To vest or divest an Estate.

1. IF a Feme inheritable takes Baron, and has Issue, and the Feme dies, the Law adjudges the Franktenement in the Baron as Tenant by the Curtesy immediately without Entry, and Præcipe quod reddat lies against him. Br. Præcipe, pl. 38. cites 21 E. 3. 49. and Doct. and Stud. lib. 2.

2. Lease for Life on Condition, that if Lessor pay to Lessee such a Day 20 l. that his Estate shall cease; now by the Performance of the Condition the Estate is determined without any Entry. 4 Le. 119. cites 21 H. 7. 12.

3. Where Estate ends by Limitation there needs no Entry, because not waivable as a Condition is. Mo. 612. in pl. 842. 19 Eliz. cites Bracebridge's Case.

4. Though a Lease become void on Nonpayment according to Covenant, yet it seems there must be a Re-entry to re-settle the Possession of the Land. 2 Le. 143. pl. 178. 33 Eliz. in the Exchequer.

5. Inheritance or Freehold in Use shall not cease without Claim or Entry since the 27 H. 8. unless he that has Power to cease it be Tenant of the Franktenement; Arg. Mo. 663. in pl. 906. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz. in Canc. cites 1 Rep. Diggs's Case.

1 Rep. 177. S. C. Ma. 603. S. C.

\* So upon a Fine sur Conuſance de droit tantum, for these are Feoffments upon Record, and the Conuſee has a Freehold in him before Entry. Co. Litt. 266. b.

6. A Man cannot be ſaid ſeiſed upon a Fine ſur Render without an Entry alleged; But upon a Fine \* *Sur Conuſance &c. come ceo &c.* it is otherwise for that is executed. Cro. E. 903. pl. 6. Mich. 44 & 45 Eliz. B. R. in Caſe of Buſlard v. Coulter.

Hetl. 50. 71. S. C. but no Judgment. — Hutt. 92. S. C. and agreed, that Poſſeſſion and the Intereſt is in him without Entry.

7. Upon a Surrender of a Leafe for Years, the Leafe is determined, and the Poſſeſſion and Intereſt is in the Leſſor without Entry. Cro. C. 102. pl. 1. Hill. 3 Car. C. B. Pero v. Pemberton.

where the Leſſee for Years ſurrenders, to which the Leſſor agrees and accepts it, the Poſſeſſion and the Intereſt is in him without Entry.

So if Tenant for Life at the Common Law make a Feoffment or a Leafe for Life, in ſuch Caſe the firſt Leſſor ought to avoid this Forfeiture by Entry, and it is not void by the Death of the ſecond Leſſor; viz the Tenant for Life; Arg. Godb. 318. cites 4 H. 7. 18. — But if ſuch Leafe be made by Ceuſuy que Uſe it determines by his Death, and the Leſſee becomes Tenant at Sufferance; Arg. Godb. 319. cites D. 57.

8. Tenant for Life leaſes a Fine, he having a Freehold his Fine diſplaces the Remainder, therefore an Entry is requiſite within five Years after the Death of Tenant for Life; Per Hale. Hardr. 402. Paſch. 17 Car. 2. in Scacc.

9. Upon executing the Deed of Mortgage the Mortgagor, by the Covenant to enjoy till Default of Payment, is Tenant at Will, and the Aſſignment of the Mortgagee to the Aſſignee, and the Aſſignee's aſſigning it over again without the Mortgagor's joining, can only make the Mortgagor Tenant at Sufferance, but his continuing in Poſſeſſion can never make a Diſſeiſin, nor deſtroying of the Term mortgaged; Otherwiſe if the Mortgagor had died and his Heir had entered, for the Heir was never Tenant at Will, but his firſt Entry was tortious; Or if the Mortgagee had entered on the Mortgagor, and the Mortgagor had re-entered; For the Mortgagee's Entry had been a Determination of the Will, and the Re-entry of the Mortgagor had been merely tortious; Per Holt Ch. J. 1 Salk. 246 pl. 1. Paſch. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Smartle v. Williams.

#### (G. 4) Neceſſary.

#### To bring Treſpaſs.

1. IF Land deſcend to the Heir he may make Leaſes before Entry, but he cannot have an Action of Treſpaſs before Entry; Arg. Pl. C. 142. b. cites Paſch. 37 H. 6. 18. B. Surrender 21.

2. It was agreed, that Diſſeiſee may have Treſpaſs of the firſt Entry without Regreſs, but not of the Continuance of the Treſpaſs after the Entry; for he ſhall not puniſh Diſſeiſor in charging him with Damages which are the Acceſſory, before he has re-entered into the Franktenement which is the Principal. Br. Treſpaſs, pl. 227. cites 38 H. 6. 27.

3. Tenant at Will may have Treſpaſs without Re-entry after Diſſeiſin till the Will of the Leſſor be determined by Release &c. and becauſe he by his Entry cannot re-continue the Franktenement to the Leſſor, therefore



fore he shall have Trespass without Regress, but he who may by his Entry re-continue the Franktenement and will not enter, shall not have Trespass without a Regress; Note a Diversity, per Fortescue and Yelverton. Br. Trespass, pl. 227. cites 38 H. 6. 27.

4. In Trespass the Defendant said that the Plaintiff himself was seised *in Feo*, and leased to the Defendant for 5 Years, and after the Term ended, the Defendant held himself in and did the Trespass, of which he has brought this Action before any Entry; Judgment &c. and by all the Justices Trespass *Vi & Armis* does not lie before the Plaintiff has made Regress, as here; quod nota. Br. Trespass, pl. 365. cites 22 E. 4. 13.

5. And per Fairfax, the Ouster of the Lessee for Years shall give Assise to the Heir, where his Father made the Lease, and the Son never entered. Br. *ibid*.

6. But where the Father dies seised, and did not make the Lease, and a Stranger enters, there Trespass does not lie without Entry first by the Heir, nor Assise, but Mortdancestor. Br. *ibid*.

7. If A. makes a Lease to commence at Michaelmas, the Lessee may grant the Lease before Michaelmas, but he cannot have Trespass before Entry; Arg. Pl. C. 142. b. cites 22 E. 4. 37. Br. Grants 100.

The Interest vests before Entry. Arg. Show. 299.

8. A. devised Land to B. and his Heirs, and dies, it is in B. immediately, but till Entry he cannot bring a possessory Action, as *Trespass &c.* 2 Mod. 7. cites Pl. C. 412. 413. [Mich. 13 & 14 Eliz.

It passes to B. before Notice or Contest; Per Ventris

J. Arg. 2 Vent 202.

9. A. made a Lease to B. to hold to B. and his Heirs at the Will of A. afterwards B. dies. If the Heir of B. enters, Trespass *Vi & Armis* lies for A. before any Entry. Litt. S. 82. and Co. Litt. 62. b.

Cited per Bridgman Ch. J. who said that in this Case

the Heir was a Stranger. Carth. 66, 67. Pasch. 13 Car. 2.

10. When the Lease at Will ceases, he in Reversion may bring an Action of Trespass; Per Tirrel J. Carth. 62. cites Co. Litt. 62. b.

11. By the Death of Tenant at Will the Tenancy is determined, and the Estate reverted in his Lessor to maintain Trespass before Re-entry by Reason of the Possession which the Law casts upon him; Agreed. Lev. 202. Hill. 13 & 19 Car. 2. B. R. in the Case of Geary v. Bearcroft.

12. If Lessee holds over his Term there must be actual Entry to bring Action of Trespass. 5 Mod. 384. Hill. 9 W. 3. B. R. Trevillian v. Andrews.

### (G. 4) At what Time it may be made.

1. IF Disseisor in feoff's four, upon whom the Disseisee re-enters, and one of the Feoffees enters again, and the Disseisee brings Assise, he cannot plead Jointenancy with the other three, for by the Entry of the Disseisee their Interest is defeated, and therefore Regress of the one does not remit the others, for the Right is determined. Br. Remitter, pl. 16. cites 1 H. 6. 5. per Half. J.

2. But where four Coparceners, or others, are lawfully seised, and are disseised, the Entry of the one remits all the others, for the Entry is lawful and the Right remains; and in the other Cases e contra; for the Right, Interest and Possession is defeated by the lawful Entry. *Ibid*.

3. If

3. If a *Feme Sole of full Age be disseised and takes Baron*, and the *Disseisor dies seised*, and the *Baron dies*, the *Feme* cannot enter, for she might have re-entered before that she took *Baron*, and did not, therefore it was her *Folly*; Per all the *Justices*. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

4. *Contrary* if the *Disseisin* had been *during the Coverture*, or if she had been *within Age* at the *Time* of the *Disseisin*, and when she took *Baron*, there she might have entered after the *Death* of her *Baron*. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

5. *And e contra* if she be *disseised within Age*, and takes *Baron at full Age*, and the *Disseisor dies seised*, and the *Baron dies*, the *Feme* cannot enter; which all agreed. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 91. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

Br. Seisin,  
pl. 37. cites  
S. C.

6. In *Præcipe quod reddat the Tenant said*, that before the *Writ purchased H. was seised till by him disseised*, which *H. entered pending the Writ*; Judgment of the *Writ*; and adjudged a good *Plea*, as it seems, but the *Reporter* did not hear it. Br. Brief, pl. 356. cites 5 E. 4. 5.

Ow. 81 S.C.  
Et S. P. held  
accordingly.  
— 3 Le.  
160. pl. 220.

7. *Lessor* may enter into the *Land* for a *Forfeiture pending the Suit before Judgment*, as well as after, if the *Plea* be entered of *Record*. Goldsb. 41. pl. 18. Mich. 29 Eliz. *Dixey v. Spencer*.

S. C. but S. P. does not appear ——— Mo. 311. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. ——— Godb. 15. pl. 124. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

8. *A. in feoffts B. on Condition to go to Rome within two Years*; *B. stays in England till within two Days of the End of the two Years*, so that now it is *impossible to perform the Condition within the Time*, yet the *Feoffor* shall not enter till the *two Years* ended; Arg. Mo. 328. Trin. 32 Eliz.

9. If there be *Tenant for Life*, and *Tenant for Life commits a Forfeiture*, he in *Remainder for Life* may enter, and the *Case* 29 Alf. 64. is not *Law*; For the particular *Estate in Possession* is determined by the *Forfeiture*; and if he in *Remainder* could not enter, then it should be at the *Will of the Lessor*, whether he should ever enter; The same *Law* is if the *Remainder* be for *Years*. Godb. 175. pl. 241. Patch. 8 Jac. C. B. in *Case of Meers v. Ridout*.

### (G. 6) Excused by Act or Fear of the Party.

1. IF a Man hath *Title* to enter into any *Lands or Tenements*, if he *dare not enter* into the same *Lands and Tenements*, nor into any *Parcel* thereof for *doubt of Beating*, or for *doubt of Maiming*, or for *doubt of Death*, if he *goeth and approach as near to the Tenements as he dare* for such *doubt*, and by *Word claim* the *Land* to his, presently by such *Claim* he hath a *Possession and Seisin* in the *Lands*, as well as if he had *entred* indeed, although he never had *Possession or Seisin* of the same *Lands or Tenements* before the *said Claim*. Litt. S. 419.

2. If a Man *fear the burning of his Houses*, or the *taking away or spoiling of his Goods*, this is not sufficient, because he may recover the same, or *Damages to the Value*, without any *corporal Hurt*. Co. Litt. 253. b.

3. Such *doubt of fear must concern the safety of the Person* of a *Man*, and not his *Houses or Goods*, because he may recover the same or *Damages to the Value* without any *Corporal Hurt*. Co. Litt. 253. b.

4. If

4. If the Fear concerns the Person, yet it must not be a vain Fear, but the Fear must be such as may befall a constant Man, as if the adverse Party lies in wait in the Way with Weapons, or by Words Menace to beat, murther or kill him, that would enter, and so in Pleading must he shew some just Cause of Fear; For Fear of itself is internal and secret; But in a special Verdict, if the Jurors find, that the Disseisee did not enter for Fear of corporal Hurt this is sufficient, and shall be intended that they had Evidence to prove the same. Co Litt. 253. b.

5. Fear of Imprisonment is also sufficient; For the Law has a special Regard to the Safety and Liberty of a Man. Litt. S. 420.

(G. 7) Writ abated by Entry; In what Cases.

1. **W**RIT of Entry in le Quibus, the Tenant had not Entry unless after the Lease which one made who had not any thing therein unless as Guardian &c. was abated because he might have Assise or Writ of Entry sur Disseisin, as his Case required. Thel. Dig. 117. Lib. 10. cap. 27. S. 1. cites Mich. 4 E. 2, Brief 790. But says that in the Time of Braſton the other Writ was in Use as appears fol. 324.

2. In Admeasurement of Pasture the Tenant said, that the Demandant himself had ejected the Tenant out of the Common of Pasture, pending the Writ &c. And adjudged no Plea; For the Tenant was seised of the Land by the Reason of which he turcharged the Pasture. Thel. Dig. 187. Lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 4. cites 8 E. 2. It. Kanc. Brief 846. Admeasurement 14.

3. If the Demandant disseises the Tenant, or enters pending the Writ, it shall Abate notwithstanding that the Demandant has Alienated the Land after to another Thel. Dig. 187. Lib. 12. cap. 21. cites Trin. 4 E. 3. 148.

4. In Cessavit after Verdict found for the Demandant against the Tenant en Pais the Tenant was not received at the Day in Bank to plead that the Demandant had disseised him &c. in Arrest of Judgment. Thel. Dig 187 Lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 5. cites Trin. 5 E. 3. 201.

5. And where it appears by the Writ that the Writ was upon the Seisin of another Ancestor than him upon whose Seisin it is brought, it shall abate. Thel. Dig. 117. Lib. 10. cap. 27. S. 2. cites Hill. 7 E. 3. 301.

6. At the Grand Cape return'd the Tenant was received to say that that the Demandant had disseised him after the Default made, and that the Demandant is Tenant by his Disseisin &c. without saving the Default. Thel. Dig. 187. Lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 7. cites Pasch. 8 E. 388. And that so agrees Pasch. 9 E. 3. 455. at the Petit Cape return'd but he ought to say that the Demandant is this Day seised, cites 10 E. 3. 541.

7. If the Demandant enters into Parcel, pending the Writ, and thereof infeoffs another, the Writ shall abate for all. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 8. cites Mich. 10 E. 3. 531.

8. In Writ of Right of Ward of the Body, if the Demandant seises the Body of the Infant the Writ shall abate. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 9. cites Mich. 13 E. 3. Brief 673. and Mich. 12 H. 4. 7. where there was an Enterpleader.

In *Formedon*, the Tenant pleaded *Non-tenure*, and thereupon to *Issue* &c. And after the Tenant pleaded that the Demandant entered after the last Continuance &c. and held good notwithstanding the *Non-tenure* pleaded before. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 14. cites Mich. 7 H. 6. 15.

In *Affise*, it is affirmed by *Prifot*, that the Entry of the Plaintiff, pending the Writ, into Parcel pleaded by *Disseisor* goes in Bar for this Parcel. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 17. cites Mich. 35. H. 6. 13.

And so it is held in *Precepto quod reddat* pleaded by the Tenant. Thel. Dig. 188. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 17. cites 39 H. 6. 45 and 21 H. 6. 53. And by Tenant by Receipt 37 H. 6. 2.

11. In *Affise*, the Tenant said that the *Affise* ought not to be, for the Plaintiff himself by this Deed indented, which he shews, granted to him after the last Continuance, that he should hold the Land till Michaelmas last past, and so has abated his Writ; Judgment; Caund. said, the Grant proves that it was granted to the Use of the Plaintiff; and per Cur. the Writ is abated, by which the Plaintiff was nonsuited. Brook says the Reason seems to be, because this Lease is an Entry in Law, as Exchange, or Partition, or Assignment of Dower of the Land in Plaint, as it is said elsewhere, that those are Entries in Law which shall abate a Writ. Br. Brief, pl. 308. cites 42 Aff. 21.

12. And if the Demandant receives Parcel of the Tenements of the Tenant pending the Writ by Accord between them, and after leases this Parcel to the Tenant for Years, the Writ shall abate for all, notwithstanding that this Accord was upon Condition, which did not give Re-entry by the Non-performance thereof. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 8. cites Mich. 10 E. 3. 532 and says see 42 Aff. 21.

13. Writ of Entry sur Disseisin, the Tenant said that the Demandant with other Strangers, by his Procurement, have ousted the Tenant pending the Writ; Judgment of the Writ; & non allocatur, but the Writ awarded good; But if the Demandant himself had entered, or another to his Use, to which he agreed, this shall abate the Writ; Note the Diversity; Quære of Concomitant. Br. Brief, pl. 87. cites 50 E. 3. 2.

14. One leased for Life rendering Rent, and reserving a Re-entry for Default of Payment, and afterwards brought Writ of Waste, pending which Writ he entered, because the Rent was arrear &c. Quære if the Writ shall abate. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 12. cites Pasch. 45 E. 3. 9. and says see 12 H. 4. 6 and 4 E. 4. 34.

15. The Tenant said, that the Demandant with others, by his Procurement, had ousted the Tenant of the Land pending the Writ, and no Plea, without saying that the Demandant is, or was Tenant of the Land by this Ouster. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 13. cites Hill. 50 E. 3.

In *Affise* it was agreed that if the Plaintiff comes upon the Land, pending the Writ, and does not claim any Thing by his Entry, that such Entry shall not abate the Writ, for he comes there to shew the Jury the Land to have the View of it, and to give them Evidence. Br. Brief, pl. 328. cites 5 E. 4. 59.

And therefore the same seems to be, that if he enters to see if Waste be done pending the Writ, as in *Formedon* between *Adoriton* and ... in the County of Stafford. Br. Brief, pl. 328. cites 5 E. 4. 59.

So where a Common Way is over the Land, and the Plaintiff uses the Way, without claiming any other Thing. Br. Brief, pl. 328. cites 5 E. 4. 59.

17. In Formedon, if a Man enters upon the Tenant, and the Demandant prosecutes his Suit and recovers, this shall bind the Tenant and him who entered; But if he who entered had elder Title before the Writ of Formedon, the Recovery is not good; and see elsewhere, that Writ shall be brought against the Mortgagor and Mortgagee, and the Lord and Villein; For an Entry by the Feoffor, or Lord of the Villein, shall abate the Writ, and so see that the Entry of a Stranger shall abate the Writ in several Cases. Br. Brief, pl. 182. cites 25 H. 6. 17.

18. Where a Manor is demanded the Entry of the Demandant into an Acre, Parcel of the Manor, shall abate all the Writ. But where 20 Acres are in Demand, and the Demandant enters into one Acre, if he does not claim to enter into any more than into this Acre, the Writ shall abate only for this Acre; Per Prisot. Thel. Dig. 187. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 16. cites 34 H. 6. 2. 2 H. 6. 17. 39 H. 6. 45. and 1 E. 4. 4.

19. In Cui in Vita of three Acres it was agreed, that if the Demandant by another Assise recovers one of the three Acres and enters, it shall abate all the Writ, because it is the Act of the Demandant to recover it, and to enter, and therefore she shall abate her Cui in Vita; Quod Nota, that Recovery in Assise of Parcel of the Land shall abate the Cui in Vita for all the three Acres. Br. Brief, pl. 238. cites 1 E. 4. 3. 4. and 2 E. 4. 10.

In Cui in Vita, after Issue and after the last Continuance, the Tenant pleaded that the Demandant had recovered Parcel of the

Tenements against him by Assise, and that the Demandant had entered into this Parcel by force of this Recovery &c. And it was held that this was a good Plea to all the Writ, yet Judgment was given for the Demandant to recover Seisin of all. Thel. Dig. 188. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 19. cites 1 E. 4. 4. Quere. 2 E. 4. 11.

20. If a Man brings *Præcipe quod reddat* of a Manor, House, or the like, which is intire, and enters into Part, pending the Writ, all the Writ shall abate. Br. Brief, pl. 480. cites 2 E. 4. 10.

21. In Formedon, the Tenant vouched A. who entered into the Warranty and vouched B. and the Demandant as to the third Part granted the Voucher, and to the rest counterpleaded the Voucher, by which Process issued against the Inquest upon the Voucher against B. and at the Day A. the first Vouchee said that the Demandant, after the last Continuance, had entered into 10 Acres, and into the Moiety of the Rent Parcel of the Tenements in Demand, and did not answer to the rest, and well, per Cur. For Entry into Part shall abate the Writ in all, for he has falsify'd his own Writ by his own Act, and it lies well in the Mouth of the first Vouchee; for he remains Tenant of this Part which is counterpleaded, and he is also Tenant of the rest till the second Vouchee has entered into the Warranty; Quod Nota. Br. Brief, pl. 332. cites 5 E. 4. 116.

22. The being of the Demandant upon the Land claiming nothing is no such Entry or Possession of the Demandant as shall abate the Writ. Thel. Dig. 188. lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 18. cites Mich. 5 E. 4. 60. And that so agrees Plowden in the Assise of Parnel, fol. 92. For the Intent of him who entered shall be consider'd.

23. In *Scire Facias* against a Vicar upon Recovery of an Annuity, it is no Plea that the Plaintiff has entered into certain Land of the Vicarage, nor of the Abbey, Mutatis Mutandis, nor of the Heir where the Recovery is against the Ancestor; for the Person is charged in Writ of Annuity and not the Land. Br. Brief, pl. 370. cites 10 E. 4. 10.

24. So in Assise of Fresh-force the Plaintiff after the last Continuance entered into the Cellar of the Disseisor to view the Antiquity thereof, in order to give Evidence upon a Subpœna delivered to him. It was adjudged that this was not such an Entry as should abate the Writ. Pl. C. 91. a. 93. a. b. Trin. 3 Mar. Panel v. Moore and Corporation of Mercers.

S. C. cited  
2 Brownl.  
231 in Cafe  
of E. of Rut-  
land v. the  
E. of Shrews-  
bury's Cafe.

25. An Entry *to abate a Writ* ought to be an Entry into the Thing demanded, which every Entry will not do, as Entry was *into the Cellar* hanging the Assise, but it was *to view the Antiquity* of the Cellar, and so did not abate the Writ; Per Fleming Ch. J. 1 Bullt. 9. Hill. 7 Jac. cites Pl. C. 92. The Parson of Honey-Lane's Cafe.

2 Brownl.  
238. S. C.  
& P.

26. Several were upon the Land cutting down Wood, the Demandant came upon the Land and *admonished* them to do no more than they could do by Law at their Perils; and this was adjudged no Entry to *abate his Writ*; Per Fleming Ch. J. 1 Bullt. 9. Hill. 7 Jac. cites Pl. C. 93. in the E. of Shrewsbury's Cafe.

27. Every Entry which may abate a Writ *ought to be in the Thing demanded*, and therefore *if a Man brings an Assise of Rent or Common, and hanging this Assise, he enters into the Land*, this is not any Entry which will abate the Writ; Per Fleming Ch. J. 2 Brownl. 237. Pasch. 8 Jac. B. R. in Cafe of Rutland (Earl) v. Shrewsbury (Earl)

Bullt. 4. &c  
Shrewsbury  
(Earl) v  
Rutland  
(Earl) S. C.  
the Entry  
here was not  
as an Officer  
but as a  
Wrong-  
doer, but  
*if he had entered ad Custodiendam*, this would have abated his Writ, because this would have been a Claim of Property.

28. An *Assise* was brought for the Office of Keeper of a Park, and of the *Vaults and Fees*; and *Entry into the Park* will not abate the Writ brought for the keeping of it, and though it was said that he *took a Fee*, viz. *A Shoulder of a Buck*, that does not make any Matter for two Reasons, 1st, He has not shewed a Warrant he had to kill the Buck. 2dly, The taking of the Fee is no Entry into the Office, but the exercising of that; Per Fleming Ch. J. 2 Brownl. 237, 238. Pasch. 8 Jac. B. R. in Cafe of Rutland (Earl of) v. Shrewsbury (Earl of)

This was  
only an En-  
try to hunt,  
but an Entry  
to have  
abated the  
Writ ought  
to have been  
alleged that  
he entered  
to keep; for  
in every Entry  
the Intent of the Entry is to be regarded. 2 Brownl. 231 the E. of Rutland v. the E. of Shrewsbury. — 235. 237. per tot. Cur. in S. C.

29. Error of a Judgment in Assise of the Office of Keeper of a Park granted to the Demandant in Reversion, and afterwards the Park itself was granted to another, who entered and keeps out the Reversioner after the Death of the Tenant for Life, for which he brought an Assise, and after the Verdict and before Judgment entered into the *Park, and hunted and killed a Deer*; this Entry did not *abate the Writ* or make the Judgment erroneous. 1 Bullt. 5. Hill. 7 Jac. in the E. of Shrewsbury's Cafe.

30. In Ejectione Firmæ the Entry of the Plaintiff *after Verdict* upon the Nisi Prius, and before the *Judgment*, does not abate the Writ, and is not assignable for Error. Jenk 341. pl. 100.

31. The *Lessor pending the Action* brought by himself for the *Rent, entered into the Land*, and the *Lessee re-entered* upon him; the Question was, Whether the Writ once abated by the Plaintiff's Entry was revived by the Re-entry of the Defendant, and held it was not. Sty. 260. Pasch. 1651. Webb v. Wilmer.

32. In Ejectment the Quære was, *If Entry after the Day of Nisi Prius, and before the Day in Bank, may be pleaded in Abatement*; and if such Entry *after the Darrein Contin'* be a Plea in Abatement in Ejectione Firmæ, See 18 E. 4. 19. 34 H. 6. 9. cites 2 Cro. 303. Kersey v. Lovet. Note, this was Error out of C. B. and at another Day it was held per Cur. that this is not Error, because it is only in Abatement, and a Diversity is between this and Death, and cites 1 Rep. 5. and it is usual where Entry is before Nisi Prius to plead such Plea at the Assises, and shall be tried at the Assises, and if it be omitted, the Advantage of it is lost, but not in Cafe of Death. Sid. 231. pl. 8. Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. B. R. Boys v. Norcliff.

## (G. 8) Writ abated by Entry of a Stranger.

1. **I**N Writ against Tenant for Life, if he aliens in Fee, and he in Reversion enters &c. Quære if the Writ shall abate; for it is said in this Case that he in Reversion after such Entry may be received by Default of the Tenant. Thel. Dig. 190. lib. 12. cap. 29. S. 1. cites Mich. 18 E. 3. 48.

2. If the Mortgagor pays the Money to the Mortgagee at the Day limited pending the Writ against the Mortgagee, and enters, the Writ shall abate. Thel. Dig. 190. lib. 12. cap. 29. S. 2. cites Mich. 39 E. 3. 36. and 18 E. 4. 27.

3. Writ brought against a Villein shall abate by the Entry of the Lord, pending the Writ. Thel. Dig. 190. lib. 12. cap. 29. S. 4. cites 3 H. 6. 34. and 4 H. 6. 14.

4. It is held that where the Disseisor makes Feoffment over, and the Feoffee is impleaded by a Stranger, if the Disseisee enters upon the Feoffee, pending the Writ against him, the Writ shall abate. Thel. Dig. 190. lib. 12. cap. 29. S. 3. cites Mich. 7 H. 6. 17. and says it seems that the Opinion of Hill. 3 H. 6. 34. agrees so where the Disseisor himself is Tenant, and the Disseisee enters upon him. Trin. 5 E. 4. 6. and 15 E. 4. 4. and 22 H. 6. 26.

5. But it said that where one is infeoffed upon Condition to be performed of the part of the Feoffee, if he be impleaded by Writ, and the Feoffor enters for the Condition broken pending the Writ it shall not Abate. Thel. Dig. 190. Lib. 12. cap. 29. S. 5. cites Mich. E. 4. 5. Quære.

## (G. 9) Pleadings in Writs of Entry.

1. **I**N Writ of Entry, the Demandant pleaded Jointancy by Fine, and the Demandant was not received to maintain his Writ, but it was Abated. Thel. Dig. 226. Lib. 16. cap. 7. S. 5. cites Mich. 17 E. 2. Maintenance de Brief, 1. and 55. Pasch. 15 E. 3.

2. Feme received pleaded Entry of the Demandant pending the Writ, without saying after the last Continuance, and held good. Thel. Dig. 188. Lib. 12. cap. 21. S. 20. cites Trin. 21 H. 6. 54.

3. If the Tenant enters pending *Præcipe quod reddat* before Issue, the Pleading shall be that he entered pending the Writ, but if he enters after Issue, the Entry shall be that he entered after the last Continuance. Br. Brief, pl. 2. cites 26 H. 8. 3. Thel. Dig. 188. Lib. 12. Cap. 21. S. 25. cites S. C.

4. Upon pleading a Conveyance by Bargain and Sale actual Entry ought to be pleaded, and Possession by 27 H. 8. of Uses is not sufficient. Noy 6. Per the Justices. Anon.

5. A tortious Entry is not to be pleaded in Par of an Action vested; Arg. Skin. 210. pl. 4. Mich. 36 Car. 2. in Case of Pool v. Archer.

6. As in *Delt for Rent* upon a Lease for Years due at Lady-Day, an Entry after our Lady-Day shall not be pleaded in Bar; Arg. Skin. 210. in S. C.

## (G. 10) Bar of Action ; In what Cases.

1. **W**HERE a Man recovers an Advowson, or brings *Præcipe quod reddat* of Land, and before Judgment or Execution enters and makes a Lease of it, or takes a Lease of it for Years, Execution by *Elegit*, or the like, or accepts Dower in Part, pending *Cui in Vna*, or takes Part in Exchange or in Partition, it is a Bar for the Time. Br. Barre, pl. 33. cites 24 E. 3. 3.

2. If *Disseisee* re-enters he shall not have *Trespas* of the first Damage, for it was folly that he had not taken the Assise; Per Thirn. Br. *Trespas*, pl. 72. cites 2. H. 4. 11.

3. In Writ of Entry the Tenant pleaded Entry by the Demandant pending the Writ, the Demandant said that the Tenant was Tenant of the Franktenement the Day of the Writ purchased, and yet is, & non allocatur; For if the Demandant entered, and the Tenant re-entered, it shall not make the Writ good which was once abated; Per Fitzherbert and the best Opinion. Br. Brief, pl. 1. cites 26 H. 8. 1.

## (G. 11) Entry in Nature of Assise. Writ and Pleadings.

1. **I**N Writ of Entry in Nature of Assise against A. and B. by several *Præcipes de Quibus A. and B. disseisverunt* the Demandant, and adjudged good without supposing the several *Disseisins*. Thel. Dig 113. Lib. 10. cap. 23. S. 16. cites Hill 8 R. 2. Br. 929. And says it is so in Formedon, Writs of Entry, and Writs founded upon *Disseisin*; Per Belknap.

2. It was said, that in Writ of Entry in Nature of Assise by Tenant in Tail, or for Life, the Writ ought to comprehend their Title, and the Estate which they claim. Thel. Dig. 105. Lib. 10. cap. 14. S. 9. Hill 21 H. 6. 28.

## (G. 12) Sur Disseisin ; Writ and Pleadings.

1. **I**F a Man gives in Tail, or aliens in Fee upon Condition, if the Condition be broken the Donor, Feoffor, or his Heir may have *Ad terminum qui præteriit*, Per Mombray, quod Chelr. and Finch omnino negaverunt. Per Grene, if J. leases for Term of Years, and the Term expires, and a Stranger enters, the Lessor shall have *Ad terminum qui præteriit*; Contra upon Estate upon Condition if the Condition be broken there is no other Remedy but Entry, quod Skipw. & omnes concesserunt by their Judgment. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 27. cites 33 Aff. 11.

2. If *Disseisee* releases to the *Disseisor* all his Right, the *Disseisor* in Writ of Entry after this Release shall be supposed in the Per by the *Disseisin*; Per Hody. Br. Releases, pl. 22. cites 19 H. 6. 17. 23.

3. The



3 The reason for which Writ of Entry *Ad terminum cui præterit* lies against Termor who holds over his Term is because this holding in by Tort is in the Law a Fee-simple. Br. Enter en le Per, pl. 32. cites 22 E. 4. 38. Br. Estates, pl. 46. cites 22 E. 4. 38. S. C. E. 4. 14. 38.

4 Tenant in Tail brought a Writ of Entry *sur Disseisin*, and the Writ was General, and the 21 H. 6. 26 was vouched to be held, that the Writ ought to be Special, viz. to make mention of the Tail; but the Court held that the General Writ is good enough. And then the Count ought to be Special. Le. 231. pl. 314. Paich. 33 Eliz. C. B. Brownfall v. Tyler.

(G. 13) Upon what Plea by Defendant the Demandant may enter without praying Seisin.

1. **F**ormedon against two, the one disclaimed, and the other pleaded Non-tenure, and therefore the Demandant prayed Seisin of the Land, for nothing can be veited in him who pleaded Non-tenure, because he did not take the Tenancy; but the Opinion of all the Court was that the Demandant may enter; quod nota. Br. Disclaimer, pl. 17. cites 36 H. 6. 28.

2. Per Danby, in *Action in which a Man may recover Damages*, and the Tenant disclaimed, the Demandant may aver him Tenant. But Contra where he cannot recover Damages; For he is at no Mischief; For he may enter. Br. Disclaimer, pl. 17. cites 36 H. 6. 28.

3. And note, That upon the Disclaimer the Judgment is, that the Writ shall abate, and no Judgment is given for the Demandant, and yet he may enter by Reason of the Estoppel which is between the Demandant and the Tenant, but it is no Estoppel to another. Br. Disclaimer, pl. 17. cites 36 H. 6. 28.

4. In *Quid juris clamat*, the Tenant claimed Fee which is found against him, the Plaintiff shall not have Judgment to recover the Land nor to have Attornment; For no Land was in Demand, and yet the Demandant may enter. Br. Disclaimer, pl. 17. cites 36 H. 6. 28. per Prifot.

5. In *Formedon* the Tenant disclaimed, the Demandant maintained his Writ, that the Tenant was Pernor of the Profits the Day of the Writ, and Tenant of the Franktenement the Day of the Action accrued; and per Littleton he shall not so maintain his Action; For he is not to recover Damages in this Action, and therefore he may enter. But Needham J. contra, and that he may so maintain his Writ; For he cannot enter; For the Judgment upon Disclaimer is no more, but that the Demandant shall take nothing by his Writ, which is in Effect that the Writ shall abate, and then cannot the Demandant enter; For if he enters the Tenant may have Assise. Quod quære inde; For it seems the Law is contra, for the Disclaimer eitops the Tenant to have Assise. Br. Disclaimer, pl. 24. cites 4 E. 4. 38.

6. In *Formedon* the Tenant disclaimed, the Demandant cannot enter into the Land upon the Tenant or any who is in by him pending the Writ or after, as where the Tenant aliens pending the Writ or after. But he cannot enter upon him who is not in by him; As in *Præcipe quod reddat* against Disseisor who disclaims where the Disseisee has enter'd pending the Writ, he cannot enter upon the Disseisee. But Danby

Danby contra, if the Title of the Demandant be elder than the Title of the Disfeisin. Br. Disclaimer, pl. 25. cites 5 E. 4. 1.

Of the several Writs of Entry of Ad Communem Legem. Ad Terminum qui præterit. In Continili Casu. In Casu Proviso. En le Per. En le Per, Cui & Post. En le Quibus. See F. N. B. and see Thel. Dig. 170. &c. Lib. 11. Cap. 54. per totum.

For more of Entry in General, See Conditions. Descent. Ejectment. Estate. Fines. Forfeiture. Remitter. Treipass. And other proper Titles.

## Error.

(A) In what Cases an Erroneous Judgment may be avoided by Plea without Writ of Error.

Fol 742.  
\* Br Error, pl 122. cites S. C. but Brooke says, that it seems if the Father

1. **I**f the Tenant in a Cui in Vita dies seised pending the Writ, and after Judgment is given against him, which is erroneous, and after the Recoveror sues Execution against the Heir, and he brings an Assise; he shall not avoid this Judgment against his Father, by saying, that his Father died pending the Writ; but he is put to his Writ of Error; for the Judgment is not void, but only voidable. \* 28 Aff. 17 adjudged. 32 E. 3. Aff. 99. Curia.

who died had not been Tenant at any Time pending the Writ, but a Stranger had been, there the Judgment is void as to the Stranger, because he may always falsify the Recovery.

By Stat. 17 Car. 2. cap. 8. S. 1 and made perpetual by 1 Jac. 2 cap. 7. It is enacted that in all Actions Real, Personal or Mixt

2. **I**f a Man recovers in an Ejectione Firme, and after his Executor sues in Execution by Scire Facias against the Recoveree, the Recoveree cannot avoid the Judgment, nor stay Execution, by saying the Testator died between Verdict and Judgment, or such like; but he is put to his Writ of Error, for the Judgment is only voidable. Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. between *Hide and Markham*, which concerned the Earl and Countess of Shrewsbury. Adjudged per Curiam; and by the Clerks, such Pleas have been several Times disallowed.

the Death of either Party between the Verdict and Judgment shall not be alleged for Error, so as such Judgment be enter'd within two Terms after the Verdict.

3. **S**o if a Man recovers Lands in any real Action, and after sues Execution against the Heir of the Recoveree by Scire Facias; it is not any Plea for the Heir to say, that his Father died pending the Writ, but he is put to his Writ of Error. 28 Aff. 17. by *Dowbray*, admitted.

4. If a Man recover, against the Principal and sues a Scire Facias against the Bail, they cannot say the Principal died before the Judgment, and so avoid the Judgment by Plea; for it is against the Record. Mich. 32, 33 Cl. B. R. between *Walter Plaintiff, and Perry and Spring Defendants. Per Curiam.*

Cro. E. 109. pl. 20 S. C. the Court at first held it no Plea, because it goes in

Avoidance of the Judgment, and proves it Erroneous which cannot be avoided but by Writ of Error, but they might plead the Death of B. before the Scire Facias, and after Judgment, because then they could not bring in the Body. But notwithstanding the Plea was afterwards receiv'd because they cannot have a Writ of Error to reverse the Judgment. — 2 Lc. 101. pl. 123 *Walter v. Perry.* S. C. and all the Justices except Wray held the Plea not good; For it is a Surmise against the Judgment, which cannot be given against a dead Man; but it was agreed that he may plead that Defendant is dead after the Judgment, but it was ruled that Defendants should be sworn that the Plea was true. — S. C. cited 2 Mod. 308. and said that such Plea was good by way of excusing themselves to bring in the Body, but not to avoid the Judgment because it is against the Record which must be avoided by Writ of Error.

5. In an Action upon the Case, if the Plaintiff be nonsuit, and after it is entered, that he reliquit Actionem suam & taceatur se nolle ulterius prosequi, upon which Coists are assessed, though it be admitted that this Judgment is Erroneous, because this is not any Nonsuit as is entered; yet in an Action of Debt for the Coists, the Defendant shall not avoid it by Plea without a Writ of Error; for it is a Judgment de facto not void, but only voidable by Writ of Error. Mich. 11 Jac. B. R. between *Coles and Low*, adjudged.

6. If Land in one County be recover'd by *Præcipe* in another County. Or if the Tenant dies pending the Writ, those shall be revers'd by Error as may be avoided by Answer; For those are *Ipsò Jure* void. Br. Error, pl. 104. cites 36 H. 6. 33.

8. If a Judgment is given in a Court which has no Jurisdiction it may be avoided by Plea; For it is *Coram non JUDGE*; As in the Court of Marshalle unless both the Parties are de *Hostel de Roy*; Per *Croke J.* Bull. 208. cites 22 E. 4. 31. 19 E. 4. 8. b. and 20 E. 4. 16.

Br. Judgment, 125. cites 20 E. 4. 15 S. P.

9. If any of the Proclamations upon a Fine be entered to be made upon a Sunday, out of Term, or upon the 31<sup>st</sup> of June (there never having been any such Day) they may be avoided by Plea or Writ of Error. *Dyer* 181. a. 182. b. pl. 52. &c. Pasch. 2 Eliz. *Fish v. Brockett.*

Pl. C. 265. a &c. S. C. adjudged in Error in B. R. accordingly.

10. If a Fine be imposed in a Leet be unreasonable or against Law, as Joint where it should be Several, it may be avoided by Plea and Judgment of the Court in which the Suit is depending, for there is no other Remedy; Resolved. 11 Rep. 44. b. *Godfrey's Case.*

Roll Rep. 75. Bullen v. Godfrey, S. C. & S. P. 4-

greed per Cur.

11. The Bail cannot maintain a Writ of Error upon a Judgment given against the Principal, because he was not privy to the Judgment, and therefore it shall be allowed him by Way of Plea in a Scire Facias. Arg. *Godb.* 377. in pl. 465. Pasch. 3 Car. B. R.

12. In Debt upon a Bond against an Administrator he pleads a Judgment recovered against the Intestate, and that he has not Assets ultra &c. the Plaintiff replies that an Action was brought against the Intestate, and that he died before the said Judgment, and that after his Death Judgment was given and kept on Foot per Fraudem. The Defendant traversed the Fraud, but did not answer the Death of the Intestate. It was urged for the Plaintiff that the Judgment was ill, and that he being a Stranger to it could neither bring Error nor Deceit, and had no other Way to

avoid it but by Plea. The Court held that the Plaintiff might avoid the Judgment without a Writ of Error, especially in this Case; where it is not only erroneous but void. 2 Mod. 308. Trin. 30 Car. 2. C. B. Randal's Case.

In what Cases a *Fine* may be reversed by Plea without Writ of Error;  
See Tit. *Fine*. (G. b. 3)

### (A. 2) Lies; In what Cases in General.

1. **I**N some Case of erroneous Judgment no Writ of Error lies, as where Judgment is given against a Bastard, and he dies without Issue. Br. Error, pl. 112. cites 15 Aff. 8.
2. Of a *Fine* levied in a Franchise without Authority Writ of Error lies. Br. Error, pl. 24. cites 44 E. 3. 37.
3. If *Matter of Error* which is not apparent is not objected to, but passes without Challenge, as a Venire Facias returned by a Bailiff of a Franchise where Part of the Lands are guildable, Error will not lie. See Br. Error, pl. 34. cites 3 H. 4. 6.
4. Error may be in *suing Execution*. Br. Error, pl. 7. cites 9 H. 6. 38.
5. Writ of Error lies of a void Judgment in any Case. Br. Judgment, pl. 123. cites 20 E. 4. 15.
6. This Writ lies when a Man is grieved by any Error in the Foundation, Proceeding, Judgment or Execution, and thereupon it is called Breve de Errore corrigendo. But without a Judgment, or an Award in Nature of a Judgment, no Writ of Error does lie; for the Words of the Writ be, Si Judicium redditum sit; and that Judgment must regularly be given by Judges of Record, and in a Court of Record, and not by any other inferior Judges in base Courts; for thereupon a Writ of false Judgment does lie. Co. Litt. 288. b.
7. Error will not lie on a Conviction for keeping a Gun on the 33 H. 8. 6. Vent. 33. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.
8. Nor on a Conviction of forcible Entry upon View of the Justices of Peace, but it may be examined on a Certiorari. Vent. 171. Mich. 23 Car. 2. Anon.
9. Supposing there was a general Pardon, and the Party did not plead, nor the Judges did not take Notice of it, the Party might not have Remedy by Writ of Error. Ellis said, They could allege nothing for Error but what did appear in the Record; to which Vaughan assented. Freem. Rep. 84. pl. 103. Pasch. 1673. in Case of Phillips v. Crawly.
10. It is merely a Matter of Favour that Judgment in inferior Courts, in Causes not arising within their Jurisdiction, are not avoided without Writ of Error, and the bringing such Writ does not affirm their Jurisdiction. 2 Jo. 209. Pasch. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Copping v. Fulford.
11. Upon the Denial of B. R. to grant a Prohibition the House of Lords was moved for a Writ of Error, but there held that Error did not lie. 1 Salk. 136. Pasch. 11 W. 3. in Case of Bishop of St. David's v. Lucy.
12. Error will not lie on a new created Jurisdiction unknown to Common Law; For they need not proceed pursuant to the Methods of Law, nor need they Indictment or Jury, nor in their Judgments, say *ideo consideratum est*, but may say they judge him guilty, and that  
he

be ought to pay so much Money &c. and it is like the Case of Convictions by Justices of Peace, and in both Cases the Party has a good Remedy by Certiorari, and that is a Consequence necessary on all such particular Jurisdictions, that the Record of their Proceedings may be brought up to B. R. that this Court may examine whether they have kept themselves within their Jurisdiction; Per Holt Ch. J. in delivering the Judgment of the Court. 12 Mod. 390. Pasch. 12 W. 3. Dr. Greenwill v. The College of Physicians.

13. Since the Statute 9 Annæ, cap. 20 which allows special Pleadings to a *Mandamus*, it was admitted that Error lies of a Judgment thereon, because it is now in Nature of an *Action*, and Costs are given by the Statute for that Side which prevails; But then it was said further, that this is no Argument that Error lies of a *Mandamus* where there is no Plea to it, and only a Rule awarded for the *Mandamus*, which is not in Nature of a Judgment; And Ld. Ch. J. Parker (who with others assisted Ld. C. Cowper at the Motion) said, that Chancery might supersede such Writ of Error, Quia improvide emanavit, if it were so; And that a *Mandamus* now is in Nature of an *Action*, and where Judgment was given on special Pleadings upon the late Statute, it was admitted lately in B. R. in a Case there, that Error lay. Wms's Rep. 350. Pasch. 1717. in Case of Dean and Chapter of Dublin v. Dowgatt.

14. Where a Reference is to the Judges on a Case stated, no Writ of Error will lie on their Judgment, but if they certify their Reasons for their Opinions, this Court may consider of it. 9 Mod. 5. Trin. 8 Geo. Gore v. Gore.

15. No Writ of Error lies in Cases of *Mandamus* or *Procedendos*. For the *Mandamus* gives the Party that tries it no better Right than he had before, which still remains examinable and triable in a proper *Action*, and there being no Costs, the Party that sues the Writ of Error can have no Benefit by it. MS. Tab. March 18. 1725. The King v. Herle.

(B) In what Cases an erroneous Judgment may be avoided by Entry without a Writ of Error.

1. If an Infant suffers a Common Recovery, in which he comes in as Vouchee in his proper Person, and not by Attorney or Guardian, though this shall not bind him but that he may in a Writ of Error avoid it, because it is Error in Law, yet at his full Age he cannot enter into the Land and avoid it by his Entry, before he has reversed it in a Writ of Error, because he himself is party to the Judgment, and may reverse it by such Means, and he is not a Stranger to the Judgment, for Judgments ought not to be subverted by Matter of Days without Matter of Record; as a (\*) Recognizance or Fine by an Infant, nor any Judgment in other Actions given against an Infant, where he appears by Attorney and not by Guardian. Hill. 1650 between *Ayliff* and *Walker* adjudged per Curiam, upon a special Verdict for Land in Essex. Intratur Trin. 1649. Rot. 200.

Srv. 246  
Ailer v.  
Watters,  
S C adjudg-  
ed Nisi. —  
See tit En-  
fant (G) pl.  
2. S. C. —  
See tit. Re-  
covery Com-  
mon (D) pl.  
6. S. C.  
\* Fol. 743.

2. If an Infant makes an Attorney which is recorded, and pleads a Plea to Issue, which is found against him, this is no Matter in Arrest of Judgment, but is put to his Writ of Error. Br. Error, pl. 79. cites 22 H. 6. 31. per Newton.

3. So per Portington, if the Infant be permitted to levy a Fine, if this be recorded it cannot be defeated but by Writ of Error; Quod nemo negavit. Ibid.

(C) In what Cases Judgments shall be reversed *without*  
*a Writ of Error.*

*In what Court.*

\* Fitzh. Error, pl. 26. cites S. C. in B. R. and that the Ch. Justices and Clerks held that it

1. **I**N Banco Regis in no Case, neither in the same Term, nor in another Term, shall an Outlawry be reversed without Writ of Error on the Crown-Side. Mich. 14 Jac. The Clerks said, that so at all times had been their Course, and the Court agreed thereto, and adjudged accordingly. \* 19 H. 6. 2. adjudged; and by the Clerks it is the Course.

could not be reversed in that Court without Writ of Error, but says that otherwise it is in C. B. if he comes the same Term. — Br. Error, pl. 199. cites S. C. that he who comes in by Exigent may the same Term reverse Outlawry for Matter apparent by Plea, As for Omission of Process in C. B. without Writ of Error; but otherwise upon Matter in Fact; But that the Usage in B. R. is, that in both Cases he is put to his Writ of Error. — Br. Error, pl. 81. cites 15 E. 4. 7. 8. same Diversities. — Outlawry in Personal Actions cannot be reversed in B. R. without Writ of Error, by the Course of the Court; But otherwise it is in C. B. Per Broome, Secondary of B. R. 2 Roll Rep. 25. Pasch. 16 Jac. B. R. Anon. cites 4 E. 4. 10. b. 11. a. and 42 b. 43. a.

In what Cases Outlawry shall be reversed by Writ of Error, or by Plea, See tit. Outlawry (G. b).

2. One convicted of Felony prayed his Clergy, and had it. The Indictment was removed into the Crown-Office; A Writ of Error does not lie to avoid it, because he is a Clerk convicted only, and not attainted; For when he prayed his Clergy, which was allowed him, there never was any Judgment afterwards given, and of that Opinion was the whole Court; But upon Exceptions taken to the Indictment, the same was discharged and Restitution awarded. Cro. E. 489, 490. pl. 6. Mich. 38 & 39 Eliz. B. R. Long's Case.

(D) [Reversed.]

For what Cause

Br. Utlagary, pl. 11. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Utlagary, pl. 40. cites S. C.

1. **A**T the Exigent returned in Banco, if the Defendant says the Plaintiff appears by the Attorney, and the Attorney has no Warrant, this is not Cause to reverse the Judgment without Writ of Error, for perhaps he has a Warrant in Chancery. 11 D. 4. 34.

s. But

2. But a Judgment may be reversed in a Writ of Error for an Outlawry after a Superfedeas and Mainprise. \* 11 D. 4. 34. || 8 D. 6. 37. 9 D. 6. 8. Contra Mich, 37 El. B. per Curiam.

\* Br. Utlagary, pl. 11 cites S. C. || Where one is out-

lawed contrary to a Superfedeas, the Court in the same Term may reverse the Writ of Error. Br. Utlagary, pl. 19. cites 3 H. 6. 37.

3. So if the Exigent bears Date before the fourth Day of the Pluries Capias issued to the Sheriff. 11 D. 4. 34.

Br. Utlagary, pl. 11. cites S. C.

— Br Error, pl. 48. cites S. C.

4. A Man outlawed of Felony shall not avoid the Outlawry, because he was in Prison at the Time, without a Writ of Error. 1 D. 7. 13. b. Contra \* 7 D. 6. 25.

\* Br. Utlagary, pl. 18. cites S. C. per Hals. Quod Nota.

5. [So] if a Man be outlawed, where it appears by the Record that there were \* not two Capias's awarded this may be annulled without a Writ of Error. (8 D. 6. 37. 11 D. 6. † 11.) though the Statute says it shall be void. Contra H. 37 El. 6.

\* In the large Edition of Brook; the Word is (tamen) but in the

other Editions is (tantum) viz that there were two Capias's only ; But the Year Book is as in Roll, viz that there were not two Capias's awarded. See Brook Utlagary, pl. 19. cites 8 H. 6. 37.

† This is misprinted in Roll, and it seems should be (15. b pl. 6.) and there the Objection was; that there were but two Capias's issued where there should have been a third.

6. So if a Man be outlawed, and no Mention is made of what County he was, this may be reversed without a Writ of Error. 8 D. 6. 37. Curia.

S.P. where the Defendant came the same Term in Per-

son and prayed a Reversal, because it is in the same Term; Per Cott For the Statute says, that such Process shall be held for null, to which the Court, except Babb. Ch. J. agreed. Br. Utlagary; pl. 19 cites 8 H. 7. 37. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 19. cites S. C.

7. [But] if a Man be outlawed without Addition given to him in such Action, in which Action there ought to be an Addition by the Statute, he shall not avoid it by Plea without Writ of Error, though the Statute says that such Outlawry shall be void. 11 D. 5. 15.

8. [But] if a Man comes in Ward upon the Capias Utlagatum, he may reverse the Outlawry, because he is named J. S. de A. whereas he was abiding at the Writ purchased at B. and not at A. and this without Writ of Error, because if he should bring a Writ of Error, it ought to agree in the Name with the Record, which would be against himself. 19 D. 6. 80.

9. But otherwise it would be if he had rendered himself Gratis. 19 D. 6. 80.

10. [But] if a Man comes in Ward upon the Capias Utlagatum, he may avoid the Outlawry without Writ of Error, because he is called J. S. de D. where there is no such Vill in the County, because if he should bring a Writ of Error it ought to agree with the Record, and so he should admit that there is such a Vill. 22 E. 4. 38.

And a Sci. Fa. was granted against the Plaintiff to say if he would maintain the

Writ, per Newton and Paston J. For the Sheriff did wrong to arrest him; because if he be of B. he is not the same Person, Nota; and shall not be forced to a Writ of Error; For per Paston the suing a Writ of Error will affirm the Name because it must be according to the Record; And so he was suffered to make Attorney, and was dismissed. Br Utlagary, pl. 22. cites 19 H. 8. So.

S. C. cited,  
2 Jo. 167.  
Mich. 35  
Car. 2 B. R.  
in Case of

\* Fol. 744

The King  
v. Briggs,  
which was

on a Conviction for Hunting in a Park contrary to the Statute, and Judgment for the Penalty of 20l. given by the Statute; But Pemberton Ch. J. held, that the Party ought to be put to his Writ of Error, and he was not then permitted to reverse or quash it by Motion upon the Certiorari, but afterwards Pemberton assenting Exception was taken to the said Judgments by Motion on the Certiorari.

11. If a Man be convicted upon the Statute of Jac. cap. 11. by two Justices of the Peace for killing of Partridges with Nets upon Proof or Confession of the Party without Indictment, this Judgment may be reversed in B. R. this being removed there by Certiorari without any Writ of Error. Hill. 12 Car. \* B. R. *Berry's Case*, Per Croke and Berkeley, and they seemed in some Manner that such Conviction upon the Statute for Shooting, or such like, might be so reversed without Writ of Error.

12. A Man shall have Writ of Error upon an erroneous Execution; As upon an Outlawry, as well as upon the principal Judgment; Per Paston. Br. Error, pl. 70. cites 7 H. 6. 44.

13. If an erroneous Judgment be given upon an Indictment of Barretery at the Sessions of Peace, and the Party fined thereupon, and committed till he pays it, and he removes the Indictment and Proceedings by Certiorari, and himself by Habeas Corpus, yet he cannot be discharged, because Judgment being given thereupon he cannot discharge it unless he brings a Writ of Error; Adjudged. Cro. J. 404. pl. 2. Trin. 14 Jac. *Rice's Case*.

14. But a Record of Force made by Justices of Peace upon the View, if the same is insufficient, may be quashed upon Motion without Writ of Error; Agreed per Cur. 1 Lev. 113. Mich. 15 Car. 2. the King v. Chaloner.

(E) At what Time a Judgment may be so reversed without Writ.

[Outlawry.]

Fitzh. Er-  
ror, pl. 26.  
cites S C  
— Br. Er-  
ror, pl. 199.  
cites S. C.

1. **A**n Outlawry in Banco Regis in another Term cannot be reversed without a Writ of Error. 19 D. 6. 2 By Reports 14 Jac. *Hamon*.

— Br. Utlagary, pl. 20 cites 19 H. 6. 1 2.

\* Br. Utlaw-  
lawry, pl.  
20. cites  
S. C. Contra.  
and he was  
put to his  
Writ of Er-

2. [But] an Outlawry in Banco Regis may be reversed in the same Term without Writ of Error, for all the Term the Judgment does not remain in Pectore of the Judges, this being an Outlawry and Judgment before the Coroner. \* 19 D. 6. 2. Cr. 14. Jac. B. R.

— Fitzh. Error, 20. cites S. C. accordingly. — And Br. Error, pl. 158. cites 4 E. 41, 42. that in B. R. the Defendant shall be put to his Writ of Error, and says that the same Term the Outlawry was reversed in B. R. upon an Exigent issuing there, a Writ of Error was brought out of Chancery, directed to the Justices of B. R. Brooke says, Quod nota, that they reversed their own Error at the same Term.

\* Fitzh. Er-  
ror, pl. 19.  
cites S C  
— † Fitzh.  
Error, pl.  
26. cites  
S C

3. So in the same Term an Outlawry returnable in Banco may be reversed in Writ of Error. \* 8 D. 6. 37 † 19 D. 2.

4. But not there in another Term without a Writ of Error. 19 D. 6. 2.

— Br. Error, pl. 199. cites S C. — See (C) pl. 1. and the Notes there



5. An Outlawry after a Superfedeas cannot be reversed in Banco the same Term of the Return without a Writ of Error. *H. 37 El. B. per Curiam*, because this is not their Judgment, but the Judgment of the Coroner.

6. In the same Term and Outlawry may be reversed in C. B. for Error. *Het. 93. Pasch. 4 Car. C. B. Anon.* Litt. Rep. 150. S. C.

7. Or in any Term if it be void upon any Statute; As for want of Proclamations &c. *Het. 93. Ibid.* Litt. Rep. 150. S. C.

(F) Upon what Judgment.

1. If the Plaintiff be nonsuit at the Nisi Prius, upon which Costs are taxed by the same Jury, by the Statutes of *H. 8. and Ja.* and Judgment given for them against the Plaintiff, the Plaintiff may have a Writ of Error upon this Judgment. *Tr. 3 Jac. B. R. admitted per Curiam.*

2. If a Man brings a Writ of false Judgment in Banco upon a Judgment given in Ancient Demesne, and reverses the Judgment there, a Writ of Error lies upon this Judgment, for this is a Matter of Record. *H. 40 & 41 El. B. R. by two Justices.*

3. If a Manor Court holds Plea of a Thing out of their Jurisdiction, and gives Judgment thereof, though this is void, being Coram non Judice, yet a Writ of Error lies, and Error may be assigned in this. *H. 3 Ja. B. R. between Quarrels and Searle*, for by the Writ of Error he shall be restored to all that he hath lost, where, by the Action of Trespas, he shall recover all in Damages.

*Cro J. 95. 96. pl. 24. Charles v. Searle, S. C. held accordingly by three Justices, contra*

Williams; And though a Writ of Error be brought that does not affirm the Jurisdiction of the inferior Court, nor is any affirmative, but that it may be said to be a void Judgment, and yet the Writ of Error well lies of a void Judgment.

4. If a Verdict passes against the Vouchee, yet he shall have a Writ of Error notwithstanding the Stat. 32 H. 8. cap. 30. Per the Justices of C. B. *Bendl. 37. pl. 67. Mich. 1 & 2 P. & M. in a Nota.*

*But in a Praeceptum quod reddat T. S. was vouch-*

ed, who entered into Warranty, and pleaded to Issue, which was misjoined or some other the like Default, and it was found against him; now if Judgment is given against him, in such Case he cannot have a Writ of Error, by all the Justices in Bank, notwithstanding the Statute 32 H. 8. cap. 32. [30.] for this is out of the Statute, which only gives the Writ where a Verdict is found for or against the Demandant or Tenant, and a Vouchee is neither of them. *And 26, 27. pl. 60. Hill. 7 E. 6. Anon.*

5. And also note, That if any Default is in any Original Writ, or in the Return thereof, or in the Verdict, or in the Judgment, or in the Count, so that it plainly appears by the Count that the Plaintiff has no Cause of Action; And if a Verdict and Judgment is given upon such Originals for the Plaintiff, yet the Defendant shall have Writ of Error, notwithstanding the said Statute, and these Defaults are not remedied by the same Statute. *Bendl. 37. pl. 67. Mich. 1 & 2 P. & M.*

*Bendl. in Keilw. 207. b. S. C. in totidem Verbis. Insufficient Trials are not remedied by any Statute, for the*

Stat. 38 H. 8. cap. 30. doe not extend to Verdict given between the Demandant and Vouchee, nor to any Default in the original Writ, or in the Return thereof, or the Want of an Original, or in the Count, or to any Insufficiency in the Trial, Verdict, or Judgment &c. And the Stat. 18 Eliz. saves many such Defects, but does not remedy any insufficient Trial, but this remains as at Common Law. *5 Rep. 36. b. Trin. 30 Eliz. in the Exchequer, in Baynham's Case, als; Baynham v. Brook.*

6. It doth not lie of a Judgment upon an *Affise of Fresh-force*; but a Writ of false Judgment, as it seems. F. N. B. 19 (1)

7. If one be *outlawed upon an Indictment of Treason, Felony or Trespass*, but the *Process* and Order prescribed by the Statute of 6 H. 8. cap. 1. and 8 H. 6. cap. 13. are not observed, the Outlawry may be reversed by Writ of Error, which Writ ex merito Justitiæ ought to be granted. 3 Inst. 31. cites it as adjudged, Mich. 26 & 27 Eliz. in Writ of Error Coram Rege in Ninian Menvil's Case.

If the Judgment be given by him that has Authority, and it be erroneous, it was at Common Law reversible by Writ of Error, only the Stat

8. A Writ of Error lies to reverse an *Attainder of High Treason*, tho' some have held the contrary by reason of 33 H. 8. cap. 28. [20.] That every Attainder of Treason by the Common Law should be as effectual as if by Authority of Parliament, for the Statute is to be intended of lawful Attainders by due Course of Law, and not of erroneous or void Attainders; and so it was held in a Parliament held the 28 Eliz. when it was enacted, That no Attainder of High Treason, where the Party was executed for the same, should be avoided by Plea or Error, but this Act extended only to Attainders before that Time where the Party had been executed, not to Attainders after. 3 Inst. 215.

25 Eliz. cap. 2. secures all former Attainders, where the Party is executed; from Reversal by Writ of Error, but meddles not with other Attainders, neither doth the Stat. 33 H. 8. cap. 29. take away Writs of Error upon Attainder of Treason, as hath been resolved against the Opinion of Stamf. P. C. lib. 3. cap. 19. Ca P. C. p. 31. But it is true that the Statutes 26 H. 8. cap. 13. and 5 & 6 E. 6. cap. 11. take away from a Person outlawed in Treason the Advantage of Reversal of an Outlawry, because the Party outlawed was out of the Realm, but extends not to other Offences. Hales's Hist. of Pl. Cr. 353, 354. cap. 26.

Ibid says that so are 22 E. 3. 3. and 32 E. 3.

9. If a Man be *attainted by a Judgment upon an Indictment* he shall not have Writ of Error without making a *Petition to the King* for the having it; because it so highly concerns him; Per Coke and Doderidge. Roll Rep. 175. pl. 12. Pasch. 13 Jac. B. R. Gargrave's Case.

Jo. 47. pl. 5. The King v. Ld. St. John, S. C. and reports that the Writ of Error was brought by the King; and held that it would lie for him. For he is not concluded by the Statute 3 Jac.

10. Error was brought to reverse a *Judgment upon an Indictment for Recusancy*; It was doubted whether any Exception be good upon such Conviction; For the Statute 3 Jac. is precisely that it shall not be void or discharged for Default of Form, or other Matter, until after conforming himself by coming to the Church. But afterwards, because the *Judgment was not lteo capiatur*, and the Omission thereof is apparent to the King's Prejudice, and for that upon every Conviction in Indictment, the Judgment is *Quod capiatur*, for this Cause the Judgment was reversed. Cro. C. 504, 505. pl. 6. Winchester (Marquis's) Case.

Ibid Roll Ch. J. said that 3 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. the very Case was so adjudged. — See (M) pl. 15. where it is held that *recuperare debet* is only an Award.

11. Error was brought to reverse a *Judgment entered in an inferior Court, that the Plaintiff recuperare debet*, whereas it ought to be recuperare debet. Roll Ch. J. said, that this is no Judgment, and so no Writ of Error lies thereupon, for the Writ supposes a Judgment, because the Words of the Writ are *Si Judicium red tream ut*. Sty: 265. Pasch. 1651. Shedlock v. Lapere.

12. It was said by the Attorney-General that no Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment given upon the Statute of Winton. Freem. Rep. 435. pl. 588. (bis) Mich. 1676. Anon.

Because it is no Judgment but

13. A Writ of Error lies not upon an *Indictment of Recusancy and Conviction by Proclamation*. Vent. 355. Trin. 33 Car. 2. B. R.

the Statute 3 Jac. cap. 4 gives Process upon it for the Forfeiture, and the Party's Remedy is in the Exchequer to quash it there. Rayn. 433. Pasch. 33 Car. 2. B. R. Phorbes's Case.

14. The Detendant was *convicted at the Sessions for a Scold*, and adjudged to be ducked; She brought a Writ of Error (by Leave of the Attorney-General) and the Ch. J. said, 'The Court was well enough possessed of the Cause by Writ of Error, but the *best Way was by Certiorari to remove it into the Crown-Office, and then bring a Writ of Error coram nobis resident*', and upon that the Course is to give a Rule to assign Error, and then to move for a peremptory Rule, and in Default thereof to have a Non Prof. and then an Award of Execution. 1 Salk. 266. pl. 12. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. *The Queen v. Foxby*. 6 Mod. 178. S. C. held accordingly.
15. A Writ of Error does not lie on a *Mandamus*. 8 Mod. 29. Hill. 7 Geo. D. and Chapter of Dublin's Case.

As to Reversing of *Attainders*, See Tit. *Attainder* (D)

(G) Of *what* Judgments. [In respect of the Court where given.]

1. **I**n Judgment in Pleas upon Patents, Pleas of Debt, Attachment of Trespass, and such like, given in Chancery, among them of Chancery, and upon Scire Facias upon Recognizances, a Writ of Error lies. \* 37 D. 6. 14. b. D. 14 Cl. 315. 100. 11 E. 4. 9. Br. Error, pl. 95. cites 37 H. 6. S. C. & S. P.
2. But no Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment upon a Subpoena in Chancery, for as to this it is not a Court of Record. 37 D. 6. 14. Br. Error, pl. 95. cites 37 H. 6. S. C. & S. P.
3. A Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment given in a Franchise by Virtue of Conuſance of Pleas. 2 D. 4. 4. b. Br. Error, pl. 32. cites S. C.
4. No Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment given by the Justices of the Peace. 4 D. 6. 24. See (D) pl. 11.
5. A Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment in Bank. 4 D. 6. 24.
6. If the Sheriff refuses the Challenges the Party shall have Error. Br. Waite, pl. 58. cites M. 2 H. 4. 2.
7. Of Error in the Court of Pie-powders lies Writ of Error, and not Writ of false Judgment, which proves that it is a Court of Record; and this per Littleton, quod non negatur. Br. Error, pl. 162. cites 6 E. 4. 3. and 7 E. 4. 23.
8. Where false Judgment is given upon a *Writ of Jusſicies* directed to the Sheriff, no Writ of Error lies, though the Judgment be of Debt or Trespass above 20s. F. N. B. 18. (H)
9. Upon a Judgment in a Re-disseitin before the Sheriff a Writ of Error lies. 6 Rep. 12. a.
10. A Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment given in a Court of Pie-powders. Jenk. 211. pl. 48.
11. A Writ of Error lies out of the Petty Bag into B. R. upon an Error in Fact. Vent. 103. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. *Foxwith v. Tremain*.
12. If there be a *Conviction of Forcible Entry upon View of the Justices of the Peace* no Writ of Error lies upon it, but it may be examined in a *Certiorari* Vent. 171. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R.
13. Upon a Judgment given by the Censors of the College of Physicians against one for *Male-Practises* no Writ of Error will lie, because it is a Court instituted *de novo*, and by the Institution they are not bound up to the Formalities of other Courts, viz. as to draw up their Judgments with

with *Ideo Consideratum &c.* But it is sufficient for them to shew the Conviction in other Words. But the Conviction may be remov'd into B. R. by *Certiorari*, and there qualify'd for Insufficiency. Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 494. Pasch 11 W. 3. B. R. Dr. Groenvelt v. Dr. Burnell.

## (H) In what Court [it lies.]

**1.** D. 14 El. 315. 100. A Judgment given in Chancery upon a Scire \* Facias upon a Recognizance, was reversed in Banco Regis, yet both Courts were before the King himself. 29 Aff. 47 adjudged. My Reports, 11 Jac. B. R. per Coke.  
\* Fol. 745.  
S. P. by  
Coke Ch.  
J Roll  
Rep. 287. pl.  
Cap. S. S. P.

**2.** It lies in Parliament. 37 D. 6. 13. b. 11. E. 4. 9.

**3.** No Writ of Error lies in Banco or Banco Regis upon a Judgment given within the Cinque Ports. D. 23 El. 376. 23. adjudged.

**4.** But by the Custom of the Cinque Ports a false Judgment given there may be reversed per Custodem live Guardianum 5 Portuum apud Curiam Shepeway D. 23 El. 376. 23.  
As to Errors in Judgments in Cinque Ports, See tit. Courts of Cinque Ports. [E 7]

**5.** A Writ of Error lies of Banco Regis of a Judgment given in Lancaster. 18 El. 4. 12.  
Br Error, pl. 175. cites 18 E 4 12.  
S P. [and Roll seems misprinted (El.) for (E)]

**6.** So of any County Palatine, for this is excepted out their Charters. Davis 1. County Palatine. 62. D. 15. El. 320. 19.  
As to Writs of Errors to the Countes Palatine, See tit. Court of County Palatine (S. 6)

**7.** A Writ of Error lies in Banco upon Judgment in a County Palatine because these Counties were derived out of the Crown \* 19 D. 6. 12. 6. D. 4. 4.  
\* Br. Error, pl. 74. S. C. — That Error in County Palatine shall be redressed here in England; [but says not in what Court whether in C. B. or B. R.] — Br. Cinque Ports, pl. 8. cites S. C.

**8.** If the Judgment be given in the Court of Stannaries of the Duchy of Cornwall, no Writ of Error lies upon this in Banco, or Banco Regis, because it hath not been used; but of this there may be an Appeal to the Guardian of the Stannaries, and from him to the Prince, and when there is no Prince to the King's Counsel. 9. 13 Jac. B. R.  
Doderidge said, that it had been adjudged by all the Justices in own Tredeman's Case, that no Writ of Error lies of a Judgment given in the Stanneries in Cornwall. Win. 8. Pasch. 19 Jac. in the Case of Ewrr v. Vaughan.

**9.** A Writ of Error lies in B. R. upon a Judgment given in Banco Regis in Hibernia. D. 1. County Palatine. 62. \* 34 Aff. 7. adjudged. 37. Aff. 5.  
\* Br. Error, pl. 127. cites S. C. — Per Cur. Le. 55. in pl. 69.

cites 15 E. 3. Error 72. — And 3 Le. 159. pl. 207. cites S. C. — Upon a false Judgment, in C. B. in Ireland Error must be sued in B. R. there, but on Judgment given in B. R. there, Error must be sued in B. R. in England. F. N. d. 22 (E) — Vaugh. 290. Vaughn Ch. J. cites it as said by Sir

Sir Edward Coke in Calvin's Case, fol 18. a that Albeit no Reservation were in King John's Charter, yet by Judgment of Law a Writ of Error did lie in B. R. of England of an erroneous Judgment in B. R. in Ireland. Whereupon Lord Hobert observes, that a Writ of Error lies not therefore to reverse a Judgment in Ireland by special Act of Parliament, for it lies at Common Law to reverse Judgments in any Interior Dominions; and if it did not, Inferior and Provincial Governments, as Ireland is, might make what Laws they pleased; for Judgments are Laws when not to be reversed.

10. A Writ of Error lies in Parliament upon a Judgment in Banco Regis, given either in a Writ of Error or upon an Action originally commenced there. *D. 23 El. 375. 19. \* 1 H. 7. 19.* \* Br. Error, pl. 137. cites S. C.

11. If a Judgment be in any Court in Wales, a Writ of Error lies thereof before the Justices errant. *19 H. 6. 12.* Br. Error, pl. 74 cites S. C. — Br. Cirque Ports, pl. 3. cites S. C.

12. But no Writ of Error lies thereof in any Court at Common Law at Westminster, because it lies before the Justices errant. *19 H. 6. 12. b.* Br. Error, pl. 74. cites S. C. but by Newton if there are no inde; For by Sr. Cinque Ports, pl. 8. cites S. C.

such Justices there it shall be redressed here in Curia Regis; but Brooke says, Quere Fortescue and others it shall be redressed in Parliament. — Sr. Cinque Ports, pl. 8. cites S. C. accordingly.

13. And if a Judgment be given before the Justices Errant in Wales no Writ of Error lies thereof in any Court at Westminster, because the Court of Justices Errant is as high as any of the King's Courts, except the Parliament. *19 H. 6. 12.* Wales was a Kingdom by itself and never derived from the Crown, as S. P. and therefore regularly no Writ of Error did lie of a Judgment in Wales, but otherwise of the Counties Palatine 2 Inst 223. Cap 42 — But Keilw 202. b. in pl. 19. Mich. 11 H. 8. it was said by Brudenell, Ex assensu Brook, Fitzherbert, and all the King's Council, that Wales is Parcel of the Realm of England, and that Writ of Error lies in England for an erroneous Judgment given in Wales, tho' nor of such Judgment given in the Isle of Man which was no Parcel of the Realm, and so of Gascoigne and Calice.

14. But a Writ of Error lies in Parliament upon a Judgment given before the Justices Errant in Wales, because the Parliament is more high. *19 H. 6. 12.* But as to more relating to Error of Judgments in

Wales, See tit. Wales (C) and the Notes there, on Stat 34 & 35 H. 8. cap. 26

15. A Writ of Error lies in Banco upon a Judgment given before the Judges of Assise. *11 H. 3. Rot. 7. admitted that it was well brought.* Le 55. pl. 69. Patch 29 Eliz C. B. The A Bp of 207 S. C. im.

York v. Morton S. P. adjudged that it did not lie in the said Court. — 3 Le 159 pl. totidem Verbis.

16. A Writ of Error does not lie in Chancery upon a Judgment given in Banco.

17. But vide *17 E. 3. 5. 19. 21.* where a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco was returnable in Chancery, and there the Record was returned accordingly, and the Chancellor delivered it over to the Chief Justice de Banco Regis. *17 E. 3. 46. 30 E. 3. 14.*

18. A Judgment in Assise cannot be reversed by the Chancellor before the Council, for this is not any Place for it. *34 E. 3. 14.* by the Justices. There is no such Year in the Year Book.

19. Upon a Judgment given in the Hustings of London a Writ of Error lies at St. Martins before certain Justices. *18 E. 3. 8.*

20. Where

20. Where Writ of Error is sued in London of Error before the Mayor, this shall be sued at *St. Martins*, and then the Mayor and Aldermen shall have *Day 40 Days to be advis'd* of their Records, and then the Recorder shall record it *Ore tenus*, and there were diverse Opinions if the Party after this might allege *Diminution* or not. Br. Error, pl. 18. cites 34 H. 6. 42.

The Chancellor and Treasurer are Judges, and the other are only Assistants Br. Judgment, pl. 125. cites 8 H. 7. 15

21. 31 E. 3. Stat. 1. cap. 12. Enacts, That *where a Man complains of Error in the Exchequer, the Chancellor and Treasurer shall cause to come before them in any Chamber of Council nigh the Exchequer, the Record of the Proceſs taking to them the Justices and other ſage Perſons; and ſhall cauſ'd to be called before them the Barons of the Exchequer, to hear the Cauſes of their Judgments; and if Error be found, they ſhall correct and amend the Rolls, and ſend them into the Exchequer to make Execution.*

16 Car. 2. cap. 2. S. 2. *The not coming of the Ld. Chancellor and Ld. Treasurer at the Day of the Return of any Writ of Error on the Statute of 31 E. 3. cap. 12. ſhall not cauſe any Abatement or Diſcontinuance; but if either of the Chief Juſtices, or the Ld. Chancellor or Ld. Treasurer ſhall come to the Exchequer-Chamber at the Day of the Return the Suit ſhall proceed.*

S. 3 *Provided that no Judgment be given, unleſs both the Ld. Chancellor and Ld. Treasurer be preſent.*

Br. Contempt, pl. 7. Proceſs, pl. 181. cites 21 H. 7. 31.

4 Infl. 282. cap. 63. S. P. — S. C. & S. P. cited Raym. 174. Arg. — Vaugh. 291. cites 2 R. 3. 12. S. P.

23. If *false Judgment* be given in London, or other Place which is a Court of Record, the Party grieved shall have a Writ of Error, and this Writ may be returned into C. B. or B. R. at the Pleasure of him who sues the same. F. N. P. 20 (D)

24. Judgment in a *Quare Impedit* before Judges of Assise, and a Writ awarded to the Archbishop, and for Damages a *Scire Facias* to the Sheriff; the Defendants bring Error, and remove the Record into Banco Regis, and the Writ was directed to the Chief Justice de Banco. Dyer 76; 77 Mich. 6 E. 6. Henslow v. Keble.

And. 12. pl. 26. S. C. awarded accordingly, after Argument and Consideration. — Bendl. 153. pl. 213. *Ap-Richard v. Jones* S. C. awarded accordingly. — D. 250. pl. 85. &c S. C. held accordingly.

26. It was held by all the Justices that a Writ of Error does not lie in C. B. upon an *Erroneous Judgment* given in any inferior Court of Record. And this was, as was said, upon great Advice. Cro. E. 26. pl. 6. Pasch. 26 Eliz. C. B. *Roe v. Hartly*.

Administrators are within the Benefit of this Act. 6 Rep. 80. cites it as adjudged in the Exchequer Chamber 56 Eliz. in Ld. Mor-dant's Case. A *Scire*

27. 27 Eliz. cap. 8. S. 2. *Reciting that Erroneous Judgment in B. R. were only to be reformed in Parliament, enacts, that where any Judgment shall begin in B. R. in any Action of Debt, Detinue, Covenant, Account, Action upon the Case, Ejectione Firme or Trespass, first commenced there, other than such only where the Queen shall be Party; the Plaintiff or Defendant against whom Judgment shall be given, may sue forth out of Chancery a special Writ of Error directed to the Ch. J. of B. R. commanding him to cause the said Record, and all Things concerning the said Judgment, to be brought before the said Justices of C. B. and Barons of the Exchequer into the Exchequer-Chamber, to be examined by the said Justices of C. B. and Barons; which Justices of C. B. and such Barons of the Exchequer as are of the Degree of the Coi, or Six of them, shall there-*

upon have Power to examine all such Errors as shall be assigned or found in such Judgment, and thereupon to reverse or affirm the Judgment other than for Errors concerning the Jurisdiction of the Court of B. R. or for want of Form in any Writ, Return, Plaint, Bill, Declaration or other Pleading, Process, Verdict or Proceeding; and after that the Judgment shall be affirmed or reversed, the Record and all Things concerning the same shall be brought back into B. R. for Execution &c.

*Faciās* was awarded against the Defendants upon a Recognizance, which they entered into as Bail for a Plaintiff in a Writ of Error that he should

S. 3. Such Reversal or Affirmation shall not be so final, but that the Party grieved may sue in Parliament for the further Examination of the Judgment.

prosecute it with Effect, or pay the Money, if the Judgment was affirm'd; They plead, That he did prosecute it with Effect, and that the Judgment was not yet affirmed; The Plaintiff replied *Protestando*, That they did not prosecute with Effect, *Pro Placito*, That the Judgment was affirmed by the Justices of the Common Bench, and Barons *De Gradu de la Coif, et hoc paratus est verificare per Recordum*; To which the Defendants demurred generally, Because it was not alleged, That there were six Justices and Barons present when the Judgment was affirmed; For 27 Eliz. cap. 8. which gives them Authority, requires that there should be six at the least. Sed non allocatur; For the Defendant should then have pleaded *Nul' vel Record*; For if there were not six, their Proceedings were *Coram non Judge*. Vent. 75. Pasch. 22 Car. 2. Barret v. Milward.

28. A Statute Merchant was by *Mittimus* removed out of the Chancery into C. B. and Execution awarded there *super tenorem Recordi*. Resolved that Error lies in B. R. although the Original be in the Chancery, and the Judgment of Execution given in C. B. Mo. 570. pl. 778. Trin. 41 Eliz. B. R. Worley v. Charnock.

Cro. E. 448 pl. 18. and 472. (bis) pl. 36 S. C. but S. P. does not appear. —

Ow. 106. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

29. In *Durham*, if an erroneous Judgment be given either in Canc. there according to the Common Law, or before the Justices of the Bishop, a Writ of Error is to be brought before the Bishop himself; and if he gives an erroneous Judgment, a Writ of Error shall be sued returnable in the King's Bench. 4 Inst. 218. cap. 38.

30. When Judgment is given in B. R. upon Writ of Error, no Writ of Error thereupon lies in the Exchequer-Chamber; Per Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep. 65. pl. 10. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R.

S. P. by Coke Ch. J. 2 Buist. 162. Whether the

Judgment so given in B. R. be in Affirmance or Disaffirmance of the Judgment before given. But in *Trespas*, *Detinue*, *Ejectione Firme*, where the Judgment is originally here upon a Suit here begun, a Writ of Error lies in the Exchequer Chamber, but not otherwise.

31. Bail upon a Judgment in *Scire Facias* cannot have Error in the Exchequer Chamber; For it is out of the Statute of 27 Eliz. Held per Cur. Cro. J. 384. pl. 14. Mich. 13 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. in Case of Sandelow v. Deverton.

32. Error cannot be brought in one Inferior Court on a Judgment in another; Per Cur. Keb. 318. pl. 42. Trin. 14 Car. 2. B. R. Marchant v. Short.

33. Error lies in B. R. of a Judgment in *Attainder* before the *Ld. High Steward*; but the Plaintiff in Error ought to assign the Errors in Person; Per Twifden and Windnam, and not denied. Lev. 149. Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R. in Cornhill's Case.

S. P. by Twifden. Sid. 208. pl. 2. in S. C.

34. Writ of Error on a Judgment in *Indictment of Perjury* in B. R. was brought in Parliament, Arg. cites the Case of *Read v. Dawson*, as about two Years before, and Per Cur. this proves that it may be brought in Parliament but not that it must; and they affirmed their Jurisdiction that Error may be brought in B. R. in Criminal Cases upon Judgments given in this same Court; but not in Civil Cases, unless it be of Errors in *Fact* triable by Jury; but in Cases Criminal, as well of Errors in Law as in *Fact*. Lev. 149. Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R.

If the *Indictment* had been of *Treason* &c. and the Defendant had been erroneously outlaw'd, and so return'd a Writ of

Error may be brought in B. R. for the Reversal thereof. 3 Inst. 214. cap.

35. A Writ of Error out of an *Inferior Court* lies as properly in C. B. as in B. R. but generally Writs of Errors for many Years have not been brought in C. B. the Reason is Matter of Conveniency, because if you bring a Writ of Error in C. B. and the Judgment is affirmed, yet it may be brought into B. R. and be there reversed; though indeed if a Writ be brought in C. B. we must proceed upon it; But no Man will advise his Client to bring it in C. B. but rather into B. R. where it is final; Per Vaughan Ch. J. Cart. 222. Pasch. 23 Car. 2. C. B. Anon.

36. Upon a Judgment in the King's Bench Error may be brought either in the Exchequer Chamber or Parliament at the Election of the Party, but upon a Judgment in the Exchequer Chamber, the Writ of Error must first be brought before the Lord Chancellor, and cannot come per Saltum into Parliament. Parl. Cases 56, 57. in Case of Phillips v. Bury.

2 Keb. 91. Mich. 18 Car. 2. B. R. the Court conceived that no Writ of Error lay in Parliament on a Judgment in B. R. affirmed in Cam. Scacc. And per Windham, the Stat. 27 Eliz. cap. 8. was made to prevent Delays in Parliament.

37. In the Court of Exchequer Chamber for reversing a Judgment given in the Court of Exchequer, according to the Statute 31 Ed. 3. cap. 12. the Lord Keeper Somers did then declare, That the Question had been put to all the Judges in England, *Whether the Judgment of that Court ought to pursue the Opinion of the Majority of Judges?* And he said the Judges had delivered to him their Opinions in Writing. Holt Ch. J. Powell and Eyre Justices, were of Opinion, *that the Majority of the Judges should govern this Judgment.* But the Ch. J. Treby, Ch. B. Ward, Nevell, Rokeby, Turton, Letchmere and Powis, were of a contrary Opinion; and therefore the Ld. K. pronounced a Reversal of the Judgment in the Court of Exchequer merely upon his own Opinion, and of Treby Ch. J. and Baron Letchmere, against the Opinion of all the rest of the Judges. Carth. 388. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. The King v. Hornely and Williams.

38. *Mayor and Commonalty of London sued in the Sheriff's Court for a Fine for refusing the Office of Sheriff, according to a By-Law; Error brought into the Hustings, which is a Court held before the Mayor, or six Aldermen in his Absence; It was objected that the Writ of Error did not lie, because the Mayor was both Judge and Party; but not allowed, because the Court might be held without the Mayor; Adjudged in B. R. Holt dissentiente, and Judgment affirmed.* MS. Tab. March 18, 1707. Mayor of London v. Markwith.

### (I) Lies where.

In the *same Court* where the Judgment was.

1. **A** Writ of Error does not lie in Banco Regis for an Error in a Judgment given in the same Court. 7 D. 8. 6. 29. agreed.

But in the same Term they may reverse their own Error without suing to the Parliament. Br. Error, pl. 68. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 16. cites S. C.

2. But



2. But if the Error be not in the Judgment but in the Process, *Br. Error,*  
 there the Writ of Error lies in the same Court *de Banco Regis* *pl. 68. S. P.*  
 where the Judgment was, and they may reverse it. *7 H. 6. 30.* *cites 7 H.*  
*6. 28. S. C.*

— Fitzh.  
 Error, pl. 16. cites S. C.

3. As they may reverse their own Judgment for false Latin, be- *Br. Error,*  
 cause this is not the Default of the Court but the Clerks. *7 H.*  
*6. 30.* *pl. 68. S. P.*  
*cites 7 H.*  
*6. 28. S. C.*

— Fitzh.  
 Error, pl. 16. cites S. C.

4. So upon a Judgment in a Real Action, if they award an Habe-  
 re Facias Seisinam of two Messuages and Lands in one Town, where  
 the Demand is in two Towns, this erroneous Execution may be  
 there reversed upon a Writ of Error brought in another Term  
 than that in which the Execution is awarded. *Hil. 38 El. B. R.*  
*between Hamner and Thomas adjudged.*

5. If a Man comes in B. R. the same Term the Exigent is returned, *Br. Error,*  
 and notwithstanding this the Court gives Judgment against him, *pl. 68. cites*  
 this may be reversed by Writ of Error in the same Court, because *S. C.*  
 this is not the Act of the Court, but of the Sheriff or Coroner. *7 H.*  
*6. 28.*

6. If the Court *de B. R.* awards Exigent where they ought to a- *Br. Error,*  
 ward a Pluries Capias, and thereupon the Party is outlawed in the *pl. 68. cites*  
 Country, this may be reversed in the same Court, because it is the *S. C.*  
 Judgment of the Coroner. *7 H. 6. 28.*

7. If a Distringas and Octo Tales be returnable in B. R. where *Br. Error,*  
 the Award is made *de Octo Tal'*, and after Judgment is given, *pl. 68. cites*  
 this may be reversed by Writ of Error in the same Court, because *S. C. and that*  
 the Error is in the Process, and made by the Sheriff. *7 H. 6. 28.* *it was in the*  
*same Court*  
*in the same*

Term, and that the Error assigned was, that he had a Distringas Juratores after Issue joined, and the  
 Sheriff returned the Distringas & octo Tales where no Tales was awarded by the Roll. But Chev-  
 ney Ch. J. said, that the same Term that Judgment is given, the Record is in the Breast of the Just-  
 ces, and not in the Roll; For the Roll the same Term is not the Record, but the Remembrance of  
 the Justices, and by this Amendment we shall not force the Party from any Action, for though the  
 Roll be vicious, the Record is in us Justices, therefore we will amend the Roll, and not the Record,  
 for the Record is in our Breasts all this Term, and I myself well remember that Octo Tales was a-  
 awarded, and I think that where good Judgment is given in C. B. which is entered in the Roll erro-  
 neously, and Writ of Error comes the same Term, the Justices ought to amend the Roll according to  
 their Remembrance and the Truth, and then to sign the Record; But contra in another Term; For  
 then the Record is in the Roll, by which he commanded the Clerk to amend the Roll; Quod Nora.

— Br. Amendment, pl. 32. cites 7 H. 6. 29. S. C. — Br. Record, pl. 20. cites 7 H. 6. 30. S. C.  
 — Fitzh. Error, pl. 16. cites S. C. — If a Judgment is pronounced in B. R. and is not en-  
 tered, the Judges may alter it the next Term; Per Jones J. which was not denied Poph. 181.

8. If a Partition be made in Chancery, this may be reversed by *Br. Error,*  
 Writ of Error in the same Court without going to Parliament. *pl. 131. cites*  
*42 Aff. 22. adjudged.* *S. C.*

9. If after a Judgment a Capias ad Satisfaciendum be awarded in  
 B. R. where no Capias lies in the Original, and thereupon the Party  
 is outlawed, he may have a Writ of Error in another Term and re-  
 verse it in the same Court for the Error in Process in Promulgatio-  
 ne Ulagariæ, because this was the Judgment of the Coroners, and  
 not of the Court. *Dyer 3 El. 195. 37. adjudged.*

10. If in an Action upon the Case in B. R. an Award is made  
 upon *Non sum Informatus quod querens damna recuperare debeat, sed*  
*quia nescitur quæ damna &c.* a Writ of Inquiry of Damages is a-  
 awarded, but it is never returned, nor any final Judgment given, and  
 yet

yet afterwards a Writ of Capias ad Satisfaciendum is awarded for the 8l. Damages, and upon this an Exigent, and the Party is outlawed, no Writ of Error lies in Banco Regis in another Term for this Error in the Judgment, because they cannot correct their own Error, but the Party has his Remedy in Parliament only. *Dper*, 3 El. 195. 37. adjudged.

Br. Error,  
pl. 121 cites  
S. C.

11. If a Man brings a Writ of Error in B. R. upon a Recovery in an Assise of Darrein Presentment in Banco, and is nonsuit therein, upon which a Writ to the Bishop is awarded for the Recoveror, yet afterwards the Recoveree may have a new Writ of Error in the same Court, though they ought to reverse by Consequence their own Award of the Writ to the Bishop if they reverse the first Judgment. 23 Ass. 8. adjudged.

\* Fol 747  
Roll Rep.  
64, 65. pl.  
10. S. C. per  
rot. Cur.

\* Cro. E.  
106 in pl.  
cites Gour-  
ney's Case.  
S. C. adjud-  
ged accord-  
ingly.

† S. C. cit-  
ed Sty 218.  
per Roll Ch.  
J. as adjud-  
ged.

‡ Sty. 210  
S. C. argued,  
but adjurna-  
tur.—Ibid.  
218 212.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly.

In an Af-  
fumpfit a-  
gainst two  
mean be-  
tween the  
Verdict and  
the Judg-  
ment, one  
of them dies,  
and notwith-  
standing  
Judgment  
was given,

and upon this it was demurred, if Error lies here; For it was said, that this Court cannot reverse their own Judgment, except it be for Error in Process, and not for Error en fait; But it was adjudged that the Writ of Error was well brought here; For the Death &c. was by the Act of God, and a Thing that did not lie in their Cognizance; And it was clearly agreed, that the Death of one of the Parties did abate the Writ, and the Judgment was reversed. Cro. E. 105, 106. pl. 19. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. *Meggot v Broughton*—2 Le. 54. pl. 77. S. C. but no Resolution—4 Le. 60. pl. 151. *Megot v. Davis*. S. C. in totidem Verbis, & adjournatur.

Jones upon  
F. N. B. 21.  
(1) took  
this Diffe-  
rence, true it  
is that B. R.  
cannot re-

12. If Judgment be given in an Action in Banco Regis, and there also Execution is awarded, a Writ of Error quod coram vobis residet does not lie in B. R. in Adjudicatione Executionis, because they cannot reverse their (\*) own Error. M. 12 Jac. B. R. between *Cheylton Plaintiff, against Bunn and Serle*, adjudged.

13. If the Detendant in an Action, being an Infant, appears in B. R. by Attorney, and Judgment is there given against him, a Writ of Error to reverse this Judgment lies in the same Court for this Error. M. 25. 26 El. Rot. 98 B. R. adjudged between \* *Sacr and Gurney*. Mich. 5 Ja. B. R. between † *Watkin and Griffin* adjudged Rot. 386. Tr. 1650. between ‡ *Darokes and Peyton* adjudged, and the Judgment reversed accordingly between *Darokes and Peyton*, where the Case was, that *Peyton* being a Clerk of the Petit Bag of Chancery, declared there by Force of his Priviledge, but not by Attorney or Guardian, and yet was within Age, and after he came of full Age, and after they pleaded to Issue, and after it was transmitted in B. R. and there was a Verdict and Judgment given for the Plaintiff, the Action being a Trespass of Battery, and so the Case was more strong than the other Cases, because the Error in this Case was committed in Chancery before the Record came in B. R.

14. If two bring a Writ of Error in B. R. upon a Judgment in an Assise, and pending the Writ one of the Plaintiffs dies and after the Court not knowing of the Death of one of them reverses the Judgment, and after he against whom the Judgment was reversed brings a Writ of Error in the same Court de B. R. and assigns the Death of one of the Plaintiffs in the first Writ of Error, which was the Act of God, not the Error of the Court, it seems the Writ well lies. Vide 2 R. 3. 1. a. b. and 20. where this is reported uncertainly, but *Walsor* in the End said, that he would shew them Precedents.

and upon this it was demurred, if Error lies here; For it was said, that this Court cannot reverse their own Judgment, except it be for Error in Process, and not for Error en fait; But it was adjudged that the Writ of Error was well brought here; For the Death &c. was by the Act of God, and a Thing that did not lie in their Cognizance; And it was clearly agreed, that the Death of one of the Parties did abate the Writ, and the Judgment was reversed. Cro. E. 105, 106. pl. 19. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. *Meggot v Broughton*—2 Le. 54. pl. 77. S. C. but no Resolution—4 Le. 60. pl. 151. *Megot v. Davis*. S. C. in totidem Verbis, & adjournatur.

15. Error in B. R. in the Process where it is the Default of the Clerks shall be reversed in the same Court by a Writ of Error sued by the Party before the same Justices, but not without suing of a Writ of Error, altho' it be the same Term. F. N. B. 21. (1).

16. But in C. B. after Judgment given in the same Term the Justices may reverse their own Judgment upon Error in the Process, or for Default

Default of the Clerks, *without any Writ of Error* sued forth; but in another Term the Party ought to sue forth a Writ of Error thereupon returnable into B. R. F. N. B. 21. (I).

17. But of an *Error in Law* which is the Default of the Justices, the same Court cannot reverse the Judgment by a Writ of Error, nor with a Writ of Error, but this Error ought to be redressed in another Court before other Justices by a Writ of Error. F. N. B. 21. (I).

*Court as upon Outlawry, but if no Error lies in this Court for the same Cause, but in Parliament,* then B. R. may reverse the Judgment without Writ of Error being the same Term. Poph. 181. Trin. 2 Car. B. R.

18. The Court of B. R. cannot reverse Errors in Law before themselves, tho' it be in the same Term; But Error in Fact or in Process they may; Per Cur. Mo. 186. pl. 332 Mich. 26 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

B. R. cannot reform Error in Process unless in the same Term.

19. If A. B. be indicted of Treason or Felony in B. R. or if he be indicted before Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, or any other, and the Indictment of Treason or Felony is removed into B. R. and by Process out of B. R. he is erroneously outlawed, and so returned, a Writ of Error may be brought in B. R. for Reversal thereof. 3 Inst. 214.

20. A Writ of Error was brought of a Judgment in B. R. upon an Indictment in B. R. and held good, and that there are more Precedents of Writs of Error in such Cases brought there than in Parliament, and cannot be elsewhere than here, being Matter in Fact, and Non Constat till Error assigned if it be for Error in Fact or not. Sid. 208. pl. 2. Trin. 16 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Cornwall and Ux.

(I. 2) In Exchequer Chamber.

<sup>1</sup>. A Writ of Error is not maintainable in the Exchequer Chamber by the Statute of 27 Eliz. upon a Judgment in B. R. upon a Rescous, because it is not within the Words of the Statute, altho' it be a Trespass; but it is more than a Trespass, and the Party that brings Rescous could not have had Trespass because the Cattle rescued were the Defendant's own Cattle; Per all the Justices clearly. Mo. 694. pl. 963. Trin. 37 Eliz. Ody v. Yate.

resolved not allowable, it not being an Action mentioned in the said Statute.

2. By the Statute 27 Eliz. the Exchequer Chamber hath Power to examine Errors of Judgments in B. R. and after such Judgments are affirmed or reversed, then to send back the Record into B. R. so that by the Words of this Statute, it is not to be sent back unless the Judgment be affirmed or reversed; but yet, by the Equity of that Statute, if the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error is nonsuit, or if the Suit is discontinued, the Record shall be sent back into B. R. and the Court of Exchequer shall give Coists and Damages to the Plaintiff in the original Action for his Delay and Vexation upon the Statute 3 H. 7. cap. 10. but if the Plaintiff in Error was Plaintiff in the original Action, then no Coists shall be given. 2 And. 122. pl. 68. 40 Eliz. Anon.

3. Error in the Exchequer Chamber, upon a Judgment in B. R. for that one of the Parties died before Judgment; it was objected, they had

no Authority to examine such Errors; but it was held by all the Judges and Barons that they had Authority, tho' they had none to bail the Defendant, because their Power was only to examine Errors. Cro. Eliz. 731. pl. 70. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. Price's Case.

It was afterwards moved in B. R. that they had proceeded in the Exchequer Chamber without Warrant of the Statute to try Error in Fact; For the Statute does empower them only to examine Errors in the Record; and of that Opinion were all the Justices; wherefore for this Cause they would not re-grant Resitution upon this Judgment to the Defendant, who was put out by the first Judgment. Ibid.—Cro. C. 514. at the End of pl. 11. cites S. C. that Error in the Exchequer Chamber in Fact was assigned and tried by Nisi Prius and found, and for that Cause reversed.

4. Error in the Exchequer Chamber of a *Judgment in B. R. in an Fjectione Firme*, the Error assigned was, that the Plaintiff was an Infant and sued by Attorney, where he could not make Attorney, but ought to have sued by Guardian; It was resolved by all, except Anderson, that altho' this was an Error in Fact, yet it might be well assigned in that Court of Exchequer Chamber for Error, altho' it was urged, that their Authority given them by the Statute, was not to examine Matters in Fact, but only Errors in Law, which appeared in the Record, and to reverse or affirm the Judgment; whereupon the Defendant said, that the Plaintiff at the Time of his Action brought was of full Age; upon which, Issue being joined, the Court of Exchequer Chamber awarded Nisi Prius. Cro. J. 5. pl. 5. Pasch. 1 Jac. Rew v. Long.

5. Error was brought by the Bail in the Exchequer Chamber upon the Statute of 27 Eliz. of a *Judgment in a Sci. Fa. against him*; It was the Opinion of all the Justices, that it was not an Action mentioned in the Statute, whereof a Writ of Error did lie in that Court, nor is he Party that can have Error of the first Judgment. Cro. J. 171. pl. 12. Trin. 5 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. Vaughan v. Williams.

Per Cur no Writ of Error lies in the Exchequer Chamber, because *Sci. Fac. is a Judicial Writ*, and Judgment is given therein, and it is not expressly named in the Statute.

6. In *Sci. Fac. against the Bail* who upon the second *Sci. Fac.* was condemned for not having the Body of the Principal, and *Judgment was given that the Plaintiff recover super Recuperationem prædictam*, where it should be *super Recognitionem prædictam*; Per Cur. no Writ of Error lies into the Exchequer Chamber; nor does it lie into B. R. as upon Error in Process; For *this is no Error in the Process*; For that is where the Process is mistaken, viz. one Process for another, which it is not here; but *the Error is only in Point of Judgment, viz. Recuperationem instead of Recognitionem*, which is clearly another Matter, and no Remedy, as it seems, but in Parliament. Yelv. 157. Trin. 7 Jac. B. R. Prowse v. Turner.

7. *Sci. Fac. against the Bail*, which gives Error in the Exchequer Chamber. Yelv. 157. Trin. 7 Jac. B. R. Prowse v. Turner.—In *Sci. Fac. against Bail, or on a Recognizance*, a Writ of Error was never allowed in the Exchequer Chamber; Agreed by all. 2 Keb. 833. pl. 58. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R.

7. *Judgment in Debt* was given in C. B. which was affirmed upon a Writ of Error brought in B. R. Afterwards the Defendant died, and then a *Scire Facias* was brought against the Son and the Ter-tenants, and *Judgment against them*; and upon a Motion for a Writ of Error in the Exchequer Chamber, upon the Judgment in the *Scire Facias*, it was denied, because the Record came into B. R. by Writ of Error, and not originally by Bill, as by the Statute 27 Eliz. cap. 8. is required. Roll Rep. 264. pl. 35. Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. Harvey v. Williams.

8. Writ of Error does not lie in the Exchequer Chamber on a *Judgment given in a Writ of Ravishment of Ward*, by the Statute 27 Eliz. Sic dictum fuit, and not denied. 2 Roll Rep. 134. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R. in Case of Barnefield v. Hutchins.

9. It was agreed that Error upon a *Judgment in B. R. in Replevin* does not lie in the Exchequer Chamber, but in Parliament only, because Replevin

Replevin is out of the Statute. 2 Roll Rep. 434. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. Farnell's Case.

10. No Writ of Error lies in the Exchequer Chamber by Force of the Statute 27 Eliz. on a *Judgment in B. R. in an Action De Scandalis*, for it is not included within the Words of the Statute, for though the Statute says, such Writ shall lie upon Judgments in Actions of the Case, yet it does not extend to that Action, altho' it be an Action on the Case, because it is an Action of a far higher Degree, being founded specially upon a Statute. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 954. Trin. 2 Ann. in Case of Ashby v. White, by Holt Ch. J. cites Cro. C. 142. pl. 19. [Mich. 4 Car. B. R. Say (Ld. Viscount) v. Stephens.]

Cro. C. 142. S. C. held accordingly by three Justices, but Crooke J. doubted. — Jo. 194. pl. 5. S. C. held accordingly. —

Ley 82 S. C. resolved. — Palm 565. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — S. C. cited by Jones J. Jo. 423 — S. C. cited and S. P. resolved accordingly per tot. Curiam. Sid. 143. pl. 20. Patch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Stanford Earl v. Nedham — S. C. cited Sid. 240. in pl. 15 Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. B. R. — S. P. cited as adjudged accordingly. 5 Mod. 230.

11. Error of a *Judgment in B. R. in Criminal Cases* upon Judgments in the same Court, as well of Errors of Law as Errors of Fact; but not in Civil Cases, unless of Errors in Fact triable by Jury. Lev. 149. Mich. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Cornhill's Case.

Sid. 208. pl. 2. The King v. Cornwall, S. C. & S. P. and it cannot

be brought elsewhere than here for Matter in Fact, & non constat till Error assigned whether it be for Matter in Fact or not.

12. In *Debt upon the Statute of Usury*, the Plaintiff had Judgment in B. R. and the Defendant brought a Writ of Error in the Exchequer Chamber. It was moved that it should not be allowed, because it is not within the Statute 27 Eliz. which gives a Writ of Error there; for no Action which concerns the King is within it, and therefore an Action upon the Statute of Scandalum Magnatum is not within the Statute, and cited Ld. Say's Case. But on the other Side it was said that it hath been adjudged to lie on a *Judgment in an Action on the Statute for Tithe*; Ideo Quære. Sid. 240. pl. 13. Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. B. R. Whitton v. Preiton.

Keb. 829. pl. 5. S. C. per Cur. the Writ of Error must be superseded, and the King being here to have a Party, he may be said a Party; but Hyde and

Twiden absentibus, adjournatur. — 5 Mod. 230. Arg. cites S. C. that the Writ of Error was not allowed.

13. *Mandamus to restore Dr. Patrick to the Mastership of Queen's College in Cambridge*, to which there was a long Return of Charters and local Statutes; and upon the arguing it several Times the Court was divided, Whether it might be adjourned into the Exchequer Chamber, for Difficulty it being amongst the Pleas of the Crown as well as civil Pleas might, was the Doubt, but the Court seemed that it might, and that Pleas of the Crown, as well as other Pleas, might be adjourned thither, and that 4 Inst. 68, 69. seems to warrant it, and that it extends to all Pleas, except to those of the Ecclesiastical Courts. Sid. 340. pl. 12. Mich. 19 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Dr. Patrick.

Raym. 107. to 113. Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. Patrick's Case, S. C. argued, but Curia advisare vult. But in the Marg. it is said that this Case was solemnly

argued by four Judges, and that Norton [Moreton] and Keeling were for the Plaintiff, and Wincham contra. — Lev. 65 Queen's College Case alias Dr. Patrick's Case, the Court being divided it was considered if it being a Court of the Crown Side, it might be adjourned into the Exchequer Chamber, and it seemed to them that it might, but it was not

14. In *Trespas upon the Statute 8 H. 6.* the Plaintiff had Judgment. It was moved whether a Writ of Error would lie of this in the Exchequer Chamber; for though a Trespass is one of the seven Cases mentioned in the Statute which gives this writ of Error, yet it may be intended common Trespas only, and not those which are founded on a Statute; Curia advisare vult. Vent. 34. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Skirr v. Skies.

But where Judgment was given in B. R. in Debt on the Stat. 1 Eliz. cap. 3. and 23 Eliz. cap. 1. for *absenting from Church for eleven Months*, resolved that Error well lies in the Exchequer, because *the King is not properly a Party*, though he is to have Part of the Penalty. Raym. 275. Patch. 31 Car. 2. in Scacc. Scot v. Knapton.

15. Writ of Error in the Exchequer Chamber doth not lie to reverse a Judgment given in an *Action Qui tam &c.* because *the King is Party*. Vent. 49. Mich. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

16. *Scire Facias* issued against the Bail, and upon two *Nichils* returned, there was a Judgment against them. Resolv'd, that no Writ of Error can be brought into the Exchequer Chamber upon that Judgment, but in Parliament only; and that after such a Return of two *Nichils*, it cannot be assigned for Error, that there was no *Capias* against the Principal; but in that Case *the Bail is relievable only by an Audita Querela*. Vent. 38. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Wingate v. Stanton.

S. P. in a Nota, Sid. 424 Mich. 21 Car. 2. B. R. at the End of the Case of Redman v. Eddolph.

17. Where an *Action* commences by original Writ out of Chancery a Writ of Error does not lie in the Exchequer Chamber by the Stat. 27 Eliz. cap. 8. but only in Parliament. Saund. 346. Mich. 21 Car. 2. at the End of the Case of Mellor v. Spateman.

2 Keb. 849, 850 pl. 99. S. C. held accordingly; For by the Judgment which recites the Affirmance in the Exchequer Chamber, and Execution here all the rest is determined, and the Superfedeas was set aside and Execution granted — Per Twifden J. clearly no Writ of Error lies in the Exchequer Chamber on Judgment in *Sci. Fa. &c.* 2 Keb. 842 pl. 79. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Jones v. Anderfon.

18. Judgment in B. R. in an *Action on the Case*, and a *Scire Facias quare Executionem &c.* and there was a Judgment upon that; upon which a Writ of Error was brought in the Exchequer Chamber, and the Judgment in the *Sci. Fa.* was affirmed; then the Defendant died, and a *Sci. Fa.* (reciting the Judgment and Affirmance of it in the Exchequer Chamber) was brought against an Administrator, and Judgment had upon that, and the Administrator brought a Writ of Error upon the Judgment in the last *Sci. Fa.* The Court held that it did not lie in the Exchequer Chamber, because it was brought upon a Judgment affirmed in the Exchequer Chamber, which is therefore privileg'd from any other Writ of Error to be brought upon it there, so that *this Writ can be brought only upon the Judgment given in the Sci. Fa.* and therefore lies not into the Exchequer Chamber. Vent. 168, 169. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. Skinner v. Webb.

19. Note, it was said by the Court, That if there be a Conviction of forcible Entry upon the View of the Justices of the Peace, no Writ of Error lies upon it; but it may be examined upon a Certiorari. Vent. 171. Mich. 23 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

2 Lev. 38. Hopkins and Prior v. Weigglesworth, S. C. the Error assigned was the Death of one of the Plaintiffs, and Judgment was affirmed; upon which the Plaintiff brought Writ of Error *Coram vobis resident* in B. R. and assigned the same Error and entered it on the same Roll; and now Hale Ch. J. said this Writ does not lie here, for this ought to be brought upon and recite all the Proceedings in the Exchequer Chamber.

20. Error was brought of a Judgment in this Court into the Exchequer Chamber, and *Error in Fact* was then assigned; and the Court being there of Opinion, That Error in Fact would not be assigned there, they affirmed the Judgment; upon which the Record with the Affirmation was remitted hither, and a Writ of Error was brought here *Coram vobis resident* (as is usual for Error in Fact.) Vent. 207. Patch. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Prior v. . . . .

21. No Writ of Error lies in the Exchequer Chamber on a *Sci. Fa.* against Bail. 12 Mod. 112. Hill. 8 W. 3. Coniers v. Manucaptors of Rawlins.

22. Judgment

22. Judgment in Case upon a Bill of Exchange was affirmed upon a Writ of Error in Cam. Scacc. and remitted into B. R. and then a Sci. Fa. issued, and Judgment thereupon was, that the Plaintiff should have Execution. Then the Defendant brought Error in Cam. Scacc. tam in Redditi-  
*one Judicii quam in Adjudicatione Executionis*, and the Writ was allowed, yet the Plaintiff was taken in Execution, whereof Complaint was made to the Court, but without Relief; For per tot. Cur. no Writ of Error lies in Cam. Scacc. in such Case, and therefore the Execution is well taken out. Comb. 393. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Hartop v. Holt.

12 Mod. 105. S. C. ruled accordingly. — 5 Mod. 229. S. C. adjudged that the Writ of Error does not lie and is no Superfedeas. — 1 Salk. 265.

pl. 4. S. C. adjudged accordingly. — Ld. Raym. Rep. 97 S. C. adjudged accordingly, that the Intent of the Statute of 27 Eliz. was only to relieve the Party grieved upon the Merits of the Cause as it was at the Time of the first Judgment, and not upon any Matter subsequent which arises afterwards, when therefore the first Judgment was affirmed the Merits of the Cause were allowed, and the Exchequer Chamber, who ought only to affirm or reverse the first Judgment, have executed their full Power. It is true that if a Sci. Fa. be brought to revive a Dormant Judgment in B. R. Error will lie in the Exchequer Chamber tam quam because it is only in Execution of the first Judgment, and is Quasi an Original Action; but if a Judgment in B. R. be once affirmed in the Exchequer Chamber, and then a Sci. Fa. is brought upon it, it is privileged from any other Writ of Error, otherwise the Law would be infinite and without End. And the Sci. Fa. is not in Nature of Debt at Common Law; for the one is brought to obtain another Judgment, and the other to obtain Execution.

(K) *What Persons shall have a Writ of Error:*

[And in what Cases jointly.]

1. **T**HE Writ of Error shall be brought by him who should have the Thing for which the Judgment is erroneously given, if the Judgment had not been given. *Dyer* 1 *Ma.* \* 9. 5.

\* This should be D. 90. a. pl. 5. Mich. 1 Mar. in

Case of Reynolds and Verney & al' v. Dignam & al'.

2. As the Issue Female shall have it if intailed to her. 3 *D.* 4. *Dyer* 1 *Ma.* \* 9. 5.

\* D. 90. a. pl. 5. cites 3 H. 4.

S. P. and Hill. 10 E. 3. — Br. Error, pl. 35. cites 3 H. 4. 16. S. P. and also 9 H. 7. 24. Contra and that the Heir at Common Law shall have the Action, and that after the Judgment reversed, the Heir in Tail may enter. — S. P. per Cur. Le. 261. pl. 346. 18 Eliz. B. R.

3. None shall have a Writ of Error unless he be Party or Privy to the Judgment. 22 E. 4. 31.

Godb. 377. Arg. cites S. C. and

9 E. 4. 13. 9 H. 46. b. — Privies in Record may join in a Writ of Error; Per Roll Ch. J. Sty. 190. Hill. 1649. — There is a difference if one be Party to the Writ, although not Party to the Judgment; A Quare Impedit was brought by the King against the Patron and the Incumbent, and Judgment was had against the Patron only, and the Incumbent Parson brought a Writ of Error; but if he had not been Party to the Writ, he could not have maintained Error. Arg. Godb. 378. pl. 465 Pasch. 3 Car. B. R. in Brooker's Case cites Error 72. — S. had Judgment against W. and afterwards acknowledg'd a Statute to B. then S. sued Execution, and B. brought Error on the Judgment, but adjudg'd that it would not lie, 1st. because he was a stranger, and secondly, because he came in under and after the Title of Error. Arg. Godb. 378. cites 45 Eliz. C. B. Sherrington v. Worley.

4. But all that were Parties to the Fine, though they shall have nothing if reversed, yet shall join with him that shall have the Thing for Conformity. *Dyer* 1 *Ma.* 89. 2.

D. 89. b. pl. 2. Reynolds and Verney v. Dignam.

\* Br. Error, pl. 187. cites S. C. — Br. Error, pl. 39. cites S. C. — 5. **Writ of Error may be brought by him that is made Party by the Law, though he was not originally Party, as every of the Vouchees shall have a Writ of Error.** \* 22 E. 4. 31. 8 D. 4. 3. h. Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C.

Br. Error, pl. 39. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C. — 6. **The Tenant shall have a Writ of Error also of an Error between him and the Demandant.** 8 D. 4. 3. See (R) pl. 1. and the Notes there.

Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C. — 7. **But the Tenant shall not have a Writ of Error of an Error between the Demandant and the Vouchee.** 22 E. 4. 32. *Contra* 8 D. 4. 5. Jenk. 69 pl. 31. S. P. accordingly, cites 8 H. 4. 4 and 9 H. 4. 1. — See (R) pl. 2.

Br. Error, pl. 187. cites 22 E. 4. 30, 31. S. P. — 8. **[But] The Tenant shall have a Writ of Error of an erroneous Judgment given against the Tenant by Resceit.** 22 E. 4. 32. In a Quod ei de forceat in Wales, in Nature of a Writ of Right Judgment was given upon the Default of the Tenant by Resceit, and this was assign'd for Error, for that the Judgment ought always to be against the Tenant to the Action; and this was held a manifest Error, and Judgment was reverted. Cro. C. 262, 263. pl. 9. Trin 8 Car. B. R. *Widd v. Vaughan.*

9. **But upon Default of the Tenant, if the Demandant says, that the Reversion is to J. and prays that he be resceived, there the Tenant shall not have a Writ of Error.** *Quare.* 22 E. 4. 32.

Br. Error, pl. 187. cites S. C. but it is held by some the Garnishee upon foreign Attachment &c. may have a Writ of Error, and that the Plaintiff in Attachment of Debt in another's Hands in London by the Custom may; For the judgment is not only against the Garnishee but against the Defendant also, that the other shall be discharged against him which is Extinguishment of the Debt of the Defendant against the Garnishee. 10. **If a Judgment be given against B. and the Money of C. is attached by Force of a foreign Attachment in London, C. shall not have a Writ of Error, because he comes in by Garnishment by the Custom, and is not Party nor Privy.** 22 E. 4. 31.

\* Fol. 74<sup>s</sup>. 11. **If he in the Remainder be made privy to the Record by Aid-Praier \* he shall have a Writ of Error during the Life of the Lessee.** Co. 3. *Marquels of Winchester.* 4.

\* Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C. — 12. **So if he be resceiv'd he shall have a Writ of Error.** Co. 3. *Marquels of Winchester's Case.* 4 \* 8 D. 4. 5. Br. Error pl. 39. cites S. C.

13. **So if he in the Reversion or Remainder be made Privy by Voucher.** Co. 3. 4

Same Cases cited 3 Rep 4. 2. 14. **So if a Recovery be against Lessee for Life, he in the Reversion shall have a Writ of Error after his Death.** 18 E. 3. 25. h. 17 Aff. 24.

15. **So if the Feme be resceived by the Default of the Baron, and loses the Land by Judgment, the Baron and Feme shall have a Writ of Error thereupon.** 49 E. 3. 21. h.

\* Cro E 129. pl. 1. *Charnock v. Worley.* S. C. adjd. — 16. **If the Baron and Feme levies a Fine, they may by Error reverse the Fine for Nonage of the Feme during the Life of the Baron.** Co. 2. *Beckwith* 57. b. \* *Worsly.* 77. b. *Contra* 50 E. 3. 6. Le. 114. pl. 157. S. C. adjudged. — F. N. B. (D) S. P. — Br. Error, pl. 28. cites S. C. — *But Cesset Executio during the Life of the Baron;* For he has Authority to give it during his Life. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 67. cites Hill. 50 E. 3. 5. S. C.



17. If the Conuſor of a Statute aliens the Land, and Execution is ſued againſt the Alienee, he may have a Writ of Error upon the Execution. \* 18 E. 3. 25. adjudged. Others, for he is not privy thereto; for the Execution goes of the Land of the Conuſor. Dy- er. 4 D. 8. 1. 5. † 17 Aff. 24. the ſame Caſe, becauſe he is ouſted by the Execution.

\* Fitzh. Er-  
ror, pl. 71.  
cites S. C.  
S. C.  
cited D. 1.  
b. pl. 5. —  
† Fitzh.  
Error, pl.

71. cites S. C. — Godb. 377. Arg. cites S. C. and 18 E. 3. 25. and ſays that the Feoffee is privy to that which charges him, the Land being extended in his Hands, and if the Feoffee in ſuch Caſe ſhould not have Error, the Law ſhould give him no manner of Remedy; For the Conuſor himſelf cannot have Error, becauſe the Lands are not extended in his Hands.

18. If an Action be brought againſt A. as a Feme ſole, where ſhe is a Feme Covert, and ſhe pleads to Iſſue as a Feme ſole, and after a Judgment is given againſt her, and ſhe is took in Execution, ſhe and her Husband may bring a Writ of Error; for otherwiſe the Husband ſhall be prejudiced in the Conſortſhip of his Wife, and of her Care concerning his Buſineſs and Family, and he has no other Means to help himſelf; But in the Caſe of a Fine the Husband may enter and avoid it. Cr. 1651. between \* Hayward and Williams adjudged in a Writ of Error. Intratur Hill. 1649. Rot. 824. † 18 E. 4. 4. per Curiam. H. 15 Car. B. R. per Curiam, between Edwards and Simpson, in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the Marſhalſea.

\* Sty. 254.  
S. C. adjud-  
natur —  
Ibid. 280.  
S. C. and af-  
ter it was  
moved ſever-  
al Times,  
and the  
Court ad-  
judged, they ac-  
cordingly ſaid, that  
a Stranger  
to a Record  
may not  
bring a Writ

of Error to reverſe it, but that is only where he may have another Remedy to avoid the Prejudice he may receive by it; But in this Caſe the Baron has no other Remedy; For his Wife is taken in Execution, and by this Means he ſhall loſe her Society; and therefore revertetur, niſi into &c.

† Br. Error, pl. 173. cites S. C. but that is of an Action brought againſt a Feme Covert who appeared, becauſe ſhe did not know whether her Baron (who was beyond Sea) was dead or not, and ſhe was condemned upon Plea, but the Baron came back, and they brought a Writ of Error, and all the Juſtices held that it well lay; And if ſhe is outlawed they ſhall join in Error, otherwiſe it cannot be reverſed. — Br. Joinder in Action, pl. 88. cites S. C. as to Outlawry; for Feme Covert cannot ſue without her Baron. — S. C. cited 2 Roll Rep. 53. Mich. 16 Jac. B. R. in the Caſe of Haydon v. Miller, but in that Caſe, becauſe it did not ſufficiently appear to the Court that ſhe was Covert at the Time of the original Proceſs ſued out, and which ought to be expreſly averred in the Affign- ment of the Error the firſt Judgment was affirmed. — Same Caſes cited 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1329. 1527. Trin. 2 Geo. 2. in Caſe of King v. Jones, but the Court took a Difference between the Deſen- dant's being a Feme Covert at the Time of ſuing the Writ, and her being then and after a Feme ſole, and cited the Caſe of Haydon v. Miller, and Judgment in the principal Caſe affirmed accordingly.

19. So in the ſaid Caſe, if the Action be brought againſt A. and others, they all with the Husband may join in a Writ of Error in the ſaid Caſe of Hayward and Williams; Adjudged per Curiam, and the Judgment reverſed accordingly.

Sty 254. &  
280. S. P.  
but S. P.  
does not ap-  
pear.

20. If pending a Real Action the Tenant aliens in Fee, and after a Recovery is had againſt him, he himſelf may have a Writ of Error, though he hath nothing in the Land, becauſe he is privy to the Judgment after his Alienation and Tenant in Law.

S. P. for the  
Feoffee has  
no other Re-  
medy in this  
Caſe, be-  
cauſe he

cannot have Writ of Right, nor other Remedy; Quod Nota. Br. Error, pl. 111. cites 12 Aff. 21. — Ibid. pl. 118. S. P. cites 20 Aff. 2. — In ſuch Caſe the Feoffor ſhall have Error, and when he is reſtored the Feoffee ſhall enter upon him; Per Richardson J. Palm. 247. Mich. 10 Jac. B. R. cites 6 H. 8. Brooks's Caſe, and 12 Aff. 4. 20 Aff. 2. 21 E. 3. Error 41. — The Feoffor in ſuch Caſe ſhall have Error, and yet there is no Right nor Privy in him. Ibid. 254. per Do- deridge J. cites 12 Aff. 41. 17 Aff. 24. 20 Aff. 2. 21 E. 3. 54. 38 E. 3. 10. and 11. 1 Rep. 117. [Albany's Caſe.] — See (A. c) pl. 8. S. P.

21. So if he had aliened in Fee pending the Writ, and re-purchaſed it for Life, and after Judgment had paſſed againſt him, he ſhould have had a Writ of Error.

See (A. a)  
pl. 6. S. P.

22. So his Heir after his Death shall have a Writ of Error, tho' he shall have nothing in the Land, for the Privacy which he has to the Judgment. *Contra* 50 Aff. 3.

Br. Error,  
pl. 112 cites  
15 Aff. S.  
S. P. obiter.  
--- Ibid.  
pl. 132 cites

23. But if the Tenant aliens, pending the Writ, and after Judgment passes against him, the Alienee cannot have a Writ of Error upon this Judgment for want of Privity.

50 Aff. 3. and says that so it seems to him. — Jenk. 161. in pl. 6. S. P.

Br. Error,  
pl. 132.  
cites S. C.

24. So if the Tenant aliens, pending the Writ, and re-purchases it for Life, and after Judgment passes against him, and after he dies, it seems he in Reversion shall have a Writ; For though he had nothing in the Land at the Time of the Writ purchased, yet he had a Reversion at the Time of the Judgment, and so privy thereto. *Dubitatur* 50 Aff. 3.

† Jo. 396.  
pl. 4. S. C.  
the Bail  
cannot join  
in a Writ of  
Error to re-  
verse the  
Judgment

\* Fol. 749.

against the  
Principal,  
and another  
Judgment  
against the  
bail; But  
the Bail shall  
have Error  
alone to re-  
verse the  
Judgment  
against them,  
and the Principal  
shall have another  
Writ to reverse  
the first and  
second Judgment  
was held ill. —  
Cro. C. 481. pl. 4.  
S. C. held accordingly  
by Berkeley and  
Crooke, contra  
Jones (absente  
Brampiton) that  
the Writ should  
abate in toto,  
because it was  
grounded on the  
first Judgment,  
and also upon the  
Judgment in  
the Scire Facias,  
and so coupling  
them together  
all is void; But  
if the Bail in  
their Writ of  
Error had recited  
the first Judgment,  
(as of Necessity  
they must mention  
it) and the second  
Judgment in the  
Scire Facias, and  
alleged Error in  
that Judgment,  
and in the Execution  
thereof &c. it  
had been well  
enough.

25. In an Action against J. S. if certain Persons become Bail for him, and after Judgment is given against J. S. the Bail cannot have a Writ of Error upon the first Judgment, if Judgment be not also given against the Bail in Scire Facias. *D. 11 Id. B. R. per Curiam. Hill. 11 Car. B. R. between Hardy and Brecon, per Curiam, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Rippon. Intratur Et. 10 Car. Rot. 979. But the Judgment upon the Scire Facias (\*) reversed upon this Writ for Error in the Judgment upon the Scire Facias. But Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between † South and Griffith, such Writ brought by the Bail upon the first Judgment against the Principal, and upon a Judgment in a Scire Facias against the Bail was abated, and he put to a new Writ. Intratur, Hill. 12 Car. Rot. 559 Mich. 15 Car. B. R. between † Williams and Worrall, such Writ abated, being brought upon such Judgments in the Marshalsea. Intratur Et. 15 Car. Rot. 1200. Mich. 24 Car. B. R. between Jefferys and Scot, adjudged the Writ shall abate. Intratur, H. 23 Car. Rot. 218.*

and the Principal shall have another Writ to reverse the first Judgment, and a Writ brought by the Bail to reverse the first and second Judgment was held ill. — Cro. C. 481. pl. 4. S. C. held accordingly by Berkeley and Crooke, contra Jones (absente Brampiton) that the Writ should abate in toto, because it was grounded on the first Judgment, and also upon the Judgment in the Scire Facias, and so coupling them together all is void; But if the Bail in their Writ of Error had recited the first Judgment, (as of Necessity they must mention it) and the second Judgment in the Scire Facias, and alleged Error in that Judgment, and in the Execution thereof &c. it had been well enough.

It has been a Question heretofore, whether a Writ of Error brought upon the principal Judgment, and also upon the Judgment given against the Bail together be good in Part, and ill for other Part; But of later Times it has been ruled that it ought to abate for all; Therefore let the Party shew Cause why the Writ shall not be abated here. *Sty. 174 Mich. 1649 Shaler v. Bigg. — S. P. by Glyn Ch. J. Sty. 471. Mich. 1655 in Case of Busfield v. Norden, but the principal Judgment ought to be reversed by the Principal, and not by the Bail, and therefore the Writ of Error is not well brought by the Bail, therefore let it abate.*

The Bail cannot have a Writ of Error of the principal Judgment, which was agreed by the Court, but then the Question was, the Record being removed, Whether he may have a Writ of Error, *Quod coram vobis refidet?* And thereof the Court doubted and would advise. *Cro. C. 501. pl. 5. Mich. 25 Car. B. R. Anon.*

26. In a Writ of Annuity against an Heir, upon an Annuity granted by his Ancestor in Fee, upon *Non est Factum* pleaded, if a Verdict be found for the Plaintiff, and thereupon Judgment is given that the Plaintiff shall recover his Coists, Damages and Arrears of the Lands descended from the same Ancestor, and thereupon a Writ of Execution is awarded to levy it of the Lands descended, but no Return thereof appears upon the Record, and after the Heir dies intestate, his Administrator cannot have a Writ of Error upon this Judgment, *nam*

much as he loses nothing thereby, for if it be levied it is of the Lands descended, the which, nor the Profits thereof, he cannot have, nor be restored to it if he recover the Judgment. Hill. 11 Car. B. R. between *Franks and Stukely*, per Curiam, in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco. Juratatur Hill. 10 Car. Rot. 990

27. If a Judgment be given against the Principal, and after a Judgment against the Bail in a Scire Facias against them, the Principal shall not have a Writ of Error upon the first Judgment and the Judgment against the Bail. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between *Griffith and South* Juratatur, Hill. 15 Car. in Camera Scaccarii, in a Writ of Error between *Coke and* upon a Judgment in Banco Regis such Writ of Error was abated per Curiam.

Cro. C. 48 r. pl. 4. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — Jo. 396. pl. 4. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

— If the Sureties be amerced where they ought not to be amerced by the Law, yet the Defendant shall not have a Writ of Error thereupon, for he is not the Party grieved by the Amercement; and upon that Reason it is, if in a Scire Facias against the Bail erroneous Judgment be given, the Defendant in the Action shall not have a Writ of Error; Arg. 2 Le 4. pl. 4. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. B. R. in *Savacre's Case*. — Keb. 256. pl. 30 Pasch. 14 Car. 2. B. R. *Spencer v. Mouke*, S. P. held accordingly.

28. Where one recovers in Assise against the Tenant, and the Disseisors named in the Assise were acquitted of the Disseitin, yet the Tenants who lost, and those Disseisors, may join in Writ of Error. Thel. Dig. 32. lib. 2. cap. 13. S. 1. cites Hill. 2 E. 3. 31. and that so it is agreed in *False Judgment* Pasch. 3 E. 3. 80. and Trin. 19 E. 3. Joinder en Action 30. and 19 Aff. 7. if the Disseisors are convicted of the Disseitin; And says see such like Matter Pasch. 3 H. 4. 16.

29. If the Tenant in Praecepto quod reddat aliens pending the Writ, and the Demandant recovers by Judgment, the Tenant may well bring Writ of Error. Br. Entre Cong. pl. 51. cites 12 Aff. 41.

30. It was adjudged, where two Brothers Parceners in Gavelkind were forejudged in Writ of Mesne, that the Survivor of them, and the Sons of the other, should be received to join in Writ of Error, inasmuch as one of the Brothers was dead before the Judgment. Thel. Dig. 32. lib. 2. cap. 13. S. 3. cites 19 Aff. 8.

31. A Stranger to a Recognizance of Statute Merchant may sue Writ of Error to reverse Execution awarded of this Recognizance, if he be Tenant of the Land at the Time of the Execution sued. Thel. Dig. 33. lib. 2. cap. 42. S. 1. cites Trin. 18 E. 3. 25. 17 Aff. 24.

32. And it was held, where Writ of Error is brought by two Tenants, and the one dies, the Survivor and the Heir of the other shall have a Scire Facias in Common ad audiendum Errores. Thel. Dig. 32. lib. 2. cap. 13. S. 2. cites 19 E. 3. Joinder en Action 30. and 19 Aff. 7.

33. 9 R. 2. cap. 3. S. 1. If Tenant for Life, in Dower, by the Curtesy, or in Tail after Possibility, be impleaded, and lose by Verdict or otherwise, he in Reversion shall have an Attaint or Writ of Error upon a false Verdict found, or an erroneous Judgment given against the Particular Tenant.

The King shall take Advantage of this Statute notwithstanding that he is

not named in it. Pl. C. 343. b. Trin. 10 Eliz. *Brett v. Rigden*. — It was resolved, that tho' the Statute speaks only of Reversions, yet it shall be taken to extend to Remainders. 3 Rep. 4. a. Trin. 25 Eliz. *The Marq. of Winchester's Case*.

It extends not to a Reversion or Remainder expectant upon an Estate Tail, for by enumerating the four particular Estates for Life, it appears to be the Intention of the Legislature to exclude Estates expectant upon an Estate Tail; and it would be unreasonable to give a Writ of Error to such Reversioner or Remainder-man during the Life of the Tenant whose Estate is an Estate of Inheritance, and by Possibility may continue for ever. Resolved. 3 Rep. 4. a. b. *Marq. of Winchester's Case*. — 3 Rep. 61. a. Mich. 37 & 38 Eliz. *C. B. Lincoln College Case* — 10 Rep. 44. b. in *Jennings's Case*.

It may be collected from hence, that the Parliament adjudged such Recovery by Covin

and Content to be a Forfeiture, otherwise it would be hard to restore him not only to the Possession but likewise to the meane Profits; Per Coke 3 Rep. 4 b. Trin. 25 Eliz. in the Marquis of Winchester's Case.

34. *And if the Oath be found false, or the Judgment erroneous, and the Tenants still in Life, he shall be restored to his Possession and Issues, and the Reversioner to the Arrearages; But if he be dead, or be found of Covin with the Demandant, the Reversioner shall have all, yet the Tenant may traverse the Covin by Scire Facias out of the Judgment or Writ of Attaint if he please.*

35. In *Affise against an Infant and two others*, there each took the Tenancy severally and pleaded in Bar, and the Plaintiff elected the Infant for Tenant and made Title, and were at Issue, and demurred upon the others, and it was found that the Infant was Tenant, and the Title for the Plaintiff, and that the two disseised the Plaintiff to the Use of the Infant, he being a Year and half old, and the Plaintiff recovered, and the two brought Writ of Error, inasmuch as they ought to adjudge the Plaintiff to be barr'd for mis-electing of his Tenant. Hornby said they severed in Pleas in Affise, therefore they cannot now join in this Action; but Tirwhit contra, and Markham doubted, therefore Quære his Intent of the Tenancy, inasmuch as an Infant of that Age cannot agree to the Entry. Br. Joinder in Action, pl. 107. cites 3 H. 4. 16.

36. *Several Outlaws in Appeal* may join or sever in Writ of Error at their Election, by the clear Opinion of Gascoign. Thel. Dig. 32. lib. 2. cap. 13. S. 4. cited Pasch. 7 H. 4. 39. and 40.

37. Where the Tenant vouches in *Præcipe quod reddat*, or Damages are to be recovered, and the Vouchee enters into the Warranty and loses, the Damages shall be recovered against the Vouchee, therefore he shall have Writ of Error; Per Horton. Br. Damages, pl. 45. cites 8. H. 4. 5.

38. *Successor of a Parson* shall have Error or Attaint of a Recovery adjudged against his Predecessor. Br. Error, pl. 198. cites 8 H. 6. 25.

39. *Trespas against two* who are condemned by erroneous Judgment, they may join or sever in Writ of Error at their Election; Per Cur. Br. Joinder in Action, pl. 77. cites 14 H. 6. 9.

40. In *Recovery in Writ of Trespass against the Ancestor*, the Heir shall not have Writ of Error nor Attaint; for this does not descend to him there, but yet if Franktenant come in Debate, the Heir of it shall take Advantage by way of Estopple. Br. Discent, pl. 4. cites 33 H. 6. 18, 19.

Br Estoppel, pl. 15. cites S. C. Per Ashton.

41. If *Trespas* be brought against J. N. who dies, his Heir shall not have Error nor Attaint; For it was upon a Personal Action, which shall not descend to the Heir. Br. Error, pl. 14. cites 33 H. 6. 19. 51, 52.

42. *Trespas against four* in B. R. by one, and one died mesne between the Nisi Prius and the Day in Bank, and therefore the Plaintiff prayed Judgment against the others; But Markham said, that he might have Judgment against all; For none can have Error but the Executors of the Deceased, and not the other Defendants. Br. Brief, pl. 357. cites 5 E. 4. 6. 7.

43. Where a *Feme Covert* was sued as a *Feme sole*, and condemned and put in Execution, and afterwards her Baron returned from beyond Sea, it was held that he and his Feme should have a Writ of Error to reverse this Judgment. Thel. Dig. 32. lib. 2. cap. 13. S. 5. cites Pasch. 18. E. 4. 4.

44. In *Debt upon Escape after Recovery of Debt, or Damages, or other such Action founded upon Record, against a Stranger to the Record*, the Defendant shall not Fallify by Error in the first Record. Br. Error, pl. 196. cites 21. E. 4. 27.

45. If Erroneous Judgment be given *againg Tenant by the Curtesy* and after he dies without Issue, if his Heir reverses the Judgment by Error, the Heir of the Part of the Feme may enter. Br. Error, pl. 154. cites 9 H. 7. 24.

46. And by all the Justices if a Man seised of Land has Issue two Sons, and the Eldest enters into Religion and the Father dies, and the Youngest Son loses by Erroneous Judgment and the Eldest is deraigned, he has no Remedy. Ibid.

47. But if the Youngest reverses the Judgment by Error the Eldest may enter; Quod Nota; And this tho' the Youngest enters after the reversal or not; And so in the other Case above, as appears there. Ibid.

48. Tenant in Tail suffered a Recovery, and released all Errors; now, tho' this Release shall bar him to bring a Writ of Error, yet it seemed to divers Justices that it shall not hinder the Issue in Tail, but then the Question was, whether, if there are no such, he in Remainder in Tail shall have Error by the Statute Rich. 2. or by the Common Law, he not being privy in Blood to him who lost the Land erroneously? And it seemed by the Opinion in Patch. 4 H. 8. fol. 1. that he may. D. 188. pl. 8. Mich. 2 & 3 Eliz. Sir Ralph Rowler's Case.

49. Error and Attaint always descend to such Person to whom the Land would descend, if such Recovery or false Oath had not been. Le. 261. pl. 346. 18 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Henningham v. Windham.

50. So if a Man has Lands of the Part of his Mother, and loses it by erroneous Judgment, and dies, the Heir of the Party of the Mother shall have the Writ of Error. Le. 261. pl. 346. 18 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Henningham v. Windham.

Ow. 68 S. C. & S. P. —  
No Man shall have Error or Attaint but he who may be restored to Thing lost by the Ver-

dict or Judgment. Mar 210 pl. 247. Patch. 18 Car. Per Mallet J. and said that you shall never find it otherwise in all our Books.

51. If Tenant in Tail Male has Issue a Son and a Daughter by one Venter, and a Son by another, and dies, and the eldest Son makes a Feoffment, and a Common Recovery is had against the Feoffee, in which the eldest is vouched, and he vouches over the common Vouchee, and after the eldest dies, the youngest Son may have Writ of Error; for though the eldest should have rendered a Fee Simple to the Feoffee according to his Loss, yet he should have recovered but an Estate Tail, viz. such an Estate as he had when the Warranty was made, which would have descended to the youngest, and consequently the Writ of Error shall be brought by him. Le. 261. pl. 346. 18 Eliz. Henningham v. Windham.

52. He who is special Heir by the Custom, as of Borough-Engliffe Land, shall have the Writ of Error, and not the Heir at the Common Law; Adjudged. 4 Le. 5. pl. 19. 18 Eliz. Henningham's Case.

53. In a common Recovery four Husbands and their Wives were vouched, and the Plaintiff brought a Writ of Error as Heir to one of the Husbands, Exception was taken because he did not make himself Heir to the Survivor of the four Husbands. But a Difference was taken between a Real and a Personal Covenant, for if two are bound to Warranty, and one dies, the Survivor and the Heir of the other shall be charged, and said, that each of the four and their Heirs are charged, and then the Heir of each being chargeable the Heir of any of them may have Writ of Error. And the Writ of Error was adjudged good. But upon Suggestion that the Writ of Error was not well brought, for the Voucher being of four Husbands and their Wives, it shall be intended in Right of their Wives according to 20 H. 7. l. b.

46 E. 3. 28. 29 E. 3. 49. So the Plaintiff here should intitle himself as Heir to the Wife; wherefore the Plaintiff relinquished his Writ and brought a new Writ and intitled himself as Heir to the Wife. Le. 291. pl. 718. Mich. 26 & 27 Eliz. B. R. Gravenor v. Mailey.

54. The Plaintiff had a *Verdict* in an Action on the *Case for Words and 1000 l. Damages*, and afterwards he took out Execution by *Elegit* on the Lands of the Defendant, who died, and his Administrator brought a Writ of Error in the Exchequer Chamber; the Defendant in Error pleaded in Abatement this Execution, by which he intended, that the Administrator not having any Loss but the Heir only, therefore a Writ of Error would not lie by the Administrator; but upon a Demurrer to this Plea, it was adjudged for the Administrator; for upon Eviction of the Lands the Plaintiff might resort to the Goods. Mo. 686. pl. 949. Trin. 29 Eliz. Lord Mordant v. Bridges.

2 Le. 176. pl. 228. The Queen v. the Bishop of Gloucester, S. C. Per Wray, the Bishop shall join for Conformity of Law and for Privy of Record; and the Plea of the Bishop is not so strong as a Disclaimer; and afterwards the Writ was awarded good ——— And. 200. pl. 236. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. ——— 3 Mod. 134 S. P. obiter per Cur. says they must join in Error unless where the Bishop claims only as Ordinary.

Cro. E. 67. pl. 17. S. C. Mich. 29 Eliz. but S. P. does not appear. ——— Ibid. 294. pl. 10. Ser. gg. v. Ld. Mordant. Hill. 35 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. S. C. & S. P. resolved that the Writ of Error did lie, and that the Administrator is privy to the Record, and may have Loss by it in futuro.

55. *Lessee for Life and Infant in Remainder join in a Fine*, the Infant alone may bring Error. D. 89. b. pl. 2. Marg. cites Hill. 30 Eliz. C. B. Pigot's Case.

56. In a *Quare Impedit* against the Bishop and S. brought by the Queen, in which the Bishop pleaded, that he claimed nothing but as Ordinary; after Judgment for the Queen Error was brought by the Bishop and S. It was objected that the Bishop ought not to join in the Writ, because he had no Loss; But it was adjudged that the Writ was well brought, for Wray said, the Bishop has Loss; for the Writ shall be to the Archbishop for Admission and Institution, and so he has Loss. Cro. E. 65. pl. 11. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. B. R. The Bishop of Gloucester v. Savacre.

57. *Husband and Wife Tenants for Life, Remainder to an Infant in Fee, all three levied a Fine, and the Infant alone brought Writ of Error to reverse it for Non-age*. It was objected, that since all joined in the Fine they should likewise join in the Writ of Error; and that the Husband and Wife should be summoned and severed, and then the Infant might proceed alone to assign Errors; but adjudged that the Writ of Error is well brought by the Infant alone, because the Error assigned is not in the Record, but without it, viz. in the Person of the Infant, and that is the Cause of the Action by him, and for no other. Leon. 317. pl. 445. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. B. R. Pigott v. Harrington.

Cro. E. 115. pl. 15. Pigot v. Rufel, S. C. and the Writ held well brought it being for an Error in Fait, viz. his Non-age, and of that no other can take Advantage And if two Infants bring Error they must assign the Errors severally, and therefore if one be within Age he must bring the Writ alone.

58. A *Conuser of a Fine cannot assign Error in the Grant and Render* by which he takes Estate, any more than the Conusee shall do in the Conuifance; for this would be to defeat the Estate which by the Fine is given to himself; so a Recoveror shall not bring a Writ of Error to defeat a Record by which he himself recovered, for the judgment in the Writ of Error is to restore the Party to all which he lost by the Fine or judgment, and not to avoid or lose that which he had gained by the Fine or judgment. 5 Rep. 39. b. Trin. 34 Eliz. B. R. in Tey's Case.

59. A Man was outlawed of Felony and died, his Executor brought a Writ of Error to reverse the Outlawry, and the Question was whether it lay; The same was argued, Sed adjournatur. Cro. E. 225. pl. 10. Paſch. 33 Eliz. B. R. and Ibid. 273. pl. 2. Paſch. 34 Eliz. B. R. Maith's Caſe.

Ow 147.  
S. C. argued  
ed. ———  
Le. 325.  
pl. 359.  
S. C. Wray  
Ch. J. held

clearly that the Executor might have and purſue this Writ of Error, and afterwards the Outlawry was reverted accordingly. ——— S. C. cited as reſolved accordingly. 5 Rep. 111. a. ——— Godb. 380. Jones J. cited 5 Rep. 111. but ſaid that Maith's Caſe never was adjudged. ——— Cro. E. 359. S. P. cited by Popham and Gawdy as ruled accordingly in B. R. in Nicholſon's Caſe.

60. The Plaintiff had a Judgment in Debt, and afterwards the Defendant made a Feoffment to J. S. of his Lands, then the Plaintiff ſued an Elegit upon the Judgment; before it was executed J. S. brought a Writ of Error, and aſſigned Error in the Judgment; Adjudged, that a Writ of Error would not lie for J. S. unleſs it be for Error in ſuing out Execution, which was not done in this Caſe, for before Execution he is not a Party grieved, which is the true Reaſon why he in Reverſion or Remainder ſhall not have a Writ of Error in the Life-time of the Tenant for Life upon a Judgment given againſt ſuch Tenant for Life, becauſe neither of them can be a Party grieved in his Time. Cro. E. 289. pl. 6. Mich. 34 & 35 Eliz. B. R. Charnock v. Sherrington.

61. If Execution upon a Judgment is ſued by Elegit, and Lands only extended, and no Goods taken in Execution, and after the Defendant dies his Administrator may have a Writ of Error, for he is privy to the Record, and may in futuro have Loſs by it. Cro. E. 294. pl. 10. in Cam. Scacc. Hill. 35 Eliz. Scroggs v. Ld. Mordant.

Mo. 687.  
pl. 949.  
Trin. 29  
Eliz. B. R.  
the S. C.  
ruled that  
the Writ

well lay for the Administrator, becauſe it might be that the Land might be evicted, and then the Plaintiff might reſort to the Goods. ——— And at the End of the Caſe in Cro. E. is a Nota added to the ſame Purpoſe.

62. In many Caſes he that has no Loſs nor can have Loſs may maintain a Writ of Error; as the Tenant which makes a Feoffment pending the Writ againſt him; So in Treſpaſs againſt two, and Execution of the Damages is had againſt one only, and the Plaintiff is ſatisfied, and he, againſt whom the Execution was, died, yet the Survivor may ſue a Writ of Error; Per Cur. Cro. E. 294, 295. pl. 10. Hill. 35 Eliz. B. R. in Caſe of Scroggs v. Ld. Mordant; and as to the laſt Point cites 20 E. 3.

63. Judgment in Quare Impedit was given againſt the Incumbent and Biſhop Defendants. The Biſhop pleaded that he claimed nothing but as Ordinary. Error was brought in the Name of the Incumbent and Biſhop, but the Incumbent only aſſigned the Errors (without Summons and Severance.) Afterwards the Incumbent and the Biſhop aſſigned the ſame Errors, and the Defendant pleaded in Nullo eſt erratum. All the Court held the Aſſignment by one only was ill, and all the Plea diſcontinued, and not aided by the ſecond Aſſignment after. And afterwards a new Writ of Error was brought. Cro. J. 92. pl. 20. Mich. 3 Jac. R. R. Lancaſter v. Low.

But Mod  
134. Trin.  
3 Jac. 2  
B. R. in  
the Caſe of  
Hackett v.  
Herne it is  
ſaid obiter,  
that if a  
Quare Im-  
pedit be  
brought  
againſt a

Biſhop and others, and Judgment be againſt them all, they muſt likewiſe all join in a Writ of Error. unleſs it be where the Biſhop claims only as Ordinary.

64. An Aſſiſe was brought againſt five for 100 Acres of Land, three of the Defendants were found not Tenants, and acquitted of the Diſſeiſin; two other were found guilty, quoad three Acres, and for the Reſidue not guilty, but the Verdict was entered for 100 Acres, and Judgment given accordingly. A Writ of Error was brought, in which all of

Noy 116.  
Vaughan's  
Caſe. S. C.  
adjudged to  
be Error

them joined; Adjudged, that it ought to have been brought *only by those two who were found guilty*, and the three who were acquitted had not any Loss, and therefore ought not to have joined. Cro. J. 138. pl. 15. Mich. 4 Jac. B. R. Vaughan v. Lorrinan.

65. *Trespafs against several, they all appear by Attorney and plead several Pleas; three not guilty, two of which are found guilty; the others justify by Force of a Statute made 12 Car. 2. that three of them being Officers pursuant to the Direction of the Governor &c. and according to the Statute took the Goods, and that the other Defendants, as their Servants, and by their Command, assisted them in it.* Upon a Writ of Error brought the Error assigned is, *That A. who was Servant, was an Infant, and under Age.* It was mov'd the Infant's Appearance by Attorney is erroneous for all; for it is a joint Judgment, and joint Damages are given, and cited the Case of Oate v. Aylett. The other Side agreed, that in all Cases where an Infant ought not to appear by Attorney, if he doth, it is Error. But whether it is Error here, he only acting as a Servant, I must submit. The Reason why an Infant cannot appear by Attorney is, because he is thought not to be able to make known his Case; now he being a Servant must plead as the others, and stand or fall by that. Per Holt Ch. J. The Case is the same whether he is Master or Servant, for the Servant is equally liable to Damages with the Master. Powell J. It is a joint Judgment, and entire Damages which cannot be divided. Per Cur. the Judgment was reversed. Holt's Rep. 360. pl. 5. Trin. 8 Ann. Greek v. Mew.

Hob. 70. pl. 66. In *Trespafs against three one pleads to Issue; The Plaintiff has a Verdict against him and Judgment; The other two demur; A Nolle Prosequi is entered as to them; The three Defendants cannot join in a Writ of Error; For the two against whom the Nolle Prosequi is entered are not damnified.* Jenk. 309. pl. 87.  
 11 Hill. 111. In *Trespafs against three, Judgment was against the Plaintiff as to one, and as to the other two for the Plaintiff, the two only without the third may have a Writ of Error, for he for whom the Judgment was given cannot say that the Judgment was to his Damage; Per Cur. prater Twifden, who held that the Writ ought to be brought by all.* 1 Lev. 210. Pasch. 19 Car. 2. B. R. Cannon v. Abbot.

67. *The Son and Heir was outlawed upon an Indictment for Felony in the Life-time of his Father, who was seised in Fee, and upon his Death the Son entered and devised it to C. in Fee, who conveyed it to B. who brought a Writ of Error to reverse the Outlawry; Doderidge and Jones J. seemed to incline that it did not lie for B. For that none can restore the Blood, but he who is privy in Blood; Sed adjournatur.* Godb. 376. pl. 465. Pasch. 3 Car. B. R. Brooker's Case.

Jo. 360. pl. 68. *The Principal and Bail ought not to join in a Writ of Error to avoid the Principal Judgment, nor the Judgment against the Bail.* Cro. C. 408. pl. 1. Trin. 11 Car. B. R. Buihell v. Yaller.  
 and seems to be S. C.—S. P. adjudged Hob. 72. pl. 85. Forest v. Sandland.—Cro. J. 584 pl. 14 Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. Sandelow v. Deverton in Cam. Scacc. S. P. held accordingly.—Roll Rep. 294. pl. 9. Verten v. Sandelow. S. C. & S. P. accordingly.—Cro. C. 300. pl. 2. Lancaster v. Keyleigh. Pasch. 9 Car. B. R. held accordingly.—S. C. & S. P. resolved Jo. 325. pl. 3.—Godb. 440. pl. 507 S. C. held accordingly.—Cro. C. 574, 575. pl. 17. Hill. 15 Car. B. R. Smith v. James S. P. held accordingly.—Bullst. 125. Pasch. 9 Jac. Hooker v. Robinson. S. P. agreed.—Lev. 137. Trin. 16 Car. 2 B. R. Atherton v. Hole S. P. and the Writ was quashed.—Writ of Error by Principal and Bail was held ill, and that they cannot join, and cites Forest v. Sandland, Hob. 72. Show. S. Pasch. 1 W. & M. Evans v. Pettifer.—Comb. 108. S. C. held accordingly.

69. *Nor can those returned in one Writ take Advantage of any Error in the Proceedings on the other Writ, because the Actions are several.* Carth. 201. cites Cro. C. 517. [pl. 19. Mich. 14 Car. B. R.] Angel v. Cooper.



70. If *J. S.* binds himself and his Heirs in a Bond, and thereupon Judgment is obtained against *J. S.* and *J. S.* makes his Will, and his Heir at Law Executor and dies, leaving Lands which descend to his Heir, yet he shall not have a Writ of Error as Heir, for he is not privy to the Judgment, and when an Extent is made upon him it is as Tertenant, but after the Lands are taken in Execution he may have a Writ of Error; Per Roll J. Sed adjournatur. Sty. 38. 39. Trin. 23 Car. White v. Thomas.

71. By Roll Ch. J. if an Action be brought against three, and one of them is an Infant, and they all appear by Attorney, and an intire Judgment is given against them all, and they all join in Writ of Error to reverse this Judgment, this Writ is well brought; for the Judgment was erroneous, because it is an entire Judgment, for as to the Infant it cannot be good, and so it is naught to the rest, and he cited one *Wyre's Case* 9 Jac. in the Point. Sty. 406. Hill. 1654. Anon.

72. Judgment was had in Debt upon a Bond against Father and Son, and afterwards the Father alone brought a Writ of Error, and the Error assigned was, that his Son was under Age; but because the Son did not join in the Error, the Court ordered the Writ to be abated. 3 Mod. 134. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. Hacket v. Herne.

73. There is a Difference where a Writ of Error is brought by the Plaintiffs in the original Action, and when by the Defendants, for if two Plaintiffs are barred by an erroneous Judgment, and afterwards bring a Writ of Error, the Release of one shall bar the other, because they are both Actors in a personal Thing to charge another, and it shall be presumed a Folly in him to join with another, who might release all; But where the Defendants bring a Writ of Error it is otherwise, for it being brought to discharge themselves of a Judgment the Release of one cannot bar the other, because they have not a joint Interest, but a Joint Burthen, and by Law are compelled to join in Errors. 3 Mod. 135. Trin. 3 Jac. 2. B. R. in Case of Hacket v. Herne.

74. Where several Writs of *Sci. Fa.* issue into several Counties, against several Tertenants, upon one and the same Judgment, in such Case they cannot all join in one Writ of Error, for the Actions are several. Carth. 200. Mich. 3 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Blake v. Gell.

75. But where a Scire Facias issued against the Tertenants in the same County, and upon a Scire Feci returned against several, they pleaded that *J. S.* is another Tertenant and not summoned, and then a second Scire Facias issued against the said *J. S.* who was returned an Infant &c. and the Parol demurred for Infancy, and after his full Age a Resummons issued against all the Tertenants; But one of the Tertenants who was returned summoned was dead before the Day of the Return, and this was assigned for Error, and the surviving Tertenants and the Heir of him who was dead joined in the Writ of Error, and held good, for the last Scire Facias is only supplemental to the first, and then both make but one Action. Carth. 200. Mich. 3 W. & M. in B. R. Blake v. Gell.

76. Judgment was had against the Principal, and afterwards upon a Scire Facias, Execution was awarded against the Bail, and one of the Bail for the Defendant in the original Action brought a Writ of Error *Tam in redditione Judicii quam in adjudicatione Executionis* against the Bail &c. But the Writ was quashed quoad all that related to the Judgment in the original Action, and no more, and was ruled to stand good quoad the Judgment against the Bail upon the Scire Facias and the Bail (Plaintiff in Error) proceeded therein accordingly. Carth. 447. Pasch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Burr v. Atwood.

judged naught, and that it should have been in *adjudicatione Executionis Recognitionis prædictæ*, because a Recognizance is not such a Judgment as might or would be intended on the Face of the Writ

S.P. by Roll Ch. J. Judgment reversed. Sty. 400. Bocking v. Symons.

Ibid Marg. cites 5 Rep. 55. a. Ruddock's Case [but it should be 6 Rep. 25. a. b.] where the same Diversity is taken per Curiam.

1 Salk 89. pl. 11. Atwood v. Burr. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — Ibid. 400. pl. 10. S. C. but not S. P. — 3 Salk. 369 pl. 6. S. C. and ad.

Writ of Error.—— Mod. 3. S. C. and same Exception taken by Raymond at the End of the Case fol. 8. and the Court were of Opinion to quash the Writ of Error for this Exception.—— Ld. Raym. Rep. 553. S. C. and the Writ of Error was quashed for the same Reason.—— Ibid. 328. S. C. stated as in Carth. and ruled accordingly.

77. Error upon a Judgment in C. B. in an *Action against two, and one of the Defendants was outlawed*; And exception was taken to the Writ of Error, because it mentioned the Writ to be brought against one only; But it was held good, because the Writ as to the other was determined by the Outlawry; Ex relatione M<sup>r</sup>i Jacob. Ld. Raym. Rep. 691. Trin. 13 W. 3. Oliver v. Hunning.

78. If an *Appeal of Murder* be brought against three Persons, they may all join in a Writ of Error, for it is *ad damnum ipsorum respectivo*, and yet the Attaint of one is not the Attaint of the other two; Per Holt Ch. J. Holt. 277. pl. 22. Hill. 4 Ann. in Case of Bradell v. Sawbridge.

Ibid. says that the like Judgment was given in Hill Term, 6 Geo. B. K. in the Case of Brewer v. Turner.

79. The Plaintiff obtained Judgment against two Defendants in an Action of Debt, and one of them brought a Writ of Error, when it should be brought by both, and then he who would not prosecute ought to be summoned and severed, which not being done, this was held to be a Fault not amendable, and thereupon the Writ of Error was quashed. 8 Mod. 305. Mich. 11 Geo. Cowper v. Ginger.

### (L) Against whom it lies.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites S. C. — Or his Heir, be he Ter-Tenant or not. For Nontenure is no Plea in Writ of Error. Br. Error, pl. 131. cites 42 Aff. 22. Per Fulthorp. — It is agreed that Writ of Error does not lie but against Parties or Privies, viz. The Party or his Heir, be he Tertenant or not, and if another be Tertenant Scire Facias shall issue against him, for otherwise Assise lies for him if he be ousted. Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 40.

1. **I**t does not lie against any but against him who is Party or Privy to the first Judgment. 9 H. 6. 46. h. Curia.

2. **I**t does not lie against any who is not Party or Privy, though he be Tenant of the Land. 9 H. 6. 46. h. Curia.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites S. C. — Br. Error, pl. 131. cites 42 Aff. 22. Per Fulthorp.

3. **T**he writ lies against him who is Party or Privy to the Judgment, though he hath nothing in the Land. 9 H. 6. 46. h. Curia.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites S. C. and says, Quære what Remedy in such Case.

4. **I**f a Man recovers and dies without Heir, Quære against whom the Writ of Error shall be brought. 9 H. 6. 49. h. Quære.

5. Writ of Error lies well against him who was Tenant at the Time of the Judgment given, notwithstanding that he is not his Tenant at the Time of the Writ of Error acquired; Contra of Attaint; For this shall be against the Tenant of the Franktenement &c. Br. Error, pl. 109. cites 6 Aff. 6.

Br. Non-tenure, pl. 8. cites S. C.

6. *H. recover'd, and had Issue Isabel and died, and she took Baron and had Issue T. and dyed, and Writ of Error was brought against the Tenant by the Curtesy and the Heir, and admitted, and yet per Candill, the Usage has been to bring the Writ of Error against the Party to the Record or his Heir, and when the Judgment is revers'd to bring Scire Facias*

Facias against the Tertenant, if he can say any Thing why the Plaintiff should not have Execution, quod nota. Br. Error, pl. 27. cites 47 E. 3. 7.

7. Where Error is su'd in Parliament of a Judgment given in B. R. or if Error be su'd in B. R. upon a Fine levied in C. B. the Transcript shall go, and shall be certity'd, and not the Record itself. Br. Record, pl. 48. cites 2 H. 7. 19.

8. If an erroneous Judgment is given for the Queen in a Writ of Infrasion, the Party shall have a Writ of Error against the Queen without any Petition; Per Coke, Arg. 2 Le. 194. Hill. 29 Eliz. in Hurliton's Case.

9. Many Outlawries have been reversed for Error without any Petition, and yet in such Case the Queen has an immediate Interest; Per Wray. 2 Le. 194 Hill. 29 Eliz.

10. Error does not lie against the Queen upon a Petition, where she is immediate Party to the Recovery; but otherwise where she is Party only as for Conformity, as in an Action upon the Statute, or in a Popular Action; Per Curiam. Noy. 56. Anon.

Cases cited, and seems to be S. C. of Glazier v. Judson, and the Case was, That Judgment was given for the Queen in a Sci. Fa. to reverse the Patent of the Constableness of the Castle of Chester. But Clench said, That there needs no Petition, because both Patentees claim from the Queen, and whether there be Error or not the Queen is not prejudiced.

11. Adjudged, That a Writ of Error lies against the King without Petition, though antiently the Court was by Petition, and was a Decency, but since the Year 1640 Writs of Error have been Ex Officio. 1 Salk. 264. pl. 7. Pasch. 11 W. 3. B. R. Anon.

(M) At what Time it may be brought.

[Before Writ of Enquiry. Pl. 2. 3. 9. 10. 11. 14.]

1. A Writ of Error bearing Date before the Judgment given is not good, for it lies not before the Judgment given, for the Writ is, Si Judicium redditum sit, &c. 22 H. 6. 7. Contra 1 R. 3. 4.

in B. R. 5 E. 6. ——— Mo. 461. pl. 637. Hill. 39 Eliz. is a Nota that a Writ of Error was delivered Instantly when the Judgment was given, but held not good, because it was procur'd before the Judgment given ——— Mar. 140. pl. 112. Mich. 17 Car. in Case of Dale v. Worthpe, the Court agreed that a Writ of Error bearing Teste before Judgment is good, as is the Book of 1 E. 5. 4. because there the Foundation stands good, and it is the usual Course of Practice for preventing and superseding Execution ——— Vent 255. Hill. 25 & 26 Car. 2. B. R. the Court held that a Writ of Error bearing Teste before the Judgment given is good to remove the Record, so as Judgment be given before the Return of it. ——— Mod. 112. pl. 9. S. P. by Hale Ch. J. and seems to be S. C.

\* Noy 54 cites S. C. but there it was said by the Court in the Case of Jennings v. Bragge, that a Writ of Error bearing Teste before the Judgment is entered of Record is void, although the Judges have pronounc'd the Judgments, viz. quod intrinsecus Judicium

Writ of Nisi Prius was returnable Octab' Hillarii at which Day it was return'd, and at the first Day thereof the Plaintiff had Judgment to recover, the Defendant brought Writ of Error, bearing Date the third Day of the said Return, and before the fourth Day, viz. Motion between the first Day and the fourth Day, and because Judgment was given the first Day, and so it is after Judgment as it ought to be, therefore well; Per Cur. Br. Error, pl. 17. cites 34 H. 6. 27. ——— Br. Jours. pl. 10. cites S. C.

2. In an Assise of Darrein Presentment if the Parties demur upon the Title, and it is adjudged for the Plaintiff. and that he shall have

a Writ to the Bishop, a Writ of Error lies upon this Judgment before the Damages inquired of, because there were no Damages at the Common Law, and then the Writ would be presently, and the Addition of Damages given by the Statute to be inquired of to the Sheriff, shall not stay the Writ of Error, and if it be affirmed, it may be inquired of the Damages where it is affirmed. 17 E. 3. 5. 19. 21. adjudged 33.

3. So if a Man recovers by Default in a Writ of Cousnage or Aiel, a Writ of Error lies upon this before the Damages are inquired of, because the Damages are but an Addition to the Common Law given by the Statute, (\*) and so the Judgment for the Principal continues as it was at Common Law. 17 E. 3. 21. 33.

\* Fol. 750.

Br. Error, pl. 58. cites S. C. — Per Stouff; and Brook adds, that in Account there are 2

4. No Writ of Error lies upon a Judgment to account before the last Judgment, because the Plea is not ended till he hath accounted. 21 E. 3. 9. adjudged. Co. 11. \* Metcalfe 38. adjudged. Vide Roy's Reports 68. two Executors have Judgment against B. quod computet the Writ shall not abate by the Death of one of the Executors.

Judgments, and Writ of Error is *Quod si Judicium redditum sit tunc* &c. For Writ of Error does not lie before Judgment. — Cro. E. 676. in pl. 32. cites S. C. & S. P. For the Plaintiff might be nonsuited before the second Judgment, as 1 H. 7. 2. is; And that so it was adjudged in 11 Eliz. Warding v. Uine. And so 7 R. 2. in Formedon where the Tenant was ousted of Aid, Error lies not till the Judgment of the Principal. — Le. 104. in pl. 277. cites 21 E. 3. 9.

\* Cro. J. 356. pl. 14. Metcalfe v. Wood. S. C. resolv'd. — D. 291. b. Marg. pl. 68. cites 40 Eliz. B. R. Bill v. Matthews S. P.

5. So no Writ of Error lies upon an Award before the Original be determined. 17 E. 3. 21. Award Quod computet is but barely as an Award, As Award that Assise shall be taken, Award in Waste, Writ to inquire of Waste, of Trespass &c. Writ of Inquiry of Damages in Partitioe Facienda, Award Quod Partitio Fiat, in Writ of Admeasurement Award Quod Admensuratio Fiat, Award that one shall be ousted of Aid, and such like, are only Awards of the Court, and are but Interlocutory, and not Definitive, whereof no Writ of Error lies till the last Judgment is given; Per Cur. 11 Rep. 40. a. Mich. 12 Jac. in Metcalfe's Case. — In Account no Error lies before the second Judgment. Palm. 2. cites 21 E. 3. 9. Award.

6. As it does not lie upon an award of a Capias, Summons, or Return before the Original determined. 17 E. 3. 21.

\* Cro. E. 635 pl. 32. and 643. pl. 46. the Countess of Warwick v. Ld. Berkley, S. C. held per tot. Cur. that till the second Judgment given, Quod Partitio Stabilis fit the Record is not

7. In a Writ of Partition, if the Judgment be given Quod Partitio Fiat, and thereupon a Writ is directed to the Sheriff to make a Partition before it is executed and returned, no Writ of Error lies upon the first Judgment for that before the last Judgment, which ought to be Quod Partitio Præd' foret firma, and stabillis in perpetuum the Plaintiff may be nonsuit, or he may, upon the Return of the Sheriff, suggest to the Court that the Partition is not equal, and so have a new Partition, and also he may release before the last Judgment. Mich. 40, 41 El. B. R. between the \* Lord Barkly and the Countess of Warwick adjudged. B. 10 Ja. B. 20. between † Ballard and Rawlins, per Curiam, P. 13 Car. B. R. between Williams and Watkins adjudged, and such Writ abated, being brought upon the first Judgment given in Cardigan.

full, nor the Judgment perfect, and therefore the Record should not be removed. — Mo. 643. pl. 888 S. C. but no Judgment. — Nov 71. S. C. held accordingly; and this is not like other Real Actions, where Error lies before the Habere Facias seisinam be returned; For that is a final Judgment, and no other to be given; besides, there needs no Return of an Habere Facias seisinam; For the Party that recovers may execute his Judgment by his Entry, and cites D. 67. a. — Roll Rep. 85. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Coke Ch. J. said, that in the Countess of Warwick's Case of Partition there was not any Resolution, but that it seems in such Case before the second Judgment no Writ of Error lies, Quod fuit concessum per Doderidge, but Crooke and Houghton doubted of it. — S. C. cited by Doderidge, as ruled to be brought too soon before the second Judgment. 2 Bullf. 104. — S. C. cited 2 Roll Rep. 125. as held accordingly.

† Cro.

† Cro. J. 324. pl. 4. Rawlins v. Barrer, S. C. & S. P. resolved. — 2 Bulst. 104. S. C. & S. P. agreed. — 2 Bulst. 19. Arg. S. P.

8. A Writ of Error lies in Camera Scaccarii after an Award of the Court of King's-Bench for Judgment, and the Roll signed for Judgment by the Clerk before any Judgment entered; for otherwise the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error should be at great Prejudice, for the use of the Court is not to enter the Judgment till the Vacation after, but to award Execution presently after the Signing the Roll for Judgment, and before Entry thereof; And so if the Writ of Error shall not be allowed after Signing, and before the Entry, the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error should not have any Benefit of the Superfedeas of the Execution, which is incident in the Writ of Error. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. between *Smith and Bowles*, by all the Clerks, that this is the common Course, and per Curiam adjudged.

Sec tit. Execution (M. a) pl. 1. S. C. — See supra the Case of *Jennings v. Bragg*, in the Notes pl. 1.

9. If a Woman recovers in a Writ of Dower, a Writ of Error lies before the Writ of Inquiry of Damages awarded, and before the third Part assigned by Metes and Bounds; for the Judgment is perfect as to the Realty, and the Damages given by the Statute by way of Addition. 19. 17 Car. B. between *Steward and Steward*, per Curiam adjudged, and the Inquiry of the Damages, after the Writ of Error brought, quashed.

Mar. 83. pl. 142. S. C. resolved that the Error was well brought. — Brownl. 127. Hill. 13 Jac. *Glefold v Carr*, Value be in-

S. P. per tot. Cur. held that it would not lie; For the Judgment is not perfect till the Value be inquired of.

10. In an Ejectione Firme, if the Plaintiff recovers per nihil dicit, in which Judgment is given that the Plaintiff shall recover his Term, and a Writ awarded to inquire of the Damages, a Writ of Error lies upon this Judgment before the Return of the Writ of Damages, and Judgment thereupon, for the Judgment is perfect as to the Recovery of the Term before by the first Judgment, and the Plaintiff may presently have Execution for the Possession, and perhaps he will never have Judgment for the Damages, and so the Defendant should be ousted of the Possession without Remedy. Tr. 3 Car. B. R. between *Newton and Terry*. Intreatur Mich. 2 Car. Rot. 110. per Curiam, in a Writ of Error Judgment reversed. Nota, Mr. Hodgeson the Secondary de B. R. said to me, that this is now agreed by both Courts, scilicet, the Common-Pleas and King's-Bench.

Noy 95. Terry v. Newton, S. C. resolved. — Lat. 212. Terry v. Newton, S. C. accordingly.

11. So if a Man recovers in a Quare Impedit upon a Demurrer, the Defendant may have a Writ of Error before the Writ of Inquiry of Damages (\*) returned, for such Writ may be awarded out of the King's-Bench if the Judgment be affirmed there. Note, this was the *Lord Arundel's Case against Edmonds*, about 15 Car. admitted, and so is the constant Practice of the Court, for no Damages were given at the Common Law, but given by the Statute. Contra Noy's Reports 66. the *Bishop of Gloucester and Vele*.

S. P. by *Bankes Ch.* \* Fol. 751. J. Mar. 89. in pl. 142. Pasch 17 Car.

12. If an Execution upon a Statute-Merchant be awarded where a Stranger is seized of the Land by Feoffment of the Conusor, yet he shall not have a Writ of Error of the Execution before he is ousted by the Execution. 18 E. 25. because he is not privy to the Record before this, nor before the Return of Execution, and after the Ouster of him by Force of the Writ by the Sheriff. Dubitatur 18 E. 3. 25.

Fifth Error, pl. 71. cites S. C. — D. 1. b. pl. 5. cites S. C. — See (K) pl. 17. S. C.

13. If a Man recovers in a Præcipe quod reddat against me, I may have a Writ of Error before Execution if sued. 18 E. 3. 26. 17 Ill. 24

\* Noy 35.  
Terry v. Newton, S. C. re-joined — Lat 212. Terry v. Newson, S. C. accordingly. — Where an Assise or an Ejectment is brought where the Land is the Principal, if Judgment be given for it, although Damages are to be recovered, yet before a Writ of Inquiry for

14. If a Man recovers in an Ejectione Firmæ by Confession, Nihil dicit, Non sum Informatus, or Demurrer, a Writ of Error lies before the Damages taxed by Writ of Inquiry. I had the Precedents of Master Hoddesdon, Secondary de W. R. Pasch. 13 El. W. R. Rot. 52 between *Zaverner and Faccot*. Error brought upon a Judgment in Banco, and a Writ of Inquiry awarded in W. R. The like between *Bach and Errington*, D. 13 El. W. R. Rot. 51. Tr. 35 El. W. R. Rot. 696. *Wimark's Case*; And same Case 53. *Wimark's Case*, 74. where Judgment upon Demurrer in W. R. and before the Return of the Writ of Inquiry Error was brought in Camera Scaccarii, and there affirmed and remanded, D. 44 El. Rot. 438. W. R. between *Howie and Layton*. Error brought in Camera Scaccarii before Damages assessed, and this affirmed Mich. 25, 26 El. W. R. Error brought after Judgment, and before Damages assessed, and this reversed for Error in Fact, Tr. 3 Car. between \* *Newton and Terrye*, per Curiam, in a Writ of Error. New Entries 191. between *Dun and Llew*. But vide, this is there but an Award. Dill. 1649. between *Broad and Barnet* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment by Nihil dicit in Banco. Intratur Tr. 1649. Rot. 1535.

them Error lies; because the Damages are but Accessory; Arg. Cro. E. 636. in pl. 32 — For the Judgment is, Quod querens recuperet terminum, and upon this Judgment the Plaintiff may have an Habere Facias Possessionem, and if Error would not lie on this Judgment, the Plaintiff after he had got Possession upon an erroneous Judgment would never sue a Writ of Inquiry, and so the Defendant would be without Remedy. Lat. 212 Pasch. 3 Car. *Smith v. Anys* — S. P. by Roll Ch. J. Stv 283. Trin. 1651, in Case of *Giles v. Timberley*. — S. P. adjudged, there being no Return of Damages, nor a Capiatur, the Commonwealth may by this Means be cozened of the Fine, and the Defendant barred from bringing a Writ of Error. Sty. 346 Mich. 1652. *Acton v. Ayres*. — If Error be brought in Ejectment before the last Judgment on the Writ of Inquiry, and no Capiatur entered, it is Error; Per Twilden, and so he said it had been often ruled. Keb 327. pl. 59 Trin. 14 Car. 2. B. R. *Oliver v. Hardwick*.

15. But in an Ejectione Firmæ, if Judgment be given, Ideo consideratum est quod querens Possessionem suam Termini adhuc venturi de Tenemento præd' recuperare debeat, no Writ of Error lies before Damages taxed, because there is but an Award; but otherwise it had been if it had been recuperet. D. 5 Ja. W. R. Rot. 269. between *Lane and Alexander*, per Curiam, in a Writ of Error in Camera Scaccarii upon a Judgment in W. R. and the Record remanded in W. R. accordingly for the Cause aforesaid.

A Writ of Error was delivered to the same Court before a Writ to the Bishop

16. If a Man recovers in a Quare Impedit, and after brings a Writ of Quare non admittit against the Bishop, a Writ of Error may be after brought upon the Judgment in the Quare Impedit, and the Record shall be removed, though the other Writ of Quare non admittit be not yet discussed. Dubitatur 26 E. 3. 75.

was awarded to admit the Clerk; Per tot. Cur. the Writ of Error ought to be allowed. Godb. 439. pl. 505. Trin. 5 Car. B. R. *The Earle of Pembroke v. Boslock*.

17. If a Man recovers Damages, and after a Year sues a Scire Facias of the Damages, a Writ of Error lies after of the Judgment, and the Record shall be removed. 26 E. 3. 75.

Cro C 307. pl. 8. The Earl of Newport v. Mildmay, S. C.

18. If an Infant suffers a Common Recovery by Guardian, in which he is Tenant to the Præcipe, at full Age he may have a Writ of Error as well as within, and assign for Error that he was within Age at the Time of the Recovery suffered; for if he had brought this

this Writ within Age, it should not have been tried by Inspection. but S. P. does not appear. — Jo. 318. pl. \* Vol. 752.  
 P. 9 Car. B. R. between *the Earl of Newport and the Duke of Buckingham*, per Curiam resolved, and not suffered to be argued at the Bar, where the Question in Law was, whether he could avoid the Recovery by Writ of (\*) Error which was suffered by Guardians when he was within Age? and it was adjudged quod non.

S. P. does not appear. — 2 Saund. 94. Falsch. 22 Car. 2. Hesketh v Lee, S. P. in Error to reverse a Judgment in a Common Recovery in the County Palatine of Lancaster, notwithstanding Exceptions taken to the Admittance and Appearance of him by Guardian, the same were over-ruled, and the Judgment affirmed by the whole Court. — Mod. 48. pl. 104. S. C. adjournatur — If Infant comes in and suffers a Common Recovery, this shall not be reversed for Error, per Cur. Sid. 321. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. B. R. cites *Ld Newport's Case*. — And in the principal Case there of *Raby v. Robinson*, the Court on Conference with the other Judges held, that where an Infant comes in as Vouchee in Person, and suffers a Common Recovery, a Writ of Error does not lie after full Age; But if he appears by Attorney and suffers a Common Recovery, this may be reversed for Error after his full Age, because it shall be tried per Pais, whether the Warrant of Attorney was made when he was an Infant &c. and this is the Reason that Judgments so obtained against Infants may be reversed after their full Age, viz. because the Trial is not by Inspection but per Pais, and cites *Cro E 569 Mo 460. Co. Litt 380 b. and F. N. B. 104 (K)* — Lev 142 *Reby v. Robinson*, S. C. the Parties agreed before Judgment given, but the Opinion of the Judges was said to be, that Error lay not after his full Age.

See tit. Trial (C) per totum

19. In Account, Writ of Error came after Judgment given that the Defendant should account, and after Capias ad Computandum was awarded, and before that he had accounted in Fact, and therefore per Cur. this shall not be sent till he has accounted; For the Plea is not ended before he has accounted in Fact. Br. Accompt, pl. 39. cites 21 E. 3. 9.

when he was adjudged to account, and all Times after he shall be adjudged in Ward, and he who is in Ward cannot be taken out by Writ of Error. Br. Accompt, pl. 35. cites 21 H. 6. 29

20. 9 R. 2. cap. 3. S. 1. If Tenant for Term of Life, Tenant in Dower, Tenant by the Curtesy, or Tenant in Tail after Possibility be impleaded, and plead to Inquest, and lose by the Oath of twelve, or lose by Default, or in other manner, he to whom the Reversion pertains at the Time of such Judgment given, his Heirs and Successors, shall have an Attaint, and also a Writ of Error, as well in the Life of such Tenants as after their Death.

21. If a Quare Impedit is brought against two, and one pleads to Issue, and the other confesses the Action, upon which Judgment is given, he shall not have a Writ of Error till the Matter is determined as to the other, for the Writ of Error must rehearse all that are Parties to the Original, and then the Writ says, Si Judicium inde redditum sit tunc Recordum illum habeatis, and as to one Judgment is not given, and if the Record should be removed before the intire Matter is determined, there would be a Failure of Right; Per Curiam, 11 Rep. 39. a. b. in *Metcalf's Case*, cites 34 H. 6. 41. a. in *Huntrey Bohun's Case*.

and own appeared and pleaded, and was attainted, and Judgment given against the other, that he could not have Writ of Error till the Matter was determined against the other. See. — Br. Error, pl. 15. cites S. C. and *Prifot* cited it as lately adjudged in *Ld Cromwell's Case*.

22. Writ of Error was discontinued, and the Plaintiff after the Record removed into B. R. brought another Writ of Error there, quod coram vobis resider; Quod nota. Br. Error, pl. 140. cites 2 H. 7. 12.

23. Information was made in the Exchequer against the Merchants of the *Stull-Yard* for diverse Merchandises Shipp'd not Custom'd, and Judgment given against them, upon which they sued Writ of Error, which was discontinued for the not coming of the Chancellor and Treasurer, to whom it was directed secundum formam Statuti, by which they sued to

have another Writ of Error, which was discontinued in the same Manner, and they sued the third, and then the Kings Attorney pray'd Execution, and could not have it; For the Writ of Error is a Superfedeas in itself, and the Party cannot compel the Judges to come, and a Man who is nonsuited in Writ of Error may have another Writ of Error, but not with Superfedeas as the first Writ was; For this is his own Default; Contra here by the not coming of the Justices. Br. Error, pl. 147. cites 6 H. 7. 15, 16.

24. So of Demise of the King, or Death of the Party, or by Adjournment of the County, in those Cases the Party shall have Superfedeas upon the second Writ of Error. Ibid.

25. An Exigent being awarded in an Appeal, a Writ of Error was brought immediately; For he by the Exigent awarded, in Case of Felony, forfeited all his Goods immediately; Wherefore for as much as he was at present Lofs and Prejudice he might have a Writ of Error presently; Cited by Coke, Cro. J. 357. in Case of Metcalf v. Wood, as a Case he had seen a Precedent of 8 H. 8.

26. It in a Formedon the Tenant as Judgment for Part, no Writ of Error lies until the intire Matter in demand is determined; for the Judgment is, Si Judicium inde redditum sit, which Word inde goes to the intire Demand. 11 Rep. 39. b. per Curiam, cites Dyer 291. b. [D. 290. a. pl. 62. and 291. b. pl. 67. Trin. 12 Eliz. Fitzwilliams v. Copley.]

27. Error in Process cannot be alleged after in Nullo est erratum pleaded; For if it had been alleged the other Party might alledge Diminution. Cro. E. 83. Hill. 30 Eliz. in Case of Robert v. Andrews.

28. J. S. had a Judgment against W. in Debt, and afterwards W. made a Feoffment to C. the Plaintiff of his Land; Then J. S. sued an Elegit upon the Judgment, but before it was executed C. brought a Writ of Error, and would assign Error in the Judgment. The Court thought that a Writ of Error would not lie for C. the Feoffee unless it be for Error in suing out Execution. 2dly Till Execution sued he is not a Party grieved, which is the true Reason why he in Reversion or Remainder shall not have Error in the Life-time of the Tenant for Life upon a Judgment given against such Tenant for Life, because he was not then a Party grieved. Cro. Eliz. 289. pl. 6. Mich. 34 & 35 Eliz. B. R. Charnock v. Sherrington.

29. Error to reverse an Amerciament in a Court Lect, because it was unreasonable; It was insisted that after an Amerciament is once affected, the Writ of Moderata Misericordia doth not lie; And per tot. Cur. clearly this is no Error now to be assigned, and the same was affirmed. Bult. 125. Patch. 9 Jac. Stubbs v. Flower.

Cro. J. 324. pl. 4. S. P. resolved by the whole Court in S. C. and likewise in the Case of Rawlins v. Barret.

S. P. Arg. 2 Roll Rep. 125 cites S. C. and 12 E. 4. 1.

30. In Action of Account it was insisted, that a Writ of Error does not lie on the first Judgment, and Man secondary informed the Court upon a general Writ of Error, upon a Judgment given in an Account, the first Judgment that he shall accompt, and the second Judgment also, shall be reversed, if Error be therein. Doderidge J. said, By this it appears that the general Writ of Error goes to both the Judgments, as well to the one as to the other; The whole Court agree with him herein. 2 Bult. 120. Trin. 11 Jac. Porter v. Agar.

31. In Debt against drawers by several Precipes, if there be Error in the Judgment against one, he may have Error before Determination of the Matter as to the others, for in those Originals in which are several Counts, and Error is against one, he shall have Writ of Error, and the Record of his Count and the pleading shall be severed from the Original, and removed in B. R. and yet the Original remains in C. B. as well because the Court of C. B. is in Possession of it as because otherwise the Court of C. B. could not proceed to determine the Residue



fidue without the Original. 11 Rep. 41. a Mich. 12 Jac. cites 36 H. 6. tit. Fieri Fac. 3. and in such Case Coke says it seems to him, that if there be Error in the Original upon a Certiorari, the Ch. J. shall only certify the Tenor of it. *But where the Original is one and one Count, he cannot have Writ of Error till all is determined; For the Record cannot be in B. R. and C. B. at the same time.*

32. *Where several Judgments are to be given, the one dependent on the other, there the Writ of Error does not lie till the last Judgment is given of the Thing of which the Judgment is given before; Per Doderidge J. 2 Roll Rep. 126. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R.*

33. *Where a Suit is of several Things, yet if the Damages are intire the Writ of Error does not lie till all is determined, as in Trespass against several &c. Per Doderidge J. 2 Roll Rep. 126. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R.*

34. *In Debt, Detinue and Dower, by several Precipes, Writ of Error does not lie till all is determined; But otherwise in Trespass; Per Houghton J. 2 Roll. Rep. 126. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R.*

All the Books stand upon these Differences, 1<sup>st</sup> If Judgment be had after Judgment he shall not have Error till the last Judgment, as in Account, Admeasurement, and such

like. 2<sup>dly</sup>, When the Things are several, then he shall not tarry till the last Judgment. 2<sup>dly</sup>, Though they are several Things in their Nature, yet if the Damages are intire, there the Error shall not be before Judgment be of the whole and final; Per Doderidge. And per Houghton, In Debt, Detinue, Dower &c. if Defendant confesses Part, and has Judgment for this, Error lies, because it is several, but otherwise in Trespass, because the Damages are intire. Litt. Rep. 6. Mich. 17 Jac. B. R.

35. *If in a Quo Warranto Judgment be given as to Part of the Liberties claimed, that they shall be seized, and that the Defendants capiantur pro Fine, and as to the other Part, Curia advisare vult, a Writ of Error lies before any Judgment given for the other Part. Pasch. 17<sup>th</sup> Car. 2. adjudged upon a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in a Quo Warranto against the Corporation of Dublin. 3 Danv. 22. pl. 26. cites Palm. 1, 2, &c. 17 Jac. B. R. and says see a long Argument and the Judgment accordingly.*

2 Roll 113 The King v. Cusack, S. C. adjournatur.

\* This is misprinted and should be 17 Jac

36. *In Trespass when the Recovery is had by Default no Writ of Error will lie before the Writ of Inquiry of Damages is returned; for the Defendant is not grieved until Judgment is given upon the Return of the Writ of Inquiry. Jenk. 25. in pl. 48.*

37. *Error lies after a Confession or Retraxit, but not after a Disclaimur. Jenk. 283. pl. 12. cites 8 Rep. 58. 6 Jac. Beecher's Case.*

38. *Writ of Error bore Teste before the Plaint there entered, the Court viz. Mallet, Heath and Brampton were clear of Opinion, without any solemn Debate, that the Record was not removed by that Writ of Error, because if there be not any Plaint entered at the Teste of the Writ, how can the Processus according to the Writ be removed, when there is no Processus entered? And that tailing all tails; and besides it is merely for Delay of Justice. Mar. 140. pl. 212. Mich. 17 Car. Dale v. Worthy.*

39. *A Writ of Error bearing Teste before Judgment is good, as is the Book of 1 E. 5. 4. because in that Case the Foundation of the Writ stands good, and it is the usual Course of Practice for the preventing and superseding of Execution; Agreed per Curiam. Mar. 140. pl. 212. Mich. 17 Car. Dale v. Worthy.*

A Writ of Error that bears Teste before the Judgment given, is good to re-

move the Record, so as Judgment be given before the Return of it; Per Cur. Vent. 255. Hill. 25 & 26 Car. 2. B. R. Baker v. Bulltrode.

*Judgment, when ever it is entered, as relation to the Day in Bank, viz. the first Day of the Term; so that a Writ of Error returnable after will remove the Record, whenever the Judgment is entered; Per Hale Ch. J. Mod. 112. pl. 9 Pasch. 26 Car 2 B. R. Anon.*

40. *A Writ of Error may be brought before the Writ of Inquiry is returned in an Ejectment; for in that Action the Judgment is compleat at the*

the

the Common Law before it is returned; for the Judgment is only to gain Possession. And so it is in a Writ of *Dower*; But in *Trespass*, where Damages only are to be recovered, the Judgment is not compleat till the Writ of Enquiry is returned, nor can be made up before, as in this Case it may; but here being no compleat Judgment entered, there being no *Capias* which ought to be in all Actions *Quare Vi & Armis*, that the King may have his Fine, which he cannot otherwise have if the Party does not proceed in his Writ of Enquiry, the Writ of Error is brought too soon, and Plaintiff may proceed to Execution in C. B. because the Compleat Record is not here; Per Roll J. and bid them advise what to do in C. B. for it is mischievous either way. Sty. 109. Trin. 24 Car. B. R. *Glde v. Dudeney*.

41. Error returnable the same Term in which Judgment was given, is good when the Record is removed; Per Twifden J. Sid. 104. Hill. 14 & 15 Car. 2. B. R.

42. Defendants in *Indictment* in B. R. were found guilty, and after View Judgment there, brought Writ of Error there, but upon Search and of the Roll there was only Judgment entered *Quod Capiatur*, and therefore the Court directed that the Writ of Error shall not be allowed till the Defendants come in proper Person, and in the Interim Process shall be made against them to come in to hear their Judgments. Sid. 208. pl. 2. Trin. 16 Car. 2. B. R. *The King v. Cornwall & Ux.*

43. Hale said, that about three Years since at Norfolk Assizes, the Defendant in an *Indictment of Barretry* brought a Writ of Error *Teste before the Assizes*, and it was disallowed, because if such Practice should obtain it would disappoint all the Proceedings at the Assizes. Vent. 255. Hill. 25 & 26 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of *Baker v. Bulltrode*.

19. A Writ of Error will lie on a Judgment in *Ejectment quod recuperet* &c. before a Writ of Inquiry executed, for that is only as to the Damages; Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 205. Hill. 3 W. & M. in B. R.

44. 10 W. 3. cap. 14. S. 1. No Fine or Common Recovery, nor any Judgment in any real or personal Action, shall be reversed or avoided for Error, unless the Writ of Error, or Suit for the reversing such Fine, Recovery or Judgment, be brought and prosecuted with Effect within 20 Years after such Fine levied, or such Recovery suffered, or Judgment signed or entered of Record.

45. Error of a Judgment in Debt upon a Bond in C. B. and the Error assigned was, that it was a Bond for Appearance taken by the Plaintiff *Colore Officii*, and it was no where said that the Plaintiff was a Sheriff but only that he took the Bond, *per nomen Vicecom'*; Holt said, then you should have pleaded the Statute and that matter, and now you are too late and Judgment was affirmed. 12 Mod. 634. Hill. 13 W. 3. *Jones v. Sweetapple*.

### (N) How the Writ shall be brought.

1. **I**F a Writ of Error be brought in this Manner, videlicet, This is directed to Sir Edward Littleton, (he being then Chief Justice de Banco) to certify a Judgment in Querela, *quæ fuit coram Vobis et Sociis vestris* where it was before Sir John Finch, then Chief Justice the Predecessor of Sir Edward Littleton is, this Writ shall abate. Cr. 16 Car. B. R. between *Lowes and Webble*, adjudged per Curiam.

1. So if a Writ of Error be directed to Oliver St. John, he being Chief Justice de Banco, to certify a Judgment in querele, que fuit coram Vobis et Sociis vestris, where it was before Edmund Reeves and Sociis Suis, there not being then any Chief Justice; this is not good, but the Writ shall abate. Hill. 1649. Several Writs abated for this Cause.

3. But if a Writ of Error be directed to Peter Pheasant, to certify a Judgment in Loquela que fuit Coram vobis & Sociis vestris, where it appears by the Record that it was held Coram Edmundo Reeves et Petro Pheasant, this is a good Writ; for though in the Return Edmund Reeves is first named, yet this is well enough, inasmuch as Peter Pheasant is also named, and it does not appear which of them was the eldest. Hill. 1649. between *Clarke and Sprigg* adjudged, Intratur Id. 1649. Rot. 458.

4. If a Writ of Error be directed to the Mayor, Aldermen and Recorder of Lancelton in Cornubia, and the Record is certified by the Mayor, Aldermen, and Deputy-Recorder, the Court being held by Letters Patents, this is not well certified, inasmuch that this ought to be certified in the Name of the Judges of the Court; and it does not appear that the Recorder had Power to make a Deputy by the said Letters Patents. Hill. 1649. between *Sprye and Mill*, adjudged, and the Writ abated accordingly. Intratur Id. 1649. Rot. 208.

5. In a Writ of Error to reverse an Outlawry, it is not mention'd at whose Suit he was outlawed, nor in what Action, and yet held good, because of the many Precedents. 4 Rep. 93 b. cites 4 E. 4 44. *Palton's Case*.

Coke Ch. J. Roll Rep 22. cites

Srv. 183.

S. C. ad-

journatur —

Ibid. 203,

204. S. C.

and the

Writ was

abated.

In such

Case he need

not shew

in what

Action it

was; Per

S. C.

6. But in the Principal Case where the Writ of Error was brought to remove a Judgment in quadam Loquela by Writ of certain Land and Pasture, and shews not in what Action this Plea was, the Court for that Reason adjudged, that the Writ should abate. Roll Rep. 22. pl. 27. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. *Watson v. Bernard*.

2 Bullf. 212.

Pasch. 12

Jac Osborn

v. Make-

burne.

S. P. ex-

actly, and

on the Judg-

the whole Court were clear of Opinion that it ought always to be shewn in what Action the Writ of Error was quashed.

7. A Writ of Error directed to the Chief Justice de Banco upon a Judgment given in a *Quare Impedit* by Judges of Assise, and held good; and the Plaintiff in Error had a Superedeas, viz. non Molestandum to the Metropolitan to surcease Execution until the Error was discussed, and this issued out of the Common Pleas, and the Defendants sued a Scire Facias Quare Executio non &c. against the Bishop and Incumbent; at the Return whereof the Plaintiff came and assigned his Errors. Dyer. 76. b. 77. a. Mich. 6 E. 6. *Hentloe v. Keble*.

8. A Writ of Error was brought directed to Sir A. Brown Ch. J. of C. B. but before the Return of the Writ Sir A. was remov'd, and Sir J. Dyer made Ch. J. there, this was held ill, and the Plaintiff was forced to bring a new Writ of Error De Recordo quod Coram Vobis relidet. D. 173. b. pl. 16. Mich. 1 & 2 Eliz. *Kirk v. Parrott*.

9. When a Writ of Error is brought to reverse a Fine, there must be one Writ sent to the Ch. Justice de Banco, another to the Custos Brevium to certify Transcriptum pedis Finis cum omnibus eundem Finis tangen'; and another to the Chirographer to certify Transcriptum Notæ Finis. 5 Rep. a. 39. b. Trin. 34 Eliz. B. R. *Tey's Case*.

C. o. E. 891.  
 pl. 8. An-  
 drews v.  
 Ld. Crom-  
 well. S. C.  
 & S. P. re-  
 solv'd that  
 the Writ  
 was not  
 good for  
 that Reason,  
 and that it  
 should  
 abate; but  
 Fenner e  
 contra. And  
 though in  
 5 E. 6. D.  
 [70. b. 17.  
 a. pl. 34  
 &c. Mich.

10. If an *Affise* be summoned before the *Justices of Assise*, and they are after removed, and the *Chief Justices of B.* and another *Justice*, are made *Justices of Assise* in the same County, and the *Affise* is taken before them, and propter *Difficultatem* adjourned into *B.* and Judgment there given for the Plaintiff, and a *Writ of Error* is directed to the same *Ch. J.* before whom the *Affise* passed, reciting the *Affise* summoned before the *Justices of Assise* by Name; & postmodum capt' before the *Ch. J.* &c. but does not recite how the *Affise* came in *B.* viz. by *Adjournment* or otherwise, this *Writ of Error* is not good, for as it took Notice of the Change of the *Justices* a fortiori it ought to take Notice of the *Adjournment*, for by that both the *Judges* and *Court* were changed. *Yelv.* 3. Pasch. 44 *Eliz.* Ld. *Cromwell v. Andrews.* Adjudged per totam Curiam against the Opinion of all the *Cursitors*; but *Yelv.* 6. in the same Case it was adjudged that the *Record* was removed by this bad *Writ*, and that the *Party* might have a new *Writ de Recordo quod coram nobis residet.*

6 E. 6. *Henslow and Stanby v. Keble.*] where a Judgment was in *Quare Impedit* before the *Justices of Nisi Prius*, by the Statute of *Westm. 2.* and Error thereof being brought, Exception was taken, because he does not shew in the *Writ* where the Judgment was, and yet held to be good; For there the *Record* began, and remained in the *Common Bench*, and where the Judgment was, was not material; But in this Case, the *Record* was not at first in the *Common Bench*, and therefore he ought to shew How it came thither. And *Gawdy* said, when the *Record* begins in one Place, and is finished in another, there of Necessity, in a *Writ of Error*, the Proceedings in both Places ought to be mentioned.

And *Yelv.* 3. a Diversity was taken between the Case of an *Affise*, and a *Quare Impedit*; for the *Affise* ought to be commenc'd originally before the *Justices of Assise*, and so by *Presumption* and *Intendment*, Judgment given also before them, and not in *C. B.* unless upon *Adjournment*; and therefore if Judgment be given in *C. B.* it ought to be appriz'd certainly how the *Record* of *Affise* came into *C. B.* But in *Error* to remove a *Record* of a *Quare Impedit* the *Writ* is not of such *Precise Form*, because the *Action* originally commenc'd before the *Justices of C. B.* and by *Intendment* Judgment given there, though by the Statute to avoid a *Lapse* Judgment may be given before the *Justices of Assise.*

11. In the 5 E. 6. where Judgment in a *Quare Impedit* by the Statute of *Westm. 2.* was given by *Justices of Nisi Prius*, and a *Writ of Error* thereof brought without shewing where the Judgment was given, it was held good; for the *Record* beginning and remaining in *C. B.* it was held not material where the Judgment was given, per *Curiam*; and *Gawdy* said, When the *Record* begins in one Place, and is finished in another, there of Necessity in a *Writ of Error* the Proceedings in both Places ought to be mentioned. *Cro. E.* 891, 892. pl. 8. Pasch. 44 *Eliz.* in *Ld. Cromwell's Case.*

12. Error brought as *Cosen and Heir of C. Earl of Devon* to reverse a *Fine* levied by the said *Earl*, and Errors were assigned, and a *Scire Facias ad audiend.* *Errores* but he does not shew either in the *Writ of Error* or in the *Sci. Fa.* how he is his *Cousin.* Resolved it was good enough without shewing the same in any of the said *Writs*, for the one is but a *Commission* to hear the *Errors*, and needs not such *Certainty*; And the other is but a *Writ* founded thereupon, and therefore how *Cousin*, need not be shewed in them. *Cro. J.* 160. pl. 15. Pasch. 5 *Jac.* B. R. *Champernoon v. Godolphin.*

13. Nor is it requisite that the *Title* be shewed therein, unless it be in a *special Case* varying from the *Common Course*; As where an *especial Heir in Tail* brings a *Writ of Error*, or he in the *Remainder*, because he is to entitle himself, he ought to shew specially how *Cousin*, or how he has the *Remainder*, but otherwise not. And although in some *Writs* it is shewn how *Cousin*, as in *Denner's Case*, and is good enough, yet it is not of Necessity; And the omitting thereof is no Cause of abating the *Writ.* *Cro. J.* 161. Pasch. 5 *Jac.* B. R. in Case of *Champernoon v. Godolphin.*

God 248.  
 pl. 345.  
 Heydon's

14. If a *Writ of Error* be brought upon a Judgment in an *Affise* capt' coram *J. Fleming* nuper capital' *Justiciar' ad placita*, & *J. Doderidge*

deridge uno Juticiar' ad placita coram nobis tenend' assignat' Juticiar' nostris ad Alifas, this Writ is naught, for there was no such Record before Fleming Juticiar' ad placita, the Words Coram Nobis Tenend' Assignat' being omitted, and those after Doderidge cannot refer to the first; adjudged per Curiam præter Doderidge. Cro. J. 341. pl. 7. Patch. 12 Jac. Sir Christopher Heyden v. Godsalve.

Case S. C. & S. P. and Crook agreed with Doderidge, but Haughton and Coke Ch. J. e contra.

15. A Writ of Error was brought in *Recordo & Processu Affise &c. inter A. and B. summonit'* Exception was taken because he did not show which was Plaintiff and which Defendant in the Writ of Error, nor in the Affise; Sed non Allocatur, because the Precedents are both Ways. Cro. J. 341. Patch. 12 Jac. Heyden v. Godsalve.

16. A Writ of Error was brought to remove a Record in *Curia Manerii de Cuttingby*, where the Record was in *Curia Custodum Libertatis Anglie Auctoritate Parlamenti de Cuttingby*. It was moved that here was a Variance between the Writ and the Record; But per Roll there is no direct Opposition between them, for they both may stand together, and though de Facto it is the Court of the Lord of the Manor, yet Virtually and in Dignity it is the Court of the King. Sty. 344. Mich. 1652. Reckwith v. Moyle.

17. Writ of Error to certify the Record of a Plaint held before the Mayor and Aldermen, and the Mayor and Constables of the Staple of Bristol, and also before the Sheriffs and Bailiffs, Mayor and Commonalty of the said City &c. and this was directed to them & eorum cuilibet, and the Record certified was only by the Sheriffs and Bailiffs; but adjudged to be well, for that it shall be taken distributively, viz. That the Record of a Judgment, upon a Plaint held before the said Officers or either or any of them should be certified; And Judgment was affirm'd. 2 Sand. 291. Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2. Gay v. Adams.

Vent. 109. Guy v. Adams, S. C. but S. P. does not appear — S. C. cited as held accordingly. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200.

### (O) What shall be a Removal of a Record.

1. **I**F a Writ of Error be brought in Banco Regis to remove a Recovery of the Manor of M. in M. cum pertinentiis, where the Record of the Recovery is of the Manor of M. cum pertinentiis, yet the Record is well removed. Co. 3. Barques of Winchester, 2. adjudged per Curiam, for upon such Writ the Recovery is reversed.

2. Debt was brought by F. against E. Feme and Executrix of J. N. and he recovered, and she brought Writ of Error and removed the Record, and the Writ made mention of Record between the Feme and J. N. the Testator, and not between the Feme and F. who recovered, and it was doubted where the Record remains, and the Opinion was that it is in B. R. because the Roll in C. B. makes mention that it is removed; Quære; For Per Eabb. it may be amended; Quære inde. Br. Error, pl. 5. cites 9 H. 6. 4.

3. In Partition the Judgment was, *Quod fiat Partitio*, but before the final Judgment was given a Writ of Error was brought, and it was held that the Record was not removed for that Cause, whereupon the Writ of Error was quashed. 3 Salk. 145. pl. 2. Mich. 12 W. 3. B. R. Finch v. Renew.

Ld. Raym. Rep. 610. Finch v. Ranow. S. C. ruled accordingly.

4. A Judgment in C. B. given after the Return of a Writ of Error is not removed, and Nul tiel Record may be pleaded to a Scire Fac. Quare Executio non brought upon it to compel the Plaintiff to assign Errors. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1179. Trin. 4 Ann. B. R. Willson v. Ingoldsby.

5. One

5 One of the Defendants brings a Writ of Error without the other, tho' the Writ shall be quashed, the Record is removed. 2 Ld Raym. Rep. 1403. Trin. 11 Geo. Ginger v. Cowper.

(P) Record removed.

What Thing shall be removed thereby.

\* Br. Record, pl. 46. cites S. C.

† Fitzh Error, pl. 76. cites S. C.

— Br. Protection, pl. 62. cites S. C. more fully

‡ Fitzh. Record, pl. 11. cites

S. C. — S. P. by Coke Ch. J. Godb. 248. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R.

1. If a Writ of Error upon any Judgment but a Fine be brought in B. R. the Record itself shall be removed there and not the Copy only. 22 E. 3. 6. per Thorpe. \* 40 Aff. 29.

2. In a Writ of Error upon a Fine levied in Banco the Transcript only shall be removed in Banco Regis, because if the Record itself should be removed, there is no Chirographer in Banco Regis to engross it, and then no Quid Juris clamari could be brought, if it should be affirmed there, for this lies only in Banco and does not lie there, and this shall not be removed out of the King's Bench after it comes there. † 21 E. 3. 24. † 22 E. 3. 6. adjudged.

\* Fol. 553  
Fitzh Error, pl. 76. cites S. C.

3. But if in B. R. they conceive the Fine is to be reversed, they may send for the Note itself and reverse it. 21 E. 3. 24. D. 1. Ma. 89. 4.

— Fitzh. Protection, pl. 62. cites S. C.

Fitzh Record, pl. 11. cites S. C.

and says Vide 40 Aff and 16 E. 3.

4. Where they may send a Writ to the Treasurer and Chamberlains to draw the Fine off the File. 22 E. 3. 6. adjudged.

Br. Parol ou Ple &c. pl. 6. cites S. C.

— Br. Conu sance, pl. 61. cites S. C.

5. If a Writ of Error be brought in B. R. upon a Fine levied in the Duskings of Oxtord, the Record itself shall be removed. 50 Aff. 9.

When a Writ of Error is brought, the Court said that

there is no Occasion to bring it into B. R. but only the Record, and the original Writ, and the Warrant of Attorney, and not the Eiloin Roll, unless Diminution be alleged. Br. Error, pl. 138. cites 1 H. 7. 21. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 10. cites S. C.

6. If a Writ of Error be brought in Banco Regis to reverse a Judgment given in Banco, the Original shall not be removed if it be not by Special Writter, as if Error be assigned in the Original. 24 E. 3. 24. b.

7. If a Writ of Error be brought in B. R. upon a Judgment in an Interior Court against the Plaintiff, there the Court may reverse the Judgment, though the Original be not removed, no Error being assigned in the Original, for this is removed but to sue here upon the same Original. 37 Aff. 5. adjudged.

Br. Error, pl. 27. cites S. C.

S. C. cited 2 Bull. 163 — It is only a Transcript which is sent hither, because it must come over

8. If a Writ of Error be brought in B. R. upon a Judgment in Ireland, the Original shall not be removed. 37 Aff. 5.

over the Sea, and so in Danger of being lost; Arg. Quod fuit concessum, per Coke and Doderidge. Roll Rep. 17 Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. — Cro J 555. S. P. per Cur. Pasch. 17 Jac. pl. 19. in the Bishop of Ofsary's Case.

9. Upon a Writ of Error in Parliament upon a Judgment in B. R. the Roll in which the Record is shall be brought into Parliament by the Chief Justice himself. 22 E. 3. 3.

10. When a Writ of Error is brought in Parliament upon a Judgment given in B. R. the Chief Justice de B. R. shall carry with him in Parliament the whole Roll, in which is contain'd the Plea and Procefs in which the Error is supposed, and there shall leave a Transcript of the Record in which the Error is assigned, and shall carry in B. R. the Roll itself, because the Roll concerns other Matters &c. and for that if the Judgment be affirmed the Court of B. R. may proceed upon the Record, there to grant Execution, and therefore if the Record itself should be removed, and Judgment there affirmed, and the Parliament be dissolved, there could not be any Proceedings thereupon to have Execution. 1 D. 7. 19. D. 23 El. 375. 19.

Same Cases cited Godb. 249. but it was answered, that it is at the Pleasure of the Parliament to have either the one or the other. — S. C. cited Cro. J 341. pl. 7 — 2 Bulst. 166.

S. P. — Ibid. 173. same Cases cited, and 10 H. 6. — 4 Inst. 21. cap. 1. S. P. and that after the Transcript is examined, the Ch. J. carries back the Record itself into B. R.

11. A Writ of Error in all Cases (except the Case of a Fine) removes the Record; for it takes it out of the inferior Court to the superior. In the Case of a Fine, the Transcript only is removed upon the Writ of Error. Jenk. 31. pl. 61. cites 26 Aff. 24.

12. The Common Bench upon a Writ of Error does not send but the Transcript of the Writ and Record, and not the Original itself; Per Knivet. Br. Error, pl. 127. cites 34 Aff. 7.

S. C. cited Arg. 2 Bulst. 163.

13. But Ancient Demesne, Franchise, and Justices of Assise, upon Writ of Error send the Original Writ and Record itself, and not the Transcript; Per Knivet. Br. ibid.

14. But by 37 Aff. 5. Ireland does not send the Original itself, but the Transcript; Per Finch there. Br. ibid.

15. Upon a Writ of Error the Record itself shall be removed, and not a Transcript of the Record, for upon the Transcript Error cannot be assigned, unless it be in a Writ of Error sued upon the Transcript of a Fine, that Errors may be assigned upon the Transcript of the Note of the Fine; and if the Justices think that this is Error then they shall send for the Note of the Fine and reverse it. F. N. B. 20. (F)

16. By the Writ of Error all is certified which is with the Ch. J. of C. B. which is only the Body of the Record; but the Original and Judicial Writs remain with the Custos Brevium; and other Officers, which are never certified but where Error is assigned for want of them. Cro. E. 84. Hill. 30 Eliz. B. R. in Case of Robert v. Andrews.

17. In Case of Error upon Indictments to reverse them the Body of the Record itself is to be removed, and a Transcript of it is not sufficient; Per Williams J. And per Fleming Ch. J. If the Error be assigned in the Outlawry, only Diminution may be alleged, there being only a Transcript of the Record, but if the Errors be assigned upon the Outlawry, and also upon the Body of the Indictment, here in this Case the Body of the Record ought to be removed, and to be in Court, and a Transcript is not sufficient, and so it was in this Case, and therefore by the Rule of the Court, a Certiorari was granted for to remove the Record itself, and that afterwards Diminution may be alleged. Bulst. 181. Pasch. 10 Jac. B. R. Baker v. Baker.

18. A Writ of Error *lies in Parliament upon the Transcript of the Record*, without bringing the Record into Parliament, for the Parliament is holden at the King's Pleasure, and may be dissolved before the Errors are discussed, and so the Record itself cannot be brought here again, because the Parliament, which is a higher Court, was once possessed of it; Agreed per tot. Cur. Godb. 247. pl. 345. Patch. 12 Jac. B. R. and cites 8 H. 5. Error 88.

19. The usual Form of all Writs of Error is to certify *Recordum & Processum*, and yet they do only certify the Declaration and the Pleas omitting the Writs. And the Record shall be intended the Principal Record, and not the Writ and Process. Bridgm. 57. Hill. 12 Jac. cites 11 Rep Metcal's Case, and the Words of the Writ of Error, "Si Judicium inde redditum sit" shall be taken to be the Principal Judgment.

20. There is no Difference between a Writ of Error upon a Fine, and upon another Judgment; for where it is brought to reverse a Fine the Transcript of Record is only removed; for none can have the Record of the Fine but C. B. But otherwise it is where the Writ of Error is to reverse another Record there; And yet in both Cases the Record or Roll in C. B. is not sent out of C. B. for it remains there, but the Difference is in the entering of them; For when the Writ of Error is brought to remove the Record out of C. B. into B. R. the Entry is "Mittitur Transcriptum Recordi." Per Ley Ch. J. 2 Roll Rep. 253. [233] Trin. 19 Jac. B. R.

Sid 466.  
pl. 1. Brid-  
dier v. Tho-  
mas, S. C.  
says that  
there were  
four Causes  
between the  
same Parties,  
and the  
Plaintiff  
pray'd the  
Steward to  
certify the  
two last  
Causes, but  
he certified

21. A Writ of Error was brought upon two Judgments given in an inferior Court, and they returned two Records between the same Parties, but it seems not those which the Plaintiff intended, and this was complained of to the Court; and it appeared that those, which the Plaintiff brought his Writ of Error upon, were not determined; for Writs of Inquiry of Damages were returned, but no Judgments entered. Per Curiam, If there be divers Records between the same Parties, the inferior Court may remove which they please, they being warranted by the Writ so to do; and here was an Omission in the Plaintiff, that he did not see that Judgment was entered; for after a Writ of Inquiry of Damages returned, the Court is to give Judgment at the Prayer of either Party, and not without. Vent. 96. Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R. Prydyerd v. Thomas.

the two first, and omitted entering Judgments in the last till the Return of the Writ of Error was past. And per Twisden J. in such Case the Steward may certify which he pleases without any Contempt; But in Case no Judgment was given before the Return he may return the special Matter, viz. That the Writ of Error wa. returnable such a Day, before which no Judgment was. — Raym. 189. Rinch's Case, S. C. resolved accordingly, and that the Steward could not certify the two last, because no Judgment was given upon them, and the Writ of Error commands to certify Si Judicium redditum sit, and the Defendant might have helped this by moving the Court below, after Coits taxed, to have Judgment entered in the two last Actions as well as the Plaintiff; For Judgment ought to have been given at the Request of either Party, and so the Contempt was discharged.

22. In an Action of *Wast* brought in the *Hustings* in London, there was a Verdict for the Plaintiff, which being after quashed for the *Insufficiency*, and a *new Venire* awarded, whereupon a Verdict was given for the Defendant, and Judgment for him, and a Writ of Error being thereupon brought before special Commissioners, it was resolved that the first Verdict should be certified in the Record, because it was not set aside, for that the Jurors had found against Evidence, or for any undue Practice or Misceafance of the Parties, but only for the Insufficiency thereof in Point of Law, which the Court had adjudged upon the Verdict appearing before them upon Record. 2 Saund. 254. Mich. 22 Car. 2. Green v. Cole.



23. If the *Record varies from the Writ of Error*, yet the inferior Court ought to remove it. Vent. 97. in a Nota Mich. 22 Car. 2. B. R.

24. In *Debt upon a Record in an inferior Court*, if the Defendant pleads *Nul tiel Record*, they shall certify only Tenorem Recordi, and grant Execution afterwards. Vent. 212. Pasch. 24 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

25. It is the true Record which comes here out of Ireland, and not the Transcript, but \* when it comes here it is the true Record, and not before, and that which is in Ireland ceases to be a Record; And so it is of a Record of C. B. that comes hither by Writ of Error; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 255. Mich. 10 W. 3. B. R. Coot v. Linch.

script for Fear of the Peril of the Sea, for one might object in the same Manner, that upon Error in C. B. the Transcript only is removed hither for Fear it should be burnt or lost before it comes into B. R. But in Fact, when the Record in both Cases arrives here, then it is the true Record, and not before; and that which is in Ireland or C. B. ceases to be the Record; Per Holt Ch. J. Rep. 427. Hill. 10 W. 3. Coot v. Linch.

\* Yelv. 118. S. P. ——— S. P. and it is no Objection that it should be the Tran-

(Q) *Quod coram vobis residet.*

When a Writ of Error shall abate.

In what Cases the Record is so removed, that this Writ lies.

1. If a Record be removed by Writ of Error out of one Court into another, if the Writ of Error be abated the Plaintiff may have a Special Writ of Error *Quod coram vobis Residet* &c. 3 H. 6. 3. 26. Br. Error, pl. 4 cites S. C. ——— Fitzh. Record, pl. 16. cites S. C.

2. If the Writ of Error be disagreeable to the Record of the Judgment or otherwise bad, yet if the Record be removed by it, another Writ *Quod coram vobis residet* lies. 9. 3 Ja. B. R. per Curiam.

3. If the Writ of Error mentions the Judgment to be in loquela inter A. and two others, where it was between A. and the two Persons, and another Person also not named, the Writ shall abate, and the Record is not removed to have a Writ of Error, *Quod coram vobis residet*, but he ought to have a new Writ. 19. 1649. adjudged in a Writ of Error. Intratur 9. 23 Car. B. R. Rot. 242. between *Worgon and Kedwin*, and the like Judgment given the same Term between *Hacker and Whatten*, where the Writ of Error mentions Five, and the Loquela was between Seven, so two of them were not named.

4. If the Addition of the Mystery of one of the Parties be mistaken in the Writ of Error, by which it abates, the Record is not removed so as to have a Writ of Error *Quod coram vobis residet*; as if the Plaintiff in the first Action be named A. B. de London, Citizen and Sadler, and the Writ of Error is to \* remove a Record in loquela inter A. B. de London, Citizen and Salter &c. the Record is not removed by this, but shall abate, and a new Writ of Error shall be awarded *de novo*. D. 1 Cl. 173. 16.

\* Fol. - 54.

Br. Error,  
pl. 5. cites  
S. C. —  
Fitzh. Er-  
ror, pl. 21.  
cites S. C.

5. If the Writ of Error abates for Mistake of the Name of either Party, there no Writ of Error Quod Coram &c. lies, for that the Record is not removed thereby. 9 D. 6. 4.

Br Error,  
pl. 5. cites  
S. C. —  
Fitzh Er-  
ror, pl. 21.  
cites S. C.

6. As if F. recovers in Debt against the Executor of B. and the Executor brings a Writ of Error of a Record between the Executor and B the Testator, where it should be between the Executor and F. by which it abates, no Writ Quod Coram, &c. lies, for that the Record is not removed. 9 D. 6. 4.

7. If a Man 3 Jac. sues a Writ of Error to reverse a Judgment given in the time of Queen Eliz. and the Writ is Judicium redditum in Cur' nostra, by which is intended in the time of King James, (in whose Time the Writ of Error is brought) for which the Writ is abated, it seems that he cannot have a Writ Quod Coram vobis residet, but ought to have a new Writ of Error, for the Record is not removed, for there is not any such Court mentioned. 9. 3 Ja. B. R. Dubitatur.

11 Rep. 41.  
b. Metcalf's  
Case, S. C.  
& S. P.  
unanimously  
resolved.  
— Roll  
Rep. 33, 34.  
pl. 33. S. C.  
& S. P.

8. If Judgment be given in an Account quod computat, and before the second Judgment a Writ of Error is brought in B. R. where the Writ is abated, because it does not lie before the second Judgment, the Record is not removed by this; For the Writ commanded them to send the Record, Si Judicium inde redditum sit, but no Judgment was given here, upon which the Writ of Error lies thereupon. 9. 12 Ja. B. R. between Wood and Metcalf, per Coke.

\* Br. Error,  
pl. 4. cites  
S. C. —  
Fitzh Record, pl. 16. cites S. C.

9. This Writ may be awarded by the Court, in which the Record is returned. 3 D. 6. 3. \* 26.

Cro. J. 384  
pl. 14 Sand-  
delow v.  
Deverton,  
S. C. in the  
Exchequer-  
Chamber,  
and S. P. held accordingly. — Roll Rep 294, pl. 9. S. C. and S. P. held accordingly by Coke and Haughton. — Hob. 72. pl. 85. Forest v. Sandland, S. C. adjudged.

10. If Judgment be given against J. S. in B. R. and he and his Bail bring a Writ of Error in Camera Scaccarii, which is of a Record between J. S. and the Bail &c. this does not remove the Record, because the Bail are not parties to the Record. 9. 13 Ja. B. R. between Verten and Sir James Sandeloe.

Cro. C. 561.  
pl. 5 the  
Court doubt-  
ed, and  
would ad-  
vise, whe-  
ther the Bail  
might have  
a Writ of  
Error, Quod  
coram vobis

11. If the Bail bring a Writ of Error as well upon the principal Judgment as in the Judgment against them upon a Judgment in Banco, or in an inferior Court, and the Writ abates, because it does not lie upon the principal Judgment, it seems the principal Judgment is not removed by this, but it seems that the Judgment against the Bail is removed, so that the Bail may have a Writ of Error quod coram vobis residet. 9. 15 Car. B. R. between Williams and Werral; a Doubt among the Justices.

Mich. 15 Car B. R. Anon. — Lev 137. Trin. 16 Car. B. R. Atherton v. Hole, S. P. adjournatur; But Twisden J. cited Hill. 21 Car. B. R. Rot 217 that by Writ of Error brought by the Bail the Judgment, against him only may be removed; but said, that in the principal Case, there being no Judgment against the Bail, nothing is removed, because Judgment against him is not yet given.

Error in Boston to reverse a Judgment given there upon a Scire Facias grounded upon a Recognizance entered into by the Defendant, as Bail for one Townsend at the Suit of the Plaintiff; The Court of Boston do certify not only the Judgment upon the Scire Facias, but also the principal Judgment, and all Proceedings therein, and resolved good enough, because if they should certify only the Judgment in the Scire Facias it could not well be understood by this Court, because in inferior Jurisdictions there are not several Rolls to enter the Judgment for the Principal, and another for the Scire

Scire Facias, and another for the Bail, but all Proceedings, as well against Defendants as against the Bail, are entered (for the most part) in a Book, and never entered at large, unless when a Writ of Error is brought, and then they make up an entire Record, and not otherwise; and Judgment was affirmed. Raym. 431. Patch. 33 Car. 2. B. R. Johnson v. Taylor.

12. If a Writ of Error be brought in B. R. to reverse a Judgment given in Banco, and in the Writ the Sum of the Damages in the first Action is mistaken, though a Nunciatum be entered upon the Record upon the Receipt of the Writ of Error, yet the Record is not removed by it. D. 7 Ja. B. between *Stocker and Kemish*, per Curiam.

13. If the Judgment be given in Banco tempore of one King, and the Writ of Error brought tempore of another King, and the Writ of Error be to remove a Record in Loquela quæ fuit in Curia nostra; et coram Iudiciariis nostris, et per breve nostrum, between the Parties, and thereupon the Record is certified in B. R. yet it is not removed de Banco, so that no Writ of Error lies in B. R. Quod Coram vobis residet. D. 1. 2. Ma. 106. 16.

Roll Rep. 209. pl. 2. Trin. 13. Jac. B. R. Lovd v. Bethel, S. P. agreed per Curiam, that it is not good. —

Bridgm. 56 S. C. & S. P.

14. If the Writ of Error mentions the Judgment to be Coram the Conitabie and Bailiffs, and the Record is, that it was Coram the Deputy Conitabie and Suitors, and not the Bailiffs, the Record is not removed, but it ought to be abated, and a new Writ of Error to remove it. D. 1649. between *Worgan and Kedgwin* adjudged. Intratur B. 23 Car. B. R. Rot. 241.

See Sty. 131. Mich. 24. Car. Exception taken on the like Point, in the Case of Tomkins v.

Jourden, Curia advisare vult.

15. If a Writ of Error be brought in B. R. in Hibernia, upon a Judgment \* given in Banco there, and upon this the first Judgment is reversed, upon which a Writ of Error is brought in B. R. in England upon the Judgment given in Hibernia, and in this the Judgment given there reversed, and that the Judgment given in Banco in Hibernia shall stand in its Force; If there be Error in the Judgment given in Banco in Hibernia, Writ of Error may be brought in B. R. in Hibernia [Anglia] in Records quod Coram vobis residet, though the Record itself is not removed, but only the Transcript, for the Danger of the Miscarriage over the Sea. Tr. 5 Ja. B. R. between *Comyn and St. John*, agreed.

\* Fol. 755. Yelv. 117. Seint-john v. Comyn, S. C. the Court after much Debate granted that they should have a new Writ Quod coram vobis residet, de bene esse.

16. If a Writ of Error brought in Camera Scaccarii upon a Judgment given in B. R. by the Statute of 27 El. be abated by Death or otherwise, it seems that no Writ lies there quod coram vobis residet, for upon this Writ of Error the Record itself was not removed, but only the Transcript, and therefore he ought to have a new Writ of Error. Dubitatur D. 13 Jac. B. R. between *Verton and Sir James Sandeloe*. Mich. 19 Jac. in Scaccario, adjudged per Curiam.

Cro. J. 384. pl. 14 Sandeloe v. Deverton, S. C. in the Exchequer-Chamber resolved accordingly. Roll Rep. 294. S. C. & Error

S. P. per Coke and Haughton. — Hob. 72 pl. 81 Forest v. Sandland, S. C. adjudged. Coram vobis lies on Affirmance of a Fine in B. R. 1 Salk 337 Winchurch v. Belwood.

18. If Record be removed out of this Court of C. B. into B. R. by Writ of Error, and Scire Facias is brought against the Party, and after the Plaintiff in the Scire Facias is nonsuited, and the other brings Scire Facias to have Execution, and the other shewes Writ of Error, Quod penes illos

6 R

residet

*residet and assigns Errors*, yet the other ought to have Execution without Answering to the Errors. Br. Faux Judgment, pl. 9. cites 21 H. 6. 34.

19. But if he will first sue Writ of Error and pray Scire Facias against the Party, and after be nonsuited, there if the other sues Scire Facias to have Execution, the Party who was nonsuited shall have Writ of Error Quod coram vobis residet and assign his Error, *Contra in the Scire Facias*. Br. Faux Judgment, pl. 9. cites 21 H. 6. 34.

20. And so there seems a Diversity where he sues Scire Facias and is nonsuited, and where he prays Scire Facias and does not sue it out. Br. Faux Judgment, pl. 9. cites 21 H. 6. 34.

21. A Writ of Error is brought of a Judgment in the Exchequer before the Chancellor, Ld. Treasurer, and two Chief Justices, and afterwards another is brought, but not quod coram vobis residet, because the Record is not removed out of the Custody of him who had it before, but the Record remains in the same Custody after the Writ of Error purchased as it was before. 3 Rep. 11. b. 15. b. Mich. 26 & 27 Eliz. in Scacc. Sir William Herbert's Case.

Yelv 211. S. P. adjudged and that the Record being brought in B. R. was

well removed and remained there.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

Yelv. 212. S. C. & S. P.

per Cur. for that the answer was not to full as the Com-

mand of the Writ and therefore ill, and the Answer ought to be by all unless some are dead after the Writ awarded, and if so then it ought to appear by the Answer of those that are alive.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

cites S. C. that the Record was held to be well removed; For if the Parties are rightly named, any other Variance will not hurt.

— 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1200

22. If a Writ of Error be brought to remove a Record before the Bishop of Durham and eight others, and thereupon a Record before the Bishop and nine others is removed, the Record cannot be examined upon this Writ, but there ought to be a new Writ de Recordo quod coram vobis residet; Cro. J. 224. pl. 14. Mich. 7 Jac. Odell v. Morton.

23. But upon View of the Record it appeared the Writ was directed to the Bishop and eight others, and eight of them only certified, and not the ninth, and it appeared not that he was dead or removed, and therefore also the Writ was held to be ill &c. per Curiam. Cro. J. 254. pl. 14. Mich. 7 Jac. Odell v. Morton.

24. A. brought a Writ of Error against B. upon a Fine, upon which the Transcript of the Fine and Proclamations are removed in Banco, and afterwards A. is nonsuited; Now another who has Cause may have a Writ of Error Quod coram vobis residet. 3 Le. 107. pl. 157. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. in the Case of Ragg v. Bowley.

Cro. J. 620. pl. 6. Cave v. Pole-wheel, S. C. adjudged notwithstanding several Precedents were cited to the contrary, which the Court said had passed without Debate.

25. The Plaintiff recovered in B. R. and the Defendant brought a Writ of Error in the Exchequer-Chamber, and after the Record was certified, the Writ was discontinued, and then the Defendant brought a Writ of Error Coram vobis residet, in the Exchequer-Chamber; and resolved by all that it did not lie, because the Writ of Error is given by the Statute 27 Eliz. in a special Manner, viz. either to affirm or reverse the Judgment, and the Execution thereof is referred to B. R. and therefore no Coram vobis residet lies; but upon a Discontinuance or Miscontinuance, the Transcript of the Record is remanded to B. R. Jo. 14. pl. 16. Mich. 18 Jac. Polhill v. Cate.

26. If a Writ of Error does abate upon the Plea to the Writ and the Record be well removed, the Party may have a new Writ of Error Coram vobis residet &c. But if the Record be not well removed, then the Party shall not have a new Writ of Error here; Per Doderidge. Godb. 375. pl. 463. Trin. 3 Car. B. R. Carlisle Dean and Chapter's Case.

27. Error was brought in the Exchequer-Chamber of a Judgment in a Sci. Fa. by an Executor to have Execution of a Debt recovered by Testator. The Court doubted whether this Sci. Fa. being grounded on a Judgment in an Action of Debt, be not within the Equity of the Statute; Advfare vult. Cro. C. 286. pl. 32. Mich. 8 Car. B. R. Nevil v. South and Delabarre.
28. Where the Writ of Error recites truly the Names of the Parties to the Action, the Action itself, and the Thing in Demand, though the Writ of Error abates for other Defects, a new Writ of Error De Recordo Quod coram vobis residet well lies. Jenk. 306. pl. 81. Yelv. 6.  
Term. 44.  
Eliz. B. R.  
Cromwell  
v. Andrews  
S. P. but if
- there is any Mistaking in the said matters it is otherwise.
29. Error to reverse a Judgment in C. B. in an Action on the Case; Exception was taken that the Record was not removed, the Judgment in C. B. being given Coram Petro Pheasant, and the Writ of Error was to certify a Record Quod coram vobis residet; And the Court abated the Writ of Error for this Exception. Sty. 183. Mich. 1649. Gilbert v. Marden.
30. A Writ of Error quod coram vobis residet is, when a Writ of Error is brought to reverse a Judgment given in C. B. or other Court, where the Record was formerly removed into the Court of B. R. and by Reason of the Death of the Party, or for some other causes rests undetermined, by reason of the abatement of the former Writ of Error. Sty. 470. Mich. 1655. Anon.
31. Where a Writ of Error abates, or is discontinued in Cam. Scacc. the Judgment is not again in B. R. till a Remittitur is entred; For without such Remittitur it cannot appeal to the Court of B. R. but that the Writ of Error is still pending in the Exchequer Chamber 1 Salk. 261. pl. 1. Trin. 4 W. & M. in B. R. Howard v. Pitt. Show 402.  
S. C. accord-  
ingly.—  
Carth. 236.  
S. C. and  
per Curiam,  
unless a Re-
- mittitur is entered the Plaintiff must sue a Scire Facias,
32. A Writ of Error coram vobis was brought, reciting the former Writ to be returnable Coram Nobis, where it was in the Time of the late Queen as well as of the King, and therefore was quashed. But Holt Ch. J. said, if the Writ of Error had been granted in the Time of the King and Queen, and then the Queen had died, and then the Record had been brought into B. R. this had been such a Record as the Coram Nobis residet describes. Ld. Raym. Rep. 151, 152. Hill. 8 & 9 W. 3. Walker v. Stokoe. Carth. 367.  
S. C. the  
Court held  
that this  
Writ was no  
Warrant for  
the Court to  
proceed up-  
on, and  
quashed it.  
Carth. 370.  
S. P. in S. C.
33. And Holt took the Distinction in Yelv. 211. that where the Suit is to defeat a Record, then the Variance is fatal, but where the suit goes to another Collateral matter, and not to defeat the Record, there it is otherwise. Ld. Raym. Rep. 152. in S. C.
34. It lies on a Judgment in B. R. for any Error in the Record, As want of an Original &c. or concerning Matters of Fact, as Nonage, Death of the Party; For Error in Fact is not the Fault of the Court, therefore it may be determined by the Judges when the Record is before them. 8 Mod. 317. Mich. 11 Geo. in a Note there at the Bottom of the Page.
35. Where a Writ of Error in this Court abates by the Death of the Parties, another Writ of Error will lie Quod coram vobis residet, but in no other Case. 2 Barnard. Rep. 253. Pasch. 6 Geo. 2. B. R. Herne v. Bushel.

(R) *Who may assign Error in the Thing.  
The Vouchee.*

Br. Error, pl. 39 cites S. C. ——— Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C. ———  
 1. **I**n a Writ of Error by the Vouchee he may assign Error which was between the Demandant and Tenant. 8 D. 4. 3. b. because the whole is upon one Original. Jenk. 69 pl. 31. S. P. and cites S. C. and 9 H. 4. 1.

Jenk 69. pl. 31. cites SH. 4. 4. and 9 H. 4. 1. that the Tenant cannot. The Vouchee may have Prejudice by this Error, but the Tenant cannot, because he has recovered in Value; If the Tenant reverses the Judgment, the Vouchee shall have a Sci. Fac. to restore the Value; If the Vouchee prevails by Means of the Writ of Error brought by the Vouchee, the Tenant shall be restored.  
 Sec (K) pl. 7 supra.

Br. Error, pl. 39. cites S. C. ——— Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C.  
 3. So the second Vouchee may assign Error between the Tenant and the first Vouchee. Contra 8 D. 4. 5.

Fitzh. Error, pl. 61. cites S. C.  
 4. If the Heir of the Husband brings a Writ of Error upon a Judgment given against him, being Vouchee in a Writ of Dower, he may assign Error in the whole Process. 8 D. 4. 5.

5. The Vouchee may assign Error in the Judgment of the Value against himself. 18 E. 3. 38. b.

Cro E. 739. pl. 13 Hill. 42 Eliz. B. R. Holland v Daubtzev, S. F. held accordingly per tot. Cur. ——— Palm. 123. and 224. to 258. S. C. argued by Counsel and the Court, and Judgment accordingly. ——— Bridgm. 60. Holland v. Jackson & al' S. C. argued, but the Writ abated by Death of one of the Plaintiffs in Error ——— Roll Rep. 301. to 309. S. C. Arg. sed adjournatur, and afterwards the Writ abated by the Death of one of the Plaintiffs. ——— Mo. 622. pl. 850. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. ——— All. 75. S. C. cited by Hale, and that the intire Judgment was reversed. ——— See Tit. Attorney (C) pl. 4 and the Notes there.

7. If A. recovers against three in a Dum suit infra Aetatem, and two of the Tenants are within Age, yet all may bring a Writ of Error, and assign the Nonage for Error. Dyer 1, 2. Da. 104. 10. adjudged.

Cro C. 517. pl. 19. S. C. and for the Defendant in Error it was insisted, that for as much as there be two several Sci-  
 8. If A. recovers against B. Debt and Damages, and after B. dies, and upon the Return of the Death of B. upon a Testatum a Scire Facias is awarded to the Sheriff of Kent, and another Scire Facias to the Sheriff of Surry, against the Tertenants, and the Sheriff of Kent returns C. Tertenant of the Land there, which was the Land of B. at the Time of the Judgment; and the Sheriff of Surry returns D. Tertenant of the Land there; and upon this C. and D. appear, and C. pleads that J. S. a Stranger, is Tertenant of the Land, which

which was the Law of B. at the Time of the Judgment; to which A. the Plaintiff lays, That J. S. is not Certenant of any Land &c. upon which several Pleas several Issues are joined, and several Verdicts Facias's, and several Trials, one in Kent and the other in Surrey; and the Issue is found against C. scilicet, that J. S. was not Certenant; and the other Issue is found for D. scilicet, that he is not Certenant; upon which several Verdicts Judgment is given accordingly for the Plaintiff A. If C. brings a writ of Error only upon this Judgment, (\*) he cannot assign for Error that D. died before the Verdict was given for him, for he is a mere Stranger to the Proceedings between A. and D. for if A. had relinquish'd his Writ against D. C. could not prevent it; for he hath not pleaded that D. was also Certenant, but hath put himself upon another Plea, and this being found against him he shall not have any Advantage of any Proceeding between D. and A. Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between *Angell and Cowper*, adjudged per Curiam in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in B. and the first Judgment affirmed accordingly, notwithstanding this Error. *In*

re Facias  
in several  
Counties,  
they be as  
several Suits,  
the one not  
depending  
upon the  
other, and

\* Fol. 756.

the Proceed-  
ings are se-  
veral; and  
although  
there be  
Death &c.  
alleg'd in  
the one, yet  
it is not ma-  
terial as to  
the other  
Suit; nor is  
there any

Cause that the other, against whom the Verdict is found, should assign it for Error, and he cited for this Point 5 E. 4. 7. and of that Opinion was Brampton, Jones, and Croke; Whereupon Rule was given that the Judgment should be affirmed.

9 If a Man be vouched, and enters into Warranty, and loses, he may have a Writ of Error, and assign the Errors which happened betwixt the Demandant and the Tenant, or betwixt the Demandant and the Vouchee. F. N. B. 21. (C)

10. And so he in the Reversion who prays to be received upon the Default of the Tenant for Life, or for his joint Pleading, if he be received, and pleads, and loses, he shall have a Writ of Error, and assign the Error betwixt the Demandant and the Tenant, or between the Demandant and him who prays to be received. F. N. B. 21. (C)

11. Note also, The Vouchee may assign Error between the Demandant and Tenant, and so of Tenant per Receipt. 8 H. 8. 4. 5. 8 H. 4. 3. But the Tenant (himself) shall not have Error, because he is out of Court. Quære 17 E. 2. Recovery in Value 32. F. N. B. 21. (C) in the new Notes there (b)

12. Writ of Error to reverse a Judgment given in an Assise against A. Yelv. 3. and 19 others Hill. 43 Eliz. but nothing being done thereupon, a Scire Facias was sued Quare Executionem habere non debet, returnable quinque S. C. for all ought to have assigned the Errors together, Pasch. A. appeared, and the others *exalti non venerunt*; and A. only assigns the Errors, and this Assignment was held to be null and void, and by this the Writ of Error is discontinued; without suing a Summons and Severance of the others. Cro. E. 891, 892. pl. 8. Trin. 44 Eliz. B. R. Cromwell v. Andrews.

but he that appeared ought to have prayed Process ad sequend' simul, and upon this Judgment of Severance ought to have ensued, for before Appearance there cannot be any Judgment of Severance without Process, but otherwise it is after Appearance.

## (S) Assignee.

*In what Judgment Error may be assigned.*

[By Default or false Surmise.]

This seems to be misprinted, and that it should be 19 Aff. pl. 8. — A Judgment by Default is a Judgment, but if it be erroneous it cannot be affirmed. Sty 122. Trin. 24 Car. per Roll J. in *Cafe of Crook v. Samm.*

Br. Error, pl. 117. S. S. P. and Roll seems misprinted.

1. **A** Man may assign Error upon Law in a Judgment given against him by Default. 19 Aff. 10.

2. So a Man may assign Error in Fact upon a Judgment given against him by Default. 19 Aff. 10.

Br. Error, pl. 117 cites 19 Aff. S. P. — [and Roll seems to be misprinted,] and Brooke says, Sic vide that upon Judgment upon Default Matter in Fact may be alleged for Error. — See (P. b) infra, pl. 17. S. C.

3. As in a Writ of Mesne against two Coparceners, if one dies pending the Writ, and after both are fore-judged, upon their Default, the Survivor and the Heir of him that is dead may assign for Error the Death at the Time of the Judgment of him that is dead. 19 Aff. 10. adjudged, though it be Matter in Fact.

Cro. C. 426. pl. 17. Tyffin's Case, S. C. and it was objected, that the Death of one of the Defendants ought to have been surmised before the Issue tried, and therefore Hennden Serjeant

4. In an Ejectione Firmæ against Two, if after Issue joined, and Venire Facias awarded, one of the Defendants dies, and after a Verdict is given at the Nil Proius for the Plaintiff, and after, before Judgment, the Plaintiff surmises the Death of one, ut supra, and prays Judgment against the other, and Judgment is given accordingly, without any Answer to it by the Plaintiff [Defendant]; if it be not true that he died as is surmised it may be assigned for Error; for inasmuch as the Plaintiff had made this Surmise, this being a Matter of Fact, the Plaintiff [Defendant] cannot have any Answer thereto, (the use not being thereupon to enter that the Plaintiff [Defendant] did not deny it) the Plaintiff [Defendant] hath no other Remedy but to assign it for Error. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between *Tiffin and Lenton*, per Curiam.

very much urged it to be an Error; But it was resolved by all the Court, that such Surmise needs not to be in judicial Process to alter it, and therefore although a Venire Facias issued against a dead Person, yet one of the Defendants being alive is sufficient, and no Cause of Error; whereupon the Judgment was affirmed

Error of a Judgment in C. B. in Trespass of Assault and Battery were assigned; That the Action was brought against H and J. S. and J. S. died before the last Continuance; It was holden, that in regard the Judgment was only against H. that the Writ should abate as against J. S. and the Judgment stand good against H. Cro. E. 145. pl. 4. Mich. 31 & 32 Eliz. Hill v. Tempest.

In Trespass against divers, one dies pending the Action, and notwithstanding the Venire and Distingas mentions all, and the Verdict is against all, if this Matter be surmised before Judgment, so that the Judgment be against the Survivors, it is well enough. Vent. 249. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

Assumpsit was against two Men, mean betwixt the Verdict and the Judgment one of them died, and notwithstanding Judgment was given; the Judgment was reversed; for the Opinion of the Court was, that the Death of one of the Parties did abate the Writ. Cro. E. 105. pl. 19. Trin. 30 Eliz. B. R. Meggot v. Broughton. — It was said, that the Case is not like the Case of an Action of Trespass, for every Trespass done by many is several by each of them, but every Assumpsit is joint and not several. 2 Le. 54 pl. 77 Mich. 29 Eliz. B. R. Meggot v. Broughton.

See (Q. a) infra, pl. 1. S. C. — See (I. c) infra, pl. 11.



5. An Action of *Trover* was brought by *Five*, and before *Verdict* one of them died, and yet they proceeded to *Trial*, and a *Verdict* was given for the Plaintiffs, and they suggested that one of them was dead, and Judgment was given for the rest; this was Error, for every one ought to recover according to that Right only which he had at the bringing the Action; and this differs from the Case in *Trespafs* where one Defendant dies. Upon a *Writ of Error* adjudged by three Judges, (the fourth, viz Dolbin doubting) and the Judgment reversed accordingly, and Spring's Case 2 *Bull.* 262. disapproved, and said the Reason of the Judgment in that Case was mistaken. *Raym.* 463. *Palch.* 34 *Car.* 2. *Hedgewood & al' v. Bayly & al'.*

Skinn 59.  
Wedgewood  
v. Bailly,  
S. C. says,  
that all the  
Court, (Dol-  
ben and the  
others) were  
of Opinion,  
that the  
Judgment  
should be  
reversed  
mainly upon

the Reason of *Read* and *Redman's Case* 10 *Rep.* 134. and 2 *Bull.* 262. not allowed, but thought by *Pemberton* that *Coke's* Opinion was mistaken by the Reporter, and so it was reversed. 2 *Show.* 177. pl. 173. *S. C.* adjournatur ——— *S. C.* cited that the Judgment could not be entered 3 *Mod.* 249. *Arg.* ——— See the *Stat. 8 & 9 W.* 3 cap 11 *S. 7.* at tit. *Abatement* (Q a).

(T) In what Judgment; And by whom.

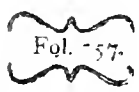
1. If Debt the Plaintiff recovers by Judgment against B. who after dies, and upon a *Scire Facias* against the Tertenants, three are returned Tertenants, who appear and plead several Pleas, and thereupon there are several Judgments against them; and after one of them brings a *Writ of Error*, he cannot assign Error in the first Judgment given against B. as that the Judgment was not that B. sit in *Misericordia*, because he is not privy thereto. *Tr.* 9 *Car.* *B. R.* between *Hill and Wylack* adjudged, and upon such *Writ of Error* and Assignment the first Judgment affirmed.

2. If a Judgment be given against the Principal, and after another Judgment against the Bail in a *Scire Facias*, the Bail cannot in a *Writ of Error* assign Error in the first Judgment, because he is not privy thereto. *Hill.* 11 *Car.* *B. R.* between *Hardy and Brown* adjudged in a *Writ of Error* upon a Judgment in *Rippon*, but the Judgment given in the *Scire Facias* against the Bail was reversed.

S. P. by *Roll*  
*J. Sty.* 39.  
*Trin.* 23  
*Car.* ———  
*Sec (K)* pl.  
25. *S. C.*

3. If the Defendant in the first Action dies before *Ca. Sa. sued*, and afterwards the Plaintiff obtains Judgment against the Bail in *Sci. Fa. Audita Querela* lies and not Error. *Ld. Raym. Rep.* 27. *Mich.* 6 *W. & M.* *Lampton v. Collingwood.*

(U) What Thing may be assigned for Error.



[Things contrary to the Certificate or Record, or Admittance of the Party.]

1. A Thing against the Certificate of the Justices of Record cannot be assigned. 1. *B.* 89. 3. *Dyer* 4. 5 *Ma.* 163. 56.

2. But otherwise where the Assurment stood with the Certificate &c. *Dyer* 1. *Ba.* 89. 3. as the Death of the Conufor before ingrossing and recording the King's Silver,

3. But

- S. C. cited per Cur.  
Cro. J. 12.  
Pasch. 1 Jac.  
B. R. in pl.  
15.
3. But if the Judge of the *Assi Prius* dies before the Certificate of the Verdict and Day in Bank, and notwithstanding the Clerk of the Assise returns the Verdict, which is received and entered, he cannot after assign for Error the Death of the Justice aforesaid, because it is contrary to what the Court de Banco did as Judges. *Dyer* 4. 5 B. 163. 56.
4. In a Writ of Error to reverse a Fine, it cannot be assigned for Error, that the Conusor was dead before the Teste of the Dedimus Potestatem, for this is directly contrary to the Record of the Conusance taken by the Commissioners. *Dyer*. 1 Ba. 89.
- Cro. E. 468,  
469 (bis) pl.  
27. S. C. &  
S. P. agreed  
per Curiam.  
— Ow.  
21. S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.  
— Mo.  
413. pl. 569.  
S. C. but  
not fully  
S. P.
5. In a Writ of Error to reverse a Fine, it cannot be assigned for Error that the Conusor died between the Teste of the Writ of Covenant and the Return thereof, though the Conusance in this was taken by Dedimus Potestatem in the Country, although it was objected that this Assignment stood with the Record, inasmuch as the Dedimus Potestatem issued before the Writ of Covenant, and so it might be that he died after the Conusance, and between the Teste of the Writ of Covenant and the Return; for it seems it cannot be intended or averred, that the Dedimus issued before the Writ of Covenant, for by the Dedimus the Writ of Covenant is supposed to be pending, and so this Death ought to be before the Conusance taken, and so against the Certificate of the Commissioners. B. 38, 39 El. B. R. between *Wright and the Mayor of Wickam* adjudged per Curiam.
- Cro. E. 468.  
(bis) pl. 27.  
S. C. held  
accordingly.  
— 2 Jo.  
181 Mich. 33
6. But it may be assigned for Error, that after the Conusance taken, and before the Certificate thereof the Conusor died, for this stands with the Record. B. 38, 39 El. B. R. in *Wright's Case*.
- Car 2. B. R. *Cockman v. Farrer*, S. P. accordingly — *Raym.* 461. S. C. accordingly. — 2 Sid. 94, 95. Trin. 1658. B. R. *Row v. Evelyn*, S. P. per Cur.
- Cro. E. 677.  
pl. 7. S. C.  
the Court  
spoke no-  
thing to this  
Error, nor  
seemed  
much to re-  
gard it; Et adjournatur. — Cro. J. 11, 12. pl. 15. Pasch. 1 Jac. B. R. the S. C. adjudged accordingly per Cur. and the Fine was affirmed. — *Yelv.* 33, 34 S. C. adjudged that this shall not be assigned for Error; For the Record is an Estoppel, and he might as well say, and for the same Reason, that there was no such Roger Manwood in *Rem Natura*, which he cannot do, because it is against the Record. — S. C. cited *Arg.* 3 Mod. 141.
7. In a Writ of Error to reverse a Fine it cannot be assigned for Error that the Dedimus Potestatem was directed to Sir Roger Manwood Knight, where there was not any such at the Time, but he was but an Esquire, and yet he certified it according to the Writ, for this is against the Record. *Dubitatur* 43, 44 El. B. R. between *Arundel and Arundel*.
8. If in *Assise of Fresh-Force*, which passed against the Defendant, the Record had made mention that he had been attached and summoned, and he was not attached and summoned, he shall not assign this for Error; For it is contrary to the Record, and then it seems that he is put to the Action against the Sheriff who returned it. Br. Error, pl. 116. cites 19 Aff. 7.
9. Upon Judgment upon Default, Matter in Fact may be alledged for Error. Br. Error, pl. 117. cites 19 Aff. 8.
10. As two brought Writ of Error because Writ of Mesne was brought against the one and the Father of the other, who were Forejudg'd by Judgment, where the Father was dead at the Time of the Judgment given, by which the other Coparcener, and the Heir of him who was dead, brought Writ of Error, for they were Co-Heirs in Gavelkind, and assigned for Error the Death of the Father before Judgment, by which the Judgment was reversed, and the Plaintiffs restored to their Mesnalty, and the

the Tenant to be attendant on them as before. Br. Error, pl. 117. cites 19 Alf. 8.

11 Error to reverse a Judgment in the Court of M. because the Judgment was entred before the Mayor and J. S. and J. D. Aldermannis &c. and at the same Time the Plaintiff was made Mayor pending the Suit; Sed non allocatur; For if he admits him to be his own Judge it is not Error. Cro. E. 320. pl. 8. Pasch. 36 Eliz. B. R. Walth v. Collinger.

12. Another Error was, that the Prescription is to hold Courts before the Mayor and two Aldermen, and it is alleged that at such a Court held before the Mayor and J. S. and J. D. Aldermen &c. and alleges in fact that the said J. S. was not then Alderman; The Court held that to be a manifest Error, for that the Court cannot be holden unless there be two Aldermen at the least, and if J. S. was not an Alderman there were not two Aldermen, and for that Cause the Judgment was reversed. Cro. E. 320. in S. C.

13. A Statute-Merchant was by Mittimus removed out of the Chancery into C. B. and Execution awarded there super Tenorem Recordi, Resolved, that in that Case the Conusor cannot allege for Error, that the Statute wants one of the Seals that ought to be to it, because he has admitted the same in C. B. Mo. 570. pl. 778. Trin. 41 Eliz. B. R. Worley v. Charnock.

14. Error to reverse a Judgment in the Court of Abington, which Court is mentioned to be held before the Mayor, secundum Consuetudinem Burgi a Tempore cujus &c but it does not appear there was any such Custom there to hold Pleas; it was resolved the Assignment, being directly against the Record, is not receivable; And the Judgment was affirmed. Cro. J. 359. pl. 19. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Whistler v. Lee.

Record and therefore it cannot be assigned that there is no such Custom.—2 Bulst. 243. S. C. and Judgment affirmed accordingly.—Jenk. 527. pl. 47. S. C. the suit by the Writ of Error admits it to be a Court.

15. If the Defendant appears by J. G. his Attorney, it cannot be assigned for Error, that the said J. G. was dead before the Day of Appearance, because that it is against the Record; Adjudged upon a Writ of Error in the Exchequer-Chamber. Cro. C. 53. pl. 11. Mich. 2 Car. Morris v. Fletcher.

16. Nothing is assignable for Error which proves the Writ abateable, but that only which proves it abated; As where Error was brought of a Judgment in Ejectment, and it was assigned that after Verdict and before Judgment the Plaintiff entered, the Court held it not assignable, and affirmed the Judgment. Lev. 155. Hill. 16 & 17 Car. 2. B. R. Bois v. Norcliff.

17. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in an Inferior Court, it may be assigned for Error, that the Mayor, who was the Judge, had not received the Sacrament, and taken the Oaths according to the 25 Car. 2. because his Office is made void, and so the Proceedings coram non iudice; adjudged, and Judgment reversed accordingly. 2 Lev. 184. Mich. 27 Car. 2. Hippley v. Tuck.

able, and though it cannot be alleged that he was not Judge, yet it may be that he was not Mayor, and without such Averment the Statute would be useless.—2 Mod. 193. Hippley v. Tuck S. C. and Judgment reversed.—S. C. cited Arg. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 883. Pasch. 2 Ann. but denied by Holt Ch. J. to be good Law.

18. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the Palace-Court held *coram Jacobo Duce Ormond*, it cannot be assigned for Error, that the Duke was not there, because that is contrary to the Record; Adjudged, the Court in Fact being held before his Deputy according to the Patent. 1. Lev. 76. Trin. 14 Car. 2. Molins v. Wheatley.

one cannot assign Error contrary to a Record out of an Inferior Court, any more than out of one of the Great Courts here.— Lev. 311. cites S. C. and several other Cases to the same Purpose.

19. It is not assignable for Error that the Person who tried the Cause was not Judge, by reason of his not having taken the Oaths, and subscribed the Declaration, according to the Statute 13 Car. 2. Stat. 2 cap. 1. For this is contrary to the Record and Admittance of the Parties. 2 Ld. Raym. Lev. 242. Hill. 30 & 31 Car. 2. B. R. Denning v. Norris. Rep. 885.

S. C. cited by Holt Ch. J. who says he was (and as Jones reports him to be) Counsel in the Cause, and argued that it was Error, but says the Court held there, that since the Defendant had admitted the Judge to be a Judge by pleading to the Action, he was estopped to say afterwards that he was not a Judge.

20. Nothing shall be assigned for Error which the Party might have pleaded to the Action, and had a proper Time so do; Arg. said it is a Rule; But because in the Principal Case the Plaintiff had no Time to plead the Matter; For by the Death of J. S. (one of the Tertenants) before the Return of the Writ of Resummons all the Proceedings on the Sci. Fa. were discontinued, and the Parties out of Court, and so had no Time to plead any thing afterwards, and the Death of one Tertenant puts the whole without Day; and for that Holt Ch. J. cited Keilw. 69. Fitzh. tit. Error, pl. 7. and Judgment was given for the Plaintiff in Error; and the Court said, that the Defendant must bring a New Sci. Fa. against the Tertenants, because the Old Writ was put without Day *Causa qua supra*. Carth. 200, 201. Mich. 3 W. & M. in B. R. Blake v. Gell.

21. Error in Fact *Coram Nobis* upon a Judgment in *Scire Facias* against the Bail, the *Scire Facias* suggested that Lampton survived, whereas in Fact the other survived; But per Cur. the Writ of Error lies not in this Case, for the Merits of the Cause or Foundation of the Suit cannot be assigned for Error in Fact, but only mistakes in Fact *pendente placito*, which might hinder the Proceedings, As where an Infant appears by Attorney, but this being the very Gift of the Action, the Party can be relieved only by *Audita Querela*. Comb. 325. Patch. 7 W. 3. B. R. Lampton v. Collingwood. Carth. 232.

S. C. adjudged accordingly; And per Holt Ch. J. it will not lie, because the Fact assigned for Error is in the suggestion of the Writ itself, and not in any of the Proceedings in the Cause — 4 Mod. 312. S. C. the Widow and Administratrix of one of the Defendants after two Nichils returned, and Judgment awarded against her by Default, brought a Writ of Error *Coram vobis* *residens*, and the Error in Fact assigned was, that she never was summoned, but the Writ was quashed. Afterwards she brought *Audita Querela*, suggesting the same, and that her Husband died in the Life of the other Debtor, and so his Estate was there by discharged of the Debt; And the Court held, upon the Authority of the Case of *Barcock v. Thompson*, that the Administratrix should have an *Audita Querela*, because now she has no other Remedy.

22. It is not assignable for Error that he who returned the Writ was not Sheriff. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 884 Patch. 2 Ann. Andrews v. Linton

23. Debt on a Bond; *Non est Factum* pleaded; *Verdict* and Judgment for the Plaintiff in C. B. Error on this Judgment was assigned, that the Defendant died before the Day of *Nisi Prius*; and held it was not assignable for Error, because the Record mentioned that he appeared that Day; Judgment was affirmed November 7. 1729. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1415. in a Note of the Reporter, cites Mich. 3 Geo. 2. B. R. Plummer v. Webb. (U. 2)

## (U. 2) Stile &amp;c. of the King.

See Tit.  
Amendment,  
and Tit.  
Contra Pa-  
cem (A)

1. **W**RIT of Error was brought on a Judgment, reciting that it was in *Curia Nostra*, viz. Jac. 2. whereas all the Proceedings were in the Reign of Car. 2. this was held a Fault incurable, and a Judgment in B. R. reversed in the Exchequer Chamber, and thereupon the Plaintiff brought another Writ of Error. Carth. 158. Mich. 2 W. & M. in B. R. Dicken v. Greenwill.

2. So in a Writ of Error of a Judgment in C. B. the Writ recited the *Loquela* to be *Curia Nostra*, viz. Will. 3. when it was a *Loquela* in the Time of W. & M. and the Court denied to alter or amend it by the Instructions to the Curfitor. Carth. 520. Pasch. 12 W. 3. B. R. Tonkyn v. Crocker.

## (U. 3) Want of entering Pledges, Bail &amp;c.

1. **T**HE Plaintiff an Attorney in C. B. sued an Attachment of Privilege against the Defendant, and recovered against him by *Non sum informatus*, and upon a Writ of Error brought, this being certified, and in *Nullo est erratum* pleaded, and because he did not find Pledges, the Judgment was reversed. Cro. J. 329. pl. 7. Mich. 11 Jac. B. R. De la Hay v. Vaughan.

2. After a Verdict for the Plaintiff in an Action of Assault in B. R. the Error assigned was, That there were no Bail in B. R. Upon a Certiorari awarded, the Ch. J. certified Bail there of John Hayes, but without any Addition, and with a Blank for the Place of his Habitation; and thereupon the Judgment was reversed, because it did not appear that they were Bail for the Party who was sued; and so he was never in the Custody of the Marshal, and if not, then he could not be sued in B. R. Mo. 694. pl. 961. Bucknell v. Hayes.

3. Error to reverse a Judgment in C. B. in which the Plaintiff alleged Diminution for Want of an Original, and upon a Certiorari to the *Custos Brevirum* he certified no Original, and that there was not any Original between the said Parties remaining with him, because there were no Pledges that was assigned for Error; and it was agreed that if no Pledges had been found it had been Error; but adjudged that Pledges shall be intended to be on the Original, (though it could not be found) because in C. B. they are always entered on the Original, and not on the Roll; and where there is no Original, that is a Fault which is aided by the Statute, though a bad Original is not. Sid. 84. pl. 12. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. Wheeler v. Wilkinson.

But see Tit. Amendment (P) (N. a) &c. And Tit. Pledges (B).

(X)

## (X) A Thing for his Advantage.

[Not against a Record.]

\* Br. Error, pl. 37 cites S. C. + Br. Affise, pl. 56 cites 11 H. 4. 44. that if in Præcipe quod reddat he loses his Land where the Attorney had no Warrant, and the Tenant is ousted, he shall have Affise; But Brooke says, that the contrary seems to be Law. — Fitzh. Judgment, pl. 71 cites S. C. accordingly. — But Ibid. Fitzherbert cites Hill. 35 H. 6. that in Trespass Judgment was given notwithstanding such Allegation; and 13 R. 2. that Judgment was given for the Plaintiff notwithstanding the Defendant alleged such Matter in Detinue

See (A) pl. 4 S. C. and the Notes there.

Roll Rep. 51 pl. 21.

\* Fol. 758  
S. C. & S. P. ruled by Coke Ch. J. accordingly.

Cro. C. 410. pl. 5. S. C. but S. P. does not appear. —

Ibid. 421. pl. 12. S. C. & S. P. the Defendant in Error pleaded that J. S. was made Sheriff before the Return of the Writ, prout patet de Recordo, and upon Null tiel Record pleaded, at the Day he procured in Court the Letters Patents. The Judgment was affirmed. — Original returned by one not Sheriff is not assignable for Error. 1 Salk. 265. pl. 9. Pasch. 2 Ann. B. R. Andrews v Linton.

1. A Man may assign the Want of the Warrant of Attorney of his own Attorney, which is for his Advantage. \* 7 H. 4. 16. and his own Default. † 11 H. 4. 44. 88.

2. In Scire Facias against the Bail after Judgment against the Principal it is no Plea for the Defendant to say, that the Principal died before Judgment, for this is against the Record, inasmuch as a Judgment ought not to have been given against a dead Person. Mich. 32, 33 El. B. R. between *Walter Plaintiff, and Perry and Spring Defendants*, per Curiam, præter *Wray*, who doubted, Quære, for by Intendment the Party was not present in Court at the Judgment, and this is Error in Fact.

3. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment given at the great Sessions in Wales, by the Statute of 34 H. 8. the Justices there may make Deputies, who may give Judgment, and this Judgment was given by J. S. who is supposed by the Record to be a Deputy of the Justice, it cannot be \* assigned for Error that the said J. S. was not Deputy to the said Justice, for this is against the Record. Cr. 12 Ja. B. R. between *Floyd and Best* adjudged in a Writ of Error.

4. In a Writ of Error to reverse a Judgment given in B. in a Formedon, it may [not] be assigned for Error, that whereas the Record is, that the Venire Facias to try the Issue, which was tried in that Cause, was returned by J. S. Sheriff of the County of D. that the said J. S. was not then Sheriff of the said County, for this is against the Admission of the Court, who know their Officers, and have recorded him to be their Officer of the Court. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between *Smith and Smith*, such Matter was assigned for Error, and this certified by a Record under the Seal of the Exchequer, Saikcer, that he was Sheriff, upon which the Judgment was affirmed; But some then said this could not be assigned for Error against the Record of the Court de B. Intra-tur 9. 10 Car. Rot. 192. Vide 12 H. 4. B. R. Return de bre 40.

5. If Error be assigned, that whereas by the Record the Defendant appears by *Francis Dennington* his Attorney, where his Name is *Henry Dennington*, and the Warrant of Attorney is certified, by which he is named *Francis Dennington*, the Judgment shall be affirmed; for this Assignment is against the Record, and therefore

it

it is not to be assigned for Error. *D. 15 Car. B. R. between Willyn and Kirby* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco. *Treatatur D. 14 Car. Rot. 1195.*

6. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco, the Plaintiff may assign for Error, that whereas the Record de Banco is, that the Defendant there appeared per J. Newton, his Attorney, and pleaded non sum Informatus, upon which Judgment was given for the Plaintiff, that J. Newton was not then any Attorney, but was fore-judged utique and during all the Term in which he so appeared and pleaded; and upon a Writ directed de Banco it is certified accordingly; and per Curiam, this may be assigned for Error, because this is not the Act of the Court, as an Admittatur by Guardian is. *D. 10 Car. B. R. between Tractrie and Herne per Curiam*, the Judgment given in Banco reversed accordingly. *Treatatur Cr. 9 Car. Rot. 207. contra Mich. 6 Ja. Rot. 435. and in another Action the same Term. Rot. 500. between Lunley and Marwood* adjudged quia Contra Recordum.

A. against B it cannot be assigned for Error that D. was not an Attorney, or that there is no such Person in *Reum Natura*; For it is against the Record; and the Admittance of him for an Attorney by the Court makes him an Attorney, if he was not an Attorney before this Admittance. In a Writ of Error brought in this Suir, and Error assigned ut supra, the Defendant in the Writ of Error in this Case pleads in *Nullo est Erratum*; this does not confess that he was not an Attorney; but this Plea est quia a Demurrer, that this is not an Error at all. Judged and affirmed in Error.

7. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in an inferior Court, if the Style of the Court be *Curia tenta Coram J. S. Seneschallo Curie &c. a Teneptore &c.* an Error may be assigned that J. S. was not Steward at the Time of the Court held, for this is an Error in Fact. *Will. 9 Car. B. R. between Hatch and Nichols, per Curiam* in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the Court of the Tower of London, but the Judgment was affirmed, because the Error was not well assign'd, for that it was assigned that J. S. had no Authority to hold Court, which was more general, and not Matter in Fact to be tried by the County, but may be a Matter in Law.

8. Upon an Issue tried, in *William Atkinson de R. de return'd and sworn of the Principal & alii de Circumstantibus* also sworn, among whom *William Atkinson* without Addition is returned and sworn, and a Verdict given for the Plaintiff, and Judgment in a Writ of Error, the Defendant cannot assign for Error that the said *William Atkinson* of the Principal, and of the Tales was one and the same Person, and so there were but 11 Jurors that tried the Cause, for this is against the Record, inasmuch as the Record is, that *alii de Circumstantibus Jurati*, of which *William Atkinson* is one, and therefore if the Record be true, this cannot be one and the same Person. *D. 14 Car. B. R. between Stevenson and Estoft per Curiam* adjudged, this being assigned for Error, and the first Judgment affirmed accordingly.

9. In an Action upon the Case upon a Promise in the Borough Court of Bewdly in *Comitatu Worcestriae*, if the Plaintiff declares there that the Defendant at Bewdly within the Jurisdiction of the Court, in Consideration of 1*l.* given to him by the Plaintiff, assumed to pay 5*l.* to the Plaintiff, if at any Time after he should sell at any Fair held within the Borough of Wallal, within the Jurisdiction of the said Court, any Woollen Cloth, and avers that the Defendant after sold at a Fair held at Wallal aforesaid, within the Jurisdiction of the Court, a Woollen Cloth, and therefore he had brought this Action, and the Defendant pleads that he did not sell the said Woollen Cloth at Wallal aforesaid, *Modo & Forma*, upon

Fol. 759  
This Case is not Law.  
2 Lutw. 1569 —  
Mod Sr.  
Cox v St. Aubin, agreed that it is not assignable for Error.

upon which Issue is taken and tried at Bewdly by a Verdict Facias de 12 de Burgo de Bewdley, and a Verdict and Judgment there given for the Plaintiff, the Defendant in a Writ of Error may assign it for Error, that Walsal is in Comitatu Staffordiæ, and out of the Liberty of the said Borough of Bewdly, for this is a Matter in Fact. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between *Lea and Ceely* adjudged in a Writ of Error, and the first Judgment reversed, in which the Defendant in the Writ of Error being warned, made Default, which in Law was as much as if he had pleaded in nullo est erratum, which acknowledges the Matter in Fact assigned, to be true. Intratur Cr. 11 Car.

\* See (K) pl. 18. S. C. and the Notes there.  
† See (K) pl. 18. S. C. and the Notes there.

10. If an Action upon the Case be brought against A. S. a Feme Covert, as a Feme Sole, and she appears and pleads there as a Feme Sole, and Judgment is given against her, and thereupon she and J. S. her Husband bring a Writ of Error, they may assign for Error that she was a Feme Covert at the Time of the Appearance and Pleading, &c. for otherwise the Wife might be taken in Execution without the Consent or Conuance of the Husband, and so he should be bereaved of the Society of his Wife, for he has no other Remedy to defeat it. Mich. 15 Car. B. R. per Curiam, between \* *Edwards and Simpson*, in a Writ of Error upon such Judgment in the Court of Marshalsea. Intratur Mich. 15 Car. 18 E. 4. 4. per Curiam, accordingly. Cr. 1651. between † *Hayward and Williams*, adjudged in a Writ of Error, and the Judgment reversed accordingly. Intratur. D. 1649. Rot. 824.

11. It was argued if Judgment may be reversed for the Damages and stand for the Land; Brooke says it seems that No. Br. Error, pl. 12. cites 28 H. 6. 10.

12. In *Trepas* the Defendant pleaded Not Guilty, and the Judgment passed, and Error brought and assigned, because after the Issue joined, and before Verdict, the Defendant's Attorney died at D. and by the Opinion of the Court this is not Error; for the Writ shall not abate by the Death of the Attorney, nor the Issue by it is not waived nor discontinued; for he may appear by another Attorney, or in Person, and the Continuance is not entered between the Attornies, but between the Parties, and a Man cannot assign Error but in proper Person, and ought to sue Procefs immediately after Delay of the other Party; Per Trem. Br. Error, pl. 144. cites 5 H. 7. 3.

13. A Man cannot assign any Thing for Error which is for his Advantage, as to assign that he had Day, and that the Day was given much longer then the Common Day, or that he was effoned where he ought not, or had Aid granted to him where he ought not. 2 Saund. 46. cites F. N. B. 22. (F)

14. A Man shall not reverse a Judgment for Error, unless he can shew that the Error is to his Prejudice. 5 Rep. 39. b. per Cur. Trin. 34 Eliz. B. R. in *Tey's Case* ad finem, cites 8 H. 5. 2. b. and F. N. B. 11.

15. In the first Action the Jury gave 4d. Costs, and the Court gave de Incremento 23 s. In the Judgment the 4d. was omitted, and this was assigned for Error. The Court held that for that Cause the Judgment should be reversed, although it is for the Party's Advantage. 4 Le. 61. pl. 154. Hill. 31 Eliz. B. R. *Bulby v. Milfield*.

16. Error is brought by the Defendant upon a Judgment in a Court of Piepowders; the Error assigned is, That the Defendant was not amerced; this was allowed for Error; for although it be for the Advantage of the Defendant, yet it concerns the King and his Profit. Jenk. 211. pl. 48.

17. The



17. The Plaintiff in Error ought to assign nothing for Error but that which makes to his Disadvantage; and therefore he cannot assign for Error that a *Day over was given beyond the Time expressed in the Writ.* 2 Sid. 94, 95. Trin. 1658. Per Glyn Ch. J. in the Case of Row v. Evelyn.

18. *A. Tenant in Tail, Remainder to B. in Tail, Remainder to C. in Tail; A. and B. levy a Fine, which proves erroneous. C. may bring Error,* for the levying the Fine was for his Disadvantage; Per Cur. 2 Sid. 92. 95. Trin. 1658. Row v. Evelyn.

19. Where the Court awards a *Respondeas Ouster when the Judgment ought to be final*, it can do no Harm, because the Defendant cannot assign it for Error no more than he can the awarding an *Essoign* where it ought not to have been, being for his Advantage; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 525. Trin. 13 W. 3. in Case of Slanney v. Slanney.

3. Rofer v. Sawkins. — S. P. admitted by Holt Ch. J. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1018. Hill. 2 Ann.

Ld. Raym. Rep. 594. S. P. by Holt Ch. J. and cites it is a Case in Hill. 12 W.

(Y) *Who may assign the Error.*

Where *he that hath Benefit* by the Error.

1. **W**HERE the Error is by the Default of the Court, though this be for the Advantage of one Party, yet the Party that hath the Benefit by it may assign it for Error, for the Course of the Court ought to be observed. Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. between *Holmes and Twisse* agreed per Curiam. Co. 8. *Beecher* 59. resolved.

A Man shall not reverse Judgment by Error unless he can shew that the Error is to his Disadvantage. 5 Rep. 39. b.

2. As if in an Action of Debt it be found, that the Defendant owes the Plaintiff 5*l.* and the Jury assigns Damages to 2*d.* and Coits 2*d.* and after Judgment is given, that the Plaintiff shall recover Debitum & Damna præd' to 2*d.* and no Judgment is given for the Coits, though this is for the Advantage of the Defendant, yet he may assign it for Error, because this is the Error of the Court to alter the Manner of Judgments. Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. between *Holmes and Twisse*; adjudged and the Judgment reversed accordingly.

3. So the Plaintiff in a Suit retracts, by which Judgment is given against him, but he is not amerced as he ought, though this is for his own Advantage, yet for that the Amercement ought to be Parcel of the Judgment, and so the Judgment is not perfect without it, he may assign it for Error. Co. 8. *Beecher* 59. resolved.

Cro. J. 211. pl. 3. *Beecher v. Shirley* S. C. & S. P. held accordingly. —

4. So in every Case where a Judgment is given against a Man in which he ought to be amerced; if he be not amerced he may assign it \* for Error though it be for his own Advantage. Co. 8. *Beecher* 59. resolved.

Jenk. Fol. 700. 283 pl. 12. S. C & S. P.

for it concerns the King's Profit, and the Publick is concerned where the King is concerned. — S. C. cited 2 Saund. 47. at the End of pl. 4. — But see Stat. 16 & 17 Car. 2. cap. 3. S. 1. at Tit. Amendment (P) that no Judgment shall be reversed for want of a Misericordia.

5. So if a Man be amerced by Judgment where he ought to be fined, though this be for his Advantage, yet he may assign it for Error, for that the Form of the Judgment, which is the Act of the Court, is altered by it. Co. 8. Beecher 59. adjudged.

12 Rep 56  
2. Benham's  
Case, sicut  
Merito r.  
Benham,  
S. C. and  
Judgment  
was affirmed,  
because the  
Plaintiff

6 [Ben] in a Writ of Annuity if the Issue be found for the Plaintiff, and no Damages found for him, and Judgment is given according to the Verdict, the Defendant cannot assign it for Error that no Damages were taxed against him, because this is for his Advantage, and here the Defect is not in the Judgment, as it is where there is a Capiatur for a Misericordia, but in the Verdict. Mich. 12 Ja. B. R. between Bent and Marsh per Curiam.

had released his Damages and Costs, which is for the Defendant's Benefit. — Roli Rep. 288. pl. 40 S. C. & S. P. and Judgment affirmed; For the Defect here is in the Verdict, and not in the Judgment, and the Release has made it all clear. — 2 Bullt 279, 280. S. C. held accordingly, and Judgment affirmed. — Jenk 286. pl. 20. S. C. the Plaintiff shall have Judgment for the Reason abovementioned, and likewise the Release shall be understood to be before the Verdict; Adjudged and affirmed in Error. — See (R. b) pl. 1 S. C. and pl. 7. S. C.

7. A Man cannot assign Error in Proceſs or Delay which is for his own Advantage. Co. 8. Beecher. 59. resolved. Fitz. Nat. 21. F.

8. Upon an Issue between a Peer of the Realm and another if the Venire Facias be quod summoneat 12 Liberos & Legales homines, and does not say tam Milites quam alios as the Register is, though the Peer of the Realm may assign it for Error, yet the other cannot, because it does not concern him. D. 40 Cl. B. R. between the Earl of Worcester and Trade.

Cro E 107.  
pl 2. Mich.  
50 & 31  
Eliz. B. R.  
Bellcoote v.  
Talboye.  
The Judgment was  
Capiatur where it ought to have been in Misericordia, and the Judgment was reversed.

9. Error of Judgment in Trespass of Assault and Battery, because the Judgment was Quod fit in Misericordia, whereas it should be Quod Capiatur. Tanfield moved, that this is for the Plaintiff's Benefit, and is the Default of the Clerk, and so shall not be assigned for Error; but the Judgment for that Cause was reversed. Cro. E. 84. pl. 2. Hill. 30 Eliz. B. R. Crow's Case.

10 The Conuſor shall not assign Error in the Grant and Render by which he himself takes the Estate, any more than the Conuſee shall do in the Conuſance, for that would be to defeat the Estate given him by the Fine; nor shall the Recoverer bring Writ of Error to defeat the Record in which himself recovered the Judgment in Error, being to be restored to all that he lost by the Fine or Judgment, and not to avoid and lose what he gained by them. 3 Rep. 32. b. Trin. 34 Eliz. B. R. the third Resolution in Tey's Case.

If an Infant levies a Fine, and takes back an Estate for Life or in Tail by Render, he shall not after avoid the Fine by Error, but is without Remedy. Mo. 74. pl. 202. Trin. 6 Eliz. in the Star-Chamber by Catlyn.

11. If a Plaintiff is not amerced where he ought to be it is Error, yet he may assign it for Error though it be to his Advantage, for it concerns the King's Profit, and the Publick is concerned where the King is concerned. Jenk. 283. pl. 6.

12. In Error to reverse a Judgment in Ejectment, the Error assigned was, because the Judgment is not Quod capiatur as it ought to be, it being Vi & Armis; and it was reversed. Poph. 203. Mich. 2 Car. B. R. Rocheiter v. Rickhouse.

13. In a Writ of Error brought by the Tenant of a Judgment in the Grand Sessions in Wales, it cannot be assigned for Error, that the Court awarded a Grand Cape, where they ought to have given Judgment for the Demandant to recover, because the Award of the Grand Cape was only in Delay of the Demandant, and not to the Prejudice of the Tenant, and therefore not by him to be alleged for Error, because it is not Ad grave Damnum Querentis, as the Writ of Error supposes; Adjudged. 2 Saund. 45, 46. Pasch. 20 Car. 2. Williams v. Gwyn.

Vent. 60. S. C. states it that the Error assigned was, that the Court had awarded a Petit Cape where they should have given Judgment more than should be, and in Advantage of the Tenant, and therefore resolved they could not reverse it for Error. And Twisden said, that admitting it were erroneous they might then give Judgment in this Court.

ment upon the Nient dedire; but the Court held that this was only the awarding of Procels more than should be, and in Advantage of the Tenant, and therefore resolved they could not reverse it for Error. And Twisden said, that admitting it were erroneous they might then give Judgment in this Court.

14. The giving Oyer where it ought not to be allowed, is no Error; nor assignable by the Defendant, being in his Advantage; but the Denial of it where it ought to be allowed, is Error; quod Powell concessit. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 970. Trin. 2 Ann. in Case of Longueville v. Thistleworth Inhabitants.

(Z) Where the Error came by the Default of him that assigns it.

1. A Man may Assign the Want of a Warrant of Attorney of his own Attorney, though it be his own Default. 11 H. 4. 44. 48. See (X) pl. 1. S. C. and the Notes there.

(A. a) In what Thing it may be assigned.

1. It cannot be assigned in a Record which is not in the Court where the Writ of Error is brought. 11 H. 4. 47. Fitzh. Error pl. 63. cites 11 H. 4. 4. Br. Error, pl. 46.

[which is the Commencement of the Case, and continued at Fol. 47. b. pl. 22.] ——— See (H) supra Worfeley v. Charnock.

2. If a Man recovers an Annuity and hath Judgment in a Scire Facias thereupon, if a Writ of Error be brought upon the Judgment in the Scire Facias only, he cannot assign Error in the first Judgment, for that was not come before them. 11 H. 4. 4. 47. adjudged. Fitzh. Error pl. 63. cites S. C. ——— Br. Error, pl. 46. cites S. C. & S. P.

3. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco, if the Plaintiff assigns for Error that whereas a Venire Facias was returned by J. S. as Sheriff of the City of Exeter, he was not Sheriff of the City, this Error is not well assigned, because the Venire Facias is not certified upon which the Error is assigned, for this is upon Record in Banco, and this Court cannot take Notice of this Matter of Record by Ovement without Certificate thereof; for he ought to have had this certified, and after Certificate thereof, then to aver that whereas it is mentioned by the Record to be returned by J. S. Sheriff, that he was not then Sheriff. Pasch. 1649. between Barcroft and Richards adjudged, not being well assigned, and the Judgment

Judgment affirmed accordingly. *Intratur C.* 23 Car. Rot. 1311 B. R.

4. Error may be assigned in every Part of the Record, 18 C. 4. 9.

5. The Plaintiff assigned for Error, *that where he in the Exchequer pleaded sufficient Plea in Bar before the Barons, upon which the other Party, then Plaintiff, demurred, and Barons awarded that he should recover where they ought to have awarded that he should be barred; and per Cur. the now Plaintiff shall not be compelled to shew Cause why the Plea is not good; For by his Pretence the Plea is good, and he shall not be compelled to shew Disability of his own Plea; for he is to affirm the Plea.* *Er. Error*, pl. 108. cites 39 H. 6. 52.

6. *But he who is to prove the Plea ill, as where a Man assigns for Error that the Court awarded a Plea good, and barred the Plaintiff, where the Plea was ill and insufficient, there he shall shew Cause of the Insufficiency; quod fuit concessum.* *Ibid.*

(B. a) *In what Thing it may be assigned upon the Writ.*

Cro. J. 324. pl. 4. S. C. but S. P. does not appear — 2 Bullt. 119. 120. S. C.

\* Fol. 761.

but S. P. does not appear. —

See (E. b) pl. 5. Tie v. Atkins. —

1. **I**F a Feme recovers Land in a Writ of Error, and after the Sheriff returns Damages from the Writ purchased to the Delivery of Seisin, when it ought to be from the Writ purchased usque diem Judicii, and after the Tenant brings a Writ of Error in Redditi-one Judicii, he may upon this Writ assign Error in the Judgment given for the Damages, upon the Return of the Sheriff; for the last Judgment is not an Execution, but an Inquest (\*) of Office by the Statute of Werton, and it is used alwys to bring but one Writ in such Case, and there is not any Writ Quia Judicia red-dita sunt, but Judicium. *Trin.* 11 Ja. B. R. between *Porter and Ager* adjudged.

— And see (M. c) pl. 9. S. C.

2. Error on a Judgment in a Sci. Fa. upon a Recognizance, the *Writ bore Teste Die Solis*, which is not dies juridicus; and it was reversed. *Dyer* 168. a. pl. 17. *Trin.* 1 Eliz. *Barett v. Gleydon.*

(C. a) *In what Thing it may be assigned upon the Writ.*

† *Fitzh. Er.* error, pl. 64. cites 11 H. 4. 6. and the Error was brought upon the Judgment of Redditi-fisin, as well as upon the Judgment of Outlawry — *Fitzh. Error*, pl. 64. cites 11 H. 4. 6.

1. **I**N a Writ of Error upon an Outlawry after a Judgment in a Re-disseisin, an Error may be assigned in the Record of the Re-disseisin (scilicet, the Caption out of the Land) and this is sufficient to reverse the Outlawry, though the Judgment of the Redditi-fisin continues, for the Outlawry cannot be good upon an erroneous Judgment. 11 H. 4. † b. 94. adjudged *Co.* 8. *Altham* † 158. b.

4 6. [and so it should be in Roll, and this Case is continued in the Year-Book at fol. 94] and is as well upon the Rediffesin as upon the Outlawry. — Br. Error, pl. 45. cites 9 H. 4. 5. that upon Judgment given by the Sheriff in Writ of Rediffesin Writ of Error lies, and says see Judgment in this and the first Judgment reversed, and cites tit. Rediffesin, pl. 1. [where the Case is taken more at Large]

‡ This is misprinted, and should be 152. b. where the Case in the Year-Book is cited and taken somewhat fully.

2. C. and A. recovered in a Writ of Account against R. Hill. 29 Eliz. R. assigned for Error *that the said Writ of Account was brought against him as Receiver of Monies for to render Account Quando ad hoc requisitus fuerit*, whereas it ought to have been more special; But the Court held the Writ good, and said that it was so held in one **Comerfal's Case**, viz. *Quod reddat ei rationabilem Computum suum de Tempore quo tuit Receptor Denariorum ipsius A.* 2 Le. 118. pl. 160. Hill. 30 Eliz. B. R. Collet v. Roblton.

3 Le. 230.  
pl. 311.  
Trin. 31 E-  
liz. B. R.  
the S. C. in  
toridem  
Verbis. —  
Cro. E. 82.  
pl. 1. Rob-  
sert v. An-  
drews and

Cockett, S. C. and Judgment was affirmed.

### (D. a) How it may be assigned.

1. **I**F two bring several Writs of Error and several Scire Facias's to reverse a Judgment in an Assise against them, they may assign Errors jointly. 11 D. 4. 92. b. adjudged. Br. Error, pl. 50. cites S. C.

2. In a Writ of Error it is no good Assignment of Error *quod in omnibus erratum est*; for the Court is not bound to inquire of the Errors, if the Party does not shew them to him. 6 E. 4. 6. Br. Aintaint, pl. 86. cites S. C. — Br. Error, pl. 163.

cites S. C. & S. P. by Suliard.

3. In a Dum fuit infra etatem against three, as Daughters and Heirs of J. S. if the Plaintiff recovers by Default, and the Defendants bring Error and assign their Nonage for Error, without alledging that their Ancestor died seised &c. [Quere if good or not] Dyer. 2 Har. 104. 10. adjudged.

4. Diverse Parties upon diverse Writs of Error may assign the Errors in Common or Severally. Br. Error, pl. 50. cites 17 H. 4. 52. 65. 92. Per Hulf. and Gasc.

5. The form to assign Errors is to put a Bill into the Court, and to say that *In hoc erratum est* &c. and to shew in certain what Things, *Et in hoc erratum est* &c. and shew in certain another Thing, *Et sic de singulis* in which he will assign the Errors; but to say *In Omnibus erratum est* is not good because of the Uncertainty. F. N. B. 20 (G) the second Part.

6. If a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in an Assise be brought by four, and only one appears, and the others make Default, he cannot assign Errors alone till the others are summoned and severed; Adjudged. Yelv. 3. 4. Pasch. 44 Eliz. Cromwell v. Andrews. Cro. E. 891. pl. 8. Andrew v. Ld. Cromwel, S. C. & S. P. resolved

accordingly.

7. If two are outlawed in an appeal of Murder, and they bring a Writ of Error to reverse it, and one appears, but the other does not, he shall not assign Errors till the other appears, because he has joined with him. 2 Keb. 141. pl. 11. S. C. and in a Nota there in

175, that Both were brought to the Bar to assign the Error jointly, and one alone cannot do it without Summons and Severance.

in the Writ of Error; Adjudged. 1 Sid. 316. Hill. 18 and 19 Car. 2. The King v. Tothill & al<sup>s</sup>.

(E. a) A Man cannot assign Error in Fact, and also Error in Law.

[And how to take Advantage of such Assignment.] pl. 2.

[And what shall be said Error in Fact, and what Error in Law.] pl. 3, 4.

1. A Man cannot assign for Error that Judgment was given for the Plaintiff, where it should have been given for the Defendant and also an Error in Fact. Trin. 10 Car. Camera Scaccarii between *Davis and Selby* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in B. R. where the Error in Fact was, that the Plaintiff who brought the Action as Administratrix to her Husband, was a Feme Covert, and that her Husband was then in full Life.

One cannot assign an Error in Fact, and another Error in Law; For this is double, and may be demurred to; Per Roll J. Sty. 69 Mich. 23 Car. B. R. — Where there is Error in Fact and Error in Law, it must be demurred to for the Doublets, otherwise no Advantage shall be taken of it on a General Demurrer; Agreed per Cur. Lev. 76 Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. *Molins v. Wemy*. — Sid. 94. pl. 20. *Mullens v. Weldy*, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

2. But if a Man assigns for Error that the Judgment was given for the Plaintiff, where it ought to have been for the Defendant, and also that he being Defendant appeared there by Attorney, being then within Age, and the Defendant in the Writ of Error pleads in nullo est erratum he shall not have Advantage for the Doublets, if he does not shew it specially in his Plea, but the Judgment shall be reversed, inasmuch as he acknowledges himself to be within Age, which is a Matter of Fact. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between *Mayhew and Basnet* adjudged, and a Judgment given in an inferior Court reversed accordingly.

3. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in an inferior Court if the Style of the Court be Curia tena coram J. S. Seneschallo Curia &c. a tempore &c. an Error may be assigned that J. S. was not Steward at the Time of the Court held. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. between *Hatch and Nichols*; per Curiam, in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the Court of the Tower of London, for this is Error in Fact.

\* Fol. 762

4. But in the said Case if the Error be assigned that J. S. had not any Authority to hold Court, this is not well assigned, for this is uncertain, and \* Matter in Law peradventure, and more general, and not Matter of Fact to be tried by the Country. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. between *Hatch and Nichols* adjudged per Curiam, and the Judgment given in the Court of the Tower of London affirmed accordingly. Incuratur. Trin. 9 Car. Rot. 425

\* Hob. 264 pl. 343. *Lancastell v. Sidley*, S. C. accordingly. † Hob. 264. 265 pl. 344. S. C.

5. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in B. R. he cannot assign for Error that there is not any Bail filed for the Defendant, for this is not material if he was in Custodia Mareschalli &c. for if he was in Custodia, the Proceedings might be against him without any Bail, but if he was not in Custodia, he ought to assign the Error, that he was not bailed nor in Custodia. *Hobart's Reports*, Case 341.

\* *Lancastell's*

\* *Lancaster's Case*, and 342. between *+ Willis and Woodhouse* ad- Error of a Judgment in Debt in B. R. was assigned, because the

judged, but *Quere*, whether he may assign it contrary to the Record, that he was not in Custodia Marechalli when the Declaration supposes it, and the other so answers. Bill was assigned 11 Feb. and the Bail was filed 12 Feb. so as the Bill was before any Bail, and it did not appear that the Defendant was in Custodia Marechalli, but because the very Day of filing the Bill is not material, for whenever it is filed it has relation to the first Day of the Term, this Error was disallowed. Cro. J. 684. pl. 13. Mich. 13 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. Plat. v. Plummer. — Hob. 70. pl. 82. S. C. accordingly. — Jenk. 295. pl. 44. S. C. affirmed in Error; For Bail relates to the first Day of the Term.

Error assigned was, that there was not any Bail upon the File, and this was certified accordingly, and that he was not in Custodia Marechalli; and it was held by all the Justices and Barons, that it could not be assigned for Error, for it is contrary to the Record; For the Declaration is against him as in Custodia Marechalli, and he appears and pleads to the Issue as a Prisoner who was in Custodia Marechalli, therefore he shall not be now received to say the contrary; wherefore the Judgment was affirmed. Cro. J. 568. pl. 7. Pasch. 18 Jac. B. R. *Webley v. Gilman*.

9. A Man may assign as many Errors in Law as he will, but he can assign only one Error en Fait, because this Error en Fait is to be tried by the Country, and the Errors in the Record shall be tried by the Justices. F. N. B. 20 (E.)

7. In Replevin there are two *Avocants*, one of them was an Infant, and appeared by Attorney when he should appear by Guardian, and this was assigned for Error; but in the Assignment of it he concluded *Et hoc paratus est verificare* &c. and the Defendant pleaded *In Nullo est Erratum*; Per Cur. he ought to have concluded to the Country, because the Error which he assigned is an Error in Fact, and the Jurors only shall be Triers of it, and not the Judges, therefore it is as if there had been no Error assigned at all; For the Defendant by pleading *In Nullo est Erratum* has not confessed it to be Error, but only put himself on the Judgment of the Court, who cannot be Triers of it; And Judgment affirmed. Velv. 58. Hill. 2 Jac. B. R. *King v. Gospor*.

*In Nullo est Erratum*; this is a good Plea; For it lies not in the Breast of the Court to know whether he be within Age or not; but if he had concluded, *Et hoc paratus est verificare* only, without more, this had been good and traversable, and to be tried by the Country; And Judgment affirmed. Buft. 37. Trin. 3 Jac. *Barker's Case*.

8. If one assigns Error in Fact, and also Error in Law, it is Double, and the other Party may well demur upon it; but it seems that the Assignment of Error in Fact is no Waiver of the Assignment of Error in Law; Sic dictum fuit. Sid. 147. pl. 7. in a Nota, Trin. 15 Car. 2. B. R. *Anon*.

waived the said Error, and assigned new Error.

9. Error upon a Judgment given in C. B. in Case upon several Promises, in which upon Non Assumpsit pleaded, as to two of the Counts, Verdict and Judgment were given for the Plaintiff, and as to the rest for the Defendant; And the Error assigned was, that the Defendant was an Infant at the Time of the Promise made, and also appeared by Attorney; To which Assignment the Defendant in Error demurred specially, because it contained Matter of Fact and of Law alio; And therefore the Judgment was affirmed. 2 Ld. Raym. 883. Pasch. 2 Ann. *Burdett v. Wheatley*.

10. Error in Fact was assigned, viz. that the Plaintiff was a Feme Covert at the Time of the Action brought, Sed non allocatur; because it might have been pleaded in Abatement, and it is a general Rule not to suffer that to be assigned for Error in Fact, which might have been taken Advantage of, by being pleaded in Abatement. 10 Mod. 106. Trin. 12. Ann. B. R. *Grolier v. Stephens*.

(F. a) *At what Time it may be assigned.*

[Or what may be assigned for Error after a Scire Facias.]

\* Br. Error, 1. **A**FTER a Scire Facias awarded against the Defendant, he cannot assign any Error which is Matter of Fact. \* 22 E. 4. S. C. — 45. Fitz. Nat. 20 E. 8 D. 4. 23. Jenk. 140. pl. 86. cites

S. C. — After Errors assigned, and a Scire Facias against the Defendant upon that Assignment, he shall not assign an Error in Fact, as to say that the Plaintiff was dead at the Time of the Judgment, or before the Judgment &c. F. N. B. 20. (E).

After Award of Execution on a Scire Feci Defendant cannot have Advantage of Matter pleadable to that; otherwise after two Nihilis. 1 Salk. 264. Wicket v. Creamer.

Br. Error, 2. As in Avoidance of an Outlawry, to say that he was in France, or other Place under such Captain in War, for this is Matter of Fact, for it shall be tried by Certificate of the Captain. 22 E. 4. 46. pl. 188. cites S. C.

Br. Error, 3. Or in Avoidance of a Judgment given for the Plaintiff in a Writ of Dower, to say, that there is not any Warrant of Attorney for the Tenants certified, for this is Matter of Fact. 22 E. 4. 45. adjudged. S. C. — But quære this, for it seems this is not Matter of Fact, but to be tried by the Record. S. C. and it is repugnant to say that no Warrant of Attorney was entred, and to pray a Certificate to be made of it; And the Scire Facias admits the Record to be full.

\* Br. Error, 4. But after a Scire Facias awarded, the Plaintiff may assign Errors in the Record. \* 22 E. 4. 45. 34 Aff. † 6. pl. 188. cites S. C. —

Jenk. 140. pl. 86. cites S. C. For the Record is in Court, but the Warrant of Attorney is not so. † Quære if this should not be pl. 7.

Br. Error, 5. As to say there is not any Original. 22 E. 4. 45. pl. 188. cites S. C.

6. Or to say in avoidance of an Outlawry, that he was but quarto exactus, for this is to be tried by the Record of the Exigent, when it is certified. 22 E. 4. 46.

7. The Plaintiff may assign other Errors in another Term apparent in the Record, but the Defendant cannot then allege Diminution; Quod Nota. Br. Error, pl. 12. cites 28 H. 6. 10.

2 Le. 2. pl. 3. **W**erdman v. Yate, S. C. adjournatur. 8. Error; After Errors examined the Plaintiff discontinued his Writ, and obtained a new Writ out of the Chancery, to remove the Residue of the Record, which being sent in B. R. he brings a new Writ of Error coram vobis resisti, and would assign Errors upon the new Part of the Record. It was said, It was not warranted by any Course; for this is to allege Diminution after In Nullo est Erratum pleaded. It was the Opinion of the Justices, that inasmuch as the first Writ is discontinued, and this is a new Writ sued, the Plaintiff is not tied to the former Errors, but may assign other Errors at his Pleasure, for it is now as if no Error were assigned before, and he may assign other Errors in the Record, or other Errors out of the Record. Cro. E. 155. pl. 38. and 281. pl. 2. Trin. 34. Eliz. B. R. Yates v. Windham.



9. A Writ of Error may *sleep seven Years or more* ; For it is only a Commission, and the Parties have no Day in Court by it ; *But* the Defendant in a Writ of Error may by *Motion force the Plaintiff in Error to assign Errors the same Term*, and bring a Sci. Fac. returnable the same Term, or the next Term. Jenk. 140. pl. 86.

Jenk. 25. pl. 48. S. P. the Parties have no Day in Court till the Plaintiff in Error sues

a Sci. Fac. ad audiendum Errores, or the Defendant in Error sues a Sci. Fac. Quare Executionem habere non debet.

10. The Court was moved that there was a Scire Facias issued out to certify Errors, and *Time was desired to assign them* ; But the Court answered, that the bringing of the Writ of Error is delay enough, and therefore if you have *not assigned the Errors according to the Rules of the Court, they shall not be now accepted*. Sty. 208. Hill. 1649. Hudson's Case.

(G. a) At what *Time* it ought to be assigned.

1. **T**HE Plaintiff in Error ought to assign some Error before he shall have any Scire Facias ad audiend' Errores. 24. Fitzh. Error C. 3. 31. pl. 11. cites S. C.

2. If A. recovers against B. in Banco, and C. is Bail for B. and after a Scire Facias is awarded against C. the Bail, and after two Nihils returned a Judgment is given against C. and after he brings a Writ of Error in Banco Regis upon this Judgment, he cannot assign for Error that there was not any Capias returned against B. the Principal before the Scire Facias sued, for that if he had appeared and had not pleaded it, or had been returned summoned, and had not appeared and pleaded this Matter, he should not assign it for Error, because he might have pleaded it to the Scire Facias, and here the Return of two Nihils amounts to a Summons and is all one with it, and this is a Matter of Record and not a Matter of Fact, and there would be no End if he should be admitted to assign it after such Judgment, in which if he had appeared he might have been aided. Trin. 1651. between Barcock and Tompson adjudged, and the first Judgment affirmed. Intratur. B. 1650. Rot. 444.

Sty. 281. S. C. adjournatur — Ibid. 288. S. C. ruled to shew Cause why Judgment should not be affirmed, and take Liberty to bring an Audita Querela. — Ibid. 323, 324. Patch. 1652. S. C. adjudg'd for the Plaintiff. —

Scire Facias was brought against the Administratrix of one of the two Persons against whom Judgment was given, and after two Nihils return'd Judgment was awarded against her by Default ; Afterwards she brought a Writ of Error Coram vobis residen' and the Error in Fact assign'd was, That she was never summoned. The Question was, Whether this Writ of Error would lie or not ? Because the two Nichil's return'd amount to a Scire Feci; and so there being a Judgment by Default after two Nichils, it is too late now to bring a Writ of Error. And upon the Authority of the Case of Barcock v. Tompson reported by Style, and mention'd by Ld Roll, and agreed by him the Writ of Error was quash'd. 4 Mod 314. Mich. 6 W. & M. in B. R. Lampson v. Collingwood

3. Error of a Judgment in Dower ; he assigned Error that the Tenant in Writ of Dower appeared by Attorney who had no Warrant here, and prayed Writ to certify if any Warrant be or not, and was Ousted of it ; For when the Record is removed, if the Plaintiff will assign any Error in Fact, he ought to assign it before that Scire Facias issues against the Defendant ; for after this Scire Facias issues he shall not assign any Error in Fact, and therefore he was deny'd the Certificate by Award. Br. Error, pl. 188. cites 22 E. 4. 45.

4. And where a Man assigns that he was *Ultra Mare* at the Time of the Outlawry &c. he shall do it before *Scire Facias* awarded against the Detendant. *Ibid.*

5. And per Hulley, a Man shall not assign *Diminution* after such *Scire Facias*. *Ibid.*

6. So where *Original* is wanting, or *Capias* or *Exigent* is wanting. For by the suing of the *Scire Facias* he affirms that the Record is full; Per Hulley, *quod non contradicitur*. *Ibid.*

7. A Man outlawed of Felony, and brought to the Bar to say why he should not be put to Death, pleaded that he was imprisoned in the Castle of Oxon, at the Time of the Outlawry, and did not say under whose Custody, nor in what County Oxon is, nor took Oathment, *et hoc* &c. and by the Justices, he shall not assign Error before the Writ of Error by him purchased, and against the King does not lie a Writ of *Scire Facias* upon Errors assigned, because the King is always in Court a third Person present, therefore the Prisoner must plead every Thing certain at first. *Br. Error*, pl. 135. cites 1 H. 7. 13.

8. When the Record is removed, Errors must be assigned before *Sci. Fa. ad audiend' Errores* is sued out. *F. N. B.* 20 (E.)

9. And the Error ought to be assigned the same Term, and a *Sci. Fa. ad audiend' Error'* sued out returnable either that Term, or the Term ensuing, else all the Matter is discontinued. *F. N. B.* 20. (G.)

10. When the Record comes into Court, the Plaintiff shall assign his Errors and have a *Sci. Fa.* before the Record shall be entered, for that shall not be entred until the Parties have a Day by *Sci. Fa.* *F. N. B.* 22. (F.)

11. In Civil Cases the Errors neither are nor can be assigned before the Writ of Error is allowed, and the Record removed; But in Cases of Outlawry of Felony or Attainder of Felony the Error ought to be first assigned and allowed before a Writ of Error shall be granted. *Jenk.* 165, 166. in pl. 19.

12. The Plaintiff brought a Writ of Error upon a Judgment obtained against him; and afterwards the Record was removed into B. R. he for some Time neglected to sue out a *Scire Facias ad audiend' Errores*; whereupon the Plaintiff in the original Action sued out a *Scire Facias quare Executionem habere non* &c. and upon 2 Nihilis returned had Judgment, and Execution executed. *Carth.* 40. *Trin.* 1. W. & M. in B. R. *Moseley v. Cocks.*

13. 10 & 11 W. 3 cap. 14. No Fine, Recovery or Judgment shall be reversed for Error, unless Writ of Error is brought within twenty Years after such Fine levied &c.

14. In Ejectment Judgment is not compleat till Damages are found, and yet a Writ of Error lies of the Judgment before any Damages are found; Because by the Judgment that is given the Possession is touched immediately; And where a Judgment is final for any Part Writ of Error will lie. 7 Mod. 100 Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. seems admitted in the Case of The Queen v. Darby.

15. If the Plaintiff in Error lies still after a Writ of Error brought this is no Discontinuance of the Writ, but that the Defendant in Error has no other way but to bring a *Scire Facias* against him, to shew Cause *Quare Executionem non haberet*, and it will be no Plea for the Plaintiff in Error to plead that there is a Writ of Error depending, but he must assign his Errors forthwith after such *Scire Facias* brought; And in this Case there is a Difference (viz.) if the *Scire Facias* is entered on the same Roll with the Writ of Error, then he may assign Errors without a *Scire Facias ad audiendum Errores*, otherwise not; Per Holt Ch. J. 3 Salk. 144. pl. 1. *Lynch v. Coor.*

16. In a Writ of Error Quod Coram vobis residet the Court on Motion made a Rule that Plaintiff should assign his Errors *within four Days*. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 328. Pasch. 3 Geo. 2. Cowworth v. Throustout.

In a like Case the Court gave a Week only. Barnard. Rep.

in B. R. Pasch. 4. Geo. 3. Goodright v. Jennings.

### (G a. 2) Bar of Execution.

Where the bringing a Writ of Error will bar the Execution of the former Judgment.

1. **W**HERE a Writ of Error is brought upon a Judgment in Annuity in C. B. that Court cannot proceed upon a Sci. Fac. to execute this Judgment. Jenk. 74. pl. 40. cites 10 H. 6. 6. 17 E. 3. Fitzh. Quare incumbavit, and Dr. Drury's Case. 8 Rep. 42.

2. But where a Judgment is given in Debt, and the Record is removed by Error, yet before Reversal an Original Writ of Debt lies upon this Record. Jenk. 74. pl. 40 cites 4 H. 6. 31. and Dyer 32.

3. In Trespass after Judgment by Default a Writ is awarded to enquire of Damages, and before the Return thereof a Writ of Error is brought, yet this Writ to inquire of Damages shall be executed, though issued after the Writ of Error was brought; For in this Case the Writ of Error does not lie before the Return of the Writ of Inquiry, because till then no perfect Judgment is given by which the Defendant may be damaged; but it is otherwise in Ejectione Firmæ, or Writ of Dower, and a Writ of Inquiry of Damages awarded; For the Land and Dower are recovered by the first Judgments. Jenk. 74. pl. 40.

4. Execution was made after Allowance of a Writ of Error in Parliament. It was moved that the Writ of Execution was sealed before the Writ of Error taken out, and as Bail to it was not put in, it could not be a Superfedeas. The Court allowed, that where Bail is afterwards put in, the Writ of Error is a Superfedeas by Relation from the very sealing of it, but as Bail was not yet put in, the time of Service of the Execution was at present to be considered as Regular; But where indeed no Bail is to be put in, the Writ of Error is a Superfedeas from the Sealing it. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. 176. Trin. 2 Geo. 2. Gurnel. v. Fawl.

### (G a. 3) By whom.

Where several Persons may have several Writs, or must all join.

1. **A** Præcipe quod reddat is brought against a Tenant; he vouches; Judgment is given for the Demandant against the Tenant, and for the Tenant against the Vouchee; They may have several Writs of Error upon this Judgment; the Vouchee may assign Error between the Demandant and the Tenant, but the Tenant cannot assign Error

between the Demandant and the Vouchee. The Vouchee may have Prejudice by this Error, but not to the Tenant, because he has recovered in Value; If the Tenant revertes the Judgment, the Vouchee shall have a Scire Facias to restore the Value; If the Vouchee prevails by Means of the Writ of Error brought by the Vouchee, the Tenant shall be restored. Jenk. 69. pl. 31.

2. So where an erroneous Recovery is had against *Tenant for Life*, he in the Reversion, and the Tenant shall have several Writs of Error, and Judgment for one of them, and Execution thereof shall revert their Estates. Jenk. 69 pl. 31.

Vent 165  
Mich 23  
Car. 2. B. R.  
Brell v. Ri-  
chards S. C.  
resolved ac-  
cordingly,  
and they all  
held that the  
Judgment  
ought to be  
reverted against. — 2 Keb. 823. pl. 39. and 844. pl. 83. S. C. and the Judgment wholly reverted.

3. Error of a Judgment in Ejectment against several Defendants, and the Writ concluded *Ad damnum ipsorum*, which must be against all, when it appeared by the Record that the Judgment was only against three, and that all the rest were acquitted; Per Cur. yet the Writ of Error is well brought, for all must join in the Writ, which is only a Commission to examine Errors; and *ad damnum ipsorum* may be intended only of those who were found Guilty, viz. that they were damnified by this Judgment. 3 Salk. 146. pl. 8. Ball v. Richards.

4. If one Executor appears upon the *Capias*, and another makes Default, Judgment shall be against Both De Bonis Testatoris; And the Judgment being against Both, one only ought not to bring the Writ of Error, but Both must join; For the Judgment is ad grave Damnum of them all. 1 Salk. 312. pl. 17. Pasch. 1 Ann. B. R. Rouse v. Etherington.



### (H. a) Scire Facias *ad audiendum*.

#### *In what Cases it shall be sued.*

Fitzh  
Error, pl.  
24 cites  
Trin. 18  
H. 6 17.  
S. C.

1. If these Matters which are assigned for Error, appear to the Court to be no Error, nor Colour of Error, it shall not grant any Scire Facias. 18 H. 6. 18. 19. Curia.

Fitzh.  
Error, pl.  
24 cites  
Trin. 18 H. 6. 17. S. C.

2. If a Matter of Fact be assigned for Error, a Scire Facias shall be granted. 18 H. 6. 19.

3. In a False Judgment against an Abbot the Plaintiff was Nonsuit, and the Abbot had a Scire Facias against the Plaintiff to shew why he should not have Execution, and to have the Judgment executed returnable at 15 Pasch. at which Day the Plaintiff appeared, and assigned his Errors, and tendered Sureties to sue with Effect, and prayed a Scire Facias against the Abbot to hear Errors. And the Opinion of the Court was, that he might assign the Errors against the Abbot, without suing any Scire Facias against him, because they had Day by the Roll. F. N. B. 13. (F)

4. But if the false Judgment abate for Default in the Writ, the Plaintiff shall not have a Sci. Fa. ad audiend' Errores upon the Record certified, and if the Plaintiff dies, if the false Judgment be given in a Writ

Writ of Droit Patent, the Heir shall have a Writ of Sci. Fa. ad audiend' Errores. F. N. B. 18. (G)

5. *Three Women and the Husband of one recovered Debt* in C. B. and Judgment affirmed in B. R. *The Husband died.* The Women sued out a Capias against the Party without first suing a Sci. Fa. But adjudged that a Sci. Fa. ought to have been first sued forth, because perhaps the Defendant might have a Release of the Husband who was dead to plead. Mo. 367. pl. 503. Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. Ifam's Case.

6. 17 Car. 2. cap. 2. S. 2. *Where any Judgment after a Verdict shall be had by any Executor or Administrator, an Administrator De Bonis Non may sue a Sci. Fa. and take Execution upon such Judgment.* Made perpetual by 1 Jac. 2. cap. 17.

7. The Exchequer-Chamber doth not award a Scire Facias ad audiend' Errores, but Notice is given to the Parties concerned. Vent. 34. Trin. 21 Car. 2. B. R. Anon. in a Note.

8. A Scire Facias ad audiendum Errores went *against the Executors,* where the *Defendant in the Writ of Error died.* Vent. 34. Trin. 21 Car. 2. the Secondary informed the Court of this as the Case of *Thyn v. Cory.*

9. In an *Information qui tam* &c. upon 5 Eliz. *for using a Trade contra Formam Statuti,* and Judgment pro Quer', and Writ of Error brought; Per Cur. in the Case of Indictments, there needs no Scire Facias for the Party to assign his Errors, but a Rule is sufficient, because the Queen is always in Court by her Attorney-General; But a Rule in this Cause being moved for, the Court said they had order'd Precedents to be searched, but could find none, and therefore the Defendant in Error must proceed as he can by Law. Trin. 8 Ann. B. R. *The Queen & al' v. Ford.*

(I. a) [Scire Facias.]

*Against whom it lies.*

[Tertenants.]

1. **I**f a Man condemned in an Assise be outlawed for the Fine of the King, and he brings a Writ of Error to reverse the Outlawry only, there shall not be any Scire Facias against the Recoveror, because the Outlawry is at the Suit of the King only. 7 H. 4. 40. Fitzh. Error, pl. 62. cites 7 H. 4. 39. S. C.

2. But otherways it had been if the Writ of Error had been brought of the Judgment and the Outlawry only. 7 H. 4. 40. Fitzh. Error, pl. 62. cites Pasch. 7 H. 4. 39. S. C.

3. If a Man be outlawed at the Suit of a Common Person, and he brings Error to reverse the Outlawry, he ought to sue a Scire Facias against the Party. \* 7 H. 4. 40. 9 H. 4. 3. admitted. Contra 11 H. 4. 94. \* Fitzh. Error, pl. 62. cites 7 H. 4. 39. S. C.

4. But if a Man be outlawed upon Process at the Suit of A. who dies, and he brings Error to reverse the Outlawry, he shall not sue a Scire Facias against the Executor, because he cannot proceed up- Br. Error, pl. 44. cites S. C. — Br. Utlagat.

ry pl. 9. on this Original, which is abated by the Death of the Testator.  
 cites S. C. 9 D. 4 3.  
 —Fitzh.  
 Utlagary, pl. 9. cites S. C.

Br. Error, 5 upon a Writ of Error against the Heir of him that recovers, a  
 pl. 42. cites Scire Facias lies against the Heir and Tertenants. 8 H. 4 17.  
 8 H. 4 18.  
 S. C. —Fitzh. Error, pl. 60. cites S. C.

A Writ of Error was brought to reverse a Recovery suffered in the Grand Sessions of Wales. The Question was, Whether there  
 6. A Writ of Error was brought to reverse a Fine. Some of the Justices thought that it is the *best Way to award a Scire Facias against the Tertenant, before the Court proceeds to Examination of the Errors, for he may have something to plead in Bar, as Release &c.* and so save the Court the Trouble of examining the Errors; and tho' the Judgment ought to be reversed against the Party and Privy, yet the Plaintiff could not have Restitution till the Tertenant be made privy by a Scire Facias; for if he be otherwise ousted he may have Assise. Dy. 321. a. pl. 21. Hill. 15 Eliz.

ought to be a Scire Facias against the Tertenants and the Heir? The Heir in this Case is an Infant, so that it was insisted that if he be admitted to be a Defendant, he ought not to appear during his Minority, and there is no Remedy till his full Age. Per Curiam, It is not necessary in Point of Law, but it seems to be the Courte of the Court and that must be followed; and it is reasonable it should be so; because the Errors upon a Recovery should not be examined before all the Parties are in Court, and therefore there should be a Sci. Fa. against the Heir and the Tertenants. 3 Mod. 274. Hill. 1 W. & M. in B. R. Anon.

7. *Scire Facias* on a Judgment in Debt was brought against the Bail. It was assigned for Error that it is not mentioned that Process was awarded against the Principal; and Judgment was reversed. Cro. E. 177. pl. 6. Pasch. 32 Eliz. B. R. Herd v. Burifow.

8. Error assigned was that the Bail was taken in Execution without any *Scire Facias* issued out against him; This was held to be Error, and a Superfedas was granted to deliver him out of Execution. 2 Bullf. 133. Mich. 11 Jac. Kirkby v. Ungle.

2 Bullf. 231. 9. In Case of a Sci. Fa. against an Administrator, the Course is to grant it sometimes Generally against Administrator, and sometimes against such a one Particularly as Administrator; Per Mann, Clerk. Roll Rep. Huxley v. Harrison S. C. & S. P. by Man Secretary. 23. pl. 32. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. in the Case of Harrison v. Hukelsey.

10. *The Writ of Sci. Fa. anciently was Special, naming the Tertenants*, but of late such Course has been charged as appears by 8 H. 4. 18. and the Writ awarded generally, and when the Writ is General, *Non teneur is no Plea* in Abatement; Per Bridgman. Bridgm. 72. Hill. 13 Jac.

11. The *Scire Facias* against the Tertenant is not *Ad audiendum Errores*, but *Ad audiend' Processum & Recordum*, and therefore he cannot plead in Abatement of the Writ but only in Bar; Arg. to which Twifden and Windham inclined. Lev. 72. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Wynn v. Loyd.

Hardr. 164 Hill. 1639. cites 21 E. 4 and 21 H. 7. S. P. 12. *Appellees of Murder were outlawed*, and brought Error, and apparent Errors were assigned, but the Court notwithstanding would not reverse the Outlawry till a *Scire Facias* returned against the Lords Mediate and Immediate. Sid. 316. pl. 1. Hill. 18 & 19 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Tothill & al'.

2 Show. 505. pl. 466. S. C. The Court upon this Motion was 13. If a Writ of Error is brought to reverse a Common Recovery, the Court before Reversal thereof ought to award a *Scire Facias* against the Tertenants, and this is not merely discretionary, but *Ex necessitate Furis*, for they may have a Matter to plead in Bar as a Release &c. Arg.

Arg. and held accordingly per Curiam; for it is not only a Cautionary Writ, but it is a legal Caution which in a Manner makes it necessary; Sed adjournatur. 3 Mod. 119. Hill. 2 & 3 Jac. 2. Kingston v. Herbert.

of Opinion that awarding it to the Tertenants was not Ex Necessitate

Juris, but Discretionary. ——— Comb. 42 S. C. and per Cur. The Reversal of the Recovery ought to be vacated; and it was ruled accordingly, Nisi &c. ——— S. P. in Error to reverse a Fine, and argued that it is in the Discretion of the Court to grant it, and that it lies as well after as before Judgment in the Writ of Error, and of this Opinion was Newdigate Ch. J. and cited S. H. 6. and 43 E. 3. in Point, and that in D. 320, 321. no Scire Facias was awarded; Hill J. said, that it ought to have issued before, as in 21 E. 4. and 21 H. 7. in Error to reverse an Outlawry, a Sci. Fa. to the Lords Mediate and Immediate, And Nicholas J. doubted; & adjournatur. Hardr. 163. Hill. 1659. B. R. Ford v. Bradsham.

## (I. a 2) Examination of Errors. At what Time. After Execution Awarded.

1. A Man recovered in Writ of Debt, and the Defendant brought Writ of Error, and removed the Record in B. R. and there *did nothing*, by which the Plaintiff prayed Execution, and could not have it without Scire Facias, by which he sued Scire Facias and Alias, and the Defendant was twice returned Nihil, by which the Plaintiff had Ca. Sa. and after Exigent, because it was entered Quod Defendens exactus fuit et non comparuit, and upon the Exigent he came and tendered the Money to the Court as he ought, as it seems, and pray'd Scire Facias ad Audiendum Errores, and Superjedeas, and had it, because the Exactus fuit et non comparuit was upon the Scire Facias of Execution, and not upon the Writ of Error, and so he is not nonsuited upon the Writ of Error; And to see notwithstanding the Matter above, they shall proceed upon the Writ of Error, and the Advantage of it is not lost. Br. Error, pl. 6. cites 9 H. 6. 13.

Br. Nonsuit  
pl. 2. cites  
S. C.

2. If the Defendant in Error sues out a Scire Facias quare Executionem habere non debet, this is merely collateral to the Record removed, and yet by Matter ex post Facto may become a Record, As if the Plaintiff upon the Return of the Scire Facias appears and pleads a Release or other matter, as he well may, then this is a Record annexed to the first Record removed; But if upon the Return of the Scire Facias the Plaintiff appears and assigns Errors, or has a Day given him to assign them, and upon this Record assigns his Errors insufficiently, this Scire Facias is but a Piece of Paper filed to the Record, no Proceeding being thereupon. Yelv. 6, 7. Trin. 44 Eliz. B. R. Crumwell v. Andrews.

3. In Scire Facias ad Audiendum Errores, and Scire Facias returned, et quod Præmonitus non venit, the Court without pleading will examine the Errors. Keb. 662. pl. 53. Hill. 15 and 16 Car. 2. B. R. Molineux v. Nelson.

4. A Sci. Fac. does not lie on a Judgment pending a Writ of Error brought on that Judgment, but the Writ of Error pending is a good Plea to the Sci. Facias; and the whole Proceedings were set aside on Motion as irregular, without driving the Defendant to an Audita Querela. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1295. Mich. 8 Ann. in Cam. Scacc. Ludlow v. Lennard.

(K. a) How it shall be joyned in Demurrer or Rejoinder to the Error assigned.

[In Nullo est Erratum.]

1. **I**F a Man outlawed brings a Writ of Error to reverse the Outlawry, and assigns his Errors, the King's Attorney shall not plead in Nullo est Erratum, and so a Demurrer, as they us'd to do between common Persons, but only upon the Assignment of the Error the Court shall give a Day to the King's Counsel to maintain the Outlawry, and it is entered Curia advisare vult till the Outlawry is reversed or affirmed. Mich. 14 Ja. B. R. per Curiam and Clerks in *Chapman's Case*.

\* Though In Nullo est Erratum be pleaded it is not any Confession, but Quasi a Demurrer, because it is not an Error assignable; Per Cur. Cro. J. 29. in pl. 5. Patch 2 Jac. B. R.

2. If the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error assigns an Error in Fact, if the Defendant will put in Issue the Truth of the Fact, he ought to rejoin by Denial of the Fact, and so join Issue thereupon, and shall not say \* in nullo est Erratum, for by this he acknowledges the Fact alleged to be true. Dyer. 3 E. 6. † 7 E. 4. 16. and ‡ 9 E. 4. 32. it seems to be intended.

3. But when an Error in Fact is assigned, if the Defendant will acknowledge the Fact to be so as alleged, and yet that by the Law this is not Error he ought to rejoin in Nullo est Erratum, for by this he acknowledges the Fact, and yet that by the Law that is not Error. Dyer, 3 E. 6. S. 7.

In Nullo est Erratum is a Demurrer, but is not a Confession of Error in Fact not well assigned. Lev. 311. Hill. 22 & 23 Car. 2. B. R. — A Writ of Error assigned Nonage in two of the Defendants, where all appeared by Attorney, the Defendant pleaded In Nullo est Erratum; The Judgment was reversed in toto, because this Plea is a Confession of this Matter in Fact, it being a Demurrer, and no way left for the Demurrer to try it; but he ought to have pleaded to the Infancy, so that Issue might be taken upon it. Lev. 294. Trin 22 Car. 2. B. R. Grell v. Richards. — A Demurrer in Law is never a Confession of a Thing against the Record, but of that only which may stand with the Record; For otherwise his Confession would be vain, and should not bind the Court; Per Popham. Cro. J. 12. pl. 15. Patch. 1 Jac. B. R.

When Error in Fact is well assigned for Error, In nullo est Erratum amounts to a Confession of the Fact, As if Infancy be assigned, the Plaintiff cannot plead In nullo est Erratum, because by it he confesses the Infancy, but he ought to take Issue; But if the Party assign for Error that the Court did not sit, or that the Defendant did not appear, which Assignments are of Matters of Fact, but not well made, there In nullo est Erratum amounts to a Demurrer; Per Hale Ch. J. Raym 251. Mich. 25 Car. 2. B. R. Okcover v. Overbury.

† Br. Error, pl 165. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 43. cites S. C.

‡ Br. Error, pl. 93. cites S. C. — Fitzh. Error, pl 45. cites S. C.

4. So if Error be alleged in the Body of the Record, in Nullo est Erratum is a good Rejoinder, for this shall put the Matter in the Judgment of the Court, the Record being agreed to be so. 9 E. 4. 32.

But otherwise it is of Error in the Record, As want of Capias, or the like, there he may say In nullo est Erratum, and there if the Defendant will confess the Error, the Court ought not to reverse the Judgment till they be ascertained of the Error. Br. Error, pl. 165. cites 7 E. 4. 16.

5. So if Error be alleged in a Matter of Record which is not of the Body of the Record, but in a collateral Thing as quod non habeatur aliquod Recordum of Resummons, in Nullo est Erratum is a good Rejoinder, for if the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error does not

Fol. 764.  
\* Br. Error, pl 93. cites

11 93. cites

pray



pray a Diminution, and thereupon procure a Certificate from the inferior Court, that there is not any Re-summions before the Rejoinder entered, this Assignment is of no Effect, but void, inasmuch as this is to be tried by the Record itself; and no Diminution can be alledged after the Rejoinder entered. \*9 E. 4. 32. †7 E. 4. 16. for if the Defendant will confess the Error yet the Court ought not to reverse the Judgment till they are ascertained of the Error by the Record itself.

S. C. —  
Fitzh Error,  
pl. 45. cites  
S. C. —  
† Fitzh.  
Error, pl  
43. cites  
S. C. —  
Br Error,  
pl. 165. cites  
S. C.

6. In nullo est erratum cannot be pleaded to an Error assigned on Fait, but he ought to answer to the Error en Fait. Dy. 65. pl. 7. Mich. 3 E. 6. in Case of Ld. Arundell v. Ld. Windsor.

7. Error assigned was, that the Defendant appeared per J. S. *A tornatum suum*, and that there was not any such Person as J. S. in *rerum Natura*; The Defendant pleaded In nullo est erratum, which is a Confession, and yet the Court held it no Error, because it is against the Record, and the Party is estopped to say the contrary, but he might have assigned that J. S. had not any Warrant of Attorney; and Judgment affirmed. Cro. E. 665. pl. 18. Pasch. 41 Eliz. C. B. Croffe v. Tyrer.

8. The Parties being at Issue, and an Habeas Corpora awarded C. B. in which the Action depended, awarded a *Superfedeas quia improvide &c.* which was delivered to the Sheriff, and yet he returned the *Fury*, and the Cause was tried at the Assizes, and a Verdict for the Plaintiff; this Matter was assigned for Error; the Defendant in Error pleaded in *Nullo est Erratum*, and adjudged Error; For the Error assigned is a Matter in Fact depending on a Matter of Record, and so the Plea is a Confession, that such a Superfedeas was awarded, and delivered to the Sheriff before Trial, and consequently after the Superfedeas delivered the Hands of the Sheriff were bound. Yelv. 57. Mich. 2 Jac. B. R. King v. Andrews.

9. A Double Error in Fact was assigned; And per Holt Ch. J. The Way is to plead in *Nullo est Erratum*, and shew the Duplicity for Cause to affirm the Judgment. But if Apparent Error appears on the Record, notwithstanding the ill assigning of the Error in Fact by reason of the Duplicity, Judgment ought to be reversed for such Apparent Error; but no such Error appearing here on the Record, the Judgment was affirmed because of the Duplicity of the Error in Fact; Per Curiam. 12 Mod. 650, 651. Hill. 13 W. 3. Gibbs v. Walkley.

10. Debt on a Bond, and the Plaintiff having had a Verdict and Judgment in C. B. a Writ of Error was now brought by the Defendants; and it was assigned for Error, that one of the Defendants died before the Day of *Nisi Prius*; Strange for the Defendant in Error moved, that it appears on the Record that both the Defendants joined in bringing this Writ of Error; so that the Error now assigned is contrary to the Record, and consequently an Error which the Plaintiffs are estopped to assign; and therefore the Plea of in *Nullo est Erratum* is a Demurrer to it, and cites 1 Ro. Ab. 758. pl. 8. And the Court being of this Opinion, the Judgment was affirmed. Gibb. 109, 110. Mich. 3 Geo. 2. B. R. Webb v. Plumner & al.

## (L. a) Diminution.

[Alleged; How. Not contrary to the Record.]

Diminution shall not be alleged in inferior Court. Sid. 348.

1. **A** Man cannot allege Diminution contrary to the Record which is certified. Pasch. 41 El. B. R.

Sid. 40. 364 Shall not be alleged when it appears there is want of Continuance. Sid. 348. — 1 Salk 266. pl. 11. Pasch. 3 Ann. B. R. in Case of Hale v. Clare. S. P.

2. As if in a Writ of Error it be certified that the Judgment was that Defendant sit in Misericordia, the Defendant in the Writ of Error cannot allege Diminution, scilicet, that the Record is quod capiatur, because this is contrary to the Record certified. Pasch. 41 El. B. R.

Roll Rep. 200. pl. 2. S. C. held accordingly

3. If upon a Writ of Error the Record be certified that a Challenge was to the Sheriff for Cousinage, and after thereupon a Venire Facias to the Coroner upon Diminution, it cannot be certified that the Challenge to the Cousinage was after the return of the Venire Facias, because this is contrary to the Record before certified, for nothing can be certified but that which stands with the first Record. Term. 13 Ja. B. R. between Floyd and Bethell.

4. It cannot be alleged upon a Bill of Exceptions, As to say that a Minister, as Sheriff &c. was examined which is omitted. Br. Error, pl. 50. cites 11 H. 4. 52. 65. 92. Per Huls.

5. Error in B. R. of a Judgment given in Bristow, inasmuch as the Attachment was returned Tuesday was in Festo Sancti Edmundi, where the Feast was Wednesday; The Defendant alleged Diminution, that the Record is Tuesday the sixteenth Day of July, Anno 5 E. 4. in Festo Sancti Edmundi, and so these Words (Sancti Edmundi) void, and the rest is the Day, and prayed Writ to certify it; And per Jenny and Laicon this Diminution is not good; For it is to falsify the Record; For Diminution cannot be alleged in that which is contrary to the Record. But in that which may stand with &c. But per Billing and Needham, this stands with it. Br. Error, pl. 168 11 E. 4. 10

6. Assise was brought by A. against B. and others, and passed for A. and B. and the others brought Writ of Error, and assigned for Error the Misnomer of one of the Jurors, but not How, and also that the Disseisin was found with Force, by which the Justices should treble the Damages, where it was not found if the Disseisin was before the Statute of Forcible Entry or after, and to the first Error the Defendant prayed that it be amended, and to the other Error he pleaded that in this, nor in any other Part of the Record, In Nullo est Erratum, and prayed that the Judgment be affirmed, and Day was given till the next Term, at which Day the Plaintiff said that it appeared in the Record of Assise that they were at Issue upon two Matters out of the Point of Assise, and that the one was found, and the other not inquired, and yet Damages were given for all, and therefore Error; to which the Defendant alleged Diminution, and prayed Writ to the Justices to certify it; to which the Plaintiff said, that at another Time he brought Sci. Fac. upon this Writ of Error against the Defendant, upon which he appeared, and the Plaintiff assigned the Errors, to which the Defendant had pleaded In Nullo est Erratum, and prayed that they proceed to the Examination of Errors, and upon this Day is given to this Term; and therefore Judgment if he may now allege Dimi-

Dimi-

*Diminution*, and after the Judgment was reversed; And so see, that the alledging of *Diminution* shall not serve here; For per Danby and others, the *Defendant* before he pleaded ought to have seen that he had the whole Record except the Writ, Process, Warrant of Attorney, and the like; *Quod Nota*. And so see that the other may assign other Errors in another Term apparent in the Record, but the *Defendant* cannot then allege *Diminution*; *Quod Nota*; And there it was argued if Judgment may be reversed for the Damages and stand for the Land; and it seems that No; and that if Assise be taken by Parcels that it is Error; *Quod Nota*. Br. Error, pl. 12. cites 28 H. 6. 10. Lord Clinton v. Cliderowe.

7. Error assigned was, for want of a Warrant of Attorney; The Plaintiff in Error prayed a *Certiorari* to the Ch. J. of C. B. and another to the *Custos Brevium*, and they both returned *Non inveni aliquod Warrantum*; He who obtained the Judgment died. The Plaintiff brought another Writ of Error by Journey's Accounts against his Son and Heir, who appeared, and then the Plaintiff alleged *Diminution* in hoc, that the Warrant of Attorney was not certified, and prayed a new *Certiorari* to the Ch. J. and another to the *Custos Brevium*; It was objected, that it ought not to be granted twice in the same Action, especially when the first has been returned by one who is a Judge of Record, (viz.) by the Ch. J. who has certified, that *Non inveni aliquod Warrantum*, for which Reason *Diminution* cannot be alledged in this Warrant of Attorney, if another *Certiorari* should be granted; But on the other side it was said, that this *Certiorari* was only to inform the Court, and that if it was granted, and the Judge should certify, that *Habetur aliquod Warrantum*, that Certificate would not be contrary to the first, because that was *Non inveni aliquod Warrantum*, both which may be true and stand together; It seemed to Wray Ch. J. that it would be hard to grant a *Certiorari*, but if any Variance could be alledged, it should be otherwise, as was adjudged in *Lassell's Case*, where it was certified that there was no Warrant of Attorney, and afterwards, upon a Motion for a new *Certiorari*, as in this Case, and because the Original was between John Lassell Esq; *Executorem Testamenti* &c. where he was not named *Executor* in the first *Certiorari*, and upon that Matter a new *Certiorari* was granted. Le. 22. pl. 28. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Dayrell v. Thinn.

Mo. 148. pl. 295. Dorset v. Thinn. S. C. that the Ct. J. certified *Non inveni aliquod Warrantum* Attorney, and that the *Custos Brevium* certified *Quod non habetur aliquod Warrantum* Attorney, and thereupon Sci. Fac. issued against the Defendant who appeared and prayed Aid of the Queen, and had it, and then died; And a new Writ of Error was awarded

against the Heir and Sci Fac. after Errors assigned, upon which he appeared and pleaded, and alleged *Diminution* in not certifying the Warrant of Attorney; whereupon the Defendant demurred. And adjudged that he cannot allege *Diminution*, nor have new Writ contrary to the two first Certificates in the first Writ of Error.

8. In a Writ of Error, if they alledge *Diminution of the Postea* & *Habeas Corpora*, and there is none to be found, the Judgment is erroneous, because there is no Warrant to enter the Verdict on a Plea Roll. Gilb. Hist. of C. B. 138. cites Cro. E. 340. Long v. Mitchell.

Cro. E. 340. pl. 5. Mich. 56 & 57. Eliz. B. R. the S. C. and the Court

held it Error; Sed adjournatur.

9. Error of a Judgment in C. B. because there was not any Warrant of Attorney for the Plaintiff (the Judgment being for the Defendant.) Upon a *Certiorari* it was returned, there was not any Warrant of Attorney in that Term; It was the Opinion of the Court, that it is not material in what Term it be entered, so it be entred at all; and therefore it was commanded, that the Reversal of the Judgment should be stayed until it was certified; and thereupon the Parties compounded. Cro. J. 277. pl. 7. Pasch. 9 Jac. B. R. Smith v. Skipwith.

Bullst. 21. S. C. The Judges said to the Plaintiff in Error, that this was his Fault and Neglect, that the Judgment

for the Reversal was not entred of Record; For if the same had been entred, then this Motion had been prevented, but for this Omission a *Certiorari* was granted by the Rule of Court.

10. In Error upon *Indultments* to reverse them, if the Error be assigned in the *Outlay* only, Diminution may be alleged, there being only a Transcript of the Record; Per Fleming Ch. J. Bullif. 181. Pasch. 10 Jac. B. R. in Case of Baker v. Baker.

11. Error was brought of a Judgment in Assumpsit in C. B. After the Record certified, the Plaintiff in Error alleged Diminution for want of an Original, which was certified and entered, and then he assigned for Error a Variance betwixt the Original and Declaration, (as in Truth there was, for the Original was vicious) and he brought a Sci Fa. ad audiendum Errores; The Defendant suggested, that there was another Original, and that the Plaintiff in Error had procured an ill Original to be certified, and thereupon the Defendant prayed a Certiorari to certify the other Original, which was granted; for though one Person can have but one Certiorari, yet several Persons may have several Writs to certify. Cro. J. 597. pl. 20. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. Johns v. Bowen.

12. In the Venire Facias to the Sheriff of  $\bar{f}$ . the Word Vicecomiti was omitted, and yet the Sheriff of S. returned the Panel, and his Name was endorsed, this was held Error; but because on the Roll the Writ was awarded Vicecomiti S. and the Omission in the Venire Facias was the Default of the Clerk, it was agreed it should be amended; and Judgment affirmed, Nisi &c. Cro. C. 595. pl. 12. Mich. 16 Car. Sloper v. Child.

13. Error was assigned to reverse a Judgment in Ejectment after Verdict, that the Demise was laid before the Plaintiff had any Title, as upon the Record appeared, For the Demise was on the Essoin-Day, and the Declaration was of the same Term; But per Curiam, this being after a Verdict the Chief Justice said, that if the Plaintiff in Error would take Advantage of this Matter, he should have alleged Diminution, and procured the original Writ to be certified, and if that was returnable before the Plaintiff's Title it would be Error. Carth. 288. Mich. 5 W. & M. in B. R. Cook v. Darbison.

14. In inferior Courts no Diminution can be alleged. 12 Mod. 536 Trin. 13 W. 3. Lancaster v. Lovelace.

## (M. a) Diminution.

### Certiorari.

S. C. cited i. AFTER In Nullo est Erratum pleaded, the Court to inform  
Noy 83, 84. their Conscience may award a Certiorari to amend the Re-  
— 2 Roll cord. Pasch. 11 Ja. B. R. Co. 5. Bishop 37. h.  
Rep. 491.  
Mich. 22

Jac. B. R. Anon S P though they cannot have it Ex Rigore Juris, because they have had Certiorari at the Suit of the Party, but they may have Certiorari ad informandam conscientiam ex Gratia Curie; And Ley Ch. J. would have amended the Record, and then it was said, that in the Exchequer Chamber they might move for a new Certiorari, and there they would certify it according to the Amendment; And one Holmeur's Case was cited, where, upon Error in C. B. the Record was amended here in B. R. by the Record itself which was brought hither, and by a Clerk of C. B. which was done also by Advice of the Court of C. B. concurring with them. — Lat. 152. Felton v. Weaver, S. C. accordingly.

\* 2 Bullif. 2. So after In Nullo est Erratum pleaded, the Court may award a Certiorari to reverse the Judgment. Pasch. 11 Ja. B. R. between \* Hunsley and Osburn adjudged. Co. Lib. d'Entries, Fol. A. port, S. P. 267, 268. Boywell's Case. And Fol. 242. Doxmal's Case. Fol. 266. Lancaſt

*Launce and Lea.* Rich. 2 Car. between *Weaver and Felton* adjudged. and seems  
*Intratur* Bill. 1 Car. Rot. 647. B. R. to be S. C.  
 and a Cer-  
 tiorari was granted.

3. If after *In Nullo est Erratum* pleaded another Part of the Re- \* Roli Rep.  
 record is brought in by Certiorari, and made of Record, there the 132. pl. 26.  
 Court ought to reverse the Judgment, if the Matter so requires. Co. S. C. and  
 5. *Bishop* 37. b. My Reports, 14 Ja. between the \* *Bishop of* Judgment  
*Rocheſter and Young* adjudged, which *Intratur* Palch. 33 El. was rever-  
 Rot. 361. sed. ———  
 3 Bulst. 224  
 Young v.

the Bishop of Rocheſter, S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

4. After *In Nullo est Erratum* pleaded, if one Party allege upon Jo. 139, 140.  
 Record a Diminution of the Record to reverse it, and prays a Certi- pl. 5. S. C.  
 orari to certify it, and thereupon a Writ of Certiorari is sued out, resolved that  
 and the Record thereupon is certified, but before it is entered of Re- the Certiorari  
 cord the Court is informed of this Matter, this shall not be received, was not  
 because it comes in by the Prayer of the Party after *In Nullo est* well award-  
*Erratum* pleaded, which is not to be allowed, but upon Informa- ed; For af-  
 tion to the Court the Court may grant it. Rich. 2 Car. \* be- ter *In nullo*  
 tween *Weaver and Felton*, B. R. adjudged, and such Certificate \* Fol 765.  
 disallowed, and a new Writ of Certiorari granted by the Court, est *Erratum*  
 which *Intratur*. Bill. 1 Car. Rot. 647. and then the Record of pleaded,  
 7 the *Bishop's Case* was shown to the Court where the Defendant neither the  
 did not plead *In Nullo est Erratum*, as the Book is Co. 5. But Plaintiff nor  
 it passed against the Defendant by *nil dicit*, and after Diminution Defendant  
 alleged, as it is in the Book. can allege  
 Diminution;  
 For by the  
 Joinder

they allow the Record; and a Nota is there added, that *Bishop's Case* in Coke does not agree  
 with the Record; For there the Defendant had not joined in *Nullo est Erratum*, but did not say any  
 thing, *Ideo remanet inde indefensus*. — Nov 83, 84. S. C. held accordingly, but yet the Court  
*Ex Officio* may award a Certiorari ad informand' conscientiam, and that which is certified shall be  
 annexed to the Record, and is called a Rider-Roll, and says see 22 E. 4 46. a. 28 H. 6. 10. Dy. 32.  
 b. 9 E. 4 32. b. And note in *Chapman's Case* the Difference is, if a Diminution be alleged in a  
 Thing collateral, as Warranty of Attorney, or any mean Process that is not of the Body of the Record,  
 so Diminution may be alleged after *In nullo est Erratum*; But otherwise if it be of the Substance and  
 Part of the Record itself, As if returned in the Detinue only, where the first Action was in the De-  
 ber and Detiner, and says see 1 H. 7 21. which reconciles many Differences. — Lat. 152. *Felton v.*  
*Weaver*, S. C.

† The Word (the) should be omitted, and it should be only (*Bishop's Case*), and is at 5 Rep.  
 37. a.

5. In Trespass in B. R. Judgment was given for the Plaintiff  
 by Default, and a Writ of Error brought in Camera Scaccarii,  
 and there assigned for Error, that there was not any Writ of Inquiry  
 of Damages filed, and upon a Writ of Certiorari certified that there  
 was not any such Writ, yet after another Certiorari granted, and  
 upon this the Writ of Enquiry certified, and upon this the Judg-  
 ment affirmed. Bill. 5 Car. between *Roror and Escourt*, adjudged.

6. [So] in a Writ of Right in B. R. after Judgment a Writ of  
 Error is brought in Camera Scaccarii, and the want of Continu-  
 ances assign'd for Error, and upon a Certiorari the want of Con-  
 tinuances certified; Yet after upon another Certiorari the Con-  
 tinuances were certified, and upon this the Judgment affirmed.  
 Bill. 5 Car. between *Waterhouse and Cophy* adjudged, and a like  
 Case between *Travis and Scot*.

7. In an Action upon the Case in Banco, Bill. 6 Car. and Judg- Error of a  
 ment after given for the Plaintiff upon Demurrer, and upon this a Judgment in  
 Writ of Error brought and assigned for Error, that there was not C. B. in Co-  
 any Original in the Cause de H. [Hill.] 6 Car. and upon a Certiorari Plaintiff's  
 21

Error assigned for Error want of Original, and had a Certiorari, upon which it was certified, that there was no Original; Afterwards the Defendant applied to the Court of Chancery, and upon Affidavits that Instructions were given to the Curfior for an Original, but they were lost, the Court of Chancery allowed that the Original should be supplied; upon which the Defendant in Error prayed another Certiorari, and an Original was certified of the same Term in which the Default of an Original was certified before; and now it was moved by Mr. Broderick, that this was irregular, for before the second Certiorari was returned, the Defendant ought to have given a Copy of the Original to the Attorney of the Plaintiff, and the Master informed the Court that the Course was so when the second Original certified was of another Term, but it being in this Case of another Term, the Motion was allowed. Comyns's Rep. 118. pl. 83. Pasch. 13 W. 3. B. R. Sir Richard Levin v. . . . .

It was certified accordingly; and upon this the Plaintiff says, That there was an Original in the said Cause de P. [Pasch.] 6 Car. and for the Non-appearance of the Defendant upon the Return of the Summons a Capias awarded returnable T. 6 Car. and an Alias returnable M. 6 Car. and a Pluries returnable H. 6 Car. upon which the Defendant appeared, and the Plaintiff declared, and the Defendant pleaded *Et*. and upon this prayed a Certiorari to certify the Original, which is certified accordingly, but none of the other Writs, nor any Continuance is certified between Pasch. 6 Car. and Hill. 6 Car. and so a Discontinuance of the Suit for what appears to the Court. Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between *Leones and Goggin* adjudged, and the first Judgment reversed for this Cause.

Godb. 407. pl. 488. S. C. adjournatur. 2 Roll Rep. 352, 353. S. C. but no Judgment. — In a Writ of Error after the Record removed, Diminution of the Original was alleged, and

there it was pretended that Judgment was given upon another Original, and one of the Originals was before, and the other after the Judgment, and there the Judgment was reversed, because it cannot appear to the contrary but that the Judgment was given upon the latter Original; Arg. Godb. 408. cites Pasch. 25 H. 8. Rot. 25. Plot & Use v. Teventry

In an Action upon the Case brought upon an Assumpsit, Error assigned was, because that no Place was limited where the Payment should be made; The Original was, that the Promise was in Consideration that the Plaintiff did lend to the Defendant to much, he at London did promise to pay the same to him again; There were two Originals which bore Date the same Day, Judgment was in that Case for the Plaintiff, and the Defendant brought a Writ of Error, but alleged Diminution of the Original, then the other Original was certified; The Defendant in the Writ of Error said, that the Original upon which the Recovery was grounded, was an Original which had a Place certain; The Judges did affirm the same to be the true Original which did maintain the Judgment, and agree with the Proceedings, otherwise great Mischief would follow; Arg. Godb. 408. cites Trin. 18 Jac. Rot. 1013. Bowen v. Jones — 2 Roll Rep. 353. S. C. cited — S. C. cited Godb. 306.

Stv. 176. Mich. 1649 Avery v. Kirton, S. C. and per Roll Ch. J. the Certiorari is general and not inter Partes prædictæ, but the Certificate is inter Parties prædictæ, and the Court may take the right Original that is certified, and the Judges are not bound

8. In a Writ of Error, if Error be assigned in the Original, and thereupon a Certiorari is granted and an Original is certified, which is erroneous; after the other Party prays a Certiorari for another Original; and thereupon a other Original is certified, which is a good Original; and after in *Nullo est Erratum* is pleaded, the Court ought to intend that the Judgment was given upon the good Original, and not upon the erroneous Original, and so ought to affirm the Judgment; for they ought to intend more favourably for the Judgment, and to intend it to be well given. 21 Ja. between *Crouch and Hains*. B. R. adjudged in a Writ of Error.

9. So in a Writ of Error, if Error be assigned in the Original, and upon a Certiorari granted, an erroneous Original is returned, and upon this in *Nullo est Erratum* is pleaded, and after the Court ad informandam conscientiam grant another Certiorari for another Original, and upon this a good Original is certified, the Court ought to intend that this is the Original upon which the Judgment was given, in favour of Judgments which ought to be intended to be good. Mich. 1649 between *Kerton and Avery*, and the Judgment in Banco affirmed accordingly. Intratur Mich. 23 Car. Rot. 239.

and the Judges are not bound

bound by the Plea in nullo est Erratum that is pleaded, but may grant a new original Writ of Error, but the Party cannot require it, for he is concluded by his own Plea, and if he discontinue his Original he may have a new one, but not if he plead, and the Certiorari is good and well certified, and therefore Judgment ought to be affirmed; Per Roll Ch. J. and Jerman, Nicholas and Ask to the same Effect, and so Judgment was affirmed.

10. Where *Tenants take the Tenancy severally, and plead in Bar*, if the Affise inquire of the Bar before that they inquire of the Tenancy, this is Error, and as to the Point of the Tenancy not inquired, the Defendant of this alleged Diminution, and prayed that it be certified, alleging that it was enquired; and had it &c. Br. Error, pl. 52. cites 11 H. 4. 67. 68.

Br. Affise,  
pl. 57. cites  
S. C.

11. If the Defendant pleads in *Nulla est Erratum*, there he cannot allege Diminution; For by the Issue they are agreed that there is the whole Record. Br. Error, pl. 166. cites 7 E. 4. 25.

12. If the Justices of C. B. or other Justices upon the Writ of Error will not certify all the Record, then the Party who sues the Writ of Error may allege Diminution of the Record, and pray a Writ unto the Justices who certified the Record before, to certify all the Record. F. N. B. 25. (A).

13. If a Writ of Error is brought in C. B. of a Judgment in an Inferior Court, and the Judgment is there affirmed, and then a Writ of Error is brought in B. R. on the Judgment so affirmed; In that Case no Diminution can be alleged of the Record in the Interior Court; for now the Judgment in C. B. is only in Question; So Resolved Pasch. 20 Jac. B. R. Bannister v. Kennedy F. N. B. 25. (A) in the new Notes there (a).

14. In a Writ of Error upon a Fine, an Error be assigned in the Proclamations, upon which a Certiorari goes to the Custos Brevium, and upon his Certificate it appears that two of the Proclamations were made in one Day, but it appears in the Chirograph Office, that all the Proclamations were duly made, Wray Ch. J. held that the Defendant ought to have his Prayer; For the Chirographer makes the Proclamations, and is the principal Officer as to them, and the Custos Brevium, having only an Abstract thereof, upon the Prayer of the Defendant, a new Certiorari was directed to the Chirographer, who having certified the Proclamations duly made, and upon Examination of the Clerks of C. B. by the Justices in B. R. who answered according to what was said by Wray Ch. J. they awarded, that the Proclamations with the Custos Brevium should be amended according to those in the Custody of the Chirographer. 3 Le. 106, 107. pl. 157. Trin. 26 Eliz. Rag v. Bowly.

15. In Error the Plaintiff prayed a Certiorari to the Custos Brevium to certify an Original Writ upon which a Common Recovery was had, and it was granted him, and the Custos Brevium certified that there was no Original, and afterwards the Defendant prayed another Certiorari, and had it. Le. 22. in pl. 28. Trin. 26 Eliz. B. R. Arg. cites it as the Case of Ld. Norris v. Braybrook.

A Writ of  
Certiorari  
de Novo  
was granted  
after the  
Plaintiff had  
pleaded in  
Nullo est

erratum; For this Plea of in Nullo est erratum goes only to that which is contained in the Body of the Record, and not to any Collateral Matter, as Warrant of Attorneys. Le. 176 in pl. 246. Hill. 21 Eliz. B. R. Wray Ch. J. cites it as a Case greatly debated between Norris and Braybrooke. — Mo. 95. pl. 235 Pasch. 12 Eliz. Braybrooke's Case, S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — Ibid. 125. pl. 271. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

16. After Assignment of the Errors, and in Nullo est Erratum pleaded, it was moved that there was a manifest Error in the awarding the Venire Fac. and prayed a Certiorari to certify it. Popham held it not grantable; For though sometimes in Affirmance of a Judgment, it is used in such Case to award a Certiorari to inform their Consciences, because they would not reverse a Judgment if it could be helped, yet never was it grantable to avoid a Judgment; For it is the Folly of the

that he did not procure it to be removed before the Errors assigned; but the other Justices held e contra, that it is *grantable as well in the one Case as the other*; and awarded accordingly. Cro. E. 836, 837. pl. 9. Trin. 15, Eliz. B. R. Winchcomb v. Goddard.

17. Error upon a Judgment in Trever against Husband and Wife, of a Trever and Conversion by the Wife, and several Errors assigned, which were all over-ruled; afterwards, upon a Suggestion that there was not any Error entered for the Wife, the Court was moved for a Certiorari; it was objected against the granting it, that the Plaintiff in Error had alleged several Errors, but not this for one and that the Defendant had pleaded in Nullo est Erratum, and the Record is examined, it is now too late, especially as it is to reverse a Record, but peradventure upon such a Suggestion, to help a Record in Affirmance of a Judgment, they may award a Certiorari Ex Officio. But the Court held, that though the Plaintiff in Error cannot assign this for an Error after in Nullo est Erratum pleaded, yet the Court for their own Information may Ex Officio award such a Certiorari upon such a Suggestion after that Plea pleaded; and a Certiorari was granted. Cro. J. 5. pl. 6. Pasch. 1 Jac. in Cam. Scacc. Cox. v. Cropwell.

Error of a Judgment by Nil dicit in an Action of Debt in a Bond, and the Error assigned was in the Adjournment of the Continuances; the Defendant pleaded in Nullo est Erratum, and thereupon a Motion was made for a Certiorari to certify them; the Court doubted at first whether they should grant it after in Nullo est Erratum pleaded, because it was in order to reverse, and not to affirm a Judgment; but at last it was adjudged, that it might be granted to inform the Truth as well for the Reversal as in Affirmance of the Judgment; and awarded accordingly. Cro. J. 445. pl. 24. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Anon.

18. A Venire Facias was returned in the Time of Queen Elizabeth, and the Hab. Corpora Juratorum was summoned in Curia Nostra, whereas it ought to have been in Curia super Regine; For there was not any Summons in the King's Court which was moved to be a manifest Error, as was resolved in the Case of Knowls v. Beckingham in Cam. Scacc. wherefore it was prayed that Certiorari might be awarded to certify it, which was granted, (Popham abiente.) But afterwards it being moved for Stay thereof, (Popham being in Court) because it was in the Discretion of the Court to award it or not, it being after in Nullo est Erratum pleaded, and in Disaffirmance of a Judgment; therefore all agreed that no Certiorari should be awarded, but that a Superfedeas should be made for Stay of that which issued before; and Judgment was affirmed. Cro. J. 138. 141. pl. 16. Mich. 4 Jac. B. R. Read v. Potter.

a Motion was made for a Certiorari to certify them; the Court doubted at first whether they should grant it after in Nullo est Erratum pleaded, because it was in order to reverse, and not to affirm a Judgment; but at last it was adjudged, that it might be granted to inform the Truth as well for the Reversal as in Affirmance of the Judgment; and awarded accordingly. Cro. J. 445. pl. 24. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. Anon.

19. A Tor in Nullo est Erratum is pleaded the Defendant cannot allege Diminution, because there is a perfect Issue before; Per Cur. Godb. 267. pl. 368. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of Brook v. Gregory.

20. A Man cannot allege Diminution of any Thing which appears in the Record to be true; Per Cur. Godb. 267. pl. 368. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. in Case of Brook v. Gregory.

21. If a Writ of Error be brought upon a Judgment in B. R. in Ireland in a Writ of false Judgment upon a Judgment in the Toulshil, (which is the Court of the Mayor and Aldermen of Dublin) and it is assigned for Error that there was no Plea entered in the Toulshil, and that these Words, Per quod Actio accrevit were omitted in the Conclusion of the Declaration; If the Defendant alleges Diminution, yet he shall not have a Certiorari to the Ch. J. of B. R. in Ireland to certify the Residue of the Record &c. and that if any Part of the Record be not before him, that he should write to the Mayor and Aldermen to certify it, and that he should certify it to this Court; for by his Plea of in Nullo est Erratum in B. R. in Ireland he has admitted the Record well certified by the Mayor and Aldermen, and this Court has no Authority to require the Court of B. R. in Ireland to write to the Mayor &c. and the Judgment of B. R. in Ireland is only here in Question. Such Writ being issued a Superfedeas was granted to the Whole, though it was prayed that the



## Error.

the Superſedeas ſhould be as to the Inferior Court only. Per Cur. 105. Day it being moved, that there might be a Certiorari as to the whole. Per Cur. &c. it was granted. 3 Danv. 17. pl. 11. cited in 17. Paſch. 20 Jac. B. R. Banifter v. Kennedy.

22. In a Writ of Error in the Exchequer-Chamber upon a Judgment in B. R. it was aſſigned for Error that *in the Bill of Exceptions declared on a Leave for three Years*, but *in the Plea Roll*, upon which the Iſſue was joined, and the Record of Niſi Prius, *it was upon a Leave for five Years*, ſo that the Bill and Declaration vary, and Diminution being alleged by the Plaintiff, *a Bill was certified*, in which it was *only for five Years*; upon which the Defendant had a Certiorari, and thereupon a Bill was certified, wherein he declared of a Leave for five Years, which warranted the Declaration upon the Roll and the Niſi Prius. It was held by all the Juſtices and Barons, that the ſecond Certificate upon Diminution alleged by the Defendant ſhould be received; for that warranting the Roll and the Record of Niſi Prius, ſhall be intended the true Bill, and the other a fictitious one. Cro. C. 91. Trin. 1 Car. Howell v. Thomas.

23. Diminution does not lie *after in Nullo eſt Erratum* is pleaded, for it is repugnant to the Plea, which goes to the Whole; for this Plea implies and refers to the Errors aſſigned by the Plaintiff, which being the Iſſue between them, no other can be aſſigned; and after Iſſue joined, ſuch new Matter is not to be alleged. But if the Original be returned, upon a Writ of Diminution, after *In Nullo erratum* pleaded; the Court will not reject it. Jenk. 164. pl. 13.

24. In a Writ of Error upon a Bill of Exceptions, the Plaintiff can allege no Diminution; For he muſt hold himſelf to the Matter of the Bill ſealed, and if it be not there it was his Folly to omit it. 2 Inſt. 427.

25. Error of a Judgment in C. B. in *Fieſtment* upon Non ſum Informatus, and the Error aſſigned was, that *it appeared by the Record that the Declaration was before the Plaintiff had any Cauſe of Action*; it was ſaid it doth not appear ſo, but that if that was true, then there was a wrong Original certified; whereupon a Certiorari was prayed and granted to certify the true one, it being in Affirmance of a Judgment which ought to be favoured. Style 352. Mich. 1652. B. R. Jennings v. Downs.

26. Writ of Error was brought upon a Judgment given by Juſtices of Oyer and Terminer; The Error aſſigned was *because there was no Adjournment*. And upon great Debate, it was ruled that Writ ſhall be directed to the Juſtices to ſupply this Diminution. Sid. 40. pl. 3. Paſch. 13 Car. 2. cited by Windham J. as adjudged in Sampſon's Caſe.

27. Diminution cannot be alleged upon a Writ of Error brought upon a Judgment in any Inferior Court; Per Cur. Sid. 40. pl. 3. Paſch. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Redding's Caſe.

28. *After in Nullo eſt erratum* pleaded, none may have a Certiorari to diſaffirm the Judgment, but contra to affirm it; though when it comes in Advantage it may be taken of Errors, and though the Plaintiff may have it before without Motion, yet not after ſuch Plea pleaded. Keb. 225. pl. 41. Hill. 13 Car. 2. B. R. Furnage v. Norton.

29. Diminution may be alleged *in Waleſ*, and out of the Courts in Counties Palatine, but not in Ely, for that is only a Royal Franchiſe. Lev. 105. Sid. 147. pl. 5. Trin. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Smith v. Smith. S. C.

30. In *Dower* in *Nullo eſt erratum* was pleaded. It was aſſigned for Error that it was *againſt an Infant who appeared by Attorney*, when he ſhould have appeared by Guardian. Per Cur. though it be after *In Nullo eſt erratum* pleaded, yet we may grant a Certiorari ad informand' Conſcientias; and a Dowager is a Kind of a Purchaſor. 7 Mod. 104. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Wood v. Brantford. 31. White

31. Where the *Defendant has joined in Execution* no Certiorari is necessary; neither is it, unless the Party, when he assigns Errors, prays it for *want of Original &c.* Keb. 735. pl. 17 Trin. 16 Car. 2. B. R. Swain v. Shin.

32. A *Certiorari to Ireland* after in *Nullo est erratum* pleaded, was held grantable at the Prayer of the Defendant in Error, ad Informandum Curiam, and when returned, it will appear if the same Record or not. Show. 214. Pasch. 3 W. & M. Price v. Hartong.

33. No Diminution can be alleged of a Record of an Inferior Court. 7 Mod. 103. Mich. 1 Ann. B. R. Le Noyer's Case.

6 Mod. 113.  
S. C. adjournatur. —  
Ibid. 206.  
S. C. with the Arguments of the Judges, and held accordingly by three Justices, contra Holt. —  
2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1005.  
S. C. adjudged the Plea naught for Want of a Venue, and then it amounted to a Confession of the Error. —  
3 Salk. 399 pl. 3. S. C. and in arguing the Demurrer it was admitted that the Plaintiff could not pray a Certiorari to certify whether there was an Original or not, because the Defendant had confessed by his Plea that there was none, the Fault being cured by the Release of Errors, and therefore doubted whether the Court could award a Certiorari, and without it they could not reverse the Judgment. — S. C. cited 1 Salk. 270.

34. Upon a Writ of Error in B. R. the *Want of an Original* was assigned for Error, and the *Defendant, before the Return of the Certiorari, came in gratis, and pleaded a Release in Bar.* The Plaintiff in Error demurred, and the Defendant joined in Demurrer; this Release was agreed to be mispleaded for *Want of a Venue*; then the Question was, *Whether the Court Ex Officio, might award a Certiorari,* that it might appear whether there was an Original or not; Holt Ch. J. held they could not, because the Defendant, by pleading a Release, had admitted the Want of an Original; besides, the Question was not, Whether Error or not, but whether barred by the Release or not, and therefore the Court cannot depart from the Point referred to their Judgment; for if they do, then they give Judgment on the Certiorari, and depart from the Plea and Demurrer, and joined in Demurrer. But the other Judges were of a contrary Opinion, viz. that the Act of the Parties might foreclose themselves, but not the Court; for they are to give Judgment upon the whole Record, and may award a Certiorari ad informand' conscientiam. 1 Salk. 268. pl. 15. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Carlton v. Mortagh.

But as to the granting a Certiorari a Rule was made for hearing Counsel. —

35. Error was brought on a Judgment in C. B. and *Writ of an Original assigned*; The Defendant in Error came in Gratis, and alleged *Diminution*, and prayed a Certiorari, and thereupon a *variant Original* was certified; Upon this he came again at the Day given, and suggested another *Original of such a Term, and prayed another Certiorari.* This appearing on the Master's Report, the Question was, *Whether it was regular?* And per Holt Ch. J. *If a Record below be of Easter Term, and a Want of Original be assigned for Error, the Defendant may allege Diminution, and then a Certiorari goes to the Custos Brevium only to certify an Original of Easter Term, that being the Term of which the Placita is; If then the Custos Brevium certifies a wrong Original, or that there is no Original, then the Defendant may come and suggest, before in Nullo est erratum pleaded, that there is an Original of another Term, viz. Hill. or Mich. and then there must go a Certiorari to the Custos Brevium to certify that, and another to the Ch. J. of C. B. to certify the Continuances.* Also if the Custos Brevium certify a wrong Original of the same Term the Placita is of, it has been held, the Defendant may suggest there is a right Original even of that very Term; and when both are before the Court, the Court will apply the Record to that which is a good Original. 1 Salk. 266. pl. 13. Trin. 3 Ann. B. R. Burnaby v. Saunderson.

36. Error of a Judgment in C. B. After Verdict the Plaintiff in Error assigned the *Want of an Original*, but did not take out a *Certiorari*, as the Course is; The Defendant in Error pleaded in *Nullo est erratum*; And per Holt Ch. J. If Want of an Original be assigned for Error, and the Plaintiff in Error does not sue out a *Certiorari*, the Course is for the Defendant in Error to go to the Master of the Office and get a Rule for the Plaintiff in Error to return his *Certiorari*; And in Case he does not get it done accordingly, the Assignment of Error signifies nothing; but if the Defendant in Error will come gratis and confess the Error, there need be no *Certiorari* returned; And as to the Objection, that there may be a bad Original in this Case, that is another Kind of Error; For when Want of an Original is assigned for Error, the Court will never intend a bad Original; The Judgment was affirmed. 1 Salk. 267. pl. 14. Smith v. Stoneard.

of the Errors, because the Defendant has thereby prevented the Plaintiff from taking out a *Certiorari* to verify them. The Court reversed the Judgment. Barnard. Rep. in B. R. Mich. 3 Geo. 2. Addey v. Hutchinson.

37. Error in B. R. of a Judgment in C. B. the Declaration was, Trin. 1 Anne, and *Want of an Original* was assigned for Error; and upon a *Certiorari* the Original was returned with the Continuances, by which it appeared, that the Declaration was Hill. 13 Will. 3. with *Imparlanes* to Trin. 1 Anne, and the Original of that Term, so that the Suit was depending in the Reign of King William before any Original; Sed non allocatur. For per Holt Ch. J. The *Certiorari* as to the Continuances was impertinent, and so is the Matter returned; and as to the Rest the Return is impossible and contrary to the Record, and therefore the *Imparlanes* shall be intended to be in another Cause; and Judgment affirmed. 1 Salk. 269. pl. 16. Hill. 3 Ann. B. R. Tyfon v. Hilliard.

38. In a Writ of Error out of C. B. the Defendant pleads in *Nullo est erratum*; it was in a *Scire Facias* against Bail, and the Plaintiff assigned for Error the *Want of a Scire Facias on the Roll*. Resolved by Holt Ch. J. that this Error might be assigned, as well as the Want of an Original Bill; and that by pleading in *Nullo est erratum*, the Plaintiff has confessed the Error; But the whole Court, viz. Holt Ch. J. Powell, Powis and Gould agreed, That a *Certiorari ad informandam Conscientiam Curiae* might be awarded, which was done accordingly. 11 Mod. 143. pl. 15. Mich. 6 Ann. B. R. Lawn v. Sawbridge.

39. The Plaintiff had a Judgment in Ejectment, the General Errors were assigned, and in *Nullo est erratum* pleaded. It appeared on arguing the Case, that the Declaration set forth a Demise &c. and did not shew that the Plaintiff entered or was possessed; and the Truth was, that the Declaration was right, but the Line in which those Words are, was omitted in the Transcript, and the Court held this Defect to be fatal; thereupon the Plaintiff moved for a *Certiorari ad informandam Conscientiam*; which was opposed, because by in *Nullo est erratum* pleaded the Defendant affirmed the Record to be perfect, and therefore he is now foreclosed to say, that there is Error by Reason of such a Defect, for that is directly against his former Supposal; but yet the Court is not foreclosed by this Admission of the Party; for the Writ of Error being a Commission to them to examine the Record, the Parties cannot restrain them from looking into it; and that wherever by inspecting the Court may affirm the Judgment, they ought to award a *Certiorari*, and a Rule was made accordingly for a *Certiorari* upon these Reasons together with an Affidavit that the Record was right below. 1 Salk. 270. pl. 18. Pasch. 13 Ann. B. R. Meredith v. Davis.



(N. a) What Pleas a *Party* or *Privy*, and what Pleas a *Tertenant* shall plead.

Pleader.

Cro. J. 332. pl. 15. Bartholomew v. Belfield, S. C. resolved per Curiam upon solemn Argument. — 2 Bullf. 244. S. C. adjudged. — Roll Rep. 36. pl. 5. S. C. adjudged accordingly. — S. C. cited Ibid. 30S. — S. C. cited 2 Jo. 183. Mich. 33 Car. 2. per Cur.

1. **I**n a Writ of Error against him that recovers the Defendant recovered to B. and that five Years are passed without Claim by the Plaintiff, for this Fine bars the Right by the Statute of 4 H. 7. and the Defendant may plead in bar of the Right, though he be not Tenant of the Land. Cr. 12 Ja. B. R. between *Benfield* and *Batlamerw.*

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 46. S. C. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 20. cites S. C.

2. If a Writ of Error be brought against the Heir of him that recovers, though he hath nothing in the Land, yet he may plead the Release of the Demandant of the Error. 9 H. 6. 46. b. 48. per Curiam.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 46. S. C. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 20. cites S. C.

3. So he may plead that the Demandant is a Bastard, where it is material. 9 H. 6. 46. b. 49. Curia.

And it is a good Plea for the Tertenant also at the Time of making the Release, but otherwise not; For then it cannot enure. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 20. cites S. C. — And a Release of his Right in the Land after Recovery is a good Bar to a Writ of Error, because he cannot be restored to the Land. Co. Litt. 289. a. in Principio.

4. So he may plead a Release of the Right in the Land, though he hath nothing in the Land. 9 H. 6. 49.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 46. S. C. & S. P. per Radford — Fitzh. Error, pl. 20. cites S. C.

5. In a Scire Facias against a Tertenant, he may plead a Release of the Error, though he be not privy to the Judgment. 9 H. 6. 48. Curia.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 46. S. C. & S. P. per Hals. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 20. cites S. C.

6. In a Writ of Error against him that is privy, if the Judgment be reversed; yet in a Scire Facias against the Tertenant he may plead a Release in Bar, or that the Demandant is a Bastard. 9 H. 6. 47.

Br. Error, pl. 2. cites 9 H. 6. 46. per Martin.

6. Where a Judgment is given in a Real Action, a Release of all Actions Real is a good Bar in a Writ of Error brought thereupon. Co. Litt. 288. b. ad finem.

7. The Tertenant may plead that the Ancestor was outlawed of Felony, or that he is not Son and Heir. Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 46. Per Hals.

8. Error

8. Error was brought by the Heir of him who lost the Land, against the Heir of him who recover'd, and had Scire Facias against the Heir, who pleaded Jointenancy with B. And per Brian, this is no Plea; For the Scire Facias is brought for the Privity, and not against the Heir as Tertenant; For it does not suppose Quod Terram illam tenet. Per Catesby Scire Facias brought against him who recovered, or his Heir, upon Writ of Error, shall not say Qui Terram illam tenet; but otherwise it is against a strange Tenant; And therefore now the Judgment shall bind without Scire Facias alter, and therefore Jointenancy is a good Plea. But Bill. Contra; For this Scire Facias is only Ad audiendum Errores, and the other shall be to have Execution of the Land. Nevertheless Yelverton agreed with Catesby. Br. Error, pl. 167. cites 10 E. 4. 12, 13.

9. The Tertenant cannot plead in Abatement of a Writ of Error but only in Bar, as a Release &c. in Maintenance of his Title; For the Scire Facias against him is not Ad audiendum Errores, but Ad audiendum Processum & Recordum, Arg. and to this Twisden and Windham inclined. Lev. 72. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Winn v. Loid.

and Record; Per Twisden. Keb. 352. in S. C.

The Tertenants, have thing to do with the Errors, but only with the Process

(O. a) At what Time.

1. **I**N a Writ of Error against the Heir of the Recoveror within Age, and a Scire Facias against the Tertenant, if the Parol demurs for the Heir, and the Judgment is reversed against the Tertenant, yet at full Age the Heir may plead the Release of the Demandant of the Right, or of the Errors, and bar him. 9 H. 6. 48. Curia.

Br. Error, pl. 9. cites 9 H. 6. 46. S. C. & S. P. per Hals. — Fitzh. Error, pl. 20. cites S. C.

2. In a Writ of Error against the Heir of the Recoverer, if a Scire Facias be awarded against the Heir and Tertenants.

This in Roll is left imperfect as here.]

(P. a) What Thing shall be Error in Verdicts, or in Proceedings after the Jury returned and before Verdict.

Sec (M. c)

1. **I**F a Man be indicted for speaking scandalous Words &c. and upon Not Guilty pleaded it is entered that the Jury upon the Return of them appeared, & super hoc Juratores præd' electi triati & ad veritatem de & super Premillis jurati dicunt super Sacramentum suum quod &c. and so give a Verdict, yet this is Error, because it is not said, that they were jurati ad veritatem dicendam, according to the usual Course, for they may be sworn ad veritatem; yet inasmuch as they are not sworn to give their Verdict according to the Truth, there is not any Command to give their Verdict according to Truth, and a Verdict is so called a Verdicto. Hill. 1650. Williams's Case, adjudged, and the Judgment given at the Sessions at Newgate, reversed accordingly for this Error; and then another Judgment was given accordingly, in an Indictment of Perjury shewed in a Case.

Sty. 244. S. C. adjudged.

(Q. a)

Fol. 767.

(Q. a) *What Thing shall be Error in Verdicts.*

\* Cro. Car. 426. pl. 17. Tyffin's Case. S. C. and Judgment affirmed. — Jo. 367. pl. 7. Tippen v. Fenton, S. C. and Judgment was affirmed according to the Book of

4 H. 7. 6. and 7. a. and 2 Eliz. Sir Cha. Howard's Case, but if Judgment had been given against Both, it had been Error. — *Ld. Raym. Rep. 601. Trin. 12 W. 3*; Arg. cites same Cases, and says it seems to be a settled Point, that where Trespass is brought against several, and they plead Not Guilty, and then one of them dies, and a Venire and Distingas issue to try the Issue between the Plaintiff and the two Defendants, and a Verdict for the Plaintiff against both, the Plaintiff may surmise the Death of one of the Defendants, and shall have Judgment for the whole against the other, and good; and of this Opinion the whole Court seemed to be as to the dead Man.

† Fitzh Brief, pl. 185. cites S. C. — See (S) *supra*, pl. 4. S. C. and the Notes.

See tit. Damages (Q) per totum.

1. **I**F A. brings an Ejectione Firmæ against B. and C. and after Issue joyned B. dies; and after upon a Habeas Corpora which mentions the Issue to be between A. of the one Part, and the said B. and C. a Verdict is given against B. and C. that they are guilty, and Damages are given against them, but a Surmise thereof is made before Judgment, and so Judgment given only against C. this is not Erroneous, though the Verdict was against both, inasmuch as the Judgment was against him only that is living. *Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between \* Tyffin and Lenton*, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in B. and the first Judgment affirmed. *Intra-cur. Hil. 10 Car. Rot. 501. † 4. D. 7. 7. 3 D. 7. 6.*

See tit. Damages (Q) per totum.

2. **I**n an Action upon the Case for several Words spoke at several Times, and upon Not Guilty pleaded the Jury find for the Plaintiff, and give intire Damages; upon which a Verdict is given, if the Words spoke at one Day will bear an Action, and the Words spoke on another Day will not bear an Action, this is erroneous; for it shall be intended the Damages were given for the words spoke at both Times. *Mich. 13 Car. B. R. between Alcock and Pargrave*, per Curiam adjudged in arrest of Judgment.

The Declaration was, De placito debiti, and then shews the Sale of such and such Things at such a Price, and concludes, that they attingant to such a Sum, and so demands the Sum, where-

3. **B**ut in an Action upon the Case for Words spoke at one Time, though Part of the Words are actionable and Part not, and the Jury find him guilty and tax Damages generally, this is a good Verdict, for it shall be intended that they gave the Damages for those Words only which are actionable; this is the Common Practice. *Co. 10. Osborn's Case.*

4. **I**n an Action upon the Case upon a Promise, if the Plaintiff declares that the Detendant was indebted to him for Wares sold, scilicet, for such Wares so much, for such Wares so much, &c. in toto so much &c. and miscasts the total Sum, (putting more than the total Sum in Truth) and thereupon assumed &c. and the Defendant pleads the general Issue, and it is found for the Plaintiff, and Damages given, and Judgment, this is Error, because by Intendment the Jury gave Damages according to the total Sum put, and not according to the Particulars. *Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between Milborne and Shastoe* adjudged, and Judgment given in Newcastle reversed accordingly. *Intra-cur. D. 14 Car. Rot. 325. and so adjudged. Pasch. 13 Car. B. R. between Koller and Albe* in Arrest of Judgment.

as in Truth the Sum was miscast; It was insisted that this was erroneous; But the Court held it to be only the Misprision of the Clerk, and no Error. The Reporter adds a Quære, if the Verdict had found, and the Jury had given Damages for the intire Sum miscast, it seems that it would be Error. 2 Roll Rep. 45 Trin. 16 Jac. B. R. *Hill v. Whittingham* — Cro. J. 494. pl. 15. *Whittingham v. Hill*, S. C. but S. P. does not appear. — See tit. Miscasting (A) per totum.

5. **B**ut

5. But if the Miscasting be in a small Sum as three Farthings more than is declar'd for in a great Sum, and this not certain, this shall not be so nuiced as to make Error. *Hobart's Reports, Lastlow and Tomlinson.*

Hob. 88. pl. 115. Hill. 11 Jac. S. C. — For De minimis non curat Lex.

— Jenk. 287. pl. 22. S. C.

6. In Trover and Conversion for divers several Goods, if the Jury find him guilty for other Goods than those in the Declaration, and give Damages for all, and Judgment is given accordingly, this is Error. *Pasch. 14 Car. B. R. between Griffith and Clark, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Ireland, and this reversed accordingly. Intratur Mich. 13 Car. Rot. 205.*

In Trespass, the Plaintiff declared of the taking of one Parcel of Cloth, containing 18 Yards,

and of another containing 20 Yards, and of two other Parcels. The Jury found him Guilty as to five Parcels; And Judgment given in C. B. but was reversed; because it shall not be intended, one of the first Pieces containing several Yards contained diverse Parcels, and then the Jury found him guilty of five Parcels, whereas the Plaintiff declared of four only. 2 Roll Rep. 415. Mich. 21 Jac. B. R. King v. Hoskins.

7. In Debt upon an Obligation, if the Defendant pleads non est Factum, which is found for the Plaintiff, and the Jury assess Damages occasione infrascripta, this is good, without saying occasione de-  
 tionis debiti, for this is tantamount. *Pasch. 8 Ja. B. Alcock's Case, adjudged in Camera Scaccarii in a Writ of Error.*

See (B. b) infra, pl. 29 S. C.

8. In an Action upon the Case, if the Plaintiff declares for Slander of his Title to certain Lands, and also for speaking scandalous Words of his Person, and the Action is not well alleged as to the Slander of Title to the Land, but well as to the Slander of the Person, and Not Guilty is pleaded, and it is found for the Plaintiff, and intire Damages given, this is Error; for it shall be intended that the Jury gave the Damages as well for Slander of the Title of Land, as to the Person. *Trin. 15 Car. B. R. between Nevill and Nevill per Curiam; this being moved in arrest of Judgment.*

Fol. 768.

9. *Affise by two against one, who pleaded that the one of the Plaintiffs was not seised so that he might be Disseised, and if &c. Nul Tort; and against the other Feoffment of his Ancestor whose Heir &c. with Warranty; Judgment is contrary to the Warranty &c. And the Jury gave Verdict, that the one was not seised so that he might be disseised, and found the Bar against the other; And the Justices adjudged that the Plaintiffs should prejudice nothing by their Writ; And the Plaintiffs brought Writ of Error because the Jury found the Plea to the Writ, and also inquired of the Bar, and yet the Court adjudged that they should take nothing by their Writ. And per Cur. this Judgment was well given, by which the Court was in Opinion to have given Judgment to affirm the first Judgment; Nota. Br. Affise, pl. 5. cites 28 H. 6. 9.*

10. In Trespass &c. the Plaintiff had a Verdict, and upon a Writ of Error brought by the Defendant he assigned for Error, that the Plaintiff had declared to his Damage of 40 l. and that the Damages assessed by the Jury were 35 l. and Cofts increased by the Court were 6 l. in all 41 l. so that he had recovered more than that whereof he declared, for that was but for 40 l. but adjudged, that the Damages assessed by the Jury being less than he counted for, though the Cofts amount to more, it is not material. *Cro. Eliz. 866. pl. 47. Mich. 43 & 44 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. Comb v. Carew.*

11. Judgment in Assumpsit, Error assigned was, for that the Plaintiff had declared Ad Damnum 10 l. and the Jury gave him 10 l. Damages, and 13 s. 4 d. for Cofts, which is more than what he had declared for; Sed non allocatur; For though the Entry is of Damages and Cofts by the Name of Damna, yet they are distinct, and though the Jury had

Yelv. 70. Vale v Egles S C. held accordingl<sup>r</sup>.

7 E

found

found more Damages than the Plaintiff had declared, and Judgment had been given, it had been Erroneous; but if they had found more Coits than the Damages had amounted to, it had not been Error; for it may be, that *the Coits of Suit by long depending might exceed the Debt.* Cro. J. 69 pl. 11. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. Egles v. Vale.

Noy 126.  
Brownlowe  
v. Littleton.  
S. C. resolv-  
ed upon  
search of  
Precedents  
that a Scire  
Facias does  
not lie a-  
gainst the  
Executor for  
the Damages

12. In *Dower* there was a *Judgment by Default*, and a *Writ of Seisin* to the Sheriff &c. and also a *Writ of Inquiry*, whether the *Husband died seised*, and of what *Estate*, whether in *Fee*, or in *Tail*; the *Jury found*, that the *Husband died seised*, but whether in *Fee* or in *Tail* ignorant, and they found the *Value of the Lands &c.* and *quantum Temporis elabitur &c.* where upon Judgment was given that the recover &c. and her Damages to 60 l. A *Writ of Error* was brought, and after the Record removed the *Widow died*, whereupon the Plaintiff in Error brought a *Sci. Fa.* against her *Executor Ad audiend*, *Errores*, and upon 2 *Nihilis* returned he assigned Error, (*viz.*) that there ought to be no *Judgment to recover Damages*, because the *Jury had not found any dying seised of any Estate of Inheritance* in the *Husband*, as the *Writ supposed*, for if he did not die seised of such an *Estate*, the *Widow shall not be endowed*; and this was adjudged Error. *Yelv. 112. Mich. 5 Jac. B. R. Bromley v. Littleton.*

13. In *Trespals* the *Entry in the Record was, Ad quem Diem A. B. and C. D. &c. of the principal Panel veniunt & jurati existunt*, and because the rest did not appear, *W. N. and J. N. de novo apponuntur qui ad veritatem de infra content' electi, triati & jurati dicunt super Sacram' suum*, omitting these usual Words, (*Simul cum aliis juratoribus prius impanellat'*) so that this was the *Verdict of the Tales only*, and not by those with whom they were *Sworn*; And all the *Judges and Barons* being of this *Opinion* the *Judgment was reversed.* Cro. J. 207. pl. 3. Pasch. 6 Jac. in *Cam. Scacc. Kempton v. Bartell.*

14. In *Detinue*, the Plaintiff declared to his *Damage of 100 l.* and the *Jury found the Damages to 150 l.* and Judgment for so much; But upon *Error* brought the *Judgment was reversed*; For where the Plaintiff counts of a certain *Damage*, he is to recover no more than he has counted for. 1 *Bull. 49. Mich. 8 Jac. Hoblins v. Kimble.*

15. Error assigned was, because two several *Assumpsits* were laid, whereof the one was void and the other good, and *Verdict* was for the Plaintiff, and intire Damages given by the *Jury.* The Court agreed this to be clear Error and reversed the *Judgment.* 3 *Bull. 235. Mich. 14 Jac. Porter v. Chapman.*

16. The *Original in C. B. concluded Ad Damnum 40 l.* and the *Declaration was Ad Damnum 100 l.* Upon *Not Guilty* pleaded, the *Jury gave 12. d. Damages*; and upon a *Writ of Error* brought, this *Variance* between the *Writ and Declaration* was assigned for Error; Adjudged, this had been a good *Objection* in the original *Action* upon a *Demurrer* to the *Declaration*, but it is not so after a *Verdict*, especially after the *Jury had found 12 d. Damages*; but if the *Verdict had found more Damages than what was mentioned in the Writ*, and less than in the *Declaration*, yet it had been ill, because there was no *Writ to warrant such Damages*; But when the *Damages are less than they are in the Writ or Count* it is otherwise, and therefore held by all the *Justices* to be well enough. Cro. J. 629. pl. 2. Hill. 19 Jac. B. R. *Eardley v. Turnock.*

17. Error upon a *Judgment in B. R. in Ireland*, where the *Jury gave 10 l. 6 d. for Damages and Coits*, and the *Judgment entred was, Quod recuperet Dampna sua per Juratores Assessa ad Valorem 10 l.* and no *Notice* was taken of the 6 d. nor was that *Part released*; and it was held naught, because *Damages and Coits are all Dampna*, and both included by that

Word



Word in the Judgment; and Judgment was reversed Nisi; Arg. 2 Show. 56. pl. 42. cites Mich. 30 Car. 2. B. R. Osborn v. Exton.

18. In Debt on an Obligation, the *Jury in assessing Damages say, pro Mis' & Custag', omitting the Words, Circa sectam expenditis*, and so it doth not appear for what the Costs and Damages were assessed; the Judgment was ordered to be reversed, Nisi. Sty. 164. Mich. 1649. Crible v. Orchard.

19. In Trespass the *Issue was, De injuria sua propria absque tali causa*, and the Jury found the Defendant Not Guilty generally; Per Roll Ch. J. this is not good, because it was not a direct finding the Issue, but only Argumentatively; and Judgment was reversed, Nisi &c. Sty. 167. Mich. 1649. Hobbs v. Blanchard.

20. Error was brought upon a Judgment by Default in Case in C. B. and the Error assigned here was, that the *Jurors upon the Writ of Inquiry had assessed more Damages than were laid in the Declaration*, and the Judgment being *Quod recuperet Dampna sua predict' per Juratores predict' assess'* &c. naught; And for this Error the Judgment was accordingly reversed. Arg. 2 Show. 56, 57. cites Mich. 29 Car. 2. Webb v. Webb.

*Ibid.* The Reporter says Nota, that in this Case the Plaintiff might between the Verdict and Judgment

have released the Surplusage of the Damages here meant, and such Release being entered upon the Record would have rendered the Judgment well enough.

21. Error on a Judgment in B. R. in Ireland which was by Default, and Writ of Inquiry; and the *Jury Asses 100 l. and 6 d. Costs*, and the Judgment is *quod predict' querens recuperet Dampna sua predict' ad cent' libras per Inquisition' predict' compert' & pro increment' 7 l. &c.* Argued, That if *ad cent'* had been left out, it had been doubtless good; argued therefore, that the rest should be Surplusage, or else Miscounting, which will not vitiate the Judgment. However the Rule was quod revertetur Jud' nisi &c. 2 Show. 88. 89. pl. 82. 31 & 32 Car. 2. Anger v. Brookhen.

But the Reporter says, Quere; for Dampna being a general Word for the Costs and Damages it seems to be a compleat Judgment in that

*Quod recuperet Dampna sua predict'*, and the rest coming after was Surplusage, for if they had said no more than this, *Quod recuperet Dampna sua predict' & de Incremento &c. ad Requisition' &c.* it would doubtless have been well enough. *Ibid.*

(A. b) In Judgments.

What Act or Thing shall be said Error.

No Letter in Roll between (Q. a) and (A. b)

1. IF the Husband seised in Right of his Wife makes an Ejectment Lease, and the Lessee brings an Action thereupon, and hath a Verdict, and Judgment, it is not Error to allege the Death of the Feme before Judgment, by which the Interest of the Baron and Lease by him made to the Plaintiff determined, because the Feme nor her Husband are not Parties to the Action, and this depends upon the Title of the Land, for the Plaintiff may say the Baron was seised in his own Right. *Hobart's Reports*, 8. between *Wilks and Jordan* adjudged.

*Hob. 5 pl. 10. S. C. — Cro. J. 322. pl. 14. Jordan v. Wilks, S. C.* but there it is that the Husband died after the Lease made, and

before the Action brought: But the Court he'd, that in Regard the Feme had not entered after the Death of her Husband the Lease is not determined nor void after her Husband's Death, but voidable only. — *Jenk. 293. pl. 39. S. C.* says the Writ does not abate; and the Plaintiff may have Judgment and a Writ of Execution.

Poph 192.  
the Earl of  
Shrews-  
bury's Case  
seems to be  
S. C. resolv'd  
that no Writ  
of Error  
should be allowed, nor any Superfedas granted.

2. If a Man brings an Ejectiōne Firmæ in B. R. and there hath a Verdict for him upon a Trial at Bar, and after before Judgment he dies, and after Judgment is given for him the same Term, this is not Error, because the Judgment relates to the Verdict. Mich. 15 Jac. between Hide and Marker, which concerned the Earl of Shrewsbury, per Curiam.

Roll Rep.  
51. pl. 20.  
Jordan's  
Case, S. C.  
and per tot.  
Cur. the

3. If a Verdict passes against the Plaintiff at Nisi Prius, and after, before the Day in Bank he dies, and after Judgment is given against him, this is Error, inasmuch as Judgment was given against a dead Person. Cr. 12 Ja. B. R. Jordan's Case adjudged.

Judgment was reversed, and it cannot relate to the Nisi Prius. — Sid. 143 pl. 22. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Anon. in a Nota says, the Death of one of the Parties between the Nisi Prius and the Day in Bank is Error, because the Writ is thereby abated, though it cannot be pleaded. — But by the Stat. 17 Car. 2 cap. 8. S. 1. made perpetual by 1 Jac. 2 cap. 17. in all Actions Personal, Real, or Mixt, the Death of either Party, between the Verdict and the Judgment, shall not be alleged for Error, so as such Judgment be entered within two Terms after such Verdict. — Though the Judgment be not entered on the Roll till after two Terms, yet if it be signed within two Terms it has been held within the Act, whence it appears that the Judgment is completed; and ruled that Judgment be entered in the Roll, and the Execution to stand. Sid. 385. pl. 17. Mich. 20 Car. 2. B. R. Helie v. Baker.

Br. Error,  
pl 123, cites  
S. C.

4. If the Tenant in a real Action dies, pending the Writ, and after Judgment is given against him, this is Error, because it is given against a dead Person. 28 Aff. 17. adjudged.

Fitzh Judg-  
ment, pl.  
195, cites  
Mich 27 E.  
3 88, S. P.  
[This is  
27 E. 3. fol.  
12. b. pl. 55.  
S. P.]

5 In an Action against Baron and Feme if the Feme be received and traverses the Action, and this is found against her by Nisi Prius, and after the Baron dies before the Day in Bank, at which Day the Judgment is given, this is Error, because the Judgment is given against a dead Person. 27 E. 3. 89.

4 Le 15. pl.  
55 Blaby v.  
Eastwick,  
S. C. the  
Court can-  
not take No-  
tice of such  
Death judi-  
cially on the  
Allegation,  
nor hath any  
of the Parties  
Day in Court  
to plead it, but  
may have a  
Writ of Error.  
— Cro. E. 202. pl. 32.  
S. C. accordingly.

6. In an Assumpsit against two, after a Verdict against them at the Assises by Nisi Prius, if one of the Defendants dies before the Day in Bank, and after Judgment is given against both according to the Verdict, this is erroneous, though the Day of Nisi Prius and Day in Bank are one Day as to some Purposes, for the Judgment was given against a dead Person. Pasch. 32 El. B. R. dubitatur between \* Blady and Eastwigg. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. between † Lee and Rowkeley per Curiam.

‡ Roll Rep 14. pl 18 Lee v Rowkeley, S. C. in Ejectment the Court advised the Plaintiff to relinquish this Action, and only to enter the Verdict for Evidence, because the giving Judgment against Both will be erroneous; Per Doderidge, and Mann Prothonorary; But it is there added, that Mich. 12 Jac. Coke said, that the Plaintiff may make Allegation that the one is dead, and shall have Judgment against the other; and that so is the 44 E. 3. — Cro. J. 356 pl. 12. Rigley v. Lee & Ux' S. C. and because the Action, which was an Ejectment, is in Nature of an Action of Trespass, and the Feme is charged for her own Fact, it was adjudged that the Action continues against the Feme, and that Judgment should be entered against her alone, because the Baron was dead — But if Judgment was given against the Survivor only upon a Surmise of the Death of the other, it had not been Error. Jo. 367. Tippen v. Fenton. — Cro. C. 426. pl. 17. Tyffin's Case, S. C. — See (S) pl. 4. and the Notes there.

7. If a Judgment be given against three Executors, where one was dead before the Judgment, yet this is not Error. Hill. 41 El. B. R. adjudged in a Writ of Error.

8. A Verdict was against Husband and Wife in Ejectione Firme, after Trial by Nisi Prius, and before the Day in Bank the Husband died; Adjudged the Action continued against the Wife, and Judgment was entered against her; For it is in the Nature of an Action of Trespass, and she is charged for her own Act. Cro. J. 356. pl. 12. Mich. 12 Jac. B. R. Rigley v. Lee.

ed the Plaintiff to relinquish the Action, and only to enter the Verdict for Evidence; For if Judgment be given against both, and one is dead at the time of the Judgment given, it will be erroneous; Per Dodderidge and Man Prothonotary. But Mich. 12 Jac. Coke Ch. J. said, that the Plaintiff might allege that the Baron is dead and have Judgment against the Feme, and that to is 44 ff. 3.

9. If a Verdict be given at Nisi Prius, and the Plaintiff or Defendant dies after the Beginning of the Term, yet Judgment shall be entred, for that relates to the first Day of the Term; Agreed per Cur. Het. 157. Mich. 5 Car. C. B. Springall v. Tuttersbury.

10. Judgment was given against the Defendant, and he brings a Writ of Error, and assigns for Error, that the Plaintiff was dead at the Time of the Judgment given. The Plaintiff's Entry is, That the aforesaid Plaintiff by A. B. his Attorney venit & dicit, that he is in Life, and Issue thereupon, and found for the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error that he was Dead; and Serjeant Maynard moved that the Judgment might be reversed. Allen contra, because there ought to have a Scire Facias against the Executors of the Party dead. It was adjourned. Raym. 59. Mich. 14 Car. 2. B. R. Dove v. Darkin.

because though it appears by the Verdict that the Plaintiff was dead yet it does not appear legally, the Verdict itself not being lawfully obtained. And it was argued that the Attorney who pleaded that he was living did it without authority; For he could not be Attorney to a dead Man. — Sid. 95. pl. 17. S. C. resolved accordingly; and said that if the Executors in this Case are at any prejudice they may have Action on the Case against the Attorney if he appeared without Warrant. And Windham J. said that his Brothers at Serjeant's Inn said this was good, but that the sure Way had been for the Attorney to have pleaded, Quod venit pro Magistro suo D. and not that D. venit per Attornatum. — Keb. 413. pl. 119 S. C. and Judgment reversed.

11. The taking of Baron between the Nisi Prius and the Day in Bank seems not to be Error, it being only a Plea in Abatement. Sid. 143. pl. 22. in a Nota. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Anon.

12. 17. Car. 2. cap. 8. s. 1. In all Actions personal, real or mist, the Death of either Party between the Verdict and the Judgment shall not be alleged for Error, so as such Judgment be entred within two Terms after such Verdict.

12. The Signing of the Judgment within two Terms is an entring of the Judgment so that by the Statute 17 Car. 2. cap. 8. it may be entered on the Roll after the Death of the Party. Sid. 385. pl. 17. Mich. 20 Car. 2. B. R. Helie v. Baker.

13. In Writ of Covenant Verdict was for the Plaintiff, but it being objected that it was a Mistrial, for that the Venire Fac. was misawarded, it being to an adjoining County; But after Argument the Court ruled the Venire well awarded; But the Case having remained two or three Terms since the Possea was returned, and no Continuances entered, one of the Plaintiffs died, and it was doubted whether Judgment could be now entred; And the Secondary said, that they did enter up Judgments two Terms after the Day in Bank, without any Continuances; And of this Matter the Court would be advised. Vent. 58, 59. Hill. 21 & 22 Car. 2. in B. R. Crispe and Jackson v. Berwick Mayor and Commonalty.

13. In Writ of Covenant Verdict was for the Plaintiff, but it being objected that it was a Mistrial, for that the Venire Fac. was misawarded, it being to an adjoining County; But after Argument the Court ruled the Venire well awarded; But the Case having remained two or three Terms since the Possea was returned, and no Continuances entered, one of the Plaintiffs died, and it was doubted whether Judgment could be now entred; And the Secondary said, that they did enter up Judgments two Terms after the Day in Bank, without any Continuances; And of this Matter the Court would be advised. Vent. 58, 59. Hill. 21 & 22 Car. 2. in B. R. Crispe and Jackson v. Berwick Mayor and Commonalty.

13. In Writ of Covenant Verdict was for the Plaintiff, but a Delay which came by the Act of the Court, and that it was within the Statute of this King, that the Death of the Party between Verdict and Judgment should not abate the Action, and that it was in the Discretion of the Court, whether they would take notice of the Death in this Case; for the Defendant has no Day in Court to plead, there being no Continuances entred after the Return of the Possea, and cites Leon. 187. Illey's Case, Latch's Rep. 92. [Farnel v. Tupper] And the

the Court were of Opinion, that Judgment ought to be entred, and there being no Continuances, it may be entred as if immediately upon the Return of the Postea.—Lev. 252 Mich 20 Car. 2. B. R. S. C. adjournatur, but the Reporter says he heard that Judgment was afterwards given for the Plaintiff.—Mod. 36. pl. 88. S. C. but adjournatur, to hear Counsel.—Raym. 173. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.—Sid. 462. pl. 5. S. C. & S. P. and that Judgment was entred as in the Life of the Party, and that such Entry is well Warranted both by the Common Law and by Statutes. And that Twifden J. said, that if the Party had died in the Term before the Judgment entred, and the same had been suggested to the Court, yet they would take no Notice of it, but should proceed to Judgment, and as to the principal Case it was said, there is no Reason that the Laches of the Court should prejudice the Plaintiff.

14. The Plaintiff after Verdict for him at the Assises died; It was moved, that notwithstanding the Statute 17 Car. 2. cap. 8 which enacts that the Death of either Party after Verdict, and before Judgment, shall not be alledged for Error, that the Defendant coming now before Judgment was entred, was out of the Statute; Sed Curia contra; For if it shall not be alledged after Judgment for Error by the Statute it was certainly never intended that it should be admitted a sufficient Cause to stay Judgment. Freem. Rep. 79. pl. Pasch. 1673. C. B. Bellamy v. Plaver.

Freem. Rep. 532. pl. 716. S. C. adjudged in C. B. for the Plaintiff.—2 Show. 177. pl. 173. S. C. in B. R. Sed adjournatur.—Raym. 463. S. C. in B. R. and Judgment was agreed to be reversed by the Opinion of three Justices against Dolben, who desired Time to consider.—3 Mod. 249. Arg. cites S. C. that the Judgment could not be entred; but says it is true, that where so many are Defendants and one dies, the Action is not abated, but then it must be suggested on the Roll.—8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 11. S. 7. Provides, that if there are two or more Plaintiffs or Defendants, and one dies, if the Cause of Action survives to or against the surviving Plaintiff or Defendant, the Writ or Action shall not abate, but such Death being suggested on the Record shall proceed.

15. Writ of Error upon a Judgment in C. B. in Trover against six, where after Verdict one of the Plaintiffs comes and suggests that his Fellow is dead, and prays that he as Survivor may have Judgment, and had it there; but the Court here, viz. Pemberton Ch. J. Jones, Raymond, and Dolbin, were of Opinion that the Judgment should be reversed mainly upon the Reason in Read and Redman's Case 10 Rep. 134. Skinn. 39. pl. 7. Pasch 34 Car. 2. B. R. Wedgewood v. Bayly.

16. Error in Fact assigned, that the Plaintiff died before the Judgment, but the Judgment was affirmed Nisi &c. And Holt said, he was not well satisfied with the Case of Debe v. Darren Sid. 93. for there should be a Scire Facias against the Executors or Administrators, and the Truth will appear upon the Sheriff's Return. Comb 320. Pasch. 7 W. 3. B. R. Proberts v. Edmunds.

17. 8 & 9 W. 3. cap. 11. S. 2. If after Judgment for the Defendant, the Plaintiff or Demandant shall sue a Writ of Error, and the Judgment shall be affirmed, or the Writ of Error discontinued, or the Plaintiff nonsuit therein, the Defendant or Tenant shall have Judgment to recover his Costs, and have Execution for the same by Capias ad Satisfaciendum, Fieri Facias, or Elegit.

Show. 76. S. C. but not S. P. 18. The Husband joined in a Writ of Error, yet it was ruled that by his Death the Writ abated; otherwise it is where the Defendant in Error dies after in nullo est Erratum pleaded, for there the Court may proceed to examine the Errors. Comb. 263. Trin 6 W. & M. in B. R. Fitzgerald v. Clanrickard Countess.

(B. b) In Judgments.



What Things shall be Errors in Judgments.

1. **I**n an Indictment for not repairing a Common Highway, if the Defendants are found guilty, and a Fine imposed & quod sit in Misericordia without a Capiatur, this is Error. *Hill. 10 Car. B. R. between the Inhabitants of Somersham, in Comitatu Huntington, and the King adjudged; and the first Judgment reversed accordingly.*

Upon every Conviction upon an Indictment is, Quod capiatur, and the Omission

thereof is to the King's Prejudice, and for this Omission a Judgment for the King upon an Indictment for Recusancy was reversed. *Cro. C. 524 pl. 6. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. the Marquis of Winchester's Case. — Jo. 407 pl. 5. The King v. Ed. St. John, S. C. accordingly.*

2. If the Judgment be quod the Plaintiff or Defendant capiatur where it should not be, this is Error, for it is a false Judgment, and in Prejudice of the Party. *Tr. 15 Ja. between Wheateley and Stone, per totam Curiam in a Writ of Error at Serjeant's Inn agreed. Dyer, 14 El. 315. 99. admit.*

Hob. 180. pl. 215. S. C.

3. So if the Plaintiff or Defendant be amerced by the Judgment where he ought not, this is Error. *Dyer, 44 El. 315. 99. admitted. 6 E. 6. 75. 22.*

4. So if the Judgment be not Quod capiatur where it ought to be so, it is erroneous. *Mich. 16 Car. B. R. Fudean's Case, who was indicted for poisoning J. S. but he did not die, and found guilty; and Judgment to pay so much for a Fair, and no Capiatur quousque &c. and for this Cause reversed per Curiam; contra 29 E. 3. 30. b. adjudged.*

5. So if the Judgment be not quod sit in Misericordia, where it ought to be so, it is erroneous. *Co. 8. Beecher's Case 49. resolved, because the Judgment is not perfect without it. Dyer, 14 El. 315. 99. admitted. 6 E. 6. 75. 22.*

Cro. J 211. pl. 3. Beecher v. Shirley, S. C. adjudged.

6. In an Ejectione Firmæ, if Judgment be given upon a Demurrer, or by Default, or upon a Non sum informatus for the Plaintiff to recover the Term, but awarded that there shall be a Writ of Inquiry of Damages, without saying quod capiatur this is erroneous; for it may be that he will never inquire of the Damages, or make Recourse thereof, and then the Fine due upon the Capiatur will be lost. *Tr. 1651. between — in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco; and the Judgment reversed accordingly.*

Stv. 283. Giles v Timberley, S. P. and seems to be S. C.

7. If the Judgment be quod capiatur where it ought to be quod sit in Misericordia, this is erroneous, for by this the Judgment is altered, and this is in Prejudice of the Party. *Tr. 15 Ja. between Whetely and Stone, in a Writ of Error at Serjeant's Inn agreed per totam Curiam.*

Hob. 180. pl. 215. S. C. — Cro. E. 107. pl. 2. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. B. R.

*Bellicote v. Taylboys, S. P. adjudged, and the former Judgment reversed.*

8. So if the Judgment be quod sit in Misericordia where it ought to be quod capiatur, this is erroneous for the Cause aforesaid. *Co. 8. Beecher 59. P. 3 Ja. B. R. between Rivers and Guyon adjudged, and the first Judgment reversed. P. 43 El. B. R. Tr. 14 Car. B. R.*

Cro. J 211; pl. 3. Beecher v. Shirley, S. C. and Judgment B. R.

reversed accordingly — *B. R. between Margatrade and Beverly*, adjudged in a Writ of Error. *Intratur* D. 14. Rot. 168.  
 Cro. E. 84.  
 pl. 2. Hill. 30 Eliz. *B. R. Crow's Cafe*, S. P. and the first Judgment reversed. — *Freem. Rep.*  
 281. pl. (320. c) S. P. and Judgment reversed, cites *Trin. 1673* *B. R. Underwood v. Burlacy*. —  
*Cro. J.* 538. pl. 5. *Trin. 17 Jac.* *B. R. Miller v. The King* S. P. assigned for Error on a Judgment  
 on a Penal Statute, and Judgment was reversed.

9. If the Judgment be quod sit in Misericordia & quod capiatur, where it ought to be only in Misericordia, this is Error. *Dich.* 8 Car. *B. R. Intratur.* Cr. 8 Car. Rot. 477. between *Kent and Powkes* resolved, and such Judgment given in Lincoln reversed.

10. And in these Cases the Error is in the whole Judgment, and the Whole shall be reversed for it, as well the Judgment of the Party as for the King. Co. 8. *Beecher* 59. resolved. Cr. 15 Ja. between *Whetely and Stone*, in a Writ of Error at Serjeant's Inn agreed per totam Curiam. *Quære Dyer*, 14 El. 315.

11. In an Information against an Ingrosser, upon the Statute of 5 Ed. 6. if the Judgment be against the Ingrosser quod capiatur &c. without expressing in certain that he shall be imprisoned for the Time limited in the Statute, scilicet, per two Months; yet this is not Error in the Judgment, for this is the Common (\*) Course of such Judgments where a certain Time is limited for the Imprisonment, for the Word &c. supplies all. Cr. 16 Ja. between *The King and Curtis*. D. 15 Ja. *B. R. between Brown and Marshal* adjudged; and it was said by the Clerks, that this is the Common Course.

\* Fol. 7<sup>o</sup>.

12. In Debt upon an Obligation, if upon Non est Factum pleaded, it is found his Deed, upon which Judgment is given quod Defendans sit in Misericordia & quod capiatur; this double Judgment is erroneous, and this makes the whole Judgment erroneous. D. 3 Ja. *B. R. between Banks and Pembleton* adjudged in a Writ of Error. *Dich.* 8 Car. *B. R. between Kent and Powkes* adjudged, and a Judgment given in Lincoln in an Action upon the Case, where the Judgment should be quod capiatur reversed accordingly. *Intratur* Cr. 8. Rot. 477.

*Palm.* 509.  
*Gayer v.*  
*Goter, S. C.*  
 and Judgment affirmed Nisi &c.  
*Jo.* 171. pl. 4  
*Goser v.*  
*Gregory,*  
 S. P. and seems to be S. C.  
 and the first Judgment was affirmed

13. In an Action upon the Case upon a Promise, if Judgment be given for the Plaintiff upon Demurrer, and a Writ of Damages awarded, and thereupon Damages taxed to 35 l. and upon this Judgment is given quod querens recuperet damna præd' ad 37 l. per Juratores præd' assessa, yet this Judgment is not erroneous, because the Judgment is perfect by the first Words, quod recuperet damna prædicta, without more, and therefore the summing thereof afterwards is but Surplus; and therefore this being mistaken it does not vitiate the Judgment. D. 3 Car. *B. R. between Guier and Goter* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the City of Poole in Southampton; which *Intratur* D. 2 Car. Rot. 247.

14. In an Action of Debt if the Defendant pleads Nil deber, and the Jury find it for the Plaintiff, and tax Damages to 12 d. and for Cofts 12 d. and thereupon Judgment is given quod querens recuperet debitum suum præd' & debita sua præd' (instead of damna) this is erroneous, for the Word debita does not include damna. *Dich.* 11 Car. *B. R. between Morgan and Bayly* adjudged per Curiam, and such Judgment given in Southwark reversed accordingly in a Writ of Error. *Intratur* Cr. 9 Car. Rot. 895.

15. In

15. In Debt, if Judgment be given for the Plaintiff by Default of the Defendant, and the Judgment is quod recuperet debitum & damna occasione detentionis debiti ad 13 s. 4 d. ex assensu suo per Curiam de incremento adjudicat', this is a good Judgment, though no Mention of the Costs; for Damages include Costs. Mich. 11 Car. B. R. between *Pierce and Brown* adjudged in a Writ of Error to reverse a Judgment given in the Hundred Court of Slaughter. Intratur P. 10 Car. Rot. 1335. but it was said also in this Case that the Defendant shall not assign for Error the not giving of Costs, because it was for his Advantage.

16. In an Action upon the Case upon a Promise, if the Defendant pleads Non Assumpsit, and the Jury find for the Plaintiff, and tax Damages and Costs, and upon this Judgment is given quod querens recuperet Damna & Custagia per Juratores præd' assessa & 40 s. de incremento per Curiam, and does not say whether for Damages or Costs, yet this is good, for it shall be intended for Costs, because the Court could not increase the Damages. Tr. 11 Car. B. R. between *Cooling and Lawrence* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon Judgment in the Court of Coventry. Intratur Tr, 10 Car. Rot. 1328. Co. Entries 22. *Snag's Case*.

17. In an Action of Debt, if upon Nil habet pleaded it be found that the Defendant owes the Plaintiff 5 l. Debt, and the Jury assess the Damages to 2 d. and the Costs 2 d. and the Judgment is entered, that the Plaintiff shall recover debitum & Damna præd' to 2 d. and says nothing of the Costs, the Judgment is erroneous, though the Damna generally comprehends as well Costs as Damages; for in this Case it is limited but to 2 d. and so no Judgment for the other 2 d. Mich. 15 Ja. B. R. between *Homes and Twiste* adjudged in a Writ of Error, and the Judgment reversed.

18. In a Trover and Conversion of Goods, if the Defendant be found guilty of Part, and for Part not guilty, but no Judgment is given for those of which he is found not guilty, scilicet, Quod eat inde sine die, as it ought to be, this is erroneous. Hill. 13 Jac. B. R. between *Wood and Dr. Sutchiff* per Curiam.

Cro J 439  
440. pl. 2.  
Wood v.  
Suckling,  
S C. and  
Judgment  
reversed. —

Roll Rep 293. pl. 8. S. C. adjudged. — 3 Bullt. 150, 151. S. C. but S. P. does not appear.

19. If a Bail recovers Debt or Damages upon a Verdict, and Judgment is given thereof, and 2 s. de incremento generally, without saying in the Record as the Use is ex requisitione querentis, or ex assensu partium, this Judgment is erroneous. Pasch. 15 Jac. B. R. *Hardy and Maybew*; the Judgment reversed for this. Mich. 15 Jac. B. R. between *Far and Loggins* per Curiam; the Judgment reversed; which Intratur Mich. 12 Car. Rot. 259. Mich. 18 Jac. B. R. between \* *Sarke and Yeomans* adjudged in a Writ of Error, and so the same Term adjudged between † *Concellor and Aier*, and no Diversity where the Judgment is upon Nil dicit, and whereupon Verdict. Hi. 2 Car. B. R. between ‡ *Lawrence and Gad* adjudged an erroneous Judgment, which was Ideo ad petitionem querentis Consideratum est quod querens recuperet &c. & Damna de incremento, so much because the Petition was not in the right Place.

\* Cro. J.  
587. pl. 10.  
Sache v.  
Yeoman,  
S. C. and the  
first Judg-  
ment re-  
versed.  
† Cro. J.  
587. in pl.  
10 cites a  
like Judg-  
ment re-  
versed for  
this Cause,  
in Case of  
Cowslaw v.  
Eyre, S. C.  
— Palm.  
148. Con-

*slade v. Ayres*, S. C. and the first Judgment was reversed.

‡ Poph. 211, 212. *Good's Case*, S. P. and seems to be S. C. adjudged accordingly. — Lat. 177. *Good v. Lawrence*, S. C. and the first Judgment reversed.

See pl. 18. S. C. and the Notes there.

20. In a Trover and Conversion, if the Defendant be found guilty of Part, and not guilty of the Rest, upon which Judgment is given for that for which he is found guilty, and no Judgment is given quod eat inde sine die for the Residue, it is erroneous. 3. 15 Jac. B. R. between Wood and Sutchiffe, this was moved for an Error, but not resolved, but the Judgment reversed for other Error.

\* Cro. J. 278 pl. 53. S. C. adjournatur Ibid. 586 pl. 17. Robins v Sanders, S. C. and to make good this Entry divers Precedents

21. If a Man recovers in an Action upon the Case, and the Judgment is entered Ideo concessum est quod querens recuperet, where the usual Word is Ideo consideratum est &c. this is erroneous, though concessum be equivalent to the Word consideratum, because the usual Form ought to be observed. Mich. 13 Jac. B. R. 42. between \* Robins and Stambin. Dubitatur Hill. 11 Car. B. R. between \* De la more and Hoskins adjudged in a Writ of Error, and the Judgment given at Bath reversed accordingly. Intratur Tr. 11 Car. Rot. 900.

were cited in the Precedents of Ld. Coke; but it was answered, that it was a Misprision of the Printer. — 3 Bull. 92 S. C. and the Judgment agreed to be erroneous.

† Cro. C. 442. pl. 13. Slocomb's Case, S. P. ruled accordingly, and seems to be S. C. — Lat. 76 in a Nota, S. P. and Judgment was reversed. — Ibid. 83. Hill. 22 Jac. Hern v. Warden, S. P. and Judgment reversed. — Noy 77 Heene v. Warden, S. C. accordingly. — Ibid. 188. Mich. 2 Car. Cook v. Williams, S. P. and Judgment reversed. — Noy 77 cites Cooper v. Williams, S. C. and Judgment reversed accordingly. — S. P. Bull. 125, 126. Pasch. 9 Jac. B. R. Fuller v. Righteous, in a Judgment given at Lynne, and the whole Court were of Opinion, that Concessum est is not good, and as to the Judgment in 1 Rep. 83 in Corbet's Case, and 119. in Chudleigh's Case, being Ideo concessum est quod &c. Cur. these Judgments are late printed, and Mann Secondary informed the Court that the Roll was right, viz. Ideo consideratum est; Quod Nota. — But see tit Amendment (P) — But see Hob. 17 pl. 28. at the End of the Case of Read v. Hawke. And Ibid. 19. pl. 34. Fitzhughes's Case. And ibid. 194. pl. 245. at the End of the Case of Winchcomb v. Palleston, in which Cases is the Word Concessum.

\* Lat. 177 Good v. Lawrence, S. C. and ruled to be Error; and said, if they were not tried up to Form there never would be an End of new and senseless Words, and perhaps at last it would be necessary to have one Judgment to expound another — Poph. 211, 212. Good's Case, S. C. and the first Judgment was reversed.

22. If the Judgment be Ideo consideratum, concessum & adjudicatum est quod querens recuperet &c. though the Words concessum & adjudicatum are more and more than necessary, yet this makes the Judgment erroneous, because the Term of Judgments ought to be observed, which is consideratum only. Hill. 2 Car. B. R. between \* Lawrence and Gad adjudged in a Writ of Error. Pasch. 8 Car. B. R. Rot. Bauntsey's Case, a Judgment in an Indictment of Barrety reversed, because the Judgment was Ideo concessum est quod &c.

Lat. 211. Strand v. Blunden, S. C. and Judgment reversed.

23. If the Judgment be Ideo consideratum est quod querens recuperet, for recuperet, this is erroneous. Trin. 3 Car. between Strowd and Blundell adjudged in B. R. in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment given in Basingstoke in Hampshire. Mich. 14 Car. between Pickill and Rosford adjudged in a Writ upon a Judgment in Newcastle. Intratur Hill. 13. Rot. 1093.

Stv. 183. Mich. 1659. Spry v. Mill, S. P. and Roll Ch. J.

24. If a Judgment be Ideo consideratum fuit sic consideratum est, it is erroneous. Trin. 3 Car. B. R. between adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment given in Lincoln.

said it was a good Exception for the Uncertainty of the Words. — Comb. 479. Pasch. 10 W. 3. B. R. Hall v. Jackson, S. P. and held to be fatal.

Roll Rep. 44 pl. 11. S. C. and the Judgment was affirmed.

25. If an Action of Debt be brought against Two by one Original with several Præcipes upon one Obligation in which they are obliged jointly and severally, and several Declarations are made against them, and several Judgments given, but these Words are not put in the Judgment



Judgment, as the use is, scilicet, (Unica tantum fiat Executio) yet the Judgment is not erroneous, because these Words are used to be entered for the Direction of the (\*) Clerks, and are of Form only, for though the Words are not entered, yet he shall have but one Execution. Trin. 12 Jac. B. R. between *Binks and Chamberlain* adjudged.

\* Pol. 772.

26. In an Ejectione Firmæ, if the Judgment be found Guilty for Part and for Part Not Guilty, the Judgment is Quod Defendens sit quietus, this is erroneous, for it ought to be Quod eat inde sine die. Trin. 12 Jac. between *William Morris and Cadwallader*, Dicitur.

Roll Rep. 51. pl. 22. S. C. Coke, Crooke, and Doderidge, seemed to incline

that the Judgment was erroneous, but Houghton e contra; but the Court ordered Precedents to be searched.

27. In a Quare Impedit against the Ordinary, Metropolitan and others, if the Ordinary and Metropolitan plead that they plead nothing but as Ordinary, upon which the Plaintiff prays Judgment against them, and Judgment is entered that he shall recover against them, but it is not also entered quod cesset Executio, till the Plea of the others is determined as the usual Course is, yet if no Execution be awarded till the Plea of the others is determined, it is not erroneous. Pasch. 14 Jac. B. R. Trin. 14 Jac. B. R. between *Grange and Denny* adjudged in a Writ of Error.

Roll Rep. 363 pl. 17. S. C. & S. P. held accordingly by Coke Ch. J. but he said, that if Execution had been sued before the last Judgment

it should be Error — Ibid. 397. pl. 24. S. C. & S. P. by Coke Ch. J. and the Judgment was affirmed. — 3 Bull. 174 S. C. & S. P. held accordingly by Coke Ch. J. and notwithstanding this and other Exceptions the Judgment was affirmed. — Jenk 323. pl. 56. S. C. the said Omission was not erroneous, because it was after Judgment, and if it be Error, it is Error in Executione Judicii, and in this Case no Writ of Execution was sued out against them.

28. In an Action of Debt in Banco, if Judgment be Quod querens recuperet debitum, and so much pro damnis occasione detentionis, though it be not Nec non pro Misiss & Custagiis, as the use in Banco Regis, yet it is good, for this is the use in Banco. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. between *Broad and Nurse* adjudged in a Writ of Error.

2 Roll Rep. 470. S. C. but a Difference was taken where the Plaintiff has a Verdict for him,

there the Judgment is Quod recuperet debitum & damna, and Costs assessed by the Jury, and farther de incremento per Curiam; but where the Judgment is upon Non sum Informatus, Demurrer or Nil dicit, the Judgment is Quod recuperet debitum & damna, which includes Costs, but in the last Case in B. R. the Entry is more special, viz. Tam occasione detentionis &c. quam pro misiss & custagiis; and Judgment was affirmed.

29. In Debt upon an Obligation the Defendant pleads Non est Factum, which is found for the Plaintiff, and the Jury assess Damages occasione infra scripta, this is good, without saying occasione detentionis debiti, for this is tantamount. Pasch. 8 Jac. B. R. *Alcock's Case* adjudged in Camera Scaccarii in a Writ of Error.

30. In Ejectione Firmæ, if upon Non sum informatus pleaded, Judgment be given Quod def. remaneat indefensus, without saying against Plaintiff, it is good. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. between *Friget and Mallory per Curiam*.

31. In an Action if the Defendant pleads in Bar, upon which there is a Demurrer, and Judgment is entered in this Manner, Quia videtur to the said A. and B. scilicet, the Mayor and Recorder (who were the Judges of the Court) Justiciaris Dom' Regis that the Plea is not good, Ideo consideratum est &c. this is good, because the naming them Justices is but Surplus. Hill. 8 Car. B. R. between *Greenhill*

*Greenhill and King* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Linn. *Intratatur* Trin. 7 Rot. 1572.

Ideo consideratum est, without saying per Cur. is no Error in any of the Great Courts as the Courts here, the Courts of Wales, the Courts of Counties Palatine, tho' otherwise in Inferior Courts.

Sid. 147.

pl. 5. Trin. 15 Car. 2 B R Smith v. Smith — Lev. 105. S. C. adjudged — Ibid. 145. pl. 21. Pasch. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Anon S P. — Saund. 74 Pasch. 19 Car. 2. S P.

\* Sty. 182, 183. Mich. 1649. in Case of Spry v. Mill, S P. assigned for Error, and that it should have been Per eandem Curiam, but nothing as to this Exception said by the Court. — Ibid. 194. Hill. 1649. Peise v. Mabley, S. P. and upon this and another Exception Judgment was reversed.

\* Mar. 15.

pl. 37.

Meade v.

Axe, seems

to be S. C.

but does not

mention in

what Court

the Action

(†) Fol. 773.

was, nor say

any Thing

of Per Sen-

eschallum;

but the

Court was clear that the Judgment should be reversed. — S P. by Roll Ch. J. Sty. 430. Hill.

1654. in Case of the Protector v. Richardson.

S. C. cited

by Name of

Wotlock v.

Coble by

Pemberton

J. 2 Show.

Rep. 89.

Hill. 51 &

32 Car. 2.

B. R. and

that (attin-

gent\*) is all

one with

(ad) and (ad) with (attinent\*) and whether the (ad) do hit the Sum right or no is but miscounting,

for it more or less it were good. Scrogs said, The Jury here give Particulars, and the Judgment is

but for one of those particular Sums. Jones said, Dampna prædict' is enough, and all the rest

nought and surplusage; and is as much as attinent\* for its Meaning else has no Sense; it will be

hard to make the Word (ad) restringent, when the Court ought to give Judgment for the Whole;

Ad is the usual Word in all Judgments, and reaches the Whole, and it was the Intent of the Court

to give all; where they intend but Part, they say Quoad; in C. B. they say, Dampna sua prædict'

ad then comes the Increment\*, and after that the Quæ quidem &c.

33. But if it be Ideo consideratum est, and it is not said per Cur. nec per Seneschallum, this is erroneous in other Judgments. Mich.

14 Car. B. R. between *Brown and Clay* adjudged in a Writ of Error, and the Judgment given in the new Court of Marshalsea reversed accordingly. *Intratatur* Pasch. 14 Car. Rot. 325. Trin.

15 Car. B. R. between \* *Moon and Axe* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Exeter. *Intratatur* Mich. 14 Car.

Rot. 213. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. (†) between *Cook and Lewis* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Wenlock Court, and this reversed accordingly. *Intratatur* Trin. 13 Car. Rot. 542.

Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between *Guy and Cannon* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in the Marshalsea, and this reversed accordingly. *Intratatur* Hill. 13 Rot. 824.

34. In an Action upon the Case upon a Promise and Verdict for the Plaintiffs, and Damages and Coits given, and the Judgment is

quod querens recuperet Damna sua ad 6l. per Juratores prædictos in Forma prædicta assessa, and the Damages and Coits are mistaken, not amounting to so much; yet this is not erroneous, for this is only a

miscasting, and Damna præd' intends only those which were assessed, and so the Judgment is not for more. Trin. 15 Car. B. R. be-

tween *Moorecock and Hooles* per Curiam adjudged good, and the first Judgment affirmed accordingly in a Writ of Error. *Intratatur* Pasch. 15 Car. Rot. 416.

(ad) and (ad) with (attinent\*) and whether the (ad) do hit the Sum right or no is but miscounting, for it more or less it were good. Scrogs said, The Jury here give Particulars, and the Judgment is but for one of those particular Sums. Jones said, Dampna prædict' is enough, and all the rest nought and surplusage; and is as much as attinent\* for its Meaning else has no Sense; it will be hard to make the Word (ad) restringent, when the Court ought to give Judgment for the Whole; Ad is the usual Word in all Judgments, and reaches the Whole, and it was the Intent of the Court to give all; where they intend but Part, they say Quoad; in C. B. they say, Dampna sua prædict' ad then comes the Increment\*, and after that the Quæ quidem &c.

35. If a Judgment be given in Banco, Ideo consideratum est quod querens or defendens recuperet &c. and it is not consideratum est per Curiam, yet this is good, for this is the use de Banco & de B. R. Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between *Elyyn and Prine* adjudged in a Writ of Error. Intratur Pasch. 14 Rot. 134.

36. If a Judgment in Banco be Ob quod consideratum est, where it should be Ideo consideratum est by the usual Course, yet this is good in Banco, for this is all one in Effect. Mich. 15 Car. B. R. between *Drury and Young* adjudged in a Writ of Error. Intratur Trin. 15 Car. Rot. 46.

37. In an Action upon the Case upon a Promise, if the Defendant Nihil dicit, per quod the Judgment is to be given by Nihil dicit, and the Judgment is entered quod querens recuperet Damna sua, sed quia nescitur quæ Damna sūt. a Writ of Inquiry is awarded where the usual Course of Entry is quod querens recuperare debeat Damna &c. and not recuperet, yet this is good in Banco, for it is all one in Effect. Mich. 15 Car. B. R. between *Drury and Young* adjudged in a Writ of Error. Intratur Trin. 15 Car. Rot. 46.

38. In *Trespas* for taking away Goods &c. the Jury found the Defendant Guilty as to the taking Part of the Goods, and as to the rest Not Guilty; and the Judgment was, that the Plaintiff should recover his Damages for Part, *Et quod defendens capiatur*, and that yet the Plaintiff sit in misericordia pro falso clamore suo against the Defendant pro residuo transgressionis, and this was assigned for Error; for the Judgment ought to have been Quod querens nihil capiat per Billam pro residuo transgressionis; Sed non allocatur; and the Judgment was affirmed. Mo. 692. pl. 936. in Cam. Scacc. *Palmer v. Sherwood*.

39. Error on a Judgment in Debt against Husband and Wife, upon a Bond made by the Wife dum sola fuit; The Judgment was, that the Husband be in Misericordia, and that the Wife capiatur. This was held Error, and the Judgment was reversed; for it should be, that the Husband and Wife Capiantur. Mo. 704. pl. 982. Hill. 37 Eliz. in Cam. Scacc. *Burdolph v. Periy & Ux*.

40. Judgment was given in Debt in C. B. upon a Non sum Informatus, and Error was brought and moved for Error; 1st, Because there is no Impar lance. 2dly, Because the Entry was Quod defendit vim et injuriam, when it is not usual that such a Judgment shall be given upon a Non sum Informatus; Yet notwithstanding that Judgment was affirmed. Nov. 36. Mich. 42 & 43 Eliz. B. R. *Loyd v. Twyford*.

41. In Debt upon an Obligation the Defendant pleaded Non est Factum, and after *Relicta Verificati ne* confessed the Action. The Judgment was, Quod sit in Misericordia, and this was assigned for Error, for that it ought to be Quod capiatur. But the Court held it no Error, because a Fine is not due, but where the Party denies his Deed which is found against him; and then it is due for his false Plea, and for the troubling the Jury and the Court; and Judgment affirmed. Cro. J. 64. pl. 2. Pasch. 2 Jac. B. R. *Davis v. Clerk*.

Noy. 4  
vage v. Ba-  
Clark, S. C.  
held accord-  
ingly, and  
that the  
same Rule  
is so used in  
B. R. and  
C B though  
Dyer 67. is

contrary, and cites 33 H. 6. 54. 34 H. 6. 20. 41 E. 3. 42. and 45 E. 3. 10.

42. Error of a Judgment in Debt was assigned, because it was in the Disjunctive, As Quod Querens recuperet Dolium Ferri vel Valorem ejusdem ad Damna &c. whereas it should be, Quod recuperet Dolium Ferri, & si non, Valorem inde; Adjudged Error. Yelv. 71. Trin. 3. Jac. B. R. *Paler v. Hardyman*.

Brownl. 87.  
S. C. seems  
only a Tran-  
slation of  
Yelv.

43. The Judgment was, Quod querens & plegii sui sint in Misericordia pro falso clamore, whereas it ought to have been Quia non prosecuti sunt; for it ought not to be Pro falso clamore but where the Judgment is at-

ter Verdict, or upon Demurrer, and for this Matter it was held manifest Error, and the Judgment was reversed. Cro. J. 213. pl. 7. Mich. 6 Jac. B. R. Anon.

44. Judgment given *against au Infant* was *Quod capiatur*. Error was brought, and the whole Court agreed that it is a clear Error, and therefore Judgment was reversed. Bulst. 171. Trin. 9 Jac. Daby v. Holbrook.

45. Error of a Judgment in C. B. upon an *Information for buying Cattle, and selling them again in the same Market Contra Formam Statuti*, the Judgment was entred, *Quod sit in Misericordia*, when it ought to be *Quod capiatur*, being upon an Information; For it is a Contempt, and punishable by Imprisonment; And per tot. Cur. Judgment was reversed. Godb 349. pl. 443. Trin. 21 Jac. B. R. Pye v. Bonner.

46. Error of a Judgment in Debt, because Judgment was given for the Defendant, *Quod querens nihil capiat per breve*. It was assigned, that the *Action* was brought there by an Attorney, by *Bill of Privilege*, and not by *original Writ*; so the Judgment ought to be *nihil capiat per Billam*, and not *per breve*; But the Court doubted of it, because it was in the Judgment which was by the Court, and would advise of it. Cro. C. 580. pl. 5. Pasch. 16. Car. B. R. Raymond v. Burbridge.

47. T. and three others were *convicted of a Riot upon View* of two Justices of Peace and the Sheriff of the County, *contra Formam Statuti* 13 H. 4. cap. 7. and they were fined by the Justices; and upon a Writ of Error brought the Errors assigned were, 1st, It does not appear that the Defendants were convicted by View of the Justices, 2dly, That the Sheriff did not join in setting the Fine, whereas the Statute says, that the Sheriff shall be joined with the Justices in the whole Proceedings; and for these Errors the Judgment was reversed. Raym. 316. Trin. 32 Car. 2. B. R. The King v. Tempest & al.

48. Judgment was awarded *in an Inferior Court by the Mayor and Bailiffs, without saying per Cur.* and this assigned for Error; But because *it was said in eadem Curia*, the Court held it well enough and over-ruled the Exception. Comb. 5. Mich. 1 Jac. 2. B. R. Salter v. Bellamy.

49. Writ of Error of a Judgment in a *Recognizance* upon a *Sci. Fa.* was, *Quia in adjudicatione executionis super Judicium præd.*, instead of *super recognitionem præd.*, and was for that quashed. 12 Mod. 371. Pasch. 12 W. 3.

50. In Debt, if the *Original* be *recited* to be *Attachiat*, instead of *Summonit*, yet we cannot reverse the Judgment because it is only a Recital; Per Holt Ch. J. 12 Mod. 513. Pasch. 13. W. 2. Anon.

See tit. Amendment and Jeofails (K) &c. the several Statutes with the Notes. And tit. Amercement.

(C. b) Judgment.

*What Judgment shall be given upon the Reversal.*

See False Judgment (F)

1. **I**F the Defendant pleads abatement of the Writ, and this is awarded a good Plea, by which the Writ abates, if the Judgment is reversed, because this was not a good Plea, the Plaintiff shall be restored to his Original, and shall not be enforced to a new Original. 9 D. 6. 38. b. Br. Error, pl. 7. cites S. C.

2. So if an erroneous Judgment be given upon a Process against the Demandant, and it is after reversed for Error in the Process, the Demandant shall be restored to his Original, and the Tenant shall answer to it. 21 Aff. Placito 17. If Formedon abates by Judgment, and Writ of Error thereof brought

in B. R. and Judgment reversed, immediately upon this Writ the Tenant shall plead de Novo, and shall answer upon the Declaration there. Br. Error, pl. 132. cites 1 H. 7. 12. and says that it is affirmed accordingly in the next Case there, that the Writ is revived, and that the Tenant shall answer.

3. But if an insufficient Plea in Bar be adjudged a good Plea, and the Judgment after reversed for this Cause by Writ of Error the Demandant shall not be restored to the same Original. 9 D. \* 9. 38. b. Br. Error, pl. 7. cites 9 H. 6. 38. S. C.

for (6)——In Debt the Defendant pleaded in Bar, to which the Plaintiff demurred. The Plea was adjudged good; but upon Error brought the Bar was adjudged insufficient. The Court at first doubted what Judgment should be given; but at last it was awarded that the Plaintiff should recover his Debt and Damages. Le 33. pl. 41. Hill. 28 Eliz. B. R. Taylor v. Moore. \* This is misprinted

4. But in this Case he shall be restored to his Action. 9 D. 6. 38. b. Br. Error, pl. 7. cites S. C.

5. In an Assise by an Infant, if the Tenant pleads in Bar upon which the Assise is awarded at large to inquire of the Circumstance, because the Plaintiff is an Infant, and the Inquest find for the Plaintiff without inquiring of the Matters alleged in Bar, by which the Plaintiff hath Judgment, and it is reversed in a Writ of Error; the Plaintiff at his Election shall be restored to his Original, and so attach the Tenant thereupon. 31 Aff. 22. adjudged. Br. Error, pl. 126. cites 31 Aff. pl. 18. 22. S. C.

6. And the Judgment shall be, that he shall have a new Original at his Election. 31 Aff. 22. adjudged. Br. Error, pl. 36. cites 31 Aff. pl. 18. 22. S. C.

7. If the Tenant in an Action makes Default and an Essoin is cast for him, which does not lie, and notwithstanding upon Challenge thereof by the Demandant, and Prayer by him of Seisin of the Land upon the Default, Judgment is given against the Demandant for not counting that he shall take nothing by his Writ, if he brings a Writ of Error and it is reversed for this Cause, the Judgment shall be, that he shall recover Seisin of the Land upon the Default, because the inferior Court ought to have given this Judgment. 21 E. 3. 46. 62. 21 Aff. Placito 17. adjudged.

Fol. 774

8. Such Judgment shall be given in Writ of Error as ought to have been given in the first Court which err'd, quod nota. Br. Error pl. 64. cites 21 E. 3. 45.

(D. b)

See Tit  
Judgment  
(U)

(D. b) *How Judgment shall be given upon the Reversal of the first Judgment.*

Cro C. 442.  
pl. 15. Slo-  
comb's Case.  
S. P. and  
seems to be  
S. C. ad-  
judg'd ac-  
cordingly —  
S. C. cited  
Vent. 28.

1. **I**n an Action upon the Case, if the Plaintiff being *Delamore*, declares, that whereas there was a Suit in Bath between the Defendant and S. and Issue thereupon was joind, and at the Trial thereof in Aula there the Plaintiff was sworn as a Witness, and shewed his Oath, and after the Defendant having Communication with the Wife of S. of the said Trial and Oath, said these Words of the Plaintiff, Your Brother *Delamore* (innuendo the Plaintiff *existentem fratrem* of the said Wife) took a False Oath against me in the Hall, (innuendo &c.) I would not take such an Oath for all the World; After Not Guilty pleaded, and a Verdict for the Plaintiff, yet Judgment being there given against the Plaintiff *quod nihil capiat &c.* because the Declaration is not good, because it is not averred that the Plaintiff was Brother to the Wife of S. to whom the said Words were spoken, but only in the Innuendo which is not sufficient; Though this Judgment given there be reversed in Banco Regis in a Writ of Error for the Insufficiency in the Judgment, this being *ideo Concernum est* for *consideratum est*, yet the Court de B. R. ought to give the same Judgment which ought to have been given at Bath, *scilicet, quod querens nil capiat per Willam. Will.* 11 Car. B. R. between *Delamore and Heskins* adjudged. *Intratatur* Trin. 10 Car. Rot. 900.

Cro C. 509.  
pl. 2. Ceely  
v Hopkins.  
S. C. the  
first Judg-  
ment was  
reversed,  
and Plaintiff  
recovered.

2. In an Action upon the Case for Words, if Judgment be given against the Plaintiff, that the Words are not actionable, upon which the Plaintiff brings a Writ of Error, and thereupon the first Judgment is reversed because the Words are actionable; the Court after Reversal of the first Judgment, ought to give Judgment that the Plaintiff shall recover, for this Court ought to give the same Judgment that the first Court might have done. *Hich.* 14 Car. B. R. between *Hekins and Chele* adjudged. *Intratatur* Will. 13 Car. Rot. 690.

Cro. C. 511,  
512 pl. 6.  
*Mulcary v.*  
*Eyres*  
S. C. re-  
solvd that  
there should  
be a Writ  
directed  
to the Chief  
Justice in  
Ireland to  
reverse the  
Judgment,  
and com-  
manding him to award Execution — S. C. cited per Curiam. 2 Saund. 256, 257. *Mich.* 22 Car. 2 in *Case of Green v. Cole.* — *Ibid.* 319 S. P. and cites *Roll's Abr.* 774

3. In an Ejectione Firme, upon Not Guilty pleaded, Issue is joind and a Special Verdict is found, and upon this Verdict Judgment given against the Plaintiff; and after the Plaintiff brings a Writ of Error, and in this the Judgment is reversed, the Plaintiff shall have Judgment and recover his Term, his Declaration being good, and the Law being for him upon the Special Verdict; for the Court that reverses the first Judgment ought to give the same Judgment which ought to have been given in the first Suit. *Hich.* 14 Car. B. R. between *Omulcarris and Ayres*, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Ireland. *Intratatur* *Hich.* 13 Car. R. 332.

Cro. J. 206  
Pateh 6 Jac.  
*Falloe v*  
*Rudge, S. C.*  
adjudged,

4. F. brought *Trespas* against R. in B. R. And upon Demurrer upon Plea of the Defendant it was adjudged for the Defendant. F. brought Error in Cam. Seacc. and there the Judgment in B. R. was reversed, but no Writ of Inquiry of Damages could be awarded out of the Exchequer Chamber,

Chamber by the Stat. 27 Eliz. cap. 8. And now F. sues a Writ of Inquiry out of B. R. and well; For the first Judgment being not a Bar. Noy 129. Falder v. Ridge.

and that the Plaintiff should recover the Damages

found; For though the Stat. 27 Eliz. mentions only the Returning the Record, yet it must be intended, that all shall be done that is necessary in order thereto.——Yelv 74 76. S. C. adjudged.

5. Where the Plaintiff brings Error and the Court reverse, they give a new Judgment; otherwise where the Defendant brings Error. 1 Salk. 262. pl. 2. Mich. 4. W. & M. in B. R. Parker v. Harris.

6. In Replevin, if the Judgment for the Plaintiff be reversed, such new Judgment must be given as the Court should have given before, which cannot be for the Avowant, unless upon the Merits of the Avowry, and if that be naught, it must only be Nil cap. per billam. Comb 398. Mich. 8 W. 3. B. R. Bret v. Bagill.

7. If in Error a Release is pleaded and found for the Plaintiff, yet if there is no Error, the Court cannot reverse the Judgment, and if the Release were found for the Defendant, a Different Judgment must be given according as the Error assigned is sufficient or not; For if it is a good Error the Judgment must be, that the Plaintiff be barred of his Writ of Error, and not that the Judgment be affirmed; if it be not a good Error, the Judgment be that the first Judgment be affirmed; Per Curiam. 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 1005, 1006. Hill. 2 Ann. B. R. in Case of Carleton v. Mortagh.

(E. b) In what Cases the whole Judgment shall be reversed, or only Part.

See tit. Fines (L. b) and Judgment (X)

1. **I**n a Formedon de uno Crofto de Messuagio &c. if the Demandant recovers, and in a Writ of Error it is adjudged that a Formedon does not lie of a Croft, the Judgment for the Residue shall be reversed also, because the Writ is not good, inasmuch as there cannot be a good Judgment upon a bad Writ. Pasch. 12 Jac. B. R. adjudged.

Fol. 775.  
Roll Rep. 2. pl. 2. Anon. S. C. adjudged. —2 Bullst. 74.

214 Ellis v. Wallis S. C. adjudged. —S. C. cited All.

2. In an Action of Trespass against three, if one dies pending the Writ, and yet Judgment is given against all three, in a Writ of Error upon this Judgment the whole Judgment shall be reversed, because it is intire, though the Writ by the Death abates but against one. Trin. 14 Car. B. R. between Scudamore and Scriven. Per Curiam, such Judgment reversed. Inttatur Mich. 13 Car. Rot. 507.

S. C. cited by Roll All. 74. and denied the 5 E. 4. to be Law. —S. C. cited Arg. Ld Raym. Rep 600.

3. If A. brings an Action upon the Case against B. for Words, and also for that he caused him to be indicted, upon which Indictment he was acquitted, and all this is found by Verdict, and Damages severally given for them; but intire Costs, and one intire Judgment given for all, scilicet, ideo Consideratum est quod querens recuperet Damna & Custagia in forma prædicta assessa &c. and in a Writ of Error it is adjudged the Action does not lie for the Words, the Judgment shall be reversed only for the Words, and Damages for them

Roll Rep. 24. pl. 2. S. C. adjudged. —Cro. J 343 pl. 9. S. C. adjudged —Hob. 6 pl. 12. Miles v. Jac. b2

S. C. says the Judgment for the Indictment, together

with the Damages, was affirmed also for all the Costs, because there was just Cause of Suit, which warranted the Costs, though Part of the suit was without Cause. — All 75. is a Nota, that Hodgeson Prothonotary told the Reporter, that the Case of Miles v. Jacob in Hobart was not Law. —

\* This Case denied, and a Rule laid down, that where the Judgment is Part by the Common Law, and Part by the Statute, it may be reversed in Part; For that which is a Judgment at Common Law will remain a Judgment, and be compleat without the other. 1 Salk 24. Cutting v. Williams — 11 Mod 25. pl. 2. S. C. and the Court denied the Authority of Miles v. Jacob in Hobart 6. For a Judgment intire cannot be reversed in Part. — 2 Ld. Raym. Rep. 825 in Case of Williams v. Cutting, and Holt Ch. J. said, that the Case of Jacob and Miles in Hob and Mo. 28. Reymer v. Grimston were not supported by any subsequent Authority

them, and shall stand for the Residue, and the Costs shall stand intirely. Pasch. 12 Jac. My Reports between \* Jacob and Miles, in Camera Scaccarii adjudged. Same Case Hobart's Rep. 8.

4. If A. brings an Action upon the Case against B. upon two Promises, and declares that he sold certain Tallow to the Defendant, and upon this the Defendant assumed to pay so much as it was worth, and that he also at another Day sold other Tallow, and the Defendant made such Promise for it, if the Defendant pleads, that after the first Assumpsit, the Defendant satisfied the Plaintiff for the said first Tallow sold to him, upon which Issue is taken; and as to the other Promise, the Defendant pleads non Assumpsit, upon which they are at Issue also, and the Jury find as to both Issues, that the Defendant assumed and promised Modo & forma prout &c. and assesses several Damages, and thereupon Judgment is given for the Whole for the Plaintiff; In this Case, though there were several Damages taxed, and the Plaintiff might have relinquished his Damages for the first, which was not well found, and took Judgment for the second which was well found; yet when one Judgment is given for both, the Judgment is erroneous. Pasch. 8 Car. B. R. between *Cretall and Mursfield*, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Canterbury. Intratur Bill. 6 Car. B. R. Rot. 1128.

F. N. B. 98  
(P) S. P.  
and the Eng  
lish Editions  
cite 21 E. 3.  
20 5 E. 4.  
6. 17 E. 3.  
31. Dilceit, 31.  
(bis) — S. P. per Curiam, Obiter. Jo 374 pl. 11 Mich. 11 Car. B. R.

5. If a Fine be levied of Land, of which Part is Guildable, and Part is ancient Demesne, and as to that which is ancient Demesne, the Fine is reversed by Writ of Dilceit, yet the Fine shall stand for the Residue; for a Mark shall be made on the Fine, in the Nature of a Cancelling of that which is ancient Demesne only. 17 H. 7. *Helloway* 43.

S. C. cited by Roll. All. 74. Trin. 24. Car. B. R. — S. C. cited by Roll. J. S. v. 125. \* H. 7. 6.

6. In an Action of Debt upon a Bill, and upon a Contract upon an Emittet, if the Defendant pleads non est Factum as to the Bill, and nil debet as to the Contract, and both are found by Verdict against the Defendant, and Judgment against the Defendant quod capiatur for denying his Deed; and it is not also quod sit in Misericordia as to the Contract, as it ought to be, and intire Damages given; and a Writ of Error is brought for this, the whole Judgment shall be reversed, intirely, as well the Judgment upon the Bill, as for the Contract. \* *Levi*. 11 Car. B. R. between *Eltonhead and Deerevan* reversed, and a like Judgment given in the *Marshallsea* reversed accordingly. Intratur Bill. 10 Rot. 876.

Sry. 290. Trin. 1651. S. P. cited by Roll Ch. J. to have been adjudged accordingly. — S. C. cited by Roll,

7. In a Writ of Dower if the Plaintiff recovers by Default, and upon this a Writ is awarded to the Sheriff or Bailiff, where the Recovery is to deliver to the Plaintiff tertiam partem per Metas, and to enquire of the Value of the Year, and how much Time is past after the first Demand of Dower, and what Damages she hath sustained; and upon this the Sheriff or Bailiff returns, that he had deliver'd the third Part of the Lands, and the Value found by the Jury to 30l.



per Ann. and that two Years are put after the first Demand, and Damages 50*l.* and thereupon Judgment is given accordingly, to hold in Severalty the said third Part, and to recover the said Damages. In this Case, though the Judgment is not good as to the Damages, inasmuch as it is not averred that the Husband of the Plaintiff died testate, (as the Use is) nor is it so found by the Jury, nor was it so commanded by the Writ to be inquired, by which the Judgment as to this is erroneous, yet it shall be reversed only as to this, and shall stand as to the Recovery of the third Part of the Land. Trin. 13 Car. B. R. between *Tie and Aukins*, adjudged per Curiam in a Writ of Error, upon such a Judgment given in *Ipswich*. Intra tur Hill. 12 Car. B. R. Rot. 759.

8. Co. 5. *Specer's Case*, 58. b. 59. adjudged in a Quare Impedit, the Judgment to have a Writ to the Bishop, being the Judgment at the Common Law, shall not be reversed in a Writ of Error, though the Judgment given by the Statute of W. 2. for the Damages be erroneous and reversed.

9. In a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Trespass against several, if the Judgment be erroneous because one of the Defendants was within Age, and appeared by Attorney, the Judgment shall be reversed in toto against all. *Walsg.* 9 Jac. B. R. Rot. 302. between \* *Bird and Bird*. Contra *Orus and his Wife in Trespass Quare clausum fregit & herbaria contumpsit.*

being intire for Damages against both, it shall not be reversed for one only, but for both, and for this was vouched, that in Ejectment in Chester this very Term Error was brought by two for the Nonage of one, and Rule was given for Reversal thereof, but the Court said, they did not remember any such Rule given, and that they would well advise thereof, and cited 20 E. 4. 7. 28 H. 6. 9. 19 Aff. 8. — S. C. cited and S. P. adjudged, All. 74, 75. Trin. 24 Car. B. R. in Case of *Oates v. Aylert.* — Sty 121. *Aylet v. Oates*, S. C. adjournatur Ibid. 125. S. C. & S. P. adjudged. — S. C. cited Ld. Raym. Rep. 600. — S. P. by Roll Ch. J. Sty. 406 Hill. 1654. Anon. — Error of a Judgment in Ejectione Firmæ, because there were two Defendants, and one of them was within Age and appeared by Attorney where it ought to have been by Guardian, and Damages and Costs were given intire; Adjudged Error, and the Judgment reversed against both. Cro. J. 303. pl. 5 Trin. 10 Jac. B. R. *King v. Marborough* — S. C. cited Ld. Raym. Rep. 600.

10. If an Action be brought against A. as a Feme Sole, where she is Covert Baron, and against B. and C. and they all plead to Issue, and A. as a Feme Sole, and after Judgment is given against them all accordingly, in this Case the Baron of A. with A. B. and C. may join in Error, and assign for Error the Coverture of A. and thereupon the Judgment shall be reversed for all, because it is intire. Trin. 1651. between *Hayward and Williams* adjudged. Intra tur H. 1649. Rot. 824.

but it is there stated as of a Fine brought by the Baron and Feme, without joining with the others, and S. P. does not appear.

11. In an Action of Account, if Judgment be given quod computet, and after Auditors are assigned, and upon his Account Judgment is given against him also, and Damages and Costs, and after a Writ of Error is brought upon both Judgments, and thereupon the last Judgment is only erroneous. In this Case the last Judgment only shall be reversed, and not the first Judgment, but this shall stand in Force, for these are two distinct Judgments and perfect, for the first Judgment is *ideo Consideratum est quod computet & Defendens in Misericordia*. Hill. 43 El. B. R. between *Williams and White* in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in *Brissol*, adjudged.

does not fully appear. — S. C. cited by Roll Ch. J. Sty. 290. Trin. 1651.

All. 75. as adjudged — See (B. a) pl. 1 — and See (M. c) pl. 9 S. C.

\* Cro. 289. pl. 6. S. C. it was mov'd for the Plaintiffs in Error, that the Judgment

Sty. 254. S. C. but that is of a Writ of Error brought by the Baron alone; Adjournatur. — Ibid. 280 S. C.

Cro. E. 806. pl. 7 S. C. and because there was not Error found in the first Judgment it was affirm'd. — Win 5. *White v. Williams*, but S. P.

12. If a Judgment be given against Executors in an Action of Debt, and after a Scire Facias a Judgment is given against them to have Execution of their proper Goods, and a Writ of Error is brought upon both Judgments, in this Case, if the first Judgment be good, and the last erroneous, the last Judgment only shall be reversed, and the first Judgment shall stand. Co. 5. Pettifer 32. adjudged as it seems; But it is not alleged that the Writ of Error was upon both Judgments, but only in redditione Executionis.

S. C. cited  
2 And. 129.  
— Noy  
117. cites  
14 E. 3. Scire  
Facias 122  
as cited by  
Crooke in  
the Ar-  
gument of  
Botwell's  
Case.

13. The Countess of Kent was endowed in Chancery by the King, and among other Things there was assigned a Rent reserved by Patent to the King and his Successors upon Grant of a Fair to the Prior of B. and his Successors; upon which Assignment she brought a Sci. Fa. in the Exchequer, and there had Judgment to recover the Rent, and the Arrearages and Damages; Whereupon Error was brought in Cam Scacc and the Judgment reversed as to the Rent and Damages; because she could not have Judgment of the Rent being the King's Inheritance, nor of the Damages in the Sci. Fa. but as to the Arrearages the Judgment was affirmed, because it was her Right to have it, and as to this she was privileged to sue in the Exchequer. Mo. 565. pl. 11. cites 14 E. 3. The Countess of Kent's Case.

14. If a Fine was good before the Proclamations, and the Proclamations were ill, and erroneously made, this shall not take away the Force of the Fine which was good before the Proclamations; and adjudged that the Proclamations shall be reversed, and the Fine stand in Force. Pl. C. 266. a. Mich. 4 & 5 Eliz. B. R. Fythe v. Brocket.

Cro. E. 560.  
pl. 17. S. C.  
& S. P. and  
Judgment  
reversed.

15. In Case, Error was assigned that the Damages were assessed intirely for divers Things which would support an Action, some of them being uncertainly and insufficiently alleged; for he prescribed to have Omnia bona Forisfacta, which could not be without Charter, also to have de Fugatione quicquid accidere possit, which was also uncertain, so that when Damages for those Things intirely are assessed with other Things, and Judgment given, the Judgment is erroneous; and for that Cause the Judgment was reversed. Mo. 706, 707. pl. 987. Patch. 33 Eliz. B. R. and 36 Eliz. B. R. Berkley v. Pembroke.

16. A Writ of Error is Quasi a Commision, and may reverse for Part and affirm for Part, and is not abateable, because the Fine is good for Part. Mo. 366. pl. 499. Patch. 23. and Mich. 36 & 37 Eliz. in Case of Barton v. Lever.

Egh. De-  
fendants  
in Trespass  
appear by  
Attorney,  
whereof two  
are Infants  
and Judg-  
ment was  
294 Trin 22

17. Error was assigned of a Judgment in C. B. that the Action was brought against three Persons, one of whom was within Age, and that they all appeared by Attorney, whereas he within Age should have appeared by Guardian, and so the Judgment being Joint was erroneous against all; And Roll Ch. J. was of the same Opinion, and so it was reversed. Sty. 430. Hill. 1653. Bocking v. Symons.

given for the Plaintiff; but on Error brought the Judgment was reversed against all. Lev

2 Keb 506.  
pl. 80. Kee-  
ling Ch. J.  
said, that  
the Judg-  
ment is suffi-  
cient, but  
Twissden in-  
clined e con-  
tra.—Ibid.  
535. pl. 52.  
S. C. Judg-  
ment reversed Nisi &c.

18. Error to reverse a Judgment given in an inferior Court where an Assumpsit was brought, and the Plaintiff declared upon three several Promises, and the Jury found two for him, and the other Non Assumpsit; and Judgment was given for the two, that he should recover, but no Judgment for the third, that he should be amerced Pro falso clamore, or that the Defendant Eat inde sine Die; And for this Cause Error was assigned. The Court said, the Judgment was altogether Imperfect; and so were inclined to reverse it, but gave further Time. Vent. 39.

40. Trin. 21 Car. 2. Gregory v. Eades.

(F. b) *What Judgment shall be reversed by Consequence, by the Reversal of others.* Fol. 777.

1. **AFTER** a Recovery in Redisseisin, if the first Judgment be reversed, the Judgment upon the Redisseisin shall be reversed also. \* 43 E. 3. 3. Co. 8. *Doctor Drury* 143. 11 D. 6. 17. \* Br. Error, pl. 23. cites S. C. — Br. Error, pl. 157. cites 4 E. 4. 29

2. So if a Man recovers in Debt upon a Judgment, if the first Judgment be reversed, the second Judgment shall also. \* 43 E. 3. 11 D. 6. 17. b. \* Br. Error, pl. 23. cites S. C. — Per Doderidge the

Reversal of the first does not reverse the second, but defeats it so, that the Plaintiff shall not have any Fruit by it, but it ought to be intended upon both in the same Court; But if in divers Courts, the second Judgment ought to be avoided by Plea, or Audita Querela. Palm. 187, 188. Trin. 19 Jac. B. R. in Case of Apsley v Geve — And by Chamberlain J. if one has Judgment in C. B. for Debt, and brings Debt upon this Judgment, (as he may in B. R. and has Judgment here; yet if the first Judgment be revers'd, it has been adjudg'd, that the second Judgment shall be reversed also. Palm 203. Mich. 20 Jac. B. R. in Case of Apsley v. Geve, in an Audita Querela brought by the Plaintiff — Sid. 253. pl. 2 Pasch. 17 Car. 2. in Cam. Scacc. it was doubted that it could not be remedied in Cam Scacc. but that the Party ought to move in B. R. for an Audita Querela, and so to be reliev'd. But they took Time to advise whether the Judgment in B. R. be not by the first Reversal Ipso Facto void.

3. So by reversal of the original Judgment, the Outlawry depending thereupon shall also be reversed. \* 11 D. 4. 6. b. † 7 D. 6. 44. \* Fitzh. Error, pl. 64. cites S. C. — † Fitzh.

Error, pl. 18 cites S. C. — Br. Error, pl. 70 cites S. C.

4. But by the Reversal of the Outlawry the original Judgment shall not be reversed. 7 D. 6. 44. b. Br. Error, pl. 70. cites S. C.

5. If a Man recovers in an Annuity and in a Scire Facias thereupon afterwards, and the Judgment upon the Scire Facias is after affirmed in a Writ of Error, yet if the first Judgment of the Annuity be reversed, the other shall be also. 11 D. 4. 48. Br. Error, pl. 46. cites 11 H. 4. 4. 47 S. C. — Fitzh Error, pl. 63. cites

11 H. 4. [and the Case is continued at fol. 47 b 48 a pl 22] — Jenk. 73, 74 pl. 30. S. C. For the principal Judgment in the Annuity being reversed, all that depends upon it falls to the Ground. Sublato Fundamento cadit Opus. The Judges in B. R. by reversing this Judgment ex Obliquo reverse the said Judgment in C. B. upon the Scire Facias, and also their own Judgment in Error upon the said Scire Facias. — S. P. Br. Error, pl. 170. cites 13 E. 4. 4.

6. If a Man recovers upon an Original, and hath another Judgment in a Scire Facias, if the first Judgment be reversed, the other shall be also reversed. Co. 8. *Doctor Drury*, 143.

7. If a Man recovers in a Quare Impedit, and hath a Writ to the Bishop in a Quare non Admisit, and after the Judgment in the Quare Impedit is reversed, the Judgment in the Quare non Admisit shall be also reversed by this, though this was for the Contempt to the King. 26 E. 3. 7. b.

8. If a Judgment be given in an inferior Court against A. and after another Judgment against B. his Pledge there, and B. upon this is taken in Execution upon the Judgment; and after the principal Judgment is reversed in a Writ of Error a special Writ may be awarded Br. Error, pl. 134. cites S. C.

awarded to deliver him, because it appears by the Record that he was Pledge. 1 D. 7. 12. b. adjudged.

9. If the Demandant recovers against the Tenant, and the Tenant against the Vouchee, if the Heir of the Vouchee reverses the Judgment of the Value, because the Vouchee was dead at the Judgment rendered, this shall reverse the Judgment against the Tenant also. Quare, 18 E. 3. 38.

10. If the Principal be outlawed of Felony, and the Accessory attainted and executed; and after the Principal reverses the Outlawry, and is indicted and found not guilty of the Felony; by this Reversal and Acquittal the Attainder against the Accessory is annihilated, for his Heir may have a *Wortdancer* it seems, because he hath no Remedy by Writ of Error or otherwise to reverse it, for this depends upon the Principal. Tempore, E. 1. *Wortdancer* 46. Co.

9. Lord *Sanchar*. 119. b.

11. A Man may defeat two Records by one and the same Writ of Error, for if a Man recovers in *Affise*, and after recovers by *Redisseisin*, and brings Writ of Error of the Judgment in the *Affise*, and reverses it, by this the other Recovery is reversed also. Br. Error, pl. 23. cites 43 E. 3. 3. per Finch.

12. So where a Man recovers Damages in Waste or other *Action*, and brings Debt of the Damages recovered, and recovers, and after the first Judgment is reversed by Error, there by this the last Judgment is reversed also, though it be upon two Originals; for the one depends upon the other Ibid. Per Finch quod non negatur.

Br. Attaint,  
pl. 125. cites  
S. C. —  
Br. Vouchee,  
pl. 48. cites  
S. C.

13. B. brought Writ of Error against E. who vouched to Warranty T. and the Vouchee counter-pleaded, and passed for the Demandant, and he recovered, and the Vouchee brought Writ of Error, and had *Scire Facias* returnable new, at which Day the Tenant brought another Writ of Error of the same Judgment, and assigned Error, and prayed *Scire Facias* and had it; notwithstanding that the Vouchee had brought Writ of Error, and this for Doubt that the Vouchee was faintly prosecuted, and yet by the Reversal by the one, the other shall be restored; and it was held there that the Vouchee shall assign Error between the Demandant and the Tenant, and so may the second Vouchee do. Br. Error, pl. 39. cites 8 H. 4. 3.

14. And that if he in Reversion reverses Judgment by Error, the Tenant for Life shall be restored. Ibid.

15. And if Tenant by Reversion reverses Judgment by Error, the Tenant for Life shall be restored. Ibid.

16. If Error be in the Original, then as well the Process of Outlawry as the Original shall be reversed. Br. Error, pl. 47. cites 11 H. 4. 6. Per Gascoine and Huls.

S. P. Br. Error,  
pl. 193. cites  
6 E. 4. 9. 10. And  
that by the  
Reversal of

17. If the first Judgment be reversed the Execution depending upon it is defeated eo Facto. Br. Error, pl. 70. cites 7 H. 6. 44. Per Half. Nestburie and Paston.

*Affise* the *Redisseisin* and the Execution upon it is also reversed.

18. If the Outlawry be reversed by Writ of Error, yet the first Judgment remains for the Party; Per Cheiney, which Brooke says seems to be Law. Br. Error, pl. 70. cites 7 H. 6. 44.

19. In *Audita Querela* it was agreed, that by reversing of the first Judgment by Error, the Execution upon it is also reversed. Br. Error, pl. 193. cites 6 E. 4. 9. 10.

20. And by the Reversal of *Affise* the *Redisseisin* and the Execution upon it is also reversed. Ibid.

21. In Deceit it was admitted clearly, That in Writ of Error the Plaintiff shall recover the Land and the Issues and Profits incurred in the *Misfe*

*Mefne Time*, quod nota, and it was doubted if fo in Deceit. Br. Error, pl. 174. cites 18 E. 4. 11.

22. Where *Error* is in the *Judgment* in Writ of Debt, and another *Error* is in the *Outlawry* upon *Capias ad Satisfaciendum* and exigent upon it, a *Writ of Error* shall not serve to reverse both Judgments; Per Hufsey; But Fairfax contra; and that 11 H. 4. 4. in *Rediffesin* a Man was outlawed for the Damages, and both Judgments were reversed by one and the same Writ of Error, and the principal Case was that the Writ of Error was brought *de Redditione Judicii in Writ of Debt*, and in *Promulgation of the Outlawry in it*; and so see that Writ of Error lies as well of Error in the Outlawry as in the Execution upon it; For this Outlawry was upon the *Capias ad Satisfaciendum*, and exigent for the Execution after the Judgment. Br. Error, pl. 150. cites 8 H. 7. 9. 10.

23. A *Quod ei desorceat* is brought in Wales, and prosecuted in the Nature of a Writ of Right, according to the Court there; by Force of the Statute of 12 E. 1. The *Tenant joins the Afise upon the mere Right*, and afterwards makes *Default*; and without a *Petit Cape* awarded, *Judgment final* is given against him; the *Tenant brings a Writ of Right*, against the *Demandant*, who had Judgment ut supra and Execution; he pleads the first Judgment in Bar; And Judgment is given that it is a good Bar; the *Plaintiff*, who was the *Tenant against whom the first Judgment was given*, brings a *Writ of Error* upon this last Judgment; and assigns for Error, that a *Petit Cape* was not awarded before the first Judgment; non allocatur; the first Judgment was affirmed; For although it be erroneous, yet it is in Force until it be reversed; and this Writ of Error is not to reverse the first Judgment, but the second Judgment; the second Judgment was affirmed in Error. A Writ of Error should have been brought to reverse the first Judgment, and if had been reversed, yet it had not reversed the second Judgment; for the second Judgment was collateral and independent, and it is executed. Jenk. 259. pl. 56. cites 5 Rep. 85. b. 38 Eliz. Penryn's Case.

24. A *Plaintiff in Debt* recovers and has Execution, and the *Sheriff* suffers the *Defendant* to escape. The *Plaintiff* recovers against the *Sheriff*, and afterwards the *Judgment* for the *Original Debt* is reversed, yet the Judgment against the *Sheriff* is not reversed. Jenk. 259. pl. 56.

25. So where a *Defendant* is taken in Execution on a Judgment upon a *Recognizance*, and the *Sheriff* suffers him to escape. Jenk. 259. pl. 56.

26. But where the latter Judgment depends upon the former, as *Rediffesin* upon an *Afise* or a *Sci. Fac.* to execute a Judgment in Debt, it is otherwise. Jenk. 259. pl. 56.

27. A Judgment was given in *Dower* for the *Demandant*, and another Judgment that she shall recover her Damages, and this second Judgment for the Damages was reversed by a Writ of Error, because she did not aver that her Husband died seised, in which Case she is to have no Damages; yet the first Judgment for the *Dower* stood unreversed. Sty. 290. Trin. 1651. Spittlehouse v. Farmery.

(G b) In what Cases Collateral Things shall be reversed by Reversal of others.

Things executed.

Br. Error, pl. 66 cites S. C. **I**F the Conusee of a Statute recovers in Detinue by erroneous Judgment against the Garnishee, and sues Execution; if the Garnishee in a Writ of Error reverses the Judgment given in the Detinue, yet the Execution is not reversed (\*) by this, because it is a Collateral Thing executed. 7 D. 6. 42. Co. 8. *Doctor Drury* 142. b. S. C. cited 5 Rep. 90. b. in Hoe's Case per Curiam. — 8 Rep. 142. b. 143. b. cites S. C.

S. P. 3 Mod 325. Mich. 2 W. & M. B. R. per Curiam, Gold v. Strode. 2. A. in Execution for Debt on erroneous Judgment escapes, Debt is brought against the Sheriff on the Escape, and Plaintiff has Judgment and Execution; afterwards the first Judgment is reversed, yet the Judgment against the Sheriff, upon this Collateral Matter being executed, stands good. 8 Rep. 142. b. Pasch. 8 Jac. in Drury's Case cites 7 H. 6. 42. a.

3. If a Man is tried Frank in Trespass to the Damage of 10 l. and the Defendant brings a Writ of Error or Attaint, and pending this the Plaintiff brings Debt on the Recovery of the 10 l. and recovers, no Protestation being taken of the Villeinage, the first Judgment is reversed by Error or Attaint, the Defendant shall not be estopped of the Villeinage by the Recovery in the Action of Debt; For by the Reversal of the first Action all that depended upon it is reversed. Br. Eitoppel, pl. 197. cites 18 E. 4. 6

4. If one to whom another is indebted be outlawed, and the Debtor pays the Money to the Queen, and afterwards the Outlawry is reversed; now the Creditor shall recover the Debt against him. 5 Rep. 90. b. cites 7 E. 3. 2.

5. So if the Goods of an outlawed Person are sold by the Sheriff upon a Capias Utligatum &c. and after the Outlawry is reversed by Writ of Error the Defendant shall have Restitution of his Goods. But if the Sheriff by Force of a Fieri Fac. sells Goods, and after the Judgment is reversed in Writ of Error, the Defendant shall not have Restitution of his Goods, but the Value of them that they were sold for. And there are two Reasons of this Diversity, 1st, that if the Sale of the Sheriff by Force of a Fi. Fa. shall be avoided by subsequent Reversal of the Judgment, no one will buy, and consequently no Execution will be made. 2dly, In the Case of Fi. Fa. the Sheriff is compellable to levy the Debt of the Goods of the Defendant, and therefore there is great Reason that it shall stand; But in the Case of Cap. Utlag, the Sheriff or Escheator is not compellable to sell them, but may keep them to the King's Use. 5 Rep. 90. b. Trin. 42 Eliz. in Scacc. in Hoe's Case.

6. Recompence in Value upon Voucher once lawfully executed shall not be divelited, though the Title of the Demondant to the Land, which he recovers, be afterwards disaffirmed and evicted. 5 Rep. 90. b. 91. a. cites 3 E. 3. 51.

(H. b.)

## (H. b) Judgment. Restitution.

See (R)  
pl. 2. in the  
Notes.

1. **I**N an Assise if the Tenant loses by Verdict, he shall be restored to the Lands, if it be reversed in a Writ of Error. 8 H. 6. 2.

2. So if the Tenant in an Assise loses by Verdict, he shall be restored to the Meine Issues, if it be reversed in a Writ of Error. 8 H. 6. 2.

3. So if the Tenant loses in a Writ of Entry sur Disseitin, and after it is reversed for Error, he shall be restored to the mean Issues. *Contra* 1 E. 3. 22 but *Quare*.

4. Where an *erroneous Recovery* is had against Tenant for Life, he in Reversion and the Tenant shall have several Writs of Error, and Judgment for one of them, and Execution shall revert their Estates. Jenk. 69. pl. 31. cites 9 R. 2. Error.

5. By Reversal of the Judgment by the *Vouchee*, him in Reversion, Tenant by Rescript &c. by Error, or *Attaint*, the Tertenant shall be restored. Br. Error, pl. 39. cites S C. Br. Restitution, pl. 6. cites 8 H 4 3.

6. Upon a *Fi. Fa.* the Sheriff sold a Term for Years, by Virtue of the Writ Venditioni Exponas, and paid the Money in Court to the Plaintiff; afterwards the Judgment was reversed for Error. The Question was, if the Term should be restored or only the Money? Manwood, Dyer, and Wray, thought the Defendant should not be restored to the Term, (it being lawfully Sold in Default of the Party) but that he should have only the Money for which it was sold. D. 363. pl. 24. Trin. 20 Eliz. Anon.

S. P. Resolved accordingly 8 Rep. 96. b Trin 7. Jac. C. B. the third Resolution in Matthew Maning's Case.—D.

363. Marg. pl. 24. cites as adjudged accordingly 26 Eliz. But if the Term be extended upon an *Elegit*, and Judgment reversed for Error, the Termor shall be restored to the same Term and not to the Value of it. *Pascia.* 17 Jac. B. R. *Barhurst's Case.*

7. If an erroneous Judgment be reversed, as to the mean Profits, it shall have relation until the Time of the first Judgment given, for it is to favour Justice, and to advance the Right of him who hath Wrong by the erroneous Judgment; But if any Stranger hath done a *Trespass* upon the Land in the mean Time, he who recovereth, after the Reversal, shall have an *Action of Trespass*, and if the Defendant pleads that there is no such Record, the Plaintiff shall shew the special Matter, and shall maintain his *Action*, for as he is to answer the mean Profits to the Person who hath Judgment of Restitution, so the Law gives him a Remedy against all *Trespasses* in the Interim. 13 Rep. 21. Hill. 27 Eliz. in Canc. Anon.

8. An *Attaint* was brought in C. B. of a Verdict in B. R. If Execution had been awarded in C. B. and the Verdict had been afterwards disaffirmed, the Court of C. B. might have awarded a Writ of Restitution, though if the Verdict had been affirmed they could not have awarded Execution, because they had only *Tenorem Recordi*. Cro. Eliz. 371, 372. pl. 10. Hill. 37. Eliz. B. R. *York v. Allen*.

9. A Term of Years apprifed by a Jury upon an *Elegit* to an 100 l. and delivered in Execution to the Plaintiff himself at the same Value was denied per tot. Cur. to be restored, though the Surmise of the Sci. Fa. was that the Plaintiff had levied the 100 l. of the Profits of the Land demised; But if at the Time of Apprifment and before the Delivery, he had tendered the 100 l. en Pais, or after in Court, he should have

A Term sold to J. S. in trust for the Plaintiff, was decreed to be re-conveyed, the

Term being Audita Querela. Mo. 813. pl. 1216. Hill. 11. Jac. C. B. Comyn v. Brandlyn.

alleged to be of much greater Value N. Ch. R. 145 Gascoign v. Sturt.—Where the Sale was to the Party himself, Restitution was granted but otherwise in case of a *Stranger*. Yelv. 180. Goodier v. Ince cites Robotham's Case and Worrell's Case.

It is no more than a bare Delivery in *Specie*, and so ought to attend the Fare of the Execution, and if that be reversed to be restored in *Specie* again. Yelv. 180. S. C.—The *Difference* is between this Sale and Delivery upon *Elegit to the Party himself*, and a *Sale to a Stranger upon a Fi. Fa.* For the *Fi. Fa.* gives Authority to the Sheriff to sell, and bring the Money into Court, and so shall not be restored on Reversal of the Execution, because the *Stranger* comes to it duly by Act in Law. But the Sale and Delivery of the Lease to the Party himself upon an *Elegit* is no Sale by Force of the Writ delivered in Extent, which being reversed the Party shall be restored to the Term itself. Cro. J. 249. Goodyer v. Ince. S. C.

10. Debt was brought by A. as *Administrator where he was Executor*, and 82 l. recovered; if the *Money is levied* A. may well retain it; Per Doderidge. Cro. J. 394. pl. 6. Hill. 13. Jac. B. R. Slingsby v. Lambert.

Palm. 324. S. C. the Defendant ought not to be answered for Profits from the Time of the first Judgment, because no Execution was had against him till a Year after, but he ought to have a special *Sci. Fac.* in such Case, and the former Writ was quashed, and a special Writ awarded.—If Writ of Restitution upon erroneous Judgment reversed be of Profits taken 4 August, (the Day when the first Judgment was given) it is ill, but it ought to be *Intuit*, or *Occasione Judicii*; For if he received the Profits by any other way, those shall not be restored. 2 Roll Rep. 475 Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. Simmonds's Case, and seems to be S. C.

11. A Judgment was reversed, and a *Writ of Restitution awarded to enquire what were the Profits of the Land a tempore Judicii Prædicti*, which was wrong, for it ought to be *what Profits &c. the Plaintiff had taken Colore Judicii*, and thereupon a new Writ of Restitution was awarded, and upon the Return thereof an Exception was taken to the Writ, that it ought to be *what Profits he had taken after the Execution sued*, but adjudged that the Writ was good, because upon the Reversal of the Judgment the *Defendant is to be restored to all that he had lost*, and what the Plaintiff in the Judgment had taken by Colour thereof after the Judgment. Cro. J. 698. pl. 5. Mich. 22 Jac. B. R. Symphon v. Juxon.

12. *Restitution is of Duty*, But *Re-Restitution is of Grace*; Per Twifden and Kelyng Justices. Raym. 85. Mich. 15 Car. B. R. The King v. Burgefs, on Judgment of Forcible Entry.

13. In Case Judgment be reversed on a Writ of *Error*, a *Sci. Fa.* lies on Suggestion of a Payment of the *Money condemned* by the first Judgment, and upon 2 Nihilis returned then Restitution lies, and a Writ of Execution, though the Party Plaintiff in the first Action knows nothing of the Matter, and the Case of *Deeks v. Long* in the Court was agreed to be so. 2 Show. 210. pl. 217. Trin. 34 Car. 2. B. R. Pigg. v. Gardiner.

Show 261. S. C. & S. P. by Holt Ch. J. and that if it did it must be by Scire Facias, and that so it was in 1 Cro. 328.

14. Writ of Restitution lies not against any that are *not Parties* to the Record. 2 Salk. 587. pl. 1. Trin. 3 W. & M. in B. R. The King and Queen v. Leaver.

15. Writ of Restitution will not lie against *Disseisor* or *Fooffee of Recoveror in Ejectment* after Reversal of the Judgment, because they are *Strangers* to the Record; Per Holt Ch. J. Pemberton assenting. 2 Salk. 587. pl. 1. Trin. 3 W. & M. in B. R. The King and Queen v. Leaver.

16. If a *Feme* recovers Damages and then Marries, and the *Judgment is reversed*, Restitution lies against her and her Husband; Per Holt Ch. J. 2. Salk. 587. pl. 1. Trin. 3 W. & M. in B. R. The King and Queen v. Leaver.



17. By Virtue of a *Fi. Fa.* on a Judgment in Debt Sheriff sold Cattle, it was moved on Reversal of the Judgment to bring the Money for which the Cattle were sold into Court, for the Benefit of the Defendant who was then a Prisoner, but it was disallowed; Then it was moved to pay Defendant as much Money as the Cattle were sold for, but that was denied likewise because they might be sold for less than the real Value, and if the Defendant brings *Trespafs* he will recover the full Value, and therefore the Plaintiff must agree with him to prevent such Action. 4 Mod. 161. Hill. 4 & 5 W. & M. in *B. R. Western v. Crefwick.*

(I. b) To what Thing he shall be restored after Reversal.

To a Collateral Thing executed.

1. If a Man recovers Damages, and hath Execution by *Fieri Facias*, and upon the *Fieri Facias* the Sheriff sells to a Stranger a Term for Years of Land of the Party, and after the Judgment is reversed, he shall be restored only to the Money for which the Term was sold, and not to the Term itself, because the Sheriff had sold it by the Command of the Writ of *Fieri Facias*. Co. 8. Doctor Drury. 143. Matthew Manning 19. b. Co. 5. Hoe 90. b. Dyer 20 El. 363. 24.

There is a Diversity between mean Acts done in execution of Justice, which are compulsory and voluntary Acts, and therefore if

an erroneous Judgment is given in Debt, and the Sheriff by Force of a *Fieri Facias* sells a Term of the Defendant's, and the Judgment is afterwards reversed by Writ of Error the Party shall never be restored to the Term, but to the Money for which they were sold; But where a Man is outlawed, and a *Capias* is directed to the Sheriff to take the Body & Bona, & Catalla quæ per inquisitionem venerint in manus nostras; if in such Case the Sheriff sells the Goods, and the Outlawry is afterwards reversed, the Party shall be restored to his Goods, because the Sheriff was not commanded by the Writ to sell them; Per Curiam. 8 Rep. 143. a. Pasch. S Jac. in Dr. Drury's Case. — 5 Rep. 90 b. Trin. 42 Eliz. in the Exchequer in Hoe's Case. S. P. — Goldsb 130. pl. 9. Gawdy Serjeant cited the Case of Hanmer v. Luddington, 20 Eliz in which Case he was of Counsel, and that S. P. was adjudg'd therein accordingly. — But if the Term be extended on *Elegit*, and Judgment reversed for Error, the Term itself shall be restored. Dy. 363. Marg. pl. 24. cites Pasch. 17 Jac. B. R. Bathurll's Case.

2. If the Goods of an outlawed Man are sold by the Sheriff upon a *Capias Utlegatum*, and after the Outlawry is reversed by Writ of Error, he shall be restored to the Goods themselves; because the Sheriff was not compellable to sell these Goods, but only to keep them to the use of the King. Co. 5. Hoe's Case 90. b.

3. If a Man recovers Damages in a Writ of Covenant, as the particular Case was against B. and hath an *Elegit* of his Chattels, and of the Moiety of the Lands, and the Sheriff upon this Writ delivers a Lease for Years of Land, which B. had to the Value of 50*l.* to him that recovered, per rationabile pretium & extantum, (as the Words were) to have as his own Term in full Satisfaction of 50*l.* Part of the Sum recovered; and after B. reverses the said Judgment, he shall be restored to the same Term, and not to the Value; for though the Sheriff might have sold the Term upon this Writ, yet here is no Sale to a Stranger, but a Delivery of the Term to the Party that recovered by way of Extent, without any Sale, and therefore the Owner shall be restored. Pasch. 16 Jac. B. R. between *Buckburst and Mayo*, adjudged per Curiam; for the Sheriff is not bound by this Writ to sell the Land, as he is in a *Fieri Facias*;

*Facias*; Quære this Case, for this is a Sale, the whole Term being delivered to the Party according to the Value in Gross, not yearly.

4. The Law would be the same, if Personal Goods were delivered to the Party per rationabile pretium & extentum, upon the Reversal of the Judgment he should be restored to the Goods themselves, for the Cause aforesaid. Pasch. 16 Jac. in the Case between *Buckhurst and Mayo*, agreed per Cur.

5. If a Man recovers by erroneous Judgments, and presents to a Benefice, or enters into the Perquisite of his Vicar, and after the Judgment is reversed by Writ of Error, these being Collateral Things shall not be devised. 8 Rep. 142. b. cites it as so held in 4 H. 7. 11.

6. If an Advowson comes to the King by Forfeiture upon an Outlawry, and the Church becoming void the King presents, and then the Outlawry is reversed for Error, yet the King shall enjoy that Presentment, because there it came to the King as a Profit of the Advowson; Per. Cur. Mo. 269. pl. 421. Mich. 30 & 31 Eliz. *Beverley v. Cornwall*.

7. But if a Church be void at the Time of the Outlawry, and the Presentation is thereby forfeited as a Chattel principally and distinct of itself, and then the Outlawry is reversed; the Party shall have Restitution of the Presentation; Per Cur. Mo. 269. pl. 421. in S. C.

8. M. the Husband seised in Fee levied a Fine, and afterwards 1 Mariae was outlawed of Treason; the Conusee conveyed the Land to the Crown, and afterwards the Daughter and Heir of the Husband reversed the Outlawry. The Wife of M. sued to have Dower within the five Years after the Outlawry reversed, but long Time after the five Years after the Fine levied. In this Case it was resolved, that she was not barred by the five Years after the Fine, but she might have five Years after the Outlawry reversed. Mo. 639. pl. 879. 27 Eliz. in Canc. *Menvil's Case*.

9. A. seised of Land in Fee was attainted of High Treason, and the King granted the Land to B. and afterwards A. committed Trespass upon the Land, and afterwards by Parliament A. was restored, and the Attainder made void, as if no Act had been, and shall be as available and ample to A. as if no Attainder had been; and afterwards B. brings Trespass for the Trespass mesne; and it was adjudged in 10 H. 7. fol. 22. b. That the Action of Trespass was not maintainable, because that the Attainder was disaffirmed and annulled ab initio. 13 Rep. 20. Hill. 27 Eliz. in Canc. *Menvil's Case*.

10. And in 4 H. 7. 10. it was holden, That after Judgment reversed in a Writ of Error, he who recovered the Land by erroneous Judgment shall not have an Action of Trespass for a Trespass mesne. 13 Rep. 20. in S. C.

11. When a Man recovers any Possession or Seisin of Land in any Action by erroneous Judgment, and afterwards the Judgment is reversed, the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error shall have a Writ of Restitution, and that Writ recites the first Recovery; and the Reversal of it in the Writ of Error is that the Plaintiff in the Writ of Error shall be restored to his Possession and Seisin *Una cum exitibus thereof from the Time of the Judgment &c.* Per Curiam. 13 Rep. 21. Hill. 27 Eliz. in Canc. in *Menvil's Case*.

12. The Sheriff sells a Term upon a *Scire Facias*, and afterwards the Judgment is reversed; Resolved the Party shall not be restored to the Term, but to the Money for which it was sold, if the Sale be without Fraud. Mo. 573. pl. 788. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. B. R. Anon.

13. When an erroneous Judgment is given, and the Judgment is afterwards reversed by Writ of Error, *Collateral Acts executory are barred* by it; But *otherwise it is of Things executed*; Per Curiam. 8 Rep. 142. b. Paich. 8 Jac. in Drury's Case.

14. As it an Action of *Escape* be brought *against the Sheriff*, and the Judgment is reversed by Writ of Error the Action is gone, and *he may plead Nul tiel Record*. But if Judgment and Execution be had against the Sheriff before the Reversal the same remains in Force. Ibid. cites 34 H. 6. 2. b. and 21 E. 4. 23. b.

15. But there is a *Diversity between a Recovery by prior Title, and a Reversal of a Judgment by Writ of Error*; as if a Woman has Judgment and Execution in Dower in Ancient Demefne, and it is after reversed in a Writ of False Judgment; and because she had held the Lands for two Years between the first Judgment and Reversal, the Value of the Land is inquired, and taxed at 20 Marks in a Scire Facias against her, she cannot plead a Recovery in a Writ of Right Close in Nature of a Cui in Vita. 8 Rep. 143. a. b. per Curiam, cites 20 E. 3. Scire Facias 123. in Herbert's Case.

16. No Restitution of Goods taken on an erroneous Execution for *which Damages had been already recovered in an Action of Trejpass*. Raym. 74. Paich. 15 Car. 2. B. R. Sumer v. Felgate.

2 Sid. 125.  
S. C. but  
S. P. does  
not appear.  
— Lev. 95.

S. C. related by Twifden J. but S. P. does not appear.

17. The Defendant in Error recovered 100l. Damages in Debt in C. B. and there had an *Elegit into the County of W. reciting that another Elegit issued into London, and was returned Nihil. And upon a Testatum est it was commanded to extend all the Goods and Lands*; whereupon the Sheriff returned, that he took a *Lease for Years of Tithe, which he delivered to him, ut Bona & Catalla sua, for the said Debt*. The Writ being with a Testatum, whereas there was not any Writ before awarded into London, was held to be Error; And it was resolved, That the *Sale and Delivery of the Lease to the Plaintiff himself upon an Elegit was no Sale*, by Force of the Writ delivered in Extent, which being reversed, the Party shall be restored to the Term itself. Cro. J. 246. pl. 4 Trin. 8 Jac. B. R. Goodyere v. Ince.

Brownl. 107.  
Goodier v.  
Jounce,  
S. C. accord-  
ingly. But  
it had been  
*otherwise if*  
*the Sale had*  
*been to an*  
*Estranger*  
by the She-  
riff of the  
Term for  
an 100l.  
according  
to the Opi-

nion of 28 Eliz. Dy. for it is the Party's Folly that he does not pay the Judgment; and if such Sales should be made void, none should buy Goods of the Sheriff, by Reason whereof many Executions would remain undone; and this by the Opinion of the whole Court.

## (K. b) In Judgments and Executions.

Fol. 779.

1. **I**F A. recovers in a base Court within the County Palatine of Chester, and upon this a writ of Error is brought there before the Chief Justice, and upon this the first Judgment was reversed; and by the Custom in such Cases, he at whose Suit it is reversed ought to have Costs; and there upon the Reversal Judgment is given that the Party shall be restored to all that he had lost, but no Judgment is given upon the Roll certified in the Writ of Error in B. R. that any Judgment was given for the Costs, and yet a Scire Facias is certified for levying the Costs, adjudged this is Error. Trin. 9 Car. B. R. between Foden and Maddock, per Cur. Intratur Pasch. 8 Car. Rot.

Rot. 397. But at another Day upon Examination of the Record it appeared to be well.

2. If Judgment be given against the Bail, and after a Scire Facias is brought against the Bail, and a Judgment against them, and also Judgment given against them for Costs de incremento, this is erroneous, because no Costs ought to be given in a Scire Facias. Hill. 11 Car. B. R. between *Hardy and Brown*, adjudged per Curiam in a Writ of Error upon such Judgment in Rippon Court. Intratur Trin. 10 Car. Rot. 979

Cro. C. 471.  
pl. 3.  
Goodier v.  
Plot. S. C.  
but not ex-  
actly S. P.—  
See tit.  
Judgment  
(X) pl. S.  
S. C.

3. In a Formedon in descender, if the Demandant demands one Messuage, one Garden, ten Acres of Meadow, and ten Acres of Pasture; and the Tenant as to the Messuage, Garden, two Acres prati & Pasturæ, Parcel of the ten Acres prati, and ten Acres Pasturæ, pleads a Feoffment of the Father of the Demandant with Warranty and Assets, and as to the Residue he traverses the Gift &c. to which the Demandant as to the first Plea takes Issue upon the Assets, and this is found for the Demandant, upon which Judgment is given, that the Demandant shall recover Seisin of the said Messuage, Garden, and two Acres prati & Pasturæ; and as to the Residue the Demandant-relinquithes his Issue. This Judgment is erroneous, because it does not appear how much of the two Acres was Meadow, and how much Pasture; so that the Sheriff knew not of what Thing to give the Demandant Seisin. Pasch. 13 Car. B. R. between *Prat and Goodier*, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon such Judgment in Banco, and this reversed accordingly. Intratur Hill. 11 Car. Rot. 349.

Cro C. 481.  
pl. 4 South  
v. Griffith.  
S. C. all the  
Justices  
praeter Ho-  
bart held,  
that both in  
C. B. and  
B. R. a  
Capias

4. In an Action in Banco, if Judgment be given against the Principal, and after a Scire Facias is brought against the Bail, and upon this Judgment is given against the Bail; yet if there be not any Capias of Record sued against the Principal before the Scire Facias brought, this is erroneous. Pasch. 14 Car. B. R. between *Griffith and South*, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon such Judgment, and Judgment against the Bail was reversed accordingly. Intratur Hill. 13 Car. Rot. 559.

against the Principal ought to be taken forth and return'd Non est inventus, otherwise no Scire Facias ought to be against the Bail ——— Jo. 296. pl. 4. S. C. but S. P. does not appear ——— Error by the Bail, for that Judgment was given against him upon a Scire Facias where no Capias was awarded against the Principal before the Scire Facias awarded against him. And it was held, that the Writ of Error well lay in this Case for the Bail. And the Judgment in the Scire Facias was reversed; and the like Writ was allowed between *Colts and Babington*. Cro E. 732. pl. 65. Mich. 41 & 42 Eliz. in Cam. Seacc. Price v. Price. ——— Cro. E. 730. pl. 69. in Cam. Seacc. Cockeyn v. Lady Hawkins. S. P. held that the Writ well lay, for that the Suit against the Bail is within the Intent of the Statute of 27 Eliz. and is in the Nature of an Action of Debt, and Judgment was affirm'd. ——— Same Cases of Cro. E. cited Camb. 325. Pasch. 7 W. 2. B. R. but Holt Ch. J. said, he did not approve those Cases, but prefer'd the latter Authority of *Barcock v. Thompson*, which see at (G. a) supra, pl. 2. ——— See tit. Bail (B) pl. 1. S. C. and the Notes there.

5. If the Sheriff makes Execution in the Franchise this is good; for he is Officer immediate to this Court. Bt. Error, pl. 153. cites 11 H. 4. 9. per Hill

6. After Norton, if Bailiff of the Franchise makes Execution in the Guildable, this is Error, quod non negatur. Ibid.

7. After Recovery in Debt of 400 l. a Fi. Fac. issued, upon which 100 l. was levied and returned, afterwards a Ca. Sa. issued for the whole 400 l. and thereupon the Defendant was outlawed. It was assign'd for Error that the Ca. Sa. ought to have been only for 300 l. and the Judgment of Execution was reversed, because the levying of the 100 l. was returned of Record upon the Fi. Fa. Mo. 598. pl. 819. Mich. 34 & 35 Eliz. Wells v. Denny.

(L. b)

(L. b) *What Act will aid an Error.*

Appearance.

1. **I**F a Summons be not well made, if he appears of Record, this takes away the Error, for the Summons is affirmed. Br. Error, pl. 25. cites S. C. —  
42 E. 3. 30. Br. Faux Judgment, pl. 4. cites S. C.

2. If a Man was never summoned, yet if he appears it is not Error. Br. Error, pl. 25. cites S. C. —  
46 E. 3. 30. Br. Faux Judgment, pl. 4. cites S. C.

3. If an Omission be made of any Writ or Process, or one Writ awarded in Lieu of another; yet if the Judgment be not given thereupon, but after the Party appears and pleads to Issue, and Judgment is given upon the Verdict; this is not (\*) erroneous, because he had not taken Advantage of this before pleading to Issue. 3 H. 6. 9. for he had Day by the Roll, and so no Discontinuance. 29 E. 3. 31. b. (\*) Fol 780

4. If a Man in Banco brings a Bill upon his Privilege, but hath no Writ of Attachment of Privilege, yet if the Defendant after appears and pleads, this shall be helped by the Appearance. Trin. 13 Jac. B. R. between *Havert and Gibbons*. Roll Rep. 205. pl. 7. S. C. & S. P. accordingly, per Coke Ch. J. quoad fuit concessum per Haughton J. — 3 Bulst. 61. S. C. but as to this Error Curia advisare vult.

5. If a Man be indicted, and no Addition is given to him as ought, yet if the Defendant appears and pleads to Issue, and this is found against him; this is helped, for the Addition is ordained by the Statute, for that the Party which is to be outlawed ought to have Notice of it, and here he hath Notice, & constat de Persona by the Appearance. Hill. 18 Jac. B. R. *Johnson's Case* adjudged, this being moved in arrest of Judgment. Cro. J. 609. pl. 5. S. C. adjudged — 2 Roll Rep. 225 S. C. adjudged per totam Curiam — See tit. Additions,

(P) per totum.

6. In Debt if a Capias be the first Process, and not a Summons, as ought to be by the Law, though the Defendant appears and pleads to Issue, and this is found against him, upon which Judgment is given, yet this unawarding of the Process is erroneous and not helped by the Appearance. Pasch. 3 Jac. B. R. between *Banks and Pembleton* adjudged in a Writ of Error. Pasch. 5 Jac. B. R. between *Cook and Ballard* adjudged, which Intratur Trin. 4 Jac. Rot. 681. Hill. 4 Jac. B. R. between *Mone and Catchnud* adjudged, which Intratur Trin. 4 Jac. Rot. 1609. Contra Pasch. 11 Jac. B. R. between *Inch and Goodfield* adjudged. See Infra, (G. c) pl. 4. — See tit. Customs, (1 2) pl. 11. and tit. Process, (D) pl. 1, 2. and the Notes there.

7. If a Man be summoned to appear in an Inferior Court, and the Defendant does not appear, and notwithstanding the Plaintiff puts in a Declaration and declares against him, and after the Defendant appears, and after makes Default, by which Judgment is given against him by Default, the Appearance hath helped the putting the Declaration before Appearance, and so it is not erroneous. Trin. 15 Jac. B. R.

B. R. between *Harris and Goodale* in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Ipswich adjudged, and the Judgment affirmed per Curiam. But Houghton said, that this was neither a Discontinuance nor Discontinuante; but Montague and Doderidge said, that this was a Discontinuance.

8. If in Trespas for an Assault and Battery in an Inferior Court, if there be a Plaint entered, and a Declaration before any Appearance of the Defendant, and after the Defendant appears without Process and pleads to Issue, and this is found for the Plaintiff, and Judgment accordingly, this is erroneous, and not helped by the Appearance or Pleading, inasmuch as there was a Declaration against no Body, the Defendant not being then in Court. Mich. 14 Car. B. R. between *Brown and Cligg* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon such Judgment in the Court of Marshalsea; and the Judgment reversed accordingly. Intratur Pasch. 14 Car. Rot, 325.

(G. c) pl. 23.  
S. C.

9. If an Action be brought in an Inferior Court against J. S. if the Plaintiff declares against him in Custodia of the Serjeant and Minister of the Court, and it does not appear that the Serjeant had any Process or Precept to arrest him, and the Defendant appears and demurs for this Cause upon the Declaration, and upon this Judgment is given against the Defendant, this is erroneous, for upon his Appearance he pleaded this Matter. Trin. 1649. between *Lowe and Doodlesworth* adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in York, (as it seems) and the Judgment reversed accordingly.

Br. Faux  
Judgment,  
pl. 4. cites  
S. C.

10. He who appears at the Summons, or is essoined upon the Summons, shall not say after that the Summons wanted Form, or that there is false Latin, or that he was not summoned &c. Br. Error, pl. 25. cites 46 E. 3. 30.

4 Le. 28.  
pl. 145.  
*Savage v.*  
*Knight*,  
S. C. in *to-*  
*tidem ver-*  
*bis*; but  
adds that

11. Error was brought of a Judgment given in an Inferior Court, because there was no Plaint entered, and upon the Record nothing was entered but that the Defendant Summonitus fuit &c. where the first Entry ought to be, *A. B. queritur versus C. D.* &c. and the Summons so entered is not any Plaint; and for that Cause Judgment was reversed. Le. 185. pl. 260. and 302. pl. 415. Mich. 29 & 30 Eliz. *Knight v. Savage*.

it was said, that after the Defendant appeared a Plaint was entered; but it was answered that this did not help the Matter; For there ought to be a Plaint out of which Process shall issue, as in the Sovereign Courts, out of Original Writs.

12. In Error on a Judgment in Account it was assigned (amongst others) That the Writ of Account was brought in Norfolk, and the Cap' ad Computandum was awarded to London; whereas it ought to have been to the Sheriff of the County where the Action was brought. Coke said it was helped by the Statute of Jeofails, and he appeared upon this Process, and so had made it good; and Error in Process cannot be alleged after In Nullo est erratum pleaded; for if it had been alleged the other Party might have alleged Diminution; the Judgment was affirmed. Cro. E. 83. Hill. 30 Eliz. B. R. in Case of *Robert v. Andrews*.

13. A Capias was directed to the Sheriff of B. and it was returned by one who was not Sheriff, and this was held a manifest Error; but because the Defendant had appeared after, and pleaded, it was held not material, and that his Appearance had made it good. Cro. E. 582. pl. 6. Mich. 39 & 40 Eliz. B. R. *Thoroughgood v. Scroggs*.

14. Error of a Judgment in Debt, because the Original Writ had not the Sheriff's Name to the Return thereof; But in Regard the Defendant had appeared, and pleaded Nul tiel Record, it was holden not material although the Writ had not been returned, and after Appearance he

he shall never take Advantage of the *misawarding of the mean Process*; the Judgment was affirmed. Cro. E. 767. pl. 6. Trin. 42 Eliz. B. R. Dabiton v. Thorp.

15. The Appearance of the Defendant *will help and save a Miscontinuance of Process*, but there is no Case in the Law to prove that any Appearance will help and save a Discontinuance of Process; Per Williams J. and the whole Court agreed clearly in this, *that no Appearance will help and save a Discontinuance of Process*. Bull. 143. Trin. 9 Jac. in Case of Bradley v. Banks.

Ch. J. Sty. 237. Mich. 1650.

16. Error assigned was, that the *Writ was in Debt for 40 l. and the Capias and all the Process to the Return of the Pluries Capias accordingly*; and then the Entry was, that *Querens obtulit se in Placito Debiti 40 s.* and upon Default of the Defendant an *Exigent* was awarded, and the Defendant after appeared and pleaded and confessed the Action; and this was held no Error, being helped by the Appearance; for as an Appearance saves Defaults in mean Process, so it saves the Default of the Continuance by an *Obrulit se*; the Judgment was affirmed. Cro. J. 311. pl. 10. Mich. 10 Jac. B. R. Lovelace v. Jeniper.

17. A Judgment in a *Second Deliverance* given in C. B. was reversed, because there was *not any Writ of Second Deliverance certified*, although it was awarded upon the Roll, and the Parties appeared and pleaded to it. Cro. J. 424 pl. 8 Pasch. 15 Jac. B. R. Newmin v. More.

18. In Error of a Judgment in *Dower* it was assigned, that there was *not any Original Writ nor Warrant of Attorney for the Defendant*. But upon Diminution alleged *the Writ was certified*; but for the *Warrant of Attorney*, because it was *not assigned of Record that Diminution might be alleged*, it was held that it was *now assignable*. Cro. C. 351. pl. 16. Hill. 9 Car. B. R. Wickham v. Enfield.

19. *Audita Querela* was brought, and a *Scire Facias* thereupon bearing Date before the *Audita Querela*, and the Defendant appears, and for this Cause demurs. The Court held that this Fault is cured by the Appearance; for *Audita Querela* is more properly a Commission than a Writ, and if the Party be in Court, the Matter ought to be examined without inquiring into the Nature of the Process by which he was brought in, for it might be that he appeared without Process. Sid. 406. Hill. 20 & 21 Car. 2. B. R. Vaughan v. Loyd.

the Appearance of the Party would not help it.

20. But it was agreed that a *Scire Facias* upon a Judgment differs, and that a Fault therein will not be cured by Appearance, because the *Sci. Fac. is in Nature of a Declaration*. Sid. 406. in S. C.

*Sci. Fac.* is the Foundation and Quasi an Original, and the Judgment is given upon it; but *Sci. Fac.* is only to bring in the Party to answer, and in the Nature of a *mesne Process*, and the Judgment is given upon the *Aud. Quer.*

21. If an *Inferior Court* awards a *Capias* where no *Summons* was first returned, as there ought to have been, yet this Fault in the Process is aided by Appearance, and is not assignable on a Writ of Error; Per Hale Ch. J. Vent. 220. Trin. 24 Car. 2. B. R. in Case of Read v. Wilmot.

per Cur. for by Appearance all Defaults are saved, though it be in an *Inferior Court*, and so Wyldie said it had been of late constantly ruled, contrary to Cro. J. 108. Pratt v. Dixon. Freem. Rep. 408. pl. 642. Trin. 1678. Wheeler's Case.

22. In Error of a Judgment out of an Inferior Court an Exception was taken, that the *first Process was a Capias*; sed non allocatur; because it was cured by Appearance. 2 Lutw 953. Mich. 3 Jac. 2. Bufzard v. Buil.

23. In Error to reverse a *Judgment in an inferior Court*, it was assigned, that the *Process of Attachment was returned thus, Nihil habet ubi summoni potest &c. and thereupon a Capias awarded*, which was irregular, for an Alias Attachment should have been awarded, and there was not any *Custom returned to warrant the Usage of a Capias in Process*, for that is given by Statute, which extends not to inferior Courts; But the Court held both these Errors to be cured by the Appearance of the Defendant. Carth. 206. Hill 3 W. & M. Boson v. Phylor.

24. Appearance helps only when the Party comes and *pleads to Issue*, not when the Party comes in and *challenges the Process* upon the Account of its Defect; Per Eyre J. 1 Salk. 59. pl. 2. Trin. 6 W. & M. in B. R. in Case of Wilton v. Laws.

25. A *Summons in Trespass out of the Court of Ely was returnable generally the same Day*, and a Return the same Day of a Summoner, and an Attachment and Return the same Day of a Nil, and then a *Capias returnable the same Day*, and thereupon brought in in Custody, Declaration, Plea, Demurrer and Judgment, and Writ of Inquiry executed and returned, and Judgment final, all in one Day; Resolved, that the *bare Appearance upon the Capias being compulsory did not help this Error*, because it was what the Defendant *could not avoid*. 12 Mod. 523. Trin. 13 W. 3. Biddolph v. Veal.

26. A *Writ of Error was executed the same Day with the Return of the Pone*, and so might be before any Pone issued out, and Judgment was reversed for this Error; For no Appearance and Pleading can help that. 12 Mod. 524 Trin. 13 W. 3. Biddolph v. Veal.

What Defects are aided by Appearance, See Tit. Default, (E. 2)

### (L. b. 2) Aided by Intendment.

1. Sheriff returned upon a *Capias Capi Corpus*, and the *Record is that he always appeared by Attorney*, and per Cur. this is not Error, For it shall be now intended that it was by Assent of the Parties, and then no Error; Quod Nora. Br. Error, pl. 184. cites 21 E. 4 77.

2. Error upon Outlawry of *Felony upon Indictment*, which was, that *Presentation was before A. B. and C. D. Justices of Peace, that F. S. &c. such a Day &c. and did not speak of Commission of Oyer and Terminer of Felonies*; And per Husley and Jenny the Omission of it is Error; But Fairtax contra; For it shall be *intended by these Words, Justices of Peace*, that they have Commission; But Husley said, No; For where *Mayor, Steward, or the like, is Coroner, Indictment taken before A. B. Mayor or Steward super visum Corporis, is not good without this Word, (Coroner.)* Br. Error, pl. 186. cites 22 E. 4. 12.

(M. b)



(M. b) Pleading *abateable*.

*What Act will help an Error.*

1. **I**f in Trespafs of Charters taken, the Plaintiff does not count of Br. Error, the Quantity of the Land comprised in the Charters, (admit- pl. 119. ting that he ought) yet if the Defendant does not take Advantage cites S. C. thereof, but pleads, and Judgment is given againft him, this helps but S. P. does not the Error, and he fhall not assign it for this. 20 Aff. 3. appear. — F. N. B. 21. (E) S. P. accordingly, but adds, tamen Quare. — See (P. b) pl. 12.

2. If a Feme Sole brings Trespafs, and recovers, and a Writ of Inquiry of Damages is awarded, and before the Return thereof the Plaintiff takes Husband, and after the Writ is returned, and judgment given thereupon without any Exceptions taken by the Defendant, he fhall not have Advantage of this in a Writ of Error, becaufe the Writ was only abateable by Plea. Mich. 40, 41 Eliz. B. R. between *Smith and Odyham* adjudged.

3. If an Action be brought againft Sir Francis Fortescue Militem, & Baronettum, and he appears and pleads to Ifsue, and a Verdict and Judgment is given for the Plaintiff, the Defendant in a Writ of Error fhall not have Advantage to fay, that he was a Knight of the Bath, not fo named, inasmuch as he had appeared to the other Name and pleaded, and fo had concluded himself. Pasch. 16 Jac. B. R. between *Markham and Sir Francis Fortescue* adjudged. Cro. J. 482. pl. 15. Fortescue v. Markham. S. C. ad-judg'd. — Roll Rep. 450 pl. 12. S. C. & S. F. adjudg'd

accordingly. — See (F. c) infra, pl. 5. S. C. — And fee tit. Estoppel (L) pl. 12. S. C.

4. Upon a Trial between a Peer of the Realm and another, the Sheriff does not return any Knight as he ought; if the Peer does not challenge the Array, but the Jury gave a Verdict he fhall not have Advantage thereof afterwards. Pasch. 9 Car. between the *Lord Powis and Kirtman*, adjudged in a Writ of Error upon a Judgment in Banco, for he may waive his Priviledge and the Trial be without any Knight.

5. It is a good Rule that *where any Matter may be pleaded in Abatement it fhall never be assigned for Error.* Per Holt Ch. J. Carth. 123. cites 2 Saund. 212. and 48 E. 3. 10. b. 3 H. 4. 6.

(N. b)

(N. b) What Act will *help* an Error, *where the Error appears of Record.*

1. **I**f a Man be indicted for a Conspiracy, and no Year or Place alleged of the Conspiracy, though the Defendant did not take Exception to it, but pleaded Not-Guilty, and Judgment is given against him, this Pleading shall not help the Error. 24 E. 3. 35. b. 36. adjudged.

2. So if a Man be indicted as of a Conspiracy, where the Matter shewed it was Extortion and not Conspiracy, though the Defendant pleaded Not-Guilty, and a Judgment is given against him, yet this shall not help the Error, for this appears upon the Record. 24 E. 3. 36. adjudged.

---







